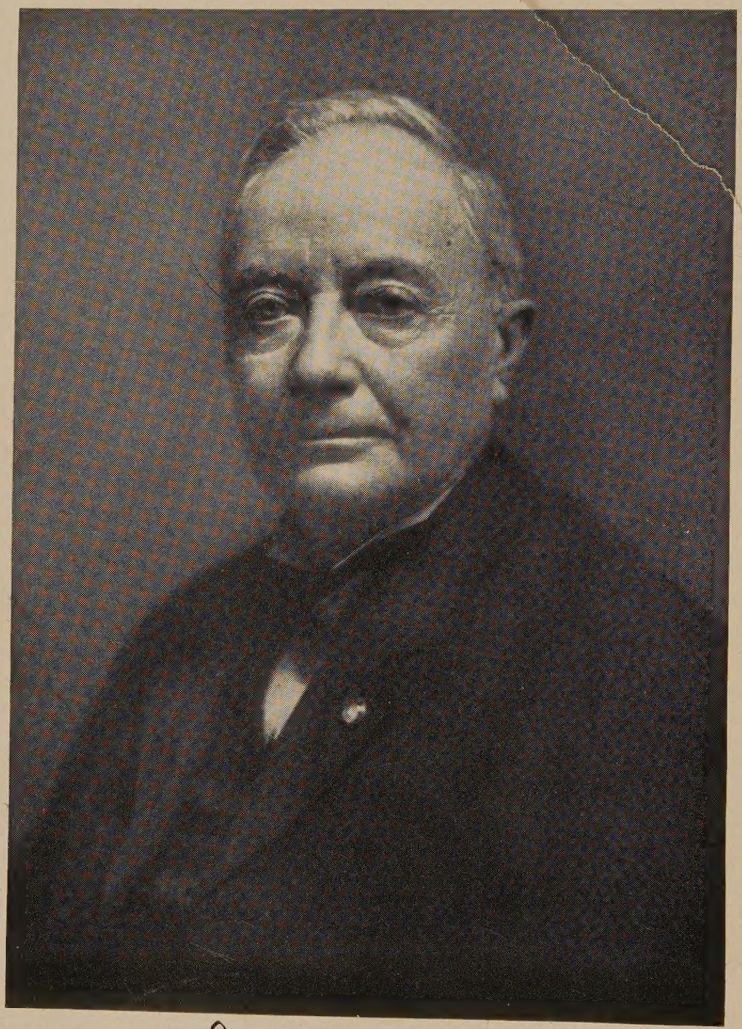
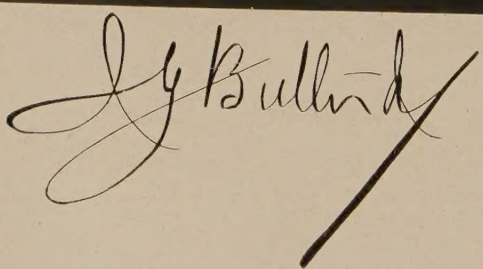
Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0363806 5

O Greene Co. Room
977.1 Mahoning 1m
Butler, Joseph Green, 1840-
1927.

History of Youngstown and
the Mahoning Valley, O. v.1





HISTORY

OF

YOUNGSTOWN

AND

THE MAHONING VALLEY

OHIO

BY

JOS. G. BUTLER, JR.

VOLUME I

PUBLISHERS

AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

CHICAGO AND NEW YORK

1921

R
Greene County
Room

COPYRIGHT 1921
BY
AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

PREFACE

In this work a conscientious effort has been made to present the history of Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley in accurate, complete and chronological form.

One hundred and twenty-five years ago this region was a dense wilderness. It lay beyond the frontiers of civilization and was known only to a few adventurous men who visited it occasionally for trading, hunting, or similar purposes, or perhaps traversed it in pursuit of savages. This valley has since become one of the most populous and important sections of the United States.

The manner in which such a change was brought about, the people who accomplished it and the conditions amid which they lived and worked, are described in these volumes.

Writing local history is always a difficult and usually a thankless task. The historian has few dependable sources of information and encounters the universal tendency of human nature to regard as most important that in which each individual is most deeply interested. Such sources of information as do exist are not infrequently inaccurate or highly colored by imagination. To ascertain the true facts requires painstaking investigation, which often discloses the frailty of human memory. The author has found his own memory, extending over a period of more than sixty years and usually dependable, proven inaccurate in a number of instances by such investigation.

It is to be expected that not everyone who reads this history in the light of recollection or of previous records will be satisfied with its accuracy, or find therein recorded every detail which seems of importance. The period covered and the number and variety of activities described necessarily excluded mere tradition and nonessentials. It has been written for the general public, which the author hopes will find it as complete and accurate as is humanly possible, considering the length of time with which it deals and the fragmentary nature of the documents from which it has been compiled—chiefly meager records left by men no longer living.

The biographical volumes contain principally sketches of men who are active in the various communities of the Mahoning Valley at this time, but with these will be found complete and accurate data concerning those whose lives and work have formed an important part in the history of the past. Every effort has been made to secure accuracy in these sketches, which contain much valuable information concerning the life and progress of this section. Few local biographical collections have been so complete.

The preparation and publication of these volumes was undertaken

V. 1, C. 1

solely in order that memory of the virtues and achievements of those to whom we owe the development of the Mahoning Valley might be rescued from oblivion and serve as an inspiration for those who are now upon the stage or who are yet to come upon it. Consciousness that this task has been accomplished, with such appreciation as it may receive from the public, is the only recompense the author desires or will receive, as all the revenue derived from the sale of the history will be devoted to its publication.

It is fitting that special acknowledgment be made of the assistance rendered by Mr. Raymond J. Kaylor and Mr. Albert A. Reilly, who have done much of the work involved in the assembling of the data and its arrangement. Without their energy, enthusiasm and professional skill, no history so complete and accurate would have been possible, especially in view of accidental injuries sustained by the author during the period of its preparation.

Acknowledgment is also due to others who rendered valuable assistance by the loan of historical documents or illustrations, making available sources of information that might otherwise have been overlooked. Among these are Mrs. Stanley Caspar, daughter of the late John M. Edwards, who had been for many years a tireless enthusiast in behalf of local history; Hon. W. T. Gibson, John Tod, Miss Louisa M. Edwards; L. M. Stanley, editor of the Alliance Review; William H. Baldwin, Joseph L. Wheeler, superintendent of the Reuben McMillan Library; the Niles and Warren public libraries, chambers of commerce at Warren, Niles and Youngstown, Hon. B. F. Wirt, the Mahoning Valley Historical Society, and many other persons and organizations.

Col. F. M. Ritezel, editor of the Warren Chronicle, loaned numerous illustrations that could not have been otherwise obtained, and Henry A. Butler rendered valuable assistance in a number of ways.

Publications from which valuable data was obtained include the Youngstown Vindicator, the Youngstown Telegram, the Warren Chronicle, the Warren Tribune, "Williams' History of Trumbull and Mahoning Counties" (1882), Howe's "History of Ohio," Fischer's "Pennsylvania Germans," "Historical Collections of the Mahoning Valley," histories of the Youngstown Police and Fire Departments, and numerous others.

THE AUTHOR.

INTRODUCTORY

Having been honored with a request that I write an introduction for this history, it has been my privilege to look over advance proofs. Without claiming any particular ability as a literary critic, I believe that in these volumes the history of Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley has been presented in concise and readable form, with as much detail as is necessary or advisable in such a history. As to accuracy I am in a position to judge only from memory covering a part of the period with which the history deals, and some part in the activities which it describes. The name of the author is, however, sufficient assurance on this point and the reader will, I believe, find that the story has been told in an interesting way.

It is a record in which every native of the Mahoning Valley may well take pride. The transformation of the forest into a fertile and prosperous farming community, and later into one of the busiest and most progressive industrial areas in the world, was accomplished by strong and virtuous men and women, who came here in search of independence and the opportunity to make a home. Without such pioneers this task would have been impossible. It is well for us to pause occasionally to recall these forefathers of ours, honor their memory and emulate their virtues.

But it is of the author rather than of his book that I prefer to speak in the limited space allotted, the more so because in looking over its pages I have found nothing to indicate the part played by him in the story he has told except occasional mention of his name in connection with numerous enterprises and a few personal reminiscences. There is nothing to tell what manner of man Mr. Butler is, what he has done in the development of this locality, or of the services he has rendered to the community through a long and busy life. Without some record of his activities a history of Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley would be incomplete.

Joseph Green Butler, Jr., was born at Temperance Furnace, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, December 21, 1840. His parents were Joseph Green Butler and Temperance (Orwig) Butler. His childhood was spent about this little furnace, and his boyhood at Niles, where, at the age of thirteen, he entered the service of James Ward & Company as a clerk in their general store. He was later a bookkeeper in this store, and still later office manager at the iron mill. From 1863 until 1866 he was agent for Hale & Ayer in charge of their interests at Youngstown, and in the latter year became associated with David Tod, William Ward and William Richards in the erection of a blast furnace at Girard. It will thus be seen that Mr. Butler was a successful ironmaster before many of

those now prominent in that industry were born. In 1878 he formed an active connection with the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company, a famous old concern which preceded the Brier Hill Steel Company. Mr. Butler has been continuously associated with these interests until the present time and he is still vice president of the Brier Hill Steel Company. He has been connected with the Tod family in these enterprises for three generations, and among his present business associates are sons and grandsons of men with whom he began his career.

During the past fifty years Mr. Butler has had a prominent part in almost every enterprise of note in the Mahoning Valley. He helped to organize the first steel company in Youngstown, as well as many other local industrial corporations. He has been president of the Mahoning Valley Manufacturers' Association, the Bessemer Pig Iron Association, the American Pig Iron Association, the Youngstown Chamber of Commerce and similar organizations, in all of which he rendered important service. For years he has been a director of the American Iron & Steel Institute, the Cleveland & Mahoning Valley Railroad, the Erie Railroad, and scores of other institutions which have had a part in the development of this region.

In spite of these activities Mr. Butler has always found time to take an interest in movements of a public character, whether they were for the benefit of his community or for that of the country at large. He has been on terms of personal friendship with a number of presidents of the United States, statesmen of national reputation, and even notables in foreign lands. He has taken an active part in every presidential campaign since and including the election of Lincoln. Among iron and steel manufacturers in this country there are none whom he cannot call his friends. Throughout his life he has never been too busy to do what he thought should be done, and he has never started anything that he did not finish. Of special note among monuments to his energy and persistence are the National McKinley Birthplace Memorial at Niles and the splendid art gallery which he has erected for Youngstown.

Not the least interesting of Mr. Butler's versatile work, if we consider the limited opportunities of his school days and the intensely practical field in which his business success was achieved, are his literary efforts and his fine collection of pictures and books. For many years he has been almost the only conservator of local history, and he has been conspicuous in his desire to provide for the people opportunities for enjoyment of art and music. His generosity and desire to help others are better known to his friends than to the general public, although these qualities have won for him wide recognition as a genuine philanthropist.

Probably the finest fruit of Mr. Butler's life is a multitude of appreciative and affectionate friends. Many men, through ability, industry and persistent effort, acquire wealth and reputation. It is only a few who are able to attain to these things in large degree and at the same time inspire universal esteem. When a man can accomplish all of these and, reaching a ripe old age, still preserve an indomitable spirit

of youth, as Mr. Butler has done, he has encompassed about all that is really worth while in life.

In this work, one of the many tasks which Mr. Butler has undertaken without desire or expectation of pecuniary reward, he has recorded the activities of many men who deserve honor and gratitude from the generations for whose welfare their labors paved the way. Among them there are few whose lives are more worthy of honor or emulation than his own.

J. A. CAMPBELL.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

Prehistoric Times and Peoples..... 1

CHAPTER II

Indian Tribes and Times..... 8

CHAPTER III

Latin or Anglo-Saxon..... 20

CHAPTER IV

Early Land Grants and the Connecticut Western Reserve.... 24

CHAPTER V

The Connecticut Western Reserve—Sale, Survey and Settlement of Northeastern Ohio..... 31

CHAPTER VI

THE PIONEERS AND THEIR SUCCESSORS

The People of the Mahoning Valley—Their Origin, National Characteristics, Religious Affiliations and Motives in Coming Here..... 60

CHAPTER VII

THE FOUNDING OF YOUNGSTOWN IN 1797

Its First Settlers and Its Early Growth—the McMahon-Captain George Tragedy—Youngstown to 1802..... 88

CHAPTER VIII

PIONEER DAYS OF THE WESTERN RESERVE

Who the Pioneers Were and What They Did—Their Joys and Sorrows in Transforming a Wilderness.....118

CHAPTER IX

THE WOMEN PIONEERS

Heroic Wives and Mothers to Whom Present Civilization Owes a Great Debt—Something About Their Trials and Achievements 154

CHAPTER X

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1802 TO 1840

The County Seat War of 1800 to 1810—Youngstown and Trumbull County in the War of 1812—Beginning of the Iron Industry in the Mahoning Valley—Inception and Construction of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canals.....158

CHAPTER XI

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1840 TO 1865

The Growth and Decline of the Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal—The Third County Seat War and the Creation of Mahoning County—The Beginning of Youngstown as a Manufacturing Center—The First Railroad—Youngstown in Civil War Days 180

CHAPTER XII

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1865 TO 1890

Business Activity After the Civil War—The Abandonment of the Village Form of Government and the Incorporation of the City—The Successful Fight for the County Seat—City Extension and Improvements.....200

CHAPTER XIII

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1890 TO 1910

CHANGE IN THE FORM OF CITY GOVERNMENT—BEGINNING OF THE STEEL INDUSTRY AND THE PANIC OF 1893—MILL CREEK PARK FOUNDING—PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1896 AND ENDING OF THE PANIC—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR DAYS—DEPRESSION OF 1907—CLOSE OF FIRST DECADE OF CENTURY.....218

CHAPTER XIV

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1910 TO 1920

THE BUSINESS DEPRESSION OF 1913-15—THE RECORD-BREAKING FLOOD OF 1913—REVIVAL OF BUSINESS FOLLOWING THE OUTBREAK OF THE WORLD WAR—GRADE CROSSINGS ELIMINATION PROGRESS—YOUNGSTOWN OF TODAY.....238

CHAPTER XV

CIVIL GOVERNMENT IN YOUNGSTOWN

DAYS OF THE "TOWN" MEETING—INCORPORATION OF THE VILLAGE AND FIRST VILLAGE ELECTION—YOUNGSTOWN AS A CITY—HISTORY OF THE POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS.....260

CHAPTER XVI

YOUNGSTOWN'S EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM

FOUNDING OF FIRST SCHOOL IN THE VILLAGE AND TOWNSHIP AND GROWTH OF SCHOOL SYSTEM—INSTITUTION OR PUBLIC, OR UNION, SCHOOLS IN 1851—ORIGIN AND GROWTH OF PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—PRIVATE SCHOOL SYSTEM AND BUSINESS COLLEGES.....283

CHAPTER XVII

YOUNGSTOWN IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD

STORY OF THE EARLY AND THE LATER-DAY ACTIVITIES OF THE VARIOUS DENOMINATIONS—HISTORY OF THE FOUNDING OF INDIVIDUAL CHURCHES 302

CHAPTER XVIII

YOUNGSTOWN IN THE PROFESSIONS

One Hundred and Twenty Years of Medicine and Surgery—The Legal Profession in Early Days and Since the Organization of Mahoning County—Newspapers Past and Present—The Newer Professions 331

CHAPTER XIX

BUSINESS ACTIVITIES IN YOUNGSTOWN

Wholesale and Retail Houses—The Automobile Business—Youngstown Banks—Building and Loan Companies—Public Utilities, Private and Municipal.....354

CHAPTER XX

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS OF YOUNGSTOWN

Organizations that Exercise a Profound Influence for Higher Community Life—Fraternal and Beneficial Organizations—Historical and Old Fair Societies—Public Parks and Playgrounds 374

CHAPTER XXI

WARREN

Founding of this Historic Western Reserve Settlement in the Closing Years of the Eighteenth Century—Winning of the County Seat and Battle and Fight to Retain It—Warren in Civil War Days—Warren in Modern Times.....403

CHAPTER XXII

Warren in the Twentieth Century—A Story of Marvelous Industrial Development Wrought by Progressive Residents—Warren's Business, Educational, Religious and Political Life—History of Warren Township Outside City.....434

CHAPTER XXIII

NILES

EARLY HISTORY OF THE METROPOLIS OF WEATHERSFIELD TOWNSHIP—HEATON'S INDUSTRIES THAT MARKED THE BEGINNING OF THE CITY—MIDDLE DAY INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITY—THE FINANCIAL CRASH OF 1874—MODERN NILES, A GROWING AND BUSY INDUSTRIAL CITY.....471

CHAPTER XXIV

STRUTHERS

FOUNDING OF SETTLEMENT THAT HAS DEVELOPED INTO AN ENTERPRISING CITY—EARLY DAYS AND GRADUAL GROWTH TO VILLAGE AND TWENTIETH CENTURY INDUSTRIAL CENTER—STRUTHERS IN A BUSINESS, EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS WAY.....494

CHAPTER XXV

GIRARD

STORY OF THE LIBERTY TOWNSHIP METROPOLIS AND CONNECTING LINK BETWEEN YOUNGSTOWN AND UPPER MAHONING VALLEY MUNICIPALITIES—EARLY DAY HAMLET THAT HAS SEEN GROWTH OF THE CANAL, RAILROADS AND INDUSTRIAL WORKS—RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL HISTORY—GIRARD TODAY, IN A BUSINESS WAY AND OTHERWISE..502

CHAPTER XXVI

LOWELLVILLE

LOWER MAHONING VALLEY VILLAGE ONE OF THE OLDER MUNICIPALITIES OF MAHONING COUNTY—RISE TO PROMINENCE COMES WITH THE DEVELOPMENT OF IRON AND COAL INDUSTRIES AND BUILDING OF CANAL—CHURCH, SCHOOL, BUSINESS AND CIVIL HISTORY....511

CHAPTER XXVII

HUBBARD

STORY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWNSHIP AND ITS EARLY DAYS—FIRST EVENTS—RISE OF THE COAL INDUSTRY, FOUNDING OF HUBBARD VILLAGE AND STORY OF ITS ACTIVITIES—CHURCH, SCHOOL AND

Industrial History—Coalburg and Other Parts of Township 518

CHAPTER XXVIII

EAST YOUNGSTOWN

Story of the Development of the Infant Municipality of Mahoning County—Remarkable Industrial Growth in Twenty Years—Early Days in East Youngstown—Municipality in 1920 528

CHAPTER XXIX

SEBRING

One of the Younger Municipalities of Mahoning County and One of the Most Prosperous—The Pottery Center of the Mahoning Valley—Church, School and Political History of the Town 539

CHAPTER XXX

TOWNSHIPS OF MAHONING COUNTY

Historical Sketches of the Fourteen Political Subdivisions of the County—Settlement and Pioneer Activities—Educational and Religious Activities—Interesting Personalities—Villages of County 544

CHAPTER XXXI

TOWNSHIPS OF TRUMBULL COUNTY

Story of the Settlement and Early Activities in the Pioneer County of Northeastern Ohio—Growth of the County During the Nineteenth Century—Agricultural, Religious and Educational History—Village of the County 599

CHAPTER XXXII

INDUSTRY IN THE MAHONING VALLEY

Its Humble Beginnings, Early Vicissitudes and Gradual Development Along Various Lines 651

CHAPTER XXXIII

RECENT INDUSTRIAL GROWTH

Conditions and Incidents Connected with the Tremendous Development of the Iron and Steel Industries in the Mahoning Valley During the Last Twenty Years—Brief Sketches of the More Important Establishments of Today.....697

CHAPTER XXXIV

TRANSPORTATION IN THE MAHONING VALLEY

Indian Paths—Route Taken by First Settlers—The Mahoning as a Waterway—Development of Roads—The Ohio & Pennsylvania Canal — Construction of Railroads — Trolley Lines 752

CHAPTER XXXV

ORE AND COAL MINING

Mineral Deposits of the Mahoning Valley—Ore and Coal—Source of Native Ores and Distribution of Coal Seams—Their Discovery, Exploitation and Final Exhaustion.....767

CHAPTER XXXVI

OIL AND GAS PRODUCTION

Oil at First Made from Coal—Later Found in Several Parts of the Mahoning Valley—Gas Production.....772

CHAPTER XXXVII

THE MAHONING VALLEY IN THE WORLD WAR

Contributions of its People and its Industries to the Momentous Conflict of 1914-18.....775

CHAPTER XXXVIII

Personal Reminiscences 810

INDEX

Abbott, C. K., I, 628
Abbott, C. S., I, 309, 449
Abbott, David, I, 58, 106
Abbott, John L., III, 791
Abraham, Simon, I, 174
Acheson, N. B., I, 339
Ackman, J. M., I, 307
Ackowanothia, speech of Delaware Indian chief (1758), I, 14
Ada (now Mary), furnace, erected (1845), Wilkes, Wilkinson & Company, Lowellville, capacity twenty tons, I, 667
Adams, Asael E., I, 241, 355, 359, 706 723, 730, 733, 793; II, 1
Adams, Asahel, Sr., I, 406, 440, 524
Adams, Augustus, I, 634
Adams, Comfort A., I, 462
Adams, David A., I, 473
Adams, D. J., I, 438
Adams, Fred W., I, 433, 439; III, 582
Adams, Mrs. F. W., I, 801
Adams, G. H., I, 648
Adams, Whittlesey, I, 406; sketch of, I, 459
Adgate, Elias, I, 589
Adgate, John H., I, 58, 405, 439, 466, 618
Adovasio, Louis, II, 366
Aetna Foundry & Machine Company, I, 744
Aetna-Standard Iron and Steel Company, I, 696
African Methodist Episcopal Churches in Youngstown, I, 327
Agriculture, as first permanent industry in the Mahoning Valley, I, 653-657; pioneer plowing and reaping, I, 654; standard livestock and crops, I, 655
Ague, Frederick, I, 103
Ahn, A. A., I, 508
Aiken, E. F., I, 328
Ainge, W. Ely, II, 300
Akron, I, 420
Akron Maderite Tire and Rubber Company, Newton Falls, I, 609
Akron Manufacturing Company, I, 710
Alan, J. S., I, 517
Alber, R. J., I, 541
Albert Street Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 327
Albright, A. E., I, 541, 542
Albright, Mrs. Charles, I, 539
Alcorn, Joseph L., III, 638
Alderdice, George F., I, 714; III, 706
Alderdice, Winslow, I, 679
Alderman, Timothy, I, 614
Alexander, David, I, 661
Alexander, Fred H., II, 94
Alexander, George W., II, 94
Alexander, Robert, I, 174
Alexander, Walter G., I, 444; II, 274
Alford, Ruth, I, 619
Alinskas, Felix, I, 313
Allen, David A., III, 554
Allen, Harvey, I, 620
Allen, Walker, I, 517
Allen, William, I, 570
Allen, William H., III, 476
Alliance Gas & Power Company, I, 543
Allison, E. E., I, 539
Allison, Ralph H., I, 782; III, 457
Alloway, George W., III, 709
Allwardt, C. H., I, 639
Alsand, Andrew P., I, 745
Altdoerffer, C. M. L., II, 339
Alton, Benjamin, I, 649
Altshuler, M., I, 300
Amales, N., I, 740
American Belting Company, I, 749
American Bridge Company, I, 674
American Committee for Devastated France, I, 791
American Iron & Steel Institute, I, 690, 691
American Jewish Relief Committee, I, 790
American Legion: Youngstown Post, I, 791, 796; Posts in Trumbull county, I, 801
American Pig Iron Association, I, 815
American Red Cross, I, 777, 784, 790; local service by, I, 788; Mahoning Chapter, I, 787; Trumbull county chapter, I, 796; Trumbull county auxiliaries, I, 797
American Relief Administrator European Children's Fund, I, 791
American Sheet & Tin Plate Company, I, 496
American Sintering Company, Hubbard Plant, I, 521
American Steel Hoop Company, I, 673, 684, 688, 696, 715
American Tar Products Company, I, 748
American Tube & Iron Company, I, 673

American Welding & Manufacturing Company, I, 746
Amerikai-Magyar Hirlap, I, 349
Amish, I, 72
Amusements, I, 143
Anna furnace, erected (1869), Struthers Iron Company, Struthers, capacity fifty-six tons, I, 495, 668, 732
Anderson, Charles H., I, 522
Anderson, David, I, 208, 577; III, 404
Anderson, David F., I, 241; II, 291
Anderson, George, I, 320
Anderson, John A., III, 741
Anderson, John U., I, 718; III, 403.
Anderson, W. Noble, I, 343
Anderson, William S., I, 208, 342, 371, 578, 763; III, 705
Andrews, Benjamin, I, 634
Andrews, Chauncey H., I, 193, 201, 208, 212, 262, 346, 360, 477, 673, 683, 733, 763, 817; death of, I, 361, 733; III, 529
Andrews, Mrs. C. H., I, 379
Andrews, C. H. & Company, I, 616
Andrews, (C. H.) & (W. C.), (1876): daily coal mining capacity 1,100 tons, I, 769
Andrews & Company's Stove Works, I, 675
Andrews & Hitchcock Iron Company, I, 699, 704, 730, 733
Andrews & Hitchcock (1875): daily coal mining capacity 450 tons, I, 769
Andrews Bros. & Company, I, 478, 673, 683, 707, 708, 730
Andrews, James, I, 605
Andrews, Lawrence G., I, 673
Andrews, Rollin C., III, 774
Andrews, R. L., I, 371, 763
Andrews, Upson A., I, 730; III, 479
Andrews, Wallace C., I, 477, 673
Andrews, Willard C., III, 773
Andrews, William M., III, 479
Anti-Tuberculosis League, I, 258
Antonelli Marco, II, 81
Antonelli, Thomas E., III, 681
Apostolic Christian Assembly, Girard, I, 509
Applegate, James, I, 166, 605
Applegate, Jesse, I, 523
Arbuckle, Mrs. A. W., I, 787
Architects of Youngstown, I, 344
"Arks," early freight boats, I, 754
Armenian and Syrian Relief Committee, I, 790
Arms, Bell & Company, I, 674
Arms Brothers, I, 477
Arms, F. O., I, 360
Arms, Mrs. C. D., I, 379
Arms, Myron I., I, 337, 378, 398, 684, 725, 734; II, 1
Arms, Mrs. Myron I., I, 337
Arms, Myron II, I, 464, 744; II, 2
Arms, Warner, III, 463
Arms, Wilford P., I, 360, 726; II, 2
Arms, Warner & Company (1876): daily coal mining capacity 80 tons, I, 769
Arms, Wick & Company, I, 673
Armstrong, Sylvester H., III, 414
Arner, Caleb B., III, 456
Arner, Joseph, I, 582
Arner, Ray C., III, 544
Arnold, Dan H., I, 276
Arrel, George F., I, 342, 359; II, 312
Arrel, John, I, 548
Arrel, Margaret J., II, 72
Arrel, William M., II, 72
Arrel Limestone Company, I, 513
Arrell, Grace T., I, 337
Arter, Theodore J., II, 245
Ashbaugh, Clarence V., I, 803
Ashland blast furnace, I, 603
Ashland Furnace No. 1, erected (1858), Jonathan Warner, Mineral Ridge, capacity twenty-two tons, I, 668
Ashland Furnace No. 2, erected (1862), Jonathan Warner, Mineral Ridge, capacity twenty-one tons, I, 668
Ashley, B. F., I, 314
Asnhe Emeth (Jewish) Congregation, Youngstown, I, 324
Ashtabula, I, 159
Ashtabula County, I, 46; organized, I, 149; formed, I, 161
Ashtabula Historical and Philosophical Society, I. 44
Ashtabula Turnpike, I, 755
Ashtabula, Warren and East Liverpool Railroad, I, 423
Ashtabula, Warren & East Liverpool Railroad Company, I, 760
Ashtabula, Youngstown & Pittsburg Railroad Company, I, 762
Asper, Joel F., I, 426, 459
Associated Bible Students, Youngstown, I, 330
Associated Presbyterian Church, Seceder Corners, I, 606
Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary (Ruthenian Greek Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
Atkins, M. R., I, 552
Atkins, Samuel J., I, 672
Atkinson, John, III, 565
Atlantic furnace, I, 707
Atlantic & Great Western Company, I, 193
Atlantic & Great Western Railway, I, 761
Atwater, Caleb, I, 51
Atwood, Ichabod, I, 557, 559
Aubel, Samuel M., II, 343
Aulbach, John, III, 669
Augustine, Daniel, I, 568
Austin, Benajah, I, 469
Austin, Calvin, I, 58, 405, 437, 466
Austin, Eliphalet, I, 58
Austintown Center, I, 575
Austintown Township, Mahoning county, I, 106, 574-577; schools and churches of, I, 576
Avery, Frederick B., I, 310

Aviation Day, Youngstown, I, 338
Ayers, Herbert C., I, 672

Backenstos, Mrs. Charles, I, 786
Backman, Morris, I, 719
Bacon, Carson, I, 556
Bacon, Enos, I, 626
Bacon M., I, 627
Bacon, Samuel, I, 626
Badal, Samuel S., II, 27
Badger, Henry L., I, 449
Badger, Joseph, I, 123, 171, 303, 561, 624, 626, 641, 645, 650
Baechler, Samuel, I, 318
Bailey, Clyde L., III, 565
Bailey, Curtis L., III, 718
Bailey, C. L., I, 782
Bailey, James K., I, 207, 346
Bailey, N. P., I, 448
Bailey, Seth L., III, 564
Baird, Charles A., I, 339; III, 498
Baird, George A., I, 707
Baird, S. J., I, 339
Baird, W. J., I, 522
Baker, E. J. L., I, 611
Baker, Lawrence, I, 275
Baker, Lewis, I, 589
Baker, Mrs. R. S., I, 294
Bakody, John, I, 509
Bakody, Theophilus W., III, 632
Bakody, William, II, 253
Baldwin, Benjamin P., II, 92
Baldwin, Caleb, I, 58, 105, 115, 303, 559
Baldwin Camp No. 2, Sons of Veterans, I, 394
Baldwin, C. L., I, 574
Baldwin, Dudley, I, 423, 760
Baldwin, D. I., I, 192, 262
Baldwin, Eli, I, 166, 572, 582; II, 86
Baldwin, Frank L., I, 272; III, 459
Baldwin, F. F., I, 628
Baldwin, George, I, 201
Baldwin, G. N., I, 739
Baldwin, Jesse, I, 503; II, 87
Baldwin, Jesse N., I, 479; II, 254
Baldwin, L. S., I, 497
Baldwin, Mrs. H. C., I, 465
Baldwin, Timothy D., III, 807
Baldwin, William H., I, 358, 384, 693; III, 785
Ball, A. C., I, 737
Ball, C. E., I, 327
Balogh, Valentine, I, 313, 501
Baltimore & Ohio system, I, 762
Bandy, Lewis A., III, 435
Bane, James M., III, 676
Bane, Mary E., III, 677
Bane, Thomas H., I, 319
Bank buildings, I, 256
Banks, Fred W., II, 124
Banks of Niles, I, 480
Banner, Robert J., III, 474
Banning, A., I, 624
Baptist Churches and Missions in Youngstown, I, 314-317; Warren, I, 445; Girard, I, 508; Hubbard, I, 523; Canfield, I, 563; Hartford Center, I, 624; Orangeville, I, 624; Vernon Center, I, 634; East Mecca, I, 637
Barb, William, I, 638, 650
Barber, Albert, I, 598
Barber, John, I, 598
Barclay, I, 645
Barclay, Francis, I, 192, 262
Barclay, William, I, 202, 262
Bard, George P., I, 750; III, 711
Bardwell, Andrew, I, 403
Bardwell, Reuben, I, 403
Barge canal for ore and coal, I, 253, 765
Barger, Frank, I, 598
Barker, Clare H., II, 283
Barnes, Elijah, I, 625
Barnes, Mivert J., III, 459
Barnett, James, I, 428
Barney, J. C., I, 444
Barnum, Eli, I, 620
Barnum, Wayne J., III, 800
Barnum, William P., I, 342; III, 762
Barr, William H., I, 365; III, 656
Barrett Company, I, 748
Barringer, Eben, I, 565
Barry, John P., I, 241, 312; III, 537
Bartholemew, Tamar, I, 616
Bartlett, N. N., I, 615
Bartlett, Roswell, I, 646
Bartolette, E. C., I, 591
Barton, G. M., I, 573
Barstow, Joseph, I, 636
Bascom, A. L., I, 627
Bascom, G. M., I, 636
Bascom, James, I, 646
Base Hospital No. 31, I, 788, 802
Bate, Herbert, III, 731
Bate, W. C., I, 610
Bate, W. G., III, 775
Bates, A. V., I, 624
Bates, F. E., I, 650
Batman, L. G., I, 320
Battles, John, I, 475
Bauch, John, I, 454
Baugh, F. B., I, 715; death of, I, 716
Baugh, H. J., I, 716
Baughman, Abraham, I, 638
Baughman, Andrew, I, 638
Baughman, Henry, I, 638
Baum, George, I, 584
Baumgardner, Charles, I, 543
Baxter, Edward, I, 633
Baxter, John, II, 96
Bazetta Township; settlement and general description of, I, 626
Beach, Liebus, I, 624
Beadling, William E., III, 685
Beal, William P., II, 145
Bear, George W., I, 493
Beard, Alexander W., III, 738
Beard, Henry, I, 589
Beard, James, I, 610
Beard, Ralph A., I, 342, 344
Beardsley, Almus, II, 88
Beardsley, Hiram J., I, 567; II, 87
Beardsley, Philo A., II, 89
Beardsley, Willis L., III, 440

Beatty, Samuel, I, 195, 424
Beatty, W. H., I, 542
Beaver, John F., I, 423
Beaver Township, I, 586-589; schools of, I, 588
Beavertown, Mahoning County, I, 99
Bechtel, Milton W., I, 799, 801; III, 738
Beck, Frank E., III, 729
Beck, Joseph J., II, 59
Becker, F. C., I, 63, 317, 579, 612
Becker, Peter, I, 295, 312
Becker, Rachael K., I, 785
Bedell, Chester, III, 421
Bedell, Isaac, III, 422
Bedford township, Cuyahoga county, I, 53
Beebe, James E., II, 152
Beecher, Walter A., I, 361, 395
Beeghly, Leon A., II, 192
Beers, W. L., I, 328
Begel, John, I, 515
Beggiani, N. S., I, 313
Beggs, Joseph, I, 568
Beggs, Parteridge, II, 391
Beight, Jonathan, I, 597
Beight, William, II, 298
Beil, E. H., I, 371
Beil, Eva, I, 613
Beil, John, II, 117
Belden, David, I, 640
Belden, H. C., I, 678
Bell, David, I, 414
Bell, Delos M., III, 781
Bell, Ella, I, 799
Bell, Ella M., I, 796
Bell, Renick M., I, 726; II, 219
Bellaire Steel Company, I, 696
Belmont, August, I, 707
Belmont Avenue Branch of Y. W. C. A. (Colored), I, 387
Belmont Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 307
Beloit (Smithfield Station), I, 593
Belvidere, I, 585
Beman, Rufus, I, 644
Bench and Bar, pioneer laws of Western reserve, I, 106; Lawyers of Mahoning county (See also Courts), I, 340-343; first session of court in the Youngstown Courthouse, I, 342; lawyers of Trumbull county, I, 455-60; famous damage suit against Bristol township, I, 639; rolling mill case of Edwards v. Tyrrell, I, 670.
Bender, A. F., I, 611
Benedict, George B., III, 647
Benedict, William F., III, 556
Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Youngstown, I, 391
Bennet, W. L., I, 509
Bennett, F. M., I, 328
Bennett, James H., I, 781
Bennington, John M., III, 526
Bentley, Adamson, I, 414, 445, 451
Bentley, Anson G., II, 246
Bentley, A. G. & Company, Niles, I, 477, 480; failure of, I, 684
Bentley, A. J., I, 486, 739, 800
Bentley, Augusta Zug, I, 388
Bentley, Frank F., I, 739; II, 246
Bentley, Jeffrey, I, 622
Bentley, Martin V., III, 513
Bentley, Robert, I, 355, 382, 386, 398, 512, 513, 706, 722, 723, 730, 731, 734, 784, 789; III, 763
Bentley, Mrs. Robert, I, 387, 784, 794
Benton, John, I, 640
Benton, Thomas, I, 593
Benton Exchange, I, 593
Bentzel, William, I, 597
Bereny, Girard S., III, 476
Berlin Center, I, 585
Berlin storage basin, I, 233
Berlin Township, I, 584-86; schools and churches of, I, 585
Berry, Leonora, I, 311
Bertillon system adopted, I, 277
Bertolini, Arthur, II, 370
Berwind, Edward J., I, 710
Bessemer (village), I, 729
Bessemer Coal & Coke Company, I, 710
Bessemer Iron Association, I, 690
Bessemer Limestone Company, I, 513, 727; its brick plant, I, 728
Bessemer Limestone & Cement Company, I, 513, 729
Bessemer Pig Iron Association, I, 814
Best, David, I, 306
Best, H. D., I, 500
Betcher, L. A., I, 515
Bethel United Evangelical Church, Loy's Corners, I, 509
Bethlehem Church, Boardman Township, I, 574
Bethlehem Lutheran Church, I, 319
Bettiker, William, I, 626
Beymon, W. H., I, 316
Bidwell, L. G., I, 644
Bidwell, Riverius, I, 644
Bierce, Frederick, sketch of, I, 461
Bierman, Mrs. E. F., I, 785
Big Mill, I, 672
Biggers, James W., III, 586
Biggert, F. C., I, 721
Billings, Carolina, I, 623
Billmer, Bessie J., I, 796
Birchard, Matthew, I, 443, 455; sketch of, I, 456
Birrell, A. G., I, 643
Bishop, George S., I, 365, 545, 555
Bishop, H. A., I, 750
Bissel, John P., I, 115, 518, 567, 568, 569
Bissel, Joseph, I, 139, 569
Bissell, Fitch, I, 462
Bissell, Warren, I, 173
Biwabik Mining Company, I, 712; Lake Superior region, I, 713
Bixler, Harry Z., III, 798
Black, Andrew E., I, 496

Black band ore, Mineral Ridge, I, 665
Blackburn, Leonard, I, 643
Blacksnake Indians, I, 95
Blackstone, Thomas G., I, 507, 601; II, 14
Blair, Harry M., I, 505
Blase, W. L., I, 353
Blase, Mrs. W. L., I, 353
Blast furnaces (see ironmaking), I, 658
Bliss, William E., II, 186
Bloch, Henry, I, 323
Bloch, Samuel, I, 323
Block Gas Mantle Company, I, 750
Block Schoolhouse, Vienna township, I, 617
Blockson, James B., I, 344
Blockson, James E., I, 341
Bloemker, R. W., I, 453
Bloomfield Center, I, 648
Bloomfield township; pioneers of, I, 647; first marriage in, I, 647; first white child born in, I, 647; organization, villages, schools, churches, etc., I, 648
Blott, E. B., I, 505
Blue, Herbert T., I, 563, 591
Board of Charter Commissioners, I, 266
Board of City Commissioners abolished, I, 264
Board of Trade Improvement Association, Newton Falls, I, 609
Boardman, Charles, I, 572
Boardman, Charles A., I, 304
Boardman, David S., I, 571
Boardman, Elijah, I, 571, 572
Boardman, Henry M., I, 207
Boardman, Homer, I, 571
Boardman, Mabel, identified with the Red Cross, I, 572, 784
Boardman, I, 309
Boardman Center, I, 572, 573
Boardman township, Mahoning county, I, 104, 106; First Episcopal church in county formed in, I, 308; history, 571-74; early industries of, I, 572; schools of, I, 573; churches of, I, 574
Boardman Woods, I, 573
Boards of City Commissioners, I, 269-272
Boards of Public Safety, I, 272
Boards of Public Service, I, 272
Bode, George, II, 263
Boddy, J. T., I, 330
Boehme, Adolph J., II, 19
Boehme, E. A., I, 317
Boetticher, J. E., I, 601
Boggess, Oscar, I, 327
Boland, George, I, 517
Bolin, Candace, III, 652
Bolin, James, III, 652
Bollinger, J. H., I, 600
Bonnell, Annie, I, 378
Bonnell, Henry O., I, 346, 689, 692, 817; death of, I, 360; III, 587
Bonnell, J. Fearnley, I, 723; III, 770
Bonnell, John M., III, 770
Bonnell, William, I, 182, 671
Bonnell, William F., I, 396, 398
Bonnell, William S., III, 769
Bonnell, W. Scott, I, 360, 361, 730
Bonnell, Woods & Jordan, I, 773
Bonsall, Edward, I, 590
Booker T. Washington Settlement, Youngstown, I, 330
Boorn, Ernest C., III, 437
Booth, Charles H., I, 398, 706, 721, 726, 730, 731, 789; III, 724
Booth, Mrs. C. H., I, 337
Booth, George B., I, 523; death of, I, 750
Booth, Lloyd (the elder), I, 720; III, 724
Booth, Lloyd, I, 744; III, 767
Booth (Lloyd) Company, I, 720, 721
Booth, Millard & Company's foundry, I, 675
Bordelis, James, I, 803
Borrell, Joseph, I, 518
Borton, T. E., I, 731
Bossert, Lewis, II, 310
Boster, E. Gordon, I, 643
Boston, John K., I, 515
Boswell, I, 592
Bostwick, L. L., I, 565
Bostwick, Shadrach, I, 305, 559 562; death of, I, 306
Bostwick W. W., I 739
Bostwick Steel Lath Company, I, 739
Bosworth, Marcus, I, 611, 649
Bothwell, J. Howard, II, 355
Botsford, James L., I, 692, 828
Bouton, Enoch, I, 303
Bowen, Noah, I, 646
Bowen, William, I, 440
Bowen, William F., I, 438; III, 414
Bower, H. H. I, 517
Bowles, John, I, 630
Bowles, Samuel, I, 580
Bowman, Comfort C., II, 386
Bowman, David, I, 589
Bowman, Hugh, I, 584
Bowman, Isaiah, I, 190
Bowyer, Thomas, I, 649
Boy Scouts Headquarters, I, 377
Boy Scout movement, I, 780
Boyd, Andrew, I, 605
Boyd, Benjamin F., I, 740
Boyd, E. C., I, 623
Boyd, E. J., I, 439
Boyd, F. R., I, 629
Boyd, G. C., I, 576
Boyd, James, death of, I, 447
Boyd, M. C., I, 744
Boyer, Guy S., I, 542
Boyer, Joseph, I, 727
Boylan, J. D., I, 546
Brace, Jonathan, I, 38, 42, 608, 619
Braceville Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Braceville Center, I, 620
Braceville Township: Pioneers of, I,

619; organization and schools of, I, 620; churches of, I, 621
Brandel, C. O., III, 700
Braden, D. W., I, 645
Braden, George C., I, 435, 465, 799; II, 358
Braden, William, I, 391
Bradford, Joshua, I, 620
Bradley, James, I, 634
Brainard, Asahel, I, 621
Brainard, H. B., I, 565
Brainard, Ira, I, 549
Braman, Harry S., II, 197
Brandon, Roy F., III, 635
Brandyberry, M. D., I, 328
Brant, Captain (Indian chief), I, 45
Brant, John J., I, 706; II, 219
Braun, A. E., I, 720
Braunberns, Edward H., I, 440; III, 464
Bray C. W., I, 720
Bray, Thomas J., I, 710; II, 132
Breaden, Jeremiah, I, 570
Brennan, James A., II, 366
Brenner, Carl, III, 769
Brenner, E. Alberta, I, 468
Brenner, John, III, 643
Brenner, John, III, 768
Brenner, Judson, III, 643
Brick, Robert, I, 42
Brickley, William, I, 577
Brickman, Andrew J., I, 575
Brier Hill, I, 214; absorbed by Youngstown, I, 263
Brier Hill, coal, first shipment of, I, 181
Brier Hill coal; best in valley, I, 769
Brier Hill Coal Company, Church Hill, I, 606
Brier Hill Coke Company, I, 712
Brier Hill Furnace No. 1 erected (1847), James Wood & Company, Youngstown, capacity, twenty-five tons, I, 667
Brier Hill Iron Company, I, 711
Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company, I, 181, 193, 667, 699, 711, 712, 769
Brier Hill Steel Company, I, 181, 479; Girard, I, 504; Youngstown, three furnaces, daily capacity, 500 tons, I, 668; plant moved from Akron to Brier Hill, I, 710; name assumed I, 711; acquisitions after 1912 incorporation, I, 712; by-products and raw materials of, I, 713; first officers, I, 714; subscriptions by to War Chest Fund, I, 792
Brier Hill vein, I, 768
Brigham, Lemuel, I, 190, 565
Bright, Stanley, I, 629
Brinker, Harry L., II, 24
Brisbine, J. M., I, 520
Bristol Center (See Bristolville), I, 638
Bristol Township, I, 638; schools and churches of, I, 639
Bristolville Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 797
Bristolville Station, I, 638
Brockett, Hervey, I, 488
Brockway, I, 622
Brockway, Aaron, I, 622, 633
Brockway, Bion W., III, 695
Brockway, Edward, I, 58, 621
Brockway, O. P., I, 578
Brockway, Roxy, I, 645
Brockway, Titus, I, 59, 621, 622
Brockway Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 624
Brody Jacob G., III, 557
Bromley, Stevens, I, 330
Bronson, Alfred, I, 625
Bronson, Tracy, I, 581
Brookfield Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Brookfield Center, I, 614
Brookfield Congregational Church, I, 615
Brookfield Grange, I, 615
Brookfield Station, I, 614, 617
Brookfield Township: early settlement and political organization, I, 614; schools and churches, I, 615
Brooks, Charles, I, 601
Brooks, G. W., I, 334
Brooks, J. J., I, 330
Brooks, J. W., I, 441
Brooks, Peter C., I, 647
Brown, Arthur, I, 611.
Brown, D. Web, I, 349
Brown, Ebenezer N., III, 648
Brown, Edmond L., I, 307, 360
Brown, Edmond L., I, 692, II, 180
Brown, Ensign N., I, 343; II, 227
Brown, Ephraim, I, 150, 647
Brown, Frank L., I, 271, 272; III, 710
Brown, Frederick C., II, 223
Brown, Frederick H., I, 304
Brown, F. W., I, 451
Brown, G. W., I, 583
Brown, Harvey O., III, 562.
Brown, Henrietta, I, 307
Brown, Henrietta A., I, 376
Brown, Henry, I, 103
Brown, James, I, 511
Brown, James E., III, 648
Brown, John, a Western Reserve Man, I, 152
Brown, John, Jr., I, 152
Brown, Joseph H., I, 182, 360, 671; II, 180
Brown, J. A., I, 579
Brown, Max, I, 324
Brown, McPherson, I, 782, 799
Brown, Nathaniel E., II, 69
Brown, Richard, I, 182, 201, 202, 262, 307, 337, 375, 376, 671, 817; III, 499
Brown, Robert, I, 470
Brown, Thomas, I, 182, 671
Brown, Wesley, I, 329
Brown William L., I, 348
Brown, William O., II, 95
Brown Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 308, 327

Brown, Bonnell & Company, I, 182, 495, 671, 672, 675, 707, 708, 724
Brown Iron Works, I, 686
Browne, P. H., I, 295, 312
Brownlee Family, II, 385
Brownlee, James, I, 152, 190, 565
Brownlee, James A., II, 385
Brownlee, Ray, I, 571
Brownlee, William W., II, 204
Brownlee, W. R., I, 566
Brownlee Woods United Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 322
Bruce, George O., III, 710
Bruce, John, I, 583
Brunswick, Max, I, 387
Brunswick, Max E., II, 378
Brush, Perlee, I, 114, 283, 340, 524, 550
Bryson, Hugh, I, 653
Bubb, C. C., I, 470
Buchheit, Joseph, III, 714
Buchwalter, Jay, I, 444; III, 524
Buck, E. A., I, 579
Buck, John A., II, 396
Buckeye Building and Loan Company, Sebring, I, 541
Buckeye Record, I, 350
Buckley, Lewis P., I, 196, 424
Budd, John, I, 626
Buechner, W. H., I, 781
Buechner, W. L., I, 335
Buehrle, Albert H., III, 491
Buehrle, John, III, 490
Buhl Steel Company, I, 696
Bundy, Moses, I, 649
Bunn, Fred S., I, 248; death of, I, 337
Bunts, William C., I, 341, 344
Burch, H. H., I, 328
Burden, Albert J., I, 745
Burden, David E., I, 342
Burg Hill, I, 622, 633
Burg Hill Station, I, 622
Burgess, Harvey A., III, 465
Burke, Mrs. James E., III, 666
Burke, Peter J., II, 3
Burkey, A. E., I, 343
Burkholder, S. M., III, 478
Burnett, E. P., coal mine, I, 520, 521
Burnett, Henry, I, 151
Burnett, Silas, I, 518
Burnett, Stephen F., I, 192, 262, 266
Burnett, William, I, 518
Burnett coal mine, I, 520
Burnham, Jedediah, I, 643
Burr, Timothy, I, 616
Burrows, J. B., I, 198, 427
Burton, R. L., I, 593
Burton, Thomp, I, 346, 350
Bush, G. S., I, 591
Bushnell, Daniel, I, 624
Bushnell, Eunice, I, 634
Bushnell, Seth A., I, 425
Bushnell, Sterling G., I, 624
Bushnell, William, I, 166
Business colleges, I, 301
Business uncertainties of 1918-1920, I, 248
Butler, Albert N., II, 268
Butler, B. M., I, 327
Butler, Edward T., III, 552
Butler, Henry A., I, 382, 784; III, 704
Butler, Mrs. Henry A., I, 796
Butler, Joseph G., Jr., I, V
Butler, J. N., I, 438
Butler Art Institute, I, 256, 379-382; description of building, I, 380
Button, A. L., I, 718
Butts, Addison E., III, 733
Butzel, Henry M., I, 727
Byard, Grant W., II, 269
Byers, A. M., death of, I, 731
Byers, A. M. Company, I, 504, 688, 731
Byers, A. M. Company, Girard, one furnace of 300 tons daily capacity, I, 668
Byers, E. M., I, 732
Byers, J. F., I, 720, 732
Byler, John T., I, 328

Cabin-making, I, 126
Cadwallader, Septimus, I, 618
Cahn, L. H., I, 387
Cahn, Mrs. L. H., I, 387
Cailor, Frank E., I, 781; II, 297
Caldwell, I, 99
Caldwell, Belinda (Conner), III, 794
Caldwell, Hugh, I, 510
Caldwell, Hugh J., I, 444
Caldwell, James, I, 844; III, 794
Caldwell, James E., I, 754
Caldwell, John, I, 38, 42
Caldwell, J. A., I, 348
Caldwell, J. M., I, 563
Caldwell, Mary, I, 769
Caldwell, P. T., I, 288
Calhoun, Andrew, I, 577
Calhoun, Samuel, I, 577
Calibera, Joseph, I, 501
Calla, I, 589
Callahan, James, I, 589
Callahan, William, I, 589
Callender, Martha, I, 442
Callow, John J., III, 667
Calvary Baptist Church, Youngstown (formerly Brier Hill), I, 314, 316
Calvin, Anthony B., I, 264; II, 359
Calvin, Freeman W., III, 782
Calvin, Henry R., III, 533
Calvin, Jacob B., I, 591
Calvin, James, I, 151, 319
Calvin, John R., III, 783
Calvin, Mrs. G. O., I, 785
Cameron, George D., I, 706
Camp, A. B., I, 504
Camp, D. W., I, 678
Camp Sherman Community House, I, 790
Campaign of 1896, I, 223
Campbell, Alexander, I, 319, 446, 451, 523
Campbell, Andrew, I, 555
Campbell, Bales M., I, 264, 362

Campbell, Bruce, I, 596
Campbell, Bruce R., I, 497
Campbell (Bruce) Company, I, 773
Campbell, B. M., I, 365
Campbell, Charles, I, 556
Campbell, Daniel, II, 201
Campbell, D., I, 546, 567
Campbell, George, I, 605; II, 110
Campbell, George C., I, 739
Campbell, George L., II, 110
Campbell, J. A., I, 355, 604, 700 706, 783, 789, 815; II, 4
Campbell, J. Clyde, II, 237
Campbell, Leroy D., II, 388
Campbell, L. J., I, 733, 779, 796; II, 338
Campbell, L. L., I, 490, 780
Campbell, Marie, I, 788
Campbell, Neal, I, 311
Campbell Mrs. Robert L., I, 786
Campbell, W. C. I 490
Campbell Walter L., I, 212, 268, 346
Campbell, Park, I, 499
Campfield (see Canfield) township, I, 557
Canada, named by the Iroquois, I, 22
Canal boats described, I, 758
Canfield, Edward G., I, 341, 344
Canfield, Henry J., sketch of, I, 340
Canfield, Judson, I, 556, 609; sketch of, I, 557; III, 457
Canfield, J. W., I, 559
Canfield, Samuel, I, 556
Canfield, I, 117, 152, 159, 163, 184, 188, 206, 308, 309, 341; first postmaster of, I, 114; anti-removal convention at, I, 207; made seat of Mahoning county, I, 191; loses county seat to Youngstown, I, 208; fights removal of county seat to Youngstown, I, 209; churches of, I, 561
Canfield (Village), consolidated Canfield Village School District, I, 560; incorporation of, and present status, I, 565; its newspaper, I, 566; financial institutions of, I, 567
Canfield Township, Mahoning County, I, 106; original stockholders and survey of, I, 556; first permanent settlers of, I, 557; first schools and Union School district, I, 559; political history, I, 563; discovery of coal oil in, I, 772
Canfield Herald, I, 463
Canfield High School, I, 561
Cantwell, John F., I, 219, 264, 276
Cantwell, John F., Sr., II, 39
Captain George (Indian chief), I, 107, 108, 109, 111
Carabelli, Onorato, II, 388
Carbon Limestone Company, I, 513, 729
Cardwell, Foster M., III, 560
Carew, George J., I, 342, 385; III, 782
Carey, C. E., I, 443
Carlton, Francis I, 404
Carlton John, I, 612
Carman, W. C., I, 343
Carnegie Company, McDonald, I, 604
Carnegie mills, I, 232
Carnegie Steel Company, Youngstown, I, 503, 672, 683, 692, 696; plant absorbed by city I 266; starting of units of its Ohio works I, 714; changes in management of, I, 715; McDonald Mills of, I, 716; subscriptions by to War Chest Fund, I, 792
Carnegie Steel Company, Youngstown, six furnaces, daily capacity 500 tons; Niles furnace, daily capacity, 150 tons, I, 668
Carney, Martin J., II, 379
Carney, Michael C., I, 537
Carney P. J., I, 529
Carnick Brothers III, 490
Carnick, Jacob, III, 490
Carnick, Robert, III, 490
Carroll, Reuben, I, 266
Carroll, William L., II, 118
Carson, George F., I, 601, 612; III, 772
Carson, George W., III, 674
Carson, Paul E., II, 158
Carter, A. L., I, 601
Carter, Erastus, I, 634
Carter, P. L., I, 603, 604
Carter, Thomas, I, 476, 684
Carter, William B., II, 252
Carter, William M., III, 559
Cartier, Jacques, I, 21, 22
Cartwright, Charles, I, 627
Cartwright, James, I, 368, 627
Cartwright, Samuel, I, 492
Cartwright, McCurdy & Company, I, 672, 675
Cartwright-McCurdy Mill (now Lower Union Carnegie Steel Company), I, 715
Case, Asa, I, 644
Case, A. B., I, 601
Case, Leonard, I, 109, 162, 408, 413
Case, Mary, I, 287
Case, Meshach, I, 404
Casement, John S., I, 195, 424
Casey, J. J., I, 782
Casey, William, I, 276
Cash, H. L., I, 510
Caskev, Herbert K., I. 383
Cassidy, Henry, I, 274
Cassidy, H. A., I, 569
Casterline, Silas, I, 634
Castle William (see Cotgreave building), I, 414
Catholic Churches of Youngstown, I, 311, 312, 313; Lowellville, I, 515
Catholic Parochial Schools, I, 294
Catholic Service League, I, 385
Centenary A. M. E. Church, Youngstown, I, 327
Centennial state celebration, I, 232
Center of the World, bridge, Braceville township, I, 621
Central Bank and Trust Company, I, 362

Central Christian Church, Youngstown, I, 320; Warren, I, 451; Hubbard, I, 523
Central Savings and Loan Company, I, 364
Central Square School, I, 288
Central Union Telephone Company, I, 373
Century Building, I, 256
Chaffee, A. R., I, 424
Chaffee, O. W., I, 727
Chalker, James, I, 630
Chalker, James, Jr., death of, I, 630
Chalker, Newton, benefactor to Southington Center, I, 631
Chamberlain, B. B., I, 178, 420
Chamberlin, Frank F., III, 781
Chamberlin, Mrs. R. N., I, 786
Chambers, John, I, 628
Champion, Henry, I, 42
Champion Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 797
Champion Center, I, 629
Champion Grange. I, 629
Champion, Henry, I, 628
Champion township: early settlers and organization of, I, 628; schools and churches of, I, 629
Champlain, I, 22
Chandonne, August, I, 734; II, 116
Chaney, Novetus H., I, 241, 290, 378; II, 351
Chapman, Charles C., I, 275
Chapman, Lettie, I, 623
Charter Commission, I, 241
Chase, H. B., I, 241
Chase, Philander, I, 309
Chelekis, George, III, 450
Chesney, Samuel, I, 411, 440
Chidester, Hezekiah, I, 582
Chidester, William, I, 162, 413
Chiefs of Police, I, 276, 277
Children of Israel (Jewish) Congregation, Youngstown, I, 323
Childs, J. J., I, 444
Chiropractors and Optometrists of Mahoning Valley, I, 353
Chirichigno, Gerard C., II, 234
Christ, Abraham, I, 595
Christ Church (Episcopal), Warren, I, 448
Christ English Lutheran Congregation, Niles, I, 489
Christian and Missionary Alliance, Youngstown, I, 330; Warren, I, 455
Christian (Disciples of Christ) Churches, Youngstown, I, 319; Warren, I, 451; Girard, I, 508; Lowellville, I, 515; Canfield, I, 563; Four Mile Run, 1, 577; North Jackson (Jackson Center), I, 579; Greenford, I, 591; Mineral Ridge, I, 603; Newton Falls, I, 611; Brookfield, I, 615; Payne's Corners, I, 617; Braceville township, I, 621; Hartford Center, I, 624; Fowler Township, I, 626; Champion, I, 629; Gwillington, I, 631; Vernon Center, I, 634; East Mecca, I, 637; North Bristol, I, 639; Farmington Center, I, 641; Bloomfield Center, I, 649
Christy, Matthias, I, 617
Christy, Wade, I, 779
Chryst, Charles C., II, 242
Chubb, William A., I, 545; II, 84
Chuey, Andrew, II, 42
Chuey, John E., II, 42
Chuey, Mary, II, 42
Chuey, Michael B., II, 42
Chuey, Stephen J., II, 42
Chuey Brothers, II, 42
Church, Catherine, I, 629
Church, Jonathan, I, 59, 405, 440
Church, John R., I, 566
Church, John W., I, 341
Church, Josiah, I, 405
Church, Nathaniel, I, 556; leads party surveying Canfield township, I, 556
Church Hill, I, 605
Church Hill Coal Company, I, 606
Church Hill Coal Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity 450 tons, I, 770
Church of Christ in Warren, I, 447; Sebring, I, 542
Church of England Men, I, 68, 69
Church of God congregation, New Springfield, I, 597
Church of God and Saints of Christ, Youngstown, I, 330
Church of the Brethren, Youngstown, I, 329
Church of the Covenanters, Youngstown, I, 328
Churches, Youngstown, I, 302-330; Warren, I. 445-55; Niles, I, 487; Struthers, I, 500; Girard, I, 507; Lowellville, I, 514; Hubbard, I, 522; Sebring, I, 542; Canfield, I, 561; Jackson Township, I, 579; Milton Township, I, 581; Ellsworth Township, I, 583; Berlin Township, I, 585; Springfield Township, I, 597; Liberty Township, I, 606; Lordstown Township, I, 613; Vienna Township, I, 617; Howland Township, I, 619; Braceville Township, I, 620; 621; Fowler Township, I, 625; Champion Township, I, 629; Southington Township, I, 631; Johnston Township, I, 636; Bristol Township, I, 639
Churchill, Amzi, I, 647
Citizen-News Company, I, 349
Citizen, The, I, 349
Citizens Bank Company, Sebring, I, 541
Citizens Loan and Savings Association, Niles, I, 480
Citizens Savings Bank, Warren, I, 438
Citizens Savings Bank and the Warren Savings Bank Company, I, 438
City Clerks, I, 267-273
City Park, Warren, I, 469

City Rescue Mission, Youngstown, I, 330
City Trust and Savings Bank, I, 362
Civil Government in Youngstown, I, 260
Civil War, participation of Mahoning Valley in, I, 194; toll of death in Youngstown village and township, I, 198; Warren and Trumbull county in, I, 424; Morgan's raid described, I, 818
Civil war memorial, Southington, I, 631
Claiborne, Robert B., I, 310
Clapp, Carroll F., I, 740; III, 779
Clapp, Warren I, 636
Clarence Hyde Post No. 278, American Legion, I, 801
Clark, Mrs. Arner, I, 468
Clark, A. M., I, 248, 784, 789
Clark, Cecil, I, 650
Clark, C. H., I, 339
Clark, Colin R., I, 780, 788
Clark, Edward F., I, 742; III, 494
Clark, Isaac, I, 649
Clark, Joseph, I, 649
Clark, J. C., I, 384
Clark, Lucy, I, 442
Clark, Raymond, I, 536
Clark, Silas C., I, 565
Clark, S. L., I, 343
Clark, Walter, I, 563
Clark, William C., I, 443, 448
Clarke, Ida M., I, 378, 784; III, 707
Clarke, John H., I, 342, 348, 376; III, 707
Clarke, Talcott, I, 803
Clarke, T. S., I, 719
Clash, Mrs. R. F., I, 785
Clay, Carl, III, 440
Clay, Maurice C., III, 439
Clay, W. C., I, 591
Clearing of the land, I, 654
Cleaveland, Camden, I, 105, 260
Cleaveland, Moses, I, 10, 42, 43, 46, 49, 50, 89; first experience with Indians, I, 45, 49
Clegg, Charles R., III, 807
Clegg, George R., III, 507
Clegg, Samuel B., I, 307; III, 806
Cleland, J. M., I, 555
Cleland, W. M., I, 626
Clemens, Charles E., II, 361
Clemons, Lester J., III, 666
Clemson, W. P., I, 593
Clendennen, David, I, 174, 494, 661
Cleveland, Camden, I, 58, 117
Cleveland, I, 48, 52, 56, 59, 159, 175; survey of commences, I, 50; in 1798, I, 54
Cleveland township, Cuyahoga county (See Cleveland), I, 42, 53
Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad, I, 192, 423; sketch of, I, 760; completed, I, 761, 763
Cliff, Ray Y., I, 736; III, 586
Cliffe, C. S., I, 508
Clingan, A. Lamoin, II, 105
Clingan, F. F., I, 525
Clingan, French, III, 531
Clingan, Thomas O., II, 323
Clinker, Christian, I, 586, 587
Clinton, William, I, 616
Close, F. A., I, 316
Clothing, I, 155
Clybourn, C. A., I, 639
Clyde, E. V., I, 353
Coal: of the Mahoning Valley, I, 769; mines of Trumbull county in 1870 and 1880, I, 770; status of Mahoning Valley mines in 1875, I, 770; mining of in Mahoning Valley, a past industry, I, 771
Coal oil: discovery of, in Mahoning Valley, I, 772
Coal strike of 1919, I, 250
Coalburg village, I, 526-27
Coale, William L., I, 439, 440, 797; III, 545
Cobb, Rollin A., I, 438, 748; III, 516
Cobbledick, Melville W., II, 148
Cobbs, Thomas L., III, 479
Coblentz, John, I, 586, 587
Coburn, Carrie, I, 498
Cochran, Chauncey A., II, 224
Cochran, Lucius E., I, 477, 673, 683, 692; II, 224
Codville, William, I, 447
Coffee, Isaac E., I, 341
Coit, Daniel L., I, 567
Coit, Joseph, I, 582, 584
Coitsville, Mahoning County, I, 106; (Village), founding of, I, 568
Coitsville Center, I, 570
Coitsville township, Mahoning county, I, 104; pioneers of, I, 567; organization of, with churches, I, 569; schools of, I, 570
Coleman, W. M., I, 371
Coleman, Shields & Company, I, 689
Coler, Henry E., III, 637
Coler, S. A., II, 203
Collar, Aaron, I, 163, 414
Colleran, James P., I, 364; II, 39
Collier, Leo J., II, 68
Collins, George, III, 792
Collins, John, I, 618
Collins, R. W., I, 571
Collins, Robert, III, 793
Collins, T. F., I, 555
Colored Baptist Churches in Youngstown, I, 316
Colucci, Stephen, II, 151
Columbiana Cooperage Company, I, 541
Commercial National Bank, I, 361
Commission form of government (1891), I, 263
Committee for Relief in Near East, I, 791
Common Pleas Court, I, 292
Community Building, Newton Falls, I, 610

Community Corporation, Youngstown, I, 382
Community Service Society, I, 377
Community Social Hygienic Clinic, I, 258
Community Welfare Missions, Youngstown, I, 329
Company D, Fifth Ohio National Guard, I, 433
Company H, Fifth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, in Spanish-American War, I, 227
Conant, Philip B., I, 342
Concord Baptist Church (see First Baptist Church), I, 411, 445
Cone, Calvin, I, 161
Congregational church, I, 79, 123; in Youngstown, I, 324; Canfield, I, 561; Boardman Township, I, 574; Hartford Center, I, 624; Mineral Ridge, I, 603; Vernon Center, I, 634; East Mecca, I, 637; West Farmington, I, 641; Farmington Center, I, 641; Gustavus Center, I, 645; Mesopotamia township, I, 650
Conkling, Roscoe, I, 431
Conlan, James, I, 311, 452
Connecticut: people of settle Wyoming Valley, I, 27; Ohio lands reserved in cessions to General Government, I, 30
Connecticut charter, I, 25, 26
Connecticut Land Company organized, I, 38, 49, 52, 55, 89, 90, 116, 119; meetings of, at Hartford, I, 40; members of, I, 41; directors of, I, 42; confirms Cleaveland's Indian treaty, I, 46; total acreage in Western Reserve, I, 54; conveys to John Young site of Youngstown, I, 92; partition holdings in Western Reserve, I, 102, 116
Connecticut State Legislature, disposes of Western lands, I, 35
Connecticut Western Reserve (see also Western Reserve), I, 30
Connell, Thomas E., I, 781
Conner, William G., I, 93
Connor, John J., II, 301
Connor, W. P., I, 334
Conroy, Stephen S., II, 196
Considine, J. L., I, 750
Continental Supply Company, I, 706
Conway, E. J., I, 452
Cook, Alexander, I, 553
Cook, Alfred C., II, 52
Cook, A. J., I, 523
Cook, Charles C., sketch of, I, 332
Cook, Chauncey C., I, 583
Cook, Mrs. Etta, I, 787
Cook, Jacob, I, 565, 589
Cook, Rebekah A., I, 491
Cook, Thomas, I, 326
Cooking, I, 155
Coombs, M. E., I, 715, 716
Coon, Jacob, I, 552
Coopack, Aaron, I, 593
Cooper, Dahl B., I, 342, 781; II, 243
Cooper, Dave N., III, 497
Cooper, David, I, 568
Cooper, John A., II, 215
Cooper, John G., II, 228
Cooper, J. A. & D. P. Gear Company, I, 495
Cooper, Samuel F., Youngstown's first superintendent of schools, I, 287
Cooper, Mrs. Samuel F., I, 287
Cope, C. L., I, 563
Cope, W. G., I, 545
Copland, David, I, 746
Corbin, William F., II, 287
Corduroy bridges, I, 753
Core, John, I, 303
Core, Thomas, I, 615
Corey, Ebenezer, I, 568
Corey, Frank E., I, 610
Cornelius, Ralph E., I, 358, 360, 731; II 251
Cornelius, William, I, 347
Cornell, A. B., I, 288, 335, 395, 667
Cornell, George B., II, 295
Cornersburg Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 308
Corns Iron Company, Liberty Township, I, 676, 688
Cortland, I, 626; village government, schools, churches, I, 627
Cortland Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 797
Cortland Christian Church, I, 627
Cortland Herald, I, 627
Cortland Savings and Banking Company, I, 627
Cortland Steel Tube Company, I, 627
Cosel, William, II, 367
Cotgreave, William, I, 414
Cotgreave, William W., I, 466
Cotgreave Building, Warren, I, 414
Cotton, Joshua T., I, 171
Council Rock, I, 92, 94, 400
Councilmen of Youngstown, I, 267-274
Countryman, H. I., I, 497
County fair association organized, I, 176, 656
County Infirmary, Champion township, I, 629
County Jail in Quinby house, Warren, I, 409
County seat dispute, 1809-1810, I, 162; removal of (1840), I, 185 (see also Mahoning County, Youngstown), I, 413, 414
Coursen, W. M., I, 536, 570
Courts, first court of general quarter session of the peace, I, 58; first court of Quarter Sessions, I, 260; Municipal Court created, I, 264; Criminal Court Judges, I, 272; Municipal Court Judges, I, 273; Probate Court of Mahoning County, I, 344; early meeting places for, I, 414
Court House: first in Warren burned before completed, I, 413; that of

1815-16; Warren, I, 418; 1854, at Warren, I, 422
Covenanters, I, 62
Cover, J. B., I, 536
Covington Street School, I, 288
Cowden, Hugh T., I, 555; II, 107
Cowden, Isaac, I, 549
Cowden, Smith, death of, I, 282
Cowdery, Nelson A., II, 49
Cowles, Betsy M., I, 152
Cowles, Giles, I, 648
Cowles, Solomon, I, 630
Cowley, Hugh, I, 276
Cox, Jacob Dolson, I, 424, 444, 455, 462; sketch of, I, 459; explains why Governor Tod was not renominated, I, 826
Cox, L. M., I, 565
Coy Brothers, III, 541
Coy, Emerson W., III, 541
Coy, Irvin W., III, 541
Coy, Lewis D., III, 533
Coy, Wesley H., III, 541
Crab Creek, I, 215
Cracraft, John W., I, 342
Craft, A. N., I, 307
Craft, Frank W., III, 741
Craft, M., I, 627
Craig, Eugene F., III, 575
Craig, John M., I, 432
Craig, Kittie, I, 491
Craig, R. J., I, 649
Cramer, J. D., I, 521
Crandall, Charles N., I, 307
Crandall, Margaret, III, 608
Crandall, Nelson, I, 711; II, 216
Crandall Park, I, 402
Crandon, E., I, 506
Cratsley, Albert B., III, 417
Cratsley, John, I, 626
Cratsley, John C., I, 438; II, 317
Craver, Alvin W., I, 264, 272, 273; II, 203
Crawford, Alexander L., I, 722
Crawford, Moses, I, 115
Crawford, Alexander & Company, I, 512
Crawford & Howard, I, 193, 665
Crebs, Christian, I, 587
Creed, Edward W., II, 315
Creed, Frank R., III, 492
Creed, Glen R., I, 582
Creighton, William R., I, 195, 424
Creps, Sidney R., II, 46
Crerar, John, I, 707
Criminal Court Judges, I, 272-273
Crippen, C. I., I, 351
Crittenton Home for Unmarried Mothers, Youngstown, I, 258, 339
Crocker, E. R., I, 634
Croninger, William, I, 628
Crooks, William, I, 404, 440
Crosby, Obed, I, 633, 634
Cross, Cassius E., II, 210
Cross, H. B., I, 745
Cross, John S., III, 625
Crotty, D. B., I, 489
Crouse, Jacob, I, 586, 587
Crouse, Rollin, I, 544
Crow, Charles, I, 492; II, 325
Crow, Eugene, I, 532
Crowell, Harriett, I, 647
Crowell, John, I, 178, 420, 448, 462, 623, 671; sketch of, I, 458
Crowther, Benjamin, III, 523
Crowther, Charles E., III, 523
Crowther, Edgar C., III, 523
Crowther, John, I, 667
Crowther, Joseph H., III, 524
Crowther, Joseph J., III, 523
Crowther, Joshua, III, 523
Crum, Samuel, I, 613
Crumbacher, John, I, 587
Crutchley, G. R., I, 591
Cullaton, M., I, 345
Culler, Albert, I, 591
Cullinan, Joseph S., I, 749
Culp, S. B., I, 631
Culp, Samuel D., III, 416
Cummings, John, I, 638, 642
Community Hall, East Youngstown, I, 533
Cunningham, Jesse, II, 103
Cunningham, J. S., I, 335, 375
Cunningham, William, I, 614
Cunningham, William H., I, 537; II, 30
Currie, W. R., I, 326
Curtis, Joel E., I, 614
Curtis, Joseph, I, 619
Curtis, Joseph W., I, 447
Curtis, Myron S., II, 241
Curtis, William B., III, 690
Curtis, Zenas, I, 640
Cushwa, Charles B., I, 742; II, 278
Cuyahoga county organized, I, 149

Dabney, J., I, 637
Dabney, Nathaniel, I, 103, 112
Daily Morning News, I, 350
Daily News, I, 347
Daily Times, I, 350
Daily and Weekly Herald, I, 350
Dalby, William A., III, 780
Dalleske, Albert C., III, 562
Dally, Charles, I, 405, 406, 676
Dally, Isaac, I, 405
Dally, John, I, 405
Dalton, H. G., I, 706
Dalzell, Clifton H., I, 229
Dalzell, James J., I, 365; II, 60
Damascus, I, 591
Damascus Academy, I, 592
Dame, F. L., I, 371
Dana, Junius, I, 444
Dana, Lynn B., I, 444; II, 170
Dana, William D., I, 444
Dana's Musical Institute, I, 444
Danforth, Charles W., III, 770
Dangerfield, James, I, 182, 671
Daniels, Martin, I, 636
Daniels, Samuel, I, 411
Darley, William G., I, 442
Darr, J. W., I, 505

Darrow, D. R., III, 797
Darrow Garden Co., The, III, 797
Darrow, James G., III, 797
Darrow, Nathan B., I, 617
Darrow, Ralph H., I, 555; III, 797
Daugherty, Bert G., II, 307
Dave (Warren's famous horse), I, 133
Daves, David, I, 324
David, L. B., I, 637
Davidson, Benjamin, I, 58, 59, 404, 405
Davidson, Daniel A., II, 44
Davidson, F. C., I, 322
Davidson, George H., I, 574
Davidson, Harry, I, 543
Davidson, I. M., I, 323
Davidson, James, I, 215, 607
Davies, John L., I, 324
Davies, William I., I, 241, 361; II, 292
Davis, A. Lincoln, I, 320
Davis, C. R., I, 621
Davis, David E., I, 359, 723, 734
Davis, Fred H., III, 543
Davis, George Y., III, 434
Davis, Harry L., III, 551
Davis, Henry C., II, 321
Davis, Henry W., III, 542
Davis, J. Boyd, I, 490
Davis, J. E., I, 749
Davis, John R., I, 363, 376; III, 468
Davis, John W., I, 344
Davis, Joseph R., III, 577
Davis, Ralph G., III, 468
Davis, Samuel, I, 589
Davis, Thomas G., III, 506
Davis, Thomas L., III, 671
Davis, Thomas W., I, 324
Davis, W. J. T., I, 727
Davis Mining and Manufacturing Company, I, 576
Davis, David, III, 506
Davison, Benjamin, I, 439, 609
Davison & McCleary, I, 678
Daw, Lane, I, 317
Dawson, H. Preston, II, 154
Dawson, I. N., I, 440
Dawson, Joseph, I, 636
Dawson, Nancy, I, 636
Dawson, William B., I, 341, 345, 349, 566
Day, George E., I, 706
Day, William F., I, 554
Dechend, Harry, I, 349
Deerfield; Center of Mingoe Tribe, I, 12
Deetrick, James W., II, 328
Deetrick, J. Wilbert, I, 707, 710
De Ford, Union C., I, 343; II, 293
De Forest Sheet & Tin Plate Company, I, 479, 709
De Groodt, Sherman H., II, 146
Dehn, William, I, 499
Dehn, William, Jr., II, 109
DeHoff, G. W., I, 576
Deibel, Christopher, I, 363, 688; II, 146
Deibel, Christopher W., II, 146
Deibel, Edward J., III, 484
Deibel, Oscar G., II, 146
DeLaney, Victor W., II, 60
Delawares, I, 13, 14
Delightful, I, 630
Dellenbaugh, I, 593
Delzell, O. V., I, 592
Deming, Mrs. Zell H., I, 463
Demmil, George, I, 496
Dempsey, Samuel, I, 474
Denman, Walter R., I, 746
Dennett, John L., I, 734; II, 189
Dennig, C. A., I, 489
Dennison, Florinda, II, 361
Dennison, James H., II, 360
Dennison, John, I, 605
Dennison, John W., II, 192
Dennison, Myron E., I, 358; II, 5
Dennison, Mrs. M. E., I, 387
Dennison, Samuel, I, 172
DeNormandie, Frank L., II, 132
Dent, F. R., I, 305
Dentistry (dental surgery) in Youngstown, I, 339
Depane, Wilbur, I, 591
Depew, Daniel, I, 581
Derr, Daniel, I, 678
De Soto, I, 21
Detchin, Benjamin C., I, 803
Detchon, A. O., III, 791
Detchon, James B., III, 804
Detchon, Oswald, II, 339
Detchon, Sarah S., II, 339
Detweiler, Jacob, I, 586
DeVaux, P. F., I, 631
DeVenne, John, III, 511
DeWolf, Joseph, I, 624, 633
DeWolf, Ruhamah, I, 644
Dickey, Fanny, I, 442
Dickey, J. W., I, 217
Dickey, James W., I, 263
Dickey, Martha, I, 442, 443
Dickey, Ray, I, 779
Dickey, Raymond V., II, 213
Dickhaut, Chester A., I, 349
Dickinson, Mrs. C. W., I, 468
Dickson, Alexander, III, 745
Dickson, Harry J., III, 746
Dickson, James M., III, 757
Dickson, Rebecca, III, 757
Dickson, William, I, 562
Dickson, W. J., I, 565
Diehl, Jefferson, III, 547
Dietrich, Dale, II, 179
Dill, G. M., I, 522
Dill, S. J., I, 371
Dilley, E. O., I, 460
Dillon, A. H., I, 779
Dilworth, I, 645
Dimond, Robert W., II, 296
Dingledy, John, II, 299
Dingledy, William G., II, 247
Directors of Public Safety, I, 273-274
Directors of Public Service, I, 273-274
Disciples of Christ (see Christian) Churches, I, 319
Disciples (Christian) Churches, Southington township, I, 631

Diser, Oscar E., I, 537; III, 767
Dittmar, M. J., I, 499
Dixie, coal oil town, I, 773
Dixon, James M., I, 208
Doan, Nathaniel, I, 55
Doane, C. E., I, 743
Dobbins, R. B., I, 334
Dobson, R. T., I, 347
Doddridge, Joseph, I, 67
Doeright, G. A., I, 750, 751; II, 255
Doeright, J. A., I, 750
Dollar Savings Bank, Niles, I, 480
Dollar Savings & Trust Company, Struthers, I, 497
Dollar Savings and Trust Company, Youngstown, I, 358, 359
Donald, John H., I, 190
Donaldson, Andrew, I, 628
Donnelly, Joseph, I, 343
Dornan, William G., II, 293
Double, William, III, 740
Doubleday, Charles, I, 197, 427
Doud, James, I, 117, 260, 557, 563
Dougherty, Charles W., II, 367
Dougherty & Brennan, II, 366
Doughton, Frank, I, 520
Doughton, Frank A., II, 169
Doughton, John C., III, 528
Doughton, Stephen, III, 527
Douglas, Jacob M., I, 309
Douglass, Robert, I, 500, 607
Downer, Earl B., II, 376
Downs, Herbert G., III, 707
Downs, W. H., I, 629
Draa, James, I, 492
Drabkin, Samuel, II, 262
Drake, Samuel D., II, 42
Draper, John W., III, 778
Dray, M. M., I, 645
Drennen, William, I, 678
Dress, I, 135
Dressel, Evan C., I, 585
Drissen, Charles H., I, 525; II, 332
Druhot, R. L., I, 585, 592, 594
Dryos Mike, I, 555
DuBois, G. W., I, 449
Dubosh, Francis, I, 313
DuChanois, Charles F., II, 137
Dudley, George E., I, 307, 784, 789; III, 401
Duesing, Herman, I, 264
Duesing, Herman F., II, 214
Dumars, James, I, 345, 462
Duncan, I, 89, 99
Duncan, James, I, 447, 500, 515, 607
Dunkards Church, Springfield township, I, 597
Dunlap, Cyrus, I, 93
Dunlap, E. G., I, 371
Dunlap, Elton G., II, 171
Dunlap, James, I, 613
Dunnavant, William W., III, 472
Dunstan, John, II, 328
Durbin, Lorene, I, 533
Durr, B. E., I, 586
Durr, Michael, I, 589
Durst, E. E., I, 629
Durst, William, I, 628
Dutterer, Frederick, I, 586
Dutterer, Michael, I, 586
Dutton, Charles, I, 115; sketch of, I, 331
Dutton, Charles C., I, 653
Dwyer, P. C. N., I, 467
Dyar, Ralph M., I, 727
Dye, James E., III, 608
Dyer, Lucius, I, 275
Dyke, C. B., I, 294
D. and M. Cord Tire Company, I, 470, 746

Eagle furnace, erected (1846), W. M. Philpot & Company, Youngstown, capacity twenty-eight tons, I, 181, 665, 666, 667, 672
Eagles, I, 256
Earle, Jacob, I, 620
Early, Addie B., III, 736
Early, Lucy D., III, 734
Eason, Beulah, I, 641
East Alliances, I, 594
East Federal Street, I, 257
East Lewistown, I, 587
East Mecca, I, 636, 637
East Mecca Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 797
East Ohio Gas Company, I, 373, 774
East Youngstown, history of, I, 528-38; incorporated as village, I, 529; industrial riot at, I, 530-31; churches and social welfare activities, I, 533; schools of, I, 535; public affairs of, I, 536
East Youngstown riot, I, 243
Eastern Ohio, I, 125
Eastlake, George B., II, 133
Eaton, Daniel, I, 174, 494; sketch of, I, 602
Eaton, James, I, 174
Eaton, John W., I, 481; II, 114
Ebert, Edgar P., I, 318
Ebey, Samuel L., I, 490
Ebinger, E. G., I, 525
Eckert, Myron H., I, 353; II, 314
Eckman, Ambrose, I, 502, 506; II, 183
Eckman, John, I, 411
Eckman Coal Company, II, 183
Eden, Albert J., I, 543, 594
Eden Grange, I, 613
Eddy, Ira, I, 649
Education: first schools and teachers, I, 114; school code of 1825, I, 137; school facilities of Youngstown and Poland (1818), I, 176; Youngstown's first teacher, I, 283; school organization in village and township, I, 284; first Youngstown school house, I, 284; second school house built in Youngstown (1826), I, 285; Union school system (1849), I, 286 Youngstown's first Board of Education and superintendent of Schools, I, 287; Catholic parochial schools of Youngstown, I, 294-297; Evangelical

Lutheran parochial schools, 297-300; Hebrew schools, 300; business colleges, 301; Warren's Schools, I, 442-44; Warren schools organized, I, 443; schools of Niles, I, 489; schools of Niles Union District, I, 490; Struthers School District, I, 497; Schools of Girard, I, 509; Lowelville Schools, I, 516; Hubbard township and village contest school control, I, 524; school system of township and village, I, 525; schools of East Youngstown, I, 535; schools of Sebring, I, 541; school system of Mahoning County, I, 545; schools of Poland, Township, I, 550; schools of Canfield township, I, 559; Canfield Village school district created, I, 560; schools of Coitsville Township, I, 570; school of Boardman township, I, 573; schools of Austintown township, I, 576; schools of Jackson Township, I, 578; schools of Milton Township, I, 581; schools of Ellsworth Township, I, 583; schools of Berlin township, I, 585; schools of Beaver Township, I, 587; schools of Springfield Township, I, 596; schools of Liberty Township, I, 607; schools of Lordstown Township, I. 613; schools of Howland Township, I, 619; schools of Braceville Township, I, 620; schools of Fowler Township, I, 625; schools of Champion Township, I, 629; schools of Southington Township, I, 631; schools of Vernon Township, I, 633; schools of Johnston Township, I, 635; schools of Bristol Township, I, 639
Edwards, Benjamin W., I, 746; II, 282
Edwards, Mrs. B. W., I, 468
Edwards, C. Perry, I, 264
Edwards, Edward R., II, 329
Edwards, John D., III, 750
Edwards, John M., I, 91, 101, 263, 341, 345, 395; III, 591
Edwards, John S., I, 58, 105, 106, 111, 162, 166, 167, 358, 410, 416, 649, 671; death of, I, 171; first lawyer on the Western Reserve; first resident of the Reserve elected to Congress, I, 405; sketch of, I, 455
Edwards, Joseph R., III, 633
Edwards, J. Howard, I, 347; III, 657
Edwards, Pierpont, I, 51, 405, 649
Edwards, W. A., I, 348
Edwards, William, I, 518
Edwards, William F., I, 746; II, 241
Edwards, William J., I, 456
Edwards, William M., III, 515
Egler, Andrew G., II, 157
Ehle, J. H., I, 318
Eib, Peter, I, 587
Eich, M. L., I, 597
Eighty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Civil War, I, 197
Eighty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196, 426
Eighty-Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196, 426
Eighty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196, 426
Elder, James F., III, 604
Elder, John M., I, 480; II, 272
Elder, S. J., I, 636
Eldred, H. B., I, 143
Eldredge, David, I, 52
Electric Alloy Steel Company, I, 732
Electric light first used in Youngstown, I, 675
Electric railway lines, in Mahoning and Shenango Valleys, I, 765
Electricity introduced, I, 217
Elizabeth Furnace, I, 475, 682
Elks Club Building, I, 256
Elliott, I, 99
Elliott, Charles, I, 553
Elliott, D. S., I, 345
Elliott, Frank, III, 438
Elliott, Frank E., I, 465
Elliott, Richard J., I, 162, 413, 572
Elliott, W. A., I, 611
Ellis, J. H., I, 643
Ellston, W. R., I, 637
Ellsworth Center, I, 583, 584
Ellsworth Station, I, 584
Ellsworth township, Mahoning County, I, 106, 582-84; schools and churches of, I, 583
Elser, R. E., I, 553, 597
Elton, Albert, II, 386
Elwinger, Harry H., I, 542
Ely, Justin, I, 608
Ely, William, I, 51, 630, 631
Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Congregation, I, 454
Emanuel (Jewish) Congregation, Youngstown, I, 323
Emanuel Lutheran Church, New Springfield, I, 597
Emery, Edward E., II, 261
Emma Street Mission, Youngstown, I, 330
Empire Steel Company, I, 479, 712
Engineers' Club, I, 351
Enon Station, I, 761
Ensign, Charles A., II, 373
Ensign, J. N., I, 610
Ensign, Seth I., I, 639
Enterprise Iron Works, I, 672
Episcopalians (see also Church of England Men), I, 68
Episcopal Churches of Warren, I, 448
Episcopal Diocese of Ohio organized, I, 309
Episcopal Seminary, Warren, I, 442
Epstein, Max, I, 746
Epworth Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 307
Equity Savings and Loan Company, I. 364
Erb, Clarence F., III, 615

Erie Lodge, No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons, I, 465
Erie Lodge, No. 47, Free and Accepted York Masons, I, 465
Erie Railroad, I, 193, 423, 502, 761, 763
Erie Railroad Company plan offered for crossings elimination, I, 252
Eries, crushed by the Iroquois, I, 9
Erskine, George G., II, 100
Erskine, Robert, II, 101
Erwin, Robert, I, 415
Escheldon, William, I, 803
Eschliman, J. C., I, 576
Estabrook, David R., III, 654,
Estabrook, John B., I, 439; III, 654
Estabrook Family, III, 654
Estep, E. J., I, 341
Euclid Township, Cuyahoga County, I, 42, 50, 53
Evangelical Association, New Springfield, I, 597; North Lima, I, 588; Liberty Township, I, 607
Evangelical Church, West Austintown, I, 576
Evangelical Lutheran Church, North Lima, I, 588; Sebring, I, 542; Struthers, I, 501; Youngstown, I, 317
Evangelical Lutheran Parochial Schools, I, 297
Evanik, Thomas Z., I, 803
Evans, Benjamin, II, 117
Evans, Daniel H., I, 304
Evans, David, I, 276
Evans, D. J., I, 510
Evans, Ernest, III, 515
Evans, Joseph, II, 377
Evans, J. Reid, I, 720
Evans, Lionel, II, 53
Evans, Mason, I, 346, 347, 361, 377, 378, 398, 742; III, 750
Evans, Mrs. Mason, I, 337
Evans, Owen, I, 202, 262, 275, 276
Evans, Richard L., I, 608
Evans, Roger, I, 817
Evans, Thomas, I, 324
Evans, Thomas J., III, 603
Evans, William T., III, 774
Evans, W. L., I, 526
Evening News, I, 346
Evening Register, I, 346
Everett, S. L., I, 348
Evergreen Presbyterian Church, I, 305
Everitt, J. D., I, 634
Ewalt, Jacob H., I, 439, 748; II, 228
Ewalt, Robert W., II, 66
Ewalt, Z. T., I, 619
Ewing, Frank R., III, 410
Ewing, George, I, 579, 581
Ewing, George A., II, 393
Ewing, Harry G., II, 14
Ewing, Harvey R., I, 594; III, 399
Ewing, J. Calvin, I, 344; III, 423
Ewing, J. C., I, 517
Ewing, James G., II, 13
Ewing, James R., II, 397
Ewing, John, I, 577, 578; III, 422
Ewing, Samuel O., I, 517; II, 46
Experimental Farm in Canfield Township, I, 656
Eyler, George, I, 318

Fair, William F., II, 27
Falcon blast furnace, I, 182
Falcon Bronze Company, I, 750
Falcon furnace, I, 193, 475, 665, 671, 724; erected (1856), Charles Howard, Youngstown, capacity fifty tons, I, 668; erected (1859), James Ward & Company, Niles, capacity twenty-eight tons, I, 668
Falcon Foundry and Machine Works, I, 674
Falcon Iron and Nail Company, I, 476, 676, 682, 683, 684
Falcon Mill, I, 478
Falcon Steel Company, I, 479, 744
Falcon Works, I, 477
Fansler, John, I, 638
Faris, Jacob M., II, 19
Farley, J. T., I, 327
Farmdale, I, 643
Farmdale Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Farmers National Bank of Canfield, I, 567
Farmers' Savings and Loan Company of Canfield, I, 567
Farmington Center, I, 640
Farmington Grange, I, 641
Farmington township: early settlers and villages of, I, 640
Farrell, Charles Y., III, 673
Farrell, Frank C., II, 199
Farrell, John E., II, 147
Farrell, Lee R., III, 497
Farrelly, John W., I, 526, III, 743
Fassett, A. D., I, 349, 522
Fatherless Children of France, I, 790
Faunce, E. A., I, 627
Faust, Charles F., I, 597
Faust, Elias M., III, 486
Federal Building, I, 256
Federal Machine & Welder Company, I, 746
Federal Savings and Loan Company, I, 364
Federal Steel Company, I, 817
Federal Street, Youngstown, I, 201
Federated Churches of Greene Township, I, 647
Federation of Jewish Charities, I, 387
Federation of Roumanian Jews, Youngstown, I, 330
Fee, William A., II, 349
Fehr, C. H., I, 325
Felton, Susanna, I, 378
Fenton, Thomas L., I, 581
Fenton, William, I, 404
Fenton, W. B., I, 735
Fentzer, F. E., I, 621
Ferguson, Edwin C., II, 169
Ferguson, William, I, 190, 344; sketch of, I, 341

Ferrando, Michael, III, 677
Ferris, J. Arthur, II, 352
Ferry, Leman, I, 647
Fetzer, Philip, I, 587
Fialla, Michael, I, 365
Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery, I, 198, 427
Fifty-First Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196
Fifty-Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196
Filius, Charles, I, 740, 801
Fillius, Charles, I, 439, 782; III, 793
Fillius, George T., I, 799; III, 794
Financial institutions of Girard, I, 504
Finch, Albert R., II, 25
Finney, Drayton J., I, 480, 481, 486; II, 106
Finnical, Charles, I, 610
Finnish Lutheran Congregation, I, 454
Finsterwald, H. J., I, 625
Fire department, I, 264, 278-282; chiefs of volunteers, I, 279-281; of full paid department, 279-282; full paid men displaces volunteers, I, 281; motorization of, I, 282
Fire Lands, I, 32, 34, 37
Firestone, F. A., I, 454
First actual settlement on the Western Reserve (Youngstown), I, 89
First agricultural fair in the Mahoning Valley, I, 654
First Baptist Church, Sebring, I, 542
First Baptist Church, Warren, I, 411, 447
First Baptist Church, Youngstown, I, 314
First bar iron manufactured in Ohio, I, 472, 660
First blast furnace in Mahoning Valley, I, 471, 658
First burial in Youngstown, I, 113
First Catholic parish in Cleveland diocese, I, 311; in Youngstown, I, 311
First Catholic services in Youngstown, I, 311
First Christian Church, Hubbard Township, I, 523
First Christian Church, Lordstown Center, I, 613
First Christian Church of Niles, I, 488
First Christian Church, Youngstown, I, 319
First church founded on the Western Reserve, I, 303
First Church of Christ, Scientist, Warren, I. 455
First Church of Christ, Scientist, Youngstown, I, 328
First clergyman of Youngstown, I, 113
First coal mine in the Mahoning Valley, I, 769
First coal shipped from the Mahoning Valley, I, 769
First Congregational Church, Newton Falls, I, 611
First election, I, 261
First finishing mill in Ohio, I, 182
First finishing mill in the Mahoning Valley, I, 671
First Grand Jury of Trumbull county, I, 58
First grist mill at Warren, I, 406
First hook and ladder company, I, 278
First hotel keepers, I, 59
First house built at Youngstown, I, 97
First law cases, I, 59
First lawyer of Youngstown, I, 106
First marriage ceremonies: on the Western Reserve, I, 114; in Youngstown, I, 303; Ellsworth Township, I, 582; Berlin Township, I, 584; Brookfield Township, I, 614; Hartford Township, I, 622; Fowler Township, I, 625; Southington Township, I, 630; Vernon Township, I, 633; Johnston Township, I, 635; Farmington Township, I, 640
First Methodist Episcopal Church, Warren, I, 450; Niles, I, 487; Girard, I, 507; Sebring, I, 542; Washingtonville, I, 590
First Methodist Protestant Church, Youngstown, I, 327
First Methodist Episcopal Church (see Trinity M. E. Church) of Youngstown, I, 306
First mill built in Mahoning Valley, I, 102
First National Bank of Girard, I, 504
First National Bank, Newton Falls, I, 610
First National Bank, Warren, I, 438
First National Bank, Youngstown, I, 358
First National Bank and Dollar Savings and Trust Company, I, 359
First white child born on the Western Reserve, I, 55; Youngstown child of record, I, 112; of Warren (afterwards Mrs. William Dutchin), I, 405; Coitsville township, I, 567; Austintown township, I, 575; Jackson township, I, 578; Ellsworth township, I, 582; Berlin township, I, 584; Brookfield township, I, 614; Vienna township, I, 616; Howland township, I, 618; Braceville township, I, 620; Hartford township, I, 622; Fowler township, I, 625; Champion township, I, 628; Southington township, I, 630; Bristol township, I, 638; Farmington township, I, 640
First newspaper of the Western Reserve, I, 415
First Ohio Light Artillery, I, 428
First Ohio narrow gauge railroad, I, 762
First permanent settlers in Western Reserve, I, 54

First physician and surgeon, Youngstown, I, 115
First postal route to Youngstown, I, 274
First Presbyterian Church of Lowellville, I, 514
First Presbyterian Church of Niles, I, 488
First Presbyterian Church of Warren, I, 448
First Presbyterian Church in Youngstown, I, 303
First Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 113
First Primitive Methodist Church, Youngstown, I, 326
First Reformed Church of Warren, I, 453
First Reformed Church, Youngstown, I, 325
First religious ceremonies at Warren, I, 410
First religious organization in Niles, I, 487
First schoolmaster, I, 114
First sermon delivered in Western Reserve, I, 113
First session of court in the Youngstown courthouse, I, 342
First speigel iron made in America, I, 711
First Spiritualistic Church, Youngstown, I, 328
First steam saw and grist mill in Mahoning Valley, I, 678
First tavern in Warren licensed, I, 411
First Trumbull County lawyer, I, 455
First tube mill in the Mahoning Valley, I, 674
First Unitarian Church, Youngstown, I, 327
First United Presbyterian Congregation, Youngstown (see Tabernacle United Presbyterian Church), I, 321
Fish, Max, II, 58
Fisher, George E., II, 30
Fitch, Andrew, I, 190
Fitch, Andrew G., I, 568
Fitch, Cook, I, 559
Fitch, David, I, 572
Fitch, Edward E., I, 566
Fitch, Frances, I, 785
Fitch, Frank, III, 418
Fitch, Jesse B., II, 82
Fitch, John H., I, 359, 576; III, 806
Fitch, J. H., Jr., I, 742
Fitch, K. M., I, 438
Fitch, Thomas, I, 583
Fitch, William H., I, 306
Fitch, Zalmon, I, 438, 559
Fithian, Decker R., I, 532; III, 470
Fithian, James B., II, 44
Fithian, John A., II, 50
Fitz Simons, Thomas G., Jr., II, 176
Flad, Erle L., II, 153
Fleming, A. O., I, 382
Fleming, David, I, 462
Fleming, Thornton, I, 306
Flesher, J. W., I, 307
Flick, Andrew, I, 563
Flick, Bert, II, 18
Flick, John, I, 563
Flickinger, K. C., I, 598
Flood of March, 1913, I, 239
Flora, Alexander N., I, 439, 718; III, 405
Florence, Carl, I, 586
Flouring Mills: early ones and description of, I, 657
Flower, Edward, I, 803
Flowers, Isaac, I, 614, 616
Flowers, Isaac, Jr., I, 616
Flowers, Lavinia, I, 616
Floyd, Hiram B., I, 287
Fly (Youngstown's famous bay mare), I, 133
Flynn, Martin F., III, 784
Flynn, William J., III, 649
Fobes, H. J., I, 601
Foley, Edna, I, 379
Folsom, Nathan B., I, 714; III, 572
Foote, Levi, I, 625
Foote, Lydia, I, 625
Force, Manning F., I, 196
Forcier, Robert W., III, 768
Ford, Arabella, I, 335
Ford, Edward L., I, 692, 706, 714, 732; III, 508
Ford, Mrs. Edward L., I, 310, 784
Ford, F. C., I, 320
Ford, Grace V., I, 444
Ford, Harriett W., I, 385
Ford, James R., I, 710
Ford, John, I, 437
Ford, John S., III, 763
Ford, Mrs. John S., I, 387
Ford, John W., I, 363, 382 ,
Ford, Josephine, I, 788
Ford, Seabury, I, 148
Ford, Tod, I, 739
Fordyce, George L., I, 337, 355; 377, 378; III, 496
Forsyth, Nate H., II, 380
Forsythe Scale Works, I, 675
Foreign Legion, I, 779
Fort Ancient, I, 3
Fort Duquesne, I, 22, 23
Fort Industry, treaty of, I, 33
Fort Stanwix grant, I, 30
Forty-First Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 425
Forty-Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Garfield's regiment), I, 426
Forward, Samuel, I, 470, 650
Foster, William H., I, 398, 725, 726; III, 659
Foster Memorial Presbyterian Church, I, 305
Fostoria Glass Company, I, 472, 479
Fourteenth Ohio Independent Battery, I, 427
Fourth of July (1800), at Warren, I, 410
Fout, George B., I, 533

Fowler, Abner, I, 624
Fowler, Abner, Jr., I, 625
Fowler, Charles C., I, 566
Fowler, Charles N., I, 335; sketch of, I, 332
Fowler, Chauncey R., I, 559
Fowler, Dana B., I, 566
Fowler, H. M., I, 566
Fowler, Jonathan, I, 59, 106, 547, 548, 549
Fowler, Manning A., I, 426
Fowler, Rachel B., the first white child born in Poland Township, I, 548
Fowler, Samuel, I, 624
Fowler Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Fowler Center, I, 625
Fowler Township; pioneers of, I, 624 early settlers, villages, schools, and churches of, I, 625
Fowler's, I, 549
Frack, Sarah G., II, 326
Frampton, David A., II, 123
Frampton, Jay T., I, 650;
Franche, Nicholas, I, 515
Francis, John P., III, 505
Francis, William C., III, 505
Francis, William M., III, 505
Franco, Victor, III, 560
Frandsen, Lawrence, III, 728
Frank, I. W., I, 721
Frankle, Almon M., III, 511
Frankle, Mrs. A. M., I, 387
Franklin and Warren Road railroad, I, 762
Fraser, Abner L., I, 310, 796
Fraternal Societies of Girard, I, 506; Niles, I, 486
Frazier, S. R., I, 321
Frech, John, II, 40
Frech, John C., II, 195
Frederick, Lyman B., I, 552; II, 202
Frederick, Michael, I, 589
Frederick, Roy E., I, 545; II, 202
Fredericksburg, I, 581
Free Church, Lowellville, I, 514
Free Democrat, I, 345
Free Methodist Church, Youngstown, I, 328
Free Methodist Church, Sharline, I, 569
Free Press, I, 350
Freed, James A., I, 394, 604
Freeman, Francis, I, 411, 442, 466, 619
Freeman, Ralph, I, 619
Freeman, Robert, I, 620
French, Brazilla, I, 591
French, Elijah, I, 591
French, George W., I, 707
French, Shirley S., I, 726; II, 258
French, Thomas, I, 591
French; Established along Great Lakes and Mississippi Valley, I, 22
French Pottery Company, I, 738
French voyageurs, I, 54
French and English War, end of, I, 16
Frick, Henry C., I, 486
Friedman, Henry, III, 610
Friedman, Samuel L, I, 498; II, 348
Friedrich, Fred G., II, 304
Friends Church, Damascus, I, 592
Frisbie, Lemuel, I, 630
Frisby, Luther, I, 649, 650
Fritchman, Emerson B., III, 580
Front Street (Central) School, I, 286
Froom, Harry A., III, 660
Full Gospel Church, Youngstown, I, 329
Fuller, D. E., I, 316
Fuller, Harvey, I, 182, 671
Fuller, Howard, I, 634
Fuller, Ira L., sketch of, I, 458
Fullerton, C. S., I, 614
Fullerton, John, I, 579
Fulton, D. C., I, 322
Funk, Frank W., I, 351; II, 364
Furness, H. B., I, 444

Gahris, W. I., III, 689
Gailey, Robert, I, 384
Gaither, Charles T., II, 142
Galbraith, A. A., I, 517
Galbreath, W. Wilson, I, 743; II, 223
Gale, W. A., I, 626
Galehouse, D. W., I, 545
Gallagher, Charles E., II, 43
Game drive (Medina county), I, 139
Gamewell fire and police alarm system introduced, I, 276
Gandy, Henry D., I, 614
Gardner, John, I, 524
Gardner, William, I, 721
Garfield, I, 592
Garfield, Abram J., III, 798
Garfield, James A., I, 211, 426, 430, 455, 844
Garghill, James P., III, 468
Garlick, Henry M., I, 347, 358, 359, 382, 720, 731, 734, 735; III, 399
Garlick, R. G., I, 192, 262
Garlick, Richard, I, 398, 706, 723, 750, 764; II, 334
Garlick, Theodatus, sketch of, I, 332
Garrison, C. F., I, 731; II, 155
Gary Dinners, as means of averting industrial panic, I, 815
Gas, manufacture of, I, 675
Gas (natural), in Mahoning Valley, I, 773, 774
Gaston, George, I, 522
Gates, John W., I, 707
Gates, Thomas, I, 25
Gault, Andrew, I, 577 578, 579
Gault, Gibson J., III, 403
Gault, J. Ford, I, 579
Gault, John, I, 579; III, 614
Gault, Robert E., II, 396
Gault, W. G., I, 345
Geauga county formed, I, 149; created, I, 161
Gee, Nicholas, I, 583
Geesman, Wilbur H., III, 552
Geiger, C. T., I, 574

Geiger, Daniel A., I, 439, 746; III, 581
Geiger, Fred L., III, 713
Geitgey, Harry H., I, 364; III, 455
General American Tank Car Corporation, I, 746
General Clay Forming Company, I, 541, 738
General Electric Company, I, 680
General Fire Extinguisher Company, I, 744
General Fireproofing Company, I, 725; subscriptions by to War Chest Fund, I, 792
General Synod Lutherans, Lordstown, I, 613
Gentz, Henry, I, 350
Georges, Ferdinand, I, 25
Gerenda, J. M., I, 313
Gerenday, Ladislaus, I, 305
Germans, I, 70, 71
Gerringer, David, I, 587
Gerrity, John, II, 175
Gessner, George H., II, 289
Geuss, Louis, I, 467
Gibbons, B. F., I, 339
Gibbons, Richard P., I, 312
Gibbons, W. J., I, 295, 311
Gibson, George A., I, 308
Gibson, James, sketch of, I, 105
Gibson, Minnie, I, 377
Gibson, R. D., I, 386
Gibson, Samuel, I, 803
Gibson, William T., I, 241, 264, 344, 362, 376, 781; II, 344
Giddings, Jonathan, I, 571
Giddings, Joshua R., I, 152, 169, 455
Giddings, Thomas, I, 633
Giering, Charles C., II, 79
Giering, Louis, II, 79
Gifford, Charles A., II, 297
Gilbert, A. S., I, 627
Gilbert, David R., I, 440; III, 576
Gilbert, Edgar A., I, 782; II, 354
Gilbert, George B., II, 353
Gilbert, Jacob, I, 586, 587
Gilbert, Paul, I, 543
Gilder, Lamont N., II, 43
Gildersleeve, Obediah, I, 644
Gilgen, Charles W., I, 517, 355
Gillen, Austin P., I, 337; III, 408
Gillen, Barney J., I, 441; III, 464
Gillen, John J., II, 285
Gillen, William W., III, 408
Gillette, L. M., I, 353
Gillmer, Gipson P., II, 57
Gillmer, J. J., I, 440
Gillmer, Thomas I., I, 460, 465; III, 579
Gilmer, E. W., I, 747
Gilmer, T. H., I, 439, 747
Gilson, Eleazar, I, 557, 753
Gilson, Samuel, I, 114, 556, 754
Gilson, Samuel W., I, 341
Gingery, John G., III, 640
Gintert, William, I, 621
Girard, I, 163; history of, I, 502-510; industries of, I, 503; financial institutions of, I, 504; postal and corporate matters, I, 506; fraternal societies, I, 506; schools of, I, 509; incorporated as village, I, 510; early industries at, I, 686
Girard furnace, erected (1867), Girard Furnace Company, Girard, capacity fifty tons, I, 668
Girard Board of Trade, I, 505
Girard Community Corporation (formerly Girard War Board), I, 505
Girard Home Savings and Loan Company, I, 505
Girard Iron Company, I, 503, 686, 731
Girard Public Library Association, I, 506
Girard Savings Bank, I, 504
Girard Stove Works, I, 503
Glass, Alexander, I, 710
Glass, John, I, 587
Glass, Mathias, I, 585, 586
Glass, Willis W., I, 470; II, 165
Glassco, George M., III, 466
Gleason, John L., I, 507
Glenn, Henry R., III, 626
Glenwood Children's Home, I, 388, 389
Glidden, Charles E., I, 342; sketch of, I, 459
Globe Foundry and Machinery Company, I, 476, 684
Gloeckle, George, III, 714
Gluck, Albert L., III, 751
Gluck, George D., II, 298
Gluck, Louis I, 359
Goder, Peter, I, 587
Goist, William H. O., III, 519
Goldman, S., I, 324
Goldsmith, W. B., II, 190
Good, Jacob H., III, 562
Good Hope Baptist Church (colored), Youngstown, I, 317
Goode, Walter S., I, 320
Goodrich, C. D., I, 506
Goodridge, David J., III, 630
Goodwillie, David, I, 500, 607
Gordon, James B., II, 308
Gordon, M. L., I, 455
Gorham, Nathaniel, I, 647
Gorman, Frederick L., III, 403
Gorman, Leo G., III, 472
Gorton, Robert E., I, 740; III, 436
Goshen Center, I, 592
Goshen Township, I, 591, 593; schools and churches of, I, 592
Gosnell, Leonard J., I, 803
Goucher, Mary H., II, 29
"Governor Tod," first steam fire engine, I, 278, 281
Gow, Henry, I, 346
Graber, Samuel C., II, 271
Grable, M. J., I, 611
Grace African Methodist Episcopal Church, Warren, I, 455
Grace Evangelical Lutheran Church, Youngstown, I, 318, 328
Grace furnace No. 1, erected (1859), Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company,

Youngstown, capacity forty tons, I, 668, 711
Grace furnace No. 2, erected (1860), Brier Hill Iron Company, Youngstown, capacity thirty-five tons, I, 668, 711
Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 307
Grade crossings elimination, I, 251
Graf, John H., I, 588
Graham, Albert C., III, 573
Graham, C. G., I, 610
Graham, Michael, I, 555
Graham, Richard N., I, 371; II, 175
Graham William R., I, 344; III, 754
Graham, William T., I, 710
Grand Lodge of Ohio, Free and Accepted Masons, I, 389, 466
Graney, John J., I, 781
Granger, Erastus, I, 403
Granger, Gideon, I., 160, 412, 575, 577
Granges in Mahoning County, I, 544
Grant, Albert M., I, 385
Grant, Hugh W., I, 337, 338, 355, 362, 363, 793; III, 534
Grant, Jesse R. (father of Ulysses S.), I, 175
Grant, Roswell, I, 653
Grant, Roswell M., I, 132, 142
Grasselli Chemical Company, I, 748
Gray, Ernest C., I, 647
Gray, John E., III, 568
Gray, Robert, I, 517
Gray, Stephen, I, 539
Gray, W. S., I, 287
Greatrake, A., I, 446
Greek Catholic Church, Youngstown, I, 313; Struthers, I, 501
Greek Orthodox Congregations in Youngstown, I, 326
Greek Orthodox Roumanian Church, Youngstown, I, 326
Green Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Green, J. H., I, 610
Green Township, I, 589-91, schools and churches of, I, 590; early industries, organization, etc., I, 646
Greene, Gardiner, I, 645; first marriage in, I, 646; first white child born in, I, 646
Greene Village, I, 188, 646
Greenberg, Louis, II, 135
Greenford, I, 589
Greenford Evangelical Lutheran Church, I, 590
Greenstein, Samuel, I, 455
Greenville Mill, I, 715
Greenwood, D., I, 524
Greenwood, Ira, I, 618
Greer, F. G., I, 339
Gregg, E. E., I, 522
Gregory, Edwin S., I, 292
Gregory, J. I., I, 542
Gremel, E. P., I, 300
Gressle, C. W., I, 746
Grey, R. A., I, 622
Gridley, Nathaniel, I, 556
Griffin, Maurice F., I, 248, 313, 338; II, 50
Griffin, William, II, 153
Griffing, A. C., I, 619
Griffis, Merrill, I, 618
Griffis, William, I, 618
Griffith, A. W., I, 716
Griffith, David F., I, 344; II, 172
Griffith, H. E., I, 610
Griffith, I. R., I, 641
Griffith, I. T., I, 489
Griffith, Lynn B., III, 460
Griffith, Samuel C., I, 262
Grimes, Mathew J., III, 749
Grimm, E. A., I, 799, 801
Grimm, Edward A., II, 167
Grimm, J. C., I, 613
Grimmesey, Orris R., I, 435, 465; III, 498
Grinnell, Russell, I, 59, 745
Grise, Albert C., I, 598
Grist Mills, I, 130, early in Mahoning Valley, I, 658
Griswold, G. H., I, 644
Griswold, Solomon, I, 58
Griswold, Stanley, I, 571
Griswold, Sylvester G., I, 403
Griswold, Wells J., I, 789
Griswold, Wells L., I, 293, 378, 382, 789, 793; II, 245
Griswold, William T., II, 383
Grose, James H., I, 714, 715; II, 134
Grossman, J. B., I, 323
Ground clearing, I, 129
Grove, Wendell, I, 575
Grub, Harry A., I, 628
Grubb, Ode J., I, 781, 789
Guarnieri, Albert, II, 244
Guarnieri, John C., III, 713
Guarnieri, Lewis L., II, 244
Guarnieri, Katheryn T., III, 713
Guentner, A. L., II, 38
Guggenheim, Harry, III, 447
Guggenheim, M. U., I, 388
Guggenheim, Mrs. M. U., I, 337, 387
Guild, Lois, I, 649
Guild, Otis, I, 649
Guisler, Mrs. S. H., I, 786
Gunder M. H., I, 586
Gunder, Mrs. H. M., I, 787
Gunn, Ann, I, 55
Gunn, Elijah, I, 54
Gust, J. R., I, 683
Gustavus Academy I, 645
Gustavus Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Gustavus Grange, I, 645
Gustavus Methodist Episcopal Church, Gustavus Center, I, 645
Gustavus township; early settlers of, I, 644; first white child born in, I, 644
Gustavus village, I, 188, 645
Guthman, Irvin W., II, 173
Guthman, Leo, I, 353; III, 463
Guthrie, James, I, 620

Guthrie, W. F., I, 727
Gutknecht, William J., III, 508
Guttridge, James, II, 174
Guy, Charles H., II, 65

Hadley, Levi, I, 406, 676
Hadley Woolen Mill, I, 677
Hadsell, C. C. & Son, I, 627
Haefke, Herman C., II, 155
Hagan, Philip, I, 264, 817
Haggart, G. S., I, 542
Hahn William I, I, 589
Haible, G. A., I, 619
Haines, Selden, I, 341
Hake, John J., II, 193
Halfhill, Frank B., II, 374
Hall, Albert S., I, 197; death of, I, 426
Hall, Arthur G., III, 777
Hall, Barry B., I, 314
Hall, Clement, I, 314
Hall, Furnace, I, 707
Hall, Gilbert B., III, 712
Hall, Hiram A., I, 287, 288
Hall, Jesse H., II, 334
Hall, Jesse and Sons, I, 521, 676
Hall Machine Works, I, 541
Hall, T. K., I, 358
Hall, William, I, 411
Hall, William B., I, 784; III, 561
Hall, W. H., I, 677
Hall, Wyllys, I, 310
Halliday, Jesse, I, 608
Halls, Joseph A., II, 70
Hamilton, Alexander, I, 147
Hamilton David C., I, 529, 536; III, 617
Hamilton, Dorcas A., II, 73
Hamilton, George E., I, 517; II, 73
Hamilton, Harry C., II, 300
Hamilton Homer, I, 201, 202, 262; II, 301
Hamilton, J. K., I, 334
Hamilton, Manuel, I, 192, 262
Hamilton, Homer & Company, I, 674
Hammaker, W. E., I, 307
Hamman, James J., I, 278
Hammon, John, I, 638
Hammond, Gerald F., II, 201
Hamory, G. V., I, 532; III, 489
Hand, Edward, I, 88
Handel, Fred B., III, 430
Handwork, R. E., I, 579
Haney, George W., II, 158
Hanford, William, I, 636
Hanko, J. M., I, 305
Hanley, Michael, I, 803
Hanna, Howard M., Jr., I, 710
Hanna, L. C., I, 707
Hanna, Mark, I, 817
Hanna, Mark A., I, 828
Hannah furnace, I, 475, 682, 707
Hannahs, Almira, I, 641
Hannan, Michael C., III, 493
Hannon, Matthew A., III, 558
Hanson, J. B., I, 618
Hapgood, George N., I, 462; death of, I, 462
Harber, Joseph, I, 319
Hardesty, Thomas W., III, 616
Hardesty, William T., I, 717; III, 602
Harding, James S., II, 392
Hardy, Thomas, I, 577
Harkelrode, H. H., I, 579
Harkness, Charles W., I, 692
Harlow, Elizabeth, I, 389
Harman, John, I, 587
Harmon, Heman R., I, 426, 473, 603
Harmon, John B., I, 460; III, 595
Harmon, Julian, I, 443, 463, 464
Harmon, Reuben, I, 471
Harmon, Reuben, Jr., sketch of, I, 602
Harned, Nathan, I, 303
Harper, John, I, 628
Harper, W. O., I, 317
Harrington, Carrie, I, 799
Harrington, C. A., I, 460
Harrington, Deborah, I, 646
Harrington, John, I, 645, 646
Harrington, John T., I, 717, 718, 726, 731
Harrington, William, I, 645, 646
Harris, Barnabas, I, 166, 568
Harris, Mrs. E. C., I, 785
Harris, S. D., I, 442
Harris Automatic Press Company, I, 479
Harris, Blackford & Company, I, 673, 683
Harris and Blackford Mill, I, 476, 477
Harrison, B. B., I, 508
Harrison, Henry, I, 145
Harrison, Joshua L., I, 309
Harsh, Henry, I, 414
Harsh, Jacob, I, 411
Harshman, W. H., I, 633
Hart, A. W., I, 610, 611
Hart, Alvin W., III, 728
Hart, Bert A., III, 776
Hart, Charles, I, 707
Hart, Charles W., III, 470
Hart, F. S., I, 641
Hart, Glen, I, 615
Hart, Joseph, I, 644
Hart, Seth, appointed superintendent of second surveying party, I, 51
Hart, William, I, 42
Hartenstein, Fred A., I, 273, 355, 364
Hartenstein, Harry H., death of, I, 277
Hartford, A. W., I, 371
Hartford Academic Institute, I, 623
Hartford Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 797
Hartford Center, I, 622
Hartford colony, I, 26
Hartford Company (coal oil producer), I, 772
Hartford Grange, I, 623
Hartford Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 624
Hartford township, Mahoning County, I, 49; pioneers of, I, 621; villages of, I, 621; schools of, I, 623
Hartsel, William, I, 344

Hartshorn, Rolla P., I, 359, 398; II, 6
Hartzell, Charles M., III, 475
Hartzell, Emanuel, I, 387
Hartzell, Ike M., III, 646
Hartzell, Jesse M., III, 432
Hartzell, John, I, 586
Hartzell, John C., III, 580
Hartzell, Roy L., I, 353
Hartzell, Sol, I, 388
Hartzell, Sol M., I, 782
Harvey, James W., I, 514
Harvey, Leon A., I, 328
Harvey, M., I, 489
Haseltine, Robert M., I, 661
Haseltine, William B., I, 627
Haselton, I, 94, 215; absorbed by Youngstown, I, 263
Haselton furnace No. 1, erected (1867), Andrews & Bros., Youngstown, capacity forty tons, I, 668
Haselton furnace No. 2, erected (1868), Andrews & Bros., Youngstown, capacity, sixty tons, I, 668
Haskell, Moses, I, 613
Hastings, J. R., I, 719
Hatch, James, I, 630
Hathaway, H. R., I, 642
Haun, R. M., I, 492
Hauser, Ed L., I, 504, 505; II, 191
Hauser, Elizabeth J., I, 465
Hawder, James, I., 99
Hawk, Ernest E., III, 503
Hawk, Otis E., II, 322
Hawkins, F. B., I, 353
Hawkins, H. W., I, 533
Hawkins, Lewis, I, 582
Hawkins, W. O., I, 307
Hawn, M. A., I, 586
Hawn, Nathan, I, 587
Haworth, Lester C., II, 367
Hayden, Chester, I, 342, 553
Hayden, J., I, 637
Hayden, W. H., I, 365, 782
Hayes, M. E., I, 781
Hayes, Richard, I, 166, 416, 622, 624, 634
Hayes, Rutherford B., I, 196, 844
Hayes, Titus, I, 103
Hayford, C. P., I, 646
Haynes, Clyde H., III, 573
Hazen, I. R., I, 786
Hazen, William B., I, 425
Hazlett, Harry, I, 779
Hazlett, John P., I, 739
Heacock, Isaac B., III, 431
Head, Jonathan, I, 347
Headley, Joseph, I, 636
Headley, J. W., I, 628
Heasley, Henry, I, 182, 671
Heasley, James E., II, 236
Heaton, Daniel, I, 471, 549, 658, 660, 661; III, 593
Heaton, Isaac, I, 618, 662, 831; sketch of, I, 663
Heaton, James, I, 471, 472, 473, 474, 549, 618, 658, 662, 670, 681, 833; establishes industries at Niles, I, 660; III, 593, 656
Heaton, John, I, 473, 662; III, 594
Heaton, Maria E., III, 656
Heaton, Warren, I, 473, 663, 681; death of, I, 475
Heaton Brothers, I, 660; III, 593
Heaton Family, I, 602
Heaton & Robbins, I, 663, 681
Heaton's dam, I, 472
Heaton's furnace, I, 473
Heberding, John, I, 782
Hebrew Congregation of Warren, I, 455
Hebrew Schools, I, 300
Hebrew Welfare Association, I, 793
Hebrews, I, 80
Hebron Lodge No. 55, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, I, 390
Heck, Solomon J., II, 78
Heckert, Benton M., III, 623
Hecklinger, George T., I, 440; II, 241
Hedges, Shalor H., II, 149
Heedy, Henry W., II, 68
Heindel, Daniel A., II, 47
Heindel, Norman, II, 252
Heiner, John, I, 192, 262, 266
Heinselman, David, I, 264
Heintzleman, H., I, 574
Hellenic Greek Orthodox Congregation, I, 326
Heller Bros. Company, I, 181
Helman, David L., III, 574
Helman, Wilhelmina, III, 574
Heltzel, John N., III, 678
Helz, Marie, I, 802
Hemminghaus, C., I, 524
Hempel, Roy, E., III, 524
Henderson, Andrew M., I, 344; III, 408
Henderson, G. M., I, 307
Henderson, James A., II, 125
Henderson, John M., II, 239
Henderson, William M., II, 353
Henry, Charles F., II, 355
Henry, F. J., I, 312
Henry, John, I, 613
Herbert, Henry, I, 610, 799
Herbert, Paul J., III, 637
Hercules Powder Company, I, 521, 729
Herod, Percy L., I, 501
Herold, J., I, 325
Heron, William W., III, 715
Herrick, Myron T., I, 483
Heslep, James, I, 622
Heslip, John, I, 321
Hess, Lawrence J., II, 65
Hesson, W. F., I, 561
Hetrick, Cowden, I, 536
Hetzel Form and Iron Company, I, 609
Hewitt, Abram S., I, 817
Hewitt, Orris O., I, 739; II, 73
Heywood, William H., II, 206
Hezlep, George, I, 644
Hezlep, James, I, 274
Hezlep, John, I, 549

Hickock, Lemuel, I, 636
Higby, Beecher P., II, 368
Higgins, H. P., I, 646
Higgins, Orin, I, 508
Higginson, C. H., I, 326
Higley, Brainard S., I, 266, 341
Higley, Joseph N., I, 652; III, 426
Hill, B. M., I, 293
Hill, Jared, I, 634
Hill, John J., I, 498
Hill, J. J., I, 497
Hill, J. W., I, 613
Hill, L. E., I, 588, 597
Hill, Phineas, I, 92, 96, 100, 101, 114
Hill, Roger, I, 685
Hill & Medbury, I, 677
Hilliard, Jesse A., III, 693
Hillman, H. W., I, 639
Hillman, James, I, 59, 89, 97, 102, 109, 166, 171, 275, 284, 409, 602, 653, 754; meets Young party on site of Youngstown, I, 96; as a trader, I, 99; most prominent Youngstown pioneer, I, 100; constable of Youngstown township, I, 106
Hillman Camp No. 10, Sons of Veterans, I, 394
Hillman Street Christian Church, Youngstown, I, 320
Hillman Street School, I, 288
Hills, G. T., I, 353
Himrod, David, I, 666
Himrod, Vincent C., I, 667
Himrod Avenue Baptist Church, Youngstown, I, 316
Himrod Furnace Company, I, 667
Himrod furnace No. 1, erected (1859), Himrod Furnace Company, Youngstown, capacity thirty-five tons, I, 193, 668
Himrod furnace, No. 2, erected (1860), Himrod Furnace Company, Youngstown, capacity thirty-five tons, I, 193, 668
Himrod furnace, No. 3, erected (1868), Himrod Furnace Company, Youngstown, capacity forty tons, I, 668
Hinchman, Henry, I, 591
Hinckley, Samuel, I, 614
Hine, Ada G., II, 15
Hine, Mrs. A. P., I, 786
Hine, Bildad, I, 609
Hine, C. D., I, 343, 398, 706
Hine, Daniel, I, 634
Hine, Daniel, Sr., I, 635
Hine, David, I, 560
Hine, Elizabeth, I, 635
Hine, Homer, I, 106, 162, 166, 173, 653; sketch of, I, 340
Hine, Homer H., I, 341
Hine, Nancy, II, 15
Hine, Samuel, Jr., I, 635
Hine, Samuel K., I, 505, 732; III, 607
Hinely, Samuel S., III, 617
Hineman, John, I, 549
Hines, Asa, I, 627
Hinkley, Samuel, I, 42, 51
Hirshberg, Bernard, I, 377, 378; III, 766
Hirshberg, Mrs. Bernard, I, 387
Historical Collections of the Mahoning Valley, 1876, I, 395
Hitchcock, A., I, 616
Hitchcock, Frank, I, 337, 355, 733, 781; II, 141
Hitchcock, John, III, 475
Hitchcock, Julia A., I, 374, 375
Hitchcock, Peter, I, 455
Hitchcock, Reuben, I, 423, 760
Hitchcock, William J., I, 337; death of, I, 733; II, 141
Hitchcock, William J., Jr., II, 142
Hochadel, Joseph H., II, 185
Hodges, J. M., I, 327
Hoffman, Benjamin F., I, 341, 459
Hoffman, Harry C., I, 365; II, 113
Hoffman, Henry H., I, 481; II, 357
Hoffmaster, Charlotte S., II, 28
Hoffmaster, Jonas H., II, 28
Hoffmaster, Lawrence P., II, 180
Hogan, B. L., I, 492
Hohloch, J. Fred, III, 751
Hohn, Adam, I, 595
Hoke, Ethan A., I, 587
Hoke, George, I, 587
Holaway, L. L., I, 479
Holbrook, Daniel, I, 51
Holbrook, Horace, I, 463
Holcomb, John R., I, 275
Holden, A. P., I, 631
Hole, Israel P., I, 592
Hole, Jacob, I, 592
Holeton, Charles R., Sr., II, 319
Holland, Benjamin, I, 175
Holland Land Company, I, 398
Holley, John M., I, 43
Holliday, Jesse, I, 412, 580
Holliday, J. Hugh, I, 327
Hollingsworth, Elliott W., I, 192, 195, 262, 424
Hollingsworth, John F., I, 192, 262
Hollister, Joshua, I, 556, 557
Hollister, W. P., I, 562
Holloway, Bert, I, 493
Holloway, Harry H., II, 24
Holloway, James W., III, 788
Holloway, Leonard, II, 187
Holloway, William I, II, 24
Holloway, W. T., I, 785
Holly, George F., III, 501
Holly, John M., I, 48
Holmes, Alice D., I, 301
Holmes, John, I, 327
Holmes, Robert, I, 317
Holmes, Uriel, I, 42, 103, 616, 621
Holmes, Uriel, Jr., I, 51
Holstein, Herman C., II, 139
Holt, Otis, I, 353
Holton, C. R., I, 605
Holton, Napoleon B., II, 337
Holy Name of Jesus (Slovak Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
Holy Trinity Roman Catholic Church (Slovak), Struthers, I, 501

Holy Trinity (Ruthenian Greek Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
Holzworth, William C., II, 34
Home Building and Loan Company, I, 363
Home for Aged Women, I, 389
Home Savings & Loan Building, I, 256
Home Savings and Loan Company, Niles, I, 480
Home Savings and Loan Company of Youngstown, I, 364 (Struthers Branch), I, 497
Homestead strike, I, 220
Honterus Evangelical Lutheran Church, Youngstown, I, 319
Hood, Charles R., III, 699
Hood, Thomas, I, 628
Hooper, Mrs. George, I, 787
Hooper, H. Russell, II, 161
Hoover, Delbert E., III, 758
Hoover, Guy, I, 579, 583
Hope Mills, I, 511
Hopewell (first blast furnace in Mahoning Valley), I, 174
Hopewell furnace, on Yellow Creek, I, 549
Hopewell (rebuilt), furnace, I, 660
Hopkins, George L., III, 566
Hoppe, Henry H., III, 467
Horch, Mike, I, 639
Horn, McClellan, III, 651
Horn, Roger, I, 555
Hornberger, Melvin J., II, 259
Horne, Clair F., II, 110
Horne, Joseph K., II, 109
Horner, William, I, 279
Horse racing, great ice contest between Youngstown and Warren, I, 133
Horth, Albert J., Jr., III, 485
Horton, J. F., I, 522
Horton, John M., I, 594, 737; III, 689
Horton, M. B., I, 647
Hosington, H. R., I, 448
Hoskins, L. E., I, 603
Hoskinson, C. E., I, 615
Hosmer, Edward H., I, 274
Hospitals of Youngstown, I, 337-339
Hostetler, C. K., I, 329
Hotchkiss, John, I, 736; III, 429
Houck, George, I, 587
Hough, John A., II, 153
Houston, Andrew D., III, 660
Houston, Archibald W., I, 707
Houston, Hugh B., I, 499
Houston, William, I, 569
Hover, Ezekiel, I, 608, 609
Howard, Charles, I, 193, 665, 724
Howard, Charles C., III, 466
Howard, Chester, I, 648
Howard, Edward D., I, 345, 462
Howard, Horton, I, 591
Howard, Ida, I, 328
Howard, L. U., I, 517
Howe, Alfred F., II, 97
Howe, Thomas, I, 647
Hower, D. L., I, 600
Howland, Joseph, I, 42, 618, 645
Howland Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Howland Springs, I, 618
Howland township, coextensive with city of Warren, I, 440; early settlement of, I, 618; schools and churches of, I, 619
Hoyt, E. W., I, 440
Hoyt, James H., I, 483
Hubbard, Dwight, I, 288
Hubbard, E. S., I, 192, 262
Hubbard, Nehemiah, I, 518
Hubbard, Paul H., III, 483
Hubbard: History of, I, 518-20; founded on coal mines, I, 520; incorporation of, decline and revival, I, 521; its Board of Trade, banks, churches, etc., I, 522; churches of, I, 522; schools in, I, 524; new high school building, I, 525; public affairs of, I, 526
Hubbard Banking Company, I, 522
Hubbard Enterprise, I, 522
Hubbard furnace No. 1, erected (1868), Andrews & Hitchcock, Hubbard, capacity fifty tons, I, 668
Hubbard furnace No. 2, erected (1872), Andrews & Hitchcock, Hubbard, capacity sixty tons, I, 668
Hubbard Post No. 51, American Legion, I, 802
Hubbard Rolling Mill Company, I, 521
Hubbard township, Trumbull county, I, 106; original owners of, I, 518; poineer settlers and industries of, I, 519; civil organization and coal mines of, I, 520; schools in, I, 524; made into school district, I, 525
Hubler, Jesse S., III, 638
Hudnut Herbert, I, 304
Hudson, I, 59
Hudson, David, I, 58
Hudson, J. F., I, 345
Huett, H., I, 613
Huge, C. F. W., I, 318
Hughes, Alfred R., I, 371, 746, 799; III, 672
Hughes, Catherine, III, 683
Hughes, I. Lamont, I, 715, 716
Hughes, James W., I, 585
Hughes, Joseph, I, 440
Hughes, Robert, I, 162, 413, 616
Hughes Family, III, 683
Hulin, George W., I, 448
Hulin, L. U., I, 592
Hull, E. K., I, 346
Hull, Harold H., I, 344; II, 267
Hull, Harold S., I, 735
Hull, Jerome, I, 545, 590; II, 380
Hull, R. E., I, 345, 346, 350
Hull, William, surrenders Detroit, I, 168
Hum, D. L., I, 634
Humason, Isaac, I, 616
Humason, Joel, I, 616
Humes, J. W., III, 728

Hummason, Jacob, I, 614
Humphrey, Nathan O., I, 459
Hunsicker, Alvin, I, 735
Hunsicker, J. D., I, 597
Hunt, Charles R., I, 440
Hunt, Floyd C., II, 83
Hunt, Helen, I, 468
Hunt, Henry M., II, 83
Hunt, Seymour, I, 636
Hunter, James, I, 306
Hunter, John S., I, 511
Huntington, Samuel, I, 106, 340, 466, 605
Huntington, Samuel, governor of Ohio, I, 148
Huntley, O. A., I, 649
Hurd, B. H., I, 633
Hurd, Herman M., I, 710; III, 648
Hurd, L. J., I, 633
Hurd, Seth, I, 630
Hurlbert, William G., I, 739; III, 518
Hurlbert, William G., Jr., I, 739
Hurlbert, W. H., I, 440
Hurley, Joseph P., I, 312
Hussey, Henry, I, 537
Hutchings, William A., II, 181
Hutchins, E. E., I, 262
Hutchins, Francis E., I, 192, 341
Hutchins, John I., 197, 286, 427; sketch of, I, 458
Hutchins, Joseph, I, 443
Hutchins, Samuel, I, 616
Hutson, J. S., I, 447
Hutton, H. L., I, 627
Hutton, Lewis, III, 759
Huxley, Jared, I, 208
Huxley, Jared P., III, 446
Huxley, J. P., I, 344
Hvizdak, Andrew, I, 319
Hyde, Washington, II, 230
Hyde (Clarence) Post No. 278, American Legion, I, 801
Hyland, Michael F., III, 407

Ice racing, I, 133-135
Iddings, Louis J., I, 424
Iddings, Louis M., I, 418
Iddings, Richard, I, 121, 411, 442, 470
Iddings, S. C., I, 439
Iddings, Warren, sketch of, I, 460
Iddings Park Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Ideal Grange, Johnston township, I, 636
Iden, O. R., I, 593
Ilgenfritz, Carl A., III, 491
Ilgenfritz, John, I, 598
Illustrations: Council Rock in Lincoln Park, Youngstown, I, 12; Original Land Division in Ohio, I, 34; Map of Northwest Territory, I, 43; Map, Western Reserve, I, 52; John Young, Founder of Youngstown, I, 93; James Hillman, I, 99; Original Town Plat of Youngstown, I, 104; Map showing development of Ohio counties, 1799, I, 113; Emigrating to New Connecticut, 1817-1818, I, 120; Type of pioneer home, I, 127; Map of Ohio counties in 1802, I, 165; Youngstown in 1830, I, 176; Pennsylvania and Ohio canal scene at Spring Common Bridge, I, 183; Youngstown in 1846, I, 190; Long Youngstown's leading hotel, I, 194; West Federal Street scene in 1869, I, 203; Central Square in 1870, I, 210; Wick Avenue in the '70s, I, 215; group of buildings familiar in Youngstown a generation ago, I, 224; Park Hotel, about 1895, I, 229; Scene in West Federal street during "Old Home Week," in June, 1908, I, 236; Scenes in Youngstown during the big flood of March, 1913, I, 240; Modern view of Central Square, I, 247; Wick Avenue in 1920, I, 255; Group of Youngstown Public Buildings, I, 265; Former City Marshals of Youngstown, I, 277; "No. 1" Engine House as it looked thirty years ago, I, 280; The "Gov. Tod" Youngstown's first steam engine, I, 280; Reuben McMillan, I, 289; Original Rayen School Building, I, 292; Group of Youngstown schools, I, 299; Group of Youngstown churches, I, 315; Dr. Henry Manning, I, 333; Youngstown City Hospital, I, 336; St. Elizabeth's Hospital, I, 336; Upper Bridge and Milton Dam, 6½ miles long, Source of Youngstown Water Supply, I, 367; Market Street Viaduct, looking north, and Central Square and Viaduct, looking south, I, 369; Views in Mill Creek Park, Youngstown, I, 372; Butler Art Institute, I, 381; Young Women's Christian Association Building, I, 386; Home for Aged Women, I, 389; Views of Lake Glacier, Mill Creek Park, I, 392; Youngstown Country Club, I, 397; Youngstown Country Club, I, 399; Bridge and Falls, Mill Creek Park, I, 400; Views of Lincoln Park, I, 401; One of the famous old hotels at Warren, I, 412; "Castle William," Warren, I, 415; Map of Warren in 1816, I, 419; First Trumbull county courthouse, I, 421; General Emerson Opdyke, Commander of "Opdyke's Tigers," I, 425; An old-time view in Warren, I, 429; Second Trumbull county courthouse, I, 432; Views in Modern Warren, I, 436; Dana's Musical Institute, I, 443; First Baptist Church in Warren, I, 446; Tod Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 450; St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church, Warren, I, 452; Trumbull County Courthouse, I, 457; Warren City Hospital, I, 461; Warren Public Library, I, 464; Warren Postoffice,

I, 468; Monumental Park, Warren, I, 474; National McKinley Birthplace Memorial, Niles, I, 484; Niles High School, I, 491; Emergency Hospital of the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company, at East Youngstown, I, 534; Residence of O. H. Sebring, Sebring, I, 540; House at Canfield erected entirely of black walnut, a building with an interesting history, I, 558; old courthouse at Canfield, I, 564; Chalker High School at Southington, I, 600; Soldier's Monument at Southington, I, 632; Johnston Township Centralized School, I, 635; Celebrated Salt Springs in Weathersfield township, where salt was made as early as 1755, I, 652; the first blast furnace erected in the Mahoning Valley as it appears today, I, 659; Pioneer Pavilion, Mill Creek Park, I, 664; Ruins of Lock on Old Ohio and Pennsylvania Canal, I, 679; Great iron and steel plants of the Youngstown district, I, 698; Works, Office and Laboratory of the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company, I, 703; A Bessemer Steel converter in action, I, 708; Drawing Steel from Open-hearth furnace, I, 712; a Mahoning Valley Blast furnace plant, I, 715; Charging an open-hearth furnace with molten iron, I, 719; Blooming mill in a Mahoning Valley Steel plant, I, 721; installation of blowing engines at a modern blast furnace plant, I, 722; Bar Mill plant in the Mahoning Valley, I, 725; the manufacture of lap-welded tubes in a Mahoning Valley Steel plant, I, 728; plant of the Republic Rubber Company, Youngstown, I, 731; a by-product coke plant at a modern steel plant, I, 735; plant of the Saxon China Company, Sebring, I, 737; a Mahoning Valley nail factory, I, 741; plant of the Trumbull Steel Company, I, 743; plant of the General Fire Extinguisher Company, Warren, I, 745; arrival of the stage coach at Warren in early days, I, 756; scene on the old Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal, I, 759; night scene in the Mahoning Valley in War Time, I, 795; Warren G. Harding to Joseph G. Butler, Jr., I, 840

Ill Cittadino Italo-Americano, I, 349

Immaculate Conception School, I, 296

Immaculate Conception (Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 312

Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church, Youngstown, I, 318

Immanuel Lutheran School, I, 298

Inberg, John, III, 712

I. N. Dawson (Fire) Company, I, 441

Independence Lodge, No. 90, Knights of Pythias, I, 467

Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Youngstown, I, 390

Indians, I, 1, 8-19, 47; claims of Six Nations to Ohio lands, I, 45; last council of, at Council Rock, I, 94; clash with white men, I, 107-110; massacres, I, 141; murders by, I, 142; of Mahoning Valley, I, 143; smallpox frightens from Northeastern Ohio (1810), I, 145; Trails of, through Mahoning Valley, I, 752

Industrial depression of 1913-1915, I, 241

Industrial Printing Co., I, 347

Industries: Early, of Niles, I, 472; first iron rolled in Mahoning Valley, I, 475; of Girard, I, 503; of Mahoning Valley (1785-1900), I, 651-96; early, at Youngstown, I, 653

Influenza, I, 247

Ingersoll, William, I, 572

Ingersoll, W. M., I, 314

Inglis, Thomas W., III, 796

International Bible Students, Youngstown, I, 330; Warren, I, 455; Niles, I, 489

International Metal Lath Company, I, 725

Introduction, by James A. Campbell, V

Irish, I, 75

Irish, Arthur L., I, 731

Ironmaking in Mahoning Valley, I, 658-66; famous furnaces of the Mahoning Valley, I, 665; furnaces erected in Mahoning Valley (1845-72), I, 667, 668; Mahoning Valley furnace, now (1920) in operation, I, 668; two remaining puddling furnaces in Valley, I, 669,

Iron ore first found in Mahoning Valley, I, 174

Iron ores of Lake Superior supplant all others, I, 769

Iron-working industry, I, 670-76; first tube mill in Mahoning Valley, I, 674; Mahoning Valley rolling mills in 1880, I, 675

Irons, Joseph M., III, 490

Iron and Steel industries: stimulus of, by World War, I, 699; products of Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, and the Youngstown district compared, I, 700; before organization of United States Steel Corporation, I, 816; fight for protective tariff, I, 817; The Old Rolling Mills, I, 820; early blast furnace experience, I, 827

Iroquois Confederacy, I, 9, 10, 22, 23

Irvin, William, I, 575

Irwin, Clint, I, 637

Irwin, Guy, I, 637

Irwin, J. P., I, 562

Isaly, Chester C., III, 509

Isenberg, Benjamin R., II, 135

Israel, C. A., I, 594
Israel Congregation, I, 300
Italian Methodist Episcopal Mission, Youngstown, I, 308
Ives, B. I., I, 450
Izant, James R., I, 439
Izant, Robert T., I, 439, 505; II, 276
Izant, Sadee K., I, 799
Izon, Alfred, I, 310

Jackson, Alex, I, 448
Jackson, David, I, 635
Jackson, Charles J., II, 113
Jackson, John, I, 635
Jackson, J. L., I, 647
Jackson, Sidney D. L., I, 344, 513; II, 216
Jackson Brothers coal mine, I, 520
Jackson Center, I, 578
Jackson township, Mahoning county, I, 106, 577-80; schools of, I, 577; churches of, I, 579
Jacob, August C., II, 198
Jacobs, Abraham D., I, 192, 262
Jacobs, D. R., I, 526
Jacobs, Isaac B., I, 608
Jacobs, J. S., Jr., I, 796
Jacobs, Orrin, II, 250
Jacobs, Nicholas, I, 319
Jacobs, Robert H., II, 247
Jacobs, T. A., I, 361
Jagger, Daniel, I, 442
James, John S., I, 615
James Ward & Company, I, 475
Jameson, B. P., I, 443
Jamieson, J. M., I, 321
Jamison, C. L., I, 732
Jarvis, C. C., I, 610
Jean, Irving, I, 536
Jedele, G. H., III, 778
Jeffers, W. H., I, 307
Jefferson county, I, 56
Jefferson county, part of new Connecticut, I, 103
Jeffersonian Republican party popular in the Western Reserve, I, 147
Jeffries, William H., I, 773
Jenkins, David G., I, 241, 342; II, 49
Jenkins, G. W. W., I, 533
Jenkins, Isaiah W., II, 212
Jenkins, William, I, 363
Jenkins, W. S., I, 307
Jerusalem Lodge No. 19, Free and Accepted Masons, Hartford, I, 623
Jester, E. A., I, 487
Jesuits, I, 22
Jewell, Freeman A., III, 758
Jewell, M. T., I, 310
Jewell, Robert, I, 621
Jewell, Robert W., III, 757
Jewell, R. H., I, 522
Jewell, W. C., I, 634
Jewett, George F., I, 293
Jewish Congregations in Youngstown, I, 322
Jewish Infants Home, Columbus, I, 388
Jewish Social Service Bureau of Youngstown, I, 387
Jobe, Joseph W., II, 327
Johns, Theodore O., III, 558
Johnson, Alfred, II, 37
Johnson, Archibald, I, 117
Johnson, Anna, I, 794
Johnson, A. S., I, 353
Johnson, George, I, 330
Johnson, Floyd P., II, 144
Johnson, Harry B., III, 732
Johnson, Harry P., I, 470
Johnson, John, I, 568, 569, 612
Johnson, J. A., I, 729
Johnson, Lena, I, 627
Johnson, Monroe W., I, 344, 350
Johnson, Moses C., I, 192, 262
Johnson, Nils P., II, 35
Johnson, Theodore A., I, 343
Johnson, William, I, 506, 539
Johnson, William H., II, 118
Johnson, Y. P., I, 597
Johnston Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Johnston Congregational Church, I, 636
Johnston, Edward, II, 309
Johnston, James, I, 556, 581, 634
Johnston, Joseph R., I, 342, 344, 346, 578
Johnston, Thomas W., I, 346, 347
Johnston township: schools of, I, 635; pioneers of, I, 634; churches of, I, 636
Johnston village, I, 635
Johnstown, L. M., I, 732
Jones, Alexander H., I, 803
Jones, Alva, I, 580
Jones, Asa W., I, 208, 211, 344, 371, 395, 622, 764
Jones, Benjamin, I, 614
Jones, B. B., I, 612, 613
Jones, Caleb, I, 405
Jones, David E., I, 506
Jones, D. D., I, 608
Jones, Edward, I, 404
Jones, Mrs. Edward, I, 404
Jones, E. F., I, 731
Jones, E. Henry, II, 365
Jones, George H., I, 747; III, 640
Jones, Gomer J., II, 191
Jones, Grant S., III, 402
Jones, Howard W., III, 623
Jones, Isaac, I, 621
Jones, James B., I, 565, 566; III, 462
Jones, Joseph E., III, 647
Jones, Lucien L., II, 273
Jones, L. W., I, 745
Jones, M. P., I, 334
Jones, O. B., I, 554
Jones, Paul, I, 732
Jones, Prior T., III, 461
Jones, Rees B., I, 610
Jones, Richard, Jr., I, 710; II, 340
Jones, Thomas, I, 411, 445, 582
Jones, Thomas B., III, 699

Jones, Thomas G., I, 413, 414, 445, 614, 619
Jones, Thomas J., I, 162
Jones, Thomas, Jr., I, 582
Jones, W. B., I, 725
Joyce, Kathryn, I, 802
Judd, Asa G., III, 786
Judson Memorial Baptist Church, I, 501
Julius, Anthony, I, 537
Jupp, Alfred E., II, 159
Justice, Isaac A., I, 207, 344, 559
Justice, James, I, 190

Kacziany, Geza, I, 305
Kaercher, Henry F., III, 428
Kahn, Albert, I, 727
Kahn, Gustave, I, 727; II, 357
Kahn, Julius, I, 726, 727; III, 664
Kale, Harry E., I, 582
Kale, Lawrence W., II, 76
Kamenetzky, Abraham, II, 245
Kampana, I, 349
Kane, E. J., I, 365
Kane, Michael F., III, 743
Kane, Patrick J., II, 33
Kane, Thomas H., I, 727, 746; II, 259
Kane, William A., I, 297
Kanengeiser, F. R., I, 513, 729; III, 461
Katzman, Emmanuel, II, 69
Kauffman, Edith B., I, 794
Kauffman, Walter H., I, 674
Kauffman, Walter L., I, 398; II, 236
Kaufmann, Edward S., I, 750; II, 54
Kaufmann, Otto, I, 388, 750; II, 54
Kaulback, Edward D., II, 41
Kautz, August V., I, 427
Kay, John, I, 724
Kay, Robert W., II, 384
Kaylor, Raymond J., I, 784, 789; II, 319
Kearney, Frank J., II, 327
Kearns, Francis A., I, 305
Kee, Ephraim, I, 646
Kee, Ebenezer, I, 646
Keenan, T. D., I, 594
Keene, James P., II, 206
Keich, Robert J., III, 549
Keller, Peter W., I, 266
Kelley, William, I, 803
Kelley, Bernard B., I, 508
Kelloff, R. D., I, 627
Kellogg, D. D., I, 627
Kelly, Henry M., I, 721; II, 36
Kemble, Dustin, death of, I, 628
Kemper, Jackson, I, 309
Kendall, Simon, I, 403
Kendig, J. M., I, 325, 563
Kenealy, William J., III, 721
Kenilworth, I, 646
Kennedy, A. W., I, 504
Kennedy, C. E., I, 346
Kennedy, C. H., I, 361, 793; III, 698
Kennedy, Daniel G., I, 229
Kennedy, D. R., I, 241
Kennedy, G. B., I, 467
Kennedy, James, I, 342, 613; III, 694
Kennedy, James B., I, 342, 344, 361, 398, 714; II, 253
Kennedy, Julian, I, 692, 701, 711
Kennedy, Lloyd B., I, 439; II, 334
Kennedy, Patrick M., I, 363; II, 198
Kennedy, Robert P., I, 427
Kennedy, Samuel, I, 618
Kennedy, Wayne, I, 510
Kennedy & Company, I, 773
Kennedy Oil Company, I, 596
Kenny, J. R., I, 312
Kent, Arad, I, 710
Kenvin, Daniel, I, 781
Kenworthy, R. A., I, 742
Kepner, Ruth D., I, 444
Ker, Severn P., I, 720; III, 514
Kern, Edwin A., III, 465
Kerr, D. W., I, 717
Kerr, Harry M., I, 498
Kerr, Harry W., III, 739
Kerr, J. H., I, 629
Kerr, Thomas, I, 346
Kerr, W. Manning, I, 747; II, 248
Kerr, William J., II, 273
Kessler, Adolph, II, 371
Kibler, W. M., I, 318
Kidd, Edgar F., III, 451
Kieffer, A. R., I, 449
Kieling, Robert O., I, 298
Kilcawley, William H., III, 732
Kilpatrick, William B., II, 167
Kimberly, Peter L., I, 707
Kimberly, Zenas, I, 56
Kimerle, Martin, II, 90
Kimmel, Austin K., III, 736
Kimmel, C. A., I, 383
Kimmel, C. E., I. 498
Kimmel, Harry H., I, 571
Kimmel, K. K., I, 555
Kimmel, M. A., I, 551, 555
Kimmel, Philip, I, 103
Kindig, Joseph, I, 591
King, Asahel, I, 403
King, Barker, I, 556
King, David, I, 403
King, Ebenezer, Jr., I, 403, 404, 405
King, E. A., I, 619
King, Fidelia, I, 403
King, James, I, 642
King, John H., I, 341
King, Jonas E., II, 188
King, Leicester, I, 286
King, L. W., I, 344, 346, 347
King, Marcus A., I, 342, 553
King, M. V. B., I, 344
King, Richard, I, 440
King, U. G., I, 440
King, Walter, I, 440
King, Gilbert & Warner Company, I, 696
Kingsbury, James, I, 54, 55, 58
Kingsbury, Mrs. James, I, 55
Kingsley, John, I, 625
Kingsley, W. A., I, 725
Kinkead, M. P., I, 312, 337
Kinney, John, I, 508

Kinsman, Frederick, I, 423, 677, 760
Kinsman, Frederick T., I, 424
Kinsman, John, I, 58, 144, 642, 643; III, 502
Kinsman, John, Sr., I, 437; death of, 438
Kinsman, Mary B., III, 502
Kinsman, Thomas, III, 502
Kinsman, I, 144, 643
Kinsman Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 797
Kinsman Academy, I, 643
Kinsman Board of Trade, I, 643
Kinsman Grange, I, 644
Kinsman Journal, I, 643
Kinsman township; schools and churches of, I, 643; early settlers and industries of, I, 642
Kirby, E. A., I, 509, 510
Kirby, John, I, 724; II, 224
Kirchner, Frederick C., II, 126
Kirk, Andrew, III, 569
Kirk, Homer H., III, 801
Kirk, John, I, 151, 319
Kirk, Joseph B., III, 799
Kirk, Natalie, III, 570
Kirk, Renwick M., II, 199
Kirk & Rockwell, I, 663
Kirkbride, Benjamin F., III, 424
Kirkbride, Robert F., III, 425
Kirkbride, T. F., I, 603
Kirtland, Charles N., III, 601
Kirtland, C. F., I, 208
Kirtland, Jared, I, 549
Kirtland, Jared P., I, 166, 175, 549
Kirtland, Martha F., III, 601
Kirtland, Turhand, I, 58, 92, 103, 105, 174, 309, 351, 437, 466, 494, 547, 548, 553, 657, 753
Kirtland, W. A., I, 593
Kirtner, Roy A., I, 803
Kisler, M. J., I, 614
Kittanning Trail, I, 752
Klein J. Allen, III, 535
Kline, Charles H., III, 420
Kline, Vincent, I, 310
Kling, Fred E., II, 151
Kling, Herman F., II, 268
Kling, Herman V., III, 667
Klingensmith, Charles B., II, 299
Klingensmith, Edward F., III, 730
Klingensmith, Frank, III, 730
Klingensmith, John, III, 731
Klingensmith, Samuel, I, 610
Klingensmith, Samuel A., III, 638
Klippert, Frederick, II, 279
Klivans, Isadore, II, 115
Klivans, Jacob, II, 115
Klondike, I, 627
Klooz, Edward E., III, 586
Klumpp, J. F., I, 636
Klute, John, I, 296; II, 360
Knapp, Geraldine, I, 506
Knapp, G. Ludwig, II, 385
Knappenberger, Moses T., II, 330
Knauf, Thomas L., III, 474
Kneeland, Edward, I, 721
Knell, Louis, II, 189
Knesal, E. L., I, 598
Knesal, Mrs. George E., I, 786
Knesal, Morse, I, 598
Knight, R. L., I, 330
Knight, William, I, 341
Knight, W. J., I, 577
Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees, Youngstown, I, 391
Knights of Columbus, Youngstown, I, 384; World War campaign of, I, 792
Knights of Columbus Building, I, 256
Knights of Pythias Building, I, 256
Knights of Pythias, Youngstown, I, 391
Knival, W. C., I, 615
Knoblock, H. P., I, 740
Knoblock, L. M., I, 740
Knotts, George W., II, 37
Knowles, G. W., I, 721
Knowles, Homer C., I, 750; III, 747
Knox, J. D., I, 461
Knox, William L., I, 219
Kolar, A., I, 313
Konold, George F., III, 674
Konold, Matthew J., III, 804
Koonce, Charles Jr., I, 343, 344
Kozelek, Francis, II, 140
Kraffmiller, M. P., I, 746
Krahl, R. E., I, 645
Krajnak, Thomas, I, 537
Kranz, G., I, 317, 325
Kranz, William G., I, 720
Kranz, W. H., I, 743
Kratz, W. J., I, 318
Krauter, Charles H., III, 525
Krehl, Frederick, III, 419
Krehl, John H., II, 65
Krehl, J. Charles, I, 505; III, 420
Krehl, Hauser & Company, I, 503
Kreitler, C. F., I, 600
Kreitler, W. E., I, 601
Kreuzwieser, Philip, II, 131
Krichbaum, George P., II, 372
Kroeck, Louis, II, 156
Kroeck, William, I, 577
Krolik, Day, I, 727
Krouse, A. W., I, 749
Kuhns, John W., II, 260
Kulchimsky, F., I, 533
Kurz, Rudolf C., II, 235
Kyle, Charles W., I, 507
Kyle, Joshua, I, 115
Kyle, W. H., I, 319
Kyser, William, I, 444

LaBelle, Fred A., I, 355
Labor Advocate, I, 349
Lacock, Abner, I, 178
Lake, Benjamin H., I, 192, 275
Lake county created, I, 149
Lake Erie & Eastern Railroad, I, 256, 764
Lake Superior Nut & Washer Company, I, 674
Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, I, 673
Lalley, Walter R., III, 748

Lamb, Venice J., II, 39
Lamb, William G., III, 578
Lamphear, J. W., I, 319, 451, 563
Lancaster, A. A., I, 325
Lance, Calvin C., II, 37
Land Grants: early, I, 24-29; in dispute northwest of the Ohio River, I, 29; original, in Ohio, I, 34
Landfear, F. C., I, 636, 645
Lane, Asa, I, 628
Lane, Benjamin F., III, 788
Lane, Henry, Sr., I, 404, 440
Lane, Henry, Jr., I, 405, 406, 676
Lane, Isaac, I, 628
Lane, John, I, 109, 404, 609
Lane, Sabina, I, 628
Lane, Samuel, I, 487
Lane, William F., II, 182
Lansingville, I, 215
Lansingville United Presbyterian Church, I, 322
Lanson, Clara, I, 583
La Nuova Italia, I, 349
Larned, R. D., I, 627
La Salle, I, 22, 88
Lash, John F., I, 517
Lasley, J. L., I, 444
Last charcoal furnace in Mahoning Valley, I, 663
Last distillery in Mahoning county, I, 596
Lathrop, Charles H., I, 288
Lathrop, Daniel, I, 643
Latimer, I, 635
Lattau, Edward J., III, 748
Law, Albert W., III, 737
Law, William, I, 547, 548
Lawrence, Charles H., III, 471
Lawrence, Warren A., II, 289
Lawrence, William, I, 426
Lawrence Oil Company, I, 596, 773
Lawrence Street Baptist Church (see Wilson Avenue Baptist Church), Youngstown, I, 316
Lawthers, William J., I, 268
Lawton, Amos C., III, 776
Lawton, Andrew, II, 91
Lawton, Mrs. Henry P., I, 796
Lawton, Mary P., II, 91
Lawyers, (See also Bench and Bar) I, 341
Lazarus, L. M., I, 467
Lea, A. O., I, 460
Lea, Arden O., III, 407
Lea, Marion D., III, 406
Leach, B. F., I, 508
Lear, B. Franklin, III, 456
Leavitt, Enoch, I, 411, 469; sketch of, I, 460
Leavitt, John, I, 58, 390, 404, 405, 410, 411, 466; Warren's first regular tavern keeper, I, 412
Leavitt, John Jr., I, 403, 469
Leavitt, Samuel, I, 442, 469
Leavittsburg, I, 469, 470
Lebowitz, Mrs. H., I, 387
Lee, Bernard F., I, 551, III, 520
Lee, Charles F., II, 81
Lee, Grace, III, 520
Lee, John, I, 38
Lee, J. F., I, 455
Lee, Lief, II, 67
Lee Academy, I, 552
Leedy, W. Edgar, I, 352
Leedy, William E., II, 83
Leeming, W. J., I, 312; death of, 312
Leet, Sherman E., II, 271
Leffingwell, Jabez, I, 470
Leffingwell, Phineas, I, 405, 470
Leffingwell, R. D., I, 440
Legal Profession: In Mahoning County, I, 340-344
Leggett, Mortimer D., I, 342, 424, 443, 459, 553
Lehman, H. A., I, 545
Lehnerd, A. N. P., I, 385
Leighninger, Jesse H., II, 48
Leish, Frank, III, 658
Leman Ferry, I, 648
Lenney, A. B., I, 629
Leonard, William R., I, 363; II, 188
LePage, L. W., I, 451
Leslie, Henry G., I, 341, 344
Leslie, John A., I, 555
Leslie, Jonathan, I, 447
Leslie, J. Edd, I, 350
Lett, Glenn W., III, 517
Levinson, Harry, III, 682
Lewis, C. H., I, 747
Lewis, John, I, 665, 685
Lewis, John H., I, 342
Lewis, Peleg, I, 613
Lewis, Robert E., II, 158
Leyman, Levi A., I, 592
Liberty Associate Presbyterian Congregation, I, 607
Liberty Bond campaigns in Mahoning County, I, 793
Liberty Herald, I, 463
Liberty Rural United Presbyterian Church, I, 607
Liberty Theatre Building, I, 256
Liberty township, Trumbull county, I, 106, 502, 605-608; schools of, I, 509, 607; churches of, I, 606
Liberty Township Associate Church, I, 515
Liberty Steel Company, I, 718
Liberty United Presbyterian Church, I, 607
Liberty & Vienna Railroad, I, 761
Liddle, J. F., I, 647
Liddle, Mark H., I, 567; II, 88
Liebman, Alfred, I, 402; III, 485
Life Underwriters' Association, I, 352
Life Underwriters of Youngstown, I, 352
Liggett, William, II, 215
Lillie, Francis M., II, 358
Limoges China Company, I, 736
Limoges China plant, I, 540
Lincoln Farmers' Grange, I, 598
Lincoln Park, Youngstown, I, 93, 400
Lindeman, A. W., I, 298

Lindsay, Clarence D., III, 608
Lindsay, Harrison W., III, 606
Lindsay, John F., III, 601
Linseman (A. G.), death of, I, 298
Linville, J. R., I, 642
Litman, John L., I, 615
Little, Adam, I, 587
Little Charles J., III, 627
Little, Jessie B., I, 641
Little R. A., I, 642
Little, William, I, 565
Little Mill, I, 672
Livingston, Charles, III, 464
Livingstone, D., I, 598
Lloyd, James M., II, 337
Lloyd, J. H., I, 316, 508
Lloyd, William, I, 624, 626
Lobaugh, Ben, I, 645
Lobinger, Martin, II, 150
Locke, William N., II, 286
Logan, John A., I, 513, 743, 779; III, 528
Logan, John A. Jr., I, 730, 733; III, 529
Logan, Mrs. John A. Jr., I, 794
Logan, Mary, I, 794
Logan, Mary E., I, 396
Logan, Mary S., I, 730
Logan, M. S., I, 513
Logan, Mathew, I, 208, 267, 268; II, 249
Logan Rifles (See Company H, 5th Regt., O. N. G.), I, 227, 779
Log rollings, I, 128
Logue, James W., I, 321
Loller, William H., I, 282
Lomax, William J., I, 517; II, 103
Long, Joseph W., III, 569
Long, R. H., I, 454
Longnecker, John E., II, 36
Longstreet, L. L., I, 536
Loomis, Andrew W., I, 455
Loomis, Luther, I, 403
Lord, Samuel P., I, 612
Lord, Samuel P., Jr., I, 612
Lordstown Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Lordstown Center, I, 613
Lordstown Educational Society, I, 613
Lordstown township, Trumbull county, I, 49, 613; late settlement and organization of, I, 612; schools and churches of, I, 613
Lotozky, Paul, I, 326
Lott, Lewis P., I, 466
Loughridge, James M., I, 192, 262
Loughridge, John, I, 151, 192, 262
Louisiana Purchase, I, 23
Loutzenhiser, Jacob, I, 622
Love, Elizabeth J., III, 443
Love, Hugh A., III, 442
Love, Thomas, I, 548
Love, Wallace, I, 647
Love, William, I, 554
Lovelace, George, I, 406, 676
Loveland, Amos, I, 567
Loveland, David, I, 661
Loveless, Charles B., II, 270
Loveless, William H., III, 557
Lowellville: history of, I, 499, 511-17; limestone industry at, I, 513; churches of, I, 514; schools of, I, 516; incorporated as village, I, 517
Lowellville Furnace, I, 512
Lowellville Savings and Banking Company, I, 514
Lowendorf, Sol, I, 481
Lower dam, Warren, built, I, 406
Lower Union Carnegie Steel Company (Cartwright-McCurdy Mill), I, 715
Lower Union Mill, I, 673
Lowery, Samuel, I, 616
Low Grade Railroad, I, 763
Loyal Colored Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Luce, Agnes M., III, 604
Ludt, John, II, 368
Lumbard, Victor G., I, 734, III, 722
Lutheran Churches of Warren, I, 453
Lutheran and Reformed Congregation, Newton Falls, I, 612
Lutherans, I, 73
Luse, Robert W., I, 615
Lyden, Patrick A., III, 482
Lynch, John, I, 551
Lynn, E. R., I, 565
Lynn, F. P., I, 566
Lynn, Wallace A., I, 440; II, 241
Lyon, Arthur M., III, 563
Lyon, Harry O., II, 105
Lyon, John H. C., III, 684
Lyon, J. D., I, 720, 732
Lyon Plat, I, 497, 499
Lyon Plat Congregational Church, I, 501
Lytle, Henry G., II, 336
Lytle, John, I, 322
Lytle, Josephine, I, 465
Lytle, William, I, 19

Maag, William F., I, 348, 349, 350, 781; III, 694
Maatala, Ever, I, 454
Mace, Arthur E., III, 665
MacCurdy, John, I, 332, 334, 335
Mack, F. W., I, 600
Mackey, Ira B., III, 448
Mackey, James, I, 174, 368, 765
Mackey, John A., III, 622
Mackey, Walter S., III, 626
Mackintosh, J. J., I, 597
MacPhail, James, I, 508
MacQueen, Walter F., I, 481, 492; III, 707
Madison township, Lake county, I, 42, 53
Madley, Violet, I, 491
Maguire, John H., III, 402
Magyar Evangelical Reformed Church, I, 305
Mahnensmith, Peter, I, 613, 632
Mahoning Academy, Canfield, I, 560
Mahoning Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 308

Mahoning block coal, as blast furnace fuel, I, 66
Mahoning Chapter, American Red Cross in World War, I, 784-89
Mahoning Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, I, 394
Mahoning Coal Company, I, 526
Mahoning Coal Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity 800 tons, I, 770
Mahoning Company (coal oil producer), I, 772
Mahoning Coal Railroad, I, 762
Mahoning county, I, 49, 59; civil township government formed, I, 116; organized, 149; created, I, 189; first officers of, I, 190; seat of justice moves from Canfield to Youngstown, I, 208; records transferred from Canfield to Youngstown (1876), I, 211; only execution in, I, 212; new county buildings projected, I, 234; record of its "wet and dry" votes, I, 254; new buildings for, completed, I, 255; courts: first session in Mahoning county, I, 341; created, I, 422; general description of, I, 544; school system of, I, 545; created and Canfield made county seat, I, 565
Mahoning County: oil field of, I, 773; draft boards in World War, I, 781
Mahoning County Agricultural Society, I, 565
Mahoning County Bank, I, 357
Mahoning County Bar Association, I, 343
Mahoning County Fair, I, 565
Mahoning County Farm Bureau, I, 545
Mahoning County Health District, I, 546
Mahoning County Law Library Association, I, 343
Mahoning County Medical Society, I, 377
Mahoning County News, I, 463, 566
Mahoning County Normal School, I, 561
Mahoning County Optometric Society, I, 353
Mahoning County Pomona Grange, I, 544
Mahoning County War Chest, appropriations made from, I, 790
Mahoning Courier, I, 349
Mahoning Dispatch, I, 566
Mahoning Division of the Erie Railroad, I, 762
Mahoning Golf Club, I, 396
Mahoning Improvement Company, I, 580
Mahoning Index, I, 566
Mahoning Institute of Art, I, 379, 380
Mahoning Iron Company, I, 512
Mahoning Lodge, No. 29, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, I, 466
Mahoning Lodge No. 52, Knights of Pythias, I, 391
Mahoning National Bank, I, 360
Mahoning Oil Company, I, 596, 773
Mahoning Paint & Oil Co., III, 634
Mahoning Park, I, 470
Mahoning Presbytery created, I, 304
Mahoning Register, I, 345
Mahoning Republican Sentinel, I, 345
Mahoning River, I, 1; declared navigable stream, I, 125; ice racing on, I, 133; in Youngstown, I, 259
Mahoning Savings and Trust Company, I, 360
Mahoning Sentinel, I, 345
Mahoning United Presbyterian Church Lowellville, I, 515
Mahoning Valley: physical features of, I, 1; Scotch-Irish of, I, 60; Church of England Men, I, 68; the Germans of, I, 70; the Irish of, I, 75, 77; the Welsh of, I, 78; Scotch and Hebrew of, I, 80; foreign born of, I, 82; statistics of foreign-born, I, 85; American-born of, I, 86; early travelers through, I, 88; temporary sojourners in, I, 89; occupied by Blacksnake Indians, I, 95; first mill built at Mill Creek Falls by Abram and Isaac Powers, I, 102; Youngstown civil and political center of, I, 117; Youngstown first settlement in, I, 122; pioneer industries of, I, 136; Indians of, I, 143; women prisoners of, I, 154-157; diversion of immigration to, I, 159; first blast furnaces of, I, 174; operation of Pennsylvania and Ohio canal through, I, 183; pioneer railroad in, I, 192; consolidation of its iron and steel plants, I, 230; boom and collapse of 1907, I, 235; strikes of September and November, 1919, in, I, 249, 250, 251; transportation facilities in, I, 368-373; intimately identified with William McKinley, I, 482; industries of 1755-1900, I, 651-96; last charcoal furnace in, I, 663; famous furnaces of, 1, 665; furnaces erected in (1845-72), I, 667, 668; present active furnaces of, I, 668; its two remaining puddling furnaces, I, 669; first tube mill in, I, 674; its rolling mills in 1880, I, 675; first steam saw and grist mill, I, 678; first rolling mill west of Pittsburgh, at Niles, I, 681; first brick furnace in, I, 687; iron manufacturers and products in 1889, I, 689; steel industries of, I, 690-96; iron and steel products of (1892-1918), I, 691; stimulus of its iron and steel industries by the World War, I, 699; Indian trails through, I, 752; early transportation through, I, 753; railroads of, I, 760; electric lines in, I, 765; transportation by automobile and aeroplane, I, 766; coal of, I, 769; status of coal mines in 1875, I, 770; coal mining in, a

past industry, I, 771; discovery of coal oil in, I, 772; natural gas in, I, 773, 774; its participation in World War, I, 775-809
Mahoning Valley Chiropractors Association, I, 353
Mahoning Valley Electric Railway Company, I, 369, 765
Mahoning Valley Furnace, I, 662
Mahoning Valley Historical Society, I, 377, 395
Mahoning Valley Iron Company, I, 475, 673, 675, 682, 707
Mahoning Valley Iron Manufacturers Association, I, 689, 690
Mahoning Valley Medical Society, I, 334
Mahoning Valley Railway Company, I, 370
Mahoning Valley Steel Company, I, 479, 736
Mahoning Valley Street Railway Company, I, 370
Mahoning Valley Water Company, I, 500
Mahoning Valley Water Company plant and system of East Youngstown, I, 537
Mahoning War Chest fund, I, 787, 789, 790, 791, 792; sources of supply, I, 792
Mahoning and Shenango Fair Association, I, 396
Mahoning and Shenango Railway and Light Company, I, 370, 766
Mails, transportation of, I, 753
Maitland, A. S., I, 750
Major Logan Camp No. 26, United Spanish War Veterans, I, 394
Maline, William A., I, 343, 378, 384; II, 31
Malmsberry, John S., III, 550
Maloney, John F., I, 524; II, 258
Maloney, Michael J., III, 503
Maloney, Simon J., II, 303
Maltby, John, I, 276
Manchester, Curtis A., III, 703
Manchester, Hugh A., III, 702, 746
Manchester, Josiah I., III, 480
Manchester, J. I., I, 565
Manchester, Leroy A., I, 343, 355, 382, 733; III, 703
Manchester, Robert A., III, 446
Mango, Samuel P., III, 711
Manley, Orville T., III, 500
Mann, Samuel, I, 174
Manning, Henry, I, 181, 182, 188, 284, 285, 331, 358, 422, 671; III, 807
Manning, Jabez P., I, 176, 284, 287
Manning, John, I, 266
Manning, William E., I, 384, 396, 706; II, 326
Manning, W. J., I, 312
Mannix, Ambrose B., II, 283
Mansell, Walter, I, 451
Mansell, Walter A., I, 801
Manternach, J. C., I, 746
March, Charles R., II, 295
March, F. C., I, 439
March, Samuel Q., I, 521; death of, I, 522; II, 29
March, William G., I, 562
Margerum, George J., I, 358
Maria furnace, I, 473, 475, 662, 663, 665, 681, 682
Marietta, I, 32
Mariner, Asa, I, 568
Marion Heights Methodist Episcopal Church, Coitsville, I, 569
Marion Heights Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 307
Market Street viaduct, Youngstown, I, 230
Markstrom, Fred W., III, 612
Marowitz, Max J., I, 803
Marquard, Fred H., III, 670
Marsh, John L., III, 527
Marsh, W. G., I, 559
Marshall, H. C., I, 711
Marshall, Jefferson N., II, 21
Marshall, John, I, 57
Marshall, Van Emon, III, 631
Marshall, William H., II, 212
Marshall, William W., II, 354
Marshals, village and city, I, 275-276
Martin, Charles L., I, 312
Martin, Charles W., I, 574
Martin, George B., I, 710
Martin, George F., I, 312
Martin, George M., I, 383
Martin, John, I, 638; III, 534
Martin, Thomas, I, 638
Martin, W. P., I, 594
Martin Luther Church, Youngstown, I, 317
Martin Luther School, I, 297
Marvin, George U., I, 610
Marvin, James, I, 444
Marvin, Loraine, I, 287
Mary furnace, I, 720, 723
Masi, Gabriel, I, 537
Mason, Ambrose, I, 474; II, 260
Mason, Charles S., I, 605
Mason, Frank H., II, 324
Mason, Henry H., I, 492, 831
Mason, Roswell M., I, 613
Mason, Russell E., II, 315
Mason, William B., II, 260
Mason Block, I, 475
Masonic Temple, I, 256
Masons of Youngstown, I, 389, 390; Warren, I, 465
Massasaugas, or "blacksnake" Indians (see also Mingoes) I, 11
Masters, G. W., I, 439
Masters, John, II, 318
Master, John W., I, 439, 505
Mastroianni, Frank, II, 369
Masury, I, 615
Mather, S. L., I, 718
Mather, W. G., I, 718
Mathers, Samuel, Jr., I, 584
Mathews, Earl, I, 608
Mathews, George, I, 537

Mathews, Isaac G., II, 390
Mathias, C. F., I, 570
Mattes, Frank, I, 610
Matthews, Bruce, I, 362
Matthews, Bruce S., II, 331
Matthews, Charles W., II, 331
Matthews, F. H., I, 672
Matthews, Isaac, I, 642
Matthews, James, I, 117, 605
Matthews, James A., I, 449
Matthews, John, I, 642
Matthews, Stanley, I, 196
Matthews, William S., I, 335; II, 337
Matthewson, Charles H., I, 674
Matzenbaugh, J. A., I, 591
Mauer, J. Frederick, I, 501
Maurer, Perry M., I, 604
Maurice, W. J., I, 517, 555
Mauser, Louis K., III, 619
Max, George, I, 440
Max, George J., II, 269
Maxwell, Samuel, I, 310
May, John, I, 144
May, J. M., I, 619
Mayer, Elias, I, 746
Mayer, Frederick, I, 325
Mayers, A. J., I, 522
Mayers, Benjamin, I, 520
Mayers, T. J., I, 546, 552
Mayhew, Meryle C., III, 412
Maynard, F. H., I, 745
Mayors of Youngstown, 1850-1920, I, 266-273
McAdoo, John S., I, 649
McAleer, James R., I, 781
McBerty, Z. A., I, 746
McBerty & McCormick, I, 677
McBride, Earl M., I, 352; III, 768
McBride, J. D., I, 440
McBride, Raymond A., I, 498
McBride, Roscoe C., II, 333
McCaffrey, Patrick, I, 312
McCalmont, D. T., I, 542
McCambridge, John D., III, 615
McCamon, Samuel S., I, 594
McCarthy, John J., I, 537
McCartney, A. J., I, 219, 263
McCartney, Harmon T., I, 402
McCartney, James, III, 618
McCartney, Joseph G., III, 618
McCartney, William M., II, 317
McCaskey, Melvin E., II, 119
McCaughtry, Charles A., II, 185
McCauley, H. C., I, 322
McCay, James (or McCoy), I, 105, 769
McClaskey, Joseph V., II, 129
McCleary, Elmer T., II, 264
McClain, D. H., I, 799
McCleery, Abner H., III, 443
McCleery, Alexander, I, 607
McCleery, Samuel, III, 443
McCleery Family, III, 443
McCleland, W. A., I, 740
McClellan, William, I, 605
McClintock, Goldie, I, 498
McCluer, Frank D., II, 280
McClure, Charles W., I, 725; III, 749
McClure, Edward W., I, 610; III, 727
McClure, Samuel G., I, 347; II, 294
McClure, William B., III, 570
McClurg, I. H., I, 574
McClurg, I, 625
McCollum, Harvey, I, 575
McCollum, John, sketch of, I, 575
McCombs, John H., death of, I, 438
McCombs, Robert, I, 554
McCombs, William, I, 555, 562, 629
McConnell, Carter C., I, 481; II, 325
McConnell, D. R., I, 600
McConnell, John, I, 549
McConnell, Roy B., III, 652
McConnell, R. M., I, 621
McCook, Francis R., I, 804
McCorkle, Archie A., I, 614; III, 761
McCorkle, R. J., I, 481
McCorkle, Robert L., I, 800; II, 231
McCoy, Harry P., I, 364, 570; II, 126
McCord & Kinney, I, 754
McCreary, William, I, 722
McCreary, W. H., I, 339
McCreary & Bell, I, 512
McCrone, Henry F., II, 210
McCullough, Alfred, II, 177
McCune, John H., I, 720
McCurley, B. G., I, 601
McCurdy, Donald, I, 440
McCurdy, Robert, I, 202, 346, 376; death of, I, 358
McCurdy, Sidney M., I, 535; III, 491
McCurdy, William H., I, 672
McCurdy Coal Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity 300 tons, I, 770
McDermott, John L., II, 322
McDonald, Edmund, Jr., III, 507
McDonald, J. A., I, 322, 714
McDonald, L. N., I, 715
McDonald, L. P., I, 449
McDonald, Thomas, I, 692, 714
McDonald, Thomas G., III, 744
McDonald, I, 604
McDonald Mills, I, 716
McDonald Mills, Carnegie Steel Company, I, 504
McDonough, Michael, death of, I, 282
McDowell, R. J., I, 624
McDowell, William W., I, 276; II, 381
McElevey, Paul H., I, 359, 360, 402, 735; III, 680
McElevey, Sarah, I, 376
McElrath, D. S., I, 624
McEvey, Patrick, I, 817
McEwen, James, I, 182, 192, 671
McEwen, James H., III, 501
McEwen, J. Harris, I, 378
McEwen, J. H., I, 360
McFadden, John, I, 275
McFadden, W. S., I, 448
McFarlin, James J., I, 504, 505; II, 190
McFarlin, Margery, I, 568
McFarland, Samuel, I, 113
McFate, William M., I, 718; III, 469
McFetridge, John, I, 520
McGann, F., I, 311

McGarry, John E., I, 536
McGeehon, Thomas, I, 570
McGibbon, J. T., I, 621
McGovern, Francis, I, 312
McGowan, John F., I, 350
McGowan, M. M., I, 480
McGuffey, Alexander, I, 568
McGuffey, William, I, 570; author of school books, I, 568
McGuigan, George, I, 347
McIntosh, H. L., I, 591
McKay, F. M., I, 615
McKay, George G., III, 748
McKay, J. R., I, 363
McKay, James M., I, 363, 545; III, 771
McKay, Russell, I, 352
McKay, Walter W., I, 461, 782; III, 512
McKay, William, I, 635
McKee, George, I, 202, 267; first city mayor, I, 262
McKee, Mrs. Ella, I, 468
McKee, Sylvester E., II, 75
McKee, S. T., I, 330
McKeever, Alexander, I, 554
McKelvey, E. L., I, 355
McKelvey, Elmer E., II, 187
McKelvey, Emery L., II, 139
McKelvey, George M., I, 337, 347, 361, 627; II, 138
McKelvey, Lucius B., II, 139
McKelvey, G. M. Company, I, 256
McKeown, Robert B., III, 778
McKeown, William W., I, 346; III, 682
McKinley, William, I, 196, 225, 481, 552, 817, 827, 828, 831, 833; a native of Niles, I, 478; house of birth, I, 483; heroic marble statue of, I, 484; campaigns of 1896 and 1900, I, 838, 847; assassination of, I, 838; II, 8
McKinley, William, Sr., I, 475
McKinley Birthplace Memorial, Niles, I, 481-86
McKinley failure, I, 828
McKinley Memorial Building, Niles, I, 480
McKinley museum, I, 485
McKinley Post, No. 76, American Legion, I, 802
McKinley Savings and Loan Company: Bank on site of Wm. McKinley's birthplace, I, 481
McKinley Tin Plate Mill, I, 684
McKinnie, Alexander, I, 274
McKinney, Charles C., III, 592
McLain, F. D., I, 460
McLain, Jane (Mrs. Daniel Sheehy), I, 101
McLain, John G., I, 185, 463
McLain, Thomas J., I, 458, 463
McLain, W. H., I, 488
McLaren, I., I, 619
McLaughlin, A. O., I, 627
McLean, M. W., I, 744
McLloyd, Louise, I 491
McMahan, James, I, 449, 636; first native white child of Boardman Township I, 572
McMahan, John, I, 571
McMahon, John, I, 170
McMahon, Joseph, I, 107, 110, 403; kills Captain George, I, 108; acquitted for killing Captain George, I, 111; sketch of, I, 112; shoots Captain George (Indian), I, 408; tried in court and acquitted, I, 408
McMahon-Captain George tragedy, I, 602
McManus, Bernard, II, 229
McMaster, Algernon S., I, 552, 553, 597
McMillan, Reuben, I, 374, 376, 395; death of, I, 288: III, 589
McMillan (Reuben) Public Library, I, 258, 374-379
McMillen, Thomas, I, 624
McMullen, Neil, I, 605
McMullen, Samuel, I, 614
McMullen, William, I, 614
McMullin, Grant, III, 755
McMurphy, A. T., I, 309
McMurray, James, III, 725
McNab, Charles W., I, 279
McNab, George E., I, 307; III, 764
McNab, M. C., I, 343
McNab, Seth, I, 496, 498, 499
McNair, William, I, 667
McNally, James J., I, 347
McNamara, Francis W., III, 499
McNamara, Thomas Jr., II, 51
McNeilly, James P., II, 395
McNutt, C. C., I, 440
McNutt, Lloyd, I, 598
McRoberts, John L., III, 756
McVay, F. H., I, 588
McVean, Donald A., III, 611
McVean, Edward A., II, 149
McVean, John, II, 149
McVey, John E., I, 517
McVey, Thomas J., I, 537; III, 645
Meacham, Jehiel, Jr., I, 644
Meander furnace, I, 686
Mears, Edward, I, 312, 337; III, 701
Mecca Baptist Church, Warren, I, 447
Mecca Grange, I, 637
Mecca Oil Boom, I, 637
Mecca township: Pioneers of, I, 636; schools and churches of, I, 637; coal oil springs in, I, 773
Medbury, Asahel, I, 188, 274, 345, 422; sketch of, I, 813
Medical Profession of Youngstown, I, 331-335; early Mahoning county members of, I, 335; physicians and surgeons of Warren, I, 460-61
Medicus, Charles H., II, 379
Medicus, Otto, II, 379
Meehan Boiler and Construction Company, Lowellville, I, 279, 513
Megown, M. J., I, 355
Mehrten, E. H., I, 541

Meiser, G. F. H., I, 298, 317, 318
Meissner, Carl A., I, 685; first industrial chemist in Valley, I, 711
Meissner, E. J., I, 318
Melvin, Charles P., III, 621
Memorial Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 304
Mennonites, I, 72; of Bristol Township, I, 639; Youngstown, I, 329
Mentor, I, 159; in 1798, I, 54
Mentor township, Lake county, I, 42, 53
Mentzer, Christopher, I, 586, 587, 595
Mentzer, W. E., I, 589
Mercer, John P., I, 279, 281
Merchants Mercantile Company, I, 356
Merritt, Ichabod, I, 646
Merry, Charles, I, 621
Merry, Harriet, I, 622
Mesopotamia Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Mesopotamia Center, I, 650
Mesopotamia Grange, I, 650
Mesopotamia Township: early settlers of, I, 649; schools and churches of, I, 649; first wedding in, I, 649; first native white child in, I, 649
Messick, W. H., I, 639
Metcalf, Cyrus, sketch of, I, 461
Methodism in Youngstown, I, 305-308; in Jackson Township, I, 579
Methodist Corners, I, 618
Methodist Episcopal Churches of Warren, I, 449; Struthers, I, 501; Lowellville, I, 515; Hubbard, I, 522; Poland, I, 553; Canfield, I, 562; Coitsville, I, 569; Boardman Center, I, 574; Rosemont, I, 583; Ellsworth Center, I, 583; Berlin Center, I, 586; Damascus, I, 592; Petersburg, I, 597; Mineral Ridge, I, 603; Ohltown, I, 604; Church Hill, I, 607; Newton Falls, I, 611; Bailey's Corners, I, 613; Lordstown Center, I, 613; Brookfield, I, 615; Vienna Center, I, 618; Braceville township, I, 621; Fowler, I, 625; Cortland, I, 627; Champion, I, 629; Southington, I, 632; Johnston, I, 636; West Mecca, I, 637; Bristolville, I, 639; Farmington, I, 641; Kinsman, I, 643; Bloomfield Center, I, 649; Mesopotamia township, I, 650
Methodist Protestant Church of Liberty Township, Sodom, I, 607
Mettler, F. W., I, 743
Metts, Frank, I, 598
Meub, Walter E., I, 706; III, 691
Mexican War, Mahoning Valley's participation in, I, 191
Meyer, I. Harry, I, 356
Meyers, Emma G., I, 633
Miami nation, I, 10, 13
Michael, A. J., I, 293
Middlefield, I, 59
Middleswatch, Jacob, I, 616
Middleton, John H., II, 257
Middletown, E. J., I, 582
Mill Creek Falls, I, 101
Mill Creek Park, I, 222, 257, 398-400
Mill creek stack, I, 664
Millar, David, II, 293
Miller, A. G., I, 627
Miller, Carvey, death of, I, 271
Miller, C. J., I, 350
Miller, Charles N., III, 525
Miller, Clifton W., II, 142
Miller, Daniel, I, 595
Miller, Edward, I, 598
Miller, Edward G., III, 611
Miller, E. E., I, 751
Miller, Edwin F., I, 293
Miller, Ephraim, I, 288
Miller, George P., I, 552
Miller, Gilbert O., I, 321
Miller, G. R., I, 486
Miller, I. B., I, 269
Miller, James S., II, 305
Miller, Jesse L., I, 318; II, 130
Miller, John, I, 168, 470, 589, 749
Miller, J. M., I, 316
Miller, Louis, III, 497
Miller, L. B., I, 270
Miller, Markham B., II, 142
Miller, Peter, I, 589
Miller, Theobald, I, 617
Miller, Thomas, I, 611
Miller, Thomas W., II, 163
Miller, Walter D., I, 594
Milligan, H. C., I, 746
Milligan, Lee B., II, 107
Milliken, Andrew, I, 740
Milliken, Boyd & Company, I, 741
Millikin, Bert A., III, 668
Millikin, Ray C., II, 356
Millman, Dorothy B., I, 802
Mills, Isaac, I, 42
Mills, I, 131
Milton Lake Reservoir, I, 582
Milton, Mansfield, III, 480
Milton-Newton Methodist Episcopal Church, Pricetown, I, 612
Milton reservoir, I, 243, 367, 586, 773
Milton Township, I, 580-82; schools and churches of, I, 581
Miner and Manufacturer, I, 350
Mineral Ridge Iron and Coal Company, I, 603
Mineral Ridge Manufacturing Company, I, 686
Mineral Ridge (Village), I, 576, 603; coal deposits at, I, 685; furnaces at, I, 685; discovery of black band iron ore at, I, 768
Minglin, Calvin, I, 525
Mingoes, I, 13
Minor, Champion, I, 557
Minor, John, I, 58
Minteer, William E., I, 500
Mirfield, George E., II, 159
Mitchell, James P., I, 613
Mitchell, John S., II, 369

Mitchell, J. W., I, 649
Mitchell, Nathaniel, I, 521
Mitchell, Osborne, III, 548
Mitcheltree, John, I, 519
Mittinger, George E., III, 493
Mix, L. D., I, 450
Modarelli, James M., III, 685
Modeland, Emma S., I, 388
Moff, Edwin G., III, 449
Mogus, Joseph, I, 365
Moherman, Frederick, I, 575
Mohn, E. T., I, 307
Monaghan, Nicholas F., I, 500, 515; II, 99
Monnsys, I, 14
Monroe, Isaac G., II, 249
Montani, Rocco A., II, 378
Monteith, Daniel, I, 569
Montgomery George M., II, 59
Montgomery, Joseph, I, 192, 262
Montgomery, Randall, I, 269; II, 175
Montgomery, Robert, I, 174, 215, 337, 371, 494, 550, 732, 740; locates second furnace on Yellow Creek, I, 660; death of, I, 811
Montgomery, Mrs. Robert, sketch of, I, 812
Montgomery, Clendennin & Company, I, 661
Montgomery furnace, I, 175
Monumental Park, I, 469
Moody, Fred R., I, 307
Moody, James, I, 572
Moody, W. P., I, 498
Moore, Alexander H., I, 341
Moore, David T., III, 642
Moore, D. C., I, 517
Moore, Edmond H., I, 241, 270, 271, 597; II, 251
Moore, Edward, III, 697
Moore, G. Webster, I, 627
Moore, Henry R., III, 737
Moore, Hugh, I, 192, 262, 275
Moore, James, I, 311
Moore, James B., II, 381
Moore, Joseph F., II, 362
Moore, Julia, III, 697
Moore, Lurn E., II, 272
Moore, Nathaniel, I, 556, 557, 634
Moore, Sampson, I, 567
Moore, Samuel, I, 596
Moore, Thomas L., I, 274
Moore, William G., I, 266, 341, 344, 395; III, 697
Moore, William H., I, 219, 264, 279; first chief of full paid fire department, I, 281
Moore, William O., I, 568
Moose Lodge Building, I, 256
Moran, Francis T., II, 21
Moran, Grandon, I, 470
Moran, John I., I, 312
Moravian Missions, I, 17, 18
Moravians, I, 89
Morgan, David J., II, 377
Morgan, Evan L., III, 765
Morgan, Hugh D., I, 400, II, 14
Morgan, James C., III, 669
Morgan, James W., III, 665
Morgan, John, I, 38, 42
Morgan, John B., I, 343, 344; III, 691
Morgan, John H., raids across Ohio, I, 198
Morgan, Lewis W., III, 765
Morgan, Orlando, I, 463
Morgan, Owen D., II, 237
Morgan, Richard, I, 279
Morgan, R. C., I, 316
Morgan, Walter, I, 608
Morgan Spring Company, I, 496, 702
Mormonism, I, 124
Morning Call, I, 350
Morning Star, I, 350
Morrall, Mary A., I, 491
Morris, Anthony, I, 591
Morris, Benjamin F., III, 438
Morris, Dallas H., I, 353
Morris, David, I, 665
Morris, Elihu, I, 640
Morris, Frank, I, 629
Morris, F. A., I, 566
Morris, Jacob, I, 446
Morris, John E., I, 746
Morris, M. D., I, 570
Morris, W. G., I, 636
Morris, William J., I, 706; II, 332
Morris Plan Bank, Youngstown, I, 357, 363
Morris & Price (1875): daily coal mining capacity 150 tons, I, 770
Morrison, John W., III, 552
Morrison, John W., Sr., III, 603
Morrow D. Blair, III, 495
Morrow, Lee, III, 488
Morse, Anna L., I, 377, 378, 396
Morse Bridge Works, I, 675
Morton, S. R., I, 597
Moseley, C. J., I, 453
Moseley, Rev., I, 782
Moser, Delos K., I, 442, 467; II, 53
Moser, George, I, 614
Moser, George M., III 628
Moses, Abner, I, 633
Moses, John, I, 488
Mossman, William, I, 619
Mother Genevieve, I, 338
Mother Geraldine, I, 338
Mother Lawrence (Ursuline sister), I, 295
Mott, Edgar, I, 624
Mougey, Helen, I, 794
Moulton, E. F., I, 444, 464
Mound Builders, I, 2-7
Mount Nebo mine, Poland Township, I, 511
Mount Olivet Reformed Church, North Lima, I, 587
Mowen, Balzar, I, 587
Moyer, Henry E., II, 63
Moyer, Morris, II, 376
Moyer, Mrs. Morris, I, 387
Mulholland, Peter B., I, 343

Mullally, Robert J., III, 578
Mullane, Dan Jr., I, 352; II, 162
Mumaw, D. W., I, 516, 517
Municipal Contagion Hospital, Youngstown, I, 339
Municipal Court Judges, I, 273
Municipal street railway commissioner, I, 251
Municipality of Youngstown, I, 266-283
Munkelt, Frederick H., II, 236
Munson, Jesse R., III, 752
Muresan, Octavian, I, 455
Murphy, E. J., I, 295, 312
Murphy, Richard W., I, 804
Murphy, R. J., I, 489
Murphy, Mrs. W. L., I, 786
Murphy, W. L., I, 541, 542
Murray, Dennis T., II, 194
Murray, Edgar G., II, 196
Murray, Elisha, I, 596
Murray, James, I, 537
Murray, John J., II, 229
Murray, R. B., I, 343
Murray, Thomas, Jr., II, 353
Murray, W. P., I, 617
Mushrush, Guy, I, 543
Musser, Peter, I, 585, 595
Musser's Mills, I, 595
Myerovich, Max A., III, 627
Myers, C. B., I, 718
Myers, Charles, III, 714
Myers, Fred D., I, 560, 576
Myers, Henry, I, 595
Myers, S. D., II, 121
Myers, Walter E., I, 746
Mygatt, Comfort S., I, 559
Mygatt, C. S., I, 437
Mygatt, George, I, 420, 440, 441
Myres, Wendell D., III, 484
Mystic Company (coal oil producer), I, 772
My Walks and Talks with Volney Rogers, II, 207

Nadenicek, Joseph, I, 305
Naffziger, W. H., I, 590
Nash, Elmer E., II, 279
Nash, James M., I, 345, 346
Nathan Hale Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, I, 394
National Banking Act, I, 438
National Desertion Bureau, I, 388
National League for Woman's Service, I, 790, 794
National Steel Company, I, 673, 683, 695, 696, 817
National Tube Company, I, 674, 679
Native coal exhausted, I, 669
Native game animals, I, 137
Native (blackband) ore, I, 685
Native Iron ore, I, 667; nature and use of, I, 767; discoverer of, description by scientists and iron manufacturers, I, 768
Nativity of Christ Russian Orthodox Church, I, 326
Nea-To-Ka (see also Council Rock), I, 94
Neckerman, William W., II, 61
Neff, Calvin, II, 85
Neff, C. H., II, 85
Neff, John E., III, 419
Neff, Roy J., III, 401
Neff, R. J., I, 565
Neidigh, Jacob, I, 587
Neilson House, Y. W. C. A. Settlement, I, 386
Nellis, A. A., I, 447
Nelson, Abraham, I, 605
Nelson, John, I, 605
Nelson, J. R., sketch of, I, 461
Nelson, P. A., I, 328
Nelson, W. V., I, 517
Neracher, William A., I, 745, 799; II, 384
Nesbit, Francis C., I, 341
Nesbit, William, I, 569
Nestor, James A., I, 529
Nettleton, A. B., I, 427
Neuman, L. E., I, 750
New Albany, I, 589
New Connecticut (see Western Reserve), I, 119, 123, 124
New County Advocate first Youngstown newspaper, I, 185
New England, second charter granted, I, 25
New France, I, 22
New Haven, settlement of, I, 26
New Lisbon Coal Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity 150 tons, I, 770
New Lyme, I, 163
New Middletown, I, 596
New Middletown School, I, 596
New Springfield, I, 595
New Star, I, 350
New York Central Railroad, I, 763
Newberry, L. S., I, 768
Newberry, Rober, I, 619
Newcomb, D. L., I, 649
Newspapers of Youngstown, I, 344-350; Warren, I, 462; Niles, I, 481
News-Letter, I, 463
News-Register, I, 347
Newton, Eben, I, 188, 191, 208, 340, 561, 565, 611, 819
Newton, Sheldon, I, 207
Newton, Sheldon, I, 208 (representative)
Newton Falls, "Wonder City" of Mahoning Valley, I, 188, 609; Board of Trade, I, 609
Newton Falls Banks, Village corporation, I, 610
Newton Falls Boiler Works, I, 609
Newton Falls Branch American Red Cross, I, 797
Newton Falls Herald, I, 610
Newton Falls Savings and Loan Association, I, 610

Newton Steel Company, Newton Falls, I, 609, 742
Newton Township, I, 608-9; schools and churches of, I, 611
Niblock, James G., I, 275
Nichols, Polly, I, 625
Nichols, Roland A., I, 320
Nicholson, C. F., I, 314
Nicholson, Robert J., III, 683
Niedermeier, Henry, II, 66
Nielson, James, I, 673
Niles (see also Heaton's furnace), I, 471-93; platted by James and Warren Heaton, I, 473; "Nilestown" becomes "Niles," I, 475; fire brick plant, I, 476; famous "scrip" abolished and revived, I, 476; its mills dismantled, I, 478; her industrial revival, I, 479; financial institutions, I, 480; her newspapers, I, 481; fraternal societies of, I, 486; churches of, I, 487; schools of, I, 489; Union school district organized, I, 490; present schools, I, 490; as village and city, I, 492; water works, I, 493; present status of, I, 663; early industries at, I, 681-85; its Liberty Loan Subscriptions, I, 801; its community service, I, 830; early days in, I, 841
Niles Baptist Church, I, 489
Niles Board of Trade (see Niles Chamber of Commerce), I, 479
Niles Boiler Works, I, 476, 684
Niles Car Manufacturing Company, I, 479
Niles Chamber of Commerce, I, 480
Niles Firebrick Company, I, 738
Niles Forge & Manufacturing Company, I, 739
Niles Iron Company, I, 477, 478, 676, 683
Niles Lumber Company, II, 94
Niles Public Library, I, 486
Niles Register, I, 474, 481
Niles Trust Company, I, 481
Niles War Chest, I, 800
Niles & Lisbon Branch of the Erie Railroad, I, 761
Niles & New Lisbon Company, I, 761
Nilestown (see Niles), I, 474, 475
Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry in the Civil War, I, 195, 424
Ninth Ohio Independent Battery, I, 427
Nischwitz, W., I, 298
Noffziger, W. H., I, 785
Nold, John, I, 587
Noll, Aaron, I, 325
Noll, John, I, 751
Norman, W. H., I, 634
Norris, Ira, I, 345, 566
Norris, Mrs. J. H., I, 539
Norris, M. A., I, 343
Norris, Norman L., II, 128
North, E. R., I, 588
North Benton, I, 593
North Bloomfield, I, 648
North Bloomfield Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
North Bristol, I, 638
North Eastern Ohio Normal College, Canfield, I, 560
North Lima, I, 586, 587
North Lima Gas Company, I, 774
Northfield township, Summit county, I, 53
North Side United Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 322
Northwest Territory, I, 30; divided into counties, I, 32
Northwest Warren Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Norton, Horace, I, 630
Norton, Jacob, I, 638
Norton, Roderick, I, 630
Norwood, Guy E., III, 649
Noyes, James, I, 287
Noyes, Joseph, I, 550, 649
Nullmeyer, Frank H., II, 20
Nurses Home, Youngstown City Hospital, I, 337
Nutt, George S., I, 334
Nutt, James, I, 630
Nutt, James H., I, 219, 263; II, 171
Nutwood Station, I, 625
Nye, Roy, I, 650

Oak Grove Park, I, 469
Oak Hill Avenue A. M. E. Church, Youngstown, I, 327
Oatley, Burke, I, 628
Obendorfer, E. J., I, 363
Obendorfer, Michael, II, 213
Oberholtzer Mennonite Congregation, North Lima, I, 588
Oberlin, I, 152
O'Byrne, P. F., I, 500
O'Callaghan, Eugene M., I, 295, 311, 452, 489, 523
O'Connor, Patrick T., I, 349
O'Connor, Richard, I, 349
O'Connor, William, I, 295, 311, 604
Odd Fellows Temple, I, 256
Odell, J. H., I, 348
O'Dwyer, Patrick, I, 451
Oesch, Frank L., I, 241, 344
Ogburn, John T., I, 311
Oglebay, Earl W., I, 710
O'Herron, John, death of, I, 267
Ohio becomes a state, I, 160
Ohio Corrugating Company, I, 747
Ohio Galvanizing & Manufacturing Company, I, 739
Ohio Independent Banking Act, I, 438
Ohio Iron and Steel Company, I, 512, 699, 722; subscriptions by to War Chest fund, I, 792
Ohio League of Woman Voters, I, 465
Ohio Leather Company, I, 504, 733
Ohio National Guard, I, 778
Ohio National Guard Armory, I, 432

Ohio-Pennsylvania Electric Company, power plant at Lowellville, I, 512
Ohio Republican, I, 345, 813
Ohio State Archaelogical Society, I, 3
Ohio State Telephone Company, I, 373
Ohio State and Union Law College, I, 342,
Ohio Steel Company, I, 220, 222, 692, 694, 714
Ohio Steel Products Company, I, 686, 742
Ohio Structural Steel Company, Newton Falls, I, 609
Ohio Sun, I, 350
Ohio Valley, Conflicts for possession of, I, 23
Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Bloody Seventh), in the Civil War, I, 195
Ohio Woman Suffrage Association, I, 465
Ohl, Edwin M., I, 707
Ohl, Guy T., I, 343, 344
Ohl, Henry, I, 575
Ohl, Marie, I, 623
Ohl, Michael, I, 604, 685
Ohlson, Carl G., III, 736
Ohlton, I, 576
Ohltown, I, 604
Old Road, Hartford Township, I, 623
Oles, George L., III, 508
Olin, Erastus, I, 622
Olive Branch, I, 185
Olive branch and Literary Messenger, I, 187
Olive Branch and New County Advocate, I, 344
Oliver, George T., I, 741
Oliver, G. F., I, 307
Oliver China Plant, I, 540
Olney, Richard, I, 495
Olson, Victor, II, 166
Omick (Indian), hanged in Cleveland, I, 143, 170
One Hundred and Eighty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 197
One Hundred and Eighty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 197
One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 426
One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Civil War, I, 197
One Hundred and Fifty-Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 197
One Hundred and Ninety-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 197, 426
One Hundred and Seventy-First Volunteer Infantry (Trumbull's Own), I, 426
One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth Field Artillery: Supply Company, I, 779
One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth Machine Gun Battalion: A. and B. Companies, in action in France and Belgium, I, 779
One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry ("Opdyke's Tigers"), I, 197, 426
One Hundred and Twenty-Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 197
Onions, Henry, II, 98
Onions, Joseph H., II, 99
Only hanging, Trumbull county, I, 421
Onorato, Anthony, III, 606
Opdyke, Emerson, I, 424, 425
Oppenheimer, Jacob, I, 388
Orangeville, I, 621, 622
Orangeville Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Orangeville Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 624
Ordinance of 1787, I, 32, 160
Ormond, George K., I, 321
Ormsby, Alexander N., III, 530
Ormsby, John, III, 426
Ormsby, Levi, I, 630
O'Rourke, Daniel J., III, 751
O'Rourke, John P., III, 680
Orr, A. I., I, 493
Orr, Fred M., II, 3
Orr, Mrs. Fred M., I, 784, 788
Orr, William, I, 577
Orrin, Dunscom & Bristol, I, 684
Ortt, E. L., I, 454
Osborn, Gilbert, I, 630
Osborn, Jacob, I, 611
Osborn, Joshua, I, 630
Osborn, R. A., I, 633
Osborn, William M., I, 267
Osborne, Elmer A., II, 172
Osborne, Nicholas, I, 175
Osmond, F. P., I, 329
Oster, Harry, III, 639
Ottawas, I, 13
Our Lady of Mt. Carmel Church, Niles, I, 489
Our Lady of Mt. Carmel (Italian Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
Overseers of the poor, I, 117
Oviatt, John, I, 166
Oviatt, Samuel, Jr., I, 619
Oviatt, Samuel, Sr., I, 620
Oviatt, Stephen, I, 619
Oviatt, T. D., I, 464
Oviatt, William J., I, 620
Owen, Perry B., III, 774
Owen, Mrs. Perry B., I, 794
Owens, William, I, 314
Oyler, William G., I, 498
Ozersky, Lena, I, 388
Ozersky, Nathan, I, 323; II, 155
Ozersky, Mrs. Nathan, I, 387

Packard A. J., I, 395
Packard, Garrett, I, 584
Packard, James W., I, 680, 681; II, 234
Packard, Thomas, I, 756

Packard, Warren, I, 677; II, 232
Packard, William D., I, 469, 680; II, 233
Packard, W. H., I, 740
Packard Family, II, 232
Packard & Barnum Iron Company, I, 678
Packard Automobile, I, 680
Packard Electric Company, I, 680, 740
Packard Park, I, 469
Paden, Robert M., I, 432
Page, Benjamin, I, 448
Page, R. H., I, 727
Painesville, I, 59
Painesville and Youngstown Railroad, I, 762
Paisley, L. A., I, 350
Palm, Jefferson, I, 459, 463
Palm, S. B., I, 463
Palmer, Caleb, I, 559, 633
Palmer, Dennis, I, 616
Palmer, Dennis C., I, 616
Palmer, Elisha, I, 582
Palmer, Henry, I, 607
Palmer, J. H., I, 307
Palmer, Ray S., I, 498
Palmer, Warren H., III, 485
Paltzorff, Nathan, I, 453
Pangburn, Joseph, I, 556, 559
Panic of '73 in Niles, I, 476
Panics of 1873, I, 205; of 1893, 221, 478
Papp, Alex, I, 314
Paradise Evangelical Lutheran Church, Beaver Township, I, 588
Pardee, David, I, 559
Pardee, James G., III, 601
Parish, Daniel C., II, 370
Parish, Michael H., II, 370
Parish Brothers, II, 370
Park, Moses, I, 58
Park, Servetus W., I, 439; II, 11
Park & Falls line, I, 231
Park & Falls Street Railway Company, I, 765
Parker, Alfred G. S., II, 345
Parker, A. W., I, 462
Parker, Bertram G., I, 749; III, 710
Parker, James E., I, 714; II, 324
Parker, J. Howard, III, 701
Parker, J. H., I, 359
Parker, John H., Company, I, 483
Parker, Laura M., II, 345
Parker, William, II, 258
Parkman, Robert D., I, 437
Parkin, Joseph W., III, 711
Parkman, Robert D., I, 437
Parks, B. F., I, 314
Parks, Edward, III, 455
Parmelee, James, I, 692
Parmelee & Sawyer, I, 720
Parmelee, William E., I, 672
Parrish, Henry, I, 314
Parrock, Harry, II, 125
Parrock, Thomas, I, 749; II, 304
Parsons, Charles W., I 745
Parsons, Cora, I, 789
Parsons George, I, 438, 440, 441, 442; Warren's first mayor, I, 420; first Warren school teacher, I, 442
Parsons, George A., III, 483
Parsons, Samuel H., I, 89, 601; first purchaser of Western Reserve Lands, I, 32; sketch of, I, 33; his claim, I, 53; death of, I, 471
Partridge, E., I, 645
Partridge, S. W., I, 601
Passarelli, Giovanni, II, 127
Patmos, I, 592
Patrick, Anthony, I, 614
Patrick, H. E., I, 334, 782
Patriotic Societies of Youngstown, I, 394
Pattengell, Ward F., III, 495
Patterson, H. F., I, 501
Patton, S. G., I, 546, 781
Patton, Thomas, I, 348
Patton, W. H., I, 348
Pavilion Hotel (see Cotgreave Building), I, 414
Payne, Edward, I, 58
Payne, J. H. P., I, 619
Payne, Solomon, I, 617; III, 623
Payne, W. B., I, 677
Payne's Corners, I, 617
Pearce, John F., I, 499; II, 99
Pearson, Sarah E., Youngstown's first librarian, I, 374, 375
Pease, Calvin, I, 58, 106, 114, 117, 138, 160, 260, 261, 340, 412, 455, 456; first Youngstown postmaster, I, 274
Pease, Calvin, Jr., I, 462
Pease, Seth, I, 43, 48, 51
Peck, Abijah, I, 557
Peck, Daniel W., II, 286
Peerless Electric Company, I, 747
Pelen, William, I 723
Pelton Elias, I, 644
Pelton, Ithemur, I, 644
Pelton, Jesse, I, 633
Pelton, Josiah, I, 633, 644
Pendleberry, George, I, 492
Pendleton, C. H., I, 314
Penn, George W., I, 350
Penn, William, grant to, I, 26
Pennamite wars, I, 27
Pennington Mining Company, I, 713
Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, I, 178, 193, 495, 757-59; final abandonment of (1872), I, 184; opening of, I, 759
Pennsylvania and Ohio ("Cross Cut") Canal, I, 418
Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Company, I, 368, 500; scope and operation of its system, I, 370; its East Youngstown Lighting System, I, 537
Pennsylvania Railroad Company, I, 762
Pennsylvania Tank Car Company, I, 750; Petroleum Station, Hubbard, I, 521
Pennsylvania Tank Line Company, I, 750

Pentecostal Mission, Youngstown, I, 330; Warren, I, 455
Peoples Savings and Banking Company, I, 359
Peoples Saving Company, Warren, I, 439
Peoples Trust and Savings Bank, East Youngstown, I, 532
Perkins, A. A., I, 719
Perkins, Enoch, I, 42, 619
Perkins, F. C., I, 720
Perkins, George R., II, 282
Perkins, George T., I, 197, 426
Perkins, Henry B., I, 424, 438; III, 663
Perkins, Jacob, I, 423, 443, 463, 760
Perkins, Jacob, III, 664
Perkins, John R., II, 373
Perkins, Joseph, I, 42, 443
Perkins, Simon, I, 58, 114, 166, 167, 170, 415, 417, 437, 439, 438, 567, 582, 646, 710; locates at Warren, I, 405
Perkins, Simon, Jr., I, 418, 419
Perkins Family, III, 662
Perkins Hardware & Roofing Company, II, 373
Perry, Frank W., II, 348
Perry, J. E., I, 317
Perry, Oliver H., I, 171
Perry township, Lake county, I, 53
Person, Oscar, I, 322
Peters, Dennis T., III, 610
Petersburg I, 595, 597
Petersburg Milling Company, I, 595
Petersen, Ludvig T., III, 488
Peterson, Charles, I, 804
Peterson, L. T., I, 731
Peterson, S. J., I, 316
Peterson, Mrs. S. J., I, 378
Peterson, William H., II, 129
Peterson, W. S., I, 463
Petillo, Anthony, I, 313
Petroleum (see coal oil), I, 772
Petroleum Iron Works Company, I, 521, 749
Petroleum Station, Hubbard, I, 521
Pettinger, Nicholas, I, 553,
Pew, Benjamin F., I, 476, 479; II, 257
Pew, John O., I, 742
Pew, N. L., I, 439
Pew, Thomas, I, 613
Pfau, Samuel A., I, 364; II, 64
Pfeiffle, W. U., I, 738
Phalanx, I, 620
Phalanx Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Phelps, Archer L., III, 661
Phelps, Mrs. A. L., I, 468
Phelps, George, I, 166
Phelps, Oliver, I, 42, 575, 577
Phelps, Timothy, I, 403
Phillips, Charles W., I, 804
Phillips, George C., I, 347
Phillips, H. W., I, 588
Phillips, Joseph, I, 636
Phillips, Louis, I, 287
Phillips, Owen M., II, 156
Phillips, Samuel, I, 636
Phillips, Thomas M., II, 280
Phillips, Thomas R., II, 102
Phillips, Viola B., I, 379
Phillips, William S., I, 608
Phillips, W. P., I, 317
Phillis, W. A., I, 801
Philo, I. E., I, 323
Philpot, William, I, 665
Phoenix Company (coal oil producer), I, 772
Phoenix furnace erected (1854), Crawford & Howard, Youngstown, capacity forty tons, I, 182, 193, 665, 667, 671, 724
Phoenix Tube Company, I, 745
Pickens, Frank M., I, 802, 804
Pierce, Charles M., III, 560
Pierce, Edward, I, 628
Pierce, L. W., I, 629
Pierson, A. C., I, 523
Pierson, C. A., I, 782
Pierson, Mary, III, 753
Pierson, W. W., I, 507; III, 471
Pim, J. G., I, 546
Pine Hollow Park, I, 402
Pioneer houses, I, 654
Pioneer Reunions, I, 395
Pioneer Times: when children stood at table, I, 810; wrestling in the early days, I, 811; recollections of the iron and steel business, I, 813; the old rolling mills, I, 820; school day recollections, I, 822; skating and racing on the Mahoning, I, 823; old sports, I, 824; early blast furnace experience, I, 827; boots and bootjacks, I, 829; community fishing, I, 830; getting along without undertakers, I, 830; business eighty years ago, I, 831; doing without dentists, I, 831; early days in Niles, I, 841; pioneer women of the Western Reserve, I, 55
Pitt, William H., I, 444
Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Company, I, 762
Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, I, 761
Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad, I, 761, 763
Pittsburgh & Lake Erie Railroad Young Men's Christian Association, East Youngstown, I, 531
Pittsburg, Youngstown & Chicago, I, 762
Platt, G. H., I, 643
Platt, Joseph, I, 308
Pleas, Charles, I, 497
Pleasant Grove, I, 573
Plowing, I, 130
Plymouth Congregational Church, Youngstown (see also Welsh Congregational), I, 324
Podea, John, I, 326

Poesgate, Ada, I, 533
Poland, I, 159, 163, 175, 185, 206, 308, 309; first industries and stores of, I, 549; decline of, I, 554; incorporation of, I, 555
Poland Center School, I, 516
Poland Country Club, I, 398
Poland Club Realty Company, I, 398
Poland Law School, I, 553
Poland Methodist Church, I, 553
Poland Presbyterian Church, I, 553
Poland Seminary, I, 551, 553
Poland Township, Mahoning county, I, 48, 90, 95, 106; first white native of, I, 494; first grist mill in, I, 494; history of, up to War of 1812, I, 546-50; survey and first settlement of (1798-99), I, 547; schools of, I, 550, 551; in three wars, I, 554; incorporation of, I, 555
Poland Union School, I, 552
Poland Union Seminary, I, 552
Pollen, H. D., I, 498
Police Department, Youngstown, I, 264, 274-278
Pollock, Monroe, II, 303
Pollock, Porter, I, 725; III, 693
Pollock, Robert A., I, 723
Pollock, Thomas, I, 724
Pollock, William B., I, 711, 723, 725; III, 692
Pollock, William B. Company, I, 667; pioneer builder of blast furnaces in the Mahoning Valley, I, 723; furnaces erected and rebuilt by firm, I, 724; incorporation and personnel of, I, 725; subscriptions by, to war chest fund, I, 792
Pomeroy, Lucretia, I, 443
Pomeroy, Ralph, I, 580
Pond, Florence, I, 498
Pond, W. H., I, 574
Portage county, I, 149, 161
Porter, Arthur E., I, 552
Porter, Augustus, I, 43, 48, 50, 51
Porter, A. W., I, 440
Porter, Fred C., I, 228
Porter, J. E., I, 613
Porter, James F., I, 578, 610; III, 734
Porter, William, I, 341
Porterfield, William H., III, 641
Port Independence, I, 47
Post, J. H., I, 627
Post, L. E., I, 627
Post, W. W., I, 627
Postoffice Building, I, 256
Postoffices: early, I, 754
Pothour, David, III, 571
Potter, Lyman, I, 440, 638
Potter, William, I, 103
Potts, A. D., I, 318
Potts, C. G., I, 576
Pow, Charles, III, 444
Powell Pressed Steel Company, Hubbard, I, 521
Powers, Abram, I, 96, 101
Powers, Fred, I, 522
Powers, Frank W., III, 681
Powers, James, I, 190, 191, 565
Powers, J. A., I, 542
Powers, J. W., I, 522
Powers, Isaac, I, 96, 101, 182, 569, 578, 636, 671
Powers, Isaac D., I, 636
Powers, Mrs. Franklin, I, 396
Powers, Ridgeley J., I, 192, 262, 341, 344
Powers, William, I, 101, 395
Powers (William) & Company, I, 526
Powers & Arms, I, 526
Powers Coal Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity, 300 tons, I, 770
Powrie, Alexander B., II, 333
Pratt, Joseph, I, 403
Prentice, A. A., I, 517
Presbrey, Frank I, 346
Presbyterian churches, I, 302; Warren, I, 447; Struther's, I, 501; Girard, I, 508; Hubbard, I, 523; Sebring, I, 542; Canfield, I, 562; Coitsville, I, 569; North Benton, I, 594; Petersburg, I, 597; Mineral Ridge, I, 603; Brookfield Township, I, 615; Vienna Township, I, 617; Cortland, I, 628; Champion, I, 629; Gustavus Center, I, 645
Presbyterians, I, 76
Presidential campaigns: Recollections of Joseph G. Butler, Jr., I, 834
Presidents of Youngstown Council, I, 267-273
Press, W. C., I, 305
Preston, H. L., I, 346, 347
Pretsch, Raymond N., II, 136
Price, George E., I, 804
Price, Isaac H., III, 780
Price, James, I, 175, 562
Price, John, I, 608
Price, Norman, I, 520
Price, Robert, I, 581, 608
Prier, G. Herbert, III, 789
Pricetown (Price's Mills), I, 580
Primitive Methodist Churches in Youngstown, I, 326; Niles, I, 489
Pringle, John, I, 454
Printz, Bert H., II, 297
Prior, Thomas, I, 411
Pritchard, William H., II, 93
Probate Judges, I, 344
Probert, David, I, 314, 316
Probst, Albert, death of, I, 282
Probst, Jacob, I, 578.
Proctor, William F., II, 31
Prohibition law repealed, I, 205
Prohibition in Youngstown, I, 253
Prohibition, Ohio and Youngstown enters ranks of, I, 255
Prosecuting Attorneys, I, 344
Prosperous Oil Company, I, 596, 773
Prosser, Dillon, I, 507, 607
Protestant Episcopal Church in Mahoning County, Youngstown, I, 308

Public Parks, I, 257
Purdum, George R., II, 183
Purinton, Nathan B., I, 448
Putt, Earl B., II, 177
Pyle, Henry, I, 589
Pyle, S. G., I, 363

Quigley, James, I, 414, 418, 442, 571
Quigley, Robert, I, 474
Quinby, Ephraim, I, 58, 103, 107, 108, 405, 406, 407, 411, 439, 446, 469, 676; selects lands within the present Warren, I, 403; lays out Warren, I, 410; III, 591
Quinby, Samuel, I, 462
Quinby, William, I, 462
Quinn, James, I, 781
Quinn, James A., I, 353
Quinn, James J., I, 264

Rach Foundry Company, I, 541
Racing Club, I, 132
Railroads: of the Mahoning Valley, I, 423, 760-64; freight paid to, in 1889, by Valley industries, I, 689
Railroad strike of 1894, I, 223
Raisse, H. W., I, 241
Ralston, Archie, I, 605
Ralston, Chester F., I, 447
Ramage, W. H., I, 351
Ramley, Harry B., I, 432
Ramsey, John, I, 605
Rand, David J., II, 248
Randall, C. A., I, 520
Randall, David, I, 105, 643
Raney, John D., I, 267
Ranney, Rufus P., I, 443, 455, 458, 671
Ranz, W. E., I, 334
Rathbun, Clark, I, 614
Ratliff, Robert W., I, 424, 427
Ratliff, Robert W., sketch of, I, 458
Rauch, John L., I, 598
Rausch, Martin A., III, 738
Ray, Frank H., II, 219
Rayen, William, I, 115, 117, 166, 167, 171, 188, 274, 291, 292, 358, 416, 437, 653, 769; his personal appearance, I, 811; III, 588
Rayen School, I, 115, 288, 291
Raymond, Liberty, I, 440
Raymond Concrete Pile Company, I, 748
Ready, Arthur H., III, 715
Real Estate Dealers of Youngstown, I, 351
Reaser, J. G., I, 562
Rebhan, Susan M., I, 386, 387
Recollects, I, 22
Red Jacket (Indian chief), I, 45
Reed, Charles G., I, 536; III, 513
Reed, C. E., I, 294
Reed, James, I, 582
Reed, J. M., I, 532
Reed, Lawrence, I, 591
Reed, Philo E., sketch of, I, 458
Reed, Phineas, I, 117, 261, 557
Reeker, W. C., I, 470
Reel, Harry M., II, 351
Reel, Mrs. Jacob, I, 576
Reel, Peter, I, 602
Rees, Elias, III, 759
Reese, A. D., I, 365
Reese, John D., II, 182
Reese, John N., II, 225
Reese, William G., II, 71
Reeves, Ebenezer, I, 642
Reeves, George, I, 476, 684
Reeves, Jeremiah, I, 476, 684
Reeves, John, I, 446, 619
Reeves, Samuel Q., I, 618
Reeves, Stephen, I, 628
Reeves, William, I, 327
Reformed Church, I, 73; Youngstown, I, 325; Warren, I, 453; Struthers, I, 501; North Jackson (Jackson Center), I, 579
Reformed Lutheran Church, Petersburg, I, 597; Southington, I, 632
Regenstreich, Louis, II, 302
Register and Tribune, I, 346
Regle, Benjamin, I, 592
Rehr, Victor E., I, 744
Reichart, Daniel, I, 208
Reichel, George V., I, 562
Reid, O. L., I, 291
Reid, S. C., I, 439
Reid, H. C. & Company, I, 677
Reiger, S. B., I, 560
Reigler, Gordon A., I, 515
Reihl, Charles W., I, 337, 359; III, 764
Reilly, Albert A., III, 742
Reilly Charles M., I, 219, 263; III, 742
Reilly, Edgar J., III, 575
Reilly, Thomas C., I, 282, 385
Reilly, William C., I, 706; II, 286
Reinhardt, Gustav A., II, 66
Reinhold, F. P., I, 448, 782
Reinmann, Alfred E., I, 362, 364, 793; II, 17
Reis, George C., I, 682
Remaley, Jay, I, 610
Remington, Rob R., I, 542
Renter, W., I, 325
Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Youngstown, I, 329
Republic Iron & Steel Company, I, 182, 183, 184, 385, 472, 475, 530, 671, 673, 682, 724
Republic Iron & Steel Company, Youngstown, six furnaces, daily capacity, 500 tons, I, 668; Haselton plant, I, 673; general organization and management, I, 707; expansion of plant in 1900-17, I, 708; expansion of plant in 1909-19, I, 709; latest report of its operations, I, 710; subscriptions by to War Chest Fund, I, 792
Republic Rubber Company, I, 730, 731

Republic Rubber Corporation, subscriptions by to War Chest Fund, I, 792
Retail Merchants Board of the Chamber of Commerce, I, 355
Reuben McMillan Free Library Association, I, 376
Reuben McMillan Free Library, I, 258, 374-379; branches of, I, 378; completed, I, 255
Reubens, Harry, I, 707
Revelation 14 Mission, Youngstown, I, 330
Rex, Henry, I, 499
Reynolds, J. B., I, 353
Reynolds, Thomas, II, 104
Rhind, J. Massey, I, 378, 484
Rhodes, Alvin E., III, 635
Rice, Carl, I, 470
Rice, Charles, I, 646
Rice, Charles A., III, 495
Rice, Clark, I, 646
Rice, C. C., I, 770
Rice, David, I, 646
Rice, Ephraim, I, 646
Rice, George S., I, 552
Rice, Joseph, I, 630, 631
Rice, Louis L., II, 261
Rice, Myrtle L., I, 646
Rice, Paul, I, 633
Rice, Samuel W., III, 575
Rice, Theron M., I, 341
Rice, William, I, 182, 266, 671
Rice, William O., I, 284
Rice, French & Company, I, 685
Richards, Albert N., III, 499
Richards, D. H., I, 601
Richards, Henry T., III, 801
Richards, Herbert, I, 804
Richards, Jules G., II, 33
Richards, Nelson M., III, 624
Richards, O. M., I, 799
Richards, Samuel A., II, 32
Richards, William, I, 678, 686, 687, 688
Richards & Evans Company, III, 624
Richardson, H. A., I, 590
Richey, W. L., I, 570
Richfield, I, 59
Richter, E. G., I, 298
Richter, F. G., I, 317
Rickert, E. L., I, 517
Rickert, H. L., I, 545
Ricksecker, Aaron W., I, 517; II, 28
Ricksecker, C. W., I, 517, 570
Rider, Henry F., II, 326
Riddle, Samuel, I, 577, 578
Riegel, Clarence H., I, 747; II, 329
Riehl, C. A., I, 318
Riggs, J. L., I, 617
Riley, Charles T., II, 368
Riley, John L., I, 565; III, 538
Riley, W. R., I, 601
Rinehart, B. T., I, 588
Rinehart, Edward C., II, 345
Ripley, Harvey, I, 582
Ripley, Warren L., III, 451
Ripley, William, I, 582
Riss, Frank B., I, 555
Ritchie, C. S., I, 749
Ritchie, Edward W., I, 359; III, 525
Ritezel, Franklin M., I, 432, 462, 782; III, 717
Ritezel, William, I, 462; III, 717
Ritter, J. F., William, III, 639
Rivers of Mahoning Valley, I, 1
Roads in Mahoning Valley, I, 753
Robbins, David, II, 154
Robbins, Elizabeth R., I, 663
Robbins, George B., II, 104
Robbins, H. J., I, 739
Robbins, H. S., I, 610
Robbins, Josiah, I, 115, 474, 754, 833
Robbins, J. Jr. (1875): daily coal mining capacity 300 tons, I, 770
Robbins, Noble T., II, 104
Robbins, Thomas, I, 447, 562, 617, 645
Robert, E. S., I, 488
Roberts, A. T., I, 520
Roberts, Frank A., I, 644; III, 733
Roberts, F. C., I, 489
Roberts, James B., III, 504
Roberts, John, I, 440
Roberts, Robert R., I, 796
Roberts, S. D., I, 522
Roberts, Thomas, I, 496
Roberts, Thomas H., III, 482
Roberts, W. J., I, 361, 793
Robertson, John D., I, 796
Robeson, Jacob, I, 474, 475, 833
Robins, Homer C., II, 174
Robinson, A. E., I, 522, 525
Robinson, Charles S., I, 400, 706; II, 292
Robinson, George F., sketch of, I, 342
Robinson, H. M., I, 730
Robinson, Thomas L., I, 360
Robison, Perry, I, 499
Robison, Perry M., I, 611
Robison & Battles, I, 681
Rochford, John T., II, 123
Rock, T. F., I, 526
Rockwell, Edward, I, 341
Rodef Sholem (Jewish) Congregation, Youngstown, I, 322
Rodgers, Henry, I, 166
Rodgers, James S., I, 608
Roe, H. H., I, 628
Roe, Mark W., III, 744
Rogers, II, 206
Rogers, Bruce, II, 209
Rogers, Disney, I, 342, 343, 344; II, 207
Rogers, Volney, I, 222, 399; II, 207
Rohrbaugh, L. J., I, 588
Roll, J. Clifford, I, 643
Roller, Baltzer, I, 589
Roller, Charles J., III, 441
Roller, Ebenezer, I, 487
Roller, Ernest I., III, 547
Roller, Frank J., I, 517
Roller, John, I, 589

Roller, Michael, I, 589
Roller, William E., III, 413
Roman Catholic Churches of Warren, I, 451
Romana Baptist Church, Warren, I, 447
Romanul. I, 349
Rook, Samuel C., I, 276
Root, Ephraim, I, 42, 616, 621
Root, J. A., I, 643
Rose, Charles H., III, 501
Rose, E. G., I, 208
Rose, E. R., I, 351
Rose, Frank E., II, 145
Rose, George E., I, 344; II, 266
Rose, John, I, 636
Rose, Simon, I, 59
Rose County Option Law, I, 254
Rosecrans, William S., I, 196
Rosenberger, Edward W., III, 677
Rosensteel, Howard, I, 492
Rosensteel, John H., II, 321
Rosenthal, Isaiah A., III, 789
Rosemont, I, 584
Ross, Fanny, I, 287
Ross, J. W., I, 279
Round, H. L., I, 355
Rounds, L. J., I, 493
Row, Peter, I, 636
Rowe, John R., III, 800
Rowland, John R., I, 361, 513, 793
Rowles, R. W., I, 647
Rownd, Harry L., I, 361, 398, 710, 784, 789; II, 217
Royal Grange, Kenilworth, I, 647
Rudge, George, II, 33
Rudge, George, Jr., II, 305
Rudge, J. Edgar, II, 33
Ruggles, Charles, I, 341
Ruggles, Walter B., I, 308
Ruhlman, John H., I, 371; death of, I, 764
Ruhlman, John W., I, 763
Ruhlman, W. H., 371, 764
Rukenbrod, Clement A., III, 613
Rumanian Greek Orthodox Church, Warren, I, 455
Rumel, S. F., I, 786
Rummel, S. T., I, 597
Rundschau, I, 350
Runge, Carl, II, 111
Runyon, W. C., I, 495, 732
Rupert, J. H., I, 593
Rural Community Improvement Club, I, 497
Rush, Charles L., I, 454, 612
Rush, Isaac G., I, 208
Rush, John, I, 115, 117; III, 567
Russell, B. A., I, 649
Russell, David A., II, 67
Russell, John, I, 554
Russell, Samuel R., I, 439; III, 469
Russell, Thomas, I, 475, 681, 820, 821
Russell, W. I 326
Russia Mills, I, 476, 477, 478, 682, 684
Rutan, John, I, 628
Rutan, William, I, 628
Rutledge, W. A., I, 307
Ryall, Wallace W., II, 119
Ryan, Dennis, III, 666
Ryan, Joseph E., I, 449
Ryan, William D., I, 320
Ryan, W. M., I, 523
Ryswick, treaty of, I, 22

Sacred Heart Parish, Youngstown, I, 312
Sadler, Lee, I, 636
Sadler, L. A., I, 636
Sager, Gabriel, I, 639
Sager, Jacob, I, 638
Sager, William, I, 638
Salcini, O., I, 311
Salmon, A. B., I, 450
Salow, Ernest, III, 510
Salt Manufacture, regular enterprise (1785), I, 651
Salt Springs, I, 107, 601, 651
Salt Spring tract, I, 32, 37, 89, 471, 602
Salvation Army in Youngstown, I, 329
Salvation Army appropriation from War Chest Fund, I, 791
Samartino, Felix, I, 517
Sammartino, H., II, 372
Samp, Edward J., I, 480
Sample, Eugene, I, 571
Sample Steel, I, 111
Sampson, William J., II, 311
Sanders, Jacob, I, 526
Sanders, J. Reese, I, 317
Sanderson, Elisha, I, 649
Sanderson, Matthew D., I, 275
Sanderson, Thomas W., I, 202, 211, 262, 266, 341, 343, 344, 346, 347, 361
Sanford, Alva, I, 490
Sanford, B. A., I, 353
Sanford, Lois, I, 615
Santoro, Nicholas, I, 489, 604
"Saratoga," Warren's first steam fire engine, I, 441
Satler, C. E., I, 721
Satterfield, James, I, 508, 523
Saturday Night, I, 350
Sauer, George L., I, 497; II, 349
Sauer, John A., II, 104
Sauerwein, John, I, 566
Saulino, Ciro, III, 615
Sauriotis, Stefanos, I, 326
Sause, W. A., I, 251
Sause, William L., III, 440
Saw Mills, I, 657-658; give place to flouring mills, I, 658
Sawdy, W. L., I, 644
Sawyer, Harvey, I, 665
Saxon China Company, I, 738
Saxon Pottery, I, 540
Saxton, William N., III, 745
Sayer, C. G., I, 570
Schafer, J. M., I, 542
Schaff, Philip H., I, 363, 796, III, 472

Schaffeld, John T., I, 523
Schaffer, Charles F., I, 536
Schaffer, J. Franklin, I, 597
Scheiddiger, H. W., I, 626
Schellhase, F. J., I, 298, 318; III, 499
Schiller, William B., I, 711, 727, 729
Schilling, Jacob D., I, 727
Schillinger, Jonathan, I, 207
Schilling's Mills, I, 586
Schley, Grant B., I, 707
Schmidt, H. H., I, 318
Schmidt, L., I, 330
Schmidt,, R., I, 454
Schout, James S., II, 296
Schmiedendorf, Henry R., III, 612
Schnurrenberger, Joseph H., III, 612
Schnurrenberger, J., I, 207
Schnurrenberger, Lyman, III, 443
Schoenfelder, George, II, 111
Schofield, Edward, I, 626, 627
Scholl, William J., II, 262
School Teachers in Youngstown township, I, 287
Schoonover, Charles L., III, 653
Schultz, Walter, I, 804
Schuster, George, I, 319
Schwartz, I., I, 387
Schwarz, Christian, II, 40
Schwing and Knupp, I, 596
Scienceville Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 569
Scofield, Jonah, I, 557, 559
Scotch, I, 80
Scotch-English, I, 68
Scotch-Irish, I, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66
Scott, Alexander F., III, 636
Scott, Cal, I, 610
Scott, David J., II, 263
Scott, James, I, 411, 412, 418
Scott, L. D., I, 618
Scott, Nehemiah, I, 605
Scott Robert, I, 612
Scott, Robert A., III, 633
Scott, Walter, I, 451, 563, 613
Scoville, James M., II, 197
Scullin, F. M., I, 489
Seagrave, Austin R., I, 274, 345
Searle, Roger, I, 309
Sears, S. E., I, 451
Seaton, George, I, 287
Sebring, Charles L., III, 690
Sebring, C. L., I, 738
Sebring, D. A., I, 738
Sebring, Ellsworth H., I, 540, 737, 738; III, 689
Sebring, Ellsworth M., I, 539
Sebring, Frank A., I, 539, 540, 738, III, 687
Sebring, Fred, I, 539
Sebring, Fred E., I, 736
Sebring, George E., I, 539
Sebring, Oliver H., I, 539, 540, 541, 736, 738; III, 688
Sebring, William, I, 539
Sebring Family III, 686
Sebring: Its founders, the Sebrings, I, 539; schools of, I, 541; churches and public affairs of, I, 542; platted, I, 594
Sebring (E. H.) China Company, I, 737
Sebring Cooperage Company, I, 541
Sebring Land Company, I, 540
Sebring Pottery Company, I, 540, 737
Sebring Times, I, 541
Sebring Tire and Rubber Company, I, 541, 736
Seceder Corners, I, 606
Second Christian Church of Warren, I, 451
Second Methodist Episcopal Church (see Belmont Avenue M. E. Church), I, 307
Second National Bank Building, Warren, I, 437, 438, 439
Second National Bank, Youngstown, I, 358
Second Ohio Independent Battery, I, 427
Second Ohio Heavy Artillery, I, 428
Second Ohio Regiment (War of 1812), I, 166
Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, I, 197, 427
Second Presbyterian Church of Niles, I, 488
Second Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 304
Second Primitive Methodist Church, Youngstown, I, 326
Second (Spiritualist) Church, Youngstown, I, 328
Second United Presbyterian Congregation, Youngstown, I, 321
Sederland, Charles, III, 564
Seeley, John W., I, 168, 420; sketch of, I, 460
Seeley, Sylvanus, I, 460, 639
Seely, Garrett, T., I, 371
Seemann, Roy B., II, 41
Seidner, C., I, 595
Seidner, J. Ralph, III, 508
Seift, John T., I, 384
Seil, Harvey A., II, 178
Seiple, Albert H., III, 708
Selby, Thaddeus, I, 644
Selective Service System, I, 777, 781, 782
Serpent (The), prehistoric mound, I, 5
Servis, Francis G., I, 341, 344
Seventh Day Adventists, Youngstown, I, 328
Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Bloody Seventh), I, 424
Severance, John L., I, 706
Severance, W. E., I, 294
Severe winter of 1917-18, I, 245
Seward, Dudley, I, 427
Sexton, James W., I, 494; II, 110
Sexton, Stephen, I, 494

Shacklefield, J. A., I, 306
Shackleford, Gibbon C., II, 342
Shade, George B., I, 612
Shaffer, C. J., I, 639
Shaffer, Charles M., I, 350
Shaffer, John W., II, 38
Shaffer, O. P., I, 274, 346, 347, 348
Shakey, Mark, I, 348
Shara Tora (Jewish) Congregation, Youngstown, I, 323
Sharman, Ralph R., I, 347, 398, 778; III, 751
Sharon Iron Works, I, 707
Sharon Steel Hoop Company, Lowellville, one furnace of 400 tons daily capacity, I, 668; organization, original operations and purchase of Youngstown Iron & Steel Company, I, 719; organized, I, 742; subscriptions by to War Chest Fund, I, 792
Sharp, Alonzo G., I, 364; II, 260
Sharp, B. F., I, 603
Sharp, J. L., I, 555
Shaw, John M., I, 362, 363
Shawnees, I, 13
Sheadle, J. H., I, 689
Sheadle, O., I, 504
Shearer, David, I, 596
Shedd, Clark & Company, I, 672
Sheehy, Catherine, I, 112
Sheehy, Daniel, I, 92, 96, 100, 114, 127, 162, 192, 215, 311, 410; II, 74
Sheehy, Daniel, Jr., I, 636
Sheehy, Roger, I. 215, 568
Sheldon, Ebenezer, I, 58
Sheldon, Eleazor, I, 411
Sheldon, George R., I, 707
Sheldon, Martin, I, 403
Sheldon, Oliver, I, 403
Sheldon, William E., I, 804
Shenango Valley Steel Company, I, 696
Shepard, Theodore, I, 43
Shepard, William, Jr., I, 51
Sherbondy, J. A., I, 780
Sherman, William C., II, 96
Shields, James, I, 569
Shiloh Baptist Church (colored) Struthers, I, 501
Shiloh Baptist Church, Warren, I, 447
Shimp, H. S. D., I. 569
Shipton, C. F., I, 571
Shoaf, L. F., I, 346, 350
Shoemaker, John, I, 595
Shoffner, R. H., I, 577
Short, George W., I, 720
Shrader. C. J., I, 582
Shriver, Charles E., II, 274
Shultz, H., I, 454
Siddall, Samuel, II, 382
Siddle, Samuel, I, 680
Sidley, A. R., I, 489
Sieferts, John A., II, 150
Siegfried, C. R., I, 747
Sigle, Earl G., III, 671
Sigler, G. L., I, 627
Sigler, Samuel W., I, 612; II, 55
Silliman, J. M., I, 275, 278
Silvestri, Gregoro, II, 392
Simms, D. B., I, 314
Simon, Abraham, I, 170, 573
Simon, John, II, 127
Simon, J. G., I, 750
Simon, Paul A., I, 574
Simon, Wade E., III, 488
Simon, Wilbur C., III, 594
Simonds, Gustavus B., Abraham Lincoln's neighbor, I, 820
Simonton, Samuel C., II, 302
Simpkins, Fred A., I, 394
Sims, Florence, I, 385
Sims, Sara I, 337
Sinclair, Dwight, III, 522
Sisters of the Humility of Mary, I, 338
Sittig, William H., II, 122
"Six Nations" (See also Iroquois Confederacy), I, 9, 23; claims of, to Ohio lands, I, 46
Sixth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, I, 197, 427
Skaggs, J. C., I, 611
Skinner, David, I, 556
Skinner, Eugene W., II, 269
Skinner James, I, 634
Slater, Josiah W., II, 143
Slave rescue, in Bloomfield township, I, 648
Slemons, Maude, I, 525
Sliffe, Helene, I, 491
Sloan, Ida E., I, 486
Sloan, U. W., I, 647
Slovak Evangelical Lutheran Church, Youngstown, I, 319
Slovak Presbyterian Church, I, 305
Slovan Building & Loan Company, I, 363, 365
Small, G. G., I, 721
Smalley, S. M., I, 542
Smalley, V. E., I, 345
Smiley, W. H., I, 479
Smith, Al-Bert C., III, 719
Smith, Albert W., II, 197
Smith, Alfred, I, 368, 765
Smith, Arthur, I, 610
Smith, Augustus E., III, 467
Smith, A. Powers, II, 36
Smith, A., I, 447
Smith, Charles, I, 423, 424, 440, 760
Smith, Charles B., I, 445
Smith, Charles W., I, 459
Smith, Clate A., I, 391
Smith, C., I, 579
Smith, C. B., I, 736
Smith, C. W., I, 455, 610
Smith, Cornelia G., II, 227
Smith, Edward A., II, 226
Smith, Edwin R., III, 696
Smith, Electa, I, 633
Smith, Ett S., II, 112
Smith, E. R., I, 610

Smith, E. W., I, 647
Smith, Fannie, I, 379
Smith, Frank, I, 610
Smith, Frank B., II, 130
Smith, F. K., II, 226
Smith, Gauger, I, 649
Smith, George J., II, 250
Smith, George M., II, 316
Smith, G. E., I, 329
Smith, Harry H., III, 604
Smith, Harry S., II, 240
Smith, Horace, I, 562
Smith, H. G., I, 634
Smith, H. W., II, 130
Smith, Isaac J., I, 586; III, 428
Smith, James, I, 593
Smith, John D., I, 614
Smith, John F., III, 604
Smith, John L., III, 719
Smith, John T., I, 451
Smith, John W., III, 433
Smith, Joseph, III, 745
Smith, Justus, I, 414
Smith, J. Craig, II, 35
Smith, J. N., I, 621
Smith, Karl J., II, 176
Smith, Martin, I, 58, 624, 633
Smith, Morris, I, 635
Smith, Paul B. H., I, 517; II, 211
Smith, Robert M., I, 481, 800; II, 94
Smith, R., I, 446
Smith, Walter G., II, 121
Smith, William, I, 593
Smith, William A., III, 433
Smith, William T., III, 720
Smith Family, III, 604
Smith coal mine, I, 520
Smiths Corners, I, 576
Smith Township, I, 593-94; schools and churches of, I, 594
Snell, Harold E., I, 796
Snively, Howard, I, 633
Snodes, I, 594
Snodgrass, Charles H., III, 656
Snodgrass, John A., I, 314
Snyder, F. C., I, 454
Snyder, George B., I, 274; II, 164
Snyder, S. S., I, 501
Sodom, I, 606
Sofranec, Joseph, I, 353
Soldiers' Memorial at Youngstown, I, 843
Solicitors of Youngstown, I, 267-273
Soller, J. F. C., I, 318
Sonnedecker, J., I, 559
Sons of Liberty, I, 152
Soule, Lyman T., I, 610
South High School, I, 291, 293
South Side Park, I, 402
South Side Savings Bank, I, 362
South Side Savings and Loan Company, I, 365
South Side United Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 322
Southington Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Southington Grange, I, 632
Southington township: pioneers and organization of, I, 630; schools and churches of, I, 631
Sowash, Thomas P., II, 394
Spafford, Amos, I, 43, 51, 58, 94
Spahr, S. K., I, 327
Spanish-American War: Youngstown and Mahoning County in, I, 226; Trumbull County in, I, 432; loss of life in, I, 775
Sparks, E. E., I, 607
Sparrow Tavern, Poland, where McKinley enlisted in 1861, I, 549
Spaulding, Rufus P., I, 455; sketch of, I, 457
Speak, Ralph R., II, 243
Speaker, W. E., I, 523
Spear, Edward, I, 424, 427, 440, 677
Spear, Horace W., III, 590
Spear, William T., I, 455; sketch of, I, 459
Speers, Henry, I, 410, 411, 445
Speery, Alpheus, I, 649
Speery, Hezekiah, I, 649
Spencer, Elihu, I, 462
Spencer, Samuel, I, 624
Spencer & Company, I, 670
Sperry, Elias, I, 649
Sperry, Lucius, I, 649
Spieth, William O., II, 273
Spievak, Joseph A., II, 128
Spigler, George W., I, 229
Spitzig, E. J., I, 313
Spokane, I, 638
Sponseller, Frederick, I, 587
Spotted John (Indian Chief), I, 107, 108
Sprague, Gideon, I, 638
Sprague, Otis, I, 462
Spring, J. B., I, 646
Springfield Township, I, 594-98; oil wells of, I, 596; churches of, I, 597
Sproull, E. Theodore, III, 409
Squatters, I, 89
Squire, John R., II, 178
Squirrels, as pests, I, 139
St. Ann's (Catholic) Church, Youngstown, I, 312
St. Ann's Catholic Parish, Brier Hill, I, 312
St. Ann's Parish School, I, 295
St. Ann's Catholic Parish, Sebring, I, 542
St. Anthony's (Italian Catholic) Parish, I, 313
St. Anthony's School, I, 296
St. Augustine's Episcopal Parish (colored) Youngstown, I, 311
St. Casimir's (Polish Catholic) Church, Youngstown, I, 313
St. Clair, Arthur, I, 32, 55, 58, 102; unpopular in the west, I, 146
St. Columba's Catholic Church, I, 311
Sts. Cyril and Methodious School, I, 296

Sts. Cyril and Methodious (Slovak Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
St. Edward's Catholic Parish, Youngstown, I, 312
St. Edward's School, I, 296
St. Elizabeth's Hospital, I, 258
St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Youngstown, I, 337, 338
St. Elizabeth's (Slovak) School, I, 297
St. Francis (Lithuanian Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
St. James' Chapel, Youngstown, I, 310
St. James' Episcopal Church, Boardman Center, I, 574
St. James Lutheran Mission, Youngstown, I, 319
St. James Parish (Episcopal), Boardman, I, 309
St. John's Church (Hellenic Greek Orthodox), Youngstown, I, 326
St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Congregation, Hubbard, I, 524
St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 310
St. John's (Ruthenian) Greek Orthodox Church, East Youngstown, I, 533
St. John's (Slovak Catholic) Parish, I, 533
St. Joseph's Catholic Parish, Youngstown, I, 312
St. Joseph's School, I, 295
St. Luke's Episcopal Church, Niles, I, 489
St. Luke's Lutheran Congregation, I, 318
St. Maron's (Syro-Maronite Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
St. Mary's A. M. E. Zion Church, Youngstown, I, 327
St. Mary's Catholic Parish, Weatherfield Township, I, 604
St. Mary's (Roumanian Greek Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 314
St. Mathias (Slovak Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
St. Matthews Episcopal Mission, Sebring, I, 542
St. Matthias School, I, 297
St. Nicholas (Greek Catholic) School, I, 297
St. Nicholas Greek Orthodox Congregation, Youngstown, I, 326
St. Nicholas Roman Catholic Church, Struthers, I, 500
St. Nicholas (Ruthenian Greek Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 314
St. Patrick's Catholic Church, Hubbard, I, 523
St. Patrick's Parish, Youngstown, I, 312
St. Patrick's Parochial School, Hubbard, I, 525
St. Patrick's School, Youngstown, I, 296
St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church, Youngstown, I, 318
St. Paul's Lutheran Church, Warren, I, 453
St. Paul's Mission (Episcopal), Struthers, I, 501
St. Paul's Reformed Church, Youngstown, I, 325
St. Paul's School, I, 298
St. Peter's Lutheran Church, New Springfield, I, 597
Sts. Peter and Paul's (Croatian Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
Sts. Peter and Paul School, I, 296
St. Rocco's Episcopal Parish, Youngstown, I, 311
St. Rose's Catholic Parochial School, Girard, I, 510
St. Rose's Church (Catholic) Girard, I, 508
St. Stanislaus' (Polish Catholic) Parish, Youngstown, I, 313
St. Stanislaus School, I, 296
St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, Canfield, I, 562
St. Stephen's Parochial School, Niles, I, 492
St. Stephen's Catholic Church, Niles, I, 489
Stacy, Lyman, I, 516; II, 222
Stacy, Melvin, II, 223
Stacy, Turhan, II, 222
Stafford, H. H., I, 339
Stafford, O. H., I, 574
Stafford, Ward, I, 303
Stage coach lines, I, 755
Stage lines and inns, I, 756
Stage coaches, I, 132
Stahl, Arless, I, 544
Stallsmith, Emory, I, 586
Stambaugh, Henry, I, 764
Stambaugh, Harry, J., Sr., I, 731; II, 22
Stambaugh, H. H., I, 256, 337, 379, 714; II, 23
Stambaugh Family, II, 22
Stambaugh, John II, I, 207, 335, 337, 360, 371, 382, 684, 711, 714, 732; II, 23
Stambaugh, John III, I, 764, 779; II, 23
Stambaugh, William F., II, 72
Stambaugh Auditorium, I, 256
Stambaugh, Tod & Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity 200 tons, I, 770
Standard Table Oil Cloth Company, I, 734
Standard Tank Car and Construction Company, Masury, I, 615
Standard Textile Products Company, I, 504, 734, 735
Standish, Susan, I, 287
Stanitz, Marie M., III, 615

Stanley, Alva J., II, 390
Stanley, Edmund, I, 593
Stanley, E. M., I, 736
Stanley, James C., I, 593
Stanley, Nathaniel, I, 580
Stanley, Thomas, I, 593
Stanley, Walter, I, 594
Stanley Works, I, 748
Stanton, Edwin M., I, 455
Starkweather, E. B., I, 287
State license law, I, 254
State Line, I, 629
State Militia organized, I, 415
State Road, I, 630
Stauffer, Abraham, I, 589
Stauffer, M. H., III, 646
Stauffer, R. B., II, 56
Steck, Charles T., I, 449
Steel industries: of Mahoning Valley, I, 690-96; production of Youngstown district (1892-1918), I, 691; first steel plant in Youngstown district, I, 692
Steel strike of 1919, I, 250
Steele, Herbert M., I, 742; III, 697
Steele, Samuel A., I, 269
Steese, Rollin C., I, 513, 714, 731, 781, 784; III, 743
Steindler, Ed., I, 750
Steiner, A. J., I, 588
Sterling, Charles, I, 212
Stephens, Coridon E., III, 716
Stephens, Dexter B., II, 160
Stephenson, Cyrus C., III, 522
Stetzyuk, Basil, I, 313
Steubenville, I, 103
Stevens, Benjamin, I, 677; death of, I, 449
Stevens, C. E., I, 642
Stevens, Hannah, I, 103
Stevens, Harry M., II, 309
Stevens, H. W., I, 480
Stevens, Robert, I, 103
Stevens, R. P., I, 371
Stevens, William H., I, 481; II, 309
Stevenson, F. M., I, 522
Stevenson, Thomas J., I, 304
Stevenson, W. B., I, 736, 737
Stewart, Calvin R., I, 525; III, 725
Stewart, Charles R., III, 754
Stewart C. F., I, 601, 627
Stewart, David C., III, 650
Stewart, David H., II, 320
Stewart, D. G., I, 571
Stewart, Homer E., I, 396, 465
Stewart, James J., I, 509
Stewart, James R., II, 108
Stewart, J. B., Jr., I, 371
Stewart, T. Calvin, I, 488, 490
Stewart, William, I, 303, 605, 607
Stigleman, W. S., I, 346
Stiles Henry Q., III, 456
Stiles, Mrs. H. Q., I, 468
Stiles, Tabitha, I, 55
Stiles, William R., I, 438
Stiles Timber Company, I, 680
Stillwagon, Arthur P., III, 576
Stillwagon, Fred W., I, 438, 479, 504; II, 290
Stillwagon, Samuel H., III, 532
Stilson, B. B., I, 555
Stilson, George, I, 572
Stipanovic, J. A., I, 313
Stitle, William, I, 582
Stitt, Walter C., I, 355, 400
Stoddard, Richard M., I, 43
Stone, Frederick T., II, 281
Stone, Joseph, I, 571
Stone, Roswell, I, 178; sketch of, I, 456
Stone & Webster Company, subscriptions by, to war chest fund, I, 792
Storrs, Lemuel, I, 91, 92, 95, 644
Storer, Richard, I, 103, 107, 403; kills Spotted John, I, 108
Stough, Albert B., I, 498; II, 97
Stough, Mrs. A. B., I, 786
Stough, Henry, I, 563
Stotler, James E., I, 507
Stow, Harvey, I, 620
Stow, Joshua, I, 43
Stow, Orrie C., II, 308
Stow Family, II, 307
Stowe, Auren, I, 620
Stratton, Aaron, I, 591
Stratton, H. G., I, 424
Stratton, Isaac, I, 592
Stratton, Stacy, I, 591
Stratton, William O., I, 488, 562, 629
Street Improvements, I, 201, 213
Street railway reforms, I, 251
Streeter, Corydon B., I, 274
Streeter, George M., II, 67
Stringer, John E., I, 507
Strock, Joseph, Sr., II, 163
Stroh, J. Roscoe, III, 483
Stroker, Francis, I, 488
Strong, Ashley E., II, 389
Strong, Sidney, I, 375
Strong Enamel Company, I, 541, 738
Stroup, I, 630
Strouss, Clarence J., I, 363; III, 705
Strouss, Isaac, II, 190
Strouss Hirshberg Company, II, 190
Struthers, Alexander, I, 494
Struthers, Ebenezer, I, 494; first male child born in Poland township, I, 548
Struthers, Emma, I, 495
Struthers, Drucilla, I, 495
Struthers, John, I, 58, 105, 117, 166, 174, 260, 494, 548, 550, 554, 555, 657, 660
Struthers, Thomas, I, 495, 732
Struthers, William, III, 693
Struthers, I, 105; history of, I, 494-501; founding of, I, 495; growth and village incorporation, I, 496; schools of, I, 497; parks of, I, 498; graduates from village to city, I, 499; churches of, I, 500

Struthers Chamber of Commerce, I, 497
Struthers Furnace Company, I, 495
Struthers Furnace Company, Struthers, one furnace of 500 tons daily capacity, I, 496, 668, 732
Struthers Iron Company, I, 495
Struthers Reading Circle, I, 499
Struthers Savings and Banking Company, I, 496
Struthers Tribune, I, 497
Stryker, Leonard W. S., I, 310
Stuart, Samuel, I, 653
Stull, John, I, 605
Stull, John M., I, 459, 683
Stull, S. L., I, 645
Stull, Valentine, I, 605
Sullivan, John J., I, 432, 504
Sullivan, Warner H., II, 218
Summers, Bert M., I, 351; III, 630
Summers, John, I, 595
Summers, Samuel, I, 495
Summers, William, I, 495
Summers Brothers Sheet Mill Plant, I, 496
Summers Bros. & Company, I, 478, 689
Summit county organized, I, 149
Sunday Morning News, I, 346, 347, 350
Susquehanna Company, I, 27
Sutcliffe, Mrs. R., I, 328
Sutherland. Alexander, I, 608
Sutliff, Calvin, sketch of, I, 457
Sutliff, Levi, III, 801
Sutliff, Milton, I, 341, 455, 456 464
Sutliff, M. A., I, 642
Sutliff, Phebe T., III, 801
Sutter, F. R., I, 454
Swager, Henry, I, 605
Swager, Isaac, I, 112
Swager, Jacob, I, 605
Swager, John, I, 103
Swan, W. L., I, 448
Swaney, A. D., I, 739
Swaney, Archibald F., II, 262
Swank, James M., I, 817
Swanton, George T., II, 266
Swartswelter, Ernest E., III, 532
Swazy, John, I, 103
Swedish Baptist Church, Youngstown, I, 316
Swedish Evangelical Luther Bethel Church, Youngstown, I, 319
Swedish Mission Church, Youngstown, I, 328
Sweeney, Albert M., III, 783
Swetland, Samuel, I, 638
Swift, Zepheniah, I, 567
Swisher, James G., II, 75
Sykes, R. G., I, 479
Sykes, Saxon, I, 190
Sykes Metal Lath Company, I, 747
Szymkiewicz, C., I, 313

Tabernacle Baptist Church (colored), Youngstown, I, 317
Tabernacle United Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 321
Taft, Orin, I, 640
Taft, William H., I, 483
Taggart, William G., II, 115
Tait, John, I, 612
Tait, Robert, I, 612
Tamarack Swamp, Bloomfield township, I, 647
Tana, George, I, 537
Tappan, Benjamin, I, 106, 111, 455
Tayler, George, I, 443; death of, I, 438
Tayler, Matthew B., I, 424; death of, I, 438
Tayler, Robert W., I, 182, 192, 262, 266, 341, 358, 671
Taylor, Albert C., II, 288
Taylor, B. J., I, 462, 464, 465
Taylor, Ezra B., I, 431; sketch of, I, 458
Taylor, George J., I, 480
Taylor, George M., II, 277
Taylor, Hal K., I, 347
Taylor, Halsey W., II, 240
Taylor, Henry, I, 610
Taylor, Isabel S., I, 801
Taylor, James S., III, 572
Taylor, J. Howard, II, 265
Taylor, Jane, I, 287
Taylor, John, I, 607
Taylor, John F., I, 707
Taylor, Ralph G., III, 473
Taylor, Reginald V., I, 802, 804
Taylor, Sylvester, I, 636
Taylor, Thomas J., I, 449
Taylor, Wade A., I, 481; III, 699
Taylor, W. D., I, 353
Teeter, Wilson, I, 589
Teeters, Elisha, I, 589, 590
Telegraph last boat on Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal, I, 760
Temperance crusades, I, 204
Temperance furnace, I, 827
Templeton, D. D., I, 746
Templin, John, I, 592
Tenth Ohio Cavalry, I, 198
Tenth Ohio Infantry, I, 779
Terhanko, George, I, 537
Theiss, C. F., I, 298
Theobald, David, I, 323, 335, 336
Third Baptist Church (colored), Youngstown, I, 316
Third Brigade, War of 1812 (Trumbull and Ashtabula counties), I, 166
Third Reformed Church, Brownlee Woods, I, 326
Thirty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 425
Thirty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196
Thirty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196
Thirty-Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company I, (Civil War), I, 196
Thoman, Henry, I, 587

Thoman, L. D., I, 344, 348
Thomas, Arthur R., I, 605
Thomas, B. Frank, II, 218
Thomas, Charles S., I, 481; II, 70
Thomas, Clinton G., I, 714; III, 453
Thomas, D. C., I, 489
Thomas, Evan E., III, 589
Thomas, Evan J., II, 20
Thomas, F. E., I, 736
Thomas, Frank J., II, 96
Thomas, Frank J., II, 186
Thomas, George P., II, 114
Thomas, Helen S., III, 693
Thomas, Homer, I, 492; II, 341
Thomas, Ira A., II, 95
Thomas, John M., I, 739
Thomas, John R., I, 476, 477, 683, 738; II, 217
Thomas, John R., III, 805
Thomas, J. A., I, 747
Thomas, J. E., I, 480, 739
Thomas, Roy, I, 588
Thomas, R. L., I, 317
Thomas, R. S., I, 444
Thomas, Thomas C., II, 161
Thomas, T. D., I, 493
Thomas, Thomas E., I, 479, 481; III, 806
Thomas, T. J., I, 481
Thomas, T. U., I, 328
Thomas, Warren, III, 473
Thomas, William F., I, 479; II, 342
Thomas, William G., III, 797
Thomas, W. A., I, 398, 714, 736, 739; III, 698
Thomas furnace, I, 696
Thomas Steel Company, I, 479, 712
Thompson, Alexander, I, 576
Thompson, Alexis W., I, 707
Thompson, Allen P., III, 559
Thompson, Edward, I, 543
Thompson, Edward D., II, 323
Thompson, E. R., I, 462
Thompson, George V., III, 510
Thompson, Hiram F., I, 641
Thompson, John G., I, 467
Thompson, J. A., I, 356
Thompson, J. B., I, 804
Thompson, J. M., I, 305
Thompson, Matthew, I, 403
Thompson, N. W., I, 644
Thompson, Philip J., I, 355; II, 5
Thompson, Samuel, I, 781
Thompson, Seth, I, 418
Thompson, Seth, Sr., I, 622
Thompson, V. C., I, 444
Thorn, Henry, I, 612
Thorn, John, I., 605
Thorn, William, I, 612
Thornton, Anson, III, 621
Thornton, Carroll, I, 241, 273; II, 184; III, 621
Thornton, Mrs. Carroll, I, 784
Thornton, Charles, III, 621
Thornton, Jesse, III, 621
Thornton, Mrs. Jessie, I, 309
Thornton Brothers Company, III, 621
Thoyer, F. D., I, 627
Threshing, I, 130
Thullen, Henry, I, 589
Tidd, John, I, 602
Tidd, Martin, I, 103
Tiefel, George, I, 605
Tiefel, John C., I, 782
Timmer, Frank, I, 594
Tinker, C. E., I, 610
Tobias, Calvin, I, 557
Tod, Butler & Company, I, 727
Tod, David (War Governor of Ohio), I, 178, 181, 194, 278, 340, 342, 360, 378, 423, 509, 667, 687, 710, 711, 714, 731, 760, 764, 769, 784; death of, I, 349; plats town of Girard, I, 502; his refusal of a cabinet position, I, 825; III, 596
Tod, Mrs. David, I, 337, 784, 789
Tod, David, II, 221
Tod, Frances B., II, 221
Tod, Fred, I, 714; II, 221
Tod, George, I, 58, 106, 111, 117, 161, 163, 166, 168, 260, 337, 340, 390, 414, 416, 437, 455, 466, 673, 711, 730; II, 220
Tod, George, Jr., III, 414
Tod, Henry, I, 358, 395, 711, 817; II, 220
Tod (H.) & Company, I, 687
Tod, John, I, 337, 398, 513, 714, 730, 750, 793; II, 221
Tod, Jonathan I., I, 581
Tod, Sallie, I, 337
Tod, William, II, 221
Tod Family, II, 220
Tod Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 451
Tod Corps No. 2, Woman's Relief Corps, I, 394
Tod Furnace (rebuilt Grace No. 1), I, 181, 711, 712
Tod Iron Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity 250 tons, I, 770
Tod Post No. 29, Grand Army of the Republic, I, 394
Tod (William) Company, I, 674, 721
Tod (William), Engine Company's Works, I, 675
Tolles, William R., I, 197
Tonsmeier, E. S., I, 488
Tope, Homer W., I, 318
Topping, John A., I, 710, 815
Topping, John R., I, 707
Torrence, James, I, 506
Tousley, Eli, I, 556
Towne, Josiah, I, 448
Townsend, C. C., I, 448
Townsend, Daniel, I, 710
Townsend, F., I, 653
Townsend, G. T., I, 506
Townships of Mahoning County, I, 544
Townships of Trumbull county, I, 599

Tracy, Addison, I, 649
Tracy, Linus, I, 649
Tracy, Seth, I, 466, 649
Tracey, Uriah, I, 567
Transcendant Church, Warren, I, 455
Transportation, I, 132, 177; early through Mahoning Valley, I, 753; by water, I, 754; railroad fails, Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal projected, I, 757; automobiles and aeroplanes, I, 766
Traser, F. W., I, 553
Travis, Ernest W., II, 375
Travis, William, I, 286
Treat, G. G., I, 513, 729
Treat, John, I, 611
Treudley, Frederick A., I, 288
Trew, Andrew, I, 603
Trigg, Frank G., II, 162
Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church, Youngstown, I, 318
Trinity Lutheran Church, Girard, I, 507
Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, Youngstown, I, 306
Tritt, William H., II, 194
Triumph Church, Youngstown, I, 330
Trout, J. H., I, 319
Troxell, A. H., I, 633
True American, I, 345
Truesdale, Charles R., I, 342, 344
Truesdale, Chase T., I, 362, 365, 781, 793; II, 352
Truesdale, John R., I, 356; III, 697
Truesdale, Seth H., I, 555
Truesdell, Alonzo, I, 440
Truesdell & Hitchcock, I, 677
Trumbull, Jonathan, I, 57; after whom Trumbull county was named, I, 406
Trumbull Banking Company, Girard, I, 505
Trumbull county, I, 49; county created, identical with Western Reserve, I, 57;first officers of, I, 58; divided into civil townships, I, 59; created, I, 106, 406; organized, I, 111; its early politics, I, 148; (see also Connecticut Western Reserve), I, 148; identical with the Connecticut Western Reserve (1800-1805), I, 149; created from Western Reserve, I, 160; as the mother of counties I, 161; two regiments for War of 1812, I, 165; east of the Cuyahoga River divided into eight civil townships, I, 260; Garfield campaign in 1880, I, 430; its pioneer bar, I, 455; general description, I, 599; school system of, I, 600; its coal mines in 1870 and 1880, I, 770; Fifth Regiment Ohio National Guard, Company D, I, 780; Trumbull County Agricultural Society organized, I, 423; World War, I, 780, 781
Trumbull County Bar Association, I, 460
Trumbull County Farm Bureau, I, 600
Trumbull County Improvement Association, I, 600
Trumbull County Law Library Association, I, 460
Trumbull County Medical Association, I, 461
Trumbull County Public Service Company, Newton Falls plant, I, 610
Trumbull County Whig, I, 463
Trumbull Democrat, I, 462, 463
Trumbull Electric Railroad Company, I, 369, 370
Trumbull Iron Company, I, 679, 688
Trumbull Library, I, 463
Trumbull Manufacturing Company, I, 677
Trumbull Phalanx Company, I, 620
Trumbull Riflemen (Company C, Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry), I, 424
Trumbull Rural Associate, I, 463
Trumbull Savings and Loan Company, Warren, I, 439
Trumbull Savings and Loan Company, Girard, I, 505
Trumbull Service Company, I, 442
Trumbull Steel Company, I, 435, 676; original plant of, I, 717; expansion in 1916-19, I, 718
Trump of Fame, first newspaper of the Western Reserve, I, 415, 416, 462
Truscon Steel Company, I, 726, 727; subscriptions by, to war chest fund, I, 792
Trustees, I, 117
Tucker, Daniel, I, 636
Tully, James, I, 605
Tully, John B., I, 605
Tupper, Reuben, I, 556
Turnbull, Robert, I, 190, 578
Turner, Carl S., I, 802
Turner Edward H., II, 150
Turner, George F., III, 619
Turner, Harry B., I, 443; II, 284
Turner, Karl, I, 804
Turner, Virgil E., I, 569
Turner, George & Son, I, 675
Turnpikes of the early times, I, 755
Tuscarawas, I, 13
Tutter, Herbert V., I, 356; II, 264
Tuttle, George M., I, 458, 460, 464
Tylee, Alfred, I, 518
Tylee, Samuel, I, 117, 166, 260, 465, 466, 518, 520; III, 726
Tylee, Sylvester, I, 518
Tylee's Corners, I, 518
Tyler, E. B., I, 195, 424
Tyler, Joel W., I, 459
Tyrrell, I, 625
Tyrrell, Asahel, I, 670
Tyrrell, O. A., I, 636
Tyrrell, W. G., I, 626

Tyrrell's Corners, I, 625
Twelfth Ohio Cavalry, I, 198
Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, I, 427
Twentieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company H, in the Civil War, I, 196
Twentieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 424
Twenty-Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in the Civil War; officers who became famous, I, 196
Twenty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 425
Twenty-Fifth Ohio Independent Battery, I, 428
Twenty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company G (Civil War), I, 196
Twenty-Seventh Volunteer Infantry (Civil War), I, 196
Twenty-Ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, I, 425

Ullman, Bert J., I, 385
Ulrich, H. W., I, 227, 228, 522
Umstead, John C., II, 360
Underwood, Charles, I, 348
Underwood, Lawrence H., II, 100
Uniform municipal code enacted (1902), I, 231
Union Church Building, Southington Center, I, 631
Union Congregational-Presbyterian Church, Kinsman, I, 643
Union Grange, Orangeville, I, 623
Union Iron & Steel Company, I, 672, 673, 679, 688, 696, 715
Union National Bank, I, 438
Union Safe Deposit Company I, 359
Union Savings and Trust Company, Warren, I, 437, 438
Union School System, I, 287; adopted in Warren, I, 442
United Brethren Church of Warren, I, 454; Woodworth, I, 574; Austintown Township, I, 577; East Lordstown, I, 613; Orangeville, I, 624; Fowler Township, I, 626; Cortland, I, 628; Champion, I, 629; Vernon Center, I, 634
United Engineering & Foundry Company, I, 674, 720; subscriptions by, to War Chest Fund, I, 792
United Evangelical Churches of Warren, I, 454; Delightful, I, 631
United Presbyterian Churches in Youngstown, I, 320; Warren, I, 454; Struthers, I, 500; Sebring, I, 542; Poland, I, 554
Union Presbyterian-Congregational Church, Ellsworth Center, I, 583
U. S. Grant School, I, 291
United States Steel Corporation, I, 673, 696, 817; its welfare work in the Youngstown district, I, 717, 817
United War Work Campaign, I, 791
Universalist Church, Vernon Center, I, 634
Upper Union Mill, I, 673
Upson, Daniel, I, 622
Upton, Harriet T., I, 465, 797
Ursuline Academy, I, 297
Ursuline Sisters, I, 295

Vahey, William H., III, 676
Vallandigham, Charles L., I, 348
Valley Mill, I, 707
Van Alstine, Thomas B., I, 307, 362, 364; III, 453
Van Baalen, Isa, II, 120
Van Cise, J. E., II, 374
Van Gorder, F. S., I, 432, 462, 780, 802,
Van Gorder, George, I, 464
Van Gorder, James L., I, 406, 411
Van Gorder, J. R., sketch of, I, 461
Van Gorder, Wesley B., III, 695
Van Houter, S. P., I, 470
Van Hyning, Giles, I, 207, 341, 344
Van Hyning & Co., I, 567
Van Kirk, J. W., I, 307
Van Ness, J. J., I, 330
Van Ness, Lou C., III, 723
Van Ness, R. H., I, 522; III, 519
Van Netten, John, I, 580
Van Norden, Harold B., I, 802
Van Wye, Frank C., II, 230
Van Wye, Joseph W., III, 721
Van Wye, Maria E., III, 650
Van Wye, William, III, 650
Van Wye, W. J., I, 600
Varlaky, Alex, I, 313
Varley, Herbert, I, 440
Vascak, Joseph G., I, 365; II, 371
Vaughan, Charles, death of, I, 282
Vaughan, C. A., I, 345
Vaughn, Edward H., II, 188
Vautrot, Jules, Jr., II, 276
Veach coal mine, I, 520
Venable, David, I, 591
Venen, W. J., I, 328
Veney, G. T., I, 649
Vernon, I, 59
Vernon Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Vernon Center, I, 633, 634
Vernon-Hartford Methodist Episcopal Church, said to be the first on Western Reserve, I, 634
Vernon-Hartford Methodist Episcopal Society, I, 624
Vernon Township: early settlers and schools of, I, 633
Veteran Volunteer Firemen's Association, I, 281
Vetter, George J., I, 264
Vienna Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Vienna Center (village), I, 617
Vienna Coal Company, I, 616

Vienna Coal & Iron Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity, 600 tons, I, 770
Vienna Township: early settlement and organization, I, 616; schools and churches of, I, 617
Viers, Brice, I, 165
Viets, David, I, 630
Viets, Luke, I, 630
Viets, M. G., I, 631
Vincent, W. H., I, 321
Vindicator, I, 348
Vindicator Printing Company, I, 348
Vinopal, Carl L., II, 160
Virginia: first charter granted, I, 25
Virginia Military Reserve, I, 30
Visiting Nurse Association, Youngstown, I, 258, 339, 388
Voda, Aurel, I, 314
Vogel, Emil F., II, 61
Voegelin, Charles F. N., I, 305
Vogelberger, Frank, II, 148
Vogelberger, Joseph, II, 372
Voit, William S., I, 433
Votaw, Samuel, I, 592
Voyer, Louis J., I, 747; II, 330
Wacker, Charles A., I, 707
Waddell, Jacob D., I, 480, 736; II, 108
Wade, B. F., I, 152, 197, 286, 427, 455
Wadsworth, Elijah, I, 55, 165, 167, 169, 171, 390, 411, 415, 557, 558, 571, 753
Wadsworth, John X., III, 609
Wadsworth, Robert, I, 355, 793; III, 507
Wadsworth, W. R., I, 522
Wadsworth, Elijah, I, 114
Waggoner, Samuel C., II, 347
Wagstaff, James W., II, 62
Wakefield, E. B., I, 451
Wakefield, John, I, 645
Wakefield, Roy, I, 555
Walcott, W. A., I, 465
Waldeck, Frank H., I, 432
Walker, Charles F., III, 680
Walker, Della M., III, 620
Walker, H. D., I, 650
Walker, H. W., I, 318
Walker, Isaac, I, 554
Walker, John, III, 634
Walker, Robert H., I, 504, 606, 667
Walker, Robert L., I, 828, 829
Walker, Zebulon, I, 634
Wall, Clinton J., II, 304
Wallace, James, I, 190, 565, 595
Wallace, Joseph, I, 282; III, 407
Wallace, J. M., I, 321
Wallace, R. H., I, 644
Wallace, William, I, 438; death of, I, 796
Wallace, W. Marcus, III, 643
Waller, Chester C., II, 238
Wallis, William C., II, 156
Wallis, William J., I, 749; II, 62
Walnut Street Baptist Church, Youngstown, I, 314
Walsh, Tom, III, 635
Walther, Harry C., II, 111.
Wanamaker, Tillie, I, 787
Wannamaker, Benjamin, I, 578
Wannamaker, John, I, 627
Wantz, Hugo, I, 537
War of 1812, Ohio's part in, I, 164; state divided into four military divisions, I, 165; Nineteenth U. S. Infantry Regiment from Ohio and Kentucky, I, 168; Ohio militiamen battle Indians, I, 168; Victory at Put-in-Bay, I, 171; Simon Perkins's report on Battle of the Peninsula, I, 416
Ward, Frank, I, 492
Ward, F. W., I, 339
Ward, James, Sr., I, 681, 738, 820, 821, 831, 833; death of, I, 476
Ward, James, III, 592
Ward, James Duncan, I, 812
Ward, James D., death of, I, 813
Ward, James, Jr., I, 476, 683, 686; assassination of (1864), I, 682
Ward, Lizzie B., I, 683
Ward, L. B., I, 676
Ward, William, I, 475, 476, 682, 686, 687, 820
Ward, William C., I, 432, 747; III, 437
Ward, William H. B., I, 718, 782, 799; II, 275
Ward failure, I, 477
Ward furnace, erected (1870), Wm. Ward & Company, Niles, capacity twenty-six tons, I, 668, 683
Ward Iron Company, I, 477, 676, 683, 684
Ward, James & Company, I, 475, 476, 603, 665, 681, 682, 685, 813; makes an assignment, I, 477; failures of, I, 683; writes as to value of black band ore, I, 768
Ward, Kay & Company, I, 720
Ward, L. B. & Company, I, 477, 683; failure of, I, 477, 684
Ward Nail Company, Struthers, I, 496
Ward, Margerum & Company, I, 720
Ward, William & Company, I, 683
Ware, William, I, 592
Warhurst, George, I, 529
Warne, John H., I, 725; II, 341
Warner, Israel, I, 595
Warner, Jonathan, I, 382, 717, 718; II, 278
Warner, Jonathan, I, 603, 665, 686; III, 589
Warner, Jonathan (1875): daily coal mining capacity 300 tons, I, 770
Warner & Ormsby (1875): daily coal mining capacity 100 tons, I, 770
Warnock, Fred J., II, 57
Warnock, George C., II, 136
Warren, Mrs. H. D., I, 468
Warren, Moses, I, 43; after whom Warren was named, I, 404

Warren, Moses, Jr., I, 51
Warren, William H., II, 26
Warren, I, 58, 59, 103, 106, 117, 123, 159, 161, 175, 185; county seat of Trumbull, I, 57, 160; pioneer lawyers of, I, 106; first postmaster of, I, 114; celebrates opening of Pennsylvania and Ohio canal, I, 178; center of Legal Practice, I, 340; history of, to War of 1812, I, 403-415; Indians threaten village, I, 407; platted by Ephraim Quinby, I, 410; first school and first church in, I, 411; its contest with Youngstown over the county seat (1801-1810), I, 413; metropolis of Western Reserve (1810), I, 414; in 1816, I, 418; Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal completed, and village incorporation effected, I, 420; county buildings of 1840, I, 421; its early fire department and fires, I, 422; street and sewerage improvements in, 1865-66, I, 428; becomes a city (1869), I, 429; famous Garfield rally in, I, 431; in the Twentieth Century, I, 433; great industrial growth in 1910-20, I, 435; financial institutions of, I, 437-39; village and city of, created, I, 440; fire department of, I, 441; schools of, I, 442-44; first religious services in, I, 445; churches of, I, 445-55; fraternal societies of, I, 465-68; parks of, I, 469; grist mill, first, I, 676; its only blast furnace, I, 678; early industries at, I, 676-81; its first electric light, I, 681
Warren Automobile Club, I, 801
Warren Board of Trade, I, 433, 465
Warren Bible School Mission, I, 455
Warren Chronicle, I, 415, 463
Warren Church (Methodist Episcopal), I, 450
Warren City Hospital, I, 461
Warren City Tank & Boiler Company, I, 746
Warren Constitution, I, 463
Warren Council, No. 620, Knights of Columbus, I, 467
Warren Electric Company, I, 681
Warren furnace, erected (1870), Richard & Sons, Warren, capacity, thirty tons, I, 668
Warren Library Association, I, 463, 464
Warren Lodge, No. 295, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, I, 467
Warren Machine Works, I, 677
Warren Military Bank School, I, 444
Warren Public Library, I, 463
Warren Record, I, 463
Warren Rolling Mill, I, 430
Warren Rotary Club, I, 801
Warren Savings Bank Company, I, 438
Warren School Association, I, 442
Warren Township, Trumbull county, I, 103; organized civilly, I, 411; Civil township, I, 439, 469
Warren Tribune, I, 463
Warren Tube Company, I, 679
Warrensville township, Cuyahoga county, I, 53
Warrick, C. L., I, 611, 612
"War-time" property (1915-1918), I, 242
Washington (Booker T.), Settlement, Youngstown, I, 330
Washington County, I, 32
Washingtonville, I, 589
Washingtonville Evangelical Lutheran Church, I, 590
Waterman, David, I, 556
Waters, Lester, I, 644
Watkins, James, I, 277; III, 412
Watson, Albert, I, 440
Watson, A. Phile, II, 363
Watson, A. H., I, 743
Watson, Thomas, I, 591
Watson, Walter E., II, 225
Watson, William, I, 511
Watters, R. B., I, 593
Watters, W. B., I, 593
Watts, George W., I, 710
Wayman, J. M., I, 577
Wayne, Anthony, I, 13, 145
Wayne County, I, 32
Wayside Mission, I, 304
Weasner, Robert, III, 584
Weatherby, Zebina, I, 411
Weathersfield Township, Trumbull County, I, 471, 473, 601-605
Weaver, Charles B., sketch of, I, 813
Weaver, H. D., I, 736
Weaver, Mrs. Pamela C. M. W., sketch of, I, 812
Weaver, Thomas, III, 541
Webb, Andrew, I, 572
Webb, David, I, 635
Webb, Edwin, I, 589
Webb, John M., I, 345, 346, 348, 566; death of, I, 349
Webb, Thomas D., I, 415, 419, 462; sketch of, I, 456
Weber, Ambrose A., I, 453
Webster, George A., II, 124
Wechbacher, W. H., I, 627
Weeks, John, I, 463, 566
Weikert, Peter, I, 589
Weil, Isadore S., II, 113
Weinberger, Sol, III, 796
Weisner, Floyd E., I, 582
Weiss, Adolf, I, 610; III, 762
Weitz, John J., II, 137
Welch, Harry E., I, 248, 339, 362, 782; II, 365
Welch, Roy M., II, 195
Weldy, Jacob, I, 584
Wells, Charles B., III, 766
Wells, Jesse E., I, 779
Wells, Samuel H., I, 168
Wells, Thomas H., I, 184, 266, 346, 512, 722; III, 670

Wells, Thomas H., Jr., III, 670
Welsh, I, 78, 79
Welsh, A. G., I, 598
Welsh Baptist Society, I, 314
Welsh Baptist Church, I, 524
Welsh Congregational Church, Youngstown, I, 324
Welsh, Ezra C., I, 598; II, 77
Welsh, Michael B., death of, I, 273
Welsh Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 305
Welsh Presbyterian Church of Niles, I, 488
Welsh, William H., III, 574
Wentz, A., I, 438
Wentz, Charles E., III, 573
West Austintown, I, 575, 576, 685
West End Mission, Youngstown, I, 330
Wester, Ernest W., II, 72
Wester, Louis & Sons, II, 72
Wester, J. Walter, II, 72
Westerberg, John P., I, 316
Western Conduit Company, Youngstown, I, 702
Western Conduit & Manufacturing Company, Harvey, Illinois, I, 702
Western Pennsylvania, I, 64
Western Reserve, Survey of, authorized (1786), I, 31; Connecticut's title to clouded, I, 32; grant of "Fire Lands" to Revolutionary sufferers, I, 33; Connecticut purchasers of, I, 36; extent of unknown, I, 38; trustees of, I, 38; divided into shares, I, 39; proprietors' terms of purchase, I, 40; survey commenced under Moses Cleaveland, I, 42; trip of Cleaveland surveying party to, I, 44; Cleaveland surveying party lands at Port Independence, I, 47; first settlement, I, 48; surveyors commence work, I, 48; delays in survey of, I, 50; second surveying party organized for, I, 51; eastern part of, surveyed, I, 52; townships equalized, second draft of lands, I, 53; third and fourth draft of lands, total acreage in, I, 54; refuses allegiance to Federal Government, I, 56; Connecticut cedes civil rights over to Federal Government (1800), I, 57; first justices of the peace in, I, 58; made part of Northwest Territory, I, 106; first mail routes and postmasters, I, 114; pioneer days of the, I, 118; usual routes from East to West, I, 119; method for apportioning land holdings, I, 122; its strict religious observances, I, 123; different state contributions, I, 124; politics of, I, 145, 148; intensely anti-slavery, I, 149; "underground stations in," I, 150; northern route to, abandoned for southern, I, 159; created into Trumbull county, I, 160; first resident of, elected to Congress, I, 171; revival of immigration (1818), I, 176; first government mail to, reaches Warren, I, 411
Western Reserve Bank, Warren, first bank in Western Reserve, I, 414, 437; changed to First National Bank, I, 438
Western Reserve Bank Building, Warren, I, 437
Western Reserve Chronicle, I, 178, 420, 462, 463
Western Reserve Democrat, I, 463
Western Reserve National Bank, I, 439
Western Reserve Seminary, West Farmington, I, 641
Western Reserve Steel Company, I, 712
Western Reserve Transcript, I, 462, 463
Western Star Lodge No. 21, Free and Accepted Masons, Canfield and Youngstown, I, 389
West Farmington, I, 640, 641
West Farmington Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
West Federal Street, I, 257
Westlake, Covington, I, 678; III, 479
Westlake, C. & Company, I, 676
Westlake Rolling Mills, I, 678
Westlund, Emil, I, 319
West Mecca, I, 637
West Mecca Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Westminster Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, I, 304
Westover, Lowell G., II, 347
Westover, Roy, III, 613
West Penn Oil Company, I, 596, 773
West Side Community Auxiliary, American Red Cross, I, 798
Westville, I, 593
Westwood, Horace, I, 328
Wetmore, Mrs. Phil, I, 785
Wettach, E. D., I, 326
Wharton, O. P., I, 348, 350
Wheat, Murray C., I, 804
Wheatlake, S. K., I, 328
Wheeler, Aaron, I, 58
Wheeler, Fred F., II, 17
Wheeler, Joseph L., I, 379, 396; III, 790
Wheeler, Simeon, I, 617
Whelan, R. E., I, 781
Whelan, William J., sketch of, I, 334, 335
Wherry, J. I., I, 454
Whiskey Rebellion, I, 64, 66
White, A. P., I, 725, 726
White, Charles, I, 440
White, Charles F., I, 526
White, Elijah, I, 608
White, G. A., I, 718
White, Henry, I, 304
White, Herbert E., III, 561
White, Homer C., III, 755
White, Hugh, I, 90

White, James, I, 462
White, John A., III, 760
White, John B., III, 504
White, Philo, I, 91, 92, 95
White, William G., I, 304
Whitehead, Morgan T., III, 739
Whiteleather, W. F., I, 593
Whitenack, G. M., I, 304
Whiteside, Frank P., III, 677
Whiteside, James N., II, 299
Whiteside, Thomas H., I, 339; II, 303
Whitham, J. D., I, 514
Whiting, H. R., I, 308
Whitla, J. P., I, 719
Whitmarsh, W. T., I, 447
Whitney, Aaron, I, 755
Whittier, Diament, I, 614
Whittlesey, Charles, I, 196, 425
Whittlesey, Elisha, I, 106, 167, 191, 340, 341, 466; sketch of, I, 559
Whittlesey, William W., sketch of, I, 341
Whitslar, F. S., I, 339, 375
Whitslar, Grant S., I, 338
Wick, Caleb B., I, 182, 274, 358, 395, 671, 673
Wick, Charles J., I, 359
Wick, Dennick M., I, 359; II, 258
Wick, E. Mason, I, 348, 359; III, 668
Wick, Frank P., III, 679
Wick, Fred H., I, 723
Wick, George D., 360, 706, 725; III, 645
Wick, Mrs. George D., I, 337, 387
Wick, George D., Jr., III, 539
Wick, Henry, I, 115, 182, 512, 653, 679, 684, 692, 694, 722, 844; II, 51
Wick, Henry, Jr., I, 671
Wick, Henry K., I, 395, 730; III, 691
Wick, Hugh B., I, 182, 359, 671
Wick, James L., II, 257
Wick, James L., Jr., III, 679
Wick, John C., I, 359, 376, 722, 730; III, 484
Wick, Mrs. John C., I, 379
Wick, Louise, I, 788
Wick, Myron C., I, 304, 336, 359, 673, 692, 722; II, 7
Wick, Paul, I, 182, 359, 671, 722, 744; III, 717
Wick, Philip, I, 718, 723; II, 7
Wick, Phoebe, I, 287
Wick, Ralph J., I, 673
Wick, William, I, 113, 115, 568; sketch of, I, 302; death of, I, 303
Wick & Ridgeway Iron Company, I, 673
Wick, Arms & Company, I, 675
Wick, Bentley & Company, I, 480
Wick Bros. Trust Company, I, 360
Wick National Bank, I, 359
Wick Park, I, 402
Wickham, H. Hugh, II, 251
Wieland, Adam, I, 586
Wier, William, I, 175
Wilcox, Daniel, I, 640
Wilcox, Elanson, I, 320
Wilcox, H. J., I, 650
Wilcox, Paul G., III, 553
Wildman, C. M., I, 628
Wilhelm, Jacob, I, 589
Wilkerson, Frederick D., III, 641
Wilkerson, Mrs. Fred D., I, 337
Wilkes, Wilkinson & Co., I, 181, 722
Wilkin, Frank E., I, 371; II, 173
Wilkin, R. C., I, 510
Wilkins, Charles F., II, 52
Wilkins, Charles M., I, 460
Wilkins, C. L., I, 782
Wilkinson, R. H., Jr., II, 25
Wilkison, H. L., I, 740
Wilkoff, D. J., I, 741
Wilkoff, Isaac, II, 46
Wilkoff, Leo S., II, 133
Wilkoff, L. C., I, 741
Wilkoff, Samuel, II, 45
Wilkoff, William, I, 741; II, 48
William McKinley Post No. 106, American Legion, I, 802
Williams, Alfred A., II, 336
Williams, Arthur H., II, 363
Williams, Byron, I, 349
Williams, B. Frank, III, 504
Williams, Curtis C., I, 802; II, 284
Williams, David, I, 610
Williams, D. F., I, 355
Williams, D. R., I, 782
Williams, Frank A., I, 749; III, 406
Williams, Frank B., I, 335, 346
Williams, Fred, I, 492
Williams, George J., I, 274
Williams, Harry, I, 361, 363, 432, 793
Williams, Harry M., I, 571
Williams, Harry W., I, 517; III, 516
Williams, H., I, 605
Williams, James, I, 208
Williams, John, I, 618; II, 364
Williams, John I., I, 359, 672
Williams, John, Jr., I, 710
Williams, Joseph F., II, 396
Williams, Martin L., II, 287
Williams, Richard, I, 520
Williams, Thomas C., III, 784
Williams, Walter, I, 592
Williams, Wesley, I, 579
Williams, William, I, 276
Williams, William A., II, 335
Williams, William T., II, 34
Williams, W. J., I, 508
Williamson, David, I, 18
Williamson, James D., 1, 448
Williamson, Joseph, I, 114
Williamson, Joseph, II, 144
Williamson, Joseph D., II, 144
Williamson, Pyatt, II, 144
Williamson, Warren P., I, 114; II, 144
Williamson, Warren P., Jr., II, 144
Willis, Frank B., I, 483
Willo, John A., III, 796
Willo, Michael, I, 365; III, 790
Willoughby, John R., III, 658

Willoughby township, Lake county, I, 42, 53
Wilmot, Randall, an eccentric of Braceville, I, 620
Wilms, William, I, 731
Wilson, I, 89, 99
Wilson, Allen, III, 757
Wilson, Caroline M., I, 462
Wilson, Colwell P., I, 481, 739; II, 193
Wilson, David M., I, 341
Wilson, D. A., I, 524
Wilson, Ellen S., II, 74
Wilson, E. M., I, 344
Wilson, George C., II, 74
Wilson, Horace L., I, 499
Wilson, Isaac, I, 585
Wilson, James P., I, 241, 343, 378; II, 346
Wilson, Levi B., I, 304
Wilson, William, I, 115, 638; II, 235
Wilson, William G., III, 572
Wilson, Woodrow, I, 483
Wilson, W. G., I, 725
Wilson Avenue Baptist Church, I, 316
Wilson Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church (see Marion Heights M. E. Church), I, 307
Wilson Manufacturing Company, I, 740
Wiltsie, C. H., II, 17
Windle, Henry J., III, 429
Winfield, T. A., I, 479
Winfield, William C., I, 748; II, 350
Winfield Manufacturing Company, I, 747
Wing, Marcus T. C., I, 309
Wingert, Willis, I, 577
Winnagle, Roscoe S., III, 708
Winsworth, John G., I, 275
Winter, Charles F., III, 747
Winter, Robert McC., I, 352; III, 684
Winters, Doctor, I, 446
Winthrop, John, I, 25
Wire, Clark H., I, 598
Wire, L. V., I, 598
Wirt, Benjamin F., I, 364; II, 306
Wirt, Peter, I, 319
Wirt, William, I, 201, 202
Wirt, W. W., I, 574
Wirt Family, II, 306
Wise, R. D., I, 647
Wise Coal Company (1875): daily coal mining capacity 250 tons, I, 770
Wiseman, J. P., I, 639
Wolcott, Alfred, I, 92, 96, 100, 114, 351, 547, 638, 642
Wolcott, Caroline, I, 640
Wolcott, Erastus, I, 640
Wolcott, Frederick, I, 571
Wolcott, Isaac, I, 559
Wolcott, Josiah, I, 640
Wolcott, Lewis, I, 640
Wolcott, Lucretia, I, 443
Wolcott, L. C., I, 601
Wolcott, Newton A., III, 539
Wolcott, O. L., I, 464
Wolcott, Theodore, I, 640
Wolf, Emanuel, I, 388
Wolf, Frederick N., I, 524
Wolfcalé, Howard F., III, 675
Wolff, John K., II, 121
Wolff, John K. & Sons, II, 121
Wolff, Orin C., II, 122
Wolff, Ralph A., II, 122
Woltz, James M., II, 63
Wolves and Panthers, I, 138
Wonders, A. E., I, 460
Wood, Charles L., I, 677; III, 410
Wood, James, I, 603, 686
Wood, James & Company, I, 181
Wood, William A., Mower & Reaper Works, I, 675
Wood Street Plan, I, 253
Woodard, Harvey J., I, 731; II, 73
Woodbridge, John E., I, 175; sketch of, I, 334
Woodbridge, Timothy, I, 332, 335, 395
Woodbridge William, I, 274
Woodford, Darius, III, 753
Woodford, Isaac, I, 616
Woodford, Marshall, I, 464; death of, I, 465
Woodland Avenue Evangelical Lutheran Congregation, Youngstown, I, 318
Woodman, Thaddeus F., I, 398
Woodrow, William, I, 628
Woodruff, Alfred E., I, 615
Woodruff, Ephraim T., I, 637, 645
Woodruff, John, I, 566; recollections of, I, 841; his tribute to McKinley, I, 843
Woodruff, J. A., I, 448
Woodruff, Robert E., III, 452
Woods, Daniel B., sketch of, I, 460
Woods, Emil C., III, 526
Woods, Thomas, I, 781
Woods, William, I, 311
Woods, J. R., I, 442, 460
Woodside, Clifford M., III, 506
Woodward, Thomas W., III, 772
Woodward, T., I, 750
Woodworth, Charles H., II, 147
Woodworth, Lane & Company's Glass Roofing Works, I, 675
Woodworth, Laurin D., I, 342
Woodworth (Steamtown), I, 574, 587
Woolf, A. J., I, 348
Woolf, H. J., I, 586
Woolf, Howard J., III, 423
Woolfe, Henry G., I, 229
Woolley Jeremiah R., I, 241, 264, 363; II, 255
World War: Youngstown and Mahoning valley in, I, 244; The Mahoning Valley in, I, 775-809; Youngstown enlistment office opened for officers, I, 778; first units to enter Federal service, I, 779; military leaders from Mahoning and Trumbull counties, I, 780; selective service system in Mahoning and Trumbull counties, I, 781; operations of selective service

boards in Mahoning Valley, I, 782; man and material power mobilized in Mahoning Valley, I, 783; humanitarian work in Mahoning County, I, 784; Mahoning war chest fund, I, 790, 791, 792; Liberty Bond subscriptions in Mahoning County, I, 793; humanitarian work in Trumbull county, I, 796; Trumbull County War Chest, I, 799; Liberty Bond Campaigns in Trumbull county, I, 800, 801; record of its dead from the Mahoning Valley, I, 802-805; general history of, I, 806-809
Wormer, Charles, I, 507
Wright, Ewing, I, 634
Wright, E. G. I, 749
Wright F. S., I, 607
Wright, James, I, 553
Wright, Leslie C., II, 143
Wright, Thomas, I, 166
Wrightnour, J. S., I, 447
Wurtemberger,, Lewis O., I, 480; II, 18
Wyandots, I, 13
Wyatt, Ezra, I, 166
Wymer, Adam L., II, 356
Wyoming Valley; quarrel over between Pennsylvania and Connecticut, I, 27; court decides against Connecticut claims to, I, 28; massacre in, I, 28

Yager, Ensign, III, 700
Yager, George, III, 400
Yager, J. Mandus, III, 549
Yale School, I, 300
Yambert, Henry, I, 509
Yankee Run, I, 615
Yankee Run Oil and Gas Company, I, 615
Yellow Creek, first iron ore found on, I, 174
Yellow Creek Furnace, I, 472
Yellow Creek Park, I, 498, 499
Yellow Creek Massacre, I, 141
Yengling, Ralph W., I, 337; II, 69
Yeomans, Albert, I, 459
Yerian, S. H. I, 318
Yocum, Richard R., I, 325
Yoder, John, I, 546; II, 79
York, L. E., I, 592
Young, Arthur G., II, 168
Young, Mrs. A., I, 337
Young, Charles C., I, 91
Young, Garrettson, I, 341, 344
Young, Henry, II, 313
Young, John, I, 58, 90, 92, 96, 103, 104, 117 403, 409, 627, 676; leads surveying party to site of Youngstown, I, 95; property disputes with Daniel Sheehy, I, 100
Young, John P., I, 741
Young, Louis H., III, 453
Young, Mrs. Robert P., I, 794
Young, Wilber B., II, 168
Young, William C., I, 112
Young & Webb, I, 686
Young Men's Christian Association, Youngstown, I, 256, 383; World War campaign of, I, 792
Young Women's Christian Association, Youngstown, I, 256, 385
Young Women's Christian Association, Warren, I, 467
Youngstown, I, 56, 58, 89, 103, 159, 161, 185, 189, 341; Council Rock, Lincoln Park, I, 12; in 1798, I, 54; John Young purchases site of Youngstown, I, 90; founding of, I, 95; site of, I, 96; first log house built on site, I, 97; acquires name of Young's Town, I, 102; platted, present corporate limits, I, 103; settlers refuse to recognize "Jefferson county," Northwest territory, I, 103; pioneer lawyers of, I, 106; first recorded birth in, I, 112; first church in, I, 113; first brides of, I, 114; first industry of, I, 114; first postmaster of, I, 114; land titles of 1800-1810, coming from John Young, I, 116; first settlement of Mahoning Valley, I, 122; from 1802-1840, I, 158-179; why Warren defeated it in county seat fight, I, 160; settlers of, 1803-1810, I, 175; school system developed (1818-1826), I, 176; first iron manufacturing in township, I, 177; on line of Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal (1839), I, 178; from 1840 to 1865, I, 180; its pioneer industry, I, 182; chartered as village (1848), I, 191; first village election and extension of limits, I, 192; 1840-1860, I, 193; its part in the Civil war, I, 194; Civil war dead from, I, 198; from 1865 to 1890, I, 200; seven years of growth (1866-1873), I, 201-206; street improvements, I, 201; city of the second class, I, 202; its fire department, I, 203; its water works, I, 204; contests county seat with Canfield, I, 206; county seat moved from Canfield to, I, 208; provides funds for county buildings, I, 209; finally gets county records, I, 211; courts sustain, in county seat contest with Canfield, I, 211; general sewer system, I, 212, 213; prolonged industrial strike, I, 214; petitions for corporate expansion, I, 216; its municipal limits extended (1889), I, 217; adopts commission form of government (1891), I, 219; from 1890 to 1910, I, 218-237; great strike of 1892, I, 220; boom of 1899-1900, I, 229; in Spanish-American war, I, 226; filtration plant installed, I, 232; Berlin storage basin for water supply; I, 233; home coming week of June, 1908, I, 236; from 1910 to 1920, I, 238; great flood of

March, 1913, I, 239; city made co-extensive with township, I, 241; water supply increased by completion of Milton reservoir, I, 243; steel district created, I, 251; civic improvements (1918-1920), I, 251; general description of, I, 257; civil government in, I, 260; civil township of, I, 260; village charter, and extension of limits, I, 261; first city (second class) government, I, 262; population, corporate extension (1870-1890), I, 263; Board of City Commissioners abolished, I, 264; spreads over Youngstown township and portions of Coitsville and Boardman township (1913-1917), I, 266; pioneer in motorizing Fire Department, I, 282; resident householders of township (1826), I, 284; its first Board of Education and System (1849), I, 287; its superintendents of schools, I, 288, 290, 291; public grade schools of, I, 294; parochial schools, I, 294-300; business colleges, I, 301; its churches; I, 302-330; Presbyterian, I, 302-305; Methodist Episcopal, I, 305-308; Protestant Episcopal, I, 308-311; Roman Catholic, I, 311-313; Greek Catholic, I, 313, 314; Baptist, I, 314-317; Evangelical Lutheran, I, 317-319; Christian, I, 319, 320; United Presbyterian, I, 320-322; Jewish, I, 322-324; Congregational, I, 324, 325; Reformed, I, 325; primitive Methodist churches in, I, 326; miscellaneous, I, 326-330; business activities in, I, 354-356; financial institutions of, I, 356-365; public utilities of, I, 365-373; electrification of, I, 369; public institutions of, I, 374-389; Young Men's Christian Association, I, 256, 383, 792; Knights of Columbus, I, 384; Young Women's Christian Association, I, 256, 385; fraternal societies of, I, 389-395; fraternal societies which own buildings, I, 394; parks and playgrounds, I, 398-402; early industries at, I, 653; first steel plant in operation, I, 692; transfer of Republic Iron & Steel Company's offices from Pittsburg to, I, 709; first street car line in, I, 765; Soldiers' Monument at, I, 843

Youngstown & Southern Railway, I, 371, 763

Youngstown & Northern Railroad Company, I, 716

Youngstown & Sharon Street Railway Company, I, 370

Youngstown & Suburban Railway, I, 371, 373, 764

Youngstown Association of Credit Men, I, 355

Youngstown Board of Commerce (Board of Trade), I, 354

Youngstown Boiler and Tank Company, II, 205

Youngstown Bridge Works, I, 674

Youngstown Car Manufacturing Company, I, 741

Youngstown Carriage Works, I, 675

Youngstown Chamber of Commerce volunteer infantry corps, I, 780

Youngstown Citizens Savings Company, I, 365

Youngstown City Hospital opened, I, 337

Youngstown City Water Works, I, 365-368

Youngstown Clearing House Association, I, 363

Youngstown Commercial, I, 350

Youngstown Consolidated Gas and Electric Company, I, 370

Youngstown Country Club, I, 396, 398

Youngstown Daily News, I, 347

Youngstown Daily Vindicator, I, 813

Youngstown Dental Society, I, 339

Youngstown District, I, 691; welfare work in, I, 717

Youngstown Evening Telegram, I, 347

Youngstown Filtration Plant, I, 366

Youngstown Foundry & Machine Company, I, 749

Youngstown Hebrew Institute, I, 300

Youngstown Hospital, I, 258

Youngstown Hospital Association, I, 335

Youngstown Iron and Steel Company, I, 719, 742; open hearth steel plant at Lowellville, I, 512

Youngstown Iron and Steel Roofing Company, I, 742

Youngstown Iron, Sheet & Tube Company, Struthers, I, 496

Youngstown Iron, Sheet & Tube Company, Youngstown, I, 700

Youngstown Journal, I, 349

Youngstown Labor Record, I, 349

Youngstown Library Association incorporated, I, 375

Youngstown Lodge No. 55, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, I, 391

Youngstown Manufacturing Company, Struthers, I, 496

Youngstown Mill (now Upper Union Carnegie Steel Company), I, 715

Youngstown Morris Plan Bank, I, 357, 363

Youngstown News-Register, I, 346

Youngstown Park and Falls Street Railway Company, I, 370

Youngstown Playground Association, I, 377

Youngstown Post No. 15, American Legion, I, 394

Youngstown Pressed Steel Company, I, 719, 743

Youngstown Printing Company, I, 347
Youngstown Real Estate Exchange Board, I, 351
Youngstown Retail Credit Men's Association, I, 356
Youngstown Retail Grocers and Meat Dealers Association, I, 356
Youngstown Rolling Mill Company, I, 671, 676
Youngstown Savings and Banking Company, I, 362
Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company, I, 530, 533; Youngstown, four furnaces, daily capacity 500 tons, I, 668; Hubbard, two furnaces, daily capacity 350 tons, I, 521, 668; Ohio's leading industrial corporation, I, 700; plant extensions of 1909-15, I, 702; expansion of plant in 1915-17, I, 703; expansion of plant in 1916-17, I, 704; its total products and by-products, I, 705; its personnel and subsidiaries, I, 706; subscriptions by, to War Chest Fund, I, 792
Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company Emergency Hospital, I, 531
Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company Hospital, East Youngstown, I, 535
Youngstown Spike Works, I, 675
Youngstown State Bank, I, 363
Youngstown Steel Car Company, I, 740, 741
Youngstown Steel Castings Company, I, 749
Youngstown Steel Company, I, 712, 732
Youngstown Street Railway Company, I, 369, 370, 765
Youngstown Telegram, I, 345, 347
Youngstown Town Pump, I, 825
Youngstown Township, Mahoning county, I, 42, 53, 106, 114, 520; map of (1797), I, 91
Youngstown Tribune, I, 346
Youngstown Trunk Manufacturing Company, Girard, I, 504
Youngstown Vindicator, I, 347
Youngstown Young Men's Christian Association, I, 256, 383, 791, 792
Youngstownske Slovenske Noviny, I, 349

Zabel, William C., II, 374
Zaffiro, Vincent, I, 308
Zander, W. F., I, 325
Zedaker, Marcellus W., II, 343
Zellars, E. V., I, 320
Zeller, William J., I, 503; II, 193
Zeller, William H., I, 430, 505
Zenk, Paul H., II, 157
Zimmerman, John, I, 589
Zimmerman, John S., M. D., II, 93
Zimmerman, Lyman, III, 543
Zinn, Elton P., II, 375
Zion Lutheran Church, New Middletown, I, 597
Zipperer, Joseph J., III, 720
Zuercher, C. J., I, 517

Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley

CHAPTER I

PREHISTORIC TIMES AND PEOPLES

A history of the Mahoning Valley must deal chiefly with comparatively recent events. Until white men came here to dwell, about 120 years ago, occurrences in this vicinity must be largely a matter of speculation. There is neither history nor reliable tradition concerning the inhabitants of the vast territory north of the Ohio River and west of the Alleghany Mountains prior to that time. For at least 100 years before the coming of civilized men, there is reason to believe, the Mahoning Valley was not permanently inhabited at all, at least not in the sense that term is usually applied; but was a sort of No Man's Land between savage tribes on the east and west, and between advancing European civilization and the already doomed and slowly receding Indians who had been its occupants.

The region drained by the Mahoning River and its lower reaches, now known as the Big Beaver and Little Beaver rivers, was then, as it is now, a principal gateway between the East and West. This narrow area between the southern shore of Lake Erie and the Ohio, where that river receives the waters of the Beaver and then turns sharply southward on its way to the Father of Waters, affords access to those gaps in the Alleghanies through which this mighty range may be crossed with least effort from the valleys of the Potomac and the Susquehanna, as well as to the great table land into which the Appalachian ranges subside before crossing the northern border of Pennsylvania, a plain extending from Lake Erie to the Hudson River and forms the only break in this mountain chain in its entire course from the Gulf of Mexico to the St. Lawrence. Through these gaps passed numerous trails over which Indian tribes moved backward and forward from time immemorial in pursuit of conquest or better hunting grounds. Through this area came, in flat-bottom boats down the Ohio, or in pack trains over the forest pathways, the first white settlers to locate in this part of the world. Within it may now be found the lines of practically all the great transcontinental railroads of the United States.

The Indians found in possession of the North American continent by Europeans were not its first inhabitants. They had been preceded, perhaps by many races, but certainly by one race which has left indubitable

evidence of its existence. Whether the first inhabitants of America came from Europe or from Asia is a disputed question. There are facts supporting the theory that they were of Eastern origin and came here by way of the Behring Straits. The most widely accepted belief, however, is that the continent was first peopled by men who came here from Northwestern Europe, crossing the Atlantic over an isthmus which is supposed to have existed ages ago between the European and North American continents and to have subsided to form the shallow bed of the North Atlantic Ocean. Both of these theories are founded upon pure speculation. There is not a single positive fact to indicate whence came the first race of which we have definite knowledge, and which is generally known as the Mound Builders, the definite period of its existence, or what became of it. These interesting questions will probably remain forever unanswered, in spite of the industry of scholars and the imagination of writers. Concerning them there is neither history nor legend, and even nature, prone to make amends for the neglect of men by preserving the story of the ages in a more or less intelligible manner, sheds no light that might conduct the historian through the gloom in which they are enveloped.

The Mound Builders must have been a numerous and energetic race. They occupied at one time or another widely separated portions of this continent, a fact proven by their earthworks scattered from the Atlantic to the Pacific and from the Lakes to the Gulf. It is even possible that they were progenitors of the races found in South and Central America, since there is considerable similarity between the monuments of all these peoples. So far as the earthworks found in North America are concerned, there is reason to believe that they were erected by different races, or at least at widely separated periods. Those found within the present limits of Ohio indicate this dissimilarity of origin, and even give evidence of having been erected for widely different purposes. Those in the northern portion are generally lighter and less complicated in construction, and seem to have been intended for purposes entirely unsuited to those in the southern section of the state.

Interesting as are these relics of a forgotten race, it is possible here to refer to them in only the briefest manner. Great as is the temptation to speculate upon their origin and to dilate upon the fascinating story they tell, this must be left to others whose efforts cover a wider field. Volume after volume has been written concerning these earthworks, the authors including students and investigators on both sides of the Atlantic who have devoted many years of patient study to an attempt to solve the problems presented by them. Those who have the time and inclination to pursue the subject farther than it may be followed in this volume will have no difficulty in securing in any well stocked library abundant literature. Nor will they have any difficulty in finding plausible and scholarly arguments to support almost any theory they may care to adopt concerning these remarkable mounds. The subject is discussed in this chapter only because these numerous people at one time undoubtedly roamed over the Mahoning Valley, perhaps lived in it, and certainly had their most populous cities not far from this region.

There are at least twelve thousand separate earthworks in Ohio that are unquestionably the remains of construction by the Mound Builders.

They are divided into two classes, enclosures and mounds around which there were no walls. Of the enclosures, which first challenge attention because of their great size, the ingenuity shown in the design and location, and the tremendous labor that must have been involved in their erection, there are not so many as the mounds. These enclosures, however, exist in all parts of the state. The majority of them are on high ground, but some may be found in valleys. Unquestionably they were intended chiefly for purposes of defense, although some of them may have been used in other ways.

Of these walled areas the best known and fortunately the best preserved, because it has been restored and cared for by the state and the Ohio State Archaelogical Society, is Fort Ancient. The following description of this remarkable fortress is taken from the files of "The Portfolio," a magazine published in Philadelphia more than a century ago. It was printed before the decay of a century and the still more destructive operations of relic hunters and neighboring farmers had opportunity to undo the kindly protection of nature, which had covered these ruins with a mantle of sod and trees, preserving them almost intact for centuries. The work of restoration has been guided largely by this early description, and has, it is believed, preserved the original outlines of Fort Ancient, although its appearance must have been very different when it was occupied by thousands of primitive people and was the metropolis of the race by which it was constructed.

"The site of Fort Ancient is a rolling plateau overlooking the valley of the Little Miami, in central Warren County, Ohio. This plateau is cut off from the surrounding country on one side by the Little Miami River, on another by Randall Run, and on a third by Cowan Creek. On these sides of the work the descent is very abrupt, and in prehistoric times must have been almost perpendicular. The plateau extends into the angle formed by these streams in the form of a narrow, irregular bluff, at least three hundred feet higher than the surrounding valleys. This bluff is, in turn, almost cut off from the mainland by a deep ravine extending into it from the southwest, and beyond this ravine were erected two forts or enclosures, the first of which could be approached only over a very narrow neck, and the second only through the first. Around the entire bluff was built a continuous wall, its outlines conforming to those of the level surface and having a length of three and one-half miles.

"This wall was constructed of earth taken from within it, and the excavation evidently formed a moat. In the wall were seventy-two openings, directly in front of each being a mound, so placed as to block the opening, or leave only narrow passageways around the elevation into the fort. The main entrance was long and narrow. It contained a much larger mound, and the passageways around this mound were long and intricate. In this entrance has been found an incredible quantity of human bones, perhaps those of assailants or defenders slain during attacks and buried on the spot. Besides this burial ground, the main north division of the fort, which was separated by a wall from the other portion, contains the largest cemetery found anywhere among the works of the Mound Builders. Outside the walls at various points are found many

groups of skeletons, these suggesting the possibility that they also were those of enemies slain in an attempt to capture the fortification. Evidently Fort Ancient was the scene of many desperate conflicts, and it may have been the point where the Mound Builders made their last stand in the face of an invincible enemy."

Surrounding this great enclosure were many once populous villages, probably located there so as to be in close proximity to the fort, to which their inhabitants may have fled when attacked by some other more warlike people. It is generally believed that Fort Ancient was the principal metropolis of prehistoric times, and that here, surrounded by fertile valleys and depending for protection on its largest and strongest defense work, this ancient people perished, fighting for existence against the inroads of a more skillful and warlike invader, much as did many other nations in history.

More instructive, if less interesting to the imaginative reader, are the mounds, or structures not specially designed for defense. These exist in great numbers and in many sizes. They are especially numerous in the southwestern part of the Ohio Valley, although, as has been seen, they are to be found all over the region north of the Ohio River. Most of these were apparently tombs, although some of them were erected without doubt for other purposes, since they were never used for interment of the dead. From these tombs and the village sites usually found in close proximity to them it is possible to secure data from which we may gain a reasonably accurate idea of the personal appearance, customs and habits of the Mound Builders. Like all primitive peoples, they believed stoutly in a future existence, and associated with it the desires and necessities of mortal life, supplying their dead, especially those of more than ordinary rank, with all sorts of foods and utensils for use in the life to come. Because of this we get from these burial mounds rather full information of how their builders lived, what they ate, what they wore, and how they armed themselves for offense and defense. This is the sum of their story, and this was preserved only by accident. They had no written language and have left no evidence that they communicated their thoughts in any way other than by the spoken word, if we except the ruins which are supposed to have been signal towers so arranged that a succession of fires built upon them could have carried a message from one end of the Miami Valley to the other.

The Mound Builders usually cremated their dead, so far as they could do so in open fires. They interred the bones in groups, except in the case of rulers or chiefs, who were buried singly. Around the bones of these was wrapped a coarse cloth, woven from grasses and the bark of trees. In the tombs were placed weapons, implements of war and utensils of all kinds. These were sometimes of copper, iron or gold, but usually of baked clay. It is evident that they worked the metals only by hammering, and knew nothing of smelting ores, securing their iron from meteorites and their other metals from nuggets. Their weapons were usually made of flint, immense quantities of which they had quarried from Flint Ridge, between Newark and Zanesville. Some of metals and materials

found in the tombs were not of local origin, however, but were evidently brought from long distances.

Remains of the villages in which the Mound Builders lived, with apparently more permanence than that shown by the Indians, furnish one of the most fruitful sources of information concerning the habits and customs of this ancient people. These villages, the more populous of which are always found close to forts or walled enclosures, were clusters of tepees, with roofs made of bark or skins. Around these tepees are found burial pits and pits used for refuse and for the storage of food, and these furnish surprisingly clear evidence concerning family life. The food most frequently found consisted of practically the same grains, fruits and nuts which grow in this region today. They also show that the birds and animals then inhabiting this region survived the mischances of centuries far better than did the human beings, for they were much the same in species, size and appearance as those found here by the white settlers. From these village sites we learn that the dog was then a family institution, much as he is today, and that he strongly resembled—in his bones, at least, the Scotch collie. From things found on these sites it is evident also that the Mound Builders had games similar to quoits. There is nothing to indicate that they were convivial in their habits, special vessels indicating the use of wines or liquors not being found; but there is abundant evidence that they smoked tobacco and loved their pipes, just as the devotees of nicotine among us do. They were also fond of ornaments and spent much labor and effort in securing these.

Although a great proportion of the mounds explored were used exclusively for burial purposes, this was not the case with all of them. The burial mounds were usually mere heaps of earth, added to as the need for graves demanded, but many of the ancient earthworks have distinct forms, such as those of birds, or reptiles. It is probable that these were intended and used for religious ceremonies or religious symbols, some of them being also used for the interment of the priesthood and ruling classes. The skeletons found in such mounds usually indicate a higher type of development, and the difference is so marked in some cases as to lead investigators to suspect that the Mound Builders may have been slave owners, or at least enslaved their conquered foes.

The largest and most interesting of the non-sepultural mounds is that known as "The Serpent." This is located on a high and narrow bluff overlooking Brush Creek, in Adams County. It is thirteen hundred feet in length, twenty feet wide at the base, and ten feet high for most of its length. Its outlines are those of a snake stretched along the flat top of the bluff with its head to the west and its mouth opened as if to swallow a peculiar oval-shaped mound erected almost within the jaws. Up to this time explorations have developed absolutely no information concerning the purpose of this huge work beyond the fact that it was not used for burials. The natural conclusion is that it was a religious symbol. Both the trees on its surface and the geological conditions surrounding it indicate that this is probably the oldest of the known prehistoric mounds.

There is no way to ascertain accurately the period at which any of these mounds were erected, or of estimating with any certainty the length of time during which they were in use. From observations concerning the earth formations around them and from the age of trees growing on their summits, students of the question have fixed the time of their abandonment at five hundred to one thousand years before the advent of civilization. The mounds at Marietta were surveyed by settlers in 1788, and the trees growing on them at that time indicated growth of from 289 to 443 years. Perhaps these trees had succeeded others of similar or even greater age. It is, however, safe to estimate the age of these earthworks at not less than five hundred years, admitting that they may be much older. At some other points the measurement of trees is said to indicate that they have been growing for almost a thousand years, and in still other places remains of trees are found that would indicate even a greater age for the mounds on which they stood.

As time goes on and additional information is accumulated concerning the monuments left by this ancient race, students and investigators become more and more inclined toward the belief that they were the progenitors of the American Indians. This is entirely within the range of possibilities, since, among people living as the Indians did, with no fixed habitations and no written language, subject to constant warfare with hostile neighbors and frequently losing their tribal distinctions, the disappearance of all tradition concerning ancestors a thousand years previous might easily be explained. A discussion of this question is not, however, within the province of this work and too much space has already been devoted to this fascinating subject. It must be dismissed with the observation that, whatever theory may finally be accepted to account for the origin and disappearance of the Mound Builders, the facts must remain merely a matter of opinion. We know that such a race once existed; that it had gods and worshiped them; homes and cherished them; vanities and indulged them; was without inclination or skill to record its story for future ages—and this is all we may know with certainty concerning these, probably the first human beings who trod the soil upon which we now live. Over their tombs, altars and fortresses trees have been growing for a thousand years. Over their history hangs, impenetrable, the gloom of ages unlighted by letters. Around their origin, as around their fate, cling the mystery and pathos usually associated in the imagination with things concerning which there are no known facts.

Two elevations believed to have been erected by the Mound Builders are located along the upper Mahoning River, in Trumbull County, but they are small and have never been explored. Two more may be found within the limits of Mahoning County, near Sebring, but they are not in the Mahoning Valley. A small elevation resembling the prehistoric mounds exists in the northeastern section of Youngstown. This is supposed to have been erected by the Mound Builders, but no excavations have been made in it, and its right to be considered as one of their works seems somewhat questionable.

Some curious and utterly inexplicable evidences of the presence of

men other than American Indians have been found in various parts of the Mahoning Valley. While these are chiefly in the form of elevations or excavations in the earth, they are plainly not the work of Mound Builders, and must have been made by people who were here long after the Mound Builders left and yet long before the first settlers came. Near Orangeville, in Hartford Township, Trumbull County, a locality strictly speaking not within the Mahoning Valley but practically a part of it, is a work known locally as "The Old Road." This is an earthen embankment apparently thrown up from excavations along either side for a distance of nearly half a mile. Its direction is straight northeast and southwest for most of the distance, but there are some curves. The first settlers found this embankment covered with forest of apparently the same age as that which surrounded it. Such excavations as have been made give no clue to the origin or purpose of this embankment. In the same locality the first settlers found numerous excavations which had evidently been made for wells, as some of them had been walled up with rough stones. These seemed, from the trees above them, to be of the same age as the embankment above referred to, and are equally without explanation.

Near Austintown several evidences of activities such as the Indians were not known to engage in have been found. These are flat areas covered with stones, beneath which were several feet of flat stones set on edge in a way that must have required great labor as well as some skill and some specific purpose. The settlers found them when they came, and usually regarded them as Indian burying grounds, although the Indians have never been known to bury their dead in this manner elsewhere. It is unfortunate that none of these works has ever been explored.

CHAPTER II

INDIAN TRIBES AND TIMES

Our positive knowledge concerning the prehistoric dwellers in the Mahoning Valley is, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, confined to the fact that they must have disappeared long before Europeans set foot upon this continent. From that time until the beginning of the seventeenth century, a period variously estimated at 500 to 1,000 years, there is neither history nor plausible tradition concerning the occupants of this region. These centuries are, strangely enough, wrapped in obscurity deeper even than that of those preceding them, for not even the speculation inspired by prehistoric mounds suggests their story.

DeSoto's ill-starred expedition to and beyond the Mississippi, about 1520, with the earliest explorations along the Atlantic coast, have left some definite information concerning the aborigines of the eastern and southern sections of the United States; but these chronicles, crude and unsatisfactory at their best, throw no light upon the situation west of the Alleghanies. The first adventurers into this region found savages who expressed neither knowledge nor curiosity concerning the ruined earthworks all about them, and apparently had no legends in regard to the people who had constructed these works. They were of the race found by Columbus and misnamed Indians, because he imagined them to be dwellers of the Indies, and were entirely similar to the savages already well, if not favorably, known to the settlers on the Atlantic coast.

Ethnologists have named this the Red Race and classified it into three groups under the names of Algonquin, Kuskhogean and Siouan. They assign the Algonquins to the region east of the Alleghanies from the Carolinas to Hudson's Bay; the Kuskhogeans to the Gulf coast, mainly east of the Mississippi, and the Sioux to the territory north of the Arkansas River and west of the Mississippi. With the last named group are usually included the tribes in the far Southwest and Southern California. In these groups were scores of tribes. Any attempt to name or locate these geographically would be foreign to our task and merely confusing, since they were constantly changing their tribal appellations, their places of abode and the extent of their dominions. It is fairly certain, however, that the Indians between the Lakes and the Ohio, for centuries before white men entered this region, were of Algonquin stock, with perhaps an admixture of the Kuskhogean along the southern border. What tribes were located in this neighborhood we shall presently see.

Among the American Indians were a number of confederacies, generally more or less temporary and usually formed only for the purpose

of defense. The most notable of these was the Iroquois Confederacy, which will be referred to with some particularity because it was destined to have a far reaching effect on the history of this country through becoming a factor in the momentous decision as to whether the North American continent was to be developed under Latin influences, or whether it was to enjoy the more wholesome civilization of the Anglo Saxons. The Iroquois Confederacy was apparently in existence when the first European settlements were made on the Atlantic coast, and it continued unbroken and powerful until near the close of the French and English war, 1755-59. It was known as "The Long House," from the long tepees in which its tribes dwelt, and also as the "Five Nations." The latter designation arose from the fact that it was originally composed of the Seneca, Cayuga, Onondaga, Oneida and Mohawk tribes, occupying the great plain between the Lakes and the Hudson River. Later the Tuscarora nation was admitted to the confederacy, which was thenceforward known as "The Six Nations."

This confederation was the most enduring, most powerful and most aggressive combination in the entire history of the American Indians, and seems to have been equally well adapted for defense and offense, although its fame rests chiefly on its conquests. Much of what we know concerning this remarkable union of savages, which has even been said by some writers to have served as a model for the organization of the colonies, is obtained from the Jesuit "Relations," extensive, although somewhat fragmentary, writings of the French missionaries who labored for more than a century among its constituent tribes and strove with equal zeal for the glory of God and the aggrandizement of France, risking their lives and enduring dangers and discomforts with courage and fortitude beyond the understanding of those who do not appreciate the lofty motives inspiring them.

During the first half of the seventeenth century the Iroquois attacked the Hurons, Neuters and other tribes on the northern shore of Lake Erie, driving them westward 1,000 miles and establishing dominion over their lands. They also made war on the New England tribes, the Delawares and the Adirondacks, bringing these tribes into more or less subjection. Their next conquest, with which this narrative is most concerned, was that of the Eries, a powerful tribe at one time master of the region between the Ohio River and Lake Erie. These Indians were called by the Jesuits the Riquerhonnons, by the French the Cats, and by the Iroquois the Erigas. The "Relations" tell us that in 1655 they were utterly destroyed by the Iroquois, who descended on them in a flotilla of canoes, landing at Presque Isle, now the City of Erie. The Eries were driven to their last stand at the "Place of the Panther," some miles inland, at which they had a strong palisade. Although the Iroquois were armed with guns, which they had obtained from the Dutch and English, they were unable to make headway against the showers of poisoned arrows rained upon them until they brought inland their light canoes, carried these upturned over their heads and thus reached the palisade. Then they stood the canoes on end, mounted the cross bars and overcame the Erie defense. Most of the Erie braves

were slain, together with hundreds of their women and children. The men who escaped were driven into the forest and the other captives absorbed into the Iroquois tribes, a method these crafty Indians had of making good their losses in war. The other side of this story, as told by the Iroquois, is that the Eries had planned to destroy the Senecas, and that their plot was revealed by a Mohawk squaw who had been captured and married by an Erie brave. Acting on her information the Confederacy rallied its warriors and fell upon the Erie host as it approached the Seneca lands on the Genesee River, surprising and annihilating it. The victors are entitled to their statement, but their history lends probability to the tale of the Jesuits. It is certain that after this date the Eries disappeared from history as a nation, and the Confederacy claimed dominion over the lands they had occupied, including the region of the Mahoning River. Nor did this end its conquests in the West. Marching its warriors through the territory of the Eries in 1680, the Confederacy made a treaty with the Miami nation, on the Maumee River, took as guides a hundred Miami braves, and fell upon the Illini, or Illinois tribe, which occupied the Wabash. This furious onslaught destroyed the Illinois, leaving their villages filled with dead and in desolation such as moved to pity the French missionary Joliet, who came on the scene soon afterward and who has left as a record of this affair a masterpiece of tragic description. The Iroquois then returned to the Miamis, picked a quarrel with these Indians and drove them southward over the divide to their allies on the Big and Little Miamis. On their way back to the East, they attacked the Shawnees and other Indians along the Ohio, forcing them, with the Miamis, to appeal to the French for help, but failing to conquer them as they had conquered the Eries and the Illinois. In the meantime these fierce and rapid warriors had subjugated the Andastes, a tribe which occupied the banks of the Allegheny River and the territory east to the headwaters of the Susquehanna.

From this time onward fear of the Iroquois existed among the Ohio Indians. Without openly admitting domination of the Confederacy, they exercised constant care to avoid provoking these fierce and bloodthirsty warriors from the East. Consequently, the claim of the Iroquois to dominion over the lands between the Lakes and the Ohio, while never acknowledged by the native tribes, was respected by them to the extent that they never attempted to locate permanently on these lands, especially that portion of them which later became the Connecticut Western Reserve. It is probable that they hunted over this section and perhaps occupied parts of it at various times, but evidently they had no permanent villages farther east than the Muskingum or farther north than a few miles up that river. The fact that the Iroquois claims had a certain standing is proven by the treaty made with the Senecas and Mohawks at Buffalo, on June 23, 1796, when General Moses Cleaveland purchased from these tribes a title to the lands in the Western Reserve before he began to survey it.

A further indication of the fear in which the Ohio Indians held the Iroquois was their hesitation and division at the outbreak of the French

and English war. Some of these tribes favored the English, but the greater portion of them took no part at the beginning. The Delawares and Shawnees allied themselves rather indifferently with the British, certain chiefs in these tribes having warned Washington of the ambush at Braddock's Field. After the destruction of Braddock's army, however, the Indians on the Ohio and those farther west openly made cause with the French, because they then believed that the latter would be powerful enough to defend them against the Iroquois, who were allied with the English at the beginning of the struggle. Again, when Forbes approached the French fort at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela and it looked as if the French were losing ground in the war, the Indians deserted De Ligneri, forcing him to burn Fort Duquesne and abandon that important post. In explanation of this wavering policy of the Delawares and Shawnees it should be remembered that the French and Iroquois were enemies from the time that Champlain first defeated the Mohawks on the banks of the lake to which he gave his name, killing several of their chiefs and frightening their warriors with his "fire sticks," a weapon then unknown to the Indians. This was in 1615, and the French victory over the proud Mohawks was never forgiven. Even the Jesuits, who labored among the tribes of the Confederacy more ardently than anywhere else, were never able to make headway because of the enduring hatred of these tribes for everything reminding them of this humiliation.

This matter has been referred to at some length because it sheds light on the absence of any regularly organized tribes in this rich section, where the fertility of the corn fields and the abundance of game and fish would naturally have led to permanent villages. The first white men to penetrate this region found here scattered bands of Indians whom they called Mingoes, although some of these bands were evidently not properly classified by that term. The Mingoes were adventurous individuals and refugees from the Iroquois tribes, chiefly Senecas. They seem to have had no acknowledged tribal organization of their own, but to have banded together in this wilderness to escape the strict regulations that governed the confederated tribes. The other Indians found among them were probably remnants of various tribes who were permitted, because of their servility and lack of pugnacity, to reside in this region, perhaps as much because the corn patches cultivated by their squaws were convenient for the lazy Mingoes as because the latter were not sufficiently organized to drive them out. The conglomeration was not an attractive one, and the early settlers found these Indians cursed with all the vices of civilization, but without the virtues of the neighboring tribes. They were sometimes called Massasaugas, or "blacksnake" Indians, because of their disposition to laziness and basking in the sun.

Of the few bands that can be identified by the meagre accounts left of the first white adventurers into the Western Reserve, one was undoubtedly composed of Caughnewagas, or Connewagas, a small tribe subjugated by the Iroquois farther north and located for a time on Upper Delaware. Others were remnants of the Andastes, and a few were of Delaware origin, although the Delawares of this section were

farther south and west at that time. It is notable that the name of any recognized tribe is not mentioned in such records of Northeastern Ohio as have been preserved, but they were referred to as Mingoes. Such of these Indians as were personally known to the traders were often given names indicating their tribal origin, such as "Onondaga George," who figured in the first legally recognized murder in New Connecticut. It is significant also that the conversations and other communication with the Indians of this band were held in the Seneca language.

The largest of these roving bands of Indians was located at Deerfield and contained about three hundred persons, many of whom were women

Council Rock in Lincoln Park, Around Which Indian Legends Cluster

The rent in this huge boulder is supposed to have been caused by a bolt of lightning during a council of Mahoning Valley Tribes

and children. It had no tribal name other than that of Mingo. These Indians were devoutly hated by the first settlers, but it does not appear that they were greatly feared. They seem to have been lazy, thieving savages, prone to steal, especially when they could steal whisky. At some time the Mahoning Valley was undoubtedly occupied by populous Indian tribes, and numerous legends indicate that it was occasionally the scene of important councils. Such a legend is the story of Council Rock, a huge boulder still one of the curiosities of Lincoln Park, in the City of Youngstown. This legend has been embalmed in a painting in the Mahoning County Courthouse. According to tradition the Indians had gathered in this gorge, as was their annual custom, for a council and feast, when a violent storm occurred. Many trees were blown down and the rock was split by a terrific bolt of lightning, killing many of those who had taken refuge near it. This legend is supported by the fact that Council Rock has evidently been riven in twain by some great

force, as well as by the fact that the earliest settlers here found that an unusually large Indian cornfield occupied the land along the river at the mouth of this gorge. The rock may have been rent by its own weight as it settled in its bed, and the cornfields may have been due to the fact that the land at that point was rich and easily cleared. At any rate, no Indian councils were held in this locality since white men were here to observe the facts.

As to the Indians occupying lands other than the Mahoning Valley during the first half of the eighteenth century, there is considerable well authenticated information. They were numerous and belonged to well defined tribes. About the middle of that century troublous times among them began and from that time forward there was much shifting of locations, ending finally in their removal west of the Indian line established by General Anthony Wayne after the battle of Fallen Timbers and their rapid disappearance from this side of the Mississippi. At the beginning of the seventeenth century the Wyandots, formerly the Hurons and Neuters, occupied the western banks of the Sandusky and territory north and west of that river. They had been driven along the northern shore of the Lakes during the winter of 1609 by the fierce Iroquois, and later driven back again by the Sioux, finally crossing the Straits and settling in the locality named. With them were some of the Ottawas, relatives who had shared their misfortunes. The Miamis were located on the rivers of that name, having apparently come southward from the Maumee with the advent of the Wyandots. The Shawnees lived on the banks of the Ohio, from the Scioto eastward, and with them were many of the Delawares, already moving farther west from their temporary home on the Allegheny and Upper Ohio. On the Tuscarawas River were bands of the tribe bearing that name, and over the remainder of the state were scattered small villages composed of Indians whose tribal affiliations are uncertain. The Delawares, or what was left of this once lordly tribe, were located on the Allegheny, the Beaver and the Ohio as far west as the Muskingum, those on the latter river mingling with the Shawnees, who had originally come from the Virginias and were therefore of the same stock as the Delawares. There were some Mingoes scattered through the western portion of the state and along the Ohio, as at Mingo Town, where Washington found in 1770 a village which he described as having twenty cabins and being inhabited by seventy Indians, "all belonging to the Six Nations."

Since there is a general impression, probably erroneous, that the Delawares were the principal occupants of the Mahoning Valley when it was first settled, it may be well here to give some additional information concerning this tribe and its movements since its history became well known. The Delawares were originally known as Lenni Lenape, and were one of the oldest and most honored of the Algonquin tribes when they first came into contact with the Quakers along the Delaware River in 1684. About 1700 these Indians were conquered by the Iroquois, and they then changed their name, adopting that of the river which had been named after a man from the Old World, thus reversing the usual procedure in such matters. They had in the meantime, sold a vast tract of

their lands to Penn, and when he bought from them and the Shawnees the valleys of the Delaware, Cumberland and Susquehanna, they began to feel the pressure of civilization and moved westward, locating on the headwaters of the Susquehanna and the Allegheny, some of them going as far west as the Beaver. At the treaty of Fort Stanwix, the Iroquois, who claimed dominion over the Delawares, again sold their lands to the English, and they were compelled to fare farther west a second time. In this migration they avoided the Mahoning Valley, as this land was claimed by the Iroquois, or Six Nations, and moved around the lower edge of the region, being anxious to avoid locating again on land that their old enemies could dispose of if they should see fit to do so.

The Delawares were at this time divided into three groups, each of which was known by a tribal sign. These groups were the "Monnsys," or "Wolves;" the "Turkeys" and the "Turtles."

The Monnsys were the last to leave the Allegheny, the Turkey group having gone earlier to the Beaver and the Turtles to the Muskingum. Later these tribes appear to have intermingled in a move farther westward, and we hear of them on the Miamis and even on the Wabash. But they never came north from the Ohio into the Mahoning Valley unless it was on temporary visits during such times as the Iroquois were engaged elsewhere in war, or for short hunting expeditions. The Delawares were about the most docile of all the great Indian tribes. They made several treaties with the whites and, strangely enough, kept these treaties, one-sided as they were. Their story, while only a repetition of that of all the aboriginal tribes who melted away before the sturdy and rapacious pioneers, is more pathetic than usual, because the Delawares were at first less given to fierce and savage attacks on settlers, and they yielded their ground only with protests full of feeling and expressing a sense of their utter helplessness, as well as after they had tried very earnestly to arrange some sort of compromise by which they could retain their lands. A striking illustration of their plight is given by the situation in which they found themselves at the beginning of the French and Indian war, and the vacillating course they pursued during that momentous conflict. Between memories of the invasion by English settlers of their hunting grounds, fear of the ancient conquerors of their race in the Confederacy, and distrust of the French policy, they were surrounded with difficulties beyond the power of the Indian mind to solve. This situation is graphically painted by Chief Ackowanothio, made to the English in 1758 and interpreted by Conrad Weiser. As printed in the Pennsylvania Archives this document was as follows:

"Brethren, the English, you wonder at our joining with the French in the present war. Why can't you get sober once and think impartially? Does not the law of nations permit, or rather command us all, to stand upon our guard in order to preserve our lives and the lives of our wives and children, our property and liberty? Let me tell you that was our care; have a little patience!

"I will tell you, brethren, your nation always showed an eagerness to settle our lands. Cunning as they were, they always encouraged a number of poor people to settle on our lands; we protested against it

several times, but without any redress or help. We pitied the poor people; we did not care to make use of force, and indeed some of these people were very good people, and as hospitable as we Indians and gave us share of what little they had, and gained our affection for the most part; but after all we lost our hunting ground, for where one of these people settled, like pigeons, a thousand more would settle, so that we at last offered to sell it, and received some consideration for it: and so it went on until at last we jumped over the Alleghany Hills, and settled on the waters of Ohio. Here we tho't ourselves happy!

"We had plenty of game, a rich and large country that the Most High had created for the poor Indians and not for the white people. Oh how happy did we live here! but alas! not for long! Oh your covetousness for land at the risque of so many poor souls, disturbed our peace again! Who should have thought that that Great King Over the Water, whom you always recommended as a tender father of his people, I say, who should have thought that the Great King should have given away that land to a parcel of covetous gentlemen from Virginia, called the Ohio Company, who came immediately and offered to build forts among us, no doubt, to make themselves master of our lands and make slaves of us. To which we could not agree, notwithstanding their fair words. Onontio [the governor of Canada—Ed.], our Father, heard this with his own ears, went home and prepared, in his turn, to take our lands from us, as we, or some of us, suspected. He made a proclamation to us in the following manner:

"'Children, the King of England has given your lands on Ohio to a company of wicked men in Virginia, who, I hear, are preparing to come and take possession with a strong hand: be on your guard, don't let them make the least settlement on the Ohio; they will in a few years settle the whole; they are as numerous as muskeetos and nits in the woods; if they once get a fast hold, it will not be in your power to drive them away again; if you think you can't keep them off, tell me so, and I will keep them off.'

"Brethren, we never liked the French, but some of the Six Nations, in particular some of the Senecas, came with the French and took possession of the heads of Ohio; we did not like, and therefore sent several messages to them to turn about and go the way they came, to prevent mischief, but to no purpose. The French being numerous, and supported by the aforesaid Senecas and other Indians, we were obliged to be still, and by their craftiness and presents, we were brought over to their side of the question; but a greater number of us stood neuter.

"Now, brethren, when that great General Braddock landed at Virginia, with orders from the King of England, to drive away the French from Ohio, and take possession himself of that fine country for the English; the French did let us know immediately, and told us: Children, now the time is come of which I have often told such an army is coming against you, to take your lands from you and make slaves of you. You know the Virginians; they all come with him. If you will stand your ground, I will fight with you for your lands, and I don't doubt we will conquer them. The French General's words, by the assistance of priests,

had great influence with the Indians on the Ohio, brought the Shawnees over in a body to them, they being wronged in Carolina and imprisoned, and had their chief hanged or put to death in a cruel manner. These Shawnees brought over the Delawares to their measures; they, the Delawares, were drove from their lands, it being sold by the Mohawks, etc., to the New England people, and just then some of those Delawares came to Wyomock, much incensed against the English and were easily brought over to the French and Shawnees.

"Now Brethren, all this, with many other abuses we suffered from our Brethren the English, yet our heart is much afflicted; there remains sparks of love in it toward our Brethren, the English; were we but sure that you will not take our lands on the Ohio, or the west side of the Alleghany Hills from us; we can drive away the French when we please, they have even promised to go off when we pleased, provided we would not suffer the English to take possession of the lands, (for, as the French says) we can never drive you off, you are such a numerous people; and that makes us afraid of your army, which should not have come so nigh us, we don't know what to think of it. We sent messages of peace, you received them kindly, and you sent us messages of peace, we received them also kindly, and sent you back again more stronger words. Why did not your army stay at Rays Town, [at the eastern foot of the Alleghanies.—Ed.] 'till matters had been settled between us? We still suspect you covet our lands on the Ohio, for you have come against us; but we never heard as yet what you intended to do (after you drove away the French) with the forts and lands on the Ohio.

"Brethren, one thing more sticks in our stomach, which is, that we cannot thoroughly believe that you are in earnest to make peace with us, for when we lived amongst you, as sometimes it would happen, that our young men stole a horse, killed a hog, or did some other mischief, you resented it very highly, we were imprisoned, &c. Now, we have killed and taken so many of your people, will you heartily forgive us and take no revenge on us? Now Brethren, consider all these things well, and be assured that we are heartily inclined to make a lasting peace with you."

This remarkable speech was made after the Delawares, having tried in vain to choose the forces which seemed least likely to immediately destroy them, found themselves on the wrong side and with a heavy score to settle with the "English Father" because of their activities on behalf of the French. In pursuit of these activities and spurred, no doubt, by a sense of their wrongs at the hands of the encroaching settlers, they had made many raids, along with other tribes, into the Virginia and Pennsylvania valleys. The expedition under General Forbes, which forced the destruction of Fort Duquesne and ended the pretensions of the French to control of the Ohio Valley, accomplished this result on November 24, 1758, and practically ended the French and English war, although the fall of Quebec did not occur until the following year, Ackowanothio was trying to explain the shortcomings of his people and provide against punishment. He might as well have saved his breath, for the Delawares soon found their new home no safer than the old and before long had

an even more relentless tide set against them in the form of colonial emigration to the Ohio after the Revolutionary war.

After the war with France the English King, realizing that the extension of the colonies westward was likely to create a new empire over which he could not maintain control, issued a decree forbidding settlements west of the headwaters of such rivers as emptied into the Atlantic, and even forbidding land purchases from the Indians east of the mountains without his royal consent. He was as powerless as the Indians to stay the westward tide of empire, however, and the settlers, feeling the need of more elbow room, finding the mild ideas of the Quakers little to their liking, and inflamed with cupidity by descriptions of the lands on both sides of the Ohio as a veritable Garden of Eden, swarmed over the trails from Virginia and Southern Pennsylvania, defying alike Indian tomahawk and regal scepter in order to preempt the banks of the Ohio. They traveled in strong parties and hunted the Indians relentlessly, building rude forts in their forests and appropriating their salt springs and corn fields wherever found. Of course the result was war to the knife, and the years between the fall of Quebec and the defeat of the Indian tribes by Wayne at Fallen Timbers, on the Maumee, were filled with tragedies for both Indians and settlers.

It is impossible to look with anything except regret upon the story of these bloody years. Aside from the fact that their tragedies seem to have been generally avoidable, it is impossible to escape the conviction that both Indians and whites were equally to blame, for the latter were as unchristian in their dealings with the Indians as the Indians were savage in their reprisals. It is some comfort to discover that the arbitrary invasion of their rights which drove the Indians to constantly harry with tomahawk and torch the advance of civilization was carried on chiefly by traders and adventurers, rather than by the pioneers, and that the sturdy men and women who laid the foundations of Ohio's greatness were generally anxious and willing to deal amicably, even if somewhat unfairly, with the original owners of the soil. Likewise the historian is relieved to find that the outrages against the Moravian Missions—an incident in the early history of Ohio that is usually passed over in silence or dwelt upon only briefly—were instigated and perpetrated by traders rather than settlers. Most of the adventurers whose acts of cruelty have stained the history of the Ohio Valley came from the Cavalier colonies and regarded the Indians as mere animals, an attitude which is explainable only when it is compared with their later estimate of the Negroes. It was no fault of theirs either, that slavery was never legally established north of the Beautiful River, and that the soil of the Northwest Territory was made free by the Ordinance of 1787. Nevertheless, not all of the traders and adventurers who were responsible alike for the massacre of the Moravian converts and the constant bloodshed between the Indians and whites were from these colonies. Some of them came from Pennsylvania and were of stock that should have made such things impossible. The Moravians were people of a simple creed. Most of their difficulties came from the fact they were conscientiously opposed to bearing arms and that they opposed the use of intoxicants among their

converts. The crafty traders, finding that these missions invariably destroyed the traffic in rum, lost no opportunity to assail the Moravians, undermining their influence with the Indians by treachery and even resorting to murder and arson against the missionaries and their converts.

There is reason to believe that the Moravians had in their creed the sentiment and poetry that was needed to satisfy the longings of the mystical Indian mind, and that, had they been permitted to continue their work without hindrance, the Red Race might have been absorbed into the new civilization, instead of being destroyed by it; and thus the one unlovely page in the history of this country might have been left unwritten.

For the reason that the fate of the Moravian missions has not been given the attention it deserves, as well as that a few writers have preferred to render injustice to these much wronged people rather than to record a story unpleasant to their readers, a short sketch of these missions and their devoted laborers, the only organized missionaries who sought to Christianize the Indians of the Ohio Valley, will be given. The sect originated in the Palatinate among the Bohemians and Bavarians three centuries ago, as the result of the people becoming disgusted with the fanaticism of church and state alike during that unhappy period. They first appeared in America at a settlement in South Carolina, but were speedily driven from it. Their next missions were on the Delaware, and they also labored among the Mohicans farther north. The Quakers never opposed them, but the fiery Scotch and Irish settlers of the Cumberland Valley accused them of harboring unfriendly Indians and instigating attacks on those settlements, for which reason they were forced to abandon their establishment at Bethlehem. Next they began work among the Delaware Indians at Goshgoshink, on the Allegheny, and later moved westward, establishing themselves near what is now Salem and on the Muskingum, where their settlements were known as Schoenbrun and Gnadenhutten. In this region they were along the direct route between Pittsburgh and Detroit, which was at that time, the troubled period about 1767, much traveled by lawless parties of both Indians and whites. After the outbreak of the Senecas and Shawnees which followed the murder of Logan's family by border ruffians, the Moravians moved to the Upper Sandusky, hoping to find a peaceful refuge where they could pursue their labors among the Indians, with whom they had become strongly intrenched. It was in this last refuge that the final disaster overtook them. On March 7, 1781, the little colony was visited by a band of whites under command of David Williamson. On the pretense that they had encouraged and harbored English and Indian raiding parties from Detroit during the Revolutionary war, the Moravian Indians, with their chief Glichican, were disarmed and herded into two buildings. In these two structures the entire band, consisting of ninety-six men, women and children, were brutally shot to death and the buildings burned. This foul deed was committed by border men led by a border ruffian and chiefly from along the Ohio River. It was without authority or excuse and is one of the most savage and inhuman incidents in the history of the Ohio Valley. After that, the Moravian leaders were discouraged and never re-established their missions among the Ohio Indians. Some of their descendants and settlers who followed them West

located on the Sandusky, where traces of their religion and customs may be found to this day.

The close of the Revolutionary war gave renewed impetus to the settlement of the Ohio Valley, increased the troubles with the Indians, and brought about conditions that soon culminated in the practical expulsion of the natives from all of the territory now included within the boundaries of Ohio. As soon as the independence of America was acknowledged, the new government adopted a stern policy against unauthorized settlements beyond the Ohio, but it was unable to restrain the impatience of its people, many of whom had acquired roving habits by service in the army and all of whom were filled with ambition to preempt fertile lands at a cost of little or nothing in money, even though at the risk of their lives. These adventurous spirits climbed the mountains on foot or in wagons and descended the Ohio in flat boats, fighting off parties of Indians on both sides of the river, and landing where they saw fit.

Settlements soon lined the banks of the Ohio and began to extend up the Muskingum, the Scioto and the two Miamis. Gen. William Lytle states that in 1780 one party of sixty-three flat boats, containing more than 1,000 persons, descended the Ohio to the point where Cincinnati now stands, landing some distance above the city more than 500 armed men, who attacked the Indians and put them to flight, following them into the forest four or five miles. Repeatedly troops were sent down from Pittsburgh to drive off the squatters, and in 1785, a number of those on the west side of the Ohio refused to move until forced to do so. Even at that these hardy, tenacious settlers returned to their lands as soon as the soldiers left. There were at this time scores of scattered houses along the Muskingum, the Scioto and Hockhocking. The Miamis were not invaded so freely, as the Indians there put up a desperate and long continued fight which small parties were unable to overcome. It was only after land grants had been regularly made and large colonies organized that the fertile lands in what was then known as "the slaughter house of the Miamis" were appropriated and settled.

Until almost at the close of the eighteenth century the Mahoning Valley was without settlers, even though it harbored few Indians, chiefly because Connecticut stoutly claimed the territory and squatters were deterred from invading it by the fear that they would have later to give up their lands or pay for them. One tract in the Mahoning Valley, very valuable because it contained salt springs and was a source of that scarce and desirable mineral used by both whites and Indians for many miles in every direction, was preempted, however, and the Government was later compelled to send soldiers to drive off the invaders and destroy their cabins. This tract was later acquired by General Parsons.

Such were the conditions under which a large part of the State of Ohio was settled. They made the hard life of the unbroken forest still harder, and would have been sufficient to discourage occupation by any except people with the daring and determination which characterized those who finally conquered both nature and the Indians and laid in the wilderness the firm foundations of a state now among the most prosperous, progressive and important in the Union.

CHAPTER III

LATIN OR ANGLO-SAXON

The title to all the lands of North America rested originally, so far as history goes, with the Indian tribes occupying them when Europeans first became aware that there was such a continent. Whether this title was morally any better than that acquired by the successors in ownership to these Indians may be questioned, for it was probably secured in much the same way. After all the moral law has never determined the ownership of any considerable portion of the earth's surface, so far as nations are concerned. The rule that "he shall take who hath the power, and he shall keep who can," has prevailed throughout history. Nor is there reason to expect that it will ever be otherwise, much as we may hope from the treaty of Versailles and the new code of international ethics, for the enforcement of which a League of Nations is proposed. It will be wise, therefore, to pass over the moral right of Europeans to occupy this part of the world and confine ourselves to a brief discussion of the more or less legal titles on which it was claimed by several nations when history began in the region northwest of the Ohio River. The principal reason for doing this is the fact that upon these claims and their enforcement depended the highly important question of whether the New World was to be developed under the influence of the Latin races, or whether it was to enjoy the broader, more virile and more enlightened rule of Anglo-Saxon civilization.

If the right of possession depended purely upon discovery and primary occupation, this vast territory would now undoubtedly belong to the Spaniards or the French, for the former were first to discover it and the latter first to occupy it. But the element of possession, strong in the law and even stronger where there is no law, was destined to give the North American continent to neither the Spanish nor the French, but to the English; while the fortunes of changing years have permitted the latter to retain possession of only a relatively unimportant part of the continent, in which is included none of the land they originally discovered or colonized.

The first official promulgation of a title to North America was the famous bull issued by Pope Alexander VI, May, 1493, shortly after the return to Spain of Columbus from his first voyage to the New World. Pope Martin V had previously conferred upon Henry the Navigator, King of Portugal, all the land he could discover to the East along the coast of Africa, and when Columbus came back from his western voyage and reported a new land in that quarter peopled by savages who knew not Christianity, Pope Alexander was eager to encourage further ex-

plorations in that direction. Accordingly, he exercised the right then acknowledged as belonging to his high office to confer a title to undiscovered and unchristianized lands, wherever they might be, so long as they lay to the west, upon the Spanish King and Queen who had shown such commendable zeal in encouraging hazardous ventures of discovery. This papal bull, one of the most remarkable documents in history, took note of the activities of both Spain and Portugal, dividing the undiscovered portion of the earth between these two nations on a line "drawn through the Cape Verde Islands and extending from the Pole Arctic to the Pole Antarctic." Its promulgation proves that the Pope was then regarded as having temporal jurisdiction over all the earth not already claimed by Christians, and also that the globular form of the earth was then regarded as an established fact.

Later Henry the Navigator found that he had been given the poor end of the bargain, and on his protest the line of demarcation was moved westward "three hundred and seventy leagues," by which Portugal was given title to the east coast of South America, but Spain was left in possession of all of North America, or rather in possession of the title to this continent. To make this possession an actual fact, De Soto was sent to Florida within the next quarter of a century. This remarkable expedition, which had for its ostensible purpose the discovery of the fountain of perpetual youth, was doubtless inspired by the knowledge on Spain's part that it would be necessary to speedily reinforce the pronunciamento of Pope Alexander with something that savored of actual possession. De Soto, fired by a zeal for religion and a spirit of romance that seem equally strange in these more practical days, began his wanderings about 1520. There can be no doubt that he was the first white man who saw the majestic Mississippi. Nor is it questioned by any historian that he laid claim in the name of Spain to the entire region drained by this lordly stream, and did so with all the pomp and ceremony required by the customs of the time. Consequently, by decree of an accepted tribunal, as well as by right of discovery, the first European title to the lands in the Mississippi and Ohio valleys was vested in Spain.

Unlike Portugal, France and England filed no formal protest against a decree that somewhat arbitrarily, it must be admitted, divided a world between two other nations. Nevertheless, both nations lost no time in joining the Spaniards in quest of whatever could be found beyond the Atlantic. On behalf of England, the Cabots crossed the ocean so close in the wake of Columbus that they were rivals for the honor of discovering America and skirted the eastern coast in search of the fabulous gold and silver mines supposed to exist there. They found an abundance of fish and a superabundance of forest, neither of which interested the English King, who needed money worse than usual to carry on his schemes of national aggrandizement and personal pleasure. He was disappointed and for more than a century no further effort was made by England to secure a foothold in the western world.

About the same time that De Soto was carrying his silver and silken banners through the forests to and beyond the banks of the Father of Waters, Jacques Cartier, a Frenchman bold, was sailing up the St.

Lawrence, stopping at every Indian village and every island long enough to give each the name of a saint and to take from the Indians their surplus furs. He did not forget to claim the St. Lawrence Valley and all the lands adjoining it in every direction for France. Cartier called this country Canada, having heard it given that name by the Iroquois Indians. As early as 1541, however, this slight oversight had been corrected, the country renamed "New France," and Sieur de Roberval made its governor as the viceroy of Francis I.

From that time forward the French advanced their occupation of the wilderness by every means in their power. Their first adventurers were soon followed by the Jesuits and later by the Recollects, two orders of missionaries who labored long and faithfully among the Indians and who, as was the custom of those days, cherished the interests of their country only second to those of their church, and lost no opportunity to establish the claims of France to the lands they visited. The enterprise of the French directly southward was checked by the hostility of the Iroquois Confederacy, which never forgave Champlain for the defeat of the Mohawks on the banks of the beautiful lake to which he gave his name, but farther west the missionaries were able to do much toward establishing friendly relations with the Indians. That these fearless and enterprising advance agents of civilization and religion never established missions in the region now known as Ohio is rather remarkable, especially in view of the fact that La Salle undoubtedly was first among Europeans to sail a boat on the waters of "The Beautiful River." La Salle was a Recollect, and there was much rivalry between this order and that of the Jesuits, the latter being usually first on any promising field of endeavor. There is a possibility that the Jesuits, having learned from the Iroquois that Northeastern Ohio was disputed ground, avoided it. They visited the tribes in the northwestern portion at times, but never had a permanent mission among these Indians.

As time went on the French established themselves, through missions and trading posts, at all important points on the lakes and gradually made their way into the interior, having at one time forts and trading posts on the Wabash and the Miamis. They also built Fort Duquesne, having driven away the small English party sent to that point to construct a fort. By the time English colonies had been firmly planted on the Atlantic coast and their first efforts westward began, the French were fairly well established in and stoutly claimed the Ohio Valley, which seemed destined to Gallic domination. The Spanish claims to the coast of the Mexican Gulf and the territory west of the Mississippi were not challenged, English settlements being made only as far south as the Carolinas.

The treaty of Ryswick, made in 1697 between France, England, Spain and other interested countries, gave to France full title to the Valley of the St. Lawrence and also to that of the Mississippi, Spain surrendering her splendid empire in North America, fading out of the picture and leaving the French and English to battle for supremacy of a continent. And battle for this supremacy they did most royally from that time forward. Both redoubled their efforts to occupy the Ohio

Valley. The English had called a council of the Six Nations at Albany in 1684 to arrange some of the ever present difficulties with Indian tribes subject to the Iroquois, and while they were attending to this they adroitly purchased from the Six Nations title to the land occupied by the Delawares, Shawnees and other tribes along the Ohio. This title was of little value, of course, since it was hotly disputed by the Ohio Indians, but the transaction proves that the Iroquois claimed dominion in this region, as well as that the English feared the encroachments of the French even before the Spanish title was questioned. The sum paid for all this land was ten thousand English pounds, and it is interesting to note that the Iroquois insisted on so high a price because the sale included their lands in what is now Northeastern Ohio, from which they obtained much game and many excellent fruits. The contest of wits and war, in which the Europeans furnished most of the diplomacy and the Indians most of the fighting, went on without interruption until the fall of Fort DuQuesne, in 1758. This event was preceded, and was, in fact, brought about, by the defection of the Indians from the French cause, the Ohio tribes having discovered that the English were gaining in strength and, as usual, hurriedly transferred their allegiance to the side with the best prospect for victory.

The fall of Fort DuQuesne practically ended the contest between England and France for control of the Ohio Valley. One year later Quebec was surrendered, and the following year Montreal was taken, the French, like the Spaniards, withdrawing from a magnificent empire which courage and enterprise had placed within their grasp, but which they had been unable to retain because of complications arising from less worthy ambitions of their rulers in the Old World.

England's possession of the much coveted Ohio Valley was even more brief. Twenty years later her colonies had established their independence and forced her to reluctantly abandon her claim to all territory south of the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence. The Louisiana Purchase, in 1803, completed the elimination of European control from all territory, within the present continental limits of the United States, except that of Alaska, Florida, some later disputed territory in the northwest, and that acquired following the Mexican War and by the admission of Texas to the Union.

These mighty changes in the influences dominating development of the North American continent have not been equalled in their far-reaching effect on human welfare and progress during any similar period in the written history of men. They seem to have been arranged by a Providence seeking here a home for civilization of a new order which should point the way to old and decadent peoples and light in the name of liberty a torch destined to illumine the world.

CHAPTER IV

EARLY LAND GRANTS AND THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE

We have seen with what complacency the Popes disposed of unchristian lands not even yet discovered, but this assumption of authority had later a healthy rival in the freedom with which the English Kings parcelled out vast areas on this continent before they had even guessed its limits or made the slightest inquiry into the value of that which they were giving away to favorites and members of their courts.

The early English grants were usually defined by parallels of latitude, so far as the northern and southern limits were concerned. Their boundaries on the east frequently included "Islands in and about and adjacent thereto," and they extended westward to the "The Southern Sea," a name generally accepted as applying to the Pacific Ocean, because the Spanish had already discovered that ocean and mapped its eastern shores for a considerable distance. Some of these quaint documents indicate that the knowledge of the grantors did not extend more than a few miles from the Atlantic coast, and none of them manifest even a respectable degree of imagination concerning what was to be found west of the Alleghany Mountains. Neither are they notable for accuracy in point of latitudinal lines and most of them conflict or overlap others, an evidence that the grantees usually asked for all they could possibly get and generally got all they asked for, even though part of it had been already given to other applicants.

In ordinary legal procedure, the first grant of title is fundamental and all succeeding conveyances must rest upon and be confined within its limits. But in the case of kingly generosity with the lands of the American Indian, this was not held to be good law, it being maintained that the king was superior to all laws and that it was his privilege to take away that which he had sold or given and bestow it upon another at his pleasure. As a result of this, and in consequence of the carelessness and ignorance of the English kings, nearly all the original land grants overlapped, and much confusion was created. The Indians had little better idea of the sanctity of a land contract. They did not hesitate to sell the same territory over and over again to different buyers. There was much dispute among them as to the ownership of different sections of the land, and some of the tribes assumed authority to dispose of regions inhabited by other tribes which they claimed to have subjugated. From these conditions arose endless claims and counter claims, which occupied the attention of state governments, courts and the national government well into the eighteenth century, caused more or less bloodshed and much hard feeling, and left a cloud upon titles for many years.

The first charter granted was that of Virginia, which was approved by James I after the close of the war between Spain and England had left the latter country free to extend the area of its occupation in America. This charter is dated April, 1606, and conveyed to Sir Thomas Gates and others all the land within one hundred miles of the Atlantic coast between the thirty-fourth and forty-fifth degrees of latitude. A second charter enlarged the political privileges of this colony, and extended its lands westward and northwestward indefinitely. A third, granted in March, 1612, extended its limits to include the Bermuda Islands and all of the territory between the thirty-fourth and forty-first degrees of latitude. The original Virginia charter, it will be seen, included practically all of New England, and the final document left about half of what is now Pennsylvania in the Virginia colony.

The second charter was that of New England, which granted to Sir Ferdinand Georges and others "all that Circuit, Continent, Precincts and Limitts in America, lying and being in breadth from Fourty Degrees of Northerly Latitude, from the Equinoctiall Line, to Fourty-eight Degrees of said Northerly Latitude, and in Length by all the Breadth aforesaid throughout the Maine Land from Sea to Sea," at the same time stipulating that this territory should be known by the name of New England. This comprehensive grant included about one degree of the last grant made to Virginia, and extended northward to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, as well as westward to the Pacific Ocean. This patent is dated November 3-13, 1620, and was issued before the revocation of the Virginia charter, which it overlapped, the latter having been recalled in 1624.

A bewildering succession of charters followed, but, as practically all of the northern portion of the continent had been disposed of, these were located within the confines of the grants already mentioned. Most of them were exceedingly hazy in their definitions. Since it is with the charter of Connecticut, out of which finally grew the Connecticut Western Reserve, that this chapter is principally concerned, we may pass over all of these, leaving to the reader who desires to explore the labyrinth of titles resulting from the other grants to pursue the subject at his pleasure. This may be done in great detail in McDonald's "Select Charters Illustrative of American History," as well as in many other works devoted to this subject.

The original charter of Connecticut was granted by Charles II to John Winthrop and others, its date being April, 1662. Unlike many of the previous charters, it was meant to cover territory actually settled, and Winthrop was at the time governor of the colony of Connecticut. Further, the petition for this charter was made through the general court of the colony, which had its center at Hartford, and was, with New Haven and other settlements, a part of New England, occupying land conveyed under the original charter of 1620.

After reciting as a reason for the grant that "by the severall Navigations, discoveryes and successfull plantations of diverse of our loveing subjects of this our Realme of England, Severall Lands, Islands, Places, Colonies and Plantations have byn obtayned and setled in that part of the Continent of America called New England, and thereby the Trade

and Commerce there hath byn of late years much increased," and stating that he had been informed by the petitioners that "the greatest part thereof was purchased and obtayned for great and valuable considerations, and some other part thereof gained by Conquest and with much difficulty, and att the onely endeavors, expence and Charge of them and their Associates," Charles proceeded to "Give, Graunt and Confirm unto the said Governor and Company and their Successors, All that part of our Dominions in Newe England in America bounded on the east by Norrogancett River, commonly called Norrogancett Bay, where the said river falleth into the Sea, and on the North by the lyne of the Massachusetts Plantation, and on the South by the Sea, and in longitude as the lyne of the Massachusetts Colony, runinge from East to West, (that is to say,) from the said Norrogancett Bay on the East to the South Sea on the West parte, with the Islands thereunto adjoyneinge."

It will be seen that this charter included a majestic territory. Its distances, so carelessly stated, proved to be veritably magnificent. It did not embrace the territory of New Netherlands, then in undisputed possession of the Dutch, and spared by a clause exempting lands held by any other Christian race or people, but it did cover a large part of the grant later made to William Penn under date of March 4-14, 1680, and also the land embraced in the colony of New Haven, which at that time was distinct and separate from the Hartford colony. It extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and took in territory from which ten splendid states have since been carved. There has been a general disposition to question the knowledge, as to its extent, of the king who gave away this magnificent territory, but it is certain that, even if he and his advisors did not know or care how much land was involved, others did, for the Plymouth Council, in resigning the grant made to it in 1635, dilated on the extent of territory being given up, saying that New England extended "from sea to sea, being near about three thousand miles in length."

New Haven was settled by a distinct class of people, and for a time resisted amalgamation with the Hartford colony. The New Haven settlers were generally Presbyterians, being distinguished from the Puritans by the stubborn refusal of the latter to recognize the Church of England. New Haven people had given refuge to the murderers of Charles I and refused for some time to recognize Charles II. Rather than accept the new government they appealed to the Commissioners of the United Colonies and thus the matter stood when, in 1664, the English conquered the Dutch and wrested from them New Netherlands, which was promptly bestowed by the king upon his relative, the Duke of York. This movement in some manner helped to reconcile the New Haven people to a new arrangement and the union was effected. Connecticut recognized fully the value of its charter, and resisted successfully several attempts to have it annulled. When Andros demanded it in 1687 it was hidden, so says tradition, in the famous "Charter Oak," and remained there more than two years, being finally brought forth after Andros was deposed.

A number of complications arose because of the sweeping claims of the Connecticut charter, some of which occupied the attention of various

state and national tribunals for more than a hundred years. The most serious of these was that arising from the conflict between the Connecticut grant and the grant made to William Penn eighteen years later. It was from this conflict that the Pennamite wars arose, forming a chapter in history worthy of more than a passing glance.

About the middle of the Eighteenth Century the people of Connecticut had reached such numbers and strength that they began to look for additional territory. Many of them were descended from families that had migrated from England to Scotland and later moved into the north of Ireland to occupy estates confiscated there by King James and Cromwell, for which tenants could not be secured except among people of a hardy and adventurous spirit. So it was natural that before long these people should find Connecticut, or Eastern Connecticut, bereft of the elbow room and excitement which they craved, and betake themselves westward to the unexplored territories of their state lying beyond the gap in it caused by the unfortunate occupation of the Dutch along the Hudson.

Their first adventure in this direction took them to the Wyoming Valley. This historic valley is located in what is now Northeastern Pennsylvania. It has been celebrated in song and story, and must have been at that time one of the most beautiful spots in the wilderness between the oceans. The present day visitor finds it a busy, dirty, coal mining district. Its hills, once crowned with lordly forests, are to a great extent bare of vegetation. Its streams, once sparkling clear in the sunlight and teeming with trout, are discolored or dried up. Its fertile plains are covered with mining villages and manufacturing towns. Had the canny New Englanders been able to guess that, in addition to the rich soil and natural beauties that captivated them in Wyoming, they would find there great deposits of anthracite coal, the stubborn fight they made to retain this blood-stained land would be more easily explainable.

At any rate, about 1750 some of them visited this valley in search of ground for colonization. They at once organized the Susquehanna Company and sent a party of settlers, who seized the corn fields of the Indians, drove them out, and built log cabins on the banks of the winding Susquehanna. Soon the Penns discovered that there were squatters on the land they had been given by King Charles and had also purchased from several different tribes of Indians. Because their title was a private affair, they could not enlist the aid of the state to eject the intruders, but they made heroic efforts to do so, these efforts being known in history as the Pennamite wars. There were seven of these wars, in which the New Englanders were seven times expelled from the Wyoming Valley. At one time a project was well under way to erect this valley, only three miles wide and about twenty miles long, into a separate state. Finally, the Revolution came, and the people of both Connecticut and Pennsylvania abandoned their petty quarrel over the Wyoming Valley to lend patriotic aid to the national cause. The Susquehanna Company, an organization through which Connecticut sought to colonize the valley, was in possession at this time, and the region had a population of about 6,000, most of which was destroyed when the Iroquois, under the

lead of the British, swept down on it and in one day, July 3, 1778, massacred the small force of old men and boys defending it, together with the women and children, and burned every house within its confines.

The quarrel over this historic parcel of ground was renewed vigorously after the Revolution, and finally, on the appeal of the Penns, was adjudicated by a court selected to try the issue, which met at Trenton November 12, 1782. This court was in session forty-one days and both sides were represented by the ablest counsel of the time. It was realized that upon the verdict of this court hung possession, not only of the Wyoming Valley, but also of a great part of Pennsylvania. The momentous decision was filed in one of the shortest opinions on record, this being as follows:

"The cause has been well argued by the learned counsel on both sides.

"The Court are now to pronounce their sentence or judgment.

"We are unanimously of the opinion that Connecticut has no right to the lands in controversy.

"We are also unanimously of the opinion that the jurisdiction and preemption of all the territory lying within the Charter of Pennsylvania, and now claimed by the State of Connecticut, do of right belong to the State of Pennsylvania."

"Trenton, December 30, 1782."

This decree was accepted without question by the State of Connecticut. It has not always been characteristic of the people of that state and their descendants to submit quietly to decisions adverse to their interests and opinions, as witness the rumpus which they started when the government first undertook to raise revenue by taxing whiskey in Pennsylvania; but it can be said of them that when they made a bargain, they usually kept it, and when, under any circumstance, the welfare and safety of the national government was at stake, they were always found supporting it with vigor and whatever sacrifice might be necessary.

The decision was important, but the acquiescence of the parties to this controversy was even more so, because it was the first tribunal under which the new nation had essayed to settle disputes between the states, and a refusal to accept its decision would have had far-reaching effect on the solidity of the infant government. There has always been great curiosity as to why such a momentous decree should have been made without a word of reason being given in its support. And there has always been a suspicion that before it was announced an understanding was had that, if Connecticut surrendered her claims in Pennsylvania, she would receive a certain recognition of these claims farther west. Of course this is no more than mere assumption. There is not word or line on record to establish any such a conclusion. But it will be seen that these western claims did receive recognition in the disposal of the Connecticut Western Reserve, a territory to which the state had certainly no more legal right than she had to the Valley of Wyoming.

The second charter granted to Virginia defined the grant to that colony as extending southward and northward 200 miles from Point Comfort, and westward "up into the land, throughout from sea to sea, West and Northwest." These boundaries would have included a large

portion of what is now the State of Ohio. Little attention was paid by anyone to them, because they were supposed to have been changed by the third charter; but, in response to a request from the Colonial Congress shortly before the Declaration of Independence, Virginia had adopted, through a constitutional convention, a resolution which conceded the claims of Pennsylvania and Maryland in their boundary disputes with Virginia, and announced the formal boundaries of that state as those set forth in the second charter and the treaty between Great Britain and France in 1763.

This at once raised the question of ownership of the vast region north of the Ohio River, and held up the adoption of the Articles of Confederation, by which it was proposed that all colonial boundaries should be fixed by Congress without consideration of the clause in the original grants extending them from sea to sea. The times were troublesome enough for the colonists without the injection of quarrels between the various members of the confederation over the extension of their domains. In 1779 Virginia opened a land office for entry of lands west of the Alleghany Mountains, and the organization of numerous companies designed to appropriate the lands in the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys was the immediate result. Other states followed Virginia's example, and it seemed for a time as if the cause of American freedom would be jeopardized by a division over the ownership of land which no state might eventually possess. Three years after Virginia's disturbing action Congress passed a resolution declaring all unoccupied lands to the west of well defined state boundaries to be public domain, belonging to the nation at large and not to be appropriated without purchase from the national government. Already a tide of squatter immigration had set in, and in 1779, Colonel Brodhead, then stationed at Pittsburgh, was directed to proceed down the Ohio and expel all squatters found on lands on either side of it. At the same time a memorandum was sent to Virginia requesting that state to prevent incursions by her people, or at least under her authority. The untimely effort to occupy this territory was even then making much trouble among the Indians and adding immeasurably to the trials of the young government, which was not sufficiently strong to make its voice heard above that of greed or love of adventure. Serious difficulty seemed likely to result from this situation when, during an adverse period of the war with Britain, New York passed a resolution surrendering to the national government any rights to territory west of her borders. She thus assumed the same position taken by Maryland, which had refused to sign the Articles of Confederation unless this course was adopted and had thereby been instrumental in securing from Congress the resolution above referred to. New York's title was based on purchase of Ohio Valley lands from the Six Nations, and was probably as good or better than that of Virginia, which claimed hers on a king's charter, even after it had been supplanted by another.

Connecticut soon followed with proposals for the adjustment of her western claims, and Virginia also made overtures. The rights of neither state were taken seriously, however, and it was not expected that unless

they should recede from all claims to such territory as lay beyond their well defined borders, any agreement could be reached. At the same time all the propositions were laid before a committee appointed by Congress to consider the matter. This committee reported November 3, 1781, just after the surrender of Cornwallis, when the government felt itself strengthened to take a stand upon this vital question. The report accepted the proposition of New York and refused those of Connecticut and Virginia. The claims of the Walpole Company, a London corporation formed of Virginians, and also those of the Illinois and Wabash companies, all of which had been operating under royal grants issued before the Revolution began, were disallowed. At the same time the report recommended acceptance of the Fort Stanwix grant to Croghan, which had given him a large tract in the disputed territory in reward for his services in handling negotiations between the English and the Six Nations. It was generally supposed that this latter recommendation was intended to strengthen the New York title to the Ohio Valley lands against any British claims, as both were acquired in the same way, by purchase from the Iroquois. One after another the states having claims on land west of Pennsylvania and the Ohio River ceded these claims to the national government, until only Massachusetts and Connecticut remained. Maryland was first, New York second, Virginia third, this state reserving certain lands on the ground that compensation was justly due her for her part in subduing British posts, as well as insisting that if she did not have enough good land south of the Ohio to supply her soldier grants, the deficiency should be made up between the Miami and Scioto rivers. A deed of cession was properly executed by Virginia, March 1, 1784. Massachusetts surrendered her claims in April, 1785, and in 1786 Connecticut formally transferred to the national government whatever right she had to the territory in the vast domain originally covered by her charter, reserving, however, from this cession a section of land extending from the Pennsylvania border westward 120 miles, and from the forty-first parallel of latitude north to Lake Erie.

These reserved districts are both within the boundaries of Ohio and are known respectively as the Virginia Military Reserve and the Connecticut Western Reserve, and in the latter tract lies all of the Mahoning Valley except that portion eastward of the Pennsylvania state line.

The act of assembly by which Connecticut finally abandoned her claim to all lands west of the Pennsylvania line except the Connecticut Western Reserve, was approved on September 14, 1786, but no formal action was taken as affecting her jurisdiction over the Western Reserve until May 30, 1800.

The next step, taken by the United States in 1787, was the organization of all lands north of the Ohio River and west of Pennsylvania into the Northwest Territory.

CHAPTER V

THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE—SALE, SURVEY AND SETTLEMENT OF NORTHEASTERN OHIO

In its cession of 1786, it will be noted, Connecticut retained its claim to one great section of western lands, while surrendering to the Federal Government its claim to title in, and jurisdiction over, "all other lands northwest of the Ohio River." This section held by Connecticut lay in the northern and extreme northeastern part of what is now the State of Ohio. It was a tract of approximately 5,700 square miles, bounded on the east by the Pennsylvania state line, on the south by latitude forty-one, on the west by a line running from latitude forty-one to the international boundary—paralleling the Pennsylvania line and 120 miles west thereof—on the north by the international boundary. This was the Connecticut Western Reserve, so called because it was reserved when all else was given up. After 1786 it was the only stretch of American soil claimed by Connecticut outside the state's own boundaries.

On its part, the Federal Government accepted Connecticut's relinquishment of other western lands but did not acknowledge Connecticut's claim to this reserved area. The question of ownership of, and jurisdiction over, this great section was merely left in suspense. Taught by previous losses, however, the value of occupation in fact, Connecticut hastened to establish its title to the Western Reserve by actual occupancy, and for this purpose a resolution was adopted by the State Assembly in October, 1786, authorizing the appointment of a committee of three persons to cause a survey to be made of the Western Reserve tract as far west as the Cuyahoga River, the Tuscarawas River, and the portage path between these two rivers, the committee also being authorized to negotiate a sale of these lands. It was provided that sales should be made at not less than fifty cents an acre, as we now compute money, and that townships six miles square should be laid out.

Even at this early day the stress that Connecticut laid on religion and education was apparent. While it was provided that when one or more members of the sales committee should present a certificate of sale of any township the Legislature should make a grant of that township, there was a stipulation that there should be reserved to the public 500 acres in each township for the support of the Gospel and 500 acres for the support of the schools, and likewise a proviso that 240 acres should be reserved in each town, to grant, in fee simple, to the first minister of the Gospel who should settle in that town. This Connecticut spirit and training was reflected throughout the settlement of the Reserve. Its pioneers were men of ample knowledge and many

of them men of higher education, capable not only of pioneering but of giving an intelligent report on any lands newly explored by them. They came, too, instilled with a deep, though perhaps severe, religious spirit.

Prior to 1795 the only sale made under this legislative provision was to Gen. Samuel H. Parsons of Middletown, Connecticut, who, in 1788, purchased approximately 25,000 acres of land known as the Salt Spring tract, lying within what are now the townships of Jackson and Austintown in Mahoning County and Weathersfield and Lordstown in Trumbull County. The existence of the salt springs or salt lick, from which this tract takes its name, was known fully twenty years before the outbreak of the Revolutionary war. From time immemorial it had been a favorite spot for the forest animals seeking the salt so necessary to life. It was used by Pennsylvania pioneers before and during the Revolution, works being erected there for the purpose of extracting salt from the water. Many a tedious journey probably was made from the older state to these springs, tedious not only because it was through a wilderness, but because the saline properties of the water were so slight that the returns were meager in comparison with the labor undergone. Certain duties in connection with land claims undertaken by General Parsons in colonial times had undoubtedly given him a knowledge of the existence of these springs, and their presence probably influenced the selection of this particular site. Otherwise he would scarcely have selected this inland spot when unlimited acres of lake front and lands in the valleys of the largest streams of the Reserve were his to choose from. It is likewise probable, however, that he did not intend to develop this salt lick solely in an industrial sense, but rather as an attraction for settlers, as the slight percentage of salt in the waters scarcely warranted the hope that the springs would yield large mineral returns. That he had made the purchase of the lands as an investment is further apparent from the fact that he proceeded to make sales of lands within the Salt Spring tract to individuals, although it happened that he was destined never to become an actual settler on the land himself.

The description of the lands sold to General Parsons is given at the time of sale in terms of townships and ranges, although as a matter of fact no survey had yet been made, nor was any made during his lifetime. The title to the Western Reserve area was clouded and rested only on Connecticut's reserved claim of 1786, a claim that was further jeopardized by the passage by Congress of the Ordinance of 1787, creating the Northwest Territory of all lands northwest of the Ohio River, and the appointment in October, 1787, of a governor and other civil officers for this area. The Federal Government merely ignored the claim of Connecticut. The governor, Gen. Arthur St. Clair, divided the Northwest Territory into counties, including in Washington County, formed in 1788, all the Western Reserve area east of the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers, Marietta being named as the seat of government of this county. That part of the Reserve west of these rivers was later included in Wayne County, with the county seat at Detroit. That General Parsons and his heirs recognized the conflicting claims to West-

ern Reserve lands is apparent from the fact that his patent was recorded at Hartford, capital of Connecticut, again at Marietta when Washington County was founded, and finally at Warren with the creation of Trumbull County.

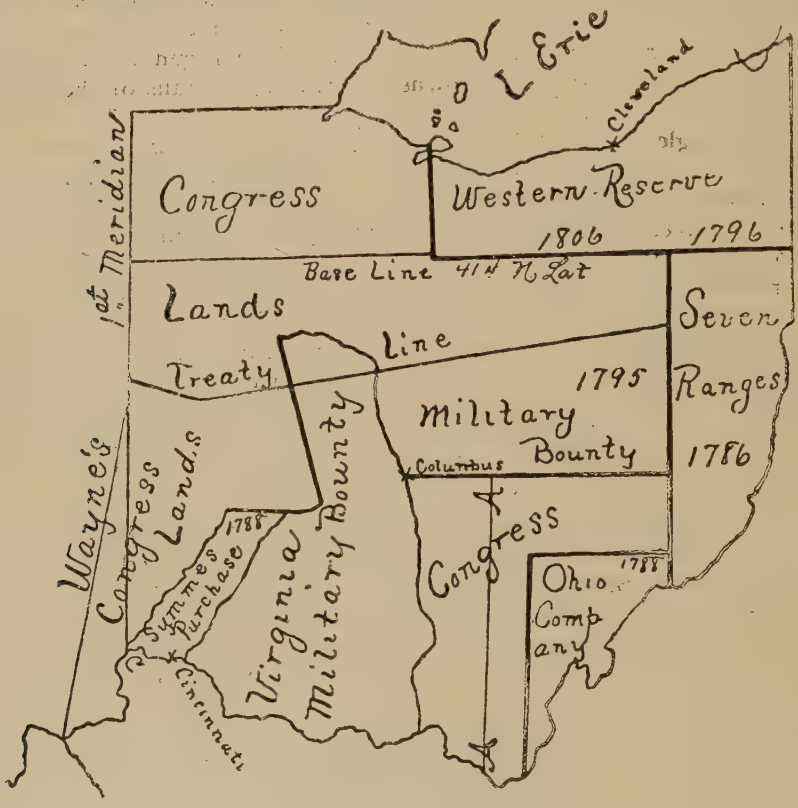
General Parsons was a leader of the New England bar long before his interest in western lands took him to the Ohio country. His acknowledged ability won him an appointment as one of the three judges appointed for the Northwest Territory in 1788 and his promotion to the rank of chief justice in 1789. In this latter year he left Marietta as a commissioner to adjust claims with the Indians on the Western Reserve. Following the conference he began his homeward journey in a canoe and was drowned in passing the falls of the Beaver River, on November 17, 1789.

This single sale ended for the time being Connecticut's attempt to dispose of its western acres. The Western Reserve remained a wilderness visited only by traders, while the tide of emigration swept down the Ohio River and across the mountains from Virginia into Southern Ohio and Kentucky. Partly this was because of accessibility of the latter territory, and partly it was due to the publicity given it by surveyors and sojourners, and through other avenues. Finally it was due to the extremely doubtful title that Connecticut held and the serious question of whether Connecticut was not actually trying to sell something that was part and parcel of the Northwest Territory. Therefore the land went unsold at 50 cents an acre when lands that were no better, and some that were worse, brought several times that amount farther south.

In 1792 Connecticut receded momentarily from her position of land salesman to become land donor. Certain residents of Connecticut having suffered by British raids into that state during the Revolutionary war, the Legislature in the above year authorized the award to these sufferers, or their heirs, of a tract of 500,000 acres of Western Reserve lands lying west of the Cuyahoga River. As these losses were mainly from fire the grant became known as the "Fire Lands," and upwards of 2,000 Connecticut residents profited by the distribution, each in proportion to his losses. The "Fire Lands" included all the present Huron and Erie counties and the Township of Ruggles in Ashland County, except that the islands in Lake Erie were reserved.

Why the fire sufferers were awarded the lands in the extreme western part of the Reserve instead of lands east of the Cuyahoga River is not made clear. The eastern lands were considered the more desirable and susceptible to earliest settlement. The territory west of the Cuyahoga was not merely far removed from the settlements in Pennsylvania, New York and the Ohio Valley, but Connecticut's right to award it to anyone was subject to very serious doubts. Not only was the land claimed by the United States, but the Indian title to it was not extinguished until thirteen years later, or in 1805, when the treaty of Fort Industry between the United States and the Indians was signed. Connecticut, in short, was giving away something that might be nothing at all in the end.

As Connecticut never at any time lost faith in its title to the Western Reserve this disputed question of ownership probably did not influence the selection of such far western lands for award to the fire sufferers. It is more likely that the canny New Englanders mixed a good percentage of business with their philanthropy and believed that an early settlement of the western part of the Reserve would hurry the movement to the eastern part. It does not appear that the beneficiaries of the "Fire Lands" grant were required to remove there themselves, but



ORIGINAL LAND DIVISION IN OHIO

if they did not care to emigrate to the Ohio country they were probably expected to make good land salesmen and vociferous promoters of a movement to people the Reserve. Given, without cost, some desirable land that might be sold at a profit, almost anyone would follow this course.

If Connecticut had any such object in view the movement apparently failed of its purpose. For another three years the Western Reserve remained uninhabited and unknown to white men except venturesome traders and trappers. Then, in 1795, the State Legislature made another, and what proved to be a successful, effort to dispose of Connecticut's western lands, by passing a resolution reading as follows:

"Resolved, by this assembly, that a committee be appointed to receive any proposals that may be made by any person or persons whether inhabitants of the United States, or others, for the purchase of the lands belonging to this state lying west of the west line of Pennsylvania as claimed by said state, and the said committee are hereby fully authorized and empowered, in the name and behalf of this state, to negotiate with any such person or persons on the subject of any such proposals, and, also, to form and complete any contract or contracts for the sale of said lands, and to make and execute, under their hands and seals, the purchaser or purchasers, a deed or deeds duly authenticated, quitting in behalf of this state, all right, title, and interest, judicial and territorial, in and to the said lands, to him or them, and to his or their heirs, forever.

"That before the executing (of) such deed or deeds the purchaser or purchasers shall give their personal note or bond, payable to the treasurer of this state, for the purchase money, carrying an interest of six per centum per annum payable annually, to commence from the date thereof, or from such future period, not exceeding two years, from the date, as circumstances, in the opinion of the committee may require, and as may be agreed on between them and the said purchaser or purchasers; with good and sufficient sureties, inhabitants of this state, or with a sufficient deposit of bank or other stock of the United States or of the particular states; which note or bond shall be taken payable at a period not more remote than five years from the date, or if by annual installments so that the last installment be payable within ten years from the date, either in specie or in six per cent, three per cent, or deferred stock of the United States, at the discretion of the committee.

"That if the committee shall find that it will be most beneficial to the state or its citizens to form several contracts for the sale of said lands, they shall not consummate any of the said contracts apart by themselves while the others lie in a train of negotiation only; but all the contracts which, taken together, shall comprise the whole quantity of the said lands shall be consummated together, and the purchasers shall hold their respective parts or proportions as tenants in common of the whole tract or territory, and not in severalty.

"That the said committee in whatever manner they shall find it best to sell the said lands, whether by an entire contract or by several contracts, shall in no case be at liberty to sell the whole quantity for a principal sum less than one million of dollars in specie, or if the day of payment be given, for a sum of less value than one million dollars in specie with interest at six per cent per annum from the time of such sale."

Also a further resolution was adopted at the same time providing that:

"This assembly do hereby appoint John Treadwell, James Wadsworth, Marvin Wait, William Edmonds, Thomas Grosvenor, Aaron Austin, Elijah Hubbard and Sylvester Gilbert, esquires, a committee to negotiate a sale of the western lands belonging to this state lying west

of the west line of Pennsylvania, as claimed by said state, according to the resolve for that purpose, passed at the present session of the general assembly."

These men, representing the eight counties of Connecticut, one from each county, set about to make disposition of the western lands in conformity with the above resolution, which was adopted by the State Legislature on the second Thursday in May, 1795.

Their task was not an easy one. Connecticut, it will be noted, did not guarantee to give undisputed title to the lands, offering only a quit claim to purchasers. Outside Connecticut the state's claim to the Ohio lands was treated lightly, even derisively, and the New Englanders with their sound business sense understood this drawback thoroughly. On the other hand there were some circumstances that made the time selected for the sale especially advantageous. Just as General St. Clair's defeat by the Indians near the Miami villages in 1791 had checked colonization of the West, so did General Anthony Wayne's defeat of the Indians at the Battle of Fallen Timbers in what is now Northwestern Ohio in 1794, encourage emigration to the West by removing the fear of Indian depredations. This was no slight consideration in the Ohio country in the closing decade of the eighteenth century, although there was little need of fear of the Indians of Northeastern Ohio at any time. They were a spiritless lot, treacherous, perhaps, but never a serious menace. Then too, emigration to the West and speculation in western lands were alike at their height in 1795, and even doubtful titles could not check these movements.

Consequently there was no dearth of prospective purchasers on this occasion. The legislative committee did its work well and after negotiations that lasted through the summer finally reached an agreement on September 2, 1795, by which forty-eight persons agreed to purchase the Western Reserve for $1,200,000. This was an immense sum of money for that day, but then, as now, business was largely a matter of credit and there was no disposition to insist on a cash sale, or cash sales. Again exemplifying the staunch Connecticut belief in education, it was provided that the moneys derived from this sale of lands should constitute a fund, the interest of which should be used for support of Connecticut schools. This fund, the principal of which has increased in size, is still being drawn upon for the purpose set forth so many decades of years ago. These forty-eight purchasers, some of whom acted individually and some jointly, together with the amounts of their subscriptions, were:

Joseph Howland and Daniel L. Coit	$ 30,461
Elias Morgan and Daniel L. Coit	51,402
Caleb Atwater	22,846
Daniel Holbrook	8,750
Joseph Williams	15,231
William Law	10,500
William Judd	16,250
Elisha Hyde and Uriah Tracy	57,400

James Johnston	$ 30,000
Samuel Mather, jr.	18,461
Ephraim Kirby, Elijah Boardman and Urial Homes, jr.	60,000
Solomon Griswold	10,000
Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, jr.	80,000
William Hart	30,462
Henry Champion, 2nd	85,675
Asher Miller	34,000
Robert C. Johnson	60,000
Ephraim Root	42,000
Nehemiah Hubbard, jr.	19,039
Solomon Cowles	10,000
Oliver Phelps	168,185
Asahel Hathaway	12,000
John Caldwell and Peleg Sanford	15,000
Timothy Burr	15,231
Luther Loomis and Ebenezer King, jr.	44,318
William Lyman, John Stoddard and David King	24,730
Moses Cleveland*	32,600
Samuel P. Lord	14,092
Roger Newbury, Enoch Perkins and Jonathan Brace	38,000
Ephraim Starr	17,415
Sylvanus Griswold	1,683
Joseb Stocking and Joshua Stow	11,423
Titus Street	22,846
James Bull, Aaron Olmstead and John Wyles	30,000
Pierpont Edwards	60,000
	$1,200,000

The Western Reserve lands being as yet unsurveyed no deed could be given in acres, but as the purchase price of the entire tract was $1,200,000, the legislative committee of eight, on behalf of the state, made out deeds to each purchaser for as many twelve-hundred-thousandths in the undivided tract as he had subscribed dollars to the purchase price. These deeds are dated September 2, 1795. Apparently no cash consideration was given in return, the purchasers giving bonds with security instead.

In this manner Connecticut disposed of her western lands other than the "Fire Lands." The purchasers included in their bargain the Parsons' Salt Spring tract, yet in making subsequent partition of their land cautiously reserved certain lands in event that they should have to make recognition of this claim.

It was a most remarkable transaction; this disposition of a great area of land, larger in size than several individual states of the Union, to purchasers who were allied together merely by agreement, their organization not having even the dignity of an incorporated company;

* Properly Cleaveland, but throughout the records of the Connecticut Land Company the modern spelling is generally given.

a transaction all the more remarkable because it conveyed not merely the territorial but the "judicial" right, interest and title. Even the extent of the Western Reserve was not known. It was presumed that it was approximately 4,000,000 acres, whereas it actually contained less than 3,000,000 acres, exclusive of the "Fire Lands."

Three days after this sale was agreed upon, on September 5, 1795, the purchasers met at Hartford, Connecticut, and effected the organization of the Connecticut Land Company, by drawing up "Articles of Association and Agreement." These articles showed unusually good business judgment, a careful determination to provide for every contingency that should arise in the partition and settlement of this great western area, and a studied disposition to give the smallest purchaser just the same measure of justice in the award of the lands that the largest purchaser received. They read as follows:

"I. It is agreed that the individuals concerned in the purchase made this day, of the Connecticut Western Reserve, shall be called the Connecticut Land Company.

"II. It is agreed that the committee, appointed by the applicants for purchasing said Reserve, shall receive from the committee, of whom said purchase has been made, each deed which shall be executed to the purchaser; and in their hands shall retain said deed until the proprietors thereof shall execute a deed in trust to John Caldwell, Jonathan Brace and John Morgan, and the survivors of them, and the last survivor of said three persons and his heirs forever, to hold in trust for such proprietor his share in said purchase, and to be disposed of as directed and agreed in the following articles.

"III. It is agreed that seven persons shall be appointed by the company at a meeting to be holden this day at the house of John Lee, in Hartford, who shall be a board of directors for said company, and that said directors, or the majority thereof, shall have power, at the expense of said company, to procure an extinguishment of the Indian title to said Reserve, if said title is not already extinguished, to survey the whole of said Reserve, and to lay the same out into townships containing sixteen thousand acres each; to fix on a township in which the first settlement shall be made; to survey that township into small lots, in such manner as they shall think proper, and to sell and dispose of said lots to actual settlers only: to erect in said township a saw-mill and grist-mill at the expense of said company; to lay out and sell five other townships of sixteen thousand acres each, to actual settlers only. And the said trustees shall execute deeds of such part or parts of said six townships as shall be sold by said directors to said purchasers, but in case there shall be any salt spring or springs, in said six townships, or in any or either of them, said directors shall not sell spring or springs; but shall reserve the same, together with two thousand acres of land inclosing said spring or springs. Said directors shall also have power to extinguish, if possible, the Indian title, if any, to said Reserve, and to make all said surveys within two years from this date, and sooner if possible. And when said Indian title, if any, shall have been extinguished, and said surveys made, said trustees, or a majority thereof, shall con-

vey to each proprietor of said Reserve, or any member who shall agree, his or their proportion or right therein, in severalty, the mode of dividing said Reserve, however, to be in conformity to the orders and directions of the major part of the proprietors assembled at any meeting of the proprietors convened, and holden according to the mode hereinafter marked out.

"IV. It is also agreed that said directors shall cause the persons employed by them in surveying said Reserve to keep a regular field book, describing minutely and accurately the situation, soil, waters, kinds of timber, and natural productions of each township surveyed by them, which book said directors shall cause to be kept in the office of the clerk of said directors, and the said book shall be open to the inspection of each proprietor at all times.

"V. It is agreed that said directors shall appoint a clerk, who shall keep a regular journal of all the votes and proceedings of said directors, and of the money disbursed by them for the use of the company; and said directors shall, once in a year, settle their accounts with the proprietors; and that all moneys, received by the directors for taxes and the sale of lands, shall be subject to the disposal and direction of the company.

"VI. It is agreed that the trustees shall give certificates agreeable to the form hereinafter prescribed, to all the proprietors in the original purchase made from this state, and that the grantees from said state shall lodge with the trustees the names of the proprietors, for whom they respectively receive deeds, and the proportion of land to which said proprietors are entitled, a copy of which shall be lodged, by the trustees, with the clerk of the directors. It is further agreed that all transfers made by any proprietors shall be recorded in the book of the clerk of the directors, and no person claiming as an assignee shall be acknowledged as such unless his deed shall have been thus recorded.

"VII. It is agreed, in order to enable said board of directors to perform and accomplish the business assigned them, that they shall be paid a tax, in the proportion of ten dollars on each of the shares of the company, to the clerk of the directors, to be at the disposal of said directors for the purpose aforesaid, which said tax shall be paid to said clerk on or before the sixth day of October next.

"VIII. It is agreed that the whole of said Reserve shall be divided into four hundred shares, and the following shall be the mode of voting by the proprietors in their meetings: Every proprietor of one share shall have one vote, and every proprietor of more than one share shall have one vote for the first share, and then one vote for every two shares, till the number of forty shares, and then one vote for every five shares, provided that the question of the time of making a partition of the territory, every share shall be entitled to one vote.

"IX. It is agreed that the aforesaid trustees shall, on receiving a deed from any purchaser, according to the tenor of these articles, give to such proprietors a certificate in the following words:

"'CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY

"'Hartford, September 5, 1795.

"'This certifies that.....is entitled to the trust and benefit of.....twelve hundred thousandths of the Connecticut Western Reserve so called, as held by John Caldwell, Jonathan Brace, and John Morgan, trustees, in a deed of trust, dated the fifth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, to hold said proportion or share to....., the said....., heirs, and assigns, according to the terms, conditions, covenants, and exceptions contained in the said deed of trust and in certain articles of agreement, entered into by the persons composing the Connecticut Land Company, which said share is transferable by assignment, under hand and seal, witnessed by two witnesses, and acknowledged before any justice of the peace in the state of Connecticut, or before a notary public or judge of the common pleas in any of the United States, and to be recorded by the clerk of the board of directors, which said certificate shall be complete evidence of such person of his right in said Reserve, and shall be recorded by the clerk of the directors in the book, which said clerk shall keep for the purpose of registering deeds.'

"X. It is agreed that the first meeting of said company be at the state-house, in Hartford, on Tuesday, the sixth of October next, at two of the clock, in the afternoon, at which meeting the mode of making partition shall be determined by the major vote of the proprietors there present, taking such vote by the principle hereinbefore marked out. It is also agreed that in all meetings of the company the proprietors shall be admitted to vote in person or by their proper attorney, legally authorized; and it is further agreed that there shall be a meeting of the company, at the state-house, in Hartford, at two o'clock, in the afternoon, the Monday next before the second Thursday in October, 1796, and another meeting of said company, at the same place, at two o'clock, in the afternoon, the Tuesday next before the second Thursday in October, 1797, and that the said directors shall have power to call, occasionally, meetings, at such times as they think proper; but such meetings shall always be at Hartford, and said directors shall give notice in some one newspaper, in each county in Connecticut, where newspapers are published, of the time and place of holding said meetings, whether stated or occasional, by publishing such notification in such papers, under their hands, for three weeks successively, within six weeks next before the day of such meeting.

"XI. And, whereas, some of the proprietors may choose that their proportions of said Reserve should be divided to them in one lot or location, it is agreed that in case one-third in value of the owners shall, after a survey of said Reserve in townships, signify to said directors or meeting a request that such third part be set off in manner aforesaid, that said directors may appoint three commissioners, who shall have power to divide the whole of said purchase into three parts, equal in value, according to quantity, quality, and situation; and when said commissioners shall have so divided said Reserve, and made a report in writing of their doings to said directors, describing precisely the bound-

aries of each part, the said directors shall call a meeting of said proprietors, giving the notice required by these articles; and at such meeting the said three parts shall be numbered, and the number of each part shall be written on a separate piece of paper, and shall, in the presence of such meeting, be by the chairman of said meeting put into a box, and a person, appointed by said meeting for that purpose, shall draw out of said box one of said numbers, and the part designated by such number shall be aparted to such person or persons requesting such a severance, and the said trustees shall, upon receiving a written direction from said directors for that purpose, execute a deed to such person or persons accordingly; after which, each person or persons shall have no power to act in said company.

"XII. It is agreed that the company shall have power, by a major vote, to raise money by a tax on the proprietors, to be apportioned equally to each proprietor, according to his interest; and, in case any proprietors shall neglect to pay his proportion of said taxes within fifty days, when the proprietor lives in the state; if out of the state, within one hundred and twenty days after the same shall have become payable; and, after the publication thereof in the newspapers of this state, in the manner provided for warning meetings, that the directors shall have power to dispose of so much of the interest of said delinquent proprietor in said Reserve as may be necessary to pay the tax so as aforesaid due and unsatisfied; and, in case any proprietor shall neglect to pay the tax of ten dollars upon a share, agreed to by these articles, within fifty days after the time of payment, so much of his share, as will raise his part of said tax, may be sold as aforesaid.

"XIII. In case of the death of any one or more of the trustees, the company may appoint a successor to such deceased person or persons in said trust; and, upon such appointment being made, the surviving trustee or trustees shall pass a deed or deeds to such successor or successors, to hold the premises as co-trustees with the surviving trustees, in the same manner as the original trustees held the same.

"XIV. It is agreed that the directors, in transacting the business of said company according to the articles aforesaid, shall be subject to the control of said company by a vote of at least three-fourths of the interest of said company."

These articles are subscribed to by fifty-two members of the Connecticut Land Company. The subscribers are identical with the purchasers of the Western Reserve tract, except that eight names appearing on the former document do not appear on the latter while the additional names of William M. Bliss, William Battle, Joseph C. Yates, Thaddeus Leavitt, Elisha Strong, Zepheniah Swift, Lemuel Storrs, Benajah Kent, Eliphalet Austin, Samuel Mather, Elijah White and Roger Newbury (for Justin Ely) are found on the second document. Even this list is incomplete, as certain signers are known to have represented share holders who are not among the signers. The whole number of persons included in the Connecticut Land Company is said to have been fifty-seven. William Hart was appointed moderator of this meeting of

September 5, 1795, and Enoch Perkins, clerk. Perkins was replaced the following spring by Ephraim Root who remained as clerk until the dissolution of the company after its work had been finished. The shareholders conveyed their interests to John Caldwell, Jonathan Brace and John Morgan, as provided in article two of the above agreement, and seven directors of the company were named as provided in article three, these appointees being Oliver Phelps, Henry Champion, 2nd, Moses Cleaveland, Samuel W. Johnson, Ephraim Kirby, Samuel Mather, jr., and Roger Newbury. Changes were made in the directorate at different times.

Before the company still lay the immense task of preparing the Western Reserve for settlement, for it should be remembered that while many members of the company themselves proposed to emigrate to the western country, they had likewise made their investments for speculative purposes, and the land could not be sold in its wilderness state. The land company members were not in a position to sell, since their interests in the Western Reserve tract were still undivided and no division could be made until the ground had been surveyed.

Toward this task the company first bent its energies. Arrangements were made for a survey to be conducted under the superintendency of Gen. Moses Cleaveland and at a meeting of the company on April 5, 1796, a committee comprising Oliver Phelps, Moses Cleaveland, Isaac Mills, Samuel Hinkley,* Henry Champion, William Hart and Uriel Holmes was named "to take into consideration making partition," of the Western Reserve. Joseph Howland, Joseph Perkins and Robert Brick were later added to this committee. On April 9, 1796, this committee reported back to a meeting of the company recommending the election of a committee of "three or more judicious persons," to make a division of the Western Reserve. As this apportionment could not be made without an intimate knowledge of the ground it was also recommended that the committee "go upon said lands and view and explore the same," with a view to analyzing all natural advantages of each section so that division could be made equitably. With a splendid spirit of fairness it was proposed to follow a most intricate method of apportionment so that the most valuable, the medium, and the least valuable lands should be shared alike. The mode of making the division was prescribed by the committee of ten making this report. The equalizing committee recommended was not named at this time as naturally there could be no division until a survey had been made.

Six townships of the Reserve were to be left out of this division, the company having agreed in its articles of association that the directors should survey one township into small lots and sell these lots to actual settlers, and likewise lay out and sell five other townships to actual settlers. The six townships subsequently selected are now known as Cleveland and Euclid in Cuyahoga County, Youngstown in Mahoning County, and Madison, Mentor and Willoughby in Lake County. It was under the terms of this provision that the directors made a sale to John

* Given also as Hinckley.

Young and others of the lands that were later to be the site of the city of Youngstown. This sale was made some time in 1796, the exact date not being obtainable.

In May, 1796, the surveying party began its trip from Connecticut to the Western Reserve under command of Gen. Moses Cleaveland, as superintendent. The party numbered fifty-three persons in all, in-

MAP OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY

cluding one child. In addition to the superintendent there were Augustus Porter, principal surveyor; Seth Pease, astronomer and surveyor; Moses Warren, John Milton Holley, Amos Spafford and Richard M. Stoddard, surveyors; Theodore Shepard, physician; Joshua Stow, commissary; Joseph Tinker, principal boatman; Francis Gray, Joseph McIntyre, Samuel Forbes, George Proudfoot, Amos Sawtel, Samuel Hungerford, Amos Barber, Asa Mason, Stephen Benton, Amzi Atwater,

Samuel Agnew, Samuel Davenport, Michael Coffin, Shadrach Benham, William B. Hall, Elisha Ayers, Thomas Harris, George Gooding, Norman Wilcox, Timothy Dunham, Wareham Shepard, David Beard, Titus V. Munson, John Briant, Joseph Landon, Olney F. Rice, James Hamilton, James Halket, John Lock, Charles Parker, Ezekiel Morley, Nathaniel Doan, Stephen Burbank, Samuel Barnes, Luke Hanchet, Daniel Shulay, Job V. Stiles and Tabitha Stiles, Elijah Gunn and Ann Gunn and child. The two remaining members of the party were hunters and traders, Nathan Perry and Nathan Chapman by name, who were to furnish fresh meat for the party.

The voyagers made the trip by the northern, or lake, route, assembling at Schenectady, New York, early in June, with their stores and flat boats, and thence proceeding by way of the Mohawk River, Wood Creek, Oneida Lake and Oswego River to Lake Ontario and on to Buffalo. The cattle and horses, however, were driven overland from Schenectady through Canandaigua to Buffalo. At this time control of the lakes was in British hands, but an agreement had just been concluded by which Americans were permitted to use these waterways, so a stop was made at Fort Stanwix, New York, to procure the credentials that were necessary before they could pass Fort Oswego, which commanded their path into Lake Ontario. The records of the Ashtabula Historical and Philosophical Society contain an account of this journey, which relates that at Fort Stanwix the Americans met Captain Cozzens, who had been sent by the British minister to announce that Jay's treaty permitting free navigation of the lakes was in force. Apparently this removed any complications, the pathway being made easier by the fact that Captain Cozzens accompanied the Americans to Fort Oswego. At Fort Oswego, however, a new difficulty arose. The British commander declared he had received no orders from his superior officer at Fort Niagara relative to free access to the lake and until such instructions were received the Americans must wait in idleness. Anticipating such a contingency the land company had given orders to Commissary Stow not to attempt to run by the fort without permission and the party was therefore under a double command to loiter.

It was a most discouraging situation. There was an immense task ahead in laying out the western lands and only a few months in which to do it. Summer was approaching. There was sickness in the party due to the unhealthy spot at which it was encamped and there was the usual irritation and complaining that comes of idleness. Confronted by such an intolerable state of affairs the members of the party decided to resist both military and company edicts and risk the safety of the entire enterprise by passing Fort Oswego without permission. The boats were secreted in a small bay in the river four miles above the fort, where one of them was manned with double oars and, with Commissary Stow on board, pulled boldly past the fort. Believing that the commissary was en route to Fort Niagara to obtain the required permission from the commander there no resistance was offered by the Oswego garrison, and the single boat proceeded to Sodus where a meeting place had been arranged. Deceived completely by this apparent surrender to orders

the Fort Oswego garrison relaxed its vigilance and in the darkness the three remaining boats slipped past the fortification and out into Lake Ontario, as prearranged. But just when the ruse appeared to have succeeded a greater disaster loomed before them. Continuing the account of the escape from British vigilance the narrative says:

"At Sodus the fleet intended to make harbor. A sudden storm arose and overtook the three boats before they could reach Sodus. The darkness was intense; the storm became more and more violent, the situation was one of peril. Beacon-fires were built by the crew of the boat which had landed, but it was impossible for the rest of the boats to make the harbor. The situation of the agent at this moment was intensely painful. His companions were in a perilous situation, and it was out of his power to afford them any relief. They were but a short distance from a dangerous shore, and the next billow might dash their little bark in pieces. Besides, he had assumed the responsibility of running by the fort, and although successful in that attempt, yet if the boats were cast away or lost, the whole responsibility of the catastrophe would rest upon him. In this state of suspense and alarm, a man from one of the boats came running from the beach with the intelligence that all was lost. No anxiety could be greater or suffering more intense than that of the men on shore. They ran up and down the beach to see if it were not possible to render some assistance or gain some tidings from their companions. They found thrown upon the shore a gun and an oar, which they recognized as belonging to Captain Beard, who was in charge of one of the boats. This increased their alarm. The next moment, however, they met Captain Beard himself, and anxiously asked if all were lost. He replied that nothing was lost but a gun and an oar. No lives were lost. The boats sustained much injury, and one was so badly damaged it could not be repaired, and was abandoned."

Substantially this story is correct, although it is probable the boats were dashed on the shore and that the great danger to the members of the party lay in the fact that they were exposed to the extreme likelihood of losing their lives and supplies alike in the angry surf, rather than in any inability to make harbor. One version says that Stow actually gave the boats up for lost and had gone to Irondequoit.

General Cleaveland's commission from the Connecticut Land Company provided that the party was "to enter into friendly negotiations with the natives who are on said land, or contiguous thereto, and may have pretended claim to the same," and barter with them for the sale of their claims. At Buffalo the superintendent had his first experience with the Indians, although the claim of the Mohawks and Senecas to lands in the Ohio country was certainly hazy. Their chief asset may, in fact, have been their reputation for bloodthirstiness, but they appear to have been apprised of the coming of the Connecticut men, as they were waiting for conference, the renowned chiefs Captain Brant and Red Jacket being among the number. There were lengthy negotiations, suspended at least once by the chiefs that the Indians might get drunk, but on June 23d General Cleaveland finally offered the equivalent of $1,000 for the red men's title and good will, mostly good will. This

was finally accepted with the additional provision that General Cleaveland would use his good offices to secure an annuity of $500 for the Indians, or, failing in this grant from the Government, he would insure an additional $1,500 from the land company. General Cleaveland also gave two beef cattle and one hundred gallons of whisky to the Indians and negotiations were happily closed. Considering the nature of the general's gift it is likely the Red Men celebrated the termination of the conference joyously, as getting drunk was a feature that the Indians considered a most important part of the ceremony and it was never neglected by them.

It is indicative of the little regard that the State of Connecticut and the Connecticut Land Company had for the Federal Government's claim to the Western Reserve that General Cleaveland acted solely as representative of the company in making this agreement with the Indians and that there was no government agent present.

While the land company and the Indians reached an adjustment easily enough the latter did not agree so well among themselves. The Mohawk Indians, who are said to have been residing then on the Grand River in Canada, appear to have claimed the lion's share of the treaty money, awarding but little to the Senecas and none to other tribes of the Six Nations. In January, 1797, the Connecticut Land Company accepted General Cleaveland's report of his treaty with the Indians, but a year later a report was made at a meeting of the land company that the Indians had appeared before the proprietors of the Connecticut Land Company and said a disagreement had arisen between the Mohawks and the Indians on the American side of the border over the distribution of this money, and that trouble would ensue if the money were paid over to the Mohawks. The Indians asked that payment be withheld, and the land company readily agreed to this request, inasmuch as its own finances were not in good shape at that time. How the distribution was finally made does not appear.

It is creditable, however, to the Connecticut men that they strove earnestly to satisfy the Indian claims to the lands they sought to colonize and bargained openly for the Red Men's title. On the other hand, the Indians who promised at Buffalo that the white men should not be molested in their efforts to settle the Western Reserve kept their promise religiously.

With perhaps one more stop at Presque Isle (now Erie) the surveying party moved onward and on Independence Day, July 4, 1796, landed at the mouth of Conneaut Creek, in what is now Ashtabula County.

Two months had elapsed since they left Connecticut. It had been a journey fraught with even greater hardships, more dangers and far more delays than they had anticipated. But they had come to found a new land in the wilderness of what was then the West and there was unrestrained joy that the pilgrimage was ended. It was especially fitting that they landed on the birthday of the nation, not only because they were founding a new colony, too, but because they were Revolutionary war soldiers and the sons of Revolutionary war sol-

diers who had witnessed the birth of their own country but a few years before. That they had fenced with the British a few weeks earlier at Oswego and had outwitted them as Washington would have outwitted them, probably added considerable zest to this Independence Day celebration. At any rate they pledged their loyalty anew to America, to their home state, to the new land that they were to conquer peaceably, and fired a salute from their small arms in honor of the day. They had reached the threshold of a great empire that had at that time not one solitary white inhabitant with a permanent abode, a land of magnificent forests, splendid streams and fertile soil. They hoped to make it a populated and prosperous land—as great perhaps as Connecticut—a country where there would be not alone material prosperity but also the learning and the religion that the promoters of the land company had wisely provided for. Their visions, of course, were wholly unable to comprehend a land that in a century and a quarter would have upwards of three millions of inhabitants, a land that would become great in agriculture as they planned, but whose farms would be dwarfed in wealth in comparison with the vast industrial richness of its cities. In their happiness they named their landing place Port Independence and, in clear water from the lake, and in whisky too, drank the following toasts:

"The President of the United States.

"The State of Connecticut.

"The Connecticut Land Company.

"May the Port of Independence and the fifty sons and daughters who have entered it this day be successful and prosperous.

"May these sons and daughters multiply in sixteen years sixteen times fifty.

"May every person have his bowsprit trimmed and ready to enter every port that opens."

And probably a score or two of other toasts equally resolute and optimistic.

However there was work ahead. On July 5th business was suspended only long enough to greet the Indians who came with friendly intent and made flowery speeches, presenting General Cleaveland with a pipe of peace. The general reciprocated by bestowing presents of wampum, silver trinkets and whisky to the value of $20. That the Connecticut voyagers were supplied with such ample quantities of strong liquors may appear strange in this year when national prohibition became effective and alcoholic drinks were outlawed, but one cannot judge a past age by the present. Whisky was then one of the most common of commodities. It was the chief stock in trade of the white men who bargained with the Indians for furs, and while some of these traders were low-bred and vicious, many others were men of recognized standing in their home communities. Whisky was an every-day article of use even in homes where the rigidly strict lives common to that day were lived. That the whisky of these olden days was a vastly superior article with none of the evil properties attached to it today is a pure myth. There were drunkards then as there are now, and there were men—and many

more women—who opposed the use of strong liquors in any form. The curse was not the less, except, perhaps, that alcohol was less potent for evil in the staunch minds and the iron constitutions of the forefathers of this prohibition state.

On July 5 work was begun on the erection of a log house on the east bank of Conneaut Creek. It was a structure of no architectural pretensions, being intended as a storage place for supplies. On July 7, Porter, Holley and Pease, surveyors, and five other men, left the headquarters at Conneaut Creek to seek the south line of the Reserve. With the project fairly under way General Cleaveland started for the mouth of the Cuyahoga River to lay out the township that was to mark the first settlement on the Western Reserve, the Conneaut settlement not being considered a permanent one. General Cleaveland reached his destination on July 22, 1796. He was accompanied by Commissary Stow, by Job Stiles and wife Tabitha, and perhaps by others. While in many respects the site did not look promising in its raw and primeval state, it appealed to the farseeing and sagacious General Cleaveland. After preliminary observations he journeyed to Conneaut Creek on August 5, 1796, and from there sent word to the directors of the Connecticut Land Company that the choice of a place of beginning settlement was a wise one. He then returned to Cleveland to complete his work. When he left for Connecticut three months later General Cleaveland was destined never to return to Ohio to locate, but he bequeathed his name to the settlement he founded—an embryo village that was intended to be the "capital" of New Connecticut and that was eventually to become the greatest city in Ohio.

Meanwhile the surveying party under Pease, Holly and Porter journeyed southward. They experienced no difficulty in finding the Pennsylvania line, which had been cleared some time before, and the work ahead of them therefore was that of making observations of the country and taking measurements to find the forty-first parallel of latitude, the southern line of the land purchase. By training and knowledge they were equipped for the former task as well as the latter and their inspection was made carefully, as they were under pledge to make reports to the land company that would acquaint prospective purchasers with the nature of the Western Reserve country. These observations were faithfully made and truthfully reported. They speak of the excellent land, the clear and ample creeks and rivers and the wealth of chestnut, oak, maple, beach, whitewood, and walnut timber; but likewise make note of "abominable" swamp land, of miasmatic forests and of stony ridges.

Working with comparative rapidity, considering that they were land observers as well as surveyors, the party reached the southeast corner of the Reserve on July 21, 1796. It was from this spot that their actual work of surveying the land purchase began. It is now the southeast corner of Poland Township, Mahoning County. As the Western Reserve, or "New Connecticut" was to include only lands lying north of the forty-first parallel of latitude it is reasonable to presume that the surveyors believed they had located the spot where this parallel

intersects the Pennsylvania state line. In this they were mistaken, as they were some distance below the forty-first parallel—one-half mile it is generally estimated, and perhaps more. Later when the south line was surveyed to the extreme western end of the Reserve the southwest corner was located exactly on the forty-first parallel. This variation was destined to cause much controversy between the Federal Government and the Connecticut Land Company, a dispute that was finally terminated by the surrender of the contested ground to the land company. This, it might be remarked, was the usual result when the Federal Government and the people of Connecticut happened to want the same thing.

On July 23, Warren and Spafford, with their assistants, arrived at the same spot and a marker was set up at the starting point of the survey. Range lines were run back to the lake, Holley running the first range, Spafford the second, Warren the third, and Pease and Porter the fourth. The range, or meridian, lines were five miles apart. Lines of latitude were then run, also five miles apart, thus dividing the land, as directed, into townships approximately five miles square. The survey, however, was made with instruments far inferior to those in use today, it was made in haste because the summer was already far advanced, there was no time for the surveyors to take correct observations or check up their work, and they labored under the extreme difficulties common to wilderness country. Because of these great drawbacks the work was done imperfectly; a circumstance that quite evident in the varying size of Trumbull County townships and the Reserve Townships of Mahoning County. It was intended that each of these should contain twenty-five square miles, or 16,000 acres, while as a matter of fact there is not one of the thirty-five townships in these two counties that contains exactly that area of ground. They range in size from 14,492 acres in the case of Lordstown Township to 17,317 in the case of Hartford Township. The nearest approach to accurate measurement is in the case of Bloomfield Township with its 16,039 acres.

Just how much time was required to run these first four rows of townships back to the lake does not appear, but the work probably was completed early in September. There was no time to return to the south base and begin a survey of additional townships, as it was necessary for the surveyors to adjourn to the mouth of the Cuyahoga River to plat the ground in that vicinity. Here they met Gen. Moses Cleaveland, who had picked the township in which the "first settlement" on the Reserve was to be made, as provided by Article III of the Connecticut Land Company's articles of agreement and association, and proceeded to survey that township into "small lots," an undertaking ordered by the same article. The lots within the proposed village were to consist of two acres, lots immediately adjoining the village were to contain ten acres, and the remainder of the township was divided into 100-acre lots. These may not appear as "small" after all, but as a "lot" in the vernacular of the Connecticut Land Company was 160 acres, the smallness of the Cleveland Township lots is easily understood. It is a tribute to the discretion and foresight of Cleaveland, also

that he so shrewdly prepared for the expansion of the village. The Cleveland survey began in mid-September under direction of Augustus Porter with Peace and Spafford as assistants.

Until late in October the surveying party remained at work on the northern part of the Reserve and then the trip back to Connecticut began. The explorers reached their homes a few weeks later, leaving at Cleveland Job Stiles and wife and Joseph Landon, and at Conneaut Creek Elijah Gunn and wife, their nephew, a boy of thirteen, and James Kingsbury and wife. Landon later returned to Connecticut, while Edward Paine arrived at Cleveland. Apparently these were the sole white residents of the Western Reserve in the winter of 1796-97.

The Connecticut Land Company had now completed the first year of its existence and its affairs were in anything but a favorable shape. The articles of association and agreement adopted by the company had provided that the survey of the Reserve should be "made within two years, or sooner, if possible," and yet with one-half that time expired the survey had not been completed even in that part of the tract lying east of the Cuyahoga River. The south base line of the Reserve was 120 miles in length and yet but twenty miles of this had been run. Of the six townships that were to be sold outright by the company to settlers only the two in the Cleveland neighborhood had been platted.

It is not difficult to find the reason for this failure to complete the survey in the summer of 1796. The surveying party had met unexpected delays in reaching the Reserve. Its members could not be expected to have the same interest in hurrying the work that the land company members had, for General Cleaveland appears to have been the only person among the fifty-three members of the surveying party who was a shareholder in the land. The others were employes, working for a salary or a wage. On looking over the field they decided that their compensation was not enough and actually "struck" for better pay. General Cleaveland solved this tangle by setting aside the township now known as Euclid, in Cuyahoga County, to be sold to them at a nominal sum. They were working in a wilderness country. Rainfall has ever been abundant in Northeastern Ohio, and this meant that even in the uplands there was heavy shrubbery and foliage to impede the work. Some of the land was low-lying swamp that they had to struggle through. Cutting and slashing a way was laborious work, not alone because the timber and underbrush were thick, but because rainfall made the shrubbery heavy and watersoaked in wet weather, while the sun beat fiercely in dry weather. Clothing and shoes became torn, rent and worn, and there was opportunity for only the rudest kind of mending. The surveyors proclaimed loudly, and probably profanely, not only against the myriad of mosquitoes, but against the gigantic size of these insects. Dysentery and malaria attacked the workmen, pack-horses carrying supplies and food wandered away in the forests, and there was sometimes hunger and also a shortage of rum. Gases from the swamps hung heavy over the ground at some places and the malaria was attributed to this, for the disease-carrying propensities of the mosquito were then unknown. The surveying instruments were imperfect and the

area to be covered was enormous. There were predatory animals, even wolves, about, but these do not appear to have inconvenienced the workers. Snakes were abundant in Northeastern Ohio then as they are now, and at that day even the rattlesnake and copper-head were common. There is no complaint, however, that these caused any apprehension on the part of the surveying party. On the contrary they may have been found useful. Commissary Stow is said to have had a liking for snake meat, while others of the party would eat it if food were scarce. Considering all these handicaps, it is not surprising that the showing made was not great. It is rather surprising that so much was done. Yet the fact that not enough of the land had been surveyed to warrant a division of it among the shareholders prevented any such distribution when Daniel Holbrook, Moses Warren, Jr., William Shepard, Jr.*, Seth Pease and Amos Spafford were appointed on January 27, 1797, to apportion the land among the investors.

The wrath of the protestants was too great, however, to be easily silenced. At a meeting of the land company on January 28, 1797, a committee was named "to enquire into causes which have occasioned the very great expense to which the land company have been subjected in the course of the year past, and also to enquire into the causes which prevented the surveyors and agents of the directors from completing the survey and location." This committee, consisting of Pierpont Edwards, Uriel Holmes, Jr., Caleb Atwater, William Ely and Samuel Hinkley, was ordered to make a report on February 22, 1797.

It may be taken for granted that the shareholders were in anything but a pleasant mood at this time. They had risked a great deal on the western lands and had hoped for early profits. Instead they were paying interest to the state, were being assessed for expenses and were getting no revenues in return. They wanted an investigation, just as modern day folks would. Their anger appears to have been directed against General Cleaveland, head of the mission to the Reserve, with perhaps a minority of the blame falling on Augustus Porter, his chief surveyor. They had to be content to expend their wrath in this manner, however, as the investigators returned a report at the February meeting exonerating the surveyors and finding that the delay was due to Indian troubles and "various causes." What these "various causes" were we have tried to outline above. The probing committee even recommended that General Cleaveland be thanked for his very capable services in quieting the Indian titles.

Whether it was because of this dissatisfaction or because they retired voluntarily, it is certain that Cleaveland and Porter were not included in the surveying party that started out in 1797 to complete the running of lines on the Reserve. Rev. Seth Hart was made superintendent of this second expedition, with Seth Pease as principal surveyor. Spafford, Stoddard and Warren also went along as surveyors, indicating that there could have been no great dissatisfaction with them, although Warren was accused by others in his party of being "indolent,"

* Given also as Shepperd and Shepherd.

which may have meant after all that he was merely painstaking and deliberate and therefore less rapid in his work than some of his co-workers.

This second surveying party reached Conneaut Creek on May 26, 1797, and went on to Cleveland. There was another summer of hard work ahead and it began unpropitiously with the death of David Eldredge, one of the party, who was drowned on June 3 while attempting to ford the Grand River. The body was taken to Cleveland for burial, services being conducted by Reverend Hart, the superintendent. There was more sickness even this second summer than there had been the first, but in spite of this the work of surveying that part of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers was completed, and

on October 22, 1797, the party reported at Conneaut ready for the trip home to Connecticut. They departed immediately.

Everything was in readiness now for the partition of the eastern part of the Reserve, but the Connecticut Land Company members had not waited final reports before preparing to engage in the land business. In 1797 Connecticut was placarded with glowing circulars descriptive of the wonders of the promised land of "New Connecticut." To the skilled publicity agents of that day it was a veritable garden of Eden, with much stress laid upon the beauty of the country and the marvelous fertility of the soil and no emphasis at all on its mosquitoes or wilderness drawbacks. Outside Connecticut this publicity was treated with some ribaldry, but within Connecticut this appears to have had no ill effects. The canny Connecticut folk formed their own opinions and in general accepted the Ohio country at its face value. Flaming literature of this sort was not new to them, as the Ohio Company had adver-

tised its lands in the Marietta vicinity in the same manner ten years earlier and ridicule had been helpful, rather than injurious, then, since it came mainly from the Tory, or loyalist British, element.

On December 13, 1797, the equalizing committee appointed in the preceding January met at Canandaigua, New York, and drafted a report defining the manner in which the lands east of the Cuyahoga River were to be distributed among shareholders in accordance with the plan agreed upon on April 9, 1796.

The Township of Cleveland, that was to be sold in small lots, the townships of Euclid in Cuyahoga County, Madison, Mentor and Willoughby in Lake County and Youngstown in Mahoning County (as these counties are now constituted), were omitted from the distribution, as was a tract of land to satisfy the General Parsons claim. Otherwise the surveyed lands of the Reserve were apportioned as follows, on January 31, 1798:

The four best townships of the surveyed ground were cut up into an average of 100 lots to a township. As there were 400 of these shares and $1,200,000 capital, each shareholders drew one lot for each $3,000 he had subscribed. The four townships thus divided are now known as Perry, in Lake County; Northfield, in Summit County; Bedford and Warrensville, in Cuyahoga County.

The townships now known as Poland in Mahoning County; Hartford in Trumbull County; Pierpont, Monroe, Conneaut, Saybrook and Harpersfield in Ashtabula County; and Parkman in Geauga County, were then selected as the eight standard townships, and all remaining townships not assigned were to be raised to the value of these eight.

To make this equalization the townships now known as Auburn, Newbury, Munson, Chardon, Bainbridge, Russell and Chester in Geauga County; Concord and Kirtland in Lake County; Springfield and Twinsburg in Summit County; Solon, Orange and Mayfield in Cuyahoga County, and fractional parts of the townships of Conneaut, Ashtabula, Saybrook, Geneva, Madison, Painesville, Willoughby, Independence, Coventry and Portage were selected as the best townships next to the four divided into lots.

These fourteen townships and ten parts of townships were then cut up into parcels and the ownership of these parcels was to fall to the men who drew the remaining townships of the Reserve, being distributed in such manner that each township would be brought up to the value of the eight standard townships given above. There were therefore ninety-three equalized townships to be drawn for, so that an investment of $12,903.23 entitled a shareholder to ownership of a full township. In the "Western Reserve Book of Drafts," at the courthouse at Warren is a complete record of the drawings for each township. Among those participating in the distribution were many whose names were not given among the original members of the Connecticut Land Company, but who apparently became members by the purchase of shares before 1798.

The second draft of Western Reserve lands was made in 1802 and was for the unsold remainder of the six townships set aside for direct

sale and for the land in Weathersfield Township omitted in the first draft to satisfy the Parsons claim. The third draft was in 1807 and was for the townships west of the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers. The fourth draft was in 1809 and was for surplus lands and for notes given by purchasers of lands in the six townships that were sold outright.

The total acreage of land in the Western Reserve, according to figures prepared by Judge Frederick Kinsman, follows:

Connecticut Land Company lands east of the Cuyahoga River	2,002,970 acres
Lands west of the Cuyahoga River, exclusive of surplus and islands	827,291 acres
Surplus land (so called)	5,286 acres
Islands	5,924 acres
Total Connecticut Land Company lands	2,841,471 acres
Parsons, or Salt Spring, tract	25,450 acres
"Fire Lands"	500,000 acres
Grand total of Connecticut Western Reserve lands	3,366,921 acres

A Philadelphia company that had entered as a competitor of the Connecticut Land Company in bidding for the Western Reserve in 1795 had been persuaded to accept instead all the surplus lands over 3,000,000 acres. As the total acreage outside the "Fire Lands" was below this figure nothing came of this arrangement.

To say that the Connecticut men were the first white persons to trod the soil of the Western Reserve would be a manifest error, of course. There were French voyageurs who probably passed through Northern Ohio more than 100 years before Connecticut offered the Reserve for sale. Pennsylvanians visited the Salt Spring tract before and during the Revolution, and traders threaded their way through the Ohio forests to and from the lakes and the Pennsylvania settlements. Yet when the eastern part of the Reserve was apportioned among Connecticut Land Company shareholders in January, 1798, the sole settlements were at Youngstown, Cleveland and Mentor. Youngstown had a population of ten families, and was the largest of the three villages. It was the 1798 distribution that opened the lands for general settlement.

Perhaps the first actual permanent emigrants to the Western Reserve were James Kingsbury, wife, and one or more children, who reached Conneaut soon after the surveying party under General Cleaveland landed there on July 4, 1796. When the surveyors returned to Connecticut in the fall of that year the Kingsburys remained, occupying one of the cabins built by the surveying party. Elijah Gunn and wife occupied the other. In the fall Kingsbury found it necessary to go back to his old home in New Hampshire, for what he believed would be a short stay. While there, however, he was taken ill and his return was long delayed. While absent his wife gave birth to a child. When able to travel Kingsbury started back anxiously to the Ohio country, but an early winter and

a disabled horse delayed him and it was Christmas Eve when he reached home to find his family starving. Although still weak he started with a sled for Erie for provisions, and obtained but meager ones. During the winter, it is related, the cow that was a greatly needed possession of the Kingsbury family, died. With the mother ill-nourished and unable to give her child sustenance the death of the cow doomed the babe and it died of starvation. This was the fate of what was undoubtedly the first white child born on the Western Reserve.

The Connecticut Land Company gave recognition to the three brave women who spent that first winter on the Western Reserve. On the company's minutes, under date of January 29, 1798, we find it recorded that the company "gave to Tabitha Stiles, wife of Job Stiles, one city lot, one ten-acre lot and one 100-acre lot; to Ann Gunn, wife of Elijah Gunn, one 100-acre lot; to James King* and wife, one 100-acre lot; to Nathaniel Doan, one city lot if he would stay as a blacksmith." All these properties, of course, were located in Cleveland. The Stiles family had settled there in 1796 and later returned east. The Gunns went on from Conneaut to Cleveland early in 1797, and also returned east a few years afterwards. The Kingsburys journeyed to Cleveland with the Reserve surveying party in the spring of 1797 and remained on the Western Reserve.

The difficulties of the Connecticut Land Company did not end, however, with the distribution of the lands in the eastern part of the Reserve in the opening month of 1798. In a sense they had just begun, for the grave questions of ownership of the Western Reserve and jurisdiction over that Reserve could no longer be avoided. The Federal Government had ignored Connecticut's claim; Connecticut had evaded any direct test of the Federal Government's claim. Now a situation had arisen under white man's rule almost identical with that which prevailed in what is now Northeastern Ohio under red man's rule. It was a "No Man's Land," claimed by several, actually owned by none.

In ceding its other claims to the United States in 1786, Connecticut not only reserved ownership of the Western Reserve lands, but adhered as well to the right to govern those lands. It was apparently the intent that residents of the Reserve were to be subject to the government at Hartford, just as though the Ohio country were contiguous to Connecticut. But when the Northwest Territory was created under the Ordinance of 1787, all the present states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin were included within it, Connecticut's claim being ignored. In 1788 Governor St. Clair included all that part of the Western Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers in the County of Washington, Northwestern Territory, the county seat being at Marietta. In 1796 he included the western part of the Reserve in Wayne County, with the county seat at Detroit. To him Connecticut's claim merely did not exist at all.

Being Connecticut men, it is but natural that the members of the Connecticut Land Company should have been in sympathy with the aims

* While the name is given as King in the Connecticut Land Company's minutes, this is unquestionably an error. The grant was undoubtedly to James Kingsbury and wife.

of their mother state. Furthermore the success of their entire enterprise depended upon the maintenance of Connecticut's claim, for unless that claim were sustained then Connecticut could not sell the Western Reserve lands and they could not buy them. By 1795, however, there was probably considerable doubt of Connecticut's ability to govern this great stretch of territory so far removed from the parent state, for in that year the Connecticut Land Company petitioned Congress to set up a territorial government in "New Connecticut." Congress apparently did not even dignify the petition with a hearing. In 1797 the land company reverted to the original plan of jurisdiction by passing a resolution, on January 27th of that year, asking the Legislature of Connecticut to erect the Western Reserve into a county of the state of Connecticut, with suitable laws to govern the territory for a limited time, the cost of administration to fall on the land company proprietors. Connecticut was equally as coy as the Federal Government. Being sound-minded, the Connecticut legislators knew that any such action would be illegal and inoperative, as it would be in direct contradiction of the Ordinance of 1787. Furthermore it might precipitate an actual test of Connecticut's right to the Reserve, and Connecticut was not so certain of its title that a direct contest was invited.

Six months after the Connecticut Land Company appealed to the home state for the creation of a county government the Northwest Territory again tried to enforce its claim to jurisdiction over the Reserve. This was in July, 1797, when Governor St. Clair created the county of Jefferson, with the county seat at Steubenville. In doing this he annexed to Jefferson County much of Washington County, including that part of the Western Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga River.

This was the situation when the movement for a general settlement of the Western Reserve began in 1798, following the division of land among the company shareholders. It was a condition of divided allegiance—and yet no allegiance—that lasted for two and one-half years. Once the Federal Government's Northwest Territory claim to jurisdiction was advanced—but only once. This was in 1798 when Jefferson County sent Zenas Kimberly, its taxing officer, to the Western Reserve to assess taxes. He was met with jeers and laughter and retired in discomfiture. His visit was profitable in experience but wholly profitless financially. Again in 1799, when the first election was held in the Northwest Territory, Jefferson County chose a representative in the territorial legislature, but Western Reserve residents seem to have had no part in the election.

This chaotic state of affairs could not last indefinitely, of course. It was well enough between 1786 and 1796 when there were no permanent white residents on the Western Reserve; it was well enough even in 1796 and 1797 when the Reserve was an unsettled land except for the tiny villages of Youngstown and Cleveland. But with the partitioning of the land in the opening month of 1798 immigration began in earnest, and the roads to the Western Reserve were much traveled highways in 1798 and 1799. Appeals to Connecticut to set up some kind of government were futile; appeals to the Federal Government to introduce gov-

ernment other than that of the Northwest Territory, which held nominal jurisdiction over the Reserve, were even more futile.

Meanwhile the Western Reserve lived without law or overlordship, a most vexatious situation. There was perhaps little need of criminal law, of courts, or of the exercise of police powers. The unique manner in which Western Reserve lands were taken up precluded lawlessness. The dissolute, the refugees from justice, the restless outlaws who swarm to frontier communities were missing, for the Western Reserve settlers had bought their land before they came to the Ohio country, or came here prepared to purchase ground and build homes. They were adventurers of course, for only adventurers pierce the wilds and assume the burdens of the frontiersman, but they were adventurers of the best type. With the growth of the villages they set up their own forms of law and order and these sufficed.

But without legal officers there could be no transfers of property, no enforced collection of property payments or other debts, no legal exchange of land ownership. And even the title granted by the State of Connecticut to the Connecticut Land Company—the basis on which all land titles in the Reserve rested—was still in jeopardy. The situation was so grave in fact that even the Federal Government could ignore it no longer and, in April, 1800, Congress granted a hearing to Connecticut, its representative being the great John Marshall, afterwards chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. The magnificent argument he made on Connecticut's claim finally resulted in a proposal to the state that the United States would quit claim all right to ownership of the land in the Western Reserve if Connecticut would cede to the Federal Government the right of jurisdiction over that land. This agreement was accepted and was ratified on May 30, 1800.

Thus ended one of the most unique contests in American history. It was a bloodless struggle, differing in this respect from the similar contest over Connecticut's claims in Pennsylvania. The chief asset of the Connecticut people was a typical New England determination in the face of odds—a Yankee unwillingness to surrender anything they had once gotten hold of. Ostensibly it was a compromise—yet it is noticeable that Connecticut compromised by keeping the lands it wanted and surrendering a jurisdiction that it already refused to exercise and probably realized was untenable. The Connecticut Land Company and the purchasers of land from that company retained their lands, obtained clear titles to them and accepted a jurisdiction that could not be very objectionable, while the Federal Government received in return a concession of jurisdiction that it might have enforced anyway.

The Western Reserve having passed definitely to the jurisdiction of the Northwest Territory, Governor St. Clair, on July 10, 1800, erected this area into a new county under the name of Trumbull. Trumbull County, named after Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut, was identical in boundaries with the Reserve. The county seat was fixed at Warren, a decision that caused much joy at Warren and much rage at Youngstown when it was made known. It is not improbable that Cleveland, too, aspired to this honor, although it was then a community of less

importance than Youngstown or Warren. As officers of the new county, Governor St. Clair named John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury and Eliphalet Austin, justices of the peace and quorum; John Leavitt, judge of probate and justice of the peace; Solomon Griswold, Martin Smith, John Struthers, Caleb Baldwin, Calvin Austin, Edward Brockway, John Kinsman, Benjamin Davidson,* Ephraim Quinby, Ebenezer Sheldon, David Hudson, Aaron Wheeler, Amos Spafford, Moses Park and John Minor, justices of the peace; David Abbott, sheriff; Calvin Pease, clerk; John Hart Adgate, coroner; John S. Edwards, recorder.

The justices were the sole law dispensers of the county, those being designated as the "quorum" taking a higher rank while the remainder were associate justices. They met four times a year, hence were known as "the court of quarter sessions." By direction of the governor the sheriff summoned the court to meet at Warren on August 25, 1800. The court assembled as directed on that day, the spot where the first session was held being described as "a bower of native trees standing between two large corn cribs." As it was the custom of the early days to roof over the space between two corn cribs and use this enclosure as a wagon-shed, it is not impossible that the judges at least had some sort of shelter other than the trees and sky, although historians adhere closely to the open-air court room version. Regardless of this, the fact remains that when the court of quarter sessions opened that day at Warren civil government actually began on the Western Reserve.

In a session that lasted five days the foundation was laid for law and order in the new County of Trumbull. A synopsis of the record of the session, in the handwriting of Judge Pease—for all the justices bore this title—follows:

"TRUMBULL COUNTY } ss.
August Term, 1800 }

"Court of general quarter session of the peace begun and holden at Warren, within and for said County of Trumbull, on the fourth Monday of August, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and of the independence of the United States the twenty-fifth. Present, John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, esquires, justices of the quorum, and others, their associates, justices of the peace, holding said court.

"The following persons were returned and appeared on the grand jury, and were empanneled and sworn, namely: Simon Persons, foreman; Benjamin Stowe, Samuel Menough, Hawley Tanner, Charles Daly, Ebenezer King, William Cecil, John Hart Adgate, Henry Lane, Jonathan Church, Jeremia Wilcox, John Partridge Bissell, Isaac Palmer, George Phelps, Samuel Quinby, and Moses Park.

"The court appointed George Tod, Esq., to prosecute the pleas of the United States, for the present session, who took the oath of office.

"The court appointed Amos Spafford, Esq., David Hudson, Esq., Simon Perkins, John Minor, Esq., Aaron Wheeler, Esq., Edward Payne,

* Or Davison.

Esq., and Benjamin Davidson, Esq., a committee to divide the County of Trumbull into townships, to describe the limits and boundaries of each township and to make report to the court thereof."

The townships spoken of in the last provision were to be civil townships, in contradistinction to the surveyors' townships already laid out. The committee divided the county into eight townships, known as Youngstown, Warren, Hudson, Vernon, Richfield, Middlefield, Painesville and Cleveland. All the territory in the present Mahoning and Trumbull counties was included in the townships of Youngstown, Warren, Vernon and Middlefield, except of course the lower or most southerly tier of townships of the present Mahoning County. These, it must be understood, were never part of the Western Reserve. Provision was made for a county jail—which permitted a prisoner to wander about out of doors within certain areas while he behaved himself—while constables were named to enforce law and order. Those picked for the lower townships of the county were James Hillman, Youngstown; Jonathan Church, Warren; Titus Brockway, Vernon; Simon Rose and Rufus Grinell, Middlefield. Ephraim Quinby was recommended to the governor as "a fit person to keep a publick house of entertainment in the town of Warren," and Jonathan Fowler was recommended for a similar responsibility in Youngstown. At this court also came up initial consideration of one of the famed cases in the history of Mahoning and Trumbull counties, that of the "United States vs. Richard Storer," on a charge of murdering Spotted John, an Indian, and the "United States vs. Joseph McMahon," on a charge of killing Captain George.

On the second Tuesday in October, 1800, the Western Reserve further emphasized its readiness to become a part of the Northwest Territory by holding an election to name a Trumbull County member of the territorial legislature. The election was held in Warren and was by viva voce vote. In this vast district, now constituting thirteen Ohio counties and parts of counties, but forty-two votes were cast and the election partook of the nature of a frolic rather than a serious political contest. Edward Paine polled thirty-eight of the forty-two votes and took his seat in 1801, remaining in the territorial legislature as the representative of Trumbull County until the Ohio state government came into being in 1803. Since that day the history of the Western Reserve has been linked indissolubly with the history of Ohio.

CHAPTER VI

THE PIONEERS AND THEIR SUCCESSORS

The People of the Mahoning Valley—Their Origin, National Characteristics, Religious Affiliations and Motives in Coming Here

The early settlers of the Western Reserve were principally of New England stock, although not all of them came directly from New England. They were of many different nationalities and almost as many different creeds, but those most numerous were Scotch-Irish and Presbyterians. Later these pioneers were joined or succeeded by people of almost every nation and religious belief, as we shall see in the course of a brief discussion of the subject, without which no history of the Mahoning Valley would be complete, and in which an effort will be made to treat of the various groups in the order of their arrival here in considerable numbers.

The Scotch-Irish

The Scotch-Irish are so called from the fact that they are descended from people who migrated to Ireland in the Seventeenth century and later in order to occupy estates confiscated from native owners in the northern part of that country during the religious persecutions under Queen Elizabeth and James I of England, who was also King of Scotland, with the title of James VI. Writers and orators of Gaelic blood are sometimes inclined to dispute the right of these people to the name of Irish. As a matter of fact, there is still less reason to call them Scotch, for most of the original emigrants to Ireland for the purpose mentioned came from the border lands between Scotland and England, and were really neither Scotch nor Irish, but a mixture of Scotch and English. Later, under Cromwell, persecution of the Irish in Ulster was renewed, and most of the estates confiscated at that time were leased to Englishmen, a considerable number of these lessees being members of the Established Church, although some of them were dissenters of one kind or another.

During the succeeding generations there was naturally a considerable admixture of Irish blood among the immigrants, many of these marrying into Irish families whose lesser zeal for their religion or greater diplomacy had prevented them from sharing the fate of their original neighbors. Eventually much of the population of Ulster, which is the most northern province of Ireland, came to be of this mixed blood, in which Irish characteristics seem to predominate, although to this day in certain

of its counties there is a native population as determined as ever to maintain its original religious and political entity. This blending of these peoples, or rather of the most enterprising and daring elements among these peoples, has created a type in which is exemplified the intellectuality and idealism of the Irish, the stubborn determination of the English, and the intense practicality of the Scotch. This union of qualities so essential to a dominant civilization has had much to do with government and progress in all parts of the English-speaking world, although its most marked achievements have been in new lands, where, as in the early times of America, enormous difficulties had to be surmounted and tasks accomplished that would not have been even undertaken by people of any other type.

The first striking result of the inbreeding of these three great peoples was the improvement of agriculture and the stimulation of manufactures in the north of Ireland. This aroused jealousy and brought about interference from the English government during the reign of William III, conditions which were responsible, in part at least, for the transplanting of Scotch-Irish blood to the colonies of the New World. There were other causes for this, however.

Separation of the English ecclesiastical system from the Roman communion was followed by the rise of a number of religious sects or groups, and in time the people of England were divided into four great parties more or less accurately defined in a religious and political way. Most of the clergy and people had quietly accepted the change, which affected only a portion of their belief and disturbed but slightly the ancient forms. Those who opposed the new order of things were inspired by various motives. Some of them believed that the change did not go far enough; others that it went too far. All dissenters came in for their share of persecution, which at that time was repugnant to neither churches nor kings, especially if, as often happened, they were associated in the business of regulating society; and the vigor with which it was carried on was measured largely by the vociferousness of the objectors. As might have been expected, the dissenters were only made more determined by persecution, which has always been the seed of religious fervor.

Calvinism had made great headway in the north of England and in Scotland. Among the Highlanders it developed its most ultra form—a form in which its modern prototype, Presbyterianism, would scarcely be recognized as related to it. The Scotch were violently opposed to the Established religion, as well as more or less disaffected on political grounds, and they suffered the heavy hand of the Church and State in corresponding degree. Many different methods were adopted to break down their resistance, the most effective, according to contemporaneous writers, being the confiscation of property and the imposition of fines. A few Presbyterians, chiefly the more wealthy, yielded far enough to save their wealth, but the majority defied all efforts to bring them under the influence of the state church. They scorned with unutterable contempt those who subscribed to the test oath, harbored their outlawed preachers and listened to them by the hour in Highland glen and on

wind swept moor, at the same time battling the "Established Kirk" with mighty argument and also with what physical force they could contrive, until they finally wore out king and clergy and compelled a compromise.

The most violent and picturesque of these dissenters were known as Covenanters, but they were little more determined to have their own way than were the Lowlanders, although the latter, having more to lose and being more easily reached, sought more diligently to avoid the loss of their "warldly gear" by a pretended submission. These Lowlanders, from whom were descended many of those who later came to be known as Scotch-Irish, were trained for generations in a school which admirably fitted them for the adventures which they later encountered in Ireland and which their descendants were to meet in the colonies. They had not only the persecution of England to make them strong, as persecution always makes men strong; but they had also the ever-present menace of Highland bands to make them watchful and to instill into them the skill to defend their own. Perhaps it might also be said that they had the example of these upland clans to teach them the notions concerning the rights of property later displayed in their dealings with the American Indians. Perhaps, too, they had inherited some of the qualities that compelled the ancient Romans to build a stone wall across England as the only method of keeping their remote forefathers, the Scots and Picts, within bounds. At any rate, these border Scotchmen had for generations to stand guard over their possessions in fear of raids from the Highlands in which cattle, grain and other movables were the the object of the raiders. While they were watching their hard-earned substance, they spent much time in earnest disputation over the abstruse and metaphysical doctrines of Calvinism, for any proper participation in which a goodly knowledge of the Scriptures was deemed absolutely essential. Studying the Bible by candle-light and enlarging upon its texts at their frugal meals and at their work, they acquired the love of learning and the keenness of intellect which we have seen displayed by their descendants. And, in their long and stubborn fight for the right to believe as they saw fit, we may be able to trace a cause of the intense love of liberty and stern determination to have their own way that has always marked them in this country, although they might well have inherited some of this from the Irish whose blood was intermingled with their own after leaving their native land.

It was perfectly natural that when James sought for volunteers in the neither safe nor pleasant task of occupying estates from which he had expelled their rightful owners in Ireland, he should find them most readily among these border people, who neither loved him nor feared danger, and who naturally sought to profit by an adventure that, in those days, seemed legitimate and to them was even an opportunity to serve the Lord. It must be kept in mind that at this adolescent stage of the human mind religion was a vital thing and could without hesitation advance ideas that would not be either safe or easy of promulgation in these later days. Men did not then, as they did in the simpler times

of the Middle Ages, walk in the veritable presence of their own individual conception of the Creator; but religious belief was a much more potent thing than ordinarily it is at present, and it could drape strange fancies and not entirely righteous policies in a garment of justice and godliness almost as successfully as in the days when the Israelites, in obedience to heavenly direction, slew the Moabites, appropriated their vineyards and enslaved their virgins. No sincere religious conviction is hard to understand, for the wandering of the human intellect in search of truth will ever form the most remarkable and most interesting chapter of human history; but that ancient faith could and did influence men to actions such as are often attributed to its promptings seems strange in these later days, when the world has come to know that the purpose of all religions is to make men better, as well as that human nature, rather than religious teaching, has been responsible for the crimes and wrongs which have stained the fair name of all creeds in all ages.

At the time the emigration of the Scotch-Irish to America began they were being made uncomfortable in Ireland by a combination of circumstances, chief among which was the accession to the English throne of Charles. This monarch regarded all dissenters alike, and visited upon the Presbyterians the same sort of persecution which had formerly been reserved for his Catholic subjects, but in slightly less brutal form. His successor, William III, authorized restrictions on the industries at Belfast and repressed the flourishing industry of agriculture in ways that were unendurable, at the same time reviving the political disabilities among the people of Ulster, as well as among the Catholic population of the south and west.

Fleeing from Ireland to escape persecution was already no novelty, and the more sturdy and independent of the Scotch-Irish began to seek in the New World the independence and freedom denied them across the seas. It may have been that the first of them passed by the colony of Massachusetts because they did not entirely trust the Puritans in their protestations of desires similar to their own, and they may have been influenced by the fact that Connecticut was further west and nearer the frontier. The most plausible explanation, however, is that the Scotch-Irish did not care to locate where they could not dominate affairs. At any rate, they gathered chiefly at New Haven, and soon were in absolute control there, in spite of some opposition they met from the original settlers of that colony, who were non-conformists from the neighborhood of London. Neither did they mix with the other settlers of New England to any great extent, although some of them eventually did locate in Massachusetts. The greater portion of the overflow went westward, settling in the Pennsylvania colony, and later spreading to Maryland and Virginia. There is evidence that these hardy pioneers did not greatly care who was located in any portion of the country on which they set their hearts, so long as they were given a free hand; and they did not hesitate to become residents of any colony, if there were no vigorous objections made to their presence. In Pennsylvania they were sorely at variance with the peaceful Quakers, who welcomed them grudg-

ingly because of their disposition to quarrel with the Indians, as well as because they were not at all backward in expressing contempt for people who expected to get through life without an occasional fight. Likewise in Maryland, where Catholics predominated, they took advantage of the assurance of religious freedom and became so strong that one of their leaders, named Green, was appointed to the governorship by the proprietor. This was probably arranged by Lord Baltimore in hope to prevent trouble with the English government, but it shows the aggressiveness of the Scotch-Irish pioneers and their disposition to rule things where they chose to live.

The Scotch-Irish who came first to Penn's colony did not remain among the Quakers and Germans who had already established themselves at Philadelphia and in the eastern portion, but continued westward, many of them locating first in the Cumberland and Susquehanna valleys. They drove the Indians from this fertile region in short order by their determined and heroic methods, and even made war upon the luckless savages in the territory around Bethlehem and along the headwaters of the Susquehanna. It is a matter of record that a party of these settlers at one time raided an Indian village called Conestoga, in Lancaster County, killing all of its population except thirteen braves who happened to be away on a hunting expedition. These absent Indians were gathered up by the sheriff of Lancaster County when they returned, and placed in jail to protect them from the "Paxton Boys," as the Cumberland raiders were known. The sheriff, who was a Quaker, hastily secured a company of English soldiers to guard the jail. In spite of these precautions, the "Paxton Boys" slipped into Lancaster one night, captured the jail and slew the Indian prisoners.

Demand by the Quaker government that the participants in this performance be punished resulted in the Cumberland settlers organizing and marching on Philadelphia, where a large number of Moravian Indians had been gathered to save their lives. This was rather too much for even the peaceful Quakers, who stationed themselves in force at Germantown, prepared to make it hot for the invaders. Although the Scotch-Irish wisely desisted at this show of spirit, they did not retire until they had drawn up and presented to the governor a lengthy memorial demanding that the men charged with the affair at Lancaster be tried by their own neighbors, as well as that the Quakers be compelled to help them exterminate the Indians, whom they accused of plotting against the settlers and carrying on treasonable relations with the French. Among these hardy and pugnacious pioneers was one man whose descendants are well known among the people of this valley and point with pride to the fact that their ancestors were among the first to settle here. This man, Capt. James Gibson, drew the memorial referred to, and its language indicates that he was both a scholar and a man of strong convicions.

An even more interesting incident illustrating how Caledonian prudence sometimes tempered Celtic audacity is furnished by the episode known as the "Whiskey Rebellion." This occurred in 1794, at which time the population of Western Pennsylvania, outside of the villages

at least, was almost entirely Scotch-Irish, and because they have been censured not a little for their part in it, perhaps a few words on this subject will not be out of place here.

Pennsylvania had early adopted an excise law, being among the first states to take this plan of raising revenue. No general attempt had been made to enforce it west of the Mountains, however, and the business of "moonshining," as it is now called, was regarded as legitimate, stills being established on all of the more prosperous farms, just as cider mills are at present. The reason for this lay, not alone in the fondness of the Scotch-Irish pioneer for distilled spirits, but also in the fact that in making such spirits he found about the only method then possible of turning his grain into money, since the roads over the mountains were so bad that it could not be hauled on them and the population so scattered that there was no market in any other direction.

When Congress passed an excise law it looked to these pioneers like a deliberate stroke against their prosperity by the national government. The wars associated with the French Revolution had made the eastern farmers prosperous, and the whisky tax came just at a time when the hard conditions surrounding the pioneers were emphasized by this condition. When it was found that the objectionable law was to be enforced, the Western Pennsylvania pioneers terrorized the collectors with tar and feathers, and even captured the house of General Nevelle, the excise commissioner. For some reason not entirely plain, they blamed their troubles on the people of Pittsburgh, then a collection of log houses containing a small fort and a few stores and having a population of about 1,200 people. The Scotch-Irish farmers regarded this town as sort of Sodom, and announced that it was to be burned. They actually, about the beginning of August, 1794, after the trouble had been going on for four years, gathered at Braddock's Field, as the city of Braddock was then known, preparatory to attacking Pittsburgh. Documents regarding this affair place the number of malcontents in this gathering at 5,400, although it seems hardly possible that so many men could have participated in it at that early date. The people of Pittsburgh felt that in the face of such a force the small garrison kept there by the Government could do nothing, so they set about to placate the unwelcome visitors and dissuade them from their purpose by showing them that the city was not merely a nest of luxury and a den of vice. The entire force at Braddock became guests of the little municipality for one day, drinking about all the whisky and eating up about all the provender the frightened inhabitants could gather; but the warlike farmers finally went away without burning the town.

This demonstration aroused the National Government, which had been temporizing with the situation, and an army of 15,000 men was raised, a special commission being at the same time dispatched to Western Pennsylvania to effect a peaceful settlement, if possible. The commission could make no headway, so the army was started westward from Philadelphia over the old Forbes Road, by which the Scotch-Irish had first penetrated west of the mountains. They heard it was coming, and, as they had done when the doughty Quakers shouldered their guns,

they took off their hunting shirts, unbound the red handkerchiefs from around their heads and went back to their farms. Except in a clash which occurred the day previous to the capture of General Nevelle's house, in which one man was killed and five wounded, no blood was shed in the "Whiskey Rebellion." It was an incident in which the Scotch-Irish pioneers presented a striking resemblance to the Indians whom they had driven from that locality, with the other settlers occupying the position formerly held by themselves. Particularly did the method of saving Pittsburgh resemble that sometimes used in dealing with the savages when the latter were too strong to be handled in a less gentle manner.

Reference has been made in the chapter dealing with early land grants and titles to the long and stubborn fight which the Connecticut pioneers made for the Wyoming Valley. Much more might be written concerning the history made by them in Pennsylvania, from which colony many of them came to the Mahoning Valley. It will be sufficient, however, to say that as civilization advanced and the land in the East became occupied they moved westward over the mountains, settling in considerable numbers in Westmoreland, Washington, Indiana and other western counties in Pennsylvania, many of them remaining there only until opportunity for further adventure presented itself in the settlements along the Ohio and in the Western Reserve. Not a great many of these people went to the Ohio river settlements, however, the greater portion striking northward after they reached the confluence of the Beaver and Ohio rivers. They should not, therefore, be connected with the wrongs that were perpetrated against the Indians by some of the group which came mainly from Virginia and was so relentless and merciless in its dealings with the natives as to deserve from them the name of "The Long Knives." In the Western Reserve the Indians may not have had much consideration at the hands of the early settlers, but they were not forcibly dispossessed of their lands without compensation, or hunted with dogs and guns like wild animals, as was the case in many other localities.

In their lives, their customs, their habits of thought and their actions, the early Scotch-Irish pioneers constituted an incident in American history which should be better preserved. It is difficult to reconcile parts of the story with what we know of the descendants of these people. Energy, shrewdness, courage and patriotism seem to be their only characteristics surviving. The original pioneers were great drinkers, consuming whisky of their own manufacture in amazing quantities, a practice common among all the settlers. They were rough-spoken and often had little conception of the delicacy which now surrounds intercourse between the sexes. They were equally fond of fights or frolics, admired physical courage and strength above all other qualities, and scorned weakness and love of ease in either men or women. They danced, played cards and were prone to rough practical jokes. Fierce partisans in politics and religion, they seem to have gotten along well with neighbors who did not agree with them on either of these subjects, so long as such neighbors were of their own hardy, industrious and courageous

type. They would walk or ride all day to a gathering in order to dance and drink all night, and at daylight start back to their clearing and grubbing. But they would go just as far to meeting, at which the principal attraction was a long sermon dealing with the exceeding slenderness of their chances for salvation; and there is every reason to believe that they returned just as cheerfully from these services, frequently held in the open air and with their guns stacked close by, to take up again without fear or complaint a life which would seem to us an intolerable round of danger, privation and toil.

Their rough and ready qualities and, as we are now accustomed to look at such things, unwholesome habits, did not keep the Scotch-Irish from being excellent citizens. They were the very type needed for the arduous task of subduing the wilderness, and they did it as they did other things, most thoroughly and as speedily as was possible. They never failed to provide schools for their children, and they were real Americans. Then, as now, no call of their country went unheeded, and the alacrity with which they were wont to respond to summons for military service provokes the suspicion that, in addition to being patriotic, they were fond of a fight. This, as we have seen, would be quite natural, even if their entire existence had not been made up, especially during the forty years between Braddock's defeat and the victory of General Wayne at Fallen Timbers, of a constant vigil against the savages.

Next to their unwavering patriotism and their sturdy independence, which, as we have seen, occasionally conflicted so as to bring about strange situations, the most admirable characteristic of the early settlers was their love of knowledge and the respect in which they held intellectual development. It is to this, a disposition rather remarkable among people who had descended directly from the times when education was scorned as a sign of weakness, and reading and writing regarded as accomplishments fit only for clergymen and clerks, that succeeding generations owe the splendid facilities for education existing here at this time. These pioneers provided for their children better opportunities than they had themselves in the way of schools; but they did even more than this. They instilled into these children a desire for knowledge and esteem for mental culture which seems to be lacking in these later days, and without which no real education is possible.

The passing years have dimmed the picture of these doughty pioneers. Except as it has been preserved in very limited writings, such as those of Rev. Joseph Doddridge, who spent much of his life among them preaching the gospel, it has been almost forgotten. We are accustomed to find in their descendants, their characteristics so much refined and modified that we are apt to forget what manner of men were these, who came uninvited to the wilderness and stayed there until it blossomed as the rose, in spite of loneliness, poverty, wild beasts and treacherous savages; leaving to us when they fared farther on to new frontiers, or laid them peacefully down to sleep in the valley they had conquered, a heritage of all that is good in both mental and material things.

The Church of England Men

Less numerous but scarcely less important than the Scotch-Irish in the Mahoning Valley's early history were the settlers of English or Scotch-English origin, almost all of them Episcopalians or, as they were generally known in those days, "Church of England Men." Many of these established themselves in Youngstown and Warren soon after these places were founded, the latter town and its vicinity for some reason having attracted the larger number. These men and their descendants may claim some of the most illustrious names in local history and have had a large part in developing the wealth as well as in promoting the progress of the Mahoning Valley.

Considering the fact that on the other side of the sea these two groups represented the persecutor and the persecuted, the English and Scotch-Irish seem to have mingled in the Western Reserve with remarkable amity and good feeling. This was due, in part at least, to the fact that both the Episcopalians and the Presbyterians were represented here by those whose manner of living and whose close contact with nature and love of adventure widened their mental and spiritual horizons and discouraged pettiness of mind, without which religious animosity cannot well exist. Had it been otherwise the two groups could hardly have dwelt together in peace and striven with unanimity for the things they accomplished.

Many of the English settlers came from New England, of course, and a few direct from England; but the larger number were immigrants from the Pennsylvania and Virginia colonies. Those who came from the first-named state were probably induced to move farther west because they did not receive a very cordial welcome among the followers of Penn. The Quakers were the most advanced and most liberal of all the sects while they were in England, but when they reached this country, like many others, they promptly forgot some of the principles for which they were most vociferous while suffering persecution in their native land. Because of this, the Episcopalians had reason to complain of their treatment at Philadelphia, and when the Quakers imprisoned those who petitioned for the establishment of a chapel in that city in 1695, they committed the only concrete offense against religious liberty recorded in their whole history. Perhaps we should not judge the mild and thoroughly honest Quakers too severely in this matter. The Episcopalian communion, or the government which was at its head, had treated them badly in England; the times were such as to encourage suspicion, and the flower of freedom of conscience had only begun to open its petals. Moreover, the energy, better education and greater aggressiveness of the Episcopalians, unhampered by any of the restrictions which Quaker customs threw around the members of that sect, soon gave the newcomers a decided advantage, and they threatened to eclipse the original settlers of the colony in the direction of its affairs. Unwilling to endure restrictions that were placed about their activities in Philadelphia, many of the Church of England Men came farther west, and to this

fact the Mahoning Valley owes not a few of its most energetic and useful pioneers.

The Episcopalians who came here were mainly of the "Low Church" group, and this fact helped them to secure a welcome among the Presbyterians, since they cherished none of the ancient ritual and symbols that offended the Calvinistic mind. It is worth noting that this fact had a great deal to do with the situation just described in Philadelphia, for it led many of the more progressive of the rising generation among the Quakers to desert their old faith and join the Episcopalian communion, in which they found fewer of the restrictions that have always been so difficult of acceptance by youth. It is a matter of record that the Church of England men in America are good mixers, and their disposition to let others alone in the practice of religion has always been to their advantage. Many of them among the early settlers here were but slightly attached to any creed, and not a few of them were as much Unitarians as anything else.

In the Mahoning Valley, as elsewhere, the Church of England people seem to have been troubled less by severity of conscience than those of most other creeds. Their spiritual convictions are more gentle and their manner of living more liberal. They have always shown a devotion to education, music, and the arts unequalled among other groups. And they have always tended, in practice and in principle, toward the development of wealth and aristocracy. It is true that they left largely to the harder and sterner Scotch-Irish the rough work of taming the Indians and conquering the forests, but they were not a whit behind these in devotion to education and the welfare of any community of which they were a part.

Even the most cursory investigation shows that these people and their descendants have done at least their share in the development of the Mahoning Valley, and more than their share in giving it a place in history. They have usually become wealthy rather by making money than by saving it, in which they differ from some other groups. Their names will be found associated with many of the industrial enterprises that opened to the people of this locality opportunity for wealth, and with practically all of those which have made for the kindlier things in life and a greater development of the spiritual and artistic.

Nor have the Church of England men been outdistanced by any other group in the matter of patriotism and public service, at least so far as the Mahoning Valley is concerned. They were accused of Tory proclivities during the Revolution, but that accusation came from the attitude of the more wealthy and aristocratic of those residing in Philadelphia, and it was perfectly natural that they, having maintained all their ties with the mother country and having no memory of religious grievances against her, should be less enthusiastic for the cause of liberty than their poorer and long suffering neighbors. Outside of Philadelphia, the allegation that Episcopalians were likely to prove Tories if their skins were scratched was seldom made and was never just. History establishes the fact that, during the Revolution and since that time, from this group of people have come many of our greatest statesmen

and purest patriots, and it has contributed more than its share, considering its numerical strength, to the development and upbuilding of our national greatness.

The Germans

The next group to claim attention, because its arrival followed close upon that of the Episcopalian English, is that containing the Germans. The majority of those settling in the Mahoning Valley belonged to the two German state churches—Lutheran and Reformed—although there came later quite a number affiliated with one or more of the almost numberless sects into which the Germans divided after the Reformation. Perhaps the most interesting, if not most important, group of all is formed of those who are best known as "Pennsylvania Germans," or, as they usually call themselves, "Pennsylvania Deutsch."

The Pennsylvania Germans and their descendants form one of the most remarkable elements in the population of the United States, as well as of the Mahoning Valley. One reason for this is their wide distribution and their solid prosperity. Another is the stubborn resistance they at first offered to the influence of new surroundings and the tenacity with which they clung to their language and the customs of their forefathers. Unless it be the Swedes, now a very important part of the population in certain localities, but not very numerous in this section, the Germans showed less inclination to education and more desire to live together in separate communities than any other portion of our pioneer population. Everywhere they were marked by the sternest of thrift, lack of interest in education and contempt for things that, to the American mind, are necessary to make life worth living. The contrast between their content with solitude, their devotion to labor, their economy and the introspective tendency of their minds, and the characteristics shown by the Celtic and Latin races is remarkable.

Very much of this is due, no doubt, to the fact that these people are descended from ancestors who had through centuries been intimately acquainted with life in its most cheerless aspect. Generations of them were bred in poverty, hardship and oppression, as well as in the sombre climate of northern and central Europe. Such conditions seem to have created in the German mind a mysticism and fatalism entirely foreign to the people of countries where cold and mists and swamps are less conspicuous, and the problem of existence not so difficult to solve. The mere preservation of life was for many of the German peasantry at that time a serious task, and for many of their descendants in this country it still seemed, under happier conditions, a problem demanding first and most earnest consideration, with the result that they were inclined to give but little attention to the refinements and pleasures that are usually accepted among Americans as necessary to comfort and enjoyment, as well as to progress. This moroseness in the German mentality was doubtless accentuated in the early immigrants by the political conditions from which they fled, because the Lower Palatinate and adjacent regions had been for 100 years the plaything of despots and fanatics, whose highest

conception of human life was its usefulness in armies or its susceptibility to suffering from persecution.

The Germans began to come to America in or about 1682, and for the next twenty years their immigration was comparatively small, being estimated by some historians at less than 200 families, all of whom settled in Eastern Pennsylvania, for the most part at Germantown, near the City of Philadelphia. Among these early arrivals were both Dutch from Holland, and Germans from the Upper Palatinate. They came on the invitation of William Penn, who was half Dutch, his mother being a native of Holland. All of these were members of the group of sects known as "Pietists." The later and more numerous arrivals were chiefly from the Lower Palatinate, and with them were some Swiss with German leanings and characteristics, acquired from their neighbors across the Rhine. They were primarily moved to seek the New World by the persecution they endured because of their belief and, particularly, because this belief frowned upon the bearing of arms, a fact which made them seem of small use to the rulers of that day. The immediate influence bringing Germans to America early in 1700 was, however, a series of pamphlets prepared in England and distributed in the Palatinate and along the Rhine under the direction of Queen Anne, of England, whose counsellors desired to people their colonial possessions with any sort of immigrants that could be obtained, so long as they were Protestants and not in sympathy with the Spanish government. These pamphlets were known as the "Golden Books," because the title was printed in gold. Some of them are in the possession of German families in America to this day.

These early Germans, whose hardships and wrongs during their journey from the Rhine to the Delaware were almost unbelievable, may be generally classified in two groups, the church people and the sects. The former were members of the Lutheran or the Reformed churches, both recognized in Germany at that time. The sects were composed of those who, refusing to accept the doctrines of the regular churches, followed the teachings of many preachers, each of whom seemed to have some one distinguishing idea concerning manner of life, dress or thought sufficient to separate his followers from those of any other leader. They all showed more or less evidence of being an extreme development of the monastic cult so generally in favor in the latter part of the Middle Ages, and were, perhaps, a survival of that idea. These Pietist sects included the Tunkers (or Dunkards), Schwenkfelders, Amish, United Brethren, Labadists, New Born, New Mooners, Zion's Breuder, Ronsdorfer, Inspired, Quietist, Gichtelians, Depellians, Mountain Men, River Brethren, Brinser Brethren, several divisions of Mennonites, and many others whose names, to say nothing of their peculiar doctrines, are seldom heard now. Closely allied to them in origin and other ways were the Moravians, whose pathetic story has been told in the chapter dealing with the Indians. In general these were all mystics, entertaining some special form of belief, the central pillar of which was an insistence on simplicity carried to a point at which simplicity became complexity. To the introspective German mind, with its tenacious adherence to any idea that finds lodg-

ment in it, each sect offered something that made a special appeal to its believers, even if it did seem ridiculous to those of other creeds.

Aside from the two regular churches, the two sects now strongest are the Mennonites and Dunkards, both of which have small but flourishing organizations in the Mahoning Valley. The Amish have probably survived the trials of time with the third most numerous communion. Several communities of these people may be found in Geauga County and in other parts of Ohio, and in Lawrence County, Pennsylvania, near the state line.

The Mennonites allege that they originated with descendants of the Waldenses, an ancient sect for centuries persecuted as heretics because they did not believe in infant baptism and held other doctrines unorthodox. This claim is disputed by some writers, who associate the Mennonites with the Anabaptists. The Mennonites should be the best authority, however, and their origin is of less importance than their peculiar beliefs and customs, which have persisted with little variation to this day. Their first known leader was Simon Menno, an insurgent priest, who dated about 1540. Their chief belief is in what they call "the inward light," a form of grace extended through the coming of Christ to all the world. They are opposed to dogma and ritual, as are the Quakers, and they were organized by Simon Menno much in the same way and for much the same reasons that George Fox, a century later, organized the Quakers. They fraternized naturally with the latter, and in the early days their volunteer preachers—they would have none of hired ministers—frequently exchanged meeting places with the followers of Penn. Sometimes the Mennonites were called German Quakers, because of a marked similarity of dress and customs. The Mennonites, whatever else they may have neglected, have just claim to the honor of being the first organization, civil or religious, to suggest the abolition of Negro slavery, and the quaintly worded petition which members of their sect sent to the Quakers in Philadelphia in 1688 upon the subject is unimpeachable evidence of this fact.

The Amish resembled the Mennonites in many ways, cherishing among them the custom of washing one another's feet, and similar practices of the Mennonites. These sects differed only in some minor beliefs and in their customs, some of which were astonishing, to say the least. One of the quaint doctrine of the Amish held that it is wrong and vainglorious to wear buttons on clothing, and some of them still depend entirely upon hooks and eyes to perform the function of those useful and, to most of the world, perfectly harmless contrivances. Many of the Mennonites, Amish, Brethren and others of this group will not attend elections, hold office, make oath or bear arms, some of them, at least, basing their refusal to vote on the ground that the American Constitution does not specifically recognize Christianity. A great deal of the trouble experienced by the military authorities from conscientious objectors during the recent war with Germany came from members of these sects. It proved a most perplexing problem, and was only partially solved by the decision to compel service from them as from other citizens, but to limit this as far as possible to such tasks as would not

violate their religious scruples. Nevertheless, the members of the various sects were excellent people in many very important respects, and it seems a pity that some of their qualities and beliefs could not have been combined with those that more ordinarily distinguish American citizenship.

Besides the Lutherans, the Reformed Church people, and the adherents of the various sects, who seem to have been numbered in the German element of the population up to the middle of the last century in about the order in which they have been named, there were many Catholics among the early immigrants from the Rhine lands, and even more of them among the Germans who came to America later. These Catholic German immigrants first settled chiefly in Pennsylvania, where they were given the same welcome extended by the Quakers to the sects. They usually gathered in groups and displayed much the same tendency as the others to retain their language, customs and ideals. Like the Lutherans and the Reformed element, however, they did not evince the contempt for education shown by the Pietist group, and there are in this country numerous schools and colleges established by their religious orders a century ago which are still in flourishing condition. If these schools, which were model institutions in many respects, had any fault, it was the disposition to accent the study of German and to exalt German ideals.

Interesting as it might be, it is useless to speculate at length on reasons for the disposition so generally shown by Germans in America to retain their language and customs. Nor is it possible to present any convincing justification of the remarkable reverence in which they seem to have held the institutions and ideals of their native land, especially when it is known that most of them fled from it in search of liberty and opportunity which it had denied to them and to their forefathers. The pitiless exposure of the German system by the World war, with its astounding revelations concerning the attitude of the modern German mind upon questions fundamental to Christianity and humanity, increase our wonder that these people should have desired to perpetuate their recollections of Germany even in a strange country, where love of native land always furnishes a certain compensation for lack of friends and familiar customs.

The logical explanation seems to be that the Germany loved and revered by the German Americans before the war was not the Germany overwhelmed by the united might of an outraged world in 1918; but another Germany—a Germany filled with memories of poverty and oppression perhaps, but also with those of industry, music, love of home and kindred, faith in God and humanity—a Germany untouched by the brutal hand of a Bismarck, undeceived by the insane egotism of a Hohenzollern,—a Fatherland in which no pagan cult had yet replaced the gentle doctrines of the Man of Galilee and no cold philosophy had dethroned human fellowship or destroyed the hope of a better life to come.

It was from such a Germany as this that the immigrants arriving here before the middle of the last century came, and it was natural that they should cherish a certain degree of reverence and affection for the

Fatherland as they had known it, passing such sentiments along to their children. The German is not one who forgets easily, but when he has made up his mind he seldom hesitates. There was undoubtedly among the citizenship of this country bearing German names much sympathy with the Fatherland in the recent great war until the United States became involved; but from that time on this element of our population sustained its full portion of the burden and exhibited its full share of the loyalty and united effort required for the exhibition of military power with which America astonished the world.

Penn's colony was the gateway for a very large part of the pioneer population of America, and nearly all the element known as Pennsylvania Deutsch came through the Quaker colony. The other German immigration was somewhat scattered, but most of it arrived by the same route. Gradually the Germans spread westward, occupying the choicest lands as they went. The Scotch-Irish and English were no match for these people as farmers, and they frequently took up tracts that the former had abandoned as unprofitable and soon made them blossom like the rose.

Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, one of the finest farming regions in the world, was at one time occupied entirely by Pennsylvania Deutsch, and they are still exceedingly numerous there. Easton, Allentown and Reading were also their strongholds. After the Revolution, the Hessians captured at Trenton, who had been confined in a stockade near the present City of Reading, were released and nearly all of them settled there permanently. The Pennsylvania Deutsch came westward after the pioneers. They had no taste for fighting the Indians, and left that to others. Thousands of them are located within the limits of Ohio, and hundreds of the most prosperous and useful citizens of the Mahoning Valley are descended from this source. It was with them, or immediately following them, that the Quakers came to this region, and the same sympathy existing between the two groups farther east continued here.

Americans of German birth or ancestry are proverbial for large families, solid prosperity and patient industry. They are frugal, plain and sensible in their habits and must be recognized as one of the very best elements in our citizenship. They have contributed liberally to the roster of men who have attained fame in the professions, and not a few statesmen and soldiers of prominence bear German names. Most of those who have become noted in public life were not of the group referred to as sects, but belonged to the other divisions distinct from the Pietists. A goodly number of those who have shed lustre on the professions, as well as of those who have contributed in a large way to industrial and commercial development in the Mahoning Valley will be found to have emigrated direct from Germany, most of them coming within the last seventy-five years.

In the communities along the Mahoning River, as well as throughout the Western Reserve, are now thousands of men and women who trace their origin to Germany, but who manifest few of the traits exhibited by the earliest immigrants from the Rhine. They have abandoned the

besetting sin of the Pennsylvania German and no longer insist that their children shall shun education or preserve the German language and customs. They are progressive, energetic and persistent, and most of them are comparatively well-to-do. In many respects they are our very best citizens.

The Irish

Next in chronological order, and one of the most numerous and interesting of the racial or national groups of which our cosmopolitan population was originally made up is that best referred to by the term Irish, by which is meant people originating in Ireland and being of Celtic, or native Irish blood. The native Irish are sometimes referred to as Gaelic, but this term is perhaps more correctly applied to the Highland Scotch, who, while doubtless of similar ancient origin, lack many characteristics of the inhabitants of the South of Ireland, and differ from them in many ways. The latter are probably more Celtic than Gaelic, and are certainly more Irish than either. In few countries has the native blood been mixed with that of strangers so often and so freely as in Ireland, and in few have the primitive characteristics of the people been so faithfully preserved. The original inhabitants of Ireland were not likely of Celtic origin, although they have preserved better than any other people the traits supposed to have been implanted by that mysterious race, which, emerging from the forests of Western Asia and Southeastern Europe before the Christian era, swept over what was then the Western World. The original Celtic tongue is best preserved there, and scholars generally believe that the Gaelic of the Highland Scotch, the Manx and the Welsh languages are corruptions of the Erse, or ancient Irish. Be that as it may, the Irish have survived the incursions of the Normans, Saxons and Danes, with the persecution of centuries by the English, and retained their ancient traits. To this day they cherish the mysticism of the Druids, the chivalry and purity of morals inculcated by St. Patrick, the gaiety of the French and with this a hospitality and generosity all their own. They have the same distaste for authority that dethroned their petty kings and the same yearning for liberty that led them to follow Brian Boru. In a country so long denied the privilege of schools it is surprising to find a people so keen of intellect. In a land that has endured so much poverty, famine, persecution and wrong, we are astonished to find so many light hearts. It is strange to see a people whose battles have all been lost, so universally inclined to military service and so careless as to what banner they serve, so long as it is not British.

Ireland's position at this time, much as it may interest many people in the Mahoning Valley, cannot be touched upon here; but it may be said that no other people has been able to preserve for so long a period its racial characteristics and its national entity in the face of efforts to destroy both which must rank as the most brutal and persistent the world has ever seen.

Celtic, or native, Irish predominate strongly in the three southern provinces of Ireland and form a vigorous and pugnacious minority in

Ulster, predominating numerically in five of the nine counties in that province. The natives of the South of Ireland are Catholics in belief, farmers by occupation, everlasting protestants in politics, light-hearted, hospitable, sociable and idealistic by nature. Like the Scotch-Irish, they are eloquent and courageous defenders of their personal and political rights, lovers of excitement and adventure, and not averse to physical combat. Like these also, but in much greater numbers, they have been led to seek the new world by oppression and tyranny, causes which had operated to drive Irishmen out of Ireland for hundreds of years before the first colony was settled in America.

The most marked difference between these two groups lies in the fact that the Celtic Irish are not generally pioneers. No one has ever accused them of lack of courage, but they are by nature too gregarious, too fond of human companionship, too much enamored of mental excitement and to little inclined toward the silence and loneliness of forest and prairie efficiently to conquer the wilds. Most of them who came to America have remained in the cities or found occupation in enterprises employing large bodies of men, such as the building of canals and railroads, or the operation of mines and steel mills, although in the eastern states may be found numerous agricultural settlements in which people of Irish extraction still predominate.

In discussing this trait of the Irish character, which has subjected it to much criticism by those not particularly eager to do it justice, Irish writers point out that emigrants from Erin have been induced to stay in towns and cities, not so much by a love for the occupations of policemen and politicians, as by a desire to rear their families within reach of a church of their own communion. The Irishman is usually a Catholic, and the Catholic is taught to regard his faith as a gift from God, to be cherished at any cost. At the time when Irish emigration into this country was at its height there were few Catholic priests or churches on the frontiers, and this argument may be sound. The more plausible explanation, however, seems to be the natural hospitality and sociability of the Irish, their love of company and their distaste for solitude. It mattered little to them if labor was hard or pay small if they could mingle with others at their work and spend their leisure in entertaining or being entertained by their neighbors and friends.

The first immigration from the south and west of Ireland began about the time the Presbyterians of Ulster set out in the same direction. After Cromwell's bloody campaign, which followed the execution of Charles in 1649, 40,000 Irish soldiers were deported and forced to serve in European armies, no provision being made for their wives and children. These were later sent by Cromwell's commissioners to America and the West Indies with funds raised by private subscription, and they were the first Irish to cross the sea, although many others had been driven into England, Wales, France and other European countries. The fate of these involuntary emigrants, all of whom were women and children, is unknown, although in the Barbadoe Islands a tribe of negroes speaking the Gaelic tongue may hint at its pathetic horror. The earliest immigration records show that in 1729 the number of emigrants from

Ireland was 5,655, some of these, of course, being Scotch-Irish. The famine of 1762 caused many more South of Ireland people to come to America, and from that time forward there was a constant voluntary or involuntary migration from that afflicted country.

The Irish reaching America during this period came practically as slaves, and they had but little opportunity until the Revolution, when their native courage and their detestation of England made them conspicuous as soldiers and adherents of the Revolutionary cause. At least six signers of the Declaration of Independence were Irish, and at least two of these were from the South of Ireland. After the Revolution there was a distinct change in the attitude of the American people toward these immigrants, and more of them came as the years passed, the number arriving by 1846 being estimated at 2,000,000. In 1847, the most terrible of all the famines in Ireland occurred, and the uprising of 1848 followed. These caused immigration to America on an immense scale, which continued for forty years, bringing a vast number of men, women and children from the South of Ireland to our shores, where they always found a welcome and usually in time were able to lift themselves from the depths of poverty into comparative comfort.

While there were a number of natives of Ireland here at the earliest period of settlement in the Mahoning Valley, at least one of these being an emigrant from the South of Ireland, immigrants native to that section first began to arrive in large numbers about 1839-40, at which time the construction of the Ohio & Pennsylvania Canal and the opening of coal mines furnished employment for what were then regarded as large bodies of men. Few of these new arrivals came direct from Ireland. Most of them had spent some time in Pennsylvania, either at what were then called "public works" or at iron works or coal mines. They were very poor. Many of them could not read or write, owing to the fact that political conditions in Ireland prevented the maintaining of schools other than those conducted beneath the hedges. Most of these men were without families, but as quickly as they could accumulate sufficient funds, they sent for wives and children and frequently for parents and other relatives. The first large group to reach the Mahoning Valley located at Brier Hill, and found employment in the mining of coal and the operation of blast furnaces. The building of a railroad some time later, and the extension of the canal made work for many more.

When the manufacture of iron on a larger scale began in the Mahoning Valley, a few years later, labor for that industry was recruited largely from this same source. Many of the men employed in this field also came from Pennsylvania, where they had spent some years at Pittsburgh or Johnstown.

A peculiar circumstance brought to light by investigation of this subject is the fact that a great many of the Irish who came to Youngstown after the Civil war emigrated, not from Ireland, but from England and Wales, their parents or grandparents having been forced to leave Ireland and seek refuge elsewhere—probably at the nearest point where they could find a welcome of any sort. There was a marked difference between these later arrivals and those who came earlier. The first comers

were practically all laborers, without skill or means of any kind, while those who came after 1861, at which time there was a decided revival in the iron industry, were mainly skilled laborers. They also showed the advantage of the better conditions existing in England and Wales in the fact that they all had the rudiments of an education, and among them were many men of wide information and considerable native eloquence.

The Welsh

So far as arrival in the Mahoning Valley in any considerable numbers is concerned, the Welsh are entitled to fifth place in this discussion. In regard to their appearance in this country, however, they have a position among the earliest immigrants. For the first twenty years after the founding of Philadelphia in 1682, they seem to have been the most numerous of all the immigrants whom Penn was able to induce to try their own, and thus improve his, fortunes in the New World.

Although few names giving evidence of Welsh origin appear among the records of the first few years of civilization in the Mahoning Valley, it is probable that, as in the case of the Irish, there were some adventurous Welshmen among those who first came here. James and Daniel Heaton, brother, probably of Welsh extraction, built the first blast furnace in the Mahoning Valley about 1803 or 1804.

The Welsh are among the purest surviving specimens of the ancient Briton stock. Their language is certainly of Celtic origin, or at least largely influenced by Celtic additions, however, and it is probable that, like the Irish, they are really a Celtic people, rather than a Briton race. This language is closely related to both Irish and Gaelic, and is generally classed as Cymric Celtic, to distinguish it from the Gaelic or Gadhelic (northern) branch of that tongue. The Welsh were never conquered by invaders, although they were attacked by both the Normans and Saxons and driven into the mountainous country they now occupy, whither the continental marauders either could not or did not care to follow them.

It is entirely natural that the Welsh in America have always shown a marked preference for mountainous land. Their first settlement in Penn's colony was a hilly district containing 40,000 acres and lying west of the Schuylkill River, on which they established a government independent of that set up by Penn and relinquished their idea of a Welsh barony there with considerable reluctance after the state was organized.

Perhaps more than any other of the groups with which we have dealt except the Germans, the Welsh are inclined to cling to their ancient language and customs. They have gathered in large communities in many states, and in numerous of these Welsh is still spoken exclusively. One of the largest and most prosperous of these communities was located in Cambria County, Pennsylvania, a mountainous region in which they settled about the close of the eighteenth century, naming the county for their native land and establishing there a center from which many famous Welshmen have gone forth.

As might have been expected, the Welsh people coming to this coun-

try previous to 1700 were nearly all Quakers. A considerable number of them were of that faith in their native land, and these were used to being dealt with no more gently than was the custom with dissenters. Penn sought to establish in his wilderness empire a home for all Quakers, no matter what their race, and he brought the first-comers from Wales. Among these, however, were some Baptists and a few members of the Episcopal Church. Later arrivals represented numerous of the Protestant churches, the majority being Congregationalists. In politics they were divided, most of them, however, being Republicans, especially since the Civil war, in which they proved themselves remarkably good soldiers and did much to strengthen the Union cause.

Unlike the other groups mentioned up to this time, most of the Welsh in the Mahoning Valley, where they form a numerous and important element in the population, did not come from eastern and earlier settlements, but direct from Wales. They seem to have been attracted here in large numbers about 1854 by the opening of coal mines and the erection of iron works, and the first groups located at Niles and Mineral Ridge. Later their numbers were increased materially by iron workers who found employment at Warren, Niles and Youngstown. In this locality few of the Welsh people have engaged in farming, although they are very successful in that occupation. Here they have attained much prominence in the iron and steel industries, in politics and in other pursuits. They are remarkably fond of music and inclined, even up to this time, to cherish their national melodies much as they do their language and customs, although they have never permitted this trait to interfere with their advancement. The Welsh have a very honorable record in the service of this country, both during the War of 1812 and since that time.

The chief characteristic of people of Welsh nativity or descent is a disposition to remain where they have established homes. Many of them are still to be found in the locality where the earliest group to reach America were first located, although they have long since lost control of that section and become to a great extent absorbed in the other races which flowed in upon them on this, the natural highway between the East and West. In other colonies or groups they have undergone much the same experience, seldom migrating and usually amalgamating with their neighbors. They are a decidedly thrifty race, marked by exceeding diplomacy and inclined to industry and frugality, even after they have accumulated a competence. In religion they are generally regarded dogmatic and less liberal than the Episcopalians, and in politics they are energetic partisans. No other people indulge in a greater pride of race, and few others display a greater interest in public affairs. They make excellent mechanics, good farmers and valuable citizens, and have attained marked success in the industrial field and in the learned professions. No other race in America has exhibited the same devotion to vocal music or attained the same eminence in the development of that form of art. If the descendants of people who came from Wales were to be suddenly removed from the life of the Mahoning Valley, one of its most valuable and interesting elements would disappear with them.

The Scotch

Next in order following the Welsh, reference should be made to the Scotch, although all that has been said concerning the Scotch-Irish applies to them. These Caledonians differ from the Scotch-Irish, however, in one important respect. They are not pioneers by nature, and comparatively few of them came to America at the same time that their close relatives, the Scotch-Irish, emigrated. Scattered along the Mahoning Valley there are many Scotch people, or rather people of purely Scotch extraction, and names indicating this origin are quite common in the long list of those who have had a part in the development of industries here, including the agricultural industry. They are also found among the professions. Like the Welsh, the Scotch are inclined to be clannish and to preserve their recollections of the land from which their forefathers came, and like the Welsh, there are still in this part of Ohio enough of them to hold an annual gathering in large numbers at which bagpipes, Highland dances and Scotch amusements are the principal attractions. They have equalled the Welsh in keenness of intellect and accomplishment in letters, and outdistanced them in the domain of industry so far as marked executive ability is concerned. The Scotch are, as might be supposed, almost universally Presbyterians or United Presbyterians.

The Hebrews

People of the Hebrew race form an important part in the population of the Mahoning Valley, their number at this time being variously estimated at from 5,000 to 6,000. As everywhere else in the world, the Hebrews in the Mahoning Valley are chiefly merchants, although a goodly number of them have entered the professions of law and medicine. They have come here from every part of the world, local Jews including about every kind and class of Hebrew in existence, each of which is commonly recognized by the prefix of the nationality from which it or its ancestors in the Old World came, such as German, Polish, Russian, Roumainian, etc. Many of the older and more prosperous Jews adhere to the ancient beliefs and customs of the race with a fidelity that commands admiration in these days of changing creeds.

The Jews are and have been the most generally maligned and least understood of all the peoples in the world. No other race, not even the Irish, has suffered so long and so bitterly from persecution, the greater part of which has been inspired by jealousy of Jewish talent for acquiring wealth, although it has often had for its excuse the scarcely less defensible plea of religious fervor. Long ages of this persecution have bred in the Hebrew qualities that enable him to dominate in many lines of endeavor where he has for his competitors races which have less persistently and less patiently cultivated the virtues of self-denial and self-control.

To the student of human nature and human affairs there is no other race so interesting as the Semitic, which, from the very beginning of recorded things, was the chief custodian of human progress and of the

spiritual advancement of men. To appreciate the Jewish people it is necessary to look back over the ages, a survey for which there is neither room nor an excuse in this work, but if those who read it would make such an excursion into the dim and distant past, they would acquire therefrom a much better opinion of the Jew, who has still in large degree the same qualities that made his prophets for thousands of years the divinely appointed or at least self-constituted intermediary between the inscrutable Architect of the great scheme of things and the race of men climbing slowly and with infinite patience upward toward the light. They would find also in his seemingly arbitrary customs and religious teachings the seed of human progress—progress that to a less extent than usual carries in itself the germs of its own decay.

The Jews of the Mahoning Valley are, as has been said, liberal in their views; but they are, as elsewhere, intensely loyal to the traditions of their race and no more inclined than those found elsewhere to intermarry with Gentiles. Practically all of them came here poor and clothed in humility. Many of them are now among our most prosperous citizens. Difficult as it may be for some of us to lay aside the prejudice which ages have woven about these people, we must admit that they make excellent citizens, especially when success raises them above conditions in which necessity urges their national trait of acquisitiveness to its utmost. When poor the Jew is a most uncomfortable competitor, penurious and grasping, his energy and indefatigable industry making life a nightmare for those who must keep pace with him. He has the faculty of adapting himself and his manner of life to his condition and environment in a remarkable degree. When he has amassed wealth he is a prince in hospitality, a spendthrift in indulgence, and a most liberal giver to every worthy cause. And through it all he is a lover of education, art, music and the refinements of life, little as this might be suspected from the manner in which he has lived in days of poverty. The Jewish intellect has no superior in point of keenness, and has produced some of the greatest scholars and philosophers.

There are those who may find it hard to accept this description of the Hebrew character, but such persons have known it only in the rivalry of business pursuits, or have been deprived of the opportunity to estimate it fairly by the unchristian and uncharitable attitude maintained by most of the world toward this indefatigable people which, having no land of its own for twenty centuries, has left an indelible mark upon the civilization of every nation under the sun.

The local Hebrew element has been characterized by excellent citizenship. It is beginning to widen out and abandon the exclusive pursuit of trade for participation in industry and the learned professions. In point of liberality on behalf of public movements deserving support, of patriotic effort in times of stress, and of the conscientious performance of civic duty, it is entitled to rank with the best.

The Later Immigrants

Having dealt with the Scotch-Irish, the English, the Germans, the Irish, the Welsh and the Jews, the elements of local population existing

here in considerable numbers until a period quite recent have been discussed, perhaps at a length that has taxed the patience of the reader. It remains to shed some light upon what has become the most numerous, if not the most important or interesting group in the population of the Mahoning Valley—the people commonly referred to among us as "foreigners."

It may be said at the beginning that races and types included in this classification are so numerous and their relation so complex that any attempt to deal with these at length would inevitably become tiresome and just as surely exceed the limits of the space which can be devoted to this chapter. Nevertheless, since these people of foreign birth are not only a most important part of our population, as viewed from an industrial standpoint, but also constitute a problem demanding the best thought of those who sincerely desire to serve their community and their country, it may be well to follow the subject somewhat farther than indulgence of the author's desire for brevity would make possible.

The present foreign-born population of the Mahoning Valley has been recruited largely from Southern and Southeastern Europe, and is composed almost entirely of the Latin and Slavonic races, although, as will be seen, it actually embraces almost every race on earth and contains representatives of every nationality under the sun. This population first began to arrive in this country in any considerable numbers shortly after the Civil war. The era of expansion following that struggle, with the enormous advance in wages and the demand for labor to carry out the extensive programs of railroad and industrial extension, led to an organized effort to secure labor abroad. This was also inspired to a certain extent by the peculiar effect which long service in the armies and the considerable depletion of American manhood in the war had upon the normal labor supply. It is said that in the years immediately following the Civil war there were a million tramps in America. This is probably an exaggeration, but it is certain that many men who had spent years in the excitement of that conflict never returned to their original occupations and at its close the country was filled with wanderers unable or unwilling to resume the tasks they had laid down at its beginning. To fill the needs of the country for labor railroads and other industries began to import men from central and southern Europe, and the flood of immigration of this character, once started, continued with little interruption for fifty years, or until the breaking out of the World war, in 1914.

The first of these people to come were Italians, and they were rapidly followed by Hungarians. In a few years large numbers of French, Germans, Sicilians, Russians, Poles, Swedes, Lithuanians, Bohemians, Czechs, Slovaks, Greeks, Belgians, Serbians, Austrians, Bulgarians, and even a few Turks, Arabians, Syrians and Armenians arrived in America. With these natives of Continental Europe and Western Asia came also not a few Irish, English and Scotch, although by the term "foreigner" we have come to mean those who do not speak English.

These people were induced to leave the Old World by a number of

influences, chief among which was their weariness of the eternal struggle for existence in crowded countries, lack of opportunity, and a belief in America as a land of opportunity. In this they were not unlike the early settlers who conquered the wilderness and gave to mankind a haven of opportunity and a refuge from political oppression; but there the resemblance ceases, at least to a great extent. These central and southern Europeans were of an entirely different type. They were almost all peasants and farmers by occupation in their native lands, but when they reached America few of them except among the Swedes sought opportunity on the land. The greater number were dazzled by the wages offered for labor in coal mines, on railroads and in steel and iron centers, and around these they gathered in great numbers. Used to the most meagre fare and accustomed to living conditions far below American standards, they herded together in droves, living on little or nothing and hoarding most of their earnings.

They were the unfortunate victims of the ancient system of despotism which had through centuries erected barriers of class which those in the lower strata of existence had no hope of ever being able to pass. Taken as a whole, these people formed a most striking evidence of the frightful iniquity of long continued political injustice and emphasized the calamity which overtakes a nation that permits the powers of government to pass from the hands of its people into those of a ruling class. Physically, mentally and in every other way, these immigrants were typical of the conditions under which they had been bred. Finding the problem of mere physical existence all that they could solve, they had never mounted to spiritual heights or learned to yearn for the better things that, with liberty and opportunity, men of any race may soon acquire for themselves and for their children.

We have seen how the early emigrants to the New World were often without property or education, but the lack of these qualities was counterbalanced by strength and a courageous determination to achieve personal and political independence. The English, Irish, Scotch and Welsh were scarcely landed until they made it evident that they meant to have a hand in the government and, in turn, to make themselves a permanent part of the new nation coming into birth. On the other hand, the immigrants from the south of Europe, if the same may not be said to be in some degree true of those from the whole of the continent, took little interest in the politics of their new land, many of them openly professing a purpose to remain in this country only until such time as they could accumulate enough wealth to overcome the poverty from which they had fled, and then return to the political serfdom of their native countries, content to live in more or less ease and luxury without the aspirations for liberty which formed the undying motives of the immigrants from other lands.

Perhaps this is only another illustration of the damning effect of despotism endured through long centuries, but there is reason to believe that it is in part due to an inherent difference in the Latin and Anglo-Saxon characters. At any rate, the immediate effect of the tremendous immigration from Southern and Central Europe has been to introduce a

new and complex problem into our western civilization—a problem which has not yet been entirely solved, although it bids fair to reach a solution in due time. The worst feature of this problem has been the tendency of these people to congregate in large numbers at industrial centers, to which they are attracted by high wages and the growing lack of common labor, and at which they are inclined to perpetuate the incongruous customs, languages and standards of living brought with them from the Old World. Where they are gathered in large numbers they are likely to be left almost entirely to themselves, and the fact that a considerable percentage of them are men without families, or who have left their families behind them, tends to accentuate the rather low standard of morals to be expected among them. The churches to which they owe allegiance exercised a tremendous influence over them in Europe, but these lose their power for good to a great extent here because they are compelled to seek financial support among adherents accustomed to enjoy the ministrations of religion at the expense of the state and therefore to regard churches as unnecessary burdens. Added to this is the fact that the severing of home ties and the journey across the seas has a tendency to overturn former conceptions of duty, loosen the bonds which held these immigrants to such standards of life as they may have had, and make them more than ordinarily susceptible to unsound social and political propaganda, which reacts strongly upon their experience with government in the Old World.

At this particular time the upheaval which has occurred in Europe furnishes a further tendency to disturbance among the foreign-born people of this country, and adds not a little to the task they find in accommodating themselves to American ideals and American principles. All this applies only to those born on foreign shores and gathered in large communities. It is very different with the immigrants from the European Continent who come to America to settle on farms. They are excellent agriculturists and, when engaged in that occupation, rapidly develop into good citizens. All through the country, and especially in the eastern states, where they could not form agricultural communities of their own, but have been compelled to locate on farms among Americans, they have mixed with the population to such an extent that their foreign origin is almost entirely forgotten.

In spite of the unfortunate facts mentioned above, much that is good can be said of these people, even where they are gathered together and form so important a part of the population as they do in the Mahoning Valley. They are industrious and frugal, amenable to instruction and eager to improve their condition. Those who establish homes are ambitious for their children, especially in the important matter of education, and these children make excellent progress in the schools, where an inherited capacity for effort and self-denial gives them a marked advantage. This is particularly fortunate in view of the large families usually found among these immigrants, who seem to have preserved better than Americans the original idea of the purpose of marriage, and who still, like the pioneers, esteem children as an asset. It seems possible that within half a century these people will form the most important part of the population

of this valley, not only from the standpoint of numbers, but from every other standpoint, and it is therefore gratifying to observe the progress they are making toward American citizenship, as well as the painstaking effort of industrial corporations to instill among them the principles and practice of Americanism.

At the time this work is written no figures worthy of consideration can be obtained as to the number of foreign-born residents in the Mahoning Valley. The census of 1910 is of little or no value, owing to the great development and the number of arrivals while the census figures for 1920 are not yet available. It can be said, however, that more than half of the men employed in the great iron and steel industries of this valley were born in Europe. The following figures, furnished by the most important of these local industries from its employment records in May, 1920, throw light, not only upon the relative number of people of foreign birth employed in this locality, but also upon the amazing number of nationalities represented by them. During the World war this company had on its payrolls an even greater variety of race and nationality, and at that time it is probable that there were in the Mahoning Valley representatives of every recognized nation on earth.

Nationality	Number	Nationality	Number
American	3,573	Canadian	14
Slovak	1,105	Hollander	2
Italian	775	Norwegian	5
Roumanian	843	French	6
Horwat-Croatian	794	Syrian	3
Greek	419	Danish	2
Polish	630	Saxon	17
Hungarian	634	Swiss	3
Colored	436	Albanian	2
Russian	215	Belgian	1
Austrian	155	Arabian	30
Servian	197	Salvadorian	4
Bulgarian	131	Argentine	1
English	120	Persian	2
German	36	Luxemberger	1
Irish	95	Abyssinian	1
Lithuanian	76	Kriner	12
Swedish	70	Ruthenian	5
Spanish	21	West India	1
Welsh	51	Ukranian	35
Scotch	31	South American	1
Bohemian	19	East India	4

The above classifications are not strictly accurate, either in an ethnological or a national sense, but as they are most familiar in this locality it has been thought best to give them here.

Although, as has been stated, a majority of the people who have come to the Mahoning Valley from Eastern and Southern Europe dur-

ing recent years are industrious workmen and marked by the virtues of economy and thrift, conditions following the European war emphasized the fact that their communities furnish a fertile field for the revolutionary propaganda which gained such headway in Russia and other parts of Continental Europe during that struggle. Investigations made by the Secret Service Department of the United States Government during 1919 disclosed the existence at East Youngstown of a regularly organized society with purposes similar to those of the revolutionary elements in Russia, and more than 200 persons of foreign birth were arrested and examined here during that period. The strike in the steel industry occurring on September 22, 1919, seemed to bear out the suspicion that this element was expected to align itself with revolutionary plans, also, since this difficulty was confined almost entirely to this portion of the industrial population. With the elimination of dangerous leaders, however, the radical tendency instilled among these people by organized propagandists seems likely to fail of its purpose, and indications at this time point to the gradual decline of insidious doctrines imported from abroad and sown among them. A more energetic effort to Americanize this large foreign population has been one of the benefits of this manifestation.

An incident of the war period, resulting from shortage of labor due to mobilization as well as later to radical tendencies developing among laborers of foreign birth, was the large number of colored people who came to the Mahoning Valley. Previous to this time there had been comparatively few negroes employed in the great industrial plants.

People from Other American Communities

Finally, a most important portion of the population of the Mahoning Valley not referred to in the foregoing is composed of people who came after 1870, at which time the industrial progress of the locality became marked. These people could probably find their origin in all of the groups discussed in this chapter, but nearly all of them were American-born and many of them able to trace their ancestry on American soil back to the Revolution. They were of all political parties and all religions. They came to the communities along the Mahoning River in search of opportunity, found it, and remained to become excellent citizens, with a just pride in their new home and full sense of their duty to their communities.

No estimate of the number of this group can be made, but it must have been large, for the tremendous growth of population after 1870 is not accounted for by natural increase or by immigration from foreign lands. These people cannot claim the honor of descent from Mahoning Valley pioneers. Most of them would not prefer to do so, for they have pride in their own ancestors. They are as much a part of the community, however, as those whose forefathers preceded them, and have contributed to its later growth and prosperity in proportion equal to any. They may be found in all occupations, and the new blood and new ideas

they brought have often appeared to great advantage. Forming a homogeneous, harmonious part of the various communities, they have all done their part, and if they are mentioned last in this discussion, it is not because they have been least among the elements contributing to prosperity and progress in the Mahoning Valley.

CHAPTER VII

THE FOUNDING OF YOUNGSTOWN IN 1797

Its First Settlers and Its Early Growth—the McMahon-Captain George Tragedy—Youngstown to 1802

One hundred and twenty-three years ago, when John Young and his intrepid followers encamped on the banks of the Mahoning River, their campfire signalized the beginning of the permanent occupation of the spot that is now the City of Youngstown. To them goes this honor, for history reckons as the founders of any community those who first come to make their homes therein, not those who have come, tarried and then have journeyed on or retraced their steps.

Before the advent of these hardy founders of Youngstown, however, the Mahoning Valley was known to men of the white race. La Salle is credited with being the first white man to penetrate into what is now the State of Ohio. But before him there were those mysterious persons who have left their record of habitation here in strange mounds and fortifications, and who may have been of the white race. And the Western Reserve bears testimony to the presence of perhaps another white people; a people skilled in the art of making almost modern implements and who left traces of an occupancy that must have antedated even that of the most daring of the French explorers. In 1838 a tree was cut down in Canfield Township that showed, seven inches from its heart, distinct marks of the use of a sharp ax. Over these bruises was the tree growth of 160 years. Toward the middle of the seventeenth century a skilled axman had hewn this tree nearly to its center. Trees bearing similar marks are found in other parts of the Western Reserve. Who these stout-muscled woodsmen were has never been fathomed.

While La Salle and his followers navigated the Ohio River as early as 1676, and ten years later unfurled the first sail on Lake Erie, it is not likely that their explorations brought them to the Mahoning Valley. Nor did Celeron, Colonel Bouquet, Lord Dunmore's men or the venturesome Virginians of the early days come so far northward. Yet as early as 1755 the salt springs in what is now Weathersfield Township were recorded on Lewis Evans' map, and before the Revolution Pennsylvanians from Washington and Westmoreland counties drove their canoes or flat boats up the Mahoning to the salt springs to extract this necessary product from the saline water by the process of evaporation. Ground was cleared and cabins erected there by the salt makers, but this industry appears to have been abandoned during the Revolution. In 1778 General Edward Hand, in command at Pittsburgh, followed the

Mahoning Valley, at the head of a body of soldiers, en route to capture British stores believed to be cached along the Cuyahoga River. Moravians encamped temporarily along the Cuyahoga as early as 1786, and in 1756 there was a French trading cabin on that stream. Duncan & Wilson, of Pittsburgh, traders, employed men who made trips over the route that led from Pittsburgh to the mouth of the Cuyahoga by way of the Mahoning Valley ten years or more before Youngstown was founded. In 1786 one of their employes, a storekeeper in charge of the company's cabin at the salt springs, was murdered by the Indians. In 1786, too, Col. James Hillman built a cabin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga for Duncan & Wilson and the Mahoning Valley was a familiar spot to him a decade before he located here. To other Pennsylvania traders, trappers and hunters the Mahoning Valley region was also well known.

General Samuel H. Parsons, who, in 1788, purchased the Salt Spring tract from Connecticut, was not unfamiliar with this territory. It was in 1789, after he had been west of the Cuyahoga River negotiating a treaty with the Wyandot Indians, that this jurist-soldier-pioneer lost his life at the falls of the Big Beaver River after he had passed along the Mahoning in his canoe in an attempt to prove that this stream was navigable. Then, too, there were restless, and frequently shiftless, "squatters" who had pre-empted lands in the Mahoning Valley in the closing decades of the eighteenth century and were living here in comfortable isolation when the Connecticut Land Company's surveyors and the earliest of the pioneers who had purchased their titles from the State of Connecticut reached here in 1796-97.

Chance or good judgment—just which, no one can say—dictated that Youngstown should be the first actual settlement on the Western Reserve. It is an honor Youngstown fairly holds, as the village laid out at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River in 1796 by Gen. Moses Cleaveland was not settled at that time by men who came as permanent residents.

In providing for the distribution of the lands of the Connecticut Land Company the members of that company prudently decided that six townships of the Western Reserve should be sold outright, in whole or in part, to actual settlers. With considerable foresight they knew that the survey and apportionment of the Reserve would entail considerable expense before any revenues would be returned. The immediate sale of the six townships was proposed to insure earlier returns, and, in keeping with instructions given them, the directors of the Connecticut Land Company made the six-township selection some time in 1796. Five of the townships chosen border on Lake Erie and it is reasonable to conclude that this influenced their selection.

Just why township two of range two—now known as the City of Youngstown—should have been selected as the sixth, is unexplained. Surveyors in the employ of the Connecticut Land Company who ran the lines in southeastern part of the Reserve in the summer of 1796, speak of encamping on the banks of the Mahoning, and from two white men, traders or salt makers, whom they met there, they learned that "about twelve miles below the Pennsylvania line on Big Beaver River there was

an excellent set of mills, and farther on, or about twenty-five miles below the Pennsylvania line, there was a town being built where provisions of all kinds could be procured, and carried thence up the river into the heart of the Connecticut Reserve." This favorable location is sometimes accepted as influencing the Connecticut Land Company to select township two, range two, as one of the desirable townships that might be offered for immediate sale. This deduction is wholly incorrect, inasmuch as the surveyors' report referred to territory within township one, range one, of the Reserve, now known as Poland Township. If proximity to the Town of Beaver had influenced the directors Poland Township, and not Youngstown Township, would have been offered for sale. It could not have been the coal afterwards found in Youngstown Township that made this sub-division appear especially desirable as little heed appears to have been given this valued product. It could not have been bodies of lean iron ore, as there is no record that their presence was known when the sale was made. It could not have been the falls of Mill Creek—valuable as they would be in an age when the gristmill and sawmill were the most necessary of all industries—for the presence of these falls was apparently unknown to the Connecticut Land Company prior to the settlement of the township.

It is merely a matter of record that the directors of the land company—or someone else—selected this especial spot out of the entire Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River—and chose so well that after a lapse of a century and a quarter the sub-division they offered for immediate sale is the site of the richest city in the entire Western Reserve outside the spot at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River that was unerringly chosen while it was yet in a wilderness state as the location for the metropolis of New Connecticut.

In fixing the date for the actual settlement of Youngstown history and tradition conflict, as they have done on many another occasion. Tradition, and, to some extent, even written history, records that it was in the early summer of 1796 that John Young and his party of settlers reached their western acres to remain permanently, but the entire preponderance of evidence indicates that it was actually a year later when permanent settlement was made.

The exact date at which John Young purchased from the Connecticut Land Company the tract of land that now bears his name, and the circumstances surrounding that purchase, are unanswered questions. Young was not a member of the Connecticut Land Company, nor even a resident of the State of Connecticut. Born at Petersborough, New Hampshire, on March 8, 1763, John Young emigrated to Whitestown, or Whitesboro, New York, about 1780. There, in June, 1792, he was married to Mary Stone White, the youngest daughter of Judge Hugh White, the founder of Whitestown. Judge White was a New Englander, of English descent, who had removed from Middletown, Connecticut, to the wilderness of New York State, having purchased a tract of land there large enough to provide a good farm for each of his eight children. Four years after his marriage, or in 1796, Young caught the prevailing fever for westward migration and, while not a Connecticut

man, it was natural that his footsteps should have been directed toward the Western Reserve.

There were several considerations that probably influenced Young in his decision. These settlements of Eastern and Central New York State were made up largely of New England people and there was a close association between them and their neighbors across the line in Connecticut and adjoining states. The purchase made by the Connecticut Land Company was probably known to New York State settlers soon after it was negotiated and further interest and enthusiasm must have been awakened by the westward journey of the land company's surveying party in the spring of 1796, for this party passed Whitestown in making its way slowly up the Mohawk, poling the clumsy batteaux or flat boats against the river's current. Furthermore a direct connection is established between Young and the Connecticut Land Company when it is understood that Young did not act alone in making the purchase of township two, range two, of the Western Reserve, but was joined in this purchase by his brother-in-law, Philo White, and by Lemuel Storrs, of Middletown, Connecticut, who was one of the original members of the Connecticut Land Company and a signer of the articles of association and agreement of the company on September 5, 1795.

The original contract between Young, White and Storrs on one hand and the Connecticut Land Company on the other cannot be found and undoubtedly was destroyed. In a letter to John M. Edwards, read at a meeting of pioneers of the Mahoning Valley on September 10, 1875, Charles C. Young, of Brooklyn, New York, son of John Young, says that, "after my father's death in 1825, and my mother's sale of her home farm a few years later, the old tin case containing the Ohio title, deeds, surveys, maps, etc., was mislaid and finally lost. * * * A small package has, however, come to me from which I will select a few and send you."

Only one of these documents throws any light on the purchase made from the Connecticut Land Company, and this one document is not the original contract for the land purchase. It is merely a map of the township divided into lots. On one of these lots, which includes about one-third of the entire township, on the east side, is an entry reading:

"Five thousand, five hundred acres disposed of to Hill, Sheehy and others, by contract with John Young, on which they are to settle with seventeen families."

On the margin of the map is the following entry:

"This may certify that we, being equally interested in township two in the second range in the Connecticut Reserve, do agree to the above sale of the five thousand, five hundred acres to the actual settlers as above, and do likewise agree to the division of the remainder in the manner to which our names are annexed in the above sketch.

"MIDDLETOWN, January 30, 1797."

The names of those signing the agreement are cut off but they were undoubtedly John Young, Philo White and Lemuel Storrs.

Annexed to this map is a conveyance from Philo White to John

Young of White's interest in the land. This conveyance is dated February 9, 1797, the consideration paid by Young to White being $1,050. There is no record of the conveyance of Storrs' interest to Young but it is apparent that this was executed about the same time, and with their release White and Storrs pass out of existence insofar as Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley are concerned. Their interest appears to have been merely that of investors anyway. It is not likely that either one of them ever visited the Western Reserve, and that they did not expect to locate here is apparent from the fact that they were at all times silent partners in the transaction. In the letter above quoted Charles C. Young touches on this by saying that

" * * * It appears that my mother's brother, Philo White, of Whitestown, New York, together with Lemuel Storrs, of Middletown, Connecticut, a lawyer by profession, * * * were at first equally interested with my father in the purchase; that a private company-article was entered into between them in regard to it, *but the contract was made by my father alone with the Connecticut Land Company,* to whom only they executed their deed for the township * * * that the date of the contract must have been in 1796, if not in 1795, to give time for the survey, inspection, and location of the land, *which my father, as a practical surveyor, would hardly have thought of buying without;* and then for the sale to Sheehy and division of the balance on paper, for which preliminary surveys must have been made, all before January, 1797, and February 9, 1797, the date of White's conveyance back to my father of all his interest therein."

Thus, on February 9, 1797, John Young became sole owner of the yet unnamed township in the Connecticut Western Reserve, his claim of course being subject to the purchases made by Daniel Sheehy, Phineas Hill, "and others." These sales, including as they did, about one-third of the township, did not figure in the negotiations between Young and the Connecticut Land Company, so that title was to be delivered to him alone. At this time Young was a purchaser only by land contract. The actual conveyance of the deed for township two, range two of the Western Reserve from the Connecticut Land Company to Young was not made until April 9, 1800. This conveyance shows that John Young purchased the 15,560 acres of land in the township—now practically identical with the City of Youngstown—for a consideration of $16,085.16. Young at that time executed a mortgage on the township to the Connecticut Land Company for the purchase price, or part of that price. The negotiations between Young and the Connecticut Land Company were conducted during the year 1798 to 1800 by Turhand Kirtland, agent for the land company.

While the actual settlement of Youngstown Township was not made in 1796, John Young and his party, including Alfred Wolcott and Daniel Sheehy, made a preliminary trip here that year. Pioneer tradition tells of such a visit, and this tradition is supported by the statement of Young's son, given above, that "he (Young) would hardly have thought of buying without a survey, inspection and location of the land."

Further corroboration is found in the legend that surrounds Council

Rock, an immense granite boulder that attracts the attention of passers-by in Lincoln Park, in the East End of the city. The legend of Council Rock was set down in print almost twenty-five years ago by William G. Conner, a pioneer resident of the Dry Run Valley, of which Lincoln Park is a part.

In his story Mr. Conner relates that while on a hunting trip in a sparsely settled section of Illinois in 1865 he met a veteran trapper,

JOHN YOUNG, FOUNDER OF YOUNGSTOWN
(Courtesy of Hitchcock Bros.)

Cyrus Dunlap by name, who showed a familiarity with the Dry Run Valley. In explanation of this Dunlap, then a white-haired man of eighty-five years, told his auditor that he was a boy of sixteen years residing in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, when a surveying party headed by Alfred Wolcott passed through Fayette County in the summer of 1796, en route to survey and inspect township two, range two, of the Connecticut Reserve for John Young. Dunlap was eager to accompany the surveyors, and when permission to do so was refused by his parents he and a boy companion stole away from home two days after the surveyors had gone on, and overtook Wolcott's party. The lads

journeyed on to the Reserve with the surveyors and spent the summer of 1796 helping the men who were laying out John Young's township. On completing the work about December 1, Dunlap said, the surveyors went back East, his boy companion returned home, but Dunlap himself had become enamored of the free life of the wilds and remained behind, only to move ever westward as civilization overtook him.

The old trapper's assurance that this survey took place in 1796 and that the surveying party returned to the East before winter set in confirms the belief that an initial visit was made here a year before settlement was begun. His insistence that the Connecticut Land Company's surveyors were running the meridian lines of the Reserve in this locality at the same time confirms his story, since it is known that township two, range two, was run by Amos Spafford and his assistants in late July or early August, 1796. It is possible, however, that John Young himself did not actually accompany the surveyors on the first trip as the story of the old trapper, handed down through Mr. Conner, speaks of Alfred Wolcott being in charge of the surveying party.

The Council Rock legend is a fascinating one in its entirety. Continuing his tale, the white-haired old trapper told Mr. Conner that during the progress of the survey in 1796 Wolcott and members of his party found two French-Canadian trappers encamped in the Valley of Dry Run, having built for themselves a rude cabin within what is now Lincoln Park. These French-Canadians assured Dunlap that the eastern part of Youngstown was once a favorite place of residence, or meeting place, for the Indians and that a large area of ground in what is now Haselton was devoted to growing corn. Three times a year the Indians came from East and West to hold seasonal celebrations and feasts, their gathering place being about a large rock that stood on the hill above Dry Run. This great boulder was known as Nea-To-Ka, or Council Rock.

In the year 1755 there was especial cause for rejoicing. On July 9, 1755, the French and Indians had overwhelmed the British forces under General Braddock near the spot where Pittsburgh now stands and administered a defeat that the Indians believed would forever prevent the white men crossing the Alleghany Mountains into the hunting grounds of the Indians. The day of the autumnal feast, about September 20, 1755, found 3,500 Indians of the Seneca, Shawnee, Mingo and Delaware tribes assembled at Nea-To-Ka to celebrate this victory. The corn crop was heavy and game was plentiful. The white dog had been roasted and the savages were engaged in the feast when a violent wind storm suddenly descended on the assemblage. Its path was but 200 yards wide, but in this area the trees were laid low as with an ax, and in falling they crashed down on the tepees killing squaws and children. In the midst of the storm one single flash of lightning struck in the middle of the party of feasting braves, splitting the great rock about which they were gathered and killing four of the chiefs. Fearful that the Great Spirit was displeased with them the savages buried their dead —300 in number—and hurried away. This was the last Indian council ever held at Council Rock.

The fantastic story of the old trapper is curiously corroborated by several circumstances. When the white men first came here the Mahoning Valley was a No-Man's-Land, inhabited only by a spiritless band known as the Blacksnake Indians. The whites found a tract of ground in the eastern part of the township overgrown with underbrush but that had apparently been tilled many years before. When excavations were made for the foundation of the original Haselton blast furnace fifty years ago skeletons were dug up that indicated that this spot had at some time been an Indian graveyard, although mystery surrounded the time and the circumstances of the burials. And finally Council Rock yet stands in Lincoln Park bearing a ragged scar where one end of the great boulder was cleaved off generations ago by some mighty act of nature.

This digression into the story of Council Rock will perhaps be forgiven by the reader. To return to John Young and the founding of Youngstown, it is virtually certain, therefore, that Young, or his representatives, visited here in the summer of 1796, and it is highly probable that township two, range two, was selected as one of the six townships of the Reserve to be sold outright to bona fide settlers after John Young himself had made the selection, the directors of the Connecticut Land Company agreeing with the choice made rather than dictating it.

There are many reasons why a man with Young's keen judgment would have made this selection. The Mahoning River was a good sized stream and this would have a natural attraction to a prospective settler and land dealer. Township two of range two was the nearest available land to the settlement at Beavertown except for the township now known as Poland, and it had the advantage over the latter of a wide river valley, Poland Township having only a limited area in the river valley between the hills. That the commodious valley would have appealed to John Young after he had inspected it himself or it had been viewed for him by competent representatives is apparent from the fact that he later pursued a course opposite to that followed by other settlement founders on the Reserve when he laid out his village in the river valley. The tendency at that time was to build on the hills, a not unnatural movement since the swamp lands of the lower levels were looked upon askance by the early settlers while the good drainage of the high ground had a decided appeal. In defying precedent as he did Young showed the same canny judgment that distinguished all his actions.

When John Young, or his representatives, visited the site of his future town in 1796 their stay could not have been for more than three or four months. That Young was in Connecticut during the winter of 1796-97 is certified to by his dealings there with Philo White and Lemuel Storrs in February of that year and his sales, made in conjunction with White and Storrs, to Sheehy and Hill, on January 30, 1797, at Middletown, Connecticut. But with the survey of the township completed by the Connecticut Land Company—and probably by Young's own surveyors—and with Young given sole ownership early in 1797 of the western lands that he had contracted for, the stage was set for the settlement and occupation of the wilderness territory.

It was in the spring of 1797 that John Young and party started out

from New York State, or perhaps from Connecticut, to the Western Reserve. Just how many were in this party is not known, nor is there any record of the trip of 500 miles or more through the almost pathless wilds. It is merely known that he was accompanied by Alfred Wolcott, his surveyor, and by Daniel Sheehy and Phineas Hill, the two sub-purchasers mentioned before. That there were others is probable. Unlike the Connecticut Land Company surveying parties that traveled over the northern route along Lakes Ontario and Erie, John Young and his party chose the southern route through Pennsylvania, crossing the Alleghany Mountains and following the slight paths through the river valleys to Pittsburgh. That they had the full equipment of supplies is probable but it is unlikely that they were encumbered with any pioneer wagons or even horses. In June the party had reached Beavertown, then a thriving village, but the outpost of the wilderness. Here they stopped with Abram Powers, and on resuming their journey up the Beaver and Mahoning Rivers were accompanied by his son, Isaac Powers.

The party was now nearing its destination. Its members had undergone hardships and privations but these the sturdy pioneersmen accepted as necessities; so much so that they never went to the trouble of leaving any printed records of their long trip. Tradition records, however, that it was on June 25, 1797, that John Young and his party reached their goal and encamped on the banks of the Mahoning River preparatory to laying out a town in the wilderness country.

The sojourners from the east had reached a pleasing land here in the wilds. Except for the two or three cabins at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River that scarcely deserved to be dignified with the title of a settlement, the Western Reserve was unclaimed land, untenanted by white men and almost untenanted by Indians. To the north and west there was only the far-away village of Detroit; to the south there was forested silence to the outposts of the Marietta colony. Wearied of their long journey and reaching their destination amid balmy days it is probable the pioneers were ready for a rest, but there was work for them to do. They had come to found a new state.

Scarcely had they encamped in their new surroundings, however, before an event occurred that influenced greatly the work of the embryo settlers. But a day or two after their arrival Col. James Hillman journeyed down the Mahoning River in his canoe after a trading expedition among the Indians, intent on reaching his home at Beavertown for Independence Day. Passing what is now the site of Youngstown he noticed smoke issuing from a camp on the river bank. The trained eye of the woodsman told him that this was not the smoke of an Indian encampment, and curious to know who were the white men who had ventured into this country Colonel Hillman drew ashore and there greeted John Young and his companions. The meeting was a mutually pleasing one, and, if we are to accept traditional version of the pioneers concerning it, even one that partook of the nature of a celebration. Says this version:

"The cargo of Mr. Hillman (meaning the wares he had carried

northward to trade to the Indians for furs) was not entirely disposed of, there remaining among other things some whisky, the price of which was to the Indians one dollar a quart in the currency of the country—a deerskin being the legal tender for one dollar and a doeskin half a dollar. Mr. Young proposed purchasing a quart, and having a frolic during the evening on its contents, and insisted upon paying Hillman his customary price for it. Hillman urged that inasmuch as they were strangers in the country, and just arrived upon his territory, civility required him to furnish the means of entertainment. He, however, yielded to Mr. Young, who immediately took the deerskin he had spread for his bed (the only one he had) and paid for his quart of whisky. His descendants in the State of New York, in relating the hardships of their ancestors, have not forgotten that Judge Young traded his bed for a quart of whisky."

Which legend may, and may not, be true, but inasmuch as John Young's descendants are credited with telling it jokingly, and in view of the fact that it was published in Ohio historical memoirs before the death of Colonel Hillman, its truth appears to be fairly well established.

Other versions of this meeting credit Hillman with being encamped on the Mahoning when Young's party arrived, and with hiring out at Beavertown to guide Young and his companions to their newly acquired lands, but the version above given is unquestionably the correct one.

The meeting was a fortunate one. In reaching a decision relative to the establishment of their town the advice of Colonel Hillman was invaluable to the settlers, and, appreciating this, he remained with them for two or three days. By this time a fast friendship had resulted and Colonel Hillman persuaded the party to accompany him to Beavertown for the July Fourth celebration. The day was observed with fitting ceremony, and in return Young persuaded Hillman to return with him to the Reserve and assist in the founding of the settlement that Young had planned. A woodsman by nature, who had kept consistently on the frontier, Hillman willingly consented. Reaching the site of Youngstown once again early in July, 1797, Hillman assisted the settlers in building a log house, the first habitation of a white man that marked the spot that is now a great city. According to the testimony of early settlers this house stood on the east bank of the Mahoning River, near what is now Spring Common and about where the stone retaining wall of the Pennsylvania Railroad is today located. At this time, or shortly thereafter, Hillman's wife accompanied him to Young's settlement.

It is hardly necessary to say that these pioneers of Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley were of that rugged, restless type never afraid to wrest a new home from the wilderness. When John Young came to the Western Reserve in 1797 he left behind at Whitestown, New York, a wife and two children, John and George. It was 1799 before he had prepared a home that he believed suitable for them. In that year Young brought his wife and family to the new settlement, and here two more children were born to them, William C., in November, 1799, and Mary, in February, 1802. In 1803 the mother found the trials of fron-

tier life too great for her, and John Young, in deference to her wishes, returned with his family to Whitestown.

Young visited the settlement on several occasions thereafter, the last time in 1814, but never again became a resident here. In its early days his family thus passed out of the active history of the city; therefore no descendant of John Young today resides in the great community that bears his name. Young died at Whitestown, in April, 1825, aged sixty-two years. His widow survived him fourteen years, passing away in September, 1839, at sixty-seven years of age. His character was such that he was a man who always commanded respect and in the first years of the settlement was one whose advice was much sought.

For the growth of the struggling settlement, however, John Young, who left at such an early date, is perhaps entitled to less credit than is due to those who came with him and remained to fight the battles of the pioneers, to the hardy men and women settlers who came in the first dozen years of the existence of Youngstown, and above all to Col. James Hillman, guide, counsellor, protector, earliest of pioneers, friend to white man and Indian alike, and custodian of law and order in the early and struggling days of the settlement.

James Hillman was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, on October 27, 1762. While a boy he enlisted as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. According to Roswell M. Grant, who, when a youth, lived for some time with Colonel Hillman and his wife, Hillman was captured at the battle of Yorktown but escaped after he had whipped a British officer. Following the war he resided for a short while with his father, whose name was also James Hillman, who had located on the Ohio River three miles below Pittsburgh. Again in 1784 he was a soldier under General Harmar in the Indian wars and was discharged at Fort McIntosh, at Beavertown, in August, 1785, when the treaty with the Indians was made there.

Hillman was married in 1786, his courtship and marriage being conducted in the same dashing way that he had fought the British and the Indians. According to Mr. Grant, Hillman met his wife-to-be at a corn-husking, and after dancing with her several times proposed marriage. The proposal being acceptable and there being a justice of the peace present, they were married on the spot, a wedding in haste that apparently disproved the old adage, as their marriage tie was severed only after sixty-two years, when the pioneer died at Youngstown on November 12, 1848. He was survived seven years by his wife, her death taking place on August 7, 1855, at the age of eighty-three years. That she was a worthy mate of the old pioneer and capable of bearing the hardships of early day life is vouched for by the chronicler above quoted who avers that he was often assured by both Colonel Hillman and his wife that the latter never owned a pair of shoes or stockings until after her marriage. Hillman and his wife were childless.

Hillman is described by a contemporary as a man about five feet eight inches in height, broad shouldered and possessed of great physical strength, due to a naturally rugged constitution and a life in the out-

doors. Hillman and his wife were Methodists in religion and Mrs. Hillman was accounted a great beauty in her day.

Having taken on the responsibility of married life, Hillman settled down to a steady occupation. In the spring of 1786 the firm of Duncan & Wilson of Pittsburgh entered into a contract with Caldwell & Elliott, of Detroit, to deliver a quantity of flour and bacon at the mouth of the

COLONEL JAMES HILLMAN
(Courtesy of Hitchcock Bros.)

Cuyahoga River to a man named James Hawder, who had put up a tent there for receiving the supplies. In May, 1786, Hillman hired out to Duncan & Wilson as a packhorseman to deliver these supplies. At the mouth of the Cuyahoga the purchasers had a small sailboat in which to carry the supplies to Detroit. There Hillman and his party built a rude cabin of logs, on the east side of the Cuyahoga.

During the year 1786 Hillman is said to have made six trips to the Cuyahoga, his outfit consisting of ten men and ninety horses. The route lay along the Mahoning River past what is now the City of Youngstown, thence past the salt spring and northwestward to the Cuyahoga. In 1788 Hillman settled at Beavertown as agent for Duncan and Wilson,

and remained there for two or three years when he again located near Pittsburgh and became an independent trader with the Indians and served also as a guide up the Beaver and Mahoning rivers. Remaining at this work until 1797, Hillman acquired not only a thorough knowledge of the country, but became likewise familiar with the characteristics and the language of the Indians, which, together with the confidence that the Indians reposed in him and their knowledge of his fearlessness, proved most valuable to the white people in later years.

In the new settlement Hillman became immediately a leader. When Trumbull County was organized in 1800 he was made constable of Youngstown Township and later served as tax collector, justice of the peace, tavern keeper in the village, sheriff of Trumbull County and member of the legislature from that county in the session of 1814-15. During the War of 1812 he served as a volunteer under Col. William Rayen. Not only in actual term of residence but in leadership, Col. James Hillman was the first citizen of Youngstown in its youthful days.

Alfred Wolcott, Young's surveyor, was instrumental in founding the pioneer settlement but did not remain to witness its growth. On February 11, 1800, he was married to Mercy Gilson, daughter of a pioneer family of Canfield, but a short while later returned to the East. Phineas Hill, one of the original purchasers from John Young, likewise was but a temporary resident. Like Wolcott, Hill married while residing at Youngstown but a few years later removed elsewhere.

Daniel Sheehy was born in Tipperary County, Ireland, in 1759. He was given a classical education, having been destined for the law or the priesthood, but early in life left his native land to carve out a fortune in the New World. His decision was hastened by the fact that he was an outspoken enemy of the British government, and, impulsive in temperament, plunged wholeheartedly into the movement for Irish freedom. With two of his near relatives executed for opposing British domination and his own life certain to be forfeited if he remained in Ireland, Sheehy came to America and enlisted in the Revolutionary Army.

Serving until the end of the Revolution, Sheehy located in Connecticut or New York State and met John Young at Albany, New York, in 1796. Sheehy had $2,000 in gold which he wished to invest in land and he accepted John Young's proposal to emigrate to the Western Reserve. He contracted with Young for 1,000 acres of land, a contract that later caused difficulty between Sheehy and Young. Not having a title himself until 1800, Young could not give title at that time to sub-purchasers and Sheehy alleged that in 1799 Young made a second sale of part of Sheehy's land at an advance of 50 cents an acre. To prove his rights Sheehy was forced to make two trips to Connecticut, both of these being made afoot through the wilderness in the dead of winter. An adjustment was finally reached by which Sheehy retained title to 400 acres of land but relinquished his claim to another 600 acres.

For threatening Young's life during this controversy Sheehy was arrested and fined $25, but that their differences were later settled amicably is apparent from the fact that Sheehy's second son was named after the founder of the city. According to one account this was a

feminine wile adopted by Sheehy's wife, and really brought about the adjustment of the dispute instead of following it. This pioneer woman was born at Ligonier, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, in 1775, a daughter of Robert McLain, an early settler of Central Pennsylvania. Having accompanied Hillman, Young and the others to Beavertown to celebrate the Fourth of July, 1797, Sheehy there met Jane McLain and later he journeyed to Beavertown on horseback for the wedding ceremony. Sheehy died at Youngstown on January 20, 1834, and his widow in 1856, leaving numerous descendants here.

Isaac Powers was the youthful member of the Young party. He western-bound emigrants at Beavertown. Powers apparently had was but twenty years of age in the spring of 1797 when he joined the visited what is now known as the Mahoning Valley prior to this and his father, Abram Powers, had been here several times, usually on hunting trips, although on one occasion, in 1778, he had headed a party of white men from the Ligonier Valley of Western Pennsylvania who had come here in pursuit of a band of murderous Indians.

Knowing the county so well Abram Powers agreed to purchase some of Judge Young's lands, and Isaac Powers was sent along with the Young party to make the selection. He also acted as assistant to the surveyors. On his arrival here the younger Powers selected 600 acres of land for his father, 200 acres of this lying in the south part of the township, across the river from Sheehy's land, while the remaining 400 acres lay west of the Mahoning River in the northern part of the township. Subsequently the younger man purchased land from Young on his own account. Abram Powers came here soon after the land purchase had been made for him.

Isaac Powers was married to Leah Frazier of Poland in 1801 and died in Youngstown in 1861, at eighty-three years, the last survivor of the founders of Youngstown.

Powers was a substantial citizen and left a numerous posterity. It is to one of his sons, William Powers, and to John M. Edwards, that a great measure of the credit must go for collecting and preserving in later years much of the data relating to the founding of Youngstown and its early history, without which the story of the city might be forever lost. Their work, and the work of those who labored with them, was undertaken at a time when there were still survivors of the days of the pioneers living in Youngstown, men and women who have long since passed away and whose voices are now silent.

Little work was done in Young's settlement in 1797. The first house, mention of which has been made, was occupied by James Hillman and wife, while cabins were built for the remainder of the party. One Sunday morning in August, 1797, Isaac Powers and Phineas Hill left their cabin on an exploring trip, and after proceeding from the tiny settlement for some distance up the Mahoning River came to a large creek that they decided to follow. A trip of two miles or more brought them to the falls of Mill Creek, they being the first of the settlers to gaze upon this cataract. As sawmills and gristmills were the most important industries in any community at that day, and as a fall of water was

essential to their operation, the explorers immediately realized the value of this great supply of water. Powers had already selected the land on which he proposed to locate, so Hill immediately chose this site, and on his return opened negotiations with Young for the purchase of the ground on which the falls was located. His anxiety awakened a curiosity in Young and the latter refused to sell until he had determined for himself just what made this ground so especially attractive.

Hill then told of the existence of the falls, and Young consented to the sale, with the provision that Hill was "to erect a sawmill and something that would grind corn, within eighteen months." Under contract with Hill, Abram Powers and his son Isaac, assisted by John Noggle, then erected a combination sawmill and gristmill at the falls. While this contract was taken in 1797 it was probably the next year, or perhaps even as late as the year 1799, that the work was completed, as the men were compelled to quarry the stone and fell the trees to get material for the structure. "Raising" a mill was somewhat of a ceremony in those days, and as there were not enough workmen in the settlement to carry on the work Abram Powers sent to Darlington, Pennsylvania, for men to complete the crew. This mill was probably what was contracted for, "something that would grind corn," and was not an adequate grist mill, since Youngstown lacked this facility for some years after its founding. This structure later gave way to a more pretentious mill built on the same site. The mill finally erected is still standing at the falls but has long since fallen into disuse for the purpose for which it was originally intended. The building eventually put up passed some years later into the ownership of German Lanterman and the mill and the picturesque falls were given his name. The latter still retains the title of Lanterman's Falls.

In 1798 the partitioning of the Connecticut Land Company's holdings in the Western Reserve made possible the settlement of all the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River, yet the tiny settlement increased but little in size during that year. New cabins, of course, were built. James Hillman and wife, who had occupied the first structure of this kind, purchased a farm on the west bank of the Mahoning River and removed to their new holdings. And the settlement had acquired a definite name. When purchased by John Young it was merely township two, range two, of the Connecticut Reserve, but automatically it became Young's township, or Young's town, the designation being naturally blended into Youngstown. This appellation, it should be understood, did not apply merely to the collection of primitive homes that marked the early site of Youngstown. In the early days "town" was merely a contraction of township, on the Western Reserve, and Young's town therefore applied to the entire township. It was many years later, in fact, when Youngstown became an actually incorporated municipality aside from the township of the same name.

In the first three years of its existence the township occupied the peculiar status of a settled subdivision without a legal government of any kind. To the Federal Government, however, the settlement was in the Northwest Territory, and in 1797 Governor Arthur St. Clair of

the territory included all the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River in the newly created Jefferson County, with the county seat at Steubenville. To the settlers Youngstown was part of New Connecticut, and under the jurisdiction of old Connecticut. When Jefferson County attempted to assess taxes against them in 1798 the tax collector sent here was beset with ridicule. The one experience in attempting to govern from Steubenville was sufficient. The settlers paid no taxes and had no law except their own home-made law—which, it might be observed, was sufficient in a community of men who had come to make homes for themselves.

Settlements were made in four nearby townships in this year 1798, pioneers building their cabins in Canfield, Liberty, Vernon and Brookfield. John Young built a cabin at what is now the site of the city of Warren in 1798 but does not appear to have had any intention of settling there, the building being probably a storage place for grain he had raised on a few acres of cleared ground up the river from Youngstown. Ephraim Quinby and Richard Storer came on from Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1798, and made the first purchases of land in Warren Township, but it was the following year before they began the actual settlement.

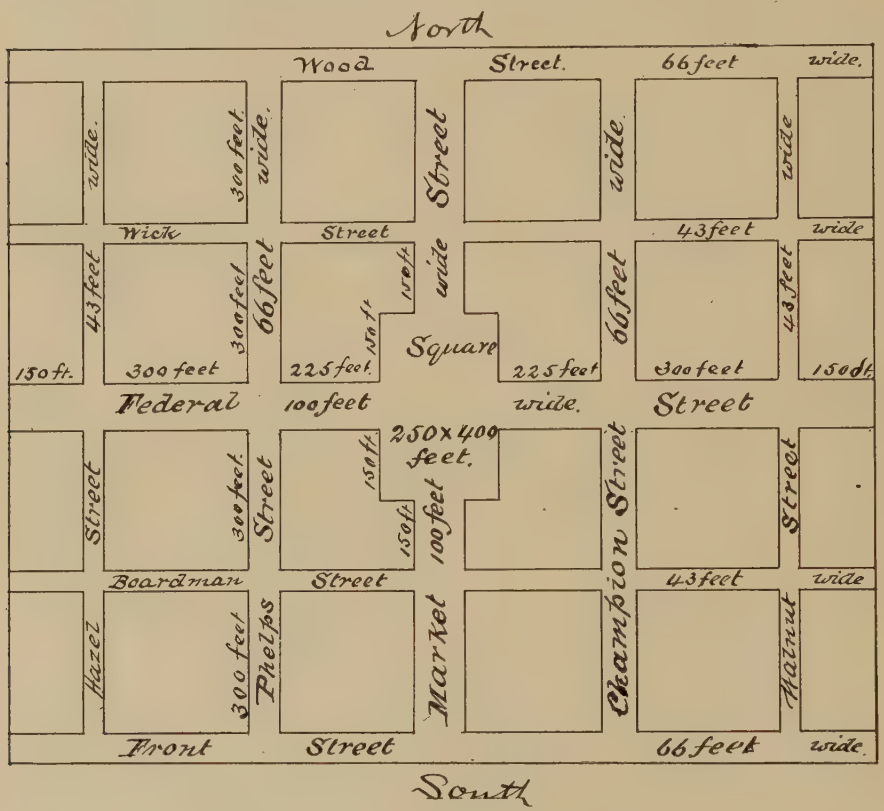
Meanwhile Youngstown acquired new residents until the records give it a population of ten families in 1798. Nathaniel Dabney, a native of Boston, located here in 1797 on land he had purchased prior to coming to the Western Reserve. The same year he was married to Miss Mary Keifer of Pennsylvania. Titus Hayes, Uriah Holmes and Henry Brown are recorded as having come to Youngstown in 1797 or 1798, and in the latter year we find among the settlers, Martin Tidd, the parents of Philip Kimmel, and also Robert and Hannah Stevens, John Swager, William Potter, John Swazy and Frederick Ague.

In this year, too, John Young achieved his ambition of laying out an embryo village in the heart of his township. In this work he was fortunate in having the assistance of Turhand Kirtland, agent for the Connecticut Land Company, who had contracted to open a road through the wilds from Grand River to Youngstown. On August 3, 1798, Kirtland reached Youngstown and, with John Young, laid out the new town.

The town plat describes Federal Street as 100 feet in width and 1,752 feet in length, beginning at a corner post in front of Caleb Baldwin's house a little west of his well, and running east through the middle of the plat and through the public square. Two streets paralleling Federal are provided for, known as North Street and South Street, now Wood Street and Front Street. North and South streets are described, the entire tract providing for 100 lots of which two were set aside as burying ground. These two lots later became the sites of the old courthouse and the Elks' Club, both being at Wick Avenue and Wood Street and now destined to be lost to the mapmakers entirely with the completion of the grade crossings elimination work. Adjoining the town, lots of a few acres each were laid out while the remainder of the township was set aside for farms. Today Youngstown includes within its corporate limits the entire township of Youngstown and overlaps into

Boardman and Coitsville townships. The town plat was not recorded until August 19, 1802, and, as we have explained before, was not an incorporated municipality.

The marks by which the original village were described are long since lost to sight but even to the present generation the limits of John Young's town are easy to visualize. It began a few hundred yards west of Hazel Street and ended just east of Walnut Street, the two points


North
Wood Street. 66 feet wide.
wide. 300 feet. wide. Street wide. wide
Wick Street 43 feet wide
43 feet 300 feet 66 feet 150 ft. 225 feet. 150 ft. wide 66 feet 43 feet
150 ft. 300 feet 225 feet 225 feet 300 feet 150 ft.
Square
Federal 100 feet wide. Street
250 x 400 feet.
Street 300 feet. Street 150 ft. 150 ft. 100 feet Campion Street Street
Boardman Street 43 feet wide
Hazel 300 feet Phelps Market Walnut
Front Street 66 feet wide
South

ORIGINAL TOWN PLAT OF YOUNGSTOWN AS LAID OUT BY JOHN YOUNG IN 1798

This drawing was made from the original map about 1880 and gives the names by which the streets were then known. North Market Street is now Wick Avenue, and Wick Street is now Commerce Street.

where Federal Street narrowed being the eastern and western extremities of the town. It is rather singular that while this history is being written (in the summer of 1919) workmen are engaged in widening West Federal Street and removing the last visible sign of the limits of Young's original town in that direction. That John Young had the vision to provide for a public thoroughfare 100 feet in width through the heart of his village is an act of wisdom for which Youngstown will

be indebted to him forever. It is highly regrettable that his successors did not have the same foresight as the village expanded. In providing for a public square the old pioneer likewise showed judgment that proved to be a blessing.

Turhand Kirtland, the early day surveyor who acted for Young in running out the new town, likewise had land interests here. While engaged in this survey he disposed of two lots and a mill site near the mouth of Yellow Creek, to John Struthers, this land being located in Poland Township in what is now the city of Struthers. Judge Kirtland was a prominent figure of pioneer days, being state senator from Trumbull County in the session of 1814-15 and for many years justice of the peace, obtaining his title as an associate justice of the court of quarter sessions.

In the two years following the location of the village more hardy pioneers came to make Youngstown their home. In the spring of 1799 James McCay (or McCoy), a native of Maryland, emigrated to Youngstown with John S. Edwards. McCay resided here for three or four years and achieved considerable prominence, but later removed to New Orleans. In 1829, however, he returned to Youngstown where he became a substantial citizen. John S. Edwards located in Warren and later was destined to exercise a great influence on the Western Reserve. Camden Cleaveland located in Youngstown between 1798 and 1800.

No more typical example of hardy pioneer can be found than Capt. James Gibson who also made Youngstown his home in 1799. Born in Ireland in 1740, Captain Gibson came to America while still a boy and eventually located in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Indian fighter and captain of company in the Revolutionary war, Gibson saw all the hardships of life on the frontier, but with courage undiminished we find him at fifty-nine years of age, and with a wife and large family, selling out his farm in Cumberland County and coming over the mountains to New Connecticut. The trip was made in wagons, and in passing through Youngstown Gibson's attention was attracted to a profusely flowing spring in the eastern part of the township. The objective of the family was Warren, but after reaching that locality Captain Gibson responded to the lure of the clear spring. Returning to Youngstown he purchased 300 acres of land surrounding this natural water supply and erected thereon a pioneer cabin. The city has now built itself up about the Gibson farm but the original homesite is still in the possession of the family, and Gibson's Spring down along Poland Avenue is one of the familiar spots of the city. As the father of four boys and six girls, Captain Gibson became the progenitor of a family that is numerous and prominent in Youngstown today.

In 1799 or 1800 came David Randall and Caleb Baldwin, the latter a native of New Jersey and later resident of Washington County, Pennsylvania, Revolutionary war soldier, farmer, tavern keeper, a justice of the first court established for Trumbull County and man of prominence and influence. Married to Elizabeth Pitney in New Jersey, Caleb Baldwin and wife were the parents of twelve children and left many descendants in Mahoning County.

Early in 1800, George Tod, native of Connecticut, Yale graduate, and practicing lawyer in his home state, visited Youngstown with a view to locating here. The location meeting his expectations he brought his family to Youngstown the following year. As the first lawyer to settle here he was destined to become a most influential figure in the upbuilding of Youngstown and the Western Reserve. He served successively as prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County, secretary of the Northwest Territory, township clerk of Youngstown, state senator from Trumbull County, judge of the common pleas and supreme courts and president judge of the latter court. In the later years of his life Judge Tod turned to the care of his farm at Brier Hill. He stood out prominently in the pioneer days, not only as a public official but as a citizen, and his mantle was worthily assumed after his death by his son, the late Governor David Tod.

When George Tod was admitted to the practice of law in Ohio, at a special court held at Warren on September 17, 1800, fellow counsellors admitted with him were Calvin Pease of Youngstown and John S. Edwards, Benjamin Tappan and David Abbott of Warren. Elisha Whittlesey, Homer Hine and Samuel Huntington also rank with Judge Tod among the pioneer lawyers of Youngstown.

Previous to 1800 Youngstown, and indeed the entire Western Reserve, offered but a limited field for members of the bar. Legally this territory was a No-Man's-Land, without courts or means of prosecuting either criminal or civil suits. The residents did not know whether they were under the jurisdiction of Connecticut or of the Northwest Territory, but happily, about the time of the arrival of George Tod, this vexatious situation came to an end. The agreement reached between Connecticut and the Federal Government in the spring of 1800 made the Western Reserve definitely a part of the Northwest Territory under the jurisdiction of Governor St. Clair. His proclamation of July 10, 1800, created the county of Trumbull out of the Western Reserve, the county seat being Warren, and John Young, Camden Cleveland and Caleb Baldwin of Youngstown were numbered among the judges of the first court of quarter sessions and common pleas named by the governor.

The opening of this first court at Warren on August 25, 1800, was a gala occasion for the entire eastern part of the Reserve and from all the townships the hardy pioneers came on horseback for the memorable event. The court appointed George Tod prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County, named James Hillman constable of Youngstown Township and granted a license to Jonathan Fowler to keep "a publick house of entertainment," at Youngstown, this institution being of course a tavern, or pioneer hotel, and actually located at Poland. The "township" over which James Hillman was named first custodian of the law did not include merely the surveyor's township known as Youngstown. It was an artificially created civil township embracing Poland, Boardman, Canfield, Ellsworth, Coitsville, Youngstown, Austintown and Jackson townships in what is now Mahoning County and Liberty and Hubbard townships in Trumbull County, ten townships in all, embracing a territory of approximately 250 square miles. It is needless to say that Colonel Hill-

man not only patrolled this district capably but that he had no hesitation at taking in additional territory when the occasion demanded. The veteran woodsman who spent much of his life in pathless forests inhabited by wild animals and Indians was not concerned about distances.

At a succeeding term of the court, in May, 1801, the county was divided into districts for the purposes of collecting territorial taxes on land and was also divided into two election districts. The lower districts included the civil townships of Youngstown, Warren, Hudson and Vernon, elections being held at the home of Ephraim Quinby at Warren.

But if there had been no need of courts and constables heretofore, an incident occurred during the summer of 1800 that showed the necessity for some lawful protection for the settlement. This incident is also notable because it was the one occasion when the white settlers, not only of Youngstown but of the other settlements in the Mahoning Valley, faced that horror of frontier life—trouble with the Indians.

For three years the settlers had been unmolested, and, on their part, if they had little respect or liking for the red men, they at least did not molest the aborigines. On Sunday, July 20, 1800, however, an armed clash came between white man and native that resulted in the killing of Captain George and Spotted John, two of the Indians, by Joseph McMahon and Richard Storer, white men. The white men charged that the direct cause of the outbreak that brought these two deaths was that the Indians had threatened the lives of McMahon's wife and children during his absence. The Indians charged that the ill-feeling went back still further and was traceable to that fruitful source of trouble on many another occasion—whisky.

According to this version the Indians had gathered in mid-July at an old Indian camping ground near the Salt Spring, in what is now Weathersfield township, and an outcome of their reunion was a drunken frolic in which they were joined by white men. McMahon, who lived on ground near the Salt Spring that was owned by Richard Storer, was one of this party. When the Indians' supply of whisky, which they had shared with the white men, was exhausted, the whites sent to Warren and obtained a new supply, but refused to reciprocate by inviting the Indians to join with them in consuming it. The result was a natural feeling of resentment.

Whether the white men were guilty of this or not, it is certain that McMahon's family became an object of persecution on the part of the Indians. That they were selected as especial target for the red men's spite appears to have been due also to their isolated position, some distance removed from neighboring settlers, since the McMahon family was living at that time in an old cabin that had been abandoned by the early salt makers. Terrified by the threats against her life and the lives of her children, Mrs. McMahon gathered her children together and hastened to Storer's house, her husband being employed at that time by Storer. McMahon and Storer returned to the spring with them and remonstrated with the Indians, who promised to molest the family no further. This was on Thursday, July 17. Friday when McMahon returned to Storer's to work the Indians reappeared at the McMahon

cabin and renewed their threats, even going to the extent of striking one of the children on the head with a tomahawk.

On Saturday the terrified mother again started to Storer's with her children, but on her way met her husband. Accompanying his family to the Storer home, McMahon told his story, and in anger he and Storer at first decided to inflict private vengeance on the red men. On debating the matter, however, they resolved to seek the counsel of Captain Ephraim Quinby of Warren, a man of judicial mind and calm reasoning powers.

Quinby proposed a council with the Indians in the hope that he would be able to exact a promise from them that McMahon's family would be left unmolested. While it was his intention to deal peaceably with the natives, he mustered all the available men in Warren as a precaution, and with his armed force started on Sunday, July 20, for the Indian encampment. Reaching a ravine a short distance from the camp Quinby counseled the remainder of the party to halt until he had counseled alone with the Indians.

Encountering the Indians Captain Quinby asked the cause of the trouble between McMahon and the red men. Captain George, who spoke English, dismissed the difficulty lightly. "Oh, Joe damn fool," the Indian assured Quinby. "The Indians don't want to hurt him or his family. They drank up all the Indians' whisky and then wouldn't let the Indians have any of theirs. They were a little mad but don't care any more about it. They (McMahon and his family) can come back and live as long as they like. The Indians won't hurt them." Feeling satisfied that the trouble had been adjusted Captain Quinby started back to join his party.

In the meantime, however, Quinby's followers had left the ravine and reached the high ground on which the Indians were located. On meeting Quinby all the other members of the party halted to hear the outcome of the conference, but McMahon passed on toward the Indian camp and failed to stop when Quinby called to him to do so. While Quinby was relating his conversation with Captain George he and the remaining members of the party ascended the hill until they were in plain view of the Indians. McMahon and two boys of the party, Thomas Fenton and Peter Carlton, who had meanwhile hurried on, were already at the Indian camp.

McMahon saluted Captain George with "Are you for peace? Yesterday you had your men, now I have mine." Captain George, who was lolling at the foot of a tree, sprang to his feet, seized a tomahawk which was sticking in the tree and was swinging it when McMahon whipped his rifle to his shoulder and fired. Captain George fell dead. Turning to the white men McMahon commanded that they shoot. The Indians had by this time seized their guns and taken refuge behind trees. Several shots were fired from each side but the morning was damp and the guns missed fire. Spotted John had shielded himself behind a tree, with his squaw and papooses, and aimed at Storer. Storer fired, killing the Indian, the same ball grazing the squaw's neck

and injuring two of her children, a boy and a girl, all four of the Indians being in the direct path of the missile.*

The news of the clash between the Indians and the whites caused a panic in the settlements along the Mahoning. The settlers had little fear of the Indians encamped hereabouts but the knowledge that the red men had departed hastily in the direction of the Indian villages at Sandusky created uneasiness as the natives on the western part of the Reserve were more warlike in character. McMahon was placed under arrest and hurried to Fort McIntosh, at Beavertown, where the nearest jail was located, while Storer evaded a like fate by escaping to the woods. The following day Mrs. Storer and her children started for their former home in Washington County, Pennsylvania.

It was at this juncture that the coolness, courage, woodmanship and knowledge of the Indians possessed by Colonel James Hillman saved the settlers from a possible visitation of red man's vengeance. Hillman had not yet been named constable of Youngstown township and had no authority other than the natural bravery of a hardy frontiersman who was respected by the Indians. Hurrying to Warren on Monday, Colonel Hillman learned that the Indians had taken the trail to Sandusky, and on the same evening he started alone through the wilderness to overtake the red men and offer them friendship. Hillman appears to have had little sympathy with McMahon and Storer, believing the killings to have been unnecessary and unjustifiable.

Hillman overtook the Indians on Wednesday morning and found them at first suspicious and hostile but finally succeeded in making

---

* The version of the McMahon story which credits the Indians with a promise to molest the McMahon family no further is the generally accepted one. It is given full credit by Leonard Case in his manuscripts. According to another version, however, Quinby had left John Lane in command of his men in the ravine and had instructed Lane that if he (Quinby) did not return in a half hour Lane would be justified in believing that the Indians had killed him and should march on and battle with the Indians. Quinby not returning at the appointed time, Lane and his men, all of them armed, emerged from the ravine and found Quinby and Captain George in conversation. Quinby informed his party that the Indians had threatened to kill McMahon and Storer, having a grievance against the latter because he had punished the red men for stealing his whisky.

The white men reached the camp with McMahon and Storer in the lead. Captain George grasped his tomahawk, and flourishing it in the air walked up to McMahon, saying, "If you kill me, I will lie here—if I kill you, you will lie there," and then ordered his men to prime their guns. The different versions of the killing of Captain George and Spotted John agree thereafter.

Dealing with occurrences after the killings, one account relates that, "The whole Warren party then hurried away at a quick pace, while the Indians were terror-stricken but remained to bury their dead," while another version assures us that, "After the killing, the Indians fled with horrid yells; the whites hotly pursued them for some distance, firing as fast as possible, yet without effect. * * * The party then gave up the pursuit and returned and buried the dead Indians."

That the white men showed this latter consideration seems improbable.

Judge Kirtland, a most reliable and fair-minded man, records in his diary that on July 23, 1800, he was in Youngstown on a business trip, adding that, "I found that Joseph McMahon and the people of Warren had killed two Indians at Salt Spring, on Sunday, 20th, in a hasty and inconsiderate manner; that they had sent after a number (of Indians) that had gone off, in order to hold a conference and settle the unhappy and unprovoked breach they had made on the Indians."

Judge Kirtland's impatient comment indicates that he believed the white men were at least seeking trouble, even if they did not actually start it.

known his mission. Yielding to Hillman's diplomacy the Indians conferred with him, but were deaf to persuasion when he asked them to return and make an immediate peace with the white men. Even promises that McMahon and Storer would be tried, and offers of money, were futile. The Indians would not be dissuaded from their purpose of going to Sandusky and holding a council with their chiefs there.

"You will hold a council there, light the war torch, rally all the warriors throughout the forest, and with savage barbarity come and attempt a massacre of all your friends, the whites, throughout the Northwest Territory," Hillman is credited with bluntly telling the Indians. They disclaimed any possibility of such treachery, declaring they would lay the case before the council, "and within fourteen days four or five of their number would return with instructions on what terms peace could be restored."

Hillman returned to the settlements with this message. His failure to persuade the Indians to return with him is said to have been accepted by the settlers as a sign that a general massacre was possible, and some versions of the McMahon affair credit the whites with having repaired to Ephraim Quinby's cabin at Warren where they garrisoned themselves to repel the red men's attack. That all the settlers thus fortified themselves at Warren while awaiting the Indian messengers is improbable, although it is likely that at Youngstown and Warren the whites suffered dread and anxiety and worked with their rifles near at hand.

Within a week the Indian delegation had returned with the message from their chiefs at Sandusky, and in keeping with their agreement met the white men in conference at Youngstown on July 30, 1800. Ten red men represented the natives while almost all the whites in the Mahoning Valley assembled to learn the result of the council. Colonel Hillman, John Young, Ephraim Quinby, Judge Calvin Pease and Samuel Huntington, the latter afterward governor of Ohio, were spokesmen for the white men, with Hillman as the chief representative of the settlers. The Indians asked that McMahon be turned over to them to be taken to Sandusky and tried by Indian tribal law. If found guilty he was to be punished according to the red man's code. Apparently there was less resentment toward Storer, as his victim, Spotted John, was an outcast Indian and not a favorite among his own people while Captain George was highly regarded.

The Indians were told that this settlement was impossible as McMahon had been arrested by the white men and was now at Fort McIntosh, out of reach of the settlers of Youngstown and Warren. The red men were assured, however, that McMahon would be given a fair trial by white man's law and that he would be punished if guilty. The Indians finally accepted this decision. While tradition generally makes it appear that the council held at Youngstown on that July day more than a century ago was long and protracted and marked by impassioned speeches on both sides, Judge Kirtland, who was present, dismisses it briefly. In his diary he says:

"Wednesday, July 30, 1800, I went to Youngstown (from his home at Poland) to attend the conference with the Indians on account of the

murder of two of their men at Salt Spring, on Sunday, 20th, by Joseph McMahon and Storer. We assembled, about three hundred whites and ten Indians, had a very friendly talk, and agreed to make peace and live as friends."

Meanwhile Trumbull County of the Northwest Territory had been organized by proclamation of Governor St. Clair on July 10, 1800, with the county seat at Warren, and the way was open to redeem the promise made to the Indians that the slayers would be given a legal trial. Late in July or early in August the governor appointed a court of quarter session and common pleas for the county at the first session of this court, held at Warren, on August 25, 1800, George Tod was appointed prosecuting attorney for the county, bills of indictment for murder were brought against McMahon and Storer, and Benjamin Davidson, John Bentley, John Lane, James Hillman, Ephraim Quinby and William Hall were required to file a $500 bond each as material witnesses in the case.

By proclamation of Governor St. Clair a special session of court was held at Warren to try McMahon. The prisoner was brought from Fort McIntosh under guard of twenty-five troops from Pittsburgh and placed on trial on Thursday, September 18, 1800, with George Tod as prosecutor and Benjamin Tappan, John S. Edwards and Steel Sample, the latter of Pittsburgh, as counsel for the prisoner.

The trial attracted not alone all the settlers from up and down the river but from most remote points. Great uneasiness prevailed and nerves were strained to the utmost for there was still fear of an outbreak on the part of the Indians, or even an outburst from McMahon's friends. Friday was devoted to taking testimony and Saturday, September 20, the jury brought in a verdict of not guilty. According to published versions of the trial testimony was introduced in McMahon's defense that he had retreated a step or two before firing on Captain George and that Captain George had met with the challenge that "If you kill me, I will lie here—if I kill you, you shall lie there." According to the testimony of a white girl who had been a prisoner among the Indians and understood their language and customs, this meant that if Captain George were killed the Indians would consider that he had been slain in a fair fight and feel no hostility toward McMahon, while on the other hand the whites should ask no restitution if McMahon were slain.

For some strange reason, it is generally accepted that the McMahon trial took place at Youngstown. This error is probably due to the fact that the McMahon trial has been confused with a trial held at Youngstown in 1804, when an Indian was arraigned for killing a white man at these same Salt Springs. The McMahon trial was held at Warren.

Pioneers, in fact, were wont to relate incidents relating to the removal of McMahon from Fort McIntosh to Warren by way of Youngstown. According to these stories McMahon was not only accompanied by a guard of soldiers but, further to impress the Indians, his hands were bound with hickory thongs.

"Do they hurt, Joe? If they do we'll take them off," was one assur-

ance given McMahon while the prisoner was passing through here en route to the trial.

McMahon signified that they were no incumbrance, and it is likely that they were not.

While it has often been intimated that McMahon's trial was not fair to the Indians there seems little evidence to sustain this view. McMahon was undoubtedly guilty of over-aggression in interfering with what promised to be a peaceful solution of the difficulty between the whites and the Indians, but it is equally true that he actually fired in self-defense. Storer, apparently was still absent at the time of the trial, although he subsequently returned to Warren.

Little is known of McMahon's life after his acquittal. According to popular tradition he served in the War of 1812, was wounded in the Battle of the Peninsula in September of that year, and while returning home through the wilderness after being given a disability discharge was slain by the Indians. Although this story is generally accepted it is subject to serious doubt. A man of somewhat similar name served in a Trumbull County company in this war, but the company roster gives the name as "John McMahon" and Brigadier General Simon Perkins lists a "John McMahon" among the wounded in the peninsula fight. And finally a "John McMahon" or "John McMahan" of Jackson Township served as a Trumbull County soldier in the War of 1812 and, according to his descendants, was wounded and slain in the manner recorded above.

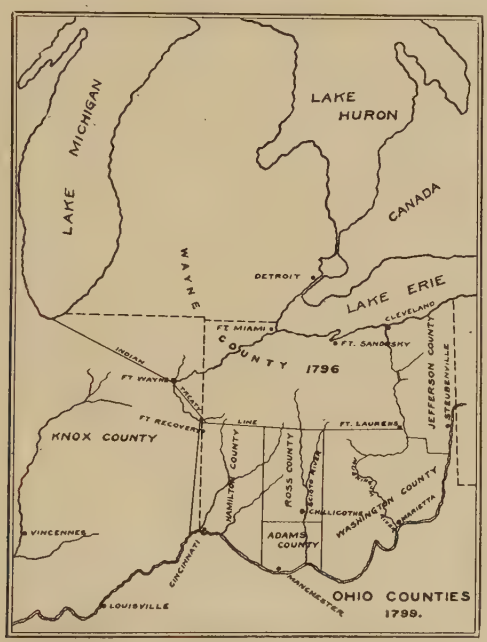
While the outcome of the McMahon trial was a complete victory for the white men, the result was accepted without protest by the Indians. They had given their word that they would abide by the verdict and the promise was kept. The red men returned to Youngstown and never constituted a menace thereafter, although there were occasional individual quarrels between white men and aborigines.

Meanwhile the settlement grew slowly but steadily and life settled down to the established and ordained routine of work and frontier pleasures, of births, marriages and deaths, of welcoming new immigrants and of churchgoing.

While there have been various claims as to the identity of the first white child born in Youngstown, the first that can be found recorded in written annals was a daughter, Betsey Dabney, born to Nathaniel Dabney and wife in 1798. She was married to Ransly Curtis of Farmington in 1818. Betsey Dabney was not the first white child born on the Western Reserve, however. The story of the birth and tragic death of the first white native of the Reserve is told in the preceding chapter of this volume. Other records of early births in Youngstown show that a daughter, Catherine Sheehy, was born to Daniel Sheehy and Jane McLain Sheehy on February 17, 1799, this child later becoming the wife of Neal Campbell. William C. Young, son of John Young and wife, was born here on November 25, 1799. Prior to 1800 a son, Isaac Swager, was born to John Swager and wife, and daughters were born to Phineas Hill and wife and Robert and Hannah Stevens.

For two years the settlers here had existed without religious services,

but on September 1, 1799, the first clergyman appeared in the person of Rev. William Wick, who held services and preached a sermon in Youngstown on that day. This was probably the first sermon ever delivered to an audience of white residents on the Western Reserve, as well as being the first in Youngstown. Reverend Wick was but a visitor here on that occasion, having been ordained but a few days before. From 1799 to 1801 he was pastor of the churches at Hopewell and Neshannock, in Washington County, Pennsylvania, but in 1801 he returned to Youngstown to become pastor of the Presbyterian congregation that had been organized here the year before. In 1801, or 1802,



Map Showing Development of Ohio Counties—1799

the Presbyterian Society erected the first meeting house for religious services in Youngstown, this building being a log structure that stood at Wick Avenue and Wood Street, on the southeast corner of the present Rayen School lot, and directly across the street from the present First Presbyterian Church, whose progenitor it was. The First Presbyterian congregation was therefore the pioneer church organization of Youngstown.

The first burial here took place in 1799, when Samuel McFarland, a native of Worcester, Massachusetts, and a teacher of vocal music, was interred in the old burying ground on the west side of Wick Avenue. His death took place on September 20, 1799, at twenty-eight years of age. The entire population of the township turned out to attend the funeral ceremonies.

Naturally there is lively interest concerning the first marriage in Youngstown. There is a tradition that the Rev. Seth Hart, sur-

veyor for the Connecticut Land Company, performed a marriage ceremony at Cleveland in 1797, but if this wedding took place it is not recorded. In Youngstown marriages began almost with the life of the settlement, Daniel Sheehy, Phineas Hill and Alfred Wolcott having taken brides within two years of their arrival here. As there was neither clergyman nor magistrate at Youngstown, however, these marriages took place at Beaver Town, Pennsylvania. The first wedding ceremony in Youngstown, and the first on the Western Reserve of which there is any record, was performed on November 3, 1800, when Rebecca Rush and Stephen Baldwin were married by the Rev. William Wick.

With the growth of family life came the need of educating the young. Coming from a part of the country where great stress was laid upon education, the settlers did not long neglect this important duty, but looked about for a means of giving them at least the rudiments of learning. The first school was not a pretentious affair but was ample for that day. This school building was a log structure of one room, erected on the southwest corner of the Public Square about the year 1802, or perhaps a year later. The first schoolmaster was Perlee Brush, afterwards a Trumbull County lawyer. At this school some of the men and women who were afterward prominent in Youngstown life received their early schooling.

The first industrial plant in the village of Youngstown proper was launched about this time by Caleb Plumb, a miller and millwright from New York, who erected a sawmill and gristmill on the Mahoning River. The site selected by him has been used for flour mill purposes ever since, being the location on which the Baldwin mill just south of the Spring Common bridge now stands.

Youngstown, too, had increased sufficiently in importance by 1801 that it craved better communications with the outside world, something it seriously lacked, since the day of the steam railroad had not yet arrived, there was not even stage communication with the East, and the nearest postoffice was at Pittsburgh. In that year Gen. Elijah Wadsworth of Canfield succeeded in having a mail route established for easterly towns of Trumbull County, the route beginning at Pittsburgh and passing through Beavertown, Georgetown, Canfield, and Youngstown to Warren, a distance of eighty-six miles. Eleazer Gilson contracted to carry the mail for two years, one delivery each two weeks, for $3.50 a mile, counting the distance one way. The route was actually traveled most of the time by his son, Samuel Gilson, the trip being made frequently on foot, we are assured. Calvin Pease was named postmaster at Youngstown, General Wadsworth at Canfield and Simon Perkins at Warren.

Youngstown township had by this time attained a population of perhaps 200 to 300 and was attracting settlers with a fair degree of rapidity. In 1798 or 1800 Joseph Williamson bought land in the south part of the township and built a cabin thereon. He farmed in a small way, and here five generations of the Williamson family have been born. Warren P. Williamson is of the fourth generation, and his residence at Warren Avenue and Market Street is located on the old

Williamson farm. In 1800 Joshua Kyle came here from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, and settled on lands he had bought along Mill Creek, and in 1800, or perhaps previously, William Wilson and his wife, Temperance Wilson, came here from Maryland. In 1801 Dr. Charles Dutton, perhaps the first physician and surgeon, emigrated from Connecticut to Youngstown, and Moses Crawford, of Mifflin County, Pennsylvania, a cabinet maker by trade and the first undertaker in the village, located here. In 1801, or at an earlier date, Josiah Robbins, John Rush and John Bissell purchased lands in Youngstown Township and became permanent residents here.

Among the settlers who located here in 1802 there were two who were destined to have a profound influence on the community, one of these William Rayen, the other Henry Wick. Rayen, known to the pioneers as Judge Rayen and Colonel Rayen, since he held both titles, was a Maryland man and a merchant by profession. Here in Youngstown he was a man of amazingly numerous activities, serving during a useful business life of more than fifty years as a keeper of a public house, merchant, postmaster, township treasurer, township clerk, colonel in the War of 1812, justice of the peace, judge of the court of common pleas, member of the state board of public works, organizer and first president of the first bank in Mahoning County, farmer, canal builder and railroad builder. Dying childless, in 1854, he left no heirs to bear his name, but in his bequest for the founding of Rayen School he left a legacy that will forever preserve his memory in Youngstown.

Henry Wick, who arrived here at the same time as Colonel Rayen, was not the first of his name to locate in Youngstown. His brother, Rev. William Wick, had located here a year earlier and his father-in-law, Caleb Baldwin, preceded him to Youngstown by three years. Henry Wick, too, was a merchant by profession and engaged in the mercantile trade immediately after arriving here from Washington County, Pennsylvania. Early in 1802 he purchased the square now bounded by Federal, Hazel, Wood and Phelps streets, and thirty-seven acres of land outside the village for a consideration of $235, the purchase being made from John Young. On the village land he erected a store room and residence and embarked in trade.

These were not the only settlers in Youngstown Township, however, in the first five years of its existence. There is no complete record of the pioneers of that day, but the records of resident taxpayers filed by the tax collectors of 1801 and 1803 show the names of John Ague, Lineas Brainard, William Burr, Samuel Calhoun, Alexander Clarke, James Caldwell, Joseph Carr, Christopher Coleman, Aaron Clarke, Thomas Dice, James Davidson, John Dennick, Nathaniel G. Dabney, John Duncan, Thomas Farrell, Michael Fitzgerald, James Gibson, James Hillman, Henry Hull, Samuel Hayden, Joshua Kyle, John Kyle, Thomas Kirkpatrick, Andrew Kirkpatrick, Moses Latta, John Musgrove, James McCoy, John McCrary, John McDowell, John McWilliams, Daniel McCartney, Jesse Newport, Jeremiah Norris, Isaac Powers, Philip Kimmel, David Randall, Josiah Robbins, Caleb Baldwin, Benjamin Ross, John Rush, William Rayen, John Swager, Robert M. Scott, Matthew

Scott, Daniel Sheehy, Robert Stevens, John Swager, Henry Swager, Sefford Thompson, George Tod, Henry Wick, Joseph Williamson, James Wilson, Joseph Wilson, Alfred Wolcott, John Young, Henry Brown, Aaron Clarke, Samuel H. Duncan, William Potter, Martin Tidd, John P. Bissell, Samuel Bryson, Michael Crammer, Samuel Davenport, Andrew Donaldson and Daniel Gray.

The first contracts for the purchase of land from John Young were made in 1796, prior to his removal to the Western Reserve and direct purchases from Young's holdings continued until 1844, or almost twenty years after his death. Until he had received the deed to the township from the Connecticut Land Company in 1800, however, he could not give title to land buyers, but among those who received titles for land in Youngstown Township directly from Young between 1800 and 1810 we find the following:

1800—Benjamin Applegate, Henry Champion, Lemuel Storrs.

1801—John McDowell, et al., Abraham Powers, Abner Lacock, James Gibson, Thomas Kirkpatrick, James Applegate, Isaac Powers, John Kinsman, Benjamin Dilworth.

1802—John McMahon, Aaron Clark, Robert M. Scott, et al., Andrew Willock, Jeremiah Sturgeon, James Matthews, William Cecil, Joseph Eddy, Matthew Scott, Christopher Martin, George Tod, William Rayen, Hannah Stevens, Caleb Baldwin, Henry Wick, Nathaniel Dabney, Henry Brown, Robert Campbell, John McGonigal, Andrew Donaldson, William Potter, Samuel Huntington, James Alexander, Josiah Robbins, Isabella Menough, Samuel Menough, Henry Hull, Samuel Calhoun, Robert Stevens, William Thom, James White.

1803—William Rawland, John P. Bissell, Hugh Bryson, Ephraim Quinby, William Wilson, James Davison (or Davidson), John Farizena.

1804—Sarah Randall, Samuel Hayden, Benjamin Ross, Isaac Kimmel, Turhand Kirtland, John Rush, Samuel Bryson, Caleb Plumb.

1805—David Parkhurst, James Hillman, Robert Kyle, John Sherrodle.

1806—Abraham Kline, John Burkhart.

1807—Jane Sheehy, John Stewart, John Young Sheehy, George Hays, Elijah Wadsworth, Home Hine.

1808—John Gibson.

1809—Richard Holland.

1810—William Stewart, Christopher Erwin, William Smith.

Many of these purchasers, of course, had actually contracted for their lands at an earlier date than the year in which the transfer was made, some of these contracts being made as early as 1796, while there were more in 1797 and even a greater number in 1798 and 1799. Also many settlers here purchased from original settlers even prior to 1810, although they do not figure in the direct transactions with John Young. In the transfers are also found a number of titles re-transferred by Young to the Connecticut Land Company.

By 1802, in fact, Youngstown had become such a sizeable settlement and the northern townships of what is now Mahoning County had become so well populated that the court of common pleas and quarter sessions, at its February meeting of that year, ordered that a

township government be formed. The Village of Youngstown was the place selected for this first township, or town, meeting.

The civil township referred to here was not identical with the single township of which the Village of Youngstown was the center. As we have explained before, it included the townships of Austintown, Coitsville, Youngstown, Jackson, Poland, Boardman, Canfield, Ellsworth, Hubbard and Liberty. On April 5, 1802, residents of these townships, or their representatives, met at the public house conducted by Judge Rayen at Youngstown and organized in conformity with the order of the court. John Young presided as chairman of the meeting and George Tod acted as clerk. The record of the meeting, in the handwriting of Judge Tod, shows that the following business was transacted:

"Voted, that there be five Trustees chosen. Accordingly, James Doud, John Struthers, Camden Cleveland, Samuel Tylee and Calvin Pease were duly elected.

"Voted, that there be three overseers of the poor chosen. Accordingly, Archibald Johnson, James Matthews and John Rush were duly elected.

"Thomas Kirkpatrick and Samuel Minough were duly elected fence viewers.

"James Hillman and Homer Hine were elected appraisers of houses.

"George Tod was chosen lister of taxable property.

"William Chapman, Michael Seamore, James Wilson, Benjamin Ross, William Dunlap, Amos Loveland, John Davidson, William Service and Thomas Packard were elected supervisors of highways.

"Calvin Pease and Phineas Reed were elected constables.

"Voted, that the next stated town-meeting be held at the house now occupied by William Rayen, aforesaid.

"The meeting then adjourned without day.

"George Tod, Town Clerk."

The trustees, of course, constituted the important township body. They met at the home of William Rayen on April 18, 1802, and the meetings of these first trustees and their successors were generally held at the same place for the next ten years, Judge Rayen being the township clerk from 1805 to 1813.

Youngstown had now reached a position of considerable importance and prominence in the new State of Ohio. Its only rivals on the Western Reserve were Warren and Canfield, as Cleveland was not yet a serious contender for the position of metropolis and trade center of what had been New Connecticut. At Burton, Harpersfield, Mentor, Poland, Vernon and in other scattering settlements between the Mahoning Valley and the lake, there were prosperous communities, but the center of activities was at the first settlement in the valley. Its importance can perhaps be gauged by the fact that the major share of the offices at this first town meeting went to Youngstown Township. Of the five trustees, two, Calvin Pease and Camden Cleveland, were Youngstown men, while John Struthers was from Poland, James Doud from Canfield and Samuel Tylee from Hubbard. From the lake to the southern boundary of the Reserve Youngstown held first rank in the estimation of the pioneers.

CHAPTER VIII

PIONEER DAYS OF THE WESTERN RESERVE

Who the Pioneers Were and What They Did—Their Joys and Sorrows in Transforming a Wilderness

The resident of Youngstown, or of any other part of the Mahoning Valley, today, finds it almost impossible to visualize this country in the pioneer days of a century to a century and a quarter ago. In the mind, one cannot transpose the miles of industries, the villages and towns as well as the cities, and the improved highways that stretch web-like across the country, into a forested and almost silent wilderness. What manner of people then, were they who came into a virgin country and made it into a home for millions of prosperous people? Who were they, whence did they come, by what process of alchemy did they accomplish this marvel?

To know the early story of Youngstown, of the Mahoning Valley, or of the Western Reserve, one must go back to the farms, the villages and the little cities of the East; preferably back to Connecticut, from whence the Reserve largely drew its strength. For almost two hundred years the Atlantic seaboard had been settled, this populated area stretching from rugged Maine to balmy Georgia. The immigrants from the old world had multiplied by more immigration and by births, for those were days of large families. They had thrown off the British yoke and had become a free people. But in New England the land was not kind, and a living was wrought from the soil by hard labor alone. The lands, too, were limited in area, and rising generations longed for a field in which they would not be cramped for space. Land owning and home ownership was a passion with these people. Agriculture was America's great industry in the eighteenth century and in the opening years of the nineteenth century, and land was the one great investment. From New England ambitious young men worked westward into Central New York State, from other Atlantic coast states and from Eastern Pennsylvania they crossed the mountains into Western Pennsylvania, and from the South Atlantic states they emigrated to Kentucky and Tennessee. But ever the movement continued westward.

That Connecticut should have been so instrumental in settling the Western Reserve was but natural. The Connecticut folk were thrifty—thrifty to parsimoniousness if anything—and in seeking an outlet for hoarded dollars it was but natural that a half hundred or more of them should have grasped the opportunity of purchasing the millions of acres of western lands to which Connecticut claimed not only title but the right of jurisdiction. That Connecticut bidders should have been given

the preference when the sale was made was but natural, too, for the government of Connecticut meant to make the territory beyond the Pennsylvania line part of the old home state, or at least to insure that it would be sold to purchasers in sympathy with Connecticut's claim to title to the ground. There was the knowledge, too, that these Connecticut people were as honest and trustworthy in keeping a bargain as they were shrewd in driving one.

The Connecticut Land Company's members were, in fact, the shrewdest of tradesmen, and, with their purchase ratified, they lost not a moment in awakening interest in the lands they had for sale. Their home state and adjoining states were liberally placarded and circularized in 1797 with advertisements relating to the wonders of New Connecticut. To the unencumbered and ambitious youth; to the young man and wife about to make their start in the world, to the elders of the family who were dissatisfied with the inhospitable soil of New England or who were willing to sacrifice comfort and old associations for the sake of their children; to the wealth seekers and to those who had an inherited instinct for land but no hope of gratifying that instinct at home in the old settled parts of the East, this literature had a distinct appeal.

They read, pondered, debated, and decided to go. The few, of many, belongings were sold and lands in the Western Reserve were bought or contracted for, or perhaps the prospective home builder went forth with his gold tucked away in his belt, prepared to buy if the West came up to his expectations. The scanty goods to be taken along were packed into a canvas-covered wagon, drawn by two or four oxen, or horses, or perhaps by mixed teams of oxen and horses. A few head of cattle were perhaps driven ahead on foot. As likely as not, the trip was made on horseback, without the accompaniment of wagons, or even on foot, for many of these homeseekers of one hundred years or more ago made this weary trip without either wagon or mount. It is recorded that even women with babes in their arms walked the entire distance.

It was a toilsome journey, yet one that was repeated year after year for more than a century as civilization moved ever westward, until the land between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans had been finally bridged with settlements. Emigration across the Rockies after Civil War days did not differ greatly from emigration across the Alleganies three-quarters of a century earlier.

Frequently several of these canvas-topped wagons started out together; more frequently wagon trains were made up as the emigrants met along the road. Crossing the Alleghanies was the most wearisome as well as the most dangerous part of the journey, yet the southern route through Pennsylvania was usually selected in preference to the trip by way of New York State. In the opening years of the Nineteenth century there was but one highway from the East, the road leading from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh. It professed to be a turnpike, but the term was most flattering as applied to it. "The roads over the Alleghanies to Pittsburgh were rude, steep, and dangerous, and some of the more precipitous slopes were strewn with the carcasses of wagons, horses, carts and oxen, which had been shipwrecked in their perilous

EMIGRATING TO NEW CONNECTICUT, 1817–1818.
From an engraving in Peter Parley's Recollections.

THIS PICTURE ENTITLED "EMIGRANTS WESTWARD BOUND" IS FROM "PETER PARLEY'S RECOLLECTIONS," AND SHOWS THE MANNER IN WHICH MOST OF THE PIONEER FAMILIES MADE THE LONG JOURNEY FROM EASTERN POINTS TO THE WESTERN RESERVE.

descent," writes one chronicler of the hardships of the pioneers. "The scenes on the road—of families gathered at night in miserable sheds, called taverns, mothers frying, children crying, fathers swearing—were a mingled tragedy and comedy of errors."

Richard Iddings, of Warren, who made the trip over the mountains in 1809, or a dozen years after the earliest of the pioneers, wrote in later years the story of his trip.

"We (Iddings and his bride of a few weeks) started from Reading, Pennsylvania, for Ohio, in a two-horse sleigh, with our household furniture, for which there was plenty of room. When we reached the top of the Alleghany Mountains the snow was four feet deep; but we learned there was no snow at the foot of the mountains, nor westward to Ohio. Therefore we went to the house of an uncle to my wife, who resided in Fayette County, some twelve miles from Brownsville. Leaving my wife, the sleigh, and one horse, I proceeded to Warren on horseback. Here I hired a canoe, and, engaging Henry Harsh to assist me, I went down the Mahoning and Beaver rivers to Beavertown, and up the Ohio and Monongahela to Brownsville. Taking my wife and a few household fixings on board, we floated down to Pittsburgh, where I purchased a barrel of flour and went on to Warren. The weather was quite cold, and the settlers few and scattering. Some nights we lodged in houses near the river, and sometimes on its banks, without shelter. Sometimes we had plenty to eat, and sometimes we went without food for a whole day. We were two days getting over the falls of the Beaver River. Mr. Harsh and myself were most of the time in the water (frequently up to our waists), pulling up the empty canoe, while my wife sat on the shore watching the goods which we had landed. At the mill dams on the Mahoning the same process was repeated. We reached Warren on the 20th day of April, having been twenty-one days coming from Brownsville."

Yet the homeseekers went on. Only the fainthearted turned back. That they persevered was due to the natural willingness of human beings to undergo hardships, disappointments, and disillusionments when there is hope of gain in the end. These New Englanders were bred to the soil and accustomed to hardy, outdoor life, yet they came from a settled country where the cruder hardships of the frontier had disappeared, so that even to them this was a new and rude life.

A private carriage across the Alleghanies—affected by a few—was considered a badge of aristocracy. In the East such conveyance earned deference, but on the road to the Ohio country its presence was often resented. Such a vehicle was in fact often crowded off the road by the wagoners. Later there sprang up professional wagoners who transported westward bound settlers from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh in great wagons capable of carrying three to four tons, or even more. These wagoners charged by the pound, and one early day emigrant records that members of the family were weighed along with household goods, for mothers and children were taken on board the wagons while the father of the family journeyed along on horseback, or even afoot.

To the Western Reserve the road lay along the Ohio River from

Pittsburgh, up the Beaver River past the Town of Beaver, and thence south of the Mahoning River to Youngstown, whence the settlers radiated to the various parts of the Reserve. From Maryland the journey was made through Somerset, Fayette and Westmoreland counties to Pittsburgh and thence along the Beaver River path. Some early day pioneers from New England even chose this route through Maryland and Southern Pennsylvania in preference to negotiating the mountains of Central Pennsylvania.

Circumstances, of course, varied with different parties of pioneers. Sometimes a band of young men made the journey from the East to the Reserve, or to other parts of Ohio, on horseback, with light hearts and song and story and a careless disregard of all hardships. In general, however, the route the pioneers followed, the motives that actuated them, the procedure they pursued in leaving their old homes, the hardships they underwent on the road, were much the same in every party that made the trip to the Western Reserve in the first quarter of a century or more of its existence. There were compensations, even on the way West, that offset, but did not balance, the hardships. It was a free life, the emigrants were accompanied by neighbors or were going to join old neighbors, and there was exhilaration and excitement in the journey to the western wilds.

Unlike the process followed in most newly opened country, the settlement of the Western Reserve was not a gradual movement onward a few miles farther each year. The method selected for apportioning the Connecticut Land Company's holdings was responsible for this. Each stockholder drew his allotment of land, and it was to his interest to move thereon at once, or to procure settlers to move thereon. The settlement, therefore, of the townships of the Reserve—east of the Cuyahoga River at least—was dependent on the eagerness of the land owner to take possession of his ground, or on his ability to sell it to bonafide settlers. This explains why settlements were made at random in what are now interior townships of Geauga, Ashtabula, or Portage counties, when the next human habitation might be miles away. Originally it had been expected that the extreme northern townships of the Reserve would be settled first, but circumstances changed this program. The inhospitable winds of Lake Erie chilled the enthusiasm of many a settler who hurriedly moved southward, although often settling, curiously enough, along the high watershed between the lake and the Mahoning Valley where the snow piles up in winter to depths unknown along the lake and where the thermometer registers lower than in any other part of Ohio. This high ground was also preferred for the sensible reason that it was free of the swamps that then marked a great deal of Northeastern Ohio.

Regardless of their ultimate destination, however, the preference shown by the early homeseekers for the route from the East that lay through Pennsylvania made Youngstown the center from which all the colonists began the final leg of their journey to their new homes. Youngstown was the first settlement in the Mahoning River valley across the Pennsylvania line, it was the first settlement founded on the

Western Reserve, and, except for Warren, the most important village on the Reserve. Back in their eastern homes the settlers directed their steps toward Youngstown, and probably three-fourths of the newcomers to the Reserve halted here to adjust their affairs preparatory to moving on to their new homes.

The name, "New Connecticut," that was selected for Northeastern Ohio before the jurisdiction of the federal government and the Northwest Territory over this great territory was acknowledged, would not have been a misnomer, for the Western Reserve was almost a transplanted Connecticut. Connecticut blood was overwhelmingly in the majority. The settlers were of that Scotch, Irish and English stock that had helped colonize the Atlantic coast, win freedom for the colonies in the Revolution, and extend American jurisdiction westward. In temperament they were serious, and yet lovers of pleasure—lovers at times even of dancing and other unorthodox pastimes. In religion they were Congregational, or Presbyterian, for in their home state of Connecticut the Congregational church was almost akin to the state church until the political revolution of 1818, each person there being taxed for its support unless he professed adherence to some other denomination. They were the type of men who had written freedom of conscience into the constitution of the United States, and yet in practice they were often intolerant of the religious beliefs of all dissenters. In this, however, they had no monopoly, as intolerance of all kinds was the rule rather than the exception in that day.

They followed the rigid New England observance of the Sabbath Day, to extremes we would think today. One Western Reserve settler, we are assured, was arrested and fined in the early days for hunting on the Sabbath, although he had merely hurried forth with his rifle and slain a marauding bear that was making way with one of his hogs. The offender, it is related, thereupon joined the Mormon church, an organization that may have faults but that does not fine a man for protecting his stock, even on the day of rest.

This story, in itself, of course, is open to question, but that the New Englanders came here with their strict religious ideas is not to be doubted. Yet, as is customary in a new country, religion naturally suffered by removal of its adherents from accustomed surroundings and accustomed influences. Rev. Joseph Badger, pioneer missionary for the Presbyterian church on the Western Reserve, sometimes expressed discouragement at the irreligion into which settlers and their children had fallen. They were painfully indifferent to church, he said, and in literature Voltaire sometimes vied with the Bible.

It is doubtful, however, if there have been many newly settled parts of this country where churchgoing persisted as it did on the Western Reserve. If Voltaire was read it is not surprising, for the opening days of the nineteenth century witnessed an era when atheism was for a time fashionable and affected by those who believed themselves superendowed intellectually. The West saw far less of this than the East.

This Connecticut atmosphere on the Western Reserve was also emphasized by comparison. In the Cincinnati neighborhood New Jersey

natives predominated. In Southern Ohio were the Virginians and Kentuckians who had crossed the Blue Ridge to the West. They were English in descent and Episcopalian in religion, less strict in their ways than the Connecticut men. South of Trumbull County was the "Seven Ranges," peopled by Pennsylvanians of Quaker and "Pennsylvania Dutch" stock. In the Marietta settlements New Englanders were in the majority, but Massachusetts men vied with Connecticut natives there in representation, and both around Marietta and in the land peopled by the Pennsylvanians the Virginia element was strong. The convention at Chillicothe that gave Ohio its first state constitution in 1802 was a gathering dominated by men of Virginia blood.

It should not be understood, of course, that the Western Reserve was peopled by natives of Connecticut alone. Next to Connecticut, the chief contribution came from Pennsylvania, Washington and Westmoreland counties being drawn upon heavily. Outside a limited emigration from Massachusetts there was little New England blood other than that of the Connecticut folks. New York was well represented and New Jersey and Maryland in a lesser degree, while few Virginians or Kentuckians came so far northward. From the old world too came emigrants from England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales and Germany. Warren, long the seat of justice for the Western Reserve and the most New England in character of any of the larger communities on the Reserve, was founded by Pennsylvanians, while religious denominations other than the Presbyterian flourished here even at an early day. It will probably be surprising to know that Lake and Portage counties were once strongholds of Mormonism.

One hundred years has altered the character of the population in the cities of the Western Reserve, but in all of them the "Scotch-Irish" Connecticut strain is still strong and influential, while many rural townships of Northeastern Ohio are today more thoroughly New England in strain than New England itself is. More than fifty years after the Western Reserve was settled William Dean Howells was struck by the contrast between the Pennsylvania and Virginia people of his native county of Belmont, on the one hand, and the New England characteristics of the people of Ashtabula County, where he located just prior to the Civil war, on the other. Howe, the historian, says of the people of the Reserve:

"When the Reserve was surveyed in 1796 by General Cleaveland there were but two families on the entire lake shore region of Northern Ohio. By the close of the year 1800 there were thirty-two settlements on the Reserve, though no organization of the government had been established. But the pioneers were a people who had been trained in the principles and practices of civil order, and these were transplanted to their new homes. In New Connecticut there was little of the lawlessness which so often characterized the people of a new country. In many instances a township organization was completed and a minister chosen before the pioneers left home. Thus they planted the institutions of old Connecticut in their new wilderness home.

"The pioneers who first broke the ground here accomplished a work

unlike that which will fall to the lot of any succeeding generation. The hardships they endured, the obstacles they encountered, the life they led, the peculiar qualities they needed in their undertakings, and the traits of character developed by their work stand alone in our history.

"These pioneers knew well the three great forces which constitute the strength and glory of a free government are—the family, the school and the church. These three they planted here, and they nourished and cherished them with an energy and devotion scarcely equaled in any other quarter of the world."

This is the type of venturesome homeseekers who crossed the Alleghany Mountains and came up the Mahoning River to the Connecticut Reserve in the closing years of the eighteenth century and the opening years of the nineteenth. Although pioneers by inheritance, the change was not a slight one for them. Most of them came from country that was fairly well settled, to find the land to which they had emigrated one of dense and almost impassable forests, covered with a growth of oak, elm, hickory, maple, walnut, butternut, basswood, locust, cucumber, beech, buckeye, and birch timber, and even trees of other varieties.

Eastern Ohio is a favored land in one respect at least. Lying between mountains and plains, it has none of the harsh, though sometimes beautiful, ruggedness of the former and none of the flat monotony of the plains, or the prairie lands that begin in Western Ohio and extend onward to the Rocky Mountains. There were few open spots here when the first white settlers arrived. Forest fires were not common in Indian days for the red man seldom shows that criminal recklessness in the woods that too often distinguishes the white man. There were fires of this kind occasionally, of course, but a new growth of timber supplanted whatever was destroyed. It was small foliage and underbrush that generally suffered on such occasions, and brush grows rapidly in this land of plentiful rainfall.

Forests today are valuable merely because they are forests, but in pioneer days deep timber meant only back-breaking work for the settlers. Not only must the ground be cleared before crops could be raised, but heavy foliage had other disadvantages. The trees and undergrowth shut out the warmth of the sun, winter snows lingered long in the spring and moisture remained long in the ground even after the winter snows had melted. Winter came early too, for the frost was a frequent visitor when the sun had little chance to penetrate through the trees. The rainfall and the melting snows found their way slowly to the streams, and in consequence the rivers and creeks of the Western Reserve were uniformly higher a hundred years ago than they are now, while floods were infrequent. In 1806 the Ohio Legislature declared the Mahoning River a navigable stream to Newton Township in Trumbull County. In 1829 it was declared navigable to Warren, as the clearing of the timber in the meantime had reduced the volume of the river to that extent. Flat boats were poled up the stream from Beavertown to Warren without difficulty except at the shoals. Technically the Mahoning is still a navigable stream for part of its course; a pleasant fiction that fools no one.

Swamp land was frequent, even in this rolling country between Lake Erie and the Ohio River, providing breeding places for the malaria-carrying mosquitoes. "Fever and ague" was a common ill, and a disheartening and distressing one to the pioneers. This affliction, in fact, disappeared in Ohio only in comparatively recent years, with the reclamation of the swamps, the draining of farm lands and the installation of sewerage systems in the cities.

To the early settlers the raising of crops, primarily corn, was an utmost necessity. Game might furnish meat, but grains were essential to the welfare of the white man and wild meat palls on all but savages and half-civilized persons. The forests were an enemy to soil-tilling, and the forests, therefore, had to go.

The first requirement of a pioneer, however, was a home, and the first work undertaken by him was the clearing of an acre or two of land and the construction of a cabin for himself and his family. These pioneer cabins, crude as they were, represented a great amount of labor.

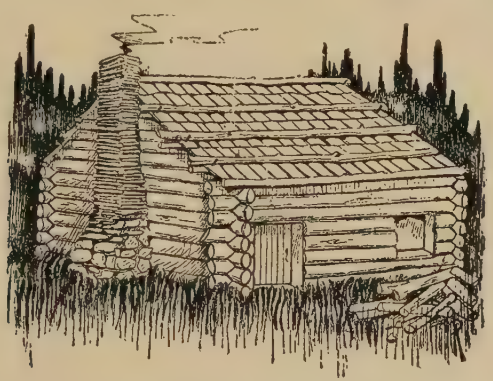
"Raising" a cabin was also quite a ceremony in its day. Obviously it was work that one man could not do alone, so that this construction, or "raising" was a task that enlisted the services of every man within call. Usually the number was great enough that one of the party was made leader, or perhaps automatically filled this place by reason of experience or especial skill.

Under his direction smaller trees were cut down, or small-sized logs selected if the occupant-to-be of the cabin had already cleared the ground, and these were cut into proper lengths for the walls of the building. Heavy flat stones were placed at each corner of the proposed structure and logs of somewhat heavier weight were laid on these, one at each side of the building. These were notched at intervals of three or four feet and smaller timbers fitted into these notches, joining the two logs together. These were the joists to support the floor. The logs to form the sides and the front and the rear of the cabin were then raised one upon another to a height of eight or nine feet, when another row of supports were laid across for the upper floor of the cabin. These logs, of course, were notched at the corners of the cabin to fit into each other. One or two more logs made sufficient space for this small second story of the building. The primitive architects could not hope to bring the logs together even by notching, so the space between the tiers in the walls of the cabin were filled with mortar made from clay.

Clean grained trees were split for puncheons and clapboards out of which the floor and roof of the building was made. The puncheons for the floor were split to perhaps three inches in thickness and one side was hewn flat with a broad ax. Perhaps even both sides were dressed this way. The roof and ceiling were made of clapboards, a form of pioneer lumber resembling barrel staves before they are dressed, but split longer and wider. The roof was weighted down with logs.

With an ax the rough logs were dressed down inside and an opening cut in one end of the cabin for a fire place, while a second opening perhaps 6 feet high and 4 feet wide was cut in one side of the building for a door. The door was made of the same material as the floor.

Oftentimes a door was not an immediate adjunct, a quilt or the dressed hide of an animal serving instead while the weather was mild. One window at least was cut in the walls. To complete this, glass was a distinct luxury. A few of the pioneers brought window glass with them from the East, but only the more fastidious or the most affluent attempted this. Usually paper treated with lard or bear's grease sufficed. Reinforced with narrow laths and properly oiled, this form of window pane resisted the rain fairly well and gave a soft, mellow light to the interior of the cabin. The chimney for the great fireplace was built on the outside of the cabin, being made of split lath or puncheons, well mortared. Nails were almost unknown, of course, as they were made by blacksmiths who hammered them out, one nail at a time. Wooden pins were substituted whenever necessary. The settler seldom aspired to



TYPE OF PIONEER HOME

This drawing, made many years ago from a description by an old settler, illustrates the cabin erected by Daniel Sheehy, who came here with John Young in 1798 and built the cabin in that year or the year following.

more than a one-room cabin at first. When a second room was added this was in reality but another cabin separated from the parent building by a corridor, or hallway, perhaps six feet in length. Here the saddles, tools and both farm and household implements were hung or stored.

With the advent of a sawmill better homes were possible. Sometimes these were frame buildings; at other times they were log cabins but built of squared logs instead of the rounded ones.

The interior of the cabin boasted only the plainest necessities, and these of home construction, unless a small table had been brought along from the East with the scant household belongings.

Bedsteads were made of round poles for the sides and puncheons for the bottom, the poles being driven into the sides of the cabin between the logs or supported on blocks. A mattress made of straw, husks or leaves sufficed and the skins of wild animals constituted the covering until something better was available.

Shelves were made of clapboards set on wooden pegs that had been

driven in between the logs. Dishes were of wooden, pewter, or earthenware. For cooking, a spider and a "Dutch" oven were generally used. Cooking utensils varied, of course, with the circumstances of the home maker, but one pot, a kettle and a frying pan were indispensable. Home made stools and benches were the chief articles of household furniture aside from the table and bed, split bottom chairs being a luxury not possible for all pioneers. Food was coarse and limited in variety, corn being the great staple, as even wheat was often impossible to obtain.

For heat there was only the great fireplace with its stone fire chamber to protect the wooden structure of the building and its great fore log and crackling smaller logs. Often this fire furnished the only light too, as candles, that very primitive form of illumination, were unobtainable. Blazing pine knots too were used at times. There was perhaps little need of lighting as books were few in those days and reading was a pleasure almost denied.

The cabin, of course, housed a spinning wheel and perhaps even a loom if one were fortunate. If there was a baby to rock a well rounded log was cut into a four-foot length and hollowed out to form a primitive cradle.

With his home built and his family installed therein, the next work of the pioneer was to clear off the forests. Creating grain fields in this manner was a work of years, although an energetic worker sometimes cleared off eight or ten acres in a single season.

In clearing off the timber much of the chopping was done in winter. The trees were razed one at a time with a trusty ax if the homemaker were working alone, the underbrush was cut and piled, the dead timber perhaps fired on the spot, while the timber fitted for rails was felled and cut into lengths and hauled to the place where the fences were to be built. The remaining timber was cut into lengths suitable for hauling; the rail timber was split and the zig-zag fence that is now disappearing from the landscape was built.

When the warm days of summer had dried out the brush and logs sufficiently, the brush was fired and the logs hauled by oxen, or horses, into heaps and burned, the smoke of the burning timber blending with the Indian Summer haze. These "log rollings" were conducted in much the same manner as "raisings." Usually the space to be "rolled" was divided between two parties, each in charge of a captain, who in turn divided his men into gangs, placing with each a man specially skilled in piling the logs. There was great rivalry between these main parties as to which could finish first, and they worked with great energy. Piling the logs in such a way that they would burn up was a highly skilled business. One man could direct the building of a heap so that it would burn completely up, while another, less skillfully arranged would burn only partially, leaving large half-burned timbers which were difficult to handle. The victor in the log-rolling contest won his laurels as much by the skill with which his heaps were piled as in the amount of land cleared. After the logs were rolled, they were usually permitted to lie for some time to still further dry, and then fired. From time to time

they were "stirred" during the burning, and this was also a job always entrusted to a man familiar with the work, as it required skill.

"Log rollings" were always accompanied by apple butter boilings, quiltings and carpet rag sewings at which the girls applied themselves while the men piled the timbers. The women, too, prepared the hearty food for the workers. These "log rollings" were social events in their nature as well as hard labor and therefore never lacked for men. Even the shirkers were on hand—usually among the earliest arrivals—for generous quantities of whisky were always provided for a "rolling" or a "raising" and the liquid was dispensed openhandedly. Affairs of this kind, in fact, were popular and were common in the early days when settlements were of sufficient size to permit a large body of men to congregate for mutual assistance.

This waste of timber may appear now to have been wanton but at that day it was an absolute necessity. Without fields there could be no crops, with the trees standing undisturbed there could be no fields, and burning the timber was the only recourse for the settler. A market for lumber did not exist outside the immediate neighborhood and logs were too plentiful to justify hauling them more than a short distance to the sawmill. Much of the work of burning off the logs and brush was done at night to economize on time, and the light of these woods fires illuminated the pioneer settlements in a day when candles were a luxury.

When cleared ground was not an immediate necessity the scheme of killing the trees by "girdling" them was sometimes resorted to. This process saved much labor, but it had its inconveniences too and was not a generally accepted method of forest clearing.

"Slashing" timber, still a third method of destruction, was the work of an artisan. It was a scheme that could be employed only when the wind was from the right quarter and other considerations were favorable. The "slasher" first surveyed with his eye the tract of ground that had to be cleared or estimated the extent of the tract that he believed himself able to clear. With his ax he then chopped each tree on the tract part way through, and, reaching the end of the area, selected the tree that was to begin the holocaust. This was felled by sturdy blows. In falling it struck the tree next in line and started that one toppling. The weakened trees responded in turn to the crashing timber, the entire strip gradually succumbing with a fearful roar. An expert, it is said, could clear an acre a day in this manner, whereas a single axman attacking one tree at a time required nearly a month to lay bare the same area. But it was a work that required skill and judgment beyond that of an ordinary chopper.

The pioneer's barn was a necessary adjunct, of course, just as necessary as his house. It might be said in fact that it was even more of a necessity, for life on the frontier was absolutely dependent on draft animals and live stock and these had to be cared for to the best of the settler's ability. The early barn was built of logs, too, and was as large as the circumstances of the pioneer farmer would permit. "Barn raisings" were events that ranked with "log rollings" and "house raisings" in the life of the early day residents of the Western Reserve.

With the trees and underbrush cut and destroyed the ground was considered ready for grain growing, although pioneer agriculture was even then carried on under wearisome disadvantages since the fields were merely stump-filled areas after all. In corn planting the ground was raised with a hoe, the seed thrown in and the ground stamped back into shape. Wheat was sown in harrow scraped soil and the seed carried beneath the surface by the teeth. Grass and clover were sown with the wheat, to come up after the grain had been harvested, and cut with scythes as winter feed for the stock. Wheat was cut with a sickle, the cradle coming into use in later years and harvesting machinery at a still later period. Threshing was done with a flail, that implement so cumbersome to the uninitiated and yet an effectual instrument in the hands of an expert. Sometimes the grain was tramped out by horses on the barn floors, as in Biblical days.

Plowing, of course, was not possible in the clearings at first as the stumps and the green roots were successful barriers. The original plows, when it became possible to resort to these, were made with wooden mold boards and iron plow points. All labor was manual. Even the simplest of labor-saving agricultural implements were unknown to the pioneers.

Clearing the fields of stumps was a labor of years. Smaller ones were rooted, dug or pulled out, but for the larger ones the only means of relief was to wait until time had rotted them or until they had been slowly burned away. Many summers might pass before the field was cleared of roots and converted into a clean grain field or meadow. Oxen were the chief beasts of burden and plodded along before the plow or hitched to the great wide-wheeled wagons of the pioneers.

As corn was the great staple, a generation of great Ohio men and women were raised on corn pone, dodgers, johnnycake and mush and milk. Meat was not as plentiful as one might believe. There was unlimited game in the forests in the early days, but white men and women did not care for a steady diet of wild meat. Cattle, the chief stock animal, grazed in the forests. Hogs, when a settler was fortunate enough to own any, also ran wild in the woods and sometimes lived luxuriously and without human care for months at a time. They were subject, however, to depredations from predatory beasts. Sheep raising came into fashion only after the country was fairly well settled. They were beset even more than hogs by the beasts of prey and raising sheep was oftentimes a profitless work. Home made Yankee cheese helped vary the diet in the early days of the Reserve. Soap was made from ashes and fats, maple sugar and wild honey were substitutes for cane sugar, and salt, now the cheapest of all food commodities, and yet one of the most necessary, was scarce, and often sold at $6 to $8 a bushel.

Grist mills were the one great essential industry in pioneer settlements. Settlers might clear the ground with a grubbing hoe and erect habitations with the aid of the ax and trowel alone, thus living in a fair degree of comfort while waiting for a sawmill to come into being; but every settlement and every individual settler felt the crying need of a mill where he might take his corn and wheat to be ground.

Mill sites were snapped up quickly along the streams, and yet grist mills were not always available for the settlers. Sometimes, indeed, corn was carried many miles on horseback to be ground, and trips of even thirty, forty, or fifty miles were often made through the woods to the nearest store for even the plainest of provisions. One of the first grist mills on the Reserve was that built at Lanterman's Falls in Youngstown, and this was not available until several years after the settlement had been founded and then did not fill all the requirements of the settlers.

Lacking mills to grind the corn, however, the settler's family was not wholly deprived of the meal for making cornpone or mush. They might be handicapped severely, but they were too resourceful to sit down and pine for the unattainable. Women of the family resorted to the corn grater when nothing else was available, this instrument being purely a homemade affair and not unlike a huge modern nutmeg grater. In making it, one side of an old tin bucket was commandeered, holes were punched in this that left the raw projections outward, and the grater was nailed to a board for use. Another device was made on the principle of a pharmacist's mortar and pestle, a stump being hollowed out, the shelled corn fed therein and the grain pulverized with a crude pestle. Sometimes a sapling at a proper distance from the stump was requisitioned for service. It was bent over and the pestle attached and worked up and down, the advantage being that the sapling gave that perpendicular play to the pestle that would otherwise have to be furnished by main strength. This was a man's work, one may be sure, although much of the labor of preparing grains and meats for food was done by the pioneer women, who truly underwent even greater hardships than the men.

The commonest substitute, however, when a grist mill was lacking, was the "hand mill," which was a miniature grist mill right in the home. These devices varied in construction, but one pioneer leaves a description of one of these mills that will suffice for all.

"The stones in a hand mill," he says, "were of common sandstone grit, four inches thick and twenty inches in diameter. The runner was turned by hand, with a pole set in the top of it, near the verge. The upper end of the pole went into another hole inserted into a board, and nailed on the under side of the joist, immediately over the hole in the verge of the runner. One person turned the stone and another person fed the corn into the eye with his hands. It was very hard work and the operators alternately changed places."

The unceasing toil required of the pioneers in wresting a living from the soil and in rearing a family can be judged by the fact that the writer of the above reminiscence assures us that, "it took the hard labor of two hours to supply flour enough for one person for a single day." Since families in pioneer days were uniformly large, grinding meal for them by the handmill process was almost a continuous process.

Potatoes were a crop generally plentiful after the first year or two, and figured largely in the diet of the pioneers. Pastries were luxuries denied the habitants of the wilderness.

These early days, of course, were not wholly devoid of diversions, although there was little except what was self-created. Debating clubs for the men where ponderous subjects, chiefly scientific and political, were discussed, were organized in the Western Reserve whenever a settlement had grown to sufficient proportions. This tendency was marked in Northeastern Ohio because the settlers were, as a rule, of better education than the average of pioneers. Dances, singing school and churchgoing were events looked forward to with pleasure. Militia mustering day each year was a period of intense interest to the pioneers of the Reserve, for the martial spirit ran high here and war was always a possibility. Independence Day was the one great holiday of the year, and unrestrained twisting of the lion's tail featured the program, for the anti-British feeling kindled by the Revolutionary war was fanned into renewed flames by the War of 1812, and it ran higher in the West than in the East, because American ownership of lands west of Pennsylvania was never fully acknowledged until after this second war and the country was harassed constantly in the meantime by British-inspired Indians. Home diversions consisted mostly of work, for the women spun and wove in those days, making not only their own clothes but the clothes of the men folks too. Rags also were worked into warm quilts to replace the skins of animals first used for bedding.

Log "rollings," house "raisings" and similar gatherings when a mill or a barn was to be put up were hard work but always partook of the nature of a holiday. Needles clicked and tongues clattered to the accompaniment of the smell of cooking viands, coarse yet tempting to these outdoor workers. There was ample to eat, and to drink too. A dance in the evening always terminated these events, despite the stern religious scruples of these New Englanders. Rough puncheon floors were not especially adapted to dancing, yet they constituted no great impediment to the "square" dancing of those days, and to the accompaniment of violin, or even a good whistler in the absence of a musical instrument, men and maids joined hilariously in the scamper-down, double shuffle, western swing and the half moon.

Men and their wives, lads and their sweethearts, traveled horseback, one horse usually sufficing for a twain. This in fact was the only means of transportation, aside from farm wagons and sleighs, for the early settlers. Stage coaches came into being on the Western Reserve only in 1824, when a stage route was established between Ashtabula and Wellsville, on the Ohio River, by way of Youngstown and Warren, with daily service. This line at first actually ran only to Poland. The running time between Ashtabula and the Ohio River was twenty hours. The stage driver was an exalted being then, and it might be added that he remained an envied figure, around whom romance clustered, until the recent years when the railroad and the motor vehicle ended his career in his last stand in the far West. The canal came fifteen years after the stage coach and the railroad at a still later date.

Horse racing in the summer and sleighing in the winter were royal sports. In his reminiscences, Roswell M. Grant tells of the existence of a club of Trumbull County blades in the early days much given to both

of these sports. In this club were numbered Judge George Tod, Judge William Rayen, John E. Woodbridge and Col. James Hillman, of Youngstown; Gen. Elijah Wadsworth and Comfort Mygatt, of Canfield; Simon Perkins and Calvin Pease, of Warren; Doctor Tylor, of Tylortown, and Robert Montgomery and David Clendennen, of Coitsville. When the Mahoning River froze over the challenge would go forth for a race on the ice from Youngstown to Warren. They would start in their two-horse sleighs, all abreast, for the winding trip of fifteen miles, the Mahoning River being passable then for sleighs all along its lower course. The men in the last sleigh to reach the destination of the party were assessed for dinner for all the party.

As interesting evidence of the changes that have come with the passing years is the fact that the Mahoning River now never freezes between Warren and its mouth, on account of the waters being pumped so many times through the steel plants and used so frequently for cooling purposes that their temperature never goes below 40 degrees, even in the coldest weather, while in the summer the temperature is so high that for long distances in the neighborhood of the steel mills, the boys cannot even swim in it.

It is not so many years ago that ice cutting was a winter industry on the Mahoning River in Youngstown. It is scarcely twenty years since thousands of skaters glided on the ice from Baldwin's dam northward and when swimming and even fishing in the backwater of this dam were still possible, but all this is gone today, and it is hard even to imagine a day when bobsledding from Youngstown to Warren was a pastime.

From the same authority we get a thrilling account as well of one of the horse races of pioneer times. The stakes were a county seat, $1,000 and about everything else in sight.

The race took place during the heat of the contest between Youngstown and Warren for the honor of being the county seat of Trumbull County, and occurred at some time prior to 1810. Warren, in addition to boasting of superiority to Youngstown in other ways, announced that it also had a horse that could outrun anything in the village down the river. Judge Tod accepted the challenge on behalf of Youngstown and to uphold the honor of his home town selected a bay mare named Fly, the property of Colonel Hillman. Tod took charge of the horse personally and curried and trained it to perfection. Warren had enough confidence in its horse, Dave by name, to wager $500 on the outcome and Tod covered this bet.

The course selected for the race was along the main highway that followed the river valley—now Federal Street—and the stretch to be covered extended from Judge Rayen's residence in the western part of the village to Crab Creek in the eastern part, a distance of approximately a mile. On the day of the great contest Warren and Youngstown alike suspended work and turned out en masse. Those who were in favor of fixing the county seat at Youngstown ranged themselves on the south side of the highway while Warren boosters lined up on the north side. "They bet what money they had, then bet their watches,

penknives, coats, hats, vests and shoes," says the scrupulous chronicler of the event, who was an attendant himself. His description continues:

"Alexander Walker rode Fly, and under his tutelage the Youngstown horse forged ahead in passing Henry Wick's store. At Hugh Bryson's store Dave came alongside, but the spurt was unavailing as Walker plied his whip and gave a few Indian warwhoops and Fly shot ahead once more. Dave's chance vanished then and there, for Fly reached Crab Creek six lengths ahead. In fact Fly had entered so thoroughly into the spirit of the affair by this time that she refused to stop at all and was brought up only at Daniel Sheehy's cabin, a mile beyond the goal."

Youngstown was richer that night in money, glory, penknives and clothes, but somehow the courthouse was built at Warren.

Horse racing has not diminished greatly in popularity in a hundred years, and sleighing is still a common outdoor joy on the Western Reserve, although the motor driven vehicle has cut into both pleasures. In the olden days, however, sleigh racing was a sport of first magnitude. One such contest—preserved in Ohio history because it probably outranked anything of its kind ever held before or since—occurred after the Reserve had been fairly well settled, or in the winter of 1855-56, to be exact.

In that year there was a sleighing season of 100 days in Northern Ohio. During the height of this season farmers in Solon Township, Cuyahoga County, organized a party that traveled to Akron in seven four-horse sleighs, and to signalize their trip carried a good sized American flag with the regulation number of stars and stripes, also giving oral demonstration in true American fashion to the fact that they were out for a lark.

Whether it was intended as a challenge or not is uncertain, but the people of neighboring townships, villages and towns accepted it as such. The farmers of Twinsburg Township refused to remain quiescent under the defi; instead they mustered a party in fourteen sleighs drawn by four horses each and the flag was surrendered to them. Solon Township folks were not so easily vanquished, however. Appearing at Twinsburg with thirty-eight four-horse sleighs they easily won back the lost banner.

The competition was now on in earnest, but it was converted into a rival county, instead of township, affair, with Cuyahoga, Medina and Summit counties competing. On March 14, 1856, they rallied at Richfield, Summit County, for what was supposed to be the final muster, and so keen had become the rivalry that Medina County appeared with 144 sleighs, Cuyahoga County with 151 and Summit County with 171, each sleigh being a four-horse affair, a total of 466 sleighs, drawn by 1,864 horses. Naturally these were the commodious old bob-sleighs, and with their liberal seating capacity no less than 6,500 persons engaged directly in the contest. Brass bands enlivened the occasion and hundreds of non-participants came to witness the grand roundup, for work was generally suspended far and wide over the Western Reserve to witness this remarkable spectacle. In fact the contest was so unique that newspaper

readers throughout the entire United States followed it closely, and even in Europe it was commented on by Old World people who marveled at the strange ways of the Americans.

But the rivalry was not yet over by any means. Medina County folks were much chagrined. They not only had not captured the flag, but they had finished up in last place in the procession. This was a disgrace that sturdy Medina County farmers could not endure. Four days later, on March 18th, they appeared at Akron with 182 four-horse sleighs and one sleigh drawn by four mules, and claimed the flag. In fact they did more than this. They brought along brass bands and banners galore and made their appearance with cheers that almost shook the earth. Far from being jealous, Akron declared a general holiday and gave the visitors a welcome with the firing of cannon and the ringing of bells. They won back the flag and kept it. "No accidents occurred and no one got drunk," records Capt. Milton P. Peirce, the chronicler of this remarkable event.

Women's pleasures were more limited than men's, but women were just as earnestly concerned about dress 100 years ago as they are today, all preachments to the contrary notwithstanding. Their tastes were as fully developed as those of their great-granddaughters; necessity merely modified fashions in their wearing apparel. A patch of flax was planted each year, and when the harvest was ready was pulled, dried, bleached and hackled. When properly beaten into a tow it was spun by the women. Cotton was imported in its raw state and had to be picked, carded and spun like flax. Cotton, flax and wool alike were spun or woven into cloths, flannels and blankets, while some portions of the yarns were dyed madder red, indigo blue and more modest colors for weaving into plaids for wear or for bed coverings. The women made their own clothing, and likewise the clothing for the men folks and the children, until opportunity or affluence brought them "store" clothes. For summer clothing cotton was mixed with the flax, for winter wear wool was used for the mixture. "Fine coats, boots, and hats were then unknown; the settlers used to go to meeting, the best of them, in their shirt sleeves, in the summer with clean shirts of their own manufacture, (the women's manufacture, rather); and many a time I have seen our most respectable farmers make their appearance on Sunday barefoot," wrote one Youngstown pioneer in his reminiscences of early days here. "And often," he adds, "I have seen our ladies carry their shoes and stockings for miles, going barefoot until within sight of the church, and then put them on, feeling that they could not afford to wear such luxuries on the road."

Which is a rather convincing refutation in itself of the oft-repeated assertion that pioneer women set no great store on dress. We would admire them less if we believed they were careless in this respect.

Every day clothing was much plainer, of course, than the Sunday dress. Men's trousers, or "pantaloons," were made of deerskin tanned by hand. They were not altogether comfortable articles of wearing apparel. In wet weather they would stretch and become sloppy; in dry weather they shrank and became stiff and hard. It is recorded that a

pair of these trousers could stand up unassisted when thoroughly dried out. Coonskin caps were common, too, among the earliest of the pioneers.

The women with their humming spinning wheels and thudding looms were the real manufacturers of the early days. Aside from these home workshops, manufacturing was almost non-existent on the Western Reserve in the first half century of its existence, agriculture being the one great industry. The United States, in fact, was not a manufacturing country for many years after its founding, and it appeared to make no great effort to become one. The American policy was rather to become the great shipping nation of the world, and energies were devoted to acquiring ship tonnage to haul the world's goods, instead of making the goods to ship.

This ambition was successfully attained and American clipper-built ships became famed throughout the world. Yet it was a shortsighted policy for American raw materials were hauled to Europe, made into manufactured products, and then brought back and sold to Americans at fat profits for foreign manufacturers. The mistake that America was making in pursuing this course was made even more serious by the fact that the Jeffersonian party that was in power in the first quarter of the nineteenth century opposed any extension of either naval or land defense, so that American merchant ships could expect little or no protection in event of war.

The War of 1812 came on and closed the seas. Unable to get manufactured goods from abroad Americans were forced to turn to making their own goods. Under the spur of necessity manufacturing plants sprung up along the Atlantic seaboard and America flourished industrially. The stupidity of England in educating Americans into the knowledge that they could get along without British-made goods was on a par with the course that Germany obstinately followed just 100 years later in making Americans realize that they did not need German chemicals, dyes and other commodities as they had been led to believe.

Unfortunately America did not grasp the opportunity fully. The peace of 1815 came on, the seas were reopened and foreign goods began to flow in at prices that America could not duplicate. The fires of industry here died down and manufacturing almost ceased until the tariff bill of 1824 was passed. This measure of 1824 was framed with the double purpose of raising funds to pay off the war debt and to revive the languishing manufactures of the country, and its effect was soon seen in a moderate increase in the number of blast furnaces, woolen mills and similar establishments in this part of the country.

Here on the Western Reserve, however, manufacturing was negligible until well along toward the middle of the nineteenth century. Sawmills began to dot the landscape soon after the arrival of the settlers but they were local in their patronage and made no attempt to turn out anything but rough lumber. The grist mills were patronized only by residents of the immediate neighborhood. The first attempt to make iron in the Mahoning Valley was about 1803, but the tiny furnaces here at the opening of the War of 1812 had to suspend when their workmen enlisted

or were drafted for service in that conflict. A carding and cloth dressing plant, an ax works and a woolen factory were built along Mill Creek but these gradually passed out of existence. The possibilities of the Mahoning Valley as a great manufacturing district were not foreseen. Making a living was probably a great enough problem, for in the early days there was little money in circulation in the West, business being confined almost entirely to barter.

Education, on which these transplanted New Englanders prided themselves, was carried on only under the greatest difficulties. Presumably the state was to assist and foster a school system, but in other parts of Ohio less store was placed in education so that there was little real effort made in this direction until after the school code of 1825 was enacted. Prior to that education was left largely to local fancy, and in no other part of Ohio did the people acquit themselves as well as in the Western Reserve.

The soil being their chief reliance the settlers naturally turned to it industriously. The ground on the Western Reserve was generally fertile, but, as we have shown, required herculean efforts to reduce it from forests to fields, and even when the clearing had been made for grain fields there was wild animal life to contend with, the denizens of the forests having a liking for domestic grains and barnyard stock. Because of its forested areas the Reserve was rich in animal life, not only in number but in varieties. The buffalo once ranged over the territory that is now the State of Ohio, but if its habitat ever extended to this northeastern area this great animal had disappeared before the advent of the white man. Birds and animals of all other kinds were found here, however, in great profusion, and were freely hunted in the early days, sometimes for sport, but more often merely for the bounties, for the meat and furs, and even in reprisal for depredations committed.

The elk, the largest of native game animals, was not plentiful, but deer, bears, wolves, panthers, wildcats, gray foxes, squirrels and the fur-bearing beaver and otter, together with the small mammals that are still existent—the raccoon, opossum, skunk, mink and similar animals—were abundant. Wild turkeys and other game birds were indigenous and ducks and geese and acquatic fowls of all kinds came in countless numbers.

The black bear did not long survive the coming of the white man. His meat was much sought, his fur made fine robes, and he was accused of robbing the pioneers' hog pens, although in this respect the bear is often blamed for the sins of fellow animals. The bear is a herbiverous animal and lives comfortably without meat if there is none easily available. The deer held on for many years, until the '30s or later, in what is now Mahoning County, being driven gradually into the swamp lands and finally exterminated. In Northwestern Ohio they were found until just before the Civil war, and it is rather remarkable that they are now reappearing in Eastern Ohio, coming from Pennsylvania and West Virginia where rigid protection has caused them to multiply.

Wolves and panthers, especially the former, were obnoxiously plentiful. Being unfit for human food they were not molested by the Indians,

and therefore they not only multiplied rapidly but were unusually bold. They were deadly enemies to the cattle, hogs, sheep and horses of the white man just as they had been to the deer and smaller wild animals of Indian days. While a good word must be said for the bear, the indictment against wolves and panthers, or "catamounts," is well founded —and the earliest settlers were hard put to save their stock from the depredations of these marauders. So well was this recognized that the first territorial legislature of the Northwest Territory passed a law in 1800 requiring county officers to offer bounties for the killing of wolves. In accordance with this act we find a record of the court of quarter sessions of Trumbull County of the May, 1801, term, reading:

"Ordered by the court that the sum of two dollars shall be paid out of the treasury of the county as a reward for each and every wild wolf, of the age of six months and upwards, that shall be killed within this county, to the person killing the same; and the sum of one dollar for each and every wolf under six months, that shall be killed in this county, to the person killing the same; under the restrictions and regulations of an act entitled, 'An act to encourage the killing of wolves.'

"CALVIN PEASE, Clerk."

This law was directed against the wolf alone because he was bolder than the panther, the latter leaving the fastness of the forest only under the spur of great hunger. In 1805 the State Legislature took cognizance also of the depredations of beasts of prey, properly including the panther with the wolf. An act passed in this year ordered county authorities to offer bounties for the killing of these animals, providing that for wolves and panthers less than six months old the bounty was to be not more than $3 nor less than 50 cents, and for the scalps of animals more than six months old the bounty was to be not more than $4 nor less than $1.

Since a dollar in real money, and not mere barter, was a valued possession in those days, this law was vigorously enforced and very conscientiously observed. The panther disappeared rapidly before the campaign waged against him, but the crafty wolf hung on for many years and was found on the Western Reserve in the '40s or '50s. Even yet an occasional wolf is killed in Ohio.

While tradition of pioneer days on the Western Reserve and in every other locality is replete with stories of attacks made on human beings by ravenous wolves and panthers, it is extremely doubtful if there is an authentic instance on record of any human being undergoing an attack from an animal of either of these species. If wounded and cornered, a wolf, a panther, or almost any being will fight back, but animals seldom, or never, attack humans. Wolves and panthers will follow man at times, but they are often actuated by the hope of killing an accompanying dog or horse, or perhaps are attracted by the scent of fresh meat being carried by the person followed. At times they have even less incentive—being buoyed up merely by the hope "that something will turn up." The bear is even more grossly maligned in this respect, nursery rhymes to the contrary notwithstanding. The American black bear never deliberately attacks a human being.

Squirrels were pronounced the greatest pest of all. They were charged—and the evidence is strong against them—with raiding grain fields in a most demoralizing fashion. So general, in fact, was the damage done by them that the State Legislature was appealed to, and hit upon an effective method for curbing the inroads of these busy and destructive little rodents. At the legislative session of 1807-08 an act was passed requiring that every male person of military age should annually turn in to the clerk of the township in which he resided at least 100 squirrel scalps, for which a receipt was to be given. If he turned in less than that number, or none at all, he was required to pay 3 cents a scalp for each scalp below the required number. If he turned in more than this number he was given a receipt for the excess, and this excess was credited on his next year's quota or he was given a bonus of 3 cents a scalp. The fines assessed against those failing to comply with the law were divided among those who turned in the excess scalps.

Naturally everyone complied with this law, since it gave an opportunity of making some money or at least saving some. Great organized squirrel hunts were sometimes conducted to make a season's killing all at once. In one of these early Ohio roundups a total of 20,000 squirrel scalps were turned in while many more of the little animals were probably slain and not accounted for. The slaughter appears shameful now in the days of strict game law enforcement but it appears to have been necessary at that time—or at least the farmers believed it was necessary.

Coitsville Township gave a unique demonstration of the operation of the law against squirrels. On the township records may be found the following entry:

"At a meeting of Wm. Huston, Joseph Jackson, and Wm. Stewart, trustees for the Township of Coitsville, at the dwelling house of Joseph Bissel, of said town, on April 27, 1808, ordered that every person subject to pay a county tax, according to the act passed by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, December 24, 1807, to kill ten squirrels, and in addition to the ten squirrels, each person to kill two squirrels for each cow and four for each horse, and if a person has but one cow she is exempt.

"Joseph Bissel, Township Clerk."

The relation between cows, horses and squirrels is not explained but is perhaps easily understood. The crusade against the squirrels was begun because of the charge that they were inveterate grain destroyers, and the Coitsville trustees probably believed that those who kept stock that subsisted upon grain should be charged with the duty of protecting that grain. The final sentence in the trustees' edict should not be accepted as an indication that the cows were required by law to engage in squirrel-killing expeditions themselves. The exemption was for the cow's owner, not for the cow.

A game drive of startling proportions is described by Captain Peirce, the Medina County authority previously quoted. This great hunt occurred in Medina County on December 24, 1818, and was projected by

New England settlers in one of the townships of that county, who had attempted to follow the sheep-raising industry to which they had been accustomed and had been thwarted repeatedly in their efforts by the depredations of wolves.

Weeks were consumed in arranging the hunt. As the second war with Great Britain had ended less than four years previously and the law required every able-bodied man between eighteen and forty-five to own a musket, there was an abundance of weapons, even though many of the settlers did not care for hunting as a sport. Yet there were not enough to go around the 600 men and boys who assembled, and some of the hunters carried axes, hatches, butcher knives, home made lances and even clubs.

The hunting ground was to include the entire township of Hinckley. Surveyors blazed a line of trees in a circle half a mile around in the center of the township. The hunters lined up around the entire township and when the word to go ahead was given they moved in on all sides, with horn blowing and great clatter, until the blazed circle was reached. The frightened animals had meanwhile retreated to the area within this circle. At another signal the dogs that had been brought along were released and they soon drove the wild animals from cover. The deer that tried to break between the lines were killed, and when all the outer animals in sight were slain the circle of hunters moved on in and mowed down the game. The hunt began at daylight and lasted until later afternoon. Refreshments, both eatables and drinkables, had been sent for and several hundred of the hunters camped out for the night. An enumeration of the game collected showed seventeen wolves, twenty-one bears and 300 deer, with a few wild turkeys, foxes and raccoons. Whether the Medina County sheep dwelt in safety thereafter the chronicler does not say, although it is not apparent that they profited greatly since the fruits of the hunt were mostly deer, and deer do not harm live stock.

Rattlesnakes were common in the swamps and among the rocks of Mahoning County and adjoining counties in the early days, but they were small and not very venomous. They appear to have awakened no fear on the part of the settlers.

According to the early settlers, rabbits and red foxes were not known here when the white men came, making their appearance only about 1815, when Mahoning County was fairly well settled. This, if the pioneers were not mistaken, offers curious proof of the strange predilection these animals show for the presence of human beings. It is a fact, of course, that the rabbit thrives in settled communities while the red fox is perhaps more numerous in Ohio today than he was 100 years ago, but it has never been generally accepted that these animals shun completely the unpopulated wilds.

During the many years that the settlement of the United States was under way, trouble with the Indians was the bane of the frontiersman's life. Scarcely thirty years have now elapsed since the red man definitely gave up the struggle against the encroachments of the pale faced

strangers who moved ever westward, driving the Indians ahead and converting the game-filled forests and prairies into tilled farm lands.

Ohio was no exception to this rule. As a fighting man the Indian has been highly overestimated by tradition, since he seldom possessed the courage that has been imputed to him, but in bitter opposition to the spread of white man's rule few Indians have excelled those who peopled Ohio in the closing years of the eighteenth century and the opening years of the nineteenth. The Shawnees, the Ottawas, the Miamis, the Wyandots (of the Huron tribe) and the Delawares were as bloodthirsty as the Sioux or the Pawnees or any other of the "horse" Indians of the plains west of the Mississippi. Tecumseh, probably the ablest and the most remarkable Indian that ever lived, was a Shawnee, born within the present State of Ohio.

In Southern Ohio and in Northwestern Ohio the red men contested for the ground that they believed theirs by right of ownership. The land was not won until lonely settlers, and even entire families at times, had fallen before the Indian's tomahawk, and Crawford and St. Clair found that even organized bodies of white men could fail in battle against the crafty children of the forest. Pioneers often related to their children in after years the stories of the anxious days spent in blockhouses when men, women and children of a struggling settlement had assembled to ward off an expected assault from the painted red men. As a rule the savages feared an open fight. Their killings were almost invariably cowardly; they fought only when they outnumbered the enemy. To run from an enemy incurred no disgrace on the part of an Indian.

On the side of the white man, however, the record is far from clean. Too many of them considered the Indians merely a species of "varmint," like the wolf or the panther; something that should be exterminated. And they had no compunctions whatever about the methods used in exterminating them. The story of the founding of Ohio is stained with several foul crimes perpetrated by white men against the natives.

One of these was the Yellow Creek massacre of April 30, 1774, a wholly indefensible act on the part of the white men. This slaughter occurred on Yellow Creek in what is now Muskingum County, and its victims were Mingo Indians whose entire village was wiped out by the whites under the command of John Greathouse. Among the victims was the family of Logan, noted Indian chief and friend of the white men, who became thereafter one of their bitter enemies. The massacre appears to have been the work of whisky-crazed men rather than a movement in retaliation for any actual wrongs. Even more brutal was the Gnadenhutten massacre of March 7, 1781, described in a previous chapter, when more than ninety Christian Moravian Indians were murdered by ruffians.

Because of its character as a sort of no-man's-land the Western Reserve, or at least that part of it east of the Cuyahoga River, was free from the worst of Indian troubles. The natives here were a spiritless lot; their presence was tolerated by the Iroquois claimants to the ground merely because they were considered too impotent to be treated as rivals. In the Mahoning Valley and adjacent places they resented the intrusion

of the whites, but only in a weak way. They had a wholesome respect for the white man, and the white man had little fear of them. Sometimes they stalked silently into white men's cabins and made themselves at home; again they annoyed women and children in the absence of the men of the family, but usually they went no further than threats that they never meant to fulfill. At times they showed an actual fondness for the white children and even brought gifts to the settlers. Ugly actions on their part could be traced as often as not to indulgence in white man's whisky. Colonel Hillman was highly regarded and feared as well by the red men, and for some years after the settlement of Youngstown Township parties of Indians came down the Mahoning River frequently in canoes and camped in the orchard on his farm, just above where the Baltimore & Ohio passenger station now stands. The red men often invoked the advice of Colonel Hillman in their disputes and complexities.

The McMahon affair was the one serious break in relations between the white men and the red men in the Mahoning Valley, but it was not the sole quarrel between the races here. In his reminiscences of early days in Youngstown, Roswell M. Grant tells of other incidents in the life of Colonel Hillman dealing with this racial strife.

One of these concerns a murder committed at the ill-fated Salt Spring tract in Weathersfield Township in 1804. Even at this date there was no permanent settlement at the spring but settlers from the entire Mahoning Valley and even from across the line in Pennsylvania came up the trail to make salt, carrying their evaporating kettles on horseback and camping in the old cabins at the spring while at work. Usually these saltmakers traveled in parties, but on one occasion in the above year one man passed through Youngstown by himself en route to the spring. Two weeks later Colonel Hillman was riding by the spring when his dog began to bark and scratch at the ground, showing strange excitement that indicated he had found something aside from the mere hiding place of a wild animal. Colonel Hillman investigated and uncovered the body of a man buried about one foot deep and covered with brush.

A large body of Indians who had been about Youngstown, Canfield and Ellsworth but a few weeks previously had disappeared, and as it was reasonably presumed that they knew the circumstances of the murder Colonel Hillman was deputized to round them up. He started out alone and near old Chillicothe overtook the party and told them they had to return to Youngstown and answer for the crime. After a day's deliberation they agreed to do this, the chief having admitted in the meantime that one of his men had committed the murder. The Indian, the chief said, had stopped at the saltmaker's cabin and the latter had given the red man a drink of whisky from a jug he had in his possession. The Indian demanded more whisky, and when this was refused killed the saltmaker and took the jug of liquor. Digging a hole with knife and tomahawk, he buried the body and drew brush over the spot to conceal the grave. Fearing the consequences of the crime the entire party of Indians then hurried away.

Colonel Hillman brought the Indians back to Youngstown and the murderer was arraigned, the trial taking place on the bluff overlooking the

Mahoning River south of Spring Common. Simon Perkins officiated as judge with George Tod as prosecutor and Calvin Pease as counsel for the defense. The Indian was acquitted, although the chief was required to give security for the good conduct of his men in the future.

In 1806 a killing at Deerfield attracted even greater attention. A band of Indians, variously described as Mohawks, Senecas and Onondagas, who had come westward on a hunting trip, camped near this settlement and John Nickshaw, one of the band, traded horses with John Diver, a Deerfield settler. The Indian, believing that Diver had overreached him in the trade, later demanded his horse back, but Diver refused to annul the bargain.

The Indians received this refusal sullenly. At a subsequent gathering at the home of Daniel Diver, a brother of John Diver, or at the home of Judge Lewis Day, they attempted to lure John Diver from the house, but instead attracted Daniel Diver, who was treacherously shot by John Mohawk, one of the band, the shot destroying the sight of both eyes.

Colonel Hillman, according to the narrator, was sent for and joined the party of Deerfield men who started in pursuit of the murderous band. That Colonel Hillman went alone on this mission, as Mr. Grant says, is improbable, but that he accompanied the pursuers is very likely as his services were widely sought on such occasions. The Indians were overtaken just west of the Cuyahoga River and Nickshaw was shot in resisting the whites, while Mohawk escaped. The remaining Indians were brought back to Warren and placed under guard but were subsequently released, as Nickshaw and Mohawk were the guiltiest of the party.

Omick, or "Old Omick," said to be a Chippewa, was an Indian of more or less note in the Mahoning Valley in the first decade of the nineteenth century and was generally disliked by the whites. He had, or was credited with having, an ugly and troublesome disposition. Omick was the father of a young brave who rejoiced in the name of Devil Poc-con, although sometimes derisively called "Tom Jefferson," from the fact that he had made a trip to Washington during Jefferson's administration. Devil Poc-con and two other Indians killed two white trappers, Buell and Gibbs by name, at Pipe Creek, and for this crime Devil Poc-con was tried by white man's law and condemned to be hanged. Death by hanging is a penalty that is rare in the history of the Indian people, and on this occasion Devil Poc-con's tribesmen are said to have offered to shoot him to prevent the disgrace of having him die on the gallows. Poc-con was equally hostile to dying at the end of a rope. The white men were inexorable, however, and on June 26, 1812, he was hanged on the Public Square at Cleveland, having been given a liberal supply of whisky beforehand, it is said, to prevent resistance that might excite the congregated Indians to reprisals.

From notes gathered during a period of many years in the early days of the Reserve, Rev. H. B. Eldred, once resident pastor of Kinsman, gives an insight into life among the Indians of the Mahoning Valley for the first few years after the coming of the white man.

The Indians that came into the settlements of what was then Trumbull County, he says, were from different bands. The Senecas from

New York State came here only to hunt, other Indians came from the vicinity of Sandusky and the Delawares came from Tuscarawas County. Also bands came from Canada, among these being the Chippewas, later known as the Ojibways, and some who were called the Massasaugas.

Although there were no permanent resident Indians in the vicinity of Kinsman, small straggling bands frequently visited the settlement for the purpose of hunting and trapping and also to trade at John Kinsman's store. Furs, skins and various articles of their manufacture, such as baskets, wooden trays, ladles, curiously worked moccasins, maple sugar, and various trinkets were the commodities in which they dealt. They also brought in native fruits—June-berries, strawberries, raspberries, whortle-berries, haws, plums and crabapples, to exchange for milk, flour, meal bread—always wanting equal measure, no matter what was brought or what was asked in return. Calico, blankets, powder and lead, flints, whisky, tobacco, skins and some little finery, such as beads and the like, comprised their purchases at the store. Some of the Indians were sharp at driving a bargain. Many could talk broken English, and often showed themselves good judges of the character of those with whom they dealt. They were jealous of their rights, and shy of those white men in whom they lacked confidence.

The Indians were generally friendly, withal, and gave the settlers but little trouble, even when intoxicated. Their drunken revels, however, were not infrequent. They had some religious beliefs that seem to have been held in common by all members of their race. They believed in the Great Spirit, who was good; also in an evil state and a future state. Dancing was one of their religious ceremonies. Efforts to Christianize the Indians of the Western Reserve were unsuccessful; and in truth there was no great disposition on the part of the white men to perform this service.

Col. John May, of Connecticut, who visited the Ohio country even before the Western Reserve was settled, expresses in his diary the general opinion that the white men entertained of the Indians. He describes a visit of a band of red men to the settlement where he was temporarily located, as follows:

"I was introduced to Old Pipes, chief of the Delaware nation, and his suite, dressed and acting like the offspring of Satan. They did not stay long before they went to their camp in the woods. I went to bed at 12 but got little rest. The Indians made one of their hellish pow-wows, which lasted till the hour of rising. I have no doubt psalmody had its origin in Heaven; but my faith is just as strong that the music of these savages was first taught in a place the exact opposite. About 2 o'clock I got some sleep, when I suppose the damnable music ceased."

Settlers who located in some of the more remote parts of the Reserve and who, coming from a settled country in Connecticut, were unprepared for the privations of the first winter of pioneer life in the wilderness, found the Indians Good Samaritans in time of need but prone to become overfriendly after too long an acquaintance.

"The Indians rendered valuable aid to us during our first winter," one settler writes, "sharing with us game taken during their hunting

expeditions and bringing much elk, deer and bear meat, for which they wished no compensation. In some respects, however, they did not prove to be agreeable neighbors. They were accustomed to practice all sorts of unceremonious liberties. They pulled the latchstring and walked in the door unannounced, either in the day or the night, whenever they chose, stretching themselves at full length on the floor in front of the fire, or helping themselves to food. It was no unusual thing to have three or four loafing there uninvited. We managed to live in peace and friendly relations with them, however. When they were under the influence of liquor they were treacherous and disagreeable. On one occasion we found our cabin filled with drunken Indians when we returned home, the women having fled in terror and taken refuge in a cave."

Pioneer history is filled with stories of white children carried away into captivity by the Indians. Sometimes these were returned many years later, sometimes they were never heard of again. When taken in extreme youth they usually acquired Indian ways and had no desire to accept the place among white men that belonged to them.

After the advent of the white man, however, the life of the Indians was short on that part of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River. In the first dozen years after the apportioning of the eastern townships by the Connecticut Land Company settlers came in with a fair degree of rapidity and the consequent conversion of forest land into tilled farms was fatal to nomadic life. The defeat the Indians suffered at the hands of Gen. Anthony Wayne at the battle of Fallen Timbers in 1794 gave them a wholesome respect for the white men, although it likewise left them embittered. They remained on in Northeastern Ohio in diminishing numbers until about 1810, when smallpox broke out in the Indian camps, killing many of the inhabitants. The Indians accepted this affliction as a visitation from the Great Spirit who was displeased with them because they had not removed to western lands allotted to them by the whites. Needless to say, the whites fostered this superstition.

Shortly afterward the Indians incurred the dislike of the white men by allying themselves with the British in the War of 1812. They were not in good favor in Ohio afterward. Their defeat at Tippecanoe by Gen. William Henry Harrison, in 1811, broke their spirit still further. After 1812 few red men were found on the eastern part of the Reserve, although small bands occasionally visited here as late as 1820. In Western Ohio they remained until 1840 or later.

The years that saw the settlement and the early development of the Western Reserve were years of great political rivalry and Ohio was in the midst of all political warfare then, just as it is now. Politically the early residents of the Reserve were naturally predisposed toward the Federalist party, or the party of Alexander Hamilton and the early Adams. New England was the stronghold of Federalism, and Connecticut was perhaps the most Federalistic of even these New England states. The creed of this, the home state of so many of the Western Reserve pioneers, was ultra-conservative. Its policy, as one authority says, "was to avoid notoriety and public attitudes; to secure privileges without attracting needless notice; to act as intensely and as vigorously

as possible when action seemed necessary and promising; but to say as little as possible, and evade as much as possible, when open resistance was evident folly.* In other words, Connecticut used cold reason instead of moving with enthusiasm, and frowned on impulsiveness.

In the Revolutionary war Connecticut was intensely loyal and uncompromisingly for resistance. Tories received little consideration. In the War of 1812 Connecticut was lukewarm. From the organization of the state in 1776 until 1818 the state was governed uninterruptedly by the Federalists, and the members of this party had little patience with the Democratic-Republican followers of Thomas Jefferson, whom they looked upon as mentally inferior persons, advocates of governmental destruction, and little better than infidels in religion. On their side the Democrats hated the Federalists with equally devout fervor, for this was an era of political as well as religious intolerance.

With the major share of its immigration coming from Connecticut it would naturally be presumed that Federalism would be similarly intrenched on the Western Reserve, but this does not happen to have been the case. In its early days the Reserve was inclined toward the party of Jefferson, now known as the Democratic Party.

Several circumstances contributed to this reversal of sentiment. It so happened that among the Connecticut men who came to the Reserve were some who were staunch Democrats and left their home state just because of its Federalistic control. Party feeling ran so high at this time that an ardent party man was often made uncomfortable in a neighborhood dominated by his political opponents, and on his own part many a party man emigrated rather than reside among fellow beings whom he believed were politically depraved, if not actually dishonest. There were Pennsylvanians and New Yorkers and New Jersey and Maryland men among the emigrants who were not influenced by Connecticut's conservatism or who were Democrats by tradition. Some, in fact, may have become Democrats through resentment at Connecticut domination. The settlers were mostly young men, too, and the Democratic party—then known as the Republican Party—appealed to youth, while the conservative Federalist party drew men of more mature years and calmer judgment.

The customary American procedure of blaming the party that happens to be in power for all real or fancied injustices also influenced political sentiment on the Reserve. St. Clair, governor of the Northwest Territory, was an appointee of the Federalistic administrations of Washington and Adams, and St. Clair was generally unpopular throughout the entire West. This dislike appears to have been engendered by an unfortunate temperament on the part of Governor St. Clair, rather than by any actual wrongful offenses on his part. He was a non-resident governor; something intolerable to the American mind. He was an easterner in thought and by instinct; with little sympathy with the aspirations of western pioneers and no understanding of them at all. He acted on the principle that he was governing for the administration

* Johnson's, Connecticut.

at Washington, rather than governing merely in conjunction with the residents of the territory. He was a brave but unfortunate soldier in a day when successful fighting men were much esteemed. The low regard in which St. Clair was held was exemplified in the session of the first Territorial Legislature, that of 1799-1800, when he was beaten for delegate to Congress by the sturdy, bluff old Gen. William Henry Harrison, who understood the westerners thoroughly and was their idol. St. Clair did not make these self-reliant pioneers incline toward Federalism by any means.

Perhaps the chief influence, however, in alienating the Western Reserve from the Federalist party was its general tendency to consider the western pioneers as mere wards of the government, or unlettered persons incapable of governing themselves, and the accompanying disposition to confine the United States to the original thirteen colonies. It was the same mistake that England made in trying to govern those self-same colonies. The Jefferson party, on the other hand, was for expansion and local self government.

One who was a lifelong disciple of Alexander Hamilton and had little patience with the Jeffersonians, says:

"The Jeffersonian Republican party did very much that was evil, and it adopted governmental principles of such utter folly that the party itself was obliged immediately to abandon them when it undertook to carry on the government of the United States, and only clung to them long enough to cause serious and lasting damage to the country; but on the vital question of the West, and its territorial expansion, the Jeffersonian party was, on the whole, emphatically right, and its opponents, the Federalists, emphatically wrong. The Jeffersonians believed in the acquisition of territory in the West, and the Federalists did not. The Jeffersonians believed that the Westerners should be allowed to govern themselves precisely as other citizens of the United States did, and should be given their full share in the management of national affairs. Too many Federalists failed to see that these positions were the only proper ones. In consequence, notwithstanding all their manifold shortcomings, the Jeffersonians, and not the Federalists, were those to whom the West owed most.

"Whether the Westerners governed themselves as wisely as they should mattered little. The essential point was that they had to be given the right of self-government. They could not be kept in pupilage. Like other Americans, they had to be left to sink or swim according to the measure of their own capacities * * * Many of the Federalists saw this, and to many of them, the Adamses, for instance, and Jay and Pinckney, the West owed more than it did to most of the Republican (Democratic) statesmen; but as a whole, the attitude of the Federalists, especialy in the northeast (New England) toward the West was ungenerous and improper, while the Jeffersonians, with all their unwisdom and demagogy, were nevertheless the western champions." *

It was but natural, therefore, that even the Western Reserve should

* Roosevelt, Winning of the West.

have inclined toward the party of Jefferson. Outside the Reserve, Ohio, after its organization, was even more Democratic. The Democrats who framed the state constitution at Chillicothe in 1802 showed their determination to place all authority in the hands of the people by declining to give the governor the veto power. For 100 years thereafter Ohio held to this curious rule. Oddly enough, however, the men who drafted the Chillicothe document declared that constitution ratified without referring it to the people of the state at all.

These combined circumstances swung Trumbull County away from Federalism. The county gave a majority to the Democratic-Republican candidate for governor at each election from the formation of the state dates for this office, as the so-called federalist who carried the county in until 1822. In fact the Federalists usually did not even put forth candidates for this office, as the so-called Federalist who carried the county in 1830, who were also given majorities in Trumbull County, were anti-Jackson Democrats rather than Federalists. The latter party virtually passed out of existence after the War of 1812, due to its mistaken attitude toward that war. Ohio as a state was consistently Democratic in all presidential elections from its organization to 1836 when it gave its vote to William Henry Harrison, the Whig candidate, although it supported Henry Clay in 1824 when he was the anti-Jackson candidate.

The one governor Trumbull County furnished to Ohio in the early days was Samuel Huntington, a Democrat, who served from 1809 to 1811. He was for a short while a resident of Youngstown but was a Cleveland man when elected, Cleveland then being in Trumbull County. With this exception Northeastern Ohio gave no governor to the state in the first forty-five years of its existence, or until Seabury Ford of Geauga County was elected on the Whig ticket in 1848.

Renewed immigration from Connecticut following the New England drouth of 1817-18 and the political revolution that turned Connecticut over to the Democrats in the latter year, probably accounts for the anti-Democratic majority recorded in 1822. When Trumbull County swung away from the Democratic party in that year, however, the parting was final. It remained anti-Jackson, Whig and abolitionist until the formation of the Republican party when it went wholeheartedly over to this new organization. The remainder of the Western Reserve followed the same course, with lesser fervor in the case of some counties but even greater fervor in the case of others, until Northeastern Ohio became famed throughout the entire United States for the stunning Republican majorities it rolled up. It is only with the last decade that the strength of Republicanism has been shaken here, and this has been due in part to the growth of independent voting. Republican majorities have fallen off or have been wiped out, but a similar condition exists in Northwestern Ohio—always the stronghold of the Democratic party in this state—just as Northeastern Ohio was the bulwark of Republicanism—where Democratic majorities have shown a similar slump.

In local politics party lines were not so closely drawn in the early days of the Western Reserve. This was due, perhaps, to the fact that county seat contests and similar struggles were often given precedence

over partisanship. Men of high type were invariably selected to represent Trumbull County. In the first Legislature of the Northwest Territory, that of 1799-1801, Trumbull County was unrepresented because the people here did not acknowledge territorial jurisdiction. In the second Territorial Legislature they were represented by Gen. Edward Paine, after whom Painesville was named. Samuel Huntington and David Abbott were Trumbull County members of the Chillicothe convention of 1802 that drafted the constitution under which the State of Ohio came into existence. Among the Trumbull County men who sat in the early Ohio Legislatures—from 1803 to 1820—were Samuel Huntington, Benjamin Tappan, George Tod, Calvin Cone, Calvin Pease, Daniel Eaton, Turhand Kirtland, John W. Seeley and Eli Baldwin in the State Senate, and Ephraim Quinby, Aaron Wheeler, David Abbott, Homer Hine, Amos Spafford, James Kingsbury, James Montgomery, John W. Seeley, Richard J. Elliott, Robert Hughes, Thomas G. Jones, Aaron Collar, Samuel Bryson, Samuel Brown, Benjamin Ross, Samuel Leavitt, James Hillman, John P. Bissel, Wilson Elliott, William W. Cotgreave, Henry Lane, Eli Baldwin, Edward Scofield and Dr. Henry Manning in the House of Representatives.

Trumbull County remained identical with the Connecticut Western Reserve from its organization in 1800 until 1805 when Geauga County was formed from within it. Portage County was organized in 1807, Cuyahoga in 1810, Ashtabula was created in 1807 and organized in 1811, Lake County in 1811 and the counties west of the Cuyahoga River at a later date. Summit and Mahoning, the two most important counties in Northeastern Ohio outside Cuyahoga County, were among the last to come into existence, the former being organized from Medina and Stark counties in 1840 and the latter from Trumbull and Columbiana counties in 1846.

As might be expected from the character of its population, the Western Reserve was intensely anti-slavery. It is doubtful indeed if any section of the United States contributed more to abolishing serfdom in the United States than this northeastern corner of Ohio. In the first half of the eighteenth century when the question of slavery or freedom agitated the entire country this neighborhood was anathema to believers in slavery. They frankly believed that the Western Reserve harbored and bred the country's most uncompromising opponents of their system, and their belief was fully justified.

There was no quarrel over slavery or no slavery in Ohio as the constitution of 1787 prohibited human slavery forever in the Northwest Territory or in the states that should be carved from it. But the New Englanders who came here inherited and brought with them disbelief in slavery anywhere. Some of them, even in the earliest days, were open enemies of this system, while even those less severe in their opinions had no sympathy with it. Dislike ripened into open enmity as the slave question became more and more paramount until Western Reserve residents became contemptuous of both law and court decisions that blindly attempted to stem agitation or settle the slavery question by compromise.

Even in the first quarter of the nineteenth century, when anti-slavery

sentiment even in the North was confined to opposition to its extension, the people of Northeastern Ohio were more advanced in their opposition and did not hesitate to act in flat violation of the supposed rights of slaveholders by assisting in the escape of fugitive slaves.

On one such occasion, in 1823, a negro, his wife and two children, who had escaped from their master in Virginia and had made their way northward into Trumbull County on foot, were observed passing through the Village of Bloomfield, en route to Ashtabula whence they hoped to escape into Canada. It was naturally presumed that they were runaways, but among such a sympathetic people they were not molested. At dark the same evening the owner of the slaves, his son and a third man reached the village and made inquiries concerning their chattels. Being assured that the fugitives were but a short distance ahead, and being tired from hard riding, the pursuers decided to remain over night and resume the pursuit in the morning. Charging the landlord to call them without fail at an early hour, they retired.

The accommodating innkeeper thereupon gave orders that there was to be absolute quiet in the tavern the following morning and that no one was to stir until called by the proprietor himself. The word was then passed about that the slave hunters were in town and that, unless thwarted, they would overtake the runaways the following morning, an announcement that occasioned great consternation. The inhabitants determined that the hunt was going to be unsuccessful and, under the leadership of Ephraim Brown, a party of villagers started out after dark in a covered wagon, drawn by a team, to overtake and hide the fleeing family. The runaways were discovered secreted at a home a dozen miles north of Bloomfield and the rescuers met a hostile reception, being mistaken at first for slave hunters. On satisfying the home owner of their good intentions, however, and acquainting him with the danger that the negroes were in, he joined in their plans for the escape. The fugitives were carried to a farm that boasted a barn standing some distance back from the road. Here they were secreted.

Meanwhile there was wrath in the Bloomfield inn. The slave owner and his aides had found riding a good antidote for insomnia and in the blissful stillness of the morning slumbered on until long after the sun had risen. When they awoke and realized what hour it was the storm broke.

The landlord was profuse in his apologies, but found himself beset with many annoyances in his desire to make up for lost time by speeding the slave hunters onward. He dressed hurriedly down to his boots, but one of these was found only after a lengthy search. When he reached the barn with his guests the barn was locked and the key had been left at the tavern. At the tavern the key was not in its accustomed place and it was found only after a long hunt. When the horses were led out each lacked a shoe, although the Virginians swore mightily that the animals had been well shod the night before. At the blacksmith shop the faithful smithy was for once derelict. Instead of being at his forge he was absent and no one knew his whereabouts. There was another search, and, when found, the smith lacked his accustomed skill. There

was not a shoe or a nail in stock, although the thrifty blacksmiths of those days usually kept a good supply made ahead. It was unusually tedious work for the smith to forge shoes and nail them on. Hours after the time at which they had hoped to resume their search, the slave hunters finally got under way.

At noon the pursuers passed the barn in Southern Ashtabula County where their prey was hidden. When they were a safe distance along the road the wagon and its inmates drove from the barn and the negroes were taken back to Bloomfield where they were led into a deep wood and secreted in a rude hut that had been hastily erected that morning by the villagers. They were provided with food and assured of their safety.

Three days later the slave hunters again put up at the Bloomfield tavern on their return journey. They had given up the search. But at Bloomfield they were arrested on a charge of running past a tollgate on the pike just north of Warren. On passing the gate they had intended to take the state road to Painesville, and were passed with the payment of half fare on making this representation. The road to Bloomfield, which they subsequently followed, required full fare, so that the hunters were guilty of misrepresentation, although not intentionally so. They were refused food for their horses, they were arrested for hitching their steeds to a sign post after they had been refused stall place at the village stable, and were fined $25 and costs. Altogether it was neither a fruitful nor an enjoyable trip for the Virginians.

Assisting runaway slaves was at that time not an offense against the law as it was in later years, except that a slave was considered property, and helping a black man to escape was helping to deprive a man of his property. It was incidents of this kind, however, that brought into existence the "Underground Railroad," that strange system by means of which black fugitives were hurried along from the Mason and Dixon line to the Canadian border and freedom. The name, of course, was descriptive of the methods used, as there was neither a railroad nor an underground route of any kind for the use of the blacks. Slaves who were fortunate enough to escape from their masters were merely carried along under cover of darkness from one "station" to the next until finally they had reached Canada. These "stations," it might be explained, were the homes of persons inimical to slavery, or secret hiding places known only to these persons.

The "Underground Railroad" was largely an Ohio organization. Its members were lawbreakers after the Fugitive Slave law was passed, but they were proud of their lawlessness; just as their descendants today are proud of the work of their ancestors. And the Western Reserve was a haven for fugitives, for the slave who reached Northeastern Ohio could feel almost certain that he would never be returned to servitude.

One of these "underground" stations was located at Youngstown, runaway slaves generally reaching here by way of Salem, a famous station for refugees. Others came by way of Poland. Those prominent in managing the Youngstown station were John Loughridge, leader of the movement; Henry Burnett, James Calvin, John Kirk and Doctor Bane.

In North and South alike the Reserve was famed, or damned, according to one's views, for its hatred of human slavery and its support of the doctrine of abolition. In Congress Joshua R. Giddings and Benjamin F. Wade thundered against the system that made chattels of human beings, and their denunciation forced recognition of the evils of the system. On the Reserve Betsy M. Cowles aroused the indifferent and has sometimes been credited with doing more than was done by any man to spread the doctrine of abolition. John Brown was a Western Reserve man, and a vigorous opponent of slavery while a resident of Portage and Summit counties, even before he started on the anti-slavery mission that cost him his life.

After Brown's ill-fated raid on the arsenal at Harper's Ferry his son, John Brown, Jr., was ordered before the United States Senate to give evidence. When he ignored this summons the sergeant-at-arms of the Senate was ordered to arrest him. Fearing that he, and Brown's other sons, would be taken by force an armed organization known as the "Sons of Liberty" was formed on the Reserve to resist by force any attempt to arrest the Browns. Later the organization was expanded to act politically in the overthrow of slavery. In the decade before the Civil war the Western Reserve was the scene of mass meetings arranged by these liberators at which fiery bolts were hurled against the slave system.

Oberlin was a hotbed of abolition. It was Oberlin that opened to the negro the opportunity for education, and it was Oberlin that trained the lecturers who swarmed forth and aroused Ohio against slavery.

Judge James Brownlee, of Poland, cattle dealer for a score of years before the Civil war, attended one of these abolition mass meetings, held at Canfield. Although he was known to be personally opposed to slavery, Judge Brownlee's presence was a surprise to the abolitionists, as he was a staunch Whig in politics and the Whig party had pursued a course that was something between advocacy of slavery and straddling the question. It was this spineless policy, incidentally, that sent the Whig party to its political grave.

The Canfield gathering had been called to protest against the passage of the Fugitive Slave law, and the resolutions committee of the assemblage was wrestling with the phraseology of the motion that should go before the meeting condemning this proposed law. Judge Brownlee drew up a resolution so drastic that even the resolutions committee feared to father it. He then introduced it personally. The resolution read:

"Resolved: That come life, come death, come fine or imprisonment, we will neither aid nor abet the capture of a fugitive slave, but on the contrary will harbor and feed, clothe and assist, and give him a practical God-speed toward liberty."

The resolution was adopted unanimously and amid enthusiasm. It was no idle boast. The Fugitive Slave law was passed; it was made a serious offense to assist a runaway black man; but the people of the Western Reserve scorned both the law and the government dominated

by the slave owners. It made the abolitionists more outspoken in their sentiments; it made abolitionists out of the indifferent.

These are the men and women who first settled the Western Reserve, the Mahoning Valley, and Youngstown; who made a wilderness into a home for millions; who singlemindedly went ahead in spite of obstacles and discouragements. With them life was largely toil, yet they had their joys and diversions too. They had the virtues of frontiersmen and many of their vices, too, although the Western Reserve had less of uncouthness and lawlessness than most newly settled countries. Their chief fault, perhaps, was narrowness and intolerance, but they were strong in their own convictions and willing to suffer for them. And they were the trail blazers for the twentieth century residents of Youngstown and Northeastern Ohio who have all the advantages and comforts that they lacked—and have those advantages and comforts because these pioneers were willing to forego them for the sake of posterity.

CHAPTER IX

THE WOMEN PIONEERS

Heroic Wives and Mothers to Whom Present Civilization Owes a Great Debt—Something About Their Trials and Achievements.

The reader has probably obtained in preceding pages some conception of the part played by women who came to the Mahoning Valley with husbands or families and helped to conquer the wilderness. It is, however, fitting that some space should be devoted to a story of these women, and perhaps an understanding of their trials may be of value to us who, without a thought of them, enjoy comforts, conveniences and prosperity created largely by men who inherited from them courage, energy and industry in superlative degree. Incidentally this story may help us to realize that the world is growing better morally, physically and mentally, in spite of the tendency of those whose memories of the earlier days are influenced by the spice which youth gives to life and who are sometimes inclined to insist that the old times were the best.

Most of women among the earliest arrivals in the Mahoning Valley were brides. Many of them came from homes in the East where, if they did not enjoy the comforts and refinements of the present age, they at least had those of a substantial and progressive civilization, including social pleasures, companionship congenial to them and no hardships except those imposed by the industry which characterized women of all classes in the early days of the republic. A surprising number of these women were daughters of men prominent in the life of their communities and able to give them the advantages of education. Such women were sought out by energetic and hardy men who had left the eastern states as much through a desire for adventure and a vision of a great new country in which they could attain wealth and political prominence as for any other reason. Of course the greater number were women who had been born on the outposts of civilization, but this did not make their lot an enviable one, although it doubtless helped to make life easier for them than for their sisters more tenderly reared and less accustomed to hardship.

Then as now woman was the home maker, but the term was understood among the pioneers in a much more literal sense than that in which we are accustomed to use it. She was expected to provide not only the atmosphere of the home, to bear and rear the children and attend to the domestic duties generally as they are known among us; but it was customary and usually necessary for her to do many other things now done by men or by the complicated machinery of modern community life. The

pioneer woman often helped her husband in the fields, She always planted and cultivated the garden, milked the cows, made the clothing and prepared the household food. Not infrequently she planted the flax or sheared the sheep, prepared the raw material and spun it into yarn, wove it into cloth, coloring and finishing this to provide the garments worn by herself and her family. All these things were done with appliances of the crudest sort, and they must have required infinite patience, almost inexhaustible energy and tireless industry.

Cooking was done over an open fireplace provided with a crane, on which pots and kettles could be hung so that they would swing outward. In addition to the kettles, the utensils consisted of a few cast iron pans or skillets, like the pots unbelievably heavy and inconvenient. Bread was baked in what was known as a reflector, if the family was unusually well to do. Otherwise the baking facilities were confined to a "Dutch Oven," which was a heavy cast iron pot having four legs, beneath which hot coals were raked from the fireplace, these being removed and replaced as often as necessary. This cooking went on continually, and while it was in progress the housewife kept herself from idleness by making butter in a hand churn, manufacturing soap, washing the family clothing, perhaps at a nearby stream, weeding the garden, feeding the stock, cutting wood for the fireplace, and a few other duties that permitted frequent trips to the fire to see how her boiling, roasting and baking was coming on.

The task of providing clothing was probably the most difficult one confronting these women, for their housekeeping was comparatively simple and from this they obtained occasional brief respite. But the spinning went on forever. Preparing the linen thread or the wool yarn for weaving was a task requiring infinite patience. The spinning was at first done by walking back and forth before a large wheel, the low spinning wheel being a later invention. Many a housewife walked miles and miles each evening spinning, while her husband and children slept. One pioneer took the trouble to count the steps made by his helpmeet and has left a record for the benefit of future generations. He figured that the distance traveled back and forth before the spinning wheel in a single evening was more than eight miles. Another of these pioneers has stated that he could never remember a day on which his mother was not the first up in the morning and the last to retire at night.

The fact is that spinning and knitting in those days was regarded by women generally as a form of recreation. They carried it on while entertaining their company, traveling to and from church, and whenever, for any reason, they gathered together, as at a funeral or a wedding. The swain in those days sat idly by and admired the lady of his choice while she walked back and forth before the wheel or worked her nimble fingers unceasingly with the needles, and he probably saw nothing wrong in the fact that his contribution to the task was occasionally holding his hands spread so that she could wind upon them yarn to form a skein.

Labor hard and incessant was not the only trial of these pioneer women. Their husbands were much given to drinking at "raisings" and similar gatherings and this, we are told, was the cause of much un-

happiness for wives. These men were rough, hardy customers, with little tenderness in their natures and still less inclination to display such feelings, so that woman, then as now eager for evidence of affection, seldom saw much sign of it in her spouse. She worried, also, over the chances that beset her children, who could not be kept in sight at all times and were often temporarily lost in the woods.

These woods surrounded the pioneer homes, shut off the women from companionship of neighbors and added to their loneliness and helplessness in times of peculiar trial, such as sickness, birth and death. At such times they helped one another most unselfishly, a woman often leaving her own brood alone to mount a horse behind some badly worried neighbor and ride to the assistance of his wife. This loneliness and lack of sympathetic companionship is the trial most bitterly complained of by the pioneer women who have recorded their experiences. Next to this they seem to have felt the impossibility of adorning themselves most keenly. Considering that treacherous Indians, scarcity of food, lack of medical attendance and almost universal affliction from "fever and ague," were part of their lot, it might not seem that the scarcity of ribbons and silks should have been a serious matter. Nevertheless it was.

Women then as now delighted in those things that make them attractive to the eye, and to have their facilities in this direction confined to what they could make with their own hands was a genuine hardship. In spite of their multifarious duties they generally found time to pay some attention to their personal appearance and the efforts they made in the direction of beautifying themselves were often almost pathetic. Not only were they usually limited to cloth they could make themselves, but for colors they had to depend on what they could make in the way of dyes from barks and berries. They could fashion their own dresses and bonnets, but they could not make shoes. Not all of these women were able to get shoes after those they brought with them had worn out, but those who possessed such luxuries guarded them with great care. They frequently walked barefoot to meeting, carrying their shoes to the church door in order to save these precious belongings. All women in those days could ride and those who were fortunate enough to have horses traveled in that way, frequently, however, without a saddle. The business of making a living was so urgent that the horses used on the new farms were seldom available for visiting or church-going, even if the pioneer's wife had not been even more urgently occupied than were the horses.

Living in an atmosphere and amid conditions of this kind, the pioneer women were very different from their more fortunate sisters of later date. They were naturally masterful, at least in some ways; but their attitude toward their men folk was humble, because it was thought at that time that a woman's part was to obey and the ordinary husband regarded himself as deserving of much attention from his wife. The men gloried in maintaining discipline in their homes, a process which was not always confined to the children, although these felt it most severely. The harsh and often unreasoning exercise of paternal authority must have been a source of trial to the women of those days.

In spite of all this, the lives of these women were not without their compensations. Most of the needs and desires of modern life are really fictitious, and they were probably as happy without elaborate homes and gowns as present day women are with these things. They were chiefly occupied with serious matters, but were sustained by high hopes and strong convictions. They gave much for others and in the giving found the rarest and truest form of pleasure. They all seem to have had hopes and ambitions for their children beyond those of modern days, and these were realized, for among the children of these pioneers were many men and women who accomplished much for themselves and for their country.

Certainly the trials of pioneering were not confined to men and it seems entirely probable that women had to bear the heaviest of its burdens. To these women is due the largest measure of admiration and honor of which we are capable, together with the gratitude of the present generation for many things that, without their sacrifices, could not have been. They not only made possible the settlement of the wilderness, but they planted in it the seeds of morality, religion and progress. Without their influence in the early development of the Mahoning Valley the finest and most enduring features would be missing from its modern life.

CHAPTER X

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1802 TO 1840

THE COUNTY SEAT WAR OF 1800 TO 1810—YOUNGSTOWN AND TRUMBULL COUNTY IN THE WAR OF 1812—BEGINNING OF THE IRON INDUSTRY IN THE MAHONING VALLEY—INCEPTION AND CONSTRUCTION OF THE PENNSYLVANIA AND OHIO CANALS.

Probably every American city and hamlet has aspired at one time or another to attain the rank of county seat. Only one municipality in a county can hold this distinction, but each municipality wants to be that one. Youngstown, at its founding, was no exception to this rule; yet it was more than seventy-five years after this ambition first sprouted here before it was actually realized.

The plans of the State of Connecticut for the government of its western lands were at all times indefinite, since the first concern of the state was to profit on the sale of the land. When the Connecticut Land Company purchased the Western Reserve, the State of Connecticut ceded to its jurisdictional rights as well as title to the ground, and the land company proposed to set up a state of "New Connecticut." It is wholly probable that old Connecticut was agreeable to this plan. It may have been even instrumental in proposing it, as there was close harmony between the land company members and the government of their home state.

The instruction to the directors of the Connecticut Land Company provided, among other things, for the survey and partition into small lots of the township that was to mark the first settlement on the Reserve, the intent being that this town should be the capital of the proposed state. The township at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River—later the City of Cleveland—was, as we have seen, selected as the site of this initial settlement and capital. Thus far the land company, its directors and its agents could arbitrarily guide the destinies of New Connecticut. It so happened, however, that their power ended with the fiat that the town laid out at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River should be platted into lots, and equipped with a sawmill and grist mill to attract prospective settlers. Circumstances that the land company and its directors could not control placed a veto on the remainder of the program.

Moses Cleaveland's town became the first settlement in name only. The immigrants from Connecticut and other states failed to heed the schedule mapped out for them—that the northern townships of the Reserve should be settled first. The lake winds were hostile, and the marshy ground along the lake shore was less promising than the high

ground farther to the south. Then, too, the route from Connecticut and Eastern New York that brought the settlers to the mouths of Conneaut Creek and the Cuyahoga River was abandoned for the southern route by way of Pittsburgh and Beaver and thence up along the Mahoning River. The valley of this stream became the gateway to the Reserve, and here many of those settlers who had not previously purchased land, remained. It was Youngstown, Warren, Canfield and Poland, therefore, that developed into healthy villages in the first three years of white occupation, while Cleveland, Mentor and Ashtabula, on the shore of Lake Erie, lagged behind.

As early as 1798, when Youngstown was the only settlement on the southern part of the Reserve, the need of civil government became apparent, and this need was emphasized a year later when several of the nearby townships had been settled. The project for the creation of a new state had by this time been virtually abandoned, and an appeal to Connecticut to erect the Reserve into a county of old Connecticut was ignored; leaving no alternative except an admission that the Northwest Territory possessed legal jurisdiction over the Connecticut Land Company's holdings. It was considered inevitable that when an agreement was reached on this point that the Reserve should be created into a county of the Northwest Territory.

Even before the settlement was arrived at in the spring of 1800 that separated the Western Reserve entirely from old Connecticut, the rival villages of the Reserve had catalogued their respective claims to the privilege of being the seat of government for the anticipated new county. There was considerably more than civic pride in this ambition. The county seat would be the virtual capital of a commonwealth larger than several of the individual eastern states, and business and growth of population would center about the seat of justice. This meant increased land values and was certain to result in the establishment of a preeminence that it would be difficult for any other community to overcome. It is not surprising then that there was discussion of a courthouse in John Young's town even before the first street was laid out therein, or that Warren, Canfield and Poland were talking county seat about the time the first pioneer cabins were being put up.

The diversion of immigration to the Mahoning Valley had practically eliminated Cleveland and other lake settlements from serious consideration for county seat honors. It was recognized that the seat of government would be fixed in one of the southeastern townships, and the discussion of the previous year or two grew into intense rivalry when the news reached the Reserve in the spring of 1800 that the jurisdiction of the Northwest Territory had been acknowledged and that the way was open for the creation of a new county.

The contest was astonishingly short. As news traveled slowly in those days it was probably in June, 1800, when the announcement of this agreement reached the settlements. The governor of the territory was vested with authority to create new counties and designate county seats merely by his own official decree, and rival towns prepared to press their claims. Youngstown had every apparent advantage. It was the oldest

and the largest settlement, the commercial center of the southern part of the Reserve, the place where new settlers adjusted their land titles after their arrival from the East, and the first port of call for immigrants. Yet before Youngstown's campaign was fairly under way Governor St. Clair had issued his proclamation of July 10, 1800, creating the Western Reserve into the County of Trumbull and fixing the county seat at Warren.

There was wrath in Youngstown at this announcement, and another score was marked up against the already unpopular St. Clair. Youngstown condemned and denounced, berated the governor for his precipitate action and even questioned the arbitrary power that he had exercised. But all this was fruitless. The decree stood and the county government was organized at Warren within a few weeks, Youngstown being given a sop in a number of appointments to county offices.

Actually, the respective qualification possessed by each of the towns that were rival for the county seat had little to do with the selection. Then—as is often the case now—secret maneuvering and wirepulling were far more potent factors in public life than legitimate business and geographical considerations. Political methods were much the same a century and a quarter ago as they are now. Even the famed Ordinance of 1787—magnificent document that it is—was lobbied through Congress, and in its original form lacked the provision against human slavery. It was the protest of the Connecticut men who made up the Ohio Company, and their threat to withdraw from their contemplated purchase of Ohio lands from the Federal Government that forced the adoption of an anti-slavery clause.

In the initial contest for the Trumbull County county seat Warren won because Warren residents had the ear of the Federal Government and of the territorial governor. They were canny business men, these Warrenites. They had anticipated the erection of a new county and had done much of their campaigning beforehand. Calvin Pease is credited with having exerted much of the influence in favor of Warren. Although a resident of Youngstown in 1800, Pease was a heavy landowner at Warren, and his land would naturally benefit if Warren were projected into the front rank of Western Reserve towns. In addition to this, Pease was a brother-in-law to Gideon Granger, who possessed great political influence and was later postmaster-general. Granger himself, in fact, was credited with being a landowner at Warren, and, in addition, several of the original members of the Connecticut Land Company were investors in Warren Township lands by virtue of the draft of 1798, while Youngstown Township was owned by men outside the company and, in general, by men of less financial and political influence. The combination was too much for Youngstown to beat.

With nothing else to do, Youngstown accepted the disappointment and Warren held secure, if grudgingly-admitted, title to the county seat for the next three years. In 1802, however, a convention sitting at Chillicothe adopted a constitution for a new state, to be formed out of the eastern part of the Northwestern Territory, and to be known as Ohio, and in 1803 Ohio came formally into existence with the election

of a governor and a state legislature. This changed the complexion of the situation materially. The arbitrary power possessed by the territorial governor was not vested in the chief executive of the new state. The legislature, and not the governor, created counties and fixed county seats, and Youngstown eagerly revived the slumbering warfare by launching a movement to remove the county capital thence from Warren.

At this time no actual court house existed at Warren but construction of a county building was begun in 1802 and the structure was nearing completion when it burned down, in 1804. Since this left the rival towns on equal footing insofar as county buildings were concerned, Youngstown opened the removal war wholeheartedly. Warren was served with notice that Youngstown would permit no new county buildings to be erected there.

In the meantime the townships adjoining Youngstown had experienced a comparatively rapid growth until the southeastern part of the county cast a great part of the county's vote. This resulted in the election of county commissioners favorable to Youngstown. The legislative delegation that had been almost monopolized by Warren in the first two years of statehood was lost to that town between 1804 and 1806 by the election of George Tod to the State Senate and the distribution of the two House members between Youngstown and Cleveland. One result of this later situation was the creation in 1805 of a great part of the county northwest of Warren into the County of Geauga.

The benefit of this sort of maneuvering was not lost on the people of the rival towns. Competition became keen in business, sports, socially and even in fights, but the political aspect was paramount. Party politics was laid aside in this day when party feeling ran high; the chief qualification demanded of each candidate for office—especially of the candidate for a legislative seat—being his sympathies for or against county seat removal, or county division.

The Youngstown proposal was for the erection of three counties out of Trumbull County, Youngstown to be the county seat of the same county.

The objection that Youngstown was too poorly situated geographically to entitle it to consideration as a county seat received another blow in 1807 when Ashtabula and Portage counties were formed from Trumbull County. This was partly offset, however, a year later when Warren won a geographical advantage by having the five lower townships of Ashtabula County annexed to Trumbull. This legislation, enacted in spite of the fact that Trumbull County was represented in the lower house of the Legislature by two Youngstown partisans, threw Youngstown still farther away from the geographical center of the county.

By this time, however, the contest had grown so warm that a finish fight was apparently inevitable. Representation in the 1809-10 session of the Legislature was considered vital to the chances of the rival towns and the election of 1809 was waged solely on the county seat issue. Warren had an advantage, in that Senator Calvin Cone's two-year term did not expire until December, 1810, and Senator Cone, being a Gustavas man, would be inclined to favor Warren if he took sides at all

in the fight. Members of the lower house were elected for but one year, and Youngstown prepared to re-elect the two Youngstown partisans who had been elected in 1808, while Warren was determined to elect at least one Warren adherent. Youngstown people, who had, in the meantime, prevented the erection of any county buildings at Warren, won decisively in this 1809 election by re-electing Robert Hughes and Richard J. Elliott to the lower house of the Legislature, also electing a county commissioner favorable to Youngstown.

Dismayed at this prospect, Warren decided to protest the election of Hughes, on behalf of Thomas J. Jones, the defeated Warren candidate. Without the ballots of aliens, or alien-born voters, it was believed that Jones would be the victor and Warren moved immediately to have this vote thrown out, a proposal that was unfair, since the voters of alien birth were English-speaking men, many of them property holders and substantial persons and some of them Revolutionary war veterans. Yet the protest was allowed and a court composed of Leonard Case of Warren and William Chidester of Canfield was appointed to take testimony on the alien vote, the testimony to be presented to the Legislature at the contest proceedings. Homer Hine was named to appear at the court as the legal representative of Youngstown while John S. Edwards was selected to represent Warren.

The "court" strictly speaking, was not a court at all, but an investigating committee named to inquire into the merits of Warren's protest against the seating of Robert Hughes. It was a traveling committee, the two justices and the attorneys going about to the different townships of lower Trumbull County instead of summoning witnesses to appear at Warren or at any other central point.

The first sitting of the justices was held at Hubbard. Not only the witnesses who had been summoned, but hundreds of partisans from up and down the Mahoning Valley were on hand, and there was intense rivalry and even hatred and rancor. Daniel Sheehy led the alien-born voters, who protested vigorously at this attempt to deprive them of their franchise. In a savage stump speech, said to have been an hour and a half in length, Sheehy questioned the legality of the whole proceeding, counselled the witnesses summoned to refuse to testify and invited direct rebellion against the court. He was silenced only by force, and then not until he had aroused the already angered partisans to fever heat. "Many of those summoned refused to testify until about to be arrested and sent to jail," Justice Case said. "Then they gave testimony. About one hundred depositions were taken."

The following day the justices sat at Youngstown and the strife of the day before was duplicated, and perhaps surpassed. Sheehy was more flamingly eloquent than ever and his followers more defiant. Threats had to supplant persuasion as a means of getting evidence, and even these were not successful until Sheehy had been arrested. He suffered no penalty—except that of enforced abstinence from speech-making—as it was generally realized that the entire investigation was directed against Youngstown's claim to the county seat rather than against anybody's right to vote. And even the suppression of Sheehy

did not still the storm, as the third day's sitting at Poland was equally boisterous. About 400 depositions in all were taken and Warren adherents believed they had established Jones' claim to the contested legislative seat.

But withal, Warren's preparations and the subsequent riot-inciting investigation came to naught as far as the seat in the assembly was concerned. When the House of Representatives of the State Legislature met at Chillicothe on December 4, 1809, Jones' contest was duly filed by Representative Matthias Corwin, but the evidence was considered insufficient and Hughes was seated, a report of the committee on credentials recommending this disposition of the case being adopted by a vote of the House on December 14th.

Apparently Youngstown used its victory to little advantage, as the county seat was not removed and there appears to have been little serious effort to have it transferred to Youngstown. Virtually this heated election ended the contest for the time being. In 1810 the rivals compromised by electing George Tod of Youngstown to the State Senate and Aaron Collar of Canfield and Thomas J. Jones—the defeated Warren candidate of 1809—to the lower house of the Legislature.

Partly this cessation of hostilities was due to the fact that Youngstown sympathizers had become weary of the continued strife. Youngstown, by virtue of the greater vote in the lower townships of the county, was able to deprive Warren of representation in the Legislature, but aside from this Warren outgeneraled its chief rival in political maneuvering. When Warrenites could elect no assemblymen they sent unofficial "commissioners," or lobbyists, to the capital, and these commissioners guarded Warren's interests assiduously. Partly, too, the truce was forced by the fact that other aspiring towns of Trumbull County became imbued with the belief that if there was going to be a perennial county seat fight it might as well be a free-for-all. Canfield, Poland, Girard, New Lyme and other aspirants appeared in the field, each one eager to be the capital of Trumbull County, or of a brand new county, for erecting new counties was an annual legislative happening in these days.

All ambitions alike were fruitless. The county seat remained Warren, and Youngstown temporarily laid aside its ambitions, although it nursed them until they were finally satisfied sixty-five years later. The five Ashtabula County townships that had been juggled around and used as pawns in successively promoting and blasting Youngstown's hopes were finally restored permanently to Ashtabula County, where they belonged. The inhabitants of these townships were disgusted with the quarrel throughout its entire course. Judge Solomon Griswold expressed their sentiments when he remonstrated that "They have no privileges in either county and are sued in both."

Perhaps the chief contributing cause to the armistice, however, was the need of uniting against a common enemy. It is characteristic of Americans that however much they may quarrel among themselves they present a solid front in the face of foreign interference—a fact that was testified to in a way that amazed the world in 1917-18. It was made

apparent in no less striking manner more than one hundred years prior to the World war.

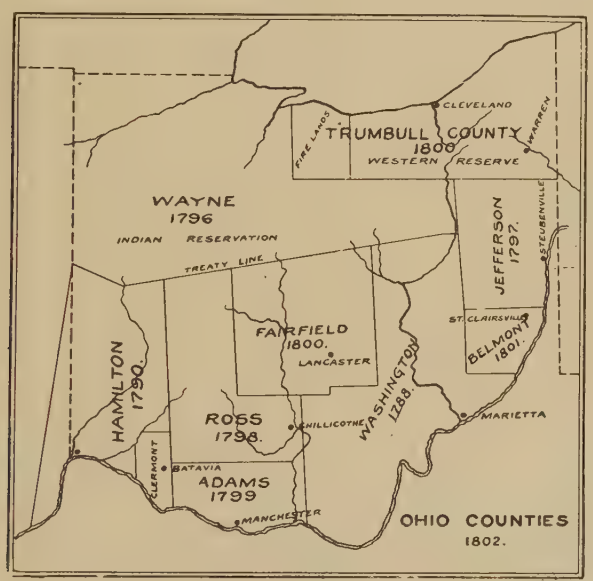
The war with England had presumably ended with the defeat of the invaders and the treaty of 1783 that acknowledged American independence, but peace was theoretical rather than real. England kept none of the promises it made except those it had to keep. It did not abandon all its ambitions to ownership of American soil, and perhaps abandoned none of them. After 1783 the American colonists were subjected to petty attacks and annoyances from the late enemy, and were made the victims of more deadly persecutions in the shape of British-inspired Indian raids. Throughout the first decade of the nineteenth century it was generally accepted that another war with Britain was inevitable, and American resentment increased with the high-handed action taken by England in boarding American merchant ships and kidnapping American citizens under the pretense that they were British deserters, the victims being impressed into service in the British navy. As early as 1803 Americans had held indignation meetings and demanded war with England to avenge these insults, but President Jefferson was opposed to war and tried the ineffectual policy of non-intercourse instead.

In 1810, however, war was admittedly no longer avoidable, although President Madison, who had been trained in the Jefferson school, imitated the weak policies of his preceptor by refusing to urge a declaration of war. Nominally the second war with England began in 1812; actually it began in 1811 with a sea victory of Americans over the British in May, and the stunning victory of William Henry Harrison over the Indians under Tecumseh at Tippecanoe on November 7th of the same year. The American belief that the Indian uprising was instigated by the British was confirmed after this battle when the shattered Indian forces retreated to Canada and joined the British.

The War of 1812, as a whole, reflects no great credit on either of the American political parties of that era. The party of Jefferson was vacillating, and, in spite of years of warning, was wholly unprepared when war came. Madison was a statesman and a man of great popularity but was not a warmaker of the type of the rugged and virile William Henry Harrison or Andrew Jackson. On the other hand, the Federalists of New England were hostile to the war fought under Democratic auspices, probably because their sea trade had been demoralized by Jefferson's policy of non-intercourse. Their resentment is easily understood but their lack of patriotism is none the less to be condemned.

With Ohio far removed from the seaboard it might be presumed that it would be free from the war's alarms, but the truth was the exact reverse. Its position as the frontier state made Ohio peculiarly susceptible to attack, since the Indians were allied with the British, the ambition of the latter was to seize and keep the West, and Detroit was the key not alone to the Northwest but the Great Lakes as well. Ohioans were well aware that war with England meant certain warfare within Ohio or the Northwest Territory and possibly invasion of Ohio by the enemy.

The need of armed defense was recognized in the Ohio constitution of 1802, that document providing for a state militia organization in which the major-generals and quartermaster-generals were to be appointed, or elected, by joint ballot of both houses of the State Legislature, while officers of the line below this rank were to be elected by under-officers and privates. Provision was made that the captains and subalterns be elected by the enlisted men; majors elected by the captains and subalterns; colonels elected by the majors, captains and subalterns; brigadier-generals elected by the commissioned officers of their respective brigades. Commanding officers were to appoint their own staff officers.



MAP OF OHIO COUNTIES IN 1802

On January 7, 1804, at the second legislative session, Ohio was divided into four divisions with a major-general in command of each. For the Fourth Division, comprising Trumbull, Columbiana and Jefferson counties, Elijah Wadsworth of Canfield was named major-general and Brice Viers quartermaster-general.

On April 6, 1804, General Wadsworth issued his first divisional order. This provided for the sub-division of the Fourth Division into two brigades with a total of five regiments. The First Brigade was to include all the militiamen of Trumbull County, this brigade to have two regiments. The Second Regiment of the brigade included the territory now included in the Townships of Poland, Boardman, Canfield, Ellsworth, Berlin, Coitsville, Youngstown, Austintown, Jackson and Milton in Mahoning County, Hubbard, Brookfield, Vienna, Liberty, Howland, Weathersfield, Warren, Lordstown, Braceville, Newton, Hartford,

Fowler, Bazetta, Champion and Fowler in Trumbull County, and parts of Summit and Portage counties as they are constituted today. In the words of the commanding officer, the First Regiment was to include all that part of Trumbull County lying north of the line of township five; the Second Regiment "All that part of the County of Trumbull lying south of the First Regiment."

On May 7, 1804, regimental elections were held, the following junior officers being elected for the various companies of the Second Regiment:

Captains—Homer Hine, Eli Baldwin, John Struthers, Barnabas Harris, George Tod, Samuel Tylee, James Applegate, George Phelps, William Bushnell, Henry Rodgers, Thomas Wright, Ezra Wyatt, John Oviatt.

Lieutenants—Aaron Collar, Josiah Walker, John Russell, James Lynn, Moses Latta, Edward Schofield, Henry Hickman, James Heaton, Daniel Humison, John Diver, William Chard, Gersham Judson, Aaron Norton.

Ensigns*—Jacob Parkhurst, Nathaniel Blakesley, William Henry, James Struthers, Henry Hull, John Smith, John Elliott, John Ewalt, Ebenezer Coombs, John Campbell, David Moore, Thomas Kennedy, James Walker.

The Second Regiment was further divided into two battalions, and by vote of the above officers Captains Applegate and Rodgers were elected majors of these battalions.

About 1808 the numbers of brigades in the Fourth Division was increased from two to four, the Third Brigade including Trumbull and Ashtabula counties. Brig.-Gen. Simon Perkins of Warren commanded this brigade. The numbers of regiments in the Third Brigade was fixed at three, commanded by Cols. James Hillman of Youngstown, John S. Edwards of Warren and Richard Hayes of Hartford. Each regiment numbered 500 men. In 1809 Colonel Hillman resigned, as he intended at that time to remove from Trumbull County, and William Rayen was elected regimental commander in his place.

Officially these regimental commanders were lieutenant-colonels, since the militia organization at that time did not provide for any colonelcies, but except in official communications they were known as colonels and exercised all the prerogatives and were charged with all the responsibilities of that rank.

Militia training and mustering days were eventful occasions in pioneer times in Ohio. As the Revolutionary war was scarcely a quarter of a century in the past and the likelihood of another war with England was always present the martial spirit ran high. It would be an exaggeration to say that the state militia of more than 100 years ago was a thoroughly trained and efficient body, but it did preserve the rudiments of military training, and skeleton organizations were maintained at all times.

"Early in 1810 I attended a regimental muster in Youngstown," wrote Jared Potter Kirtland in later years. "A war with Great Britain

---

* Corresponding to second lieutenant in the present army organization.

was anticipated, and the Indians on the frontier were committing depredations. A thorough military spirit pervaded the country, and a full turnout of every able-bodied man was evident on the occasion. It was a matter of surprise to see an apparent wilderness furnish some six or seven hundred soldiers. The regiment formed with its right near Colonel Rayen's residence, and marched to a vacant lot between Main Street and the Mahoning River, near the mouth of Mill Creek, and was there reviewed. Simon Perkins was brigadier-general; John Stark Edwards, brigade major and inspector; William Rayen, colonel; George Tod, adjutant; John Shannon and ——— McConnell, majors. No one, at that period, was disposed to evade his duties, and, two years afterwards, the efficiency and patriotism of that body of men were thoroughly tried and favorably tested."

Events of 1811 swept away any existing doubt that war was a certainty of the near future. The Federalists were still sullen and the older followers of Jefferson and Madison were still dallying, but Harrison's victory and the rage of the Americans when their suspicions of an alliance between the Indians and the British were confirmed caused the war spirit to run higher. A new Congress was elected in which younger members of the Democratic-Republican party were in the majority and they were avowedly for war.

That hostilities were foreseen is evident from the fact that on September 14, 1811, General Wadsworth, through Elisha Whittlesey, his aide, addressed an order to each of his four brigade commanders, reading:

"I am directed by the commandant of the Fourth Division of the militia of this state to call your attention to the subject of making return of the brigade under your command. It is important that the government of this state and that of the United States should know at a time when war almost appears inevitable, their actual strength. There is little or no doubt but that 'the weighty and important matters' which the President has to lay before Congress, by reason which it is called to meet earlier than usual, relate to our differences with foreign powers.

"Should Congress deem it expedient to declare war against one or both of the belligerents, its attention must necessarily be drawn to ascertain the force they could compel to take the field. This information cannot be derived from any other quarter than returns made from the several states, and their neglecting to make returns at the adjutant general's office dries up the source of information on this subject. * * * The general expects from your attention and exertions, that a return of your brigade will be duly made and transmitted to him, agreeable to the 27th. section of the militia law of the state.

"With esteem and regard I am your obedient and faithful servant.

"Elisha Whittlesey, Aide-de-Camp."

The "one or both" belligerents referred to probably means England and France since there were differences with both.

In February, 1812, Congress passed an act increasing the strength of the United States army, providing among other things for a regiment

of volunteers from Ohio and Kentucky. This regiment, of which Samuel H. Wells was commissioned colonel and John Miller lieutenant-colonel, was for regular army service. Each Ohio brigade was to contribute one company to this regiment. On April 28, 1812, General Perkins sent to each of his regimental commanders, Rayen, Edwards and Hayes, notification that each regiment of the Third Brigade would be expected to contribute twenty-three able bodied men if that number could be raised by voluntary enlistment, or thirteen if they were raised by draft, each company to give according to its strength. Two regiments returned volunteers while the draft was resorted to in a third. The final personnel of this company contributed by the Third Brigade is given as follows:

Captain, John W. Seeley.
Ensign, James Kerr.
First Sergeant, Samuel Bills.
Third Sergeant, Zadock Dowell.
First Corporal, John Cherry.

Privates, Asa Lane, Peter Lanterman, Miller Blackley, William Strader, Joseph Netterfield, William Crawford, James Chalpin, Robert Brewer, Nathaniel Stanley, Alexander Hayes, David Kiddle, William Martin, Conrad Knafe, James Anderson, John Strain, Matthew Dobbins, Ezra Buell, Solomon Watrous, Peter Yatman, Urial Burnett, Hugh Markee, Amos Rathburn, David Fitch, Joseph Walker, Michael Crumrine, Barnabas Slavin, Martin Tidd, Jr., Justin Fobes, William Meeker, James Mears, Aaron Scroggs, Andrew Markee, Jr., Ethen Newman, Daniel Fowler.

This list is probably an incomplete one since it does not show the full strength demanded of the Third Brigade, and there are also doubtless inaccuracies in the spelling of some of the names as the record keepers of those days were careless in this respect. The regiment to which these men were assigned was known as the Nineteenth United States Infantry. George Tod, who had been brigade major and inspector on the staff of General Perkins, was named major of this Nineteenth Regiment on July 6, 1812. Subsequently he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.

War was formally declared on June 18, 1812, and Ohio militiamen awaited orders to move. The war department plans, however, called for an initial attack by the regulars under Gen. William Hull, commandant at Detroit, who was instructed to cross the river into Canada, seize Malden and invade and hold up Upper Canada. Hull followed these instructions late in July, 1812, but hearing that Major General Brock with a force of British regulars was approaching and that the Indians were also preparing to make a descent on the Americans, he retreated to Detroit. Brock actually arrived at Malden a few days later, and, crossing the river with a force of less than 1,500 men, demanded the surrender of Detroit. Hull ignominiously complied with this demand on August 14, 1812.

The surrender meant something more than the giving up of a mere fort. It actually turned over American supplies, placed the British in

possession of the key to the Northwest, virtually surrendered all Michigan to the British, and laid the frontier wide open to the attack of British and Indians alike. It was a stunning blow to the entire country; while throughout Ohio and the Northwest the news of the surrender appalled the people. The protection they had depended upon was swept away at one blow.

Without waiting for instruction from the war department, General Wadsworth hurriedly ordered the mobilization of the four brigades of his division, ordering them to report at Cleveland preparatory to marching to Northwest Ohio to protect the frontier. Rumors, in fact, were in circulation within a few days after Hull's surrender that the British were approaching by way of Lake Erie, and as far east as Ashtabula County even civilians mobilized to repel the invaders. The probable basis for this scare was the return to Cleveland of boats bound from Detroit and carrying paroled men whom Hull had so basely surrendered.

The regiments commanded by Colonels Rayen and Edwards were on their way to Cleveland almost immediately after the receipt of the news of Hull's surrender. Practically all Trumbull County had been mobilized, and at Cleveland it was actually necessary to send men home.

General Wadsworth began immediately to bring order out of chaos. On August 26, 1812, he wrote that many troops had already arrived and that others were coming in continually from all quarters. "I expect in a few days to have sufficient force to repel any force that the enemy can at present bring against us," he said, "but I am destitute of everything needed for the use and support of an army. The troops are badly armed and clothed, with no provisions or camp equipage, or any means of procuring any. But the dangerous situation of the country obliges me to face every difficulty."

The commanding general acted accordingly. Within a week he had dispatched a body of men under General Perkins to Camp Avery, on the Huron River in what is now Erie County. This was to be the headquarters of the Ohio troops guarding the frontier. Early in September General Perkins reached Camp Avery with 400 to 500 troops. The regiment commanded by Colonel Rayen of Youngstown reached there about September 19th.

The Ohio militiamen received their first taste of war within a few days. Lack of preparation on the part of the Federal Government made it necessary that the troops care pretty much for themselves in every way, and one of their tasks was to obtain provisions. A quantity of stores had been collected at Sandusky, just north of Camp Avery, to be forwarded to General Hull at Detroit, but with Hull's capitulation the stores were held, and with the arrival of the Ohio men they were available for their use. It was in the attempt to bring these stores to camp, and also to obtain a quantity of wheat on the Ramsdale plantation—located on the peninsula north of Sandusky—that a battle took place with the Indians.

From the Huron River west the country was beset with hostile redskins so that the position of the militiamen was at all times dangerous. The news that the Indians were so close was brought to Camp Avery on September 28, 1812. Joshua R. Giddings, then a youth but a member

of Captain Burnham's company in Perkins' brigade, wrote in later years:

"The news found our band in a most enfeebled state. The bilious fever had reduced the number of effective troops until we were able to muster but two guards, consisting of two relieves; so that each man in health was compelled to stand on his post one-fourth of the time. * * * At that time General Perkins was absent from the camp. Colonel Hayes was dangerously ill of fever, and Major Frazier was absent at Sandusky. I think Major Shannon of Youngstown was commander of the forces at Avery. Capt. Joshua T. Cotton of Austintown was our senior officer. Lieutenant Ramsay and Lieutenant Bartholemew of Vienna accompanied the party."

The "party" referred to were the volunteers who went to reinforce the men who had gone for the provisions. They started on the evening of September 28th and reached the peninsula shortly after sunrise. The engagement—actually two separate engagements—was fought with the Indians that day, September 29, 1812, at Ramsdale's plantation, resulting in the killing of six militiamen and the wounding of ten, but achieving a victory nevertheless. In his report to General Wadsworth of the outcome of the battle, General Perkins wrote:

"To the Commander at Cleveland:

"I arrived at camp last evening, and found that the engagement on the Peninsula was less unfortunate than was at first apprehended. Our loss is six killed and ten wounded. The wounded are mostly very slight, and none I think, is mortal.

"The names of the killed are, James S. Bills, Simon Blackman, Daniel Mingus, Abraham Simons, Ramsdale, Mason.* Wounded are Samuel Mann, Moses Eldridge, Jacob French, Samuel W. Tanner, John Carlton, John McMahon, Elias Sperry, James Jack, a Mr. Lee, an inhabitant of this neighborhood, etc. Mr. Ramsdale also of this vicinity. Knowing the anxiety of the inhabitants at the eastward, I detain the messenger no longer than to write the above.

SIMON PERKINS.

"P. S.—Our men fought well and the Indians suffered very considerably.

"Camp at Avery, Huron County, October 3, 1812."

Abraham Simon, referred to in the list of killed, was from Boardman Township. He was scalped before his body was recovered, this act of savagery being charged up against Omick, the Ashtabula County Indian, whose son, Devil Poc-Con, had been hanged at Cleveland three months previously for the murder of two white men. The "John McMahon" referred to was probably John McMahon, or McMahan, of Jackson Township, although his name has been confused in tradition with Joseph McMahon, slayer of Captain George, the Indian, at the salt spring in Weathersfield Township in July, 1800. This odd tangle has been explained in a previous chapter. McMahon, or McMahan, was discharged for physical disability following his injury and died, or was killed by the Indians, while making his way home through the forests.

---

* Lieutenant Ramsdell and Alexander Mason.

On September 5, 1812, the Federal Government called for 100,000 men for regular army service, and on November 28th General Wadsworth notified the war department that he had sent three regiments under General Perkins to report to General William Henry Harrison, commander of the American forces in the Northwest. Having successfully completed the organization of the Fourth Division, placed it on a war footing, and turned it over to General Harrison, General Wadsworth returned home on November 28, 1812, and retired on December 20. He was at that time sixty-five years of age and a Revolutionary war veteran, but the services he rendered were invaluable despite his age.

On February 24, 1813, the year's enlistment of the Ohio troops expired and the 1,500 men under General Perkins were mustered out. Their term of service had been short but their work was successful. It was the rapid and willing movement of Ohioans and Kentuckians to Northwestern Ohio in the summer of 1812 that effectually checked any attempt of the British to invade the Western Reserve or Central Ohio, or to send their savage allies on such a mission. Within a few months, in fact, all danger of an enemy invasion into Ohio was definitely ended with the magnificent victory at Put-in-Bay on September 10, 1813, when Oliver Hazard Perry drove the British from Lake Erie, and the crushing defeat that William Henry Harrison administered to the British and the Indians on the banks of the Thames River, in Upper Canada, on October 5, 1813. Harrison's victory on the Thames, Andrew Jackson's victory at New Orleans, and the splendid and daring work of American seamen on the lakes and on the ocean were the outstanding features of the entire war.

It is regrettable that a complete roster of Youngstown and Trumbull County soldiers in the War of 1812 is not available, but such lists cannot be obtained since the records at Columbus were destroyed and those at Washington were burned when the British sacked the national capitol building in 1814. Many soldiers from this neighborhood remained in the service, however, after their original enlistment expired in February, 1813, and some were with Harrison at the Battle of the Thames. Colonel Hillman is credited with being head wagonmaster under General Harrison, and Rev. Joseph Badger was postmaster, chaplain and nurse at Camp Avery. Col. John S. Edwards died of fever in February, 1813, while returning from the Northwest. He had been elected to Congress but a few months previously, being the first resident of the Western Reserve to attain this honor.

The sole available record appears to be a return of the draft from the First Regiment, Third Brigade, Fourth Division, made by Colonel Rayen on September 5, 1812, as follows:

First Company

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Captain Joshua T. Cotton.
Lieutenant George Monteith.
Ensign Jacob Erwin.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Sergeant John Cotton.
Sergeant John Myers.
Sergeant George Wintermute.
Sergeant Abraham Wintermute.
Corporal John Carlton.
Corporal Boardwin Robins.
Corporal John Russell.
Corporal Jesse Graham.

PRIVATES

Henry Peter, Daniel Shatto, James Crooks, Matthew Guy, John McCollum, Henry Bronstetter, Robert Kerr, Henry Crum, Nicholas Vinnemons, William McCreary, Joseph Osborn, Adam Swazer, Henry Thom, John Parkhurst, Samuel White, Seneca Carver, Jacob Hull, John White, John Musgrove, George Smith, John Hayes, Thomas McCreary, John McLaughlin, Michael Storm, John Truesdale, Francis Harvey, Anthony Whitterstay, Thomas Cummins, Jacob Parkhurst, Isaac Parkhurst, Samuel Calhoun, George Gilbert, Abraham Simon, Thomas Craft, Archibald Maurice, James Fitch, Henry Foose, Abraham Leach, Daniel Stewart, Joseph Carter, Isaac Fisher, Jacob Powers, Thomas Irwin, William Munn, Nathan Ague, Philip Kimmel, Abraham Hoover, Benjamin Roll, John McMahon.

SECOND COMPANY

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Captain Samuel Dennison.
Lieutenant David A. Adams.
Ensign William Swan.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Sergeant Amos Gray.
Sergeant William Carlton.
Corporal James Walton.
Corporal Robert Stewart.
Corporal Matthew I. Scott.
Corporal David Ramsay.

PRIVATES

John Dunwoody, Ephraim Armitage, Samuel Ferguson, Conrad Miller, Jacob Feight, Sr., Jacob Oswalt, James Eckman, Andrew Boyd, John Moore, David Kays, John Day, Robert Walker, Thomas Wilson, John Tulley, James Lynn, William Crawford, David Wilson, David McConnell, David McClellan, Isaac Lyon, Samuel Mann, John McMurry, William McMurry, William Bell, John Nelson, Peter Carlton,

Jacob Feight, Jr., David Stewart, Joseph Baggs, William McKnight, Thomas Fowler, Sampson Moore, John Poynes, Jacob Bradon, Daniel Augustine, John Polly, John Yost.

Third Company

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Captain Warren Bissell.
Lieutenant Alexander Rayen.
Ensign Nicholas McConnell.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Sergeant A. Stilson.
Sergeant Asa Baldwin.
Sergeant Parkus Woodrough.
Sergeant Simon Stall.
Corporal William Hamilton.
Corporal Jacob Dice.
Corporal Emanuel Hull.
Corporal Isaac Blackman.

PRIVATES

David Noble, Aaron Dawson, David Conizer, Henry Rumbel, John Riddle, James Moody, Joseph Mearchant, John Buchannan, John Dickson, John Moore, Joseph McGill, Philip McConnell, Richard McConnell, Robert Goucher, Thomas Combs, William Buchannan, William Reed, William Shields, Alexander Craze, David McCombs, George Mockerman, John Dowler, Josiah Beardsley, John Murphy, Josiah Walker, John Earl, John Ross, John Cowden, John Brothers, Robert McGill, Reynolds Cowden, Samuel Love, William McGill, Walter Buchannan, William Cowden, John Zedaker, William Frankle.

Captain Hine's Company

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Captain Homer Hine.
Lieutenant Edmund P. Tanner,
Ensign Thomas McCain.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Sergeant Julius Tanner.
Sergeant Silas Johnson.
Sergeant Daniel Fitch.
Sergeant John Hutson.
Corporal Christopher Rasor.
Corporal Joseph Bruce.
Corporal John McMullen.

PRIVATES

Henry McKinney, John Turner, John Young, John Chubb, James McDonald, Jacob Shook, Samuel Green, Conrad Osborn, Benjamin Manchester, William Thomas, William Leonard, John Hill, William Steel, Robert McCreary, Nicholas Leonard, Henry Ripley, James Moore, George Leonard, Robert Cain, Henry Boyd, William McKinney, George Hester, Henry Hock, James Saseton, James Pollock, John McConnell, Arthur Anderson, Elijah Stevenson, Henry Stump, John McColly, Francis Henry, John McKee, James Jack, Garrett Packard.

This, as has been pointed out, is not a complete roster of the men from the Mahoning Valley who served in the 1812-13 campaign or at a later date. There are, however, many familiar names in the above lists, while other names are scarcely recognizable because of manifest misspelling. Of the six men killed in the Peninsula battle, two, Abraham Simon and Samuel Mann, are recorded in the above companies, also three of the ten wounded, John Carlton, John McMahon and James Jack.

The loss of the county seat and the demoralization caused by the war, that summoned so many of the able-bodied men from home and left those at home living under a nervous strain, were not the only adverse circumstances that impeded the growth of Youngstown in the first fifteen or twenty years of its existence. There were other, and varied, obstacles. Yet in spite of reverses the faith of the early settlers in their new home was never dispelled.

As early as 1803 a start was made in an industry that was destined to become the very backbone of the growth and prosperity of the Mahoning Valley, although Mahoning Valley residents, who leaned toward agriculture did not realize this. On August 31, 1803, Daniel and James Eaton (originally Heaton) contracted for rights to dig coal and make charcoal iron on the banks of Yellow Creek in Poland Township, and began there the erection of a diminutive iron furnace. Construction was begun probably in the same year the contract was made and the blast furnace was completed in 1804. The iron ore found along Yellow Creek was used for raw material and the timber in the surrounding forest was converted into charcoal. For the blast, according to an early description, "A square box was placed upright in a cistern of water communicating with a drain; the upper end was placed in communication by a long pipe with a dam of water, another pipe extending from the side of the upright box into the blast stack."

This pioneer stack was bravely named the "Hopewell," but was hardly faithful to its name. In 1806 it met with competition when John Struthers and Robert Montgomery constructed a second furnace on Yellow Creek, a short distance below Eaton's stack. This was equipped with a blast made of fans driven by water wheels and was much more satisfactory than the Eaton primitive stack. In 1807 Montgomery, James Mackey, David Clendennen and Robert Alexander purchased the Hopewell furnace and all ore and other rights from Eaton, who held these from Turhand Kirtland. That it was the ore, water power and timber that they wanted rather than the pioneer furnace is evident from

the fact that they shut down the Hopewell stack. The Montgomery furnace was operated until 1812 when the furnace hands were called to war. It was never put in blast again. While the Montgomery furnace had a capacity of but two and one-half to three tons per day and the Hopewell furnace probably less, to the Eatons, Struthers, Montgomery, Mackey, Alexander and Clendennen may be properly credited, nevertheless, the beginning of the great iron and steel industry of the Mahoning Valley.

New settlers came to Trumbull County and the Western Reserve with a fair degree of rapidity in the first decade of the nineteenth century, but Youngstown of course held only a percentage of these as permanent residents. They were farmers as a whole, these pioneers, and settled on their scattered acres, Warren getting whatever advantage accrued from being the county capital. Among those who are recorded as settling in Youngstown between 1803 and 1810 are Nicholas Osborne and children—including married sons and their families—William Wier and family and the McKinney family in 1804, Benjamn and Rebeccah Holland in 1806, John E. Woodbridge and wife in 1807, James and Hannah Price in 1809. Another resident of Youngstown from 1805 to 1810 was Jesse R. Grant, then a mere boy. Left motherless in the former year, his father placed him in the care of Judge George Tod and wife with whom he remained until able to strike out for himself in the world. Jesse Grant was the father of Ulysses S. Grant, Civil war commander-in-chief and president of the United States, who was born in Clermont County, Ohio, in 1822.

This, of course, is only a partial list of the new settlers of that era. In 1810 Youngstown Township had attained a population of 773. Warren led the list of Trumbull County townships with 875 inhabitants, while Poland was larger than Youngstown, having a population of 837. Cleveland was the seventh settlement of the county in size at that time, having but 547 inhabitants. At the presidential election of 1812, however, Youngstown cast 76 votes, Warren 71 and Poland 52.

Jared Potter Kirtland in describing Youngstown in 1810 says that it was, "A sparsely settled village of one street, the houses mostly log structures, a few frame buildings excepted; of the latter character was the dwelling house and store of Colonel Rayen." Dr. Henry Manning, who came to Youngstown in 1811, describes "Colonel Rayen's tavern" in that year as "A two-story, white house, shingled on the sides instead of weather-boarding. There was a log house attached to it on the north, and a kitchen at the back built of round logs. Between the log and the frame part was a wide hall, open at both ends, and wooden benches on the side for loungers." Not a mansion, perhaps, as we judge homes and hotels today, yet so noticeably superior to the average Youngstown building at that time that it attracted instant attention And in a day when diversions for men were largely confined to conversation concerning crops and politics and debates on the state of the nation it may be accepted as a fact that the "loungers'" benches were pretty well filled in the evenings and at odd hours of the day.

Wet summers in the years 1810, 1811 and 1812 discouraged many

settlers of the Mahoning Valley as the excessive moisture resulted in poor crops. The war demoralized industry and ended the pioneer attempts at manufacturing. Money was scarce, even after hostilities had ceased in 1815 and "shinplasters" or common barter had to suffice. Actual "hard" money was unknown to many of the villagers. About 1818, however, there was a revival of immigration from Connecticut from which Youngstown benefited along with the remainder of the Western Reserve. The famed cold summer of 1816 followed by scarcely more favorable growing weather in New England in the two succeeding

YOUNGSTOWN IN 1830

Drawn from a description about fifty years ago and printed in a Youngstown Newspaper about 1880. This view shows West Federal Street from Central Square to Spring Common. The pond in the foreground was located on the north side of the Square. The large building nearby was erected by James McCay in 1829 and was used for a short time as a general store and later as a tavern.

years directed the attention westward once more and wagon trains from Connecticut began to come with regularity. In 1818 the first complete school organization in the village was effected by agreement between Jabez P. Manning and subscribers—or parents of pupils—Manning being the teacher at the school on the "Diamond." There were several other schools scattered throughout the township at this time, but Poland probably had better school facilities than Youngstown. Eight years later, in 1826, Youngstown was divided into seven school districts and an earnest attempt was made to promote education. About this time, too, in 1818 or 1819, the county fair first began to be held at Youngstown, a county fair association being regularly organized. As farming was the mainstay of the Mahoning Valley these annual gatherings were affairs of note. The township, in fact, had prospered in the two or

three years prior to 1820, for the census of that year gave Youngstown Township a population of 1,025.

In 1826 another attempt was made to revive manufacturing in the Mahoning Valley when a blast furnace was built on Mill Creek by Daniel Eaton, James Eaton and other members of the Eaton family. This was the first iron manufacturing plant in Youngstown Township proper, and, like its predecessors in Poland Township, it was a charcoal furnace. Twenty years later the Mill Creek stack was rebuilt to use bituminous coal, but about the same time another stack, also equipped to use bituminous coal as fuel and having better transportation facilities, was built at Brier Hill, and the Mill Creek furnace went out of existence. This latter was located within what is now Mill Creek Park.

The question of transportation, had, in fact, begun to become a very live one even in the '20s, Youngstown people and other residents of the Mahoning Valley beginning to realize that any great growth was dependent upon manufacturing, and manufacturing was dependent upon good transportation and cheap transportation. Not that transportation had been neglected before this time. The Connecticut Land Company provided for the opening of the roads in the Western Reserve even before its settlement was begun, and in the first year of the existence of Youngstown a road was laid out from the Mahoning Valley to Lake Erie. For almost twenty years wagon roads of this kind were perfectly satisfactory but with the growth of the State better facilities for commercial intercourse became necessary, and as this was an era of canals thoughts were naturally directed toward inland waterways. As early as 1817 the project of connecting the Ohio River with Lake Erie by an artificial waterway was discussed and in 1820 a state board of canal commissioners was named. It was 1825, however, before an act was passed that resulted in the building of the first cross-state canal, and this waterway did not take in the Mahoning Valley, following instead the Cuyahoga River-Tuscarawas River route from Cleveland, through Akron and thence southward to the Ohio River.

The beneficial results of this waterway were plainly apparent. Cleveland, that had lagged behind Youngstown and Warren in population for thirty years, grew rapidly to a city of more than 6,000 inhabitants while Mahoning Valley towns increased but little in size. A project for a lake-to-river canal by way of the Mahoning Valley that had been discussed as early as 1822 was immediately revived.

Attention was diverted momentarily from this proposed improvement by a proposal for a railroad from the lake to the river, a project that was advanced as early as 1827. A charter was actually secured for this line, which was to run from Ashtabula County to Columbiana County, and the capital of the company was fixed at $1,000,000. It was a vainly ambitious scheme, however, and failed even before it was fairly under way. This was an Ashtabula County plan and interested Mahoning Valley residents but little.

The Mahoning Valley canal project had its ups and downs. A charter was secured in Ohio in January, 1827, and in Pennsylvania in April of the same year, but political uncertainty thwarted any attempts at

actual work each time the movement was revived. The canal company was finally organized in 1835 but the panic of 1836-37 prevented what might have been a favorable start at that time; the same business depression also causing the suspension of work on a second projected railroad known as the Ashtabula, Warren and East Liverpool line. This movement, like that of its predecessor, was backed by Ashtabula County capital.

Finally in 1838 business conditions had improved sufficiently to permit the canal project to become a reality. Work was begun that year on the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal that was to extend from the Ohio River by way of Beaver Creek up the Mahoning Valley to Warren and thence to Akron where a connection was to be made with the Ohio canal, giving a direct waterway from Pittsburgh to Cleveland by way of Youngstown.

In May, 1839, the canal was completed from its southern terminus to Warren, and on May 23d a general holiday was declared in the Mahoning Valley when the first boat reached the northern terminus of the canal. A newspaper account of the celebration says:

"On Thursday last, May 23d, our citizens were greeted with the arrival of the boat from Beaver. The packet Ontario, Captain Bronson in charge, came into town in gallant style, amid the roar of cannon and the shouts and hearty cheers of our citizens. The boat was crowded by gentlemen from Pennsylvania and along the line, and accompanied by four excellent bands of music. On arriving at the foot of Main Street they were greeted by the Warren band, and a procession formed which marched through the square to the front of Townes' hotel, where a neat and appropriate address was made to the passengers by John Crowell, Esq., mayor of the town, giving them a hearty welcome in the name of the town authorities and citizens, which was responded to by B. B. Chamberlain of Brighton. The rest of the day was past in hilarity, and on Friday the boat left for Beaver, carrying about forty citizens of Youngstown, who were delighted with the excursion."

The Western Reserve Chronicle of May 28 reports the celebration fully and freely. The "hilarity" may have been due to the fact that "wine flowed freely and spirited music was rendered by the band."

In the afternoon a banquet was served at which Gen. J. W. Seely presided as toastmaster. The toasts responded to were:

"Pennsylvania and Ohio."

"The Pennsylvania & Ohio canal."

"The Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal Company."

"The officers of the canal company."

"The engineers corps of the Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal."

"The packet Ontario."

"The owners and captain of the packet."

"The Village of Warren."

General Crowell offered another toast to the memory of Gen. Abner Lacock, the first president of the canal company; David Tod offered one to the memory of Gen. Roswell Stone and as a final breathtaker a toast was proposed to "The Triple Union—The Rivers of the South

with the Lakes of the North; the Cuyahoga with the Big Beaver; Western Pennsylvania with Eastern Ohio; by the cross-cut canal, through Warren, the center of the Union."

The canal was completed to Akron late in 1839 and there was another jollification to signalize this event.

It was a small undertaking, this canal, judged by twentieth century standards, and yet an immense one for that day. But two years before the first steam engine northwest of the Ohio River had been given its experimental run up near Toledo, almost ten years were to pass before a steam railroad traversed Ohio from northern to southern boundary, and it was not until fourteen years later that construction of the first railroad was begun in the Mahoning Valley.

CHAPTER XI

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1840 TO 1865

THE GROWTH AND DECLINE OF THE PENNSYLVANIA & OHIO CANAL—THE THIRD COUNTY SEAT WAR AND THE CREATION OF MAHONING COUNTY—THE BEGINNING OF YOUNGSTOWN AS A MANUFACTURING CENTER—THE FIRST RAILROAD—YOUNGSTOWN IN CIVIL WAR DAYS.

The year 1840 might be said to be the beginning of a turning point in Youngstown's history. Almost a half century had now elapsed since the founding of the settlement and the coming of the white man to Youngstown Township. The earlier settlers who had come here as youthful, vigorous and ambitious men and women had grown to old age and had passed away or were living in quiet retirement. Others who had come as mere children were approaching the age of inactivity. The first born of Youngstown natives were nearing middle life.

Youngstown, in short, had attained a ripe age, and yet it was but a drowsy village of less than one thousand inhabitants; the township numbered less than two thousand residents all told. Gradually the adjoining townships that had been included at first in the civil township of Youngstown for governmental purposes were organized separately, and the civil township of Youngstown became identical with the surveyed township that John Young had bought. Yet in 1840 the Village of Youngstown was merely the center of the township, and not a separately incorporated municipality. We may be assured there had been sentiment before this date looking toward incorporation, for small American municipalities always take a pride in forming themselves into regularly organized villages or towns. Yet no serious movement in this direction had been undertaken, although separate school districts had been organized in the township many years before.

In the '40s, however, circumstances awakened Youngstown to a realization of its possibilities. Transportation other than that possible on the rude wagon roads of the pioneers had at least become a reality. A dozen years before, as has been remarked, a railroad to connect Youngstown with the outer world had been discussed but necessarily this was a vain ambition, for railroad transportation was itself scarcely more than an experiment at that time. The opening of the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal in 1839-40 was the event that gave a medium for making Youngstown something more than an inland village and paved the way for the development of the entire Mahoning Valley. It was the first step toward transforming this district from an agricultural into a manufacturing region, a movement that has been going on without cessation since that time.

As early as 1803, as we have seen, attempts had been made to manufacture iron in the Mahoning Valley. Successive works were built along Yellow Creek and along the Mahoning River in Weathersfield Township, and in 1826 the first blast furnace was built on Mill Creek. The pig iron produced by these stacks was used for foundry and domestic purposes and was largely for home consumption. In the same manner coal had been mined in limited quantities for a number of years, but coal mining was not looked upon as a commercial proposition until the late '30s.

With the completion of the canal, however, an era of coal mining set in. David Tod, then a young man scarcely more than thirty-five years of age, saw the possibilities in the valley's coal supply and opened a mine on his farm in the northwestern part of the township. This land lay on a hillside sloping toward the river and because of the profusion of briers that it supported the farm had been named "Brier Hill." The coal from this mine was tested for its qualifications as an engine fuel and, being found satisfactory, an extensive traffic in Brier Hill coal began, early shipments being made to Cleveland by way of the canal.

This coal soon attained such an envious reputation that experiments were begun looking toward its use as a blast furnace fuel. Previous to this iron making had been carried on largely under the charcoal process, an expensive and not altogether satisfactory method. Coke had been substituted, but about 1842 Brier Hill block coal was found to be an excellent fuel, and in 1844 Wilkes, Wilkinson & Co., of Pittsburgh, built a blast furnace at Lowellville for the manufacture of pig iron with the use of this bituminous coal. This site was selected because of its proximity to the limestone supply of the lower Mahoning Valley. In 1846 or thereabouts the "Eagle" furnace was built northwest of the Village of Youngstown and almost on the line of the corporation limits established shortly afterward. The stack was erected on land purchased from Dr. Henry Manning and remained in existence until the early '80s, when it had become obsolete and was abandoned. The furnace site was taken over by Heller Bros. Co., as a location for their lumber yard.

Like the Lowellville stack, the Eagle furnace used raw block coal instead of coke. This successful and continued use of coal as blast furnace fuel is unique in the history of the iron industry, Brier Hill coal being the first fuel of this kind ever mined that answered blast furnace purposes without being coked, or mixed with charcoal or coke.

About 1847 James Wood & Co. built a second furnace in the Brier Hill neighborhood, the coal from this stack coming also from the Brier Hill mines. Limestone that is yet found in plentiful quantities below Lowellville was transported to Brier Hill by canal boat and native "black band" ore was the original basis for the high grade iron produced. It was not until shortly before the Civil war that Lake Superior ores came into use in the Mahoning Valley. The Wood stack was purchased in 1861 by David Tod and later became the Tod furnace of the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Co. It was, it might be said, the nucleus of the present great plant of the Brier Hill Steel Co., a modern industrial estab-

lishment that is complete from ore mines to machinery for loading finished iron and steel.

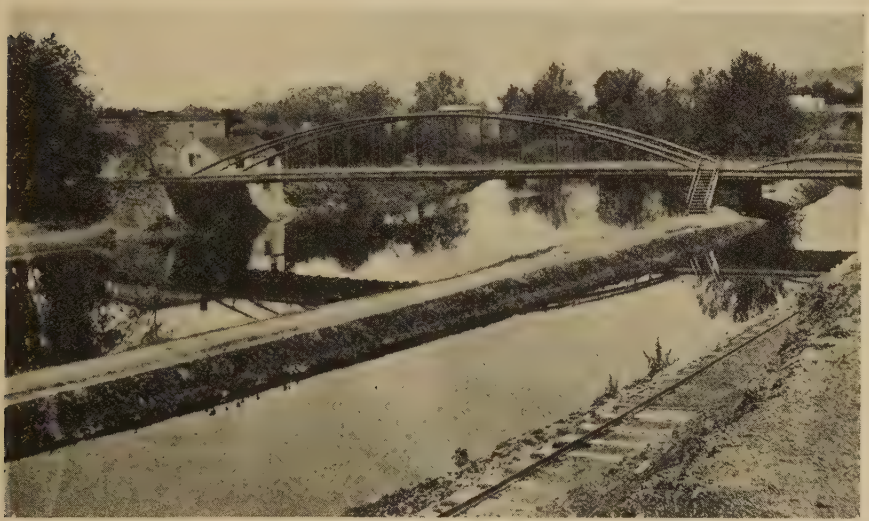
Meanwhile the mining of coal was being engaged in on a larger scale. The '50s saw the opening of numerous banks and the period after the Civil war witnessed even greater activity. Iron manufacturing, too, expanded. In 1841 James Ward erected at Niles the first finishing mill in the Mahoning Valley or, indeed, in the State of Ohio. Its equipment consisted of puddle furnaces and finishing mills, and its product, of course, was bar iron. Five years later the first plant of a similar nature was erected at Youngstown. Originally this latter works, built to manufacture bar iron and sheets from puddled iron, was the property of the Youngstown Iron Co., the stockholders of this concern at the time of its incorporation in 1846 being Henry Manning, William Rice, Henry Heasley, Hugh B. Wick, Henry Wick, Caleb B. Wick, Paul Wick, James Dangerfield, Harvey Fuller, Robert W. Tayler, Isaac Powers and James McEwen. In 1854 it became the property of Joseph H. Brown, William Bonnell, Richard Brown and Thomas Brown, New Castle men, who reorganized the company and gave it the name of Brown, Bonnell & Co. This pioneer industry of the village grew rapidly, and with the addition of the Phoenix and Falcon blast furnaces, became a complete rolling mill plant, manufacturing its own pig iron and semi-finished iron as well as the finished product. The blast furnaces at this plant passed out of existence many years ago. The puddling mills too, were eventually abandoned, but under Republic Iron & Steel Co. ownership the Brown-Bonnell works has expanded into one of the large finishing mill plants of the country. The present Bessemer plant of the same company is built partly on the site of the old Phoenix and Falcon furnaces.

This transformation of Youngstown from a farming to a manufacturing center started at a time when the entire country was beginning to awaken to the possibilities of manufacturing and then, as now, political circumstances had much to do with the success of industrial ventures. Industrial projects, like the canal and railroad ventures of the Mahoning Valley suffered from the depression of 1837 that followed the gradual reduction in the protective tariff. The tariff act of 1842 revived manufacturing and for several years there was industrial activity, but the tariff walls were again lowered, the ultimate consequence being the panic of 1857. Youngstown's young industries were hit hard by this unfavorable circumstance, but they weathered the storm and grew in importance with the demand for iron that came after the outbreak of the Civil war.

The part that the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal played in laying the foundation for industrial Youngstown is one that should never be forgotten. Its years were comparatively few, for even while it was in the process of construction the building of a steam railroad was discussed and was a certainty of the near future. Yet for fifteen years it sufficed as the one medium of freight transportation in and out of Youngstown and for an equal length of time thereafter it was a humble auxiliary to

the railroads. To the Mahoning Valley people of the '40s and the '50s it was a source of pride and a marvel of enterprise.

From Pennsylvania the canal followed the north bank of the Mahoning River through the villages of Lowellville and Struthers, on through Youngstown and thence to Girard, Niles, Warren and above, then digressing from the river valley to unite at Akron with the Ohio & Erie canal that gave it an outlet to Lake Erie. In its lower reaches the canal paralleled the river closely, but through Youngstown it followed a comparatively straight route, sometimes being within a short distance of this natural waterway and again a considerable distance removed, owing to the winding course followed by the river. The fall in the canal was necessarily slight so that within the present limits of the



OHIO AND PENNSYLVANIA CANAL SCENE AT SPRING COMMON BRIDGE

city there were but two locks, one of these being near the present site of the Haselton furnaces and the other about where the Lower Union plant of the Carnegie Steel Co. is located.

The motive power, of course, was horses and mules, and the progress of the boats was slow, but this was an age of leisure. Limestone from the lower Mahoning Valley to the Youngstown furnaces, coal to Cleveland, pig iron and iron ore comprised the bulk of its traffic, although glass, wheat, merchandise and many other articles of commerce were carried. At intervals this artificial waterway broadened out into wide "basins" where the canal boats were turned and freight loaded and unloaded. These basins were hives of industry, or at least they appeared so to Youngstown people of the '40s and the '50s. One such basin was located at the lower end of the village in the neighborhood of the present Bessemer plant of the Republic Iron & Steel Co. and at the end of Basin Street, which thoroughfare takes its name from this circumstance. Here

the Jacobs' warehouse stood. Another basin was located just west of Spring Common, the warehouse here being originally conducted by Thomas H. Wells, although it changed management a number of times. A third basin was located almost in the heart of the village, or in the "flats" almost beneath the present Market Street viaduct, the site now being occupied by the Baltimore & Ohio railroad tracks and the offices of the Republic Iron & Steel Co. The warehouse at this latter basin, which also changed ownership several times, stood until a comparatively recent date. With the abandonment of the canal it became a woolen factory and at a still later date was converted into a station for the railroad that is now the Baltimore & Ohio. This huge, barnlike structure, notable chiefly for its ability to resist fire when modern, and more valuable and ornamental buildings succumbed to flames, is easily remembered by even younger residents of Youngstown.

Although built primarily for freight traffic the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal was far from being an unimportant medium of passenger transportation for residents of the Mahoning Valley and for newcomers. For human freight the canal boasted sturdy "packets" of liberal capacity and painted a pleasing white. In appearance they far outshone the plain freight boats, and the arrival of the packet was awaited as eagerly as the approach of the daily passenger train is watched in modern villages of today. To ride within or on it was a dream of magnificence. The mad rush for gold to California in 1849 and the years immediately succeeding, and the wild movement of 1859, whose motto was "Pike's Peak or Bust," did not leave Youngstown untouched. The departure of more than one packet saw passengers carried away westward to begin the trek into the almost pathless lands beyond the Mississippi. Yet the Mahoning Valley itself was a new country and from the East there still came ambitious youths who were able to discard the saddle, the canoe and the wagon of the early pioneers and make the trip in all the glory of the shining packets. More than one resident of Youngstown today can recount his experiences as he reached the metropolis of the Mahoning Valley by this route.

The coming of the railroad spelled the doom of the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal. With the arrival of the steam locomotive it became only a medium for slow freight and early degenerated into a mere assistant to the railroad. Even the ownership of the canal company eventually passed to the railroad companies. Its glories gone, it remained in use but steadily dwindling in importance until eventually it became only a medium for transporting limestone to the Youngstown furnaces. The final abandonment was witnessed in 1872, and even the arid channel and the rotting hulks of the old canal boats gradually disappeared with the construction of successive railroads over the canal bed, for its route had been wisely chosen. Today the ruins alone are a memory to even the middle aged.

Naturally this industrial progress bred still further ambitions on the part of the Village of Youngstown. The canal gave it undisputed supremacy in the two lower tiers of townships of Trumbull County. That the village lay directly in the Mahoning River valley while Can-

field and Poland, its chief rivals, were inland villages, had not been heretofore a great advantage in itself since the Mahoning was a navigable stream in theory only. The canal, however, gave it means of transportation to the outside world, a facility that these other villages lacked. It felt that it had surpassed them. Likewise the canal caused Youngstown to chafe under the knowledge that it was after all more or less subservient to Warren while that village remained the capital of Trumbull County. Sooner or later this meant a renewal of the fight to make Youngstown a county seat town. The opportunity came in a not unusual manner, and fate ordained that it should be almost coincident with the opening of the canal and the coal mines that were to furnish the basis for industrial Youngstown.

The quarrel for county seat honors that had begun even before the proclamation was issued creating Trumbull County in 1800 had died out with the dawning of the War of 1812. A half dozen or more villages had urged their claims, with Warren and Youngstown as the chief contenders. Warren's claim had been confirmed finally with the erection of county buildings, and for almost a third of a century the question had lain dormant. But in 1840 the courthouse at Warren had become an object of disrepute. It was a frame structure, small, built inexpensively, and had outlived both its usefulness and its good looks. It was creditable in appearance neither to Warren nor to Trumbull County and had even reached a stage when repairs would no longer suffice. A new county building was needed and Warren citizens began a movement looking toward the erection of a modern courthouse.

The proposal was all that was needed to renew the county seat agitation in all its fury of more than a quarter of a century before. Rival towns met Warren's plans for a new courthouse with vigorous protests against spending any more public funds for county buildings of any kind in that village.

It will be pardonable here, perhaps, to digress long enough to chronicle another event that is of importance in the history of Youngstown by remarking that the activity Youngstown had begun to display at this time brought into existence the first newspaper that the village boasted. Youngstown was not a pioneer in Trumbull County in this respect, since Warren had witnessed the establishment of a weekly journal thirty years earlier. It is surprising that Youngstown had been overlooked so long, for the optimistic journalist of that day needed but slight encouragement to launch a newspaper. Now the growing importance of Youngstown and the fact that it might become the capital of a new county added whatever incentive was needed, and the Olive Branch and New County Advocate was formally introduced to the public on Friday, August 25, 1843, with John G. McLain as publisher. It was to be a weekly organ, issued each Friday.

In his editorial announcement in the opening issue Mr. McLain says:

"We have located ourselves in the beautiful thriving village of Youngstown, on the banks of the Mahoning on the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal. We come amongst you, fellow citizens, with our establishment, to make a home for ourselves and family, and we hope to do so

by honest industry and attention to business, while at the same time we feel that in doing so we can be useful to you, not only individually but collectively, and this in proportion to the circulation which you will aid in giving to the Olive Branch.

"There are but few villages in Ohio of equal population, business and enterprise with this that have not their newspaper, and surely the people of this region will aid in sustaining us.

"* * * Money! did we say? Well, we need many other things as much as money, so if you have no money let not that deter you, come ahead and patronize the Olive Branch; we will take almost anything you have for it, anything that we can eat, drink, wear or pay debts with."

In his declaration of policies the editor announces that his paper stands for "Old Jeffersonian Principles," and that:

"It will advocate the project of the erection of a new county, the county seat of which shall be located in this village.

"It will strive to procure the reduction of the salaries of all our national and state servants, with very few exceptions."

This last-mentioned declaration of principles is a rather startling one, and was more popular by far with the taxpayers who paid those salaries than with the officeholders who drew the emoluments. It so happens, however, that this policy did not originate with the editor of this pioneer Youngstown newspaper, nor was he making a valiant fight singlehanded against supposed state and national extravagance. "Retrenchment" was an active, burning issue in 1843. Paying taxes aroused ire then just as it does now, just as it had for generations before and just as it always will. There was a strong sentiment in favor of economy. Nor was the campaign ineffectual. At the next session of the Ohio Legislature after the Youngstown newspaper joined in the fray all state and county salaries and fees were slashed by legislative enactment. The governor's salary was cut to $1,000 a year, while the secretary of state had to get along with $500 per annum, with "no fees or perquisites allowed." In this respect at least the editor had gauged public sentiment correctly.

The name selected, The Olive Branch and New County Advocate, was a high sounding one, as was common in the newspaper world of that day, yet a more meaningless title could not have been chosen. It was, as it had announced, a believer in Jeffersonian Democracy, and, far from extending the olive branch or spreading peace and good will, it saw little that was good in the Whigs and was emphatic in acquainting its readers with that fact. It was avowedly for President John Tyler for the Democratic nomination in 1844, and had little more respect for Van Buren, Cass and other Democratic presidential contenders than it had for the benighted Whigs. It was not at all favorable to David Tod for the Democratic gubernatorial nomination in 1844, although Tod was a Trumbull County man and the leading candidate, and it was unblushingly and savagely critical of its brother organ, the Trumbull Democrat, of Warren.

Founded to advance Youngstown's claim to county seat honors it

would naturally be expected to lead this fight, yet it appears to have forgotten the contest almost entirely after its initial announcement. While this struggle was at its height the Olive Branch devoted itself to national politics and foreign news—although it might be said in extenuation of this that it was but following a custom common to newspapers of that day. It was equally oblivious to the importance of local news happenings, few of these being found in its columns except when a prominent citizen died, and then the published eulogy and obituary was usually the contribution of a literary-minded friend of the deceased and not a product of the editor's pencil. From its files one may learn the Washington happenings of that day and acquire a working knowledge of affairs in England, France and Ireland, but the reader is left in doubt regarding occurrences in Youngstown except occasional references to the growing canal traffic.

The Olive Branch assumed a neutral course in politics after Polk had been nominated for President and Tod for governor in 1844. About this time too it appears to have given up the county seat fight, or the pretension that it was a county seat advocate, for in September, 1844, it became the Olive Branch and Literary Messenger. In the final existing copy of the Olive Branch, issued on March 7, 1845, the editor "takes great pleasure" in announcing that Texas had been annexed to the United States and assured its readers that "President Polk was, we presume, undoubtedly inducted into office on Tuesday last. It is not known here who have been appointed his cabinet ministers."

This slow transmission of news was unavoidable. The editor could not be assured that Polk had been inaugurated as required on March 4th until the Washington newspapers reached him by the slow and easy going mail of that day. However, he exercised the newspaperman's prerogative of picking a slate of cabinet officers whom he "presumes" were appointed.

All in all, the Olive Branch was an average American weekly newspaper of that day. It did little to help gain a county seat for Youngstown but was a paper in which its publisher might take just pride otherwise.

This little journey away from the county seat subject itself will be pardoned, we feel sure, because of the part this newspaper was presumed to play in the struggle. To return to that subject, it is rather surprising to note that the healthy growth of Warren did not have the effect of thwarting any attempt to remove the county seat from Warren altogether. Such a move would have been an injustice to Warren and yet several of the projects for county division that arose at this time actually contemplated eliminating Warren altogether from consideration.

Warren had the advantage of possession, which is alleged to be nine points of the law, but with this advantage was forced to accept the disadvantage of being put on the defensive. It was her task to hold what she had against all rivals, while those rivals were actuated by a common desire to obtain what Warren had. This community of interest was favorable to the contenders.

The election of 1843 was fought out with county division as the

issue and resulted in a victory for the lower tiers of townships in Trumbull County. Eben Newton, of Canfield, represented Trumbull County in the Senate for a two-year term beginning in December, 1842, and at the election of 1843 Asahel Medbury, Democrat, and Dr. Henry Manning, Whig, both of Youngstown, were elected members of the lower house of the State Legislature. The rival political parties declared a truce and supported Youngstown men regardless of party.

Legislative action on division was confidently expected at the assembly session that winter. Various plans were proposed for the erection of new counties, one of these of course being a county of which Youngstown should be the capital. Greene and Gustavus, in the most northerly tier of Trumbull County townships, were contenders for the honor of being the county seat of still another new county. Canfield was Youngstown's most serious competitor for seat of justice of the county to be created from the lower townships of the county. Newton Falls had still another proposal.

At a meeting of Newton Falls residents late in 1843 resolutions were adopted providing for the creation of three counties.

The first of these counties was to be formed out of the townships of Hartsgrove, Rome, Cherry Valley, New Lyme, Andover, Windsor, Orwell, Colebrook, Wayne and Williamsfield in Ashtabula County, and Mesopotamia, Bloomfield, Greene, Gustavus, Kinsman and Vernon in Trumbull County. Gustavus and Greene would be permitted to contest for the seat of justice of this county.

The second county was to be formed out of Mecca, Bazetta, Howland, Weathersfield, Austintown, Canfield, Boardman, Youngstown, Liberty, Vienna, Fowler, Johnston, Hartford, Brookfield, Hubbard, Coitsville and Poland, with the county seat at Youngstown.

The third county—Trumbull by name—would consist of Farmington, Bristol, Southington, Champion, Braceville, Warren, Newton, Lordstown, Milton, Jackson, Berlin and Ellsworth townships in Trumbull County and the townships of Windham, Palmyra, Nelson and Paris in Portage County, the county seat, of course, to be at Newton Falls. The Portage County townships, in fact, were added to give Newton Falls a central position.

On behalf of Youngstown, Judge William Rayen and R. W. Tayler were eager contestants, along with the two members of the assembly. The Newton Falls proposal was adroitly put up to them by its proponents and they were urged to postpone action until there could be a better union of forces, instead of bringing Youngstown's proposal to a vote in the legislative session that was about to open. This proposal would leave Warren entirely out in the cold, but Youngstown people welcomed this prospect rather than hesitating at it. They had not yet forgiven Warren for its smooth work in 1800. Youngstown had gone too far, however, to consider any delay. In the words of R. W. Tayler, writing to Representative Asahel Medbury on December 14, 1843, "The proposition, if carried out, would suit us quite as well, but it is now too late to relax our efforts on account of it."

With the opening of the Legislature in December, 1843, Youngstown

therefore presented its plan for dividing Trumbull County by creating a new county out of the southern townships of Trumbull, the seat of government, of course, to be located at Youngstown. Warren, under its arrangement, apparently was to retain the county seat of Trumbull County. This arrangement, it would seem, should have been agreeable enough to Warren, but Warren was still opposed to any division, or at least to any that would remove it too far from the center of Trumbull County. Being without representation in the Legislature, it used the expedient it had employed thirty-five years before of sending lobbyists to head off partition. With Canfield thus eliminated, and Newton Falls, Gustavus and Greene not taken care of, Youngstown had much opposition and not much help, and the struggle in the Legislature of 1843-44 that had promised so much for Youngstown was lost.

In the Legislature of 1844-45, Warren and the northern townships of Trumbull County controlled the representation in both houses of the State Legislature and county division again went by the board.

In the Legislature of 1845-46, Youngstown was similarly without representation, and Canfield came forward with a new proposal. Much of the previous agitation for county division appears to have been limited to Trumbull County and territory north and west of it. The southern line of Trumbull County was the southern line of the Western Reserve as well, and the old Western Reserve spirit still persisted so strongly, in spite of almost a half century of growth and immigration, that the invasion of any other new territory in carving out proposed counties was apparently as unthinkable as the annexation of Pennsylvania townships would have been. Suggestions for seizing portions of Ashtabula and Portage counties were offered freely because these were Western Reserve counties, but other territory was inviolate.

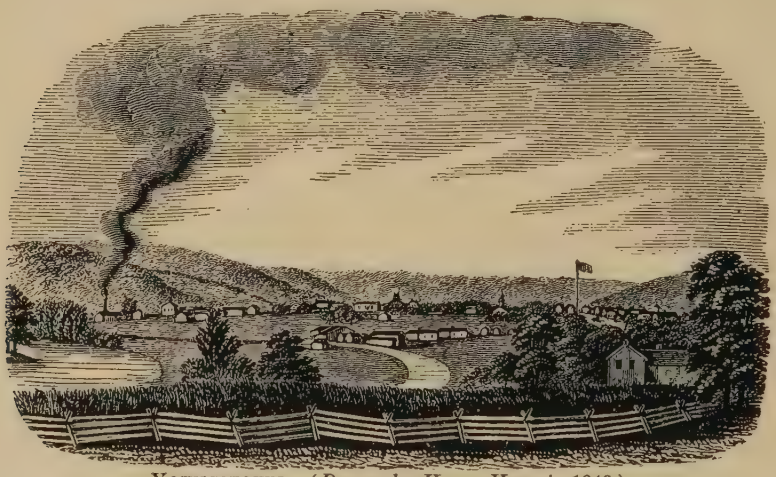
It was canny Canfield residents who shattered tradition by proposing to go outside the old Connecticut Western Reserve. From that village came the proposal, late in 1845, for the creation of a new county out of the ten lower townships of Trumbull County and the five upper, or northerly, townships of Columbiana County. It was a logical proposal. It left Warren sufficiently close to the center of the remaining townships of Trumbull County that its claim to the right of retaining the county seat of that county could not be questioned. It would have been a good proposal even had Youngstown suggested it, but was especially strong from the Canfield viewpoint since it left Canfield in the exact geographical center of the new county; this being always a strong argument in adjusting county seat claims.

Warren had by this time come to recognize county division as inevitable and finding that this Canfield plan would work to its advantage gave it strong support, with the result that the Legislature created the County of Mahoning on February 16, 1846, its limits being those set forth above and Canfield was named as the county seat. Youngstown for a third time had lost its fight, and another thirty years was to elapse before its ambition was finally attained.

Defeat was not accepted by Youngstown with particularly good grace. The fight was still on, and Youngstown was reinforced by Greene

and Gustavus people who were petitioning for the creation of a new county to be known as Clay, while a movement was on foot for a county to be called Gilead. Just what Youngstown's designs were at this time is not clear, but Asahel Medbury and Dr. Manning were in Columbus during the winter of 1847-48 working in Youngstown's behalf. In a letter to Mr. Medbury from Judge William Rayen, dated January 7, 1848, he refers to both these county proposals, speaks of petitions being sent from Mahoning County, and expresses the holy indignation of Youngstown people at their defeat two years before by saying:

"I suppose you will have much said this winter on the subject of vested rights by the Warren and Canfield people. The Warren people need no more sympathy than the Canfield people, for when they got the



YOUNGSTOWN. (*Drawn by Henry Howe in* 1846.)

YOUNGSTOWN IN 1846

seat of justice made at Warren they got it by every kind of villainy, fraud and deception that probably could be practiced and contrary to the then known will of the very large majority of the citizens of what was then Trumbull County, and have retained it still, against the will of the people."

This scathing arraignment refers of course to the original designation of Warren as the Trumbull County seat in 1800. There can be no question of the judge's righteous wrath.

Canfield had lost no time, however, in confirming her claim to being the seat of government of Mahoning County. Election of county officers was held almost immediately. The first county officials, who began their terms on March 1, 1846, were, sheriff, James Powers; auditor, Andrew Fitch; commissioners, Robert Turnbull, Isaiah Bowman and James Justice; treasurer, John H. Donald; recorder, Saxon Sykes; prosecuting attorney, William Ferguson. James Wallace of Springfield, James Brownlee, of Poland, and Lemuel Brigham, of Ellsworth, were elected by the Legislature as acting associate justices and on March

16, 1846, they convened in the office of Elisha Whittlesey, at Canfield, the oath being administered by Judge Eben Newton, the presiding judge of the district. On May 11th, the court formally organized and opened its first session in the Methodist Episcopal Church at Canfield.

In the act making Canfield the county seat that village was obligated to donate a lot and $5,000 toward suitable county buildings. Canfield carried out by private subscriptions all the terms imposed on it, and more. Judge Newton donated a lot to be used as a courthouse site, and $10,000 was subscribed for buildings, the work being done so expeditiously that the original county buildings were completed by the summer of 1848.

In the thinly populated Mahoning County of 1846 there were fewer calls to duty on the part of officials than there are today, but the work was sometimes onerous, nevertheless. Forty years after he held the office of the first sheriff of Mahoning County, James Powers told of experiences that befell an early day officer of the law, saying:

"There was no jail when I went into office, and whenever I had a prisoner the only way I could keep him safely was to drive a staple in the floor of my house in Canfield and chain him down. When court did not meet for some time the prisoners were placed in the Warren jail, and when ready for trial were brought back to my house and chained down until either sentenced to the penitentiary or released. In those days there were no railroads, and I had to drive all the prisoners sentenced to the penitentiary, and insane persons too, in carriages to Columbus, stopping at taverns along the road at night. It took three days to drive through, and it was not a pleasant business. I had a horse thief, named Eaton, once that everybody said would escape before reaching Columbus, as he was a dangerous character. I took a guard named Whittlesey along, and at night chained the two together and then to the bed and landed my man in the penitentiary all right. In those days the sheriff's office did not pay very much, in fact when I went out I was poorer than when I was elected."

Except for this setback—the loss of the coveted county seat—the '40s were years of progress in Youngstown. The Mexican war in 1846-47 had no ill effect. The militia training days of early Ohio were still an institution and, with war with our southern neighbor in prospect, military activities were redoubled. Youngstown and Mahoning County gave their full complement to the Ohio forces raised, although this was necessarily a small number, since fewer American troops were engaged in this war than in any other in which the United States has ever taken part. Ohio's contribution was but 5,536 in all, yet it had a greater number ready to respond if needed, and with this apparently small number Ohio led all northern states in the number of men it sent to battle Mexico.

Flushed with its success over gaining the county seat, Canfield became an incorporated village. Perhaps because Youngstown realized that it lacked dignity in remaining a mere unincorporated settlement, but more likely because of its comparatively rapid growth, Youngstown also aspired to municipal honors and applied in 1848 for a village charter. The petition was granted in December, 1848, but it was a year and a

half later that the village was formally organized, the town limits being extended by the county commissioners before this was done. At this time, 1850, Youngstown Township had a population of 2,802. The village was not enumerated separately that year, but it is probable that the population was fully 1,500, or an increase of fully 100 per cent in the decade since 1840, which fact indicates the progress that Youngstown had made industrially.

The first village election was held on June 15, 1850, at the Union House, kept by W. H. Ross. The village officers elected were: Mayor, John Heiner; recorder, Robert W. Tayler; trustees, John Loughridge, Abraham D. Jacobs, Francis Barclay, Stephen F. Burnett and Manuel Hamilton. The village government formally organized on the evening of that day at the office of Ridgeley J. Powers. The trustees elected Benjamin H. Lake, village marshal; James Richart, treasurer, and James McEwen, street commissioner.

In December, 1850, the Legislature recognized the extension of the village limits and a new form of government was instituted. At the election on April 7, 1851, R. W. Tayler was elected mayor; John F. Hollingsworth, police justice; Joseph Montgomery, assessor; Hugh Moore, marshal; and a board of five aldermen was elected, James M. Loughridge being named for the First Ward, Daniel Sheehy for the Second Ward, Moses C. Johnson for the Third Ward, E. W. Hollingsworth for the Fourth Ward and R. G. Garlick for the Fifth Ward. The aldermen elected Samuel C. Griffith borough superintendent; D. I. Baldwin, treasurer; E. S. Hubbard, counsellor and attorney; F. E. Hutchins, clerk.

At this time the legal title of the municipality was "borough" but shortly afterwards "village" was substituted. The high-sounding title of "alderman" gave way to "trustee," although in every way except officially the board of trustees was known as the "village council."

Even before this time the growing importance of the coal and iron traffic had had its natural consequence in the revival of the plan for uniting Youngstown and other Mahoning Valley villages to the outer world by steam railroad. The canal was doing its work well, but when it was yet in its infancy the inadequacy of this means of transportation became apparent. The pioneer railroad on the valley had its inspiration largely at Warren, and on February 22, 1848, the books were opened for stock subscriptions. It was five years later before the promoters felt there was sufficient funds pledged to warrant the beginning of construction work and this was but one of the many delays encountered. A tight money market, failure of eastern capital that had been counted upon, greater expenditures than were anticipated, and similar handicaps, caused postponements but never the abandonment of the project. By 1855 the road had been built as far as Girard, and for some time Youngstown passengers had to go to this village to embark by rail. By 1856, however, the line was completed to Youngstown, terminating originally just west of Holmes Road, now Holmes Street, in an open field. Later the passenger depot for this line—the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad—was

built on the east side of Holmes Street where the Erie freight station now stands.

The Cleveland & Mahoning line gradually acquired ownership of the Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal and the two transportation lines were operated in conjunction. It was some years after this road had been completed to Youngstown before there was rail communication with Pittsburg and the canal continued to be useful. But the coal, the limestone and the merchandise westbound were hauled by the rail line, and gradually the freight to the east was carried the same way. The Cleveland & Mahoning carried its line to Hubbard by the construction of a branch road, double-tracked the line to Cleveland and, in 1863, was leased to the Atlantic & Great Western Company. Eventually it came under the control of the Erie railroad by lease.

A more extended story of the construction, progress and development of this and other railroads in the Mahoning Valley will be found in a chapter on transportation. It was the era of railroad building, however, that brought to the fore a man who did more than any other one person in Youngstown to further the progress, growth and importance of this city in the last half of the nineteenth century. We refer to the late Chauncey H. Andrews, merchant, innkeeper, coal operator, iron manufacturer, the leader in railroad construction in the valley and public spirited citizen from the day of his arrival here until his death in 1893, whose activities are further detailed in a biographical sketch appearing in the second volume of this work.

The decade between 1840 and 1850 may be said to have been one of the most important in the history of Youngstown. This assertion may appear to be overdrawn in view of the fact that at the end of this period Youngstown had, as we have explained, a population of not more than 1,500. Yet when one recalls that the growth in these ten years was equal to the growth in the entire life of the village prior to 1840, and that in this decade it first branched out into manufacturing, established transportation facilities with the outer world and became the undisputed metropolis of the Mahoning Valley, this is not too much to say. It was the day when Youngstown had to decide whether it would spring ahead or remain stagnant, and Youngstown chose to advance.

The next decade—1850 to 1860—was one of equally rapid growth. The railroads, as we have shown, came to supplant the canal, the coal industry flourished more and more in Youngstown and in adjoining villages, new blast furnaces were built by the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company in 1859 and 1860, the Phoenix furnace was built by Crawford & Howard in 1854, the Falcon furnace by Charles Howard in 1856, the Himrod furnace No. 1 in 1859 and the Himrod furnace No. 2 in 1860. It was in the next decade or two that additional rolling mills came, but these blast furnaces gave Youngstown a decided industrial standing even before the Civil war. In 1860 Youngstown Village had attained a population of 2,759 while the township as a whole had 5,377 inhabitants, almost three times its population of 1840. In 1857 the first banking house in the village was established by Wick Bros. & Co.

This was the position of Youngstown when the struggle that has

gone down in history as the American Civil war burst forth. Like the entire Western Reserve, Youngstown was destined to have a great part in this fearful conflict. Here in Northeastern Ohio the anti-slavery movement might be said to have had its birth, and nowhere was the doctrine of state rights more bitterly opposed. To the south of Mahoning County there was secession sentiment, even in Ohio, but here on the Western Reserve the New England and Pennsylvania blood, with its accompanying strains from New York and New Jersey, imbibed little of the secession heresy. In the two decades between 1840 and 1860 a heavy foreign immigration had modified the old American strain in the villages of the Mahoning Valley, but these immigrants were largely from England, Ireland, Wales, Scotland and Germany—men and women

THIS STRUCTURE, AT WEST FEDERAL STREET AND SPRING COMMON, WAS BUILT IN THE EARLY THIRTIES AND WAS FOR MANY YEARS THE LEADING HOTEL IN YOUNGSTOWN.

The photograph was taken while the building was being razed, about 1910.

who had come here to escape oppressive conditions in their native lands and who were by instinct ardent advocates of free labor and opponents of human slavery.

It so happened that it was a Youngstown man—in reality a Mahoning Valley man, since his interests were such that the whole valley might claim him for a citizen—who was the leading figure in Ohio's participation in the war. This was David Tod, "war governor" of Ohio.

Serving as state senator from Trumbull County from 1838 to 1840, David Tod was a leading figure in the Democratic party while still a young man, and in 1844 was his party's nominee for governor. It was a "Whig year" in Ohio, and yet Tod lost the governorship by but 1,271 votes in October, while the state was carried by Clay, the Whig candidate for President, a month later by 6,000. In 1846, when the Whig sentiment was even stronger, he lost by but 2,380. Fifteen years later, in 1861, the loyalists in Ohio were looking for a man who would fight secession without compromise—for events in the summer of 1861 were not favorable to the North and compromise talk was rife. The man, rather his politi-

cal faith, was considered and David Tod, a "War Democrat," was made the "Union" party's nominee. Loyalists of both old parties gave him support and he won the governorship by a majority of 56,000.

The confidence placed in Governor Tod was never regretted. He threw himself heartily into the Union cause. The first company recruited in Youngstown for service was raised largely at his expense, and in the troublous days of 1862 to 1864 he led in recruiting, in fighting disloyalty even at the risk of his life, and in pressing the Union cause. The darkest times of the Civil war merely spurred him on, instead of causing him to become discouraged. A biographical sketch and portrait of David Tod will be found in Volume II.

From the farms, the factories and the stores the youth of Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley sprang to the Union colors. The more adventurous, or those most easily loosed, answered the call at the very outbreak of the war. As the dread conflict dragged on and it became apparent that the two sections of the country were engaged in a struggle that would last for years instead of being but a summer holiday, more and more of the youths and mature men of Mahoning County and the entire Western Reserve donned the blue uniform. At home the women were not given the opportunities that fell to their daughters and granddaughters more than fifty years later when America engaged in the world conflict, but they made opportunities nevertheless. They carried on the work that the men had laid down and, as is always the case in time of war, suffered the mental pangs of those who have given loved ones to the call of battle.

Mahoning County youths served in numerous regiments, but it is denying no honor to any others to say that the infantry units that became most closely identified with this county in the Civil war were the Seventh, Nineteenth, Twenty-Third, Twenty-Sixth, One Hundred and Fifth and One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Ohio Volunteer regiments.

Many soldiers from Ohio saw their service in the Western Army rather than the Army of the Potomac, but the Seventh, the "Bloody Seventh," was not one of these, its service being on the battlefields of West Virginia, Virginia, Maryland and at Gettysburg. It was in April, 1861, but a few days after President Lincoln answered the attack on Fort Sumter by calling for 75,000 men, that youths from Northeastern Ohio rendezvoused at Cleveland and were organized at Camp Taylor into the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Company I was from Youngstown and a detachment of light artillery was from Mahoning and Trumbull counties. At Camp Dennison the regiment organized by electing E. B. Tyler of Ravenna, colonel; William R. Creighton, lieutenant-colonel; John S. Casement, major. This was a regiment of village youth, as distinguished from the regiments of farmer boys, that helped make Ohio famous in the war. It was mustered out of service on July 8, 1864.

Scarcely behind the Seventh in time of enlistment and not behind it in valor came the Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, a regiment of which Companies B, C and G were made up largely of Mahoning and Trumbull county youths. The Nineteenth, originally under Samuel Beatty as colonel, Elliott W. Hollingsworth as lieutenant-colonel, and

Lewis P. Buckley as major, is famed for its length of service. A three years regiment, it remained in the fight until November, 1865, or for 4½ years, serving in the Western army under Generals Sherman and Thomas.

In the Twentieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company H was recruited in the Mahoning Valley in May, 1861, originally for three months' service. Later it enlisted for the full three years and actually served until June 18, 1865. Originally the Twentieth was under command of Charles Whittlesey, as colonel, and Manning F. Force, as lieutenant-colonel.

In the Twenty-Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry Mahoning County men served in several companies, notably Company E. This regiment was famous for the men in its membership who later became great American figures. Its first colonel was William S. Rosecrans, afterwards a major general and prominent in Democratic party circles, and its third colonel Rutherford B. Hayes, later to become a major general also and finally governor of Ohio and President of the United States. In it also were found Stanley Matthews, later United States senator from Ohio and justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and William McKinley, who enlisted from Poland, was promoted by grades from sergeant to major and for twenty-five years served in public life as member of Congress, governor of Ohio and President of the United States. Like Matthews and Hayes, William McKinley was a Republican. The Twenty-Third Regiment served in the East and was mustered out on July 26, 1865.

In the Twenty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company G was organized in Mahoning County. Mustered in at Camp Chase in July, 1861, it enlisted almost to a man at the expiration of its three years of service in 1864. It left its toll of dead on the bloody battlefields of Stone River and Chickamauga and was mustered out on October 21, 1865.

In the Twenty-Seventh Ohio, Mahoning County was represented and four Youngstown soldiers made the supreme sacrifice, two of these at Vicksburg and two on the battlefields of Virginia.

The Thirty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry likewise was represented in Mahoning County, also the Thirty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

In the Thirty-Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company I was partially recruited at Youngstown, the men in this regiment being largely of German birth and descent.

Mahoning County names are found also in the Fifty-First Ohio Volunteer Infantry and the Fifty-Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

The Eighty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized in response to President Lincoln's call for volunteers to head off threatened raids from the South. Company B of this regiment was recruited at Youngstown and Company C from various parts of Mahoning and Trumbull counties. It was a three months' regiment and was mustered out at the expiration of the time for which it had enlisted.

The Eighty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was originally a three

months' organization also, but subsequently a new regiment was formed for an additional six months of service. The Eighty-Sixth participated in the movement against Gen. John Morgan, the Confederate raider, and later saw service in Kentucky before being mustered out in January, 1864. Company A of this regiment came from Mahoning County, while other companies were partially recruited here.

Mahoning County was represented in the Eighty-Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, a three months' organization.

The Eighty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized in June, 1863, although it had existed in part in the First Battalion, Governor's Guards, Independent Volunteer Infantry, recruited in June, 1862, and used for guard duty. Company D of this regiment was from Mahoning County. It was mustered out in July, 1863, after the Morgan raid through Ohio had failed.

The One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was distinctly a Northeastern Ohio regiment and one that saw service in the bitter fight for the control of Tennessee in 1863 and 1864. Mustered in in August, 1862, it remained in the service until August, 1865, its original commanders being Albert S. Hall, as colonel; William R. Tolles, as lieutenant-colonel, and George T. Perkins, as major. Companies A and H of this regiment were from Mahoning County.

The One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized in the fall of 1862 under Col. Emerson Opdyke and served in the Western Army, earning the name of "Opdyke's Tigers" for its ferocity in battle. Among its staff and line officers and in the ranks in Companies A, B and C were Mahoning County men. It was mustered out in 1865 at the close of the war.

The One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was recruited largely from the Ohio National Guard and included the Forty-Fourth Battalion, a Mahoning County organization of four companies. Three of these subsequently became Companies B, D and G of the One Hundred and Fifty-Fifth while the fourth was distributed among other companies of the regiment. The One Hundred and Fifty-Fifth was mustered in on May 8, 1864, for three months' service.

Mahoning County was represented in the One Hundred and Eighty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, organized at Camp Chase in February, 1865, the One Hundred and Eighty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, the One Hundred and Ninety-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, mustered in on March 25, 1865, in Companies A and K of the One Hundred and Twenty-Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, mustered in at Camp Chase on March 28, 1865, and One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

The Second Ohio Cavalry was recruited by B. F. Wade, of Jefferson, and John Hutchins, of Warren, and mustered into the service on October 10, 1861, under Col. Charles Doubleday. Its record was a notable one before it was mustered out on September 11, 1865, after four years of service, first in Missouri and Arkansas, later in Kentucky and Tennessee and finally in Virginia. Mahoning County was represented in this regiment, also in the Sixth Ohio Cavalry, mustered in at the same time

as the Second. The Sixth Ohio participated in the thickest of the fighting in Virginia and was mustered out in August, 1865.

There were Mahoning County men in the Tenth Ohio Cavalry, and in the Twelfth Ohio Cavalry, a unit that was recruited in October, 1863, and mustered out in November, 1865, after seeing service in Kentucky and Tennessee.

In artillery Mahoning County men were enrolled in the Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery, organized in the fall of 1861 by Capt. J. B. Burrows and First Lieutenant Edward Spear, of the old Fourteenth Battery; in the Twenty-Second Ohio Independent Battery, and in the Twenty-Fifth Ohio Independent Battery, originally a part of the Second Ohio Cavalry.

Youngstown was not brought into actual physical contact with the bloodshed of the Civil war. The border counties of the state were harassed by the enemy lurking in West Virginia and Kentucky, but Mahoning County was far removed from the battlefields. The anxiety, the cares and the sorrows of war were felt here, but the sound of battle was absent. The single instance when Youngstown felt the dread of an armed invasion was when Gen. John H. Morgan, the Confederate raider, made his daring dash across Ohio in the summer of 1863.

Actually Morgan's forces were never a great menace to Ohio or its people, but the fear of his wrath was exaggerated. His name was dreaded beyond reason, for Morgan was not of the type of the murderous Quantrell. His invasion was nothing more than a reckless diversion, but when his rapid movement after he crossed the Indiana line into Ohio on July 13, 1863, was unchecked, panic seized the entire state. His original route lay far south of Mahoning County, but after he had failed in his attempt to cross the Ohio River and had turned northerly it is not surprising that sudden fear was aroused in Youngstown, for this village stood directly in his path. The people gathered to discuss the threatened attack and to prepare against it, for even at this time the strength of Morgan's scattered forces was wildly exaggerated. The tension was relieved only when the capture of Morgan and the remnant of his command near Salineville, Columbiana County, on July 26, 1863, by a force under Major Ray, and after a fight in which thirty of Morgan's men were killed and fifty wounded.

The toll of dead in Youngstown village and township in the Civil war was not small, considering the sparse population. A list of names, believed to be complete, appears on the soldiers' monument and shows the following who made the supreme sacrifice:

"Surgeon-in-Chief Thomas J. Shannon, Lieutenant Joseph H. Ross, Lieutenant David Donovan, Captain William H. Ross, Lieutenant David McClelland, Lieutenant Samuel Platt, Lieutenant James C. Morrow, Lieutenant Frederick Dennis, Lieutenant Henry M. Baldwin, Sergeant Andrew J. Kelley, Sergeant Robert McClelland, Sergeant John McFadden, Sergeant John A. Wood, Sergeant Joseph Fullerton, Sergeant James Cochran, Sergeant John Jennings, Sergeant Eli Fitch, Sergeant John Dunlap, Sergeant Lafayette McCoy, Sergeant William H. Craig, Sergeant N. W. King, Sergeant Richard Elliott, Sergeant John W.

Brothers, Corporal Daniel Cooper, Corporal Nicholas Krichbaum, Corporal Hiram Fifield, Corporal James E. Johnston, Joseph A. Truesdale, William Wakefield, James Bisp, Michael Campbell, George Fox, James P. Ray, William Waldorf, James L. Stevenson, Lemuel J. Cecil, Abram D. Crooks, Charles L. Cowden, Joseph B. Deeds, John D. Dicks, Jacob Muller, James C. Shoaff, John Shannon, Thomas D. Williams, David Williams, John Thomas, Isaac Davis, Charles Jacobs, Patrick Murphy, Samuel Vogan, Peter Allison, Isaac Rider, John Tagg, John Carney, Joseph Reese, Robert McAuley, Daniel Mitchell, James Evans, William Crum, James McEvey, John Llewellyn, David Williams, Luman Parmelee, Con Dacy, William Brown, Samuel Birch, John Smith, Francis P. Jones, George Ague, Elias A. Crooks, James W. Bell, David Williams, Luther Leslie, David H. Edwards, Thomas Moore, John Lamb, Ignatius Reuter, Henry Loerer, Andrew Buchannan, Benjamin Kyle, Manly Partridge, William Borts, Robert Barrett, William Schieble, Milton D. Fellows, Hezlep Powers, John Boyle, James Williams, Henry Niblock, Michael McGinty, Albert Miller, Lawrence Kelly, Isaac Morris, Reuben B. Reep, John Stewart, William B. Price, John Thomas, John W. Powers, John C. Strealy, John Heiner, John Barber, Thomas Jones, Myron I. Arms, James C. Miller, Lawrence Baker, Manuel Leppard, Joel B. McCollum, Thomas Jacobs, Benjamin C. Cunningham, Alexander K. McClelland."

Industrially the Civil war had the same effect on the Village of Youngstown that the World war had more than a half century later. The unexpected seeming abandonment of sanity paralyzed industry, and dark days were added to dark days. Necessarily this feeling of panic was but temporary for the prosecution of the war demanded iron as the great war demanded steel. The industries here revived and more were built to supply the demand. Like all other wars, the Civil war was a war of supplies even as much as a war of men. The men who wore the Confederate colors were not less valiant than the Union men nor less devoted to their cause; but their fight was hopeless without outside aid, for the North had the industries. And Youngstown's little industries were not unimportant by any means. The close of the war in 1865 found them enlarged and active.

CHAPTER XII

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1865 TO 1890

Business Activity After the Civil War—The Abandonment of the Village Form of Government and the Incorporation of the City—The Successful Fight for the County Seat—City Extension and Improvements.

The return of peace in the spring and summer of 1865 saw the beginning of a new era in the United States. In the change that came about Youngstown was distinctly affected.

Prior to 1860 the movement westward had not been rapid. It had taken a century and a half or more for Americans in the seaboard states to see the possibilities of the region beyond the Alleghany Mountains or to respond to the call of a new country. In the six decades of the nineteenth century prior to the Civil war the land east of the Mississippi River had been fairly well settled and the prairie states west of that river were beginning to fill up with settlers. But the close of the war brought the great movement to the West.

This was a logical consequence of the war. Thousands of young men returned to their homes on the farms and in the villages and towns of the East after an absence of months or years. They had been weaned away from home ties. They were restless and averse to settling down in the old routine. Life somewhere else might be more monotonous even than at home but at least it offered a change and war and absence from home had bred in them a spirit of adventure. It was this spirit that brought about the settlement of the great territory between the Kansas frontier and California.

This meant unprecedented expansion that partook of the nature of a "boom." New villages and towns were being built, the construction of the first railroad across the continent was begun and more railroad projects were born on every hand. Some of these had a sound basis and some were pure products of imagination. But enough of the expansion was real to create an era of prosperity.

Youngstown profited by reason of the nature of its industries. Iron had gone to an unparalleled price during the Civil war and its price remained up after the close of hostilities. There was not only all this new building to be done but the country found it necessary to catch up on old building. For four years there had been destruction instead of construction. Wages were high and there was a heavy demand for all manufactured products and products of the soil.

At this time—the close of the Civil war—Youngstown had a popula-

tion of about 4,000. It had grown but 1,300 in the five years since 1860, but this in itself was a good record, since war days were not days of municipal growth. Its industries had prevented loss during the time of strife, and the westward movement that came on with the close of that period did not affect it greatly because western-bound emigrants were largely farmer youth going to a new country to take up government lands and become proprietors of their own acres.

Youngstown felt the spirit of the times, however, and with the removal of the dark war cloud began to bestir itself—to get out of the rut. Public spirited citizens believed the time had come when the municipality should discard the ways that had sufficed when Youngstown was but a collection of houses along a single street. The village council of 1866 was in agreement with this belief and outlined a program of improvements that it believed to be in keeping with the dignity of a modern town.

Federal Street was at this time hardly better than a country road. It was made up of humps and low spots; there was no pretense of pavement on either roadway or sidewalk. Other streets were in a similar condition, or worse. The village council believed not only that these conditions should be remedied but also that there was no reason for doing things by halves and in arranging to make Youngstown a more presentable municipality authorized the expenditure of $80,000 in improvements, including the grading of Federal Street and the construction of flagstone sidewalks along that thoroughfare. Other streets that were much traveled were also provided for in the program of civic betterment.

This council consisted of C. H. Andrews, Richard Brown, William Wirt, Homer Hamilton and George Baldwin. "Their only object was to transform Youngstown from a mudhole to a decent place in which to live," one oldtime citizen who was a boy in those days assures us; but the venturesome councilmen found that in carrying out their laudable ambition they were going to meet the fate that often befalls farsighted persons. In that day $80,000 was an immense amount of money, and an immediate outcry went up against this reckless extravagance.

Council was not dissuaded by mere protests of irate taxpayers—and probably of non-taxpayers as well—and it waved objections aside. The scandalized advocates of economy were not so easily dismissed, either, and attempted to do in a body what they had failed to do as individuals. A huge mass meeting of protest was arranged, and speakers—including even men of prominence—inveighed against this wanton waste. They and their forefathers had gotten along comfortably, they held, without stone sidewalks and level streets and such vanities and the generation then at its zenith could do the same, and should do the same instead of squandering money in such unseemly fashion.

They were hardheaded men, however, these councilmen of 1866, and oratory and mass meetings were as unavailing as personal arraignments. The program of improvement was carried out. But their opponents had not played their last card yet, as the city fathers discovered when their terms of office were nearing a close. The tax savers made the

best of what they could not prevent, but determined to teach a lesson to future councilmen by bringing about the repudiation of the spendthrifts. Sentiment was well divided by this time as to whether the municipal legislators had really been extravagant or were merely progressive, so that the campaign of reprisal had a sound basis. There was a third element, however, that had not been counted upon. Many of the workmen in Youngstown at that time were unskilled men and the program of improvement had given them plenty of work and steady work. There was no ingratitude among them, and at the village election in April, 1867, they voted solidly for the re-election of Andrews, Brown, Wirt and Hamilton, and the four councilmen were named for another term by a two to one vote. Baldwin had not been a candidate for re-election.

In June, 1867, a village census was taken and Youngstown was found to have 5,000 inhabitants, or enough to entitle it to the grade of a city of the second class. On petition of council Youngstown was advanced to this grade. On March 2, 1868, council passed an ordinance extending the municipal limits and ordering an election on the proposed extension in connection with the first city election.

It is curious to note that this council, one more than ordinarily progressive, was not altogether immune from mistakes of judgment. Among the ordinances it passed was one limiting the speed of railroad trains within the city to six miles an hour, a measure that was repealed in 1870.

At the first city election, held on April 6, 1868, George McKee was elected mayor; Thomas W. Sanderson, city solicitor; Owen Evans, marshal; C. H. Andrews, Homer Hamilton, Richard Brown, Joseph G. Butler, Jr. and William Barclay, councilmen, and Robert McCurdy, treasurer.

The first city administration followed well in the footsteps of its predecessor by outlining a program of improvements for the municipality, and the two years between 1868 and 1870 were years of progress. Council also acted to give Youngstown better police protection than was afforded by a village marshal alone, and on August 4, 1868, authorized the mayor to appoint "one night policeman in each ward," with the proviso, however, that "each councilman select for his ward a suitable man to be appointed." Provision was also made for volunteer policemen, not more than fifty in number, to be appointed when needed and to serve without pay, showing that the possession of a badge of authority was in itself somewhat of a distinction at that day. In spite of this ordinance a night police force does not appear to have come into being until a year or two later.

This prerogative of naming the policeman for his ward was one that the councilman of that time jealously guarded, as legislators generally do guard their patronage. A few years later when a mayor overlooked this ward distribution of policemen—each new administration appointed an entirely new police force then—and named men without regard to geographical location the nominations were summarily rejected by council when presented for confirmation and the mayor was curtly instructed

"to regard the provision for the distribution of policemen among wards." The chastened mayor did so without protest.

Another respect in which the last village council of Youngstown had shown its progressiveness was by providing for the establishment of a fire department in Youngstown. For almost three-quarters of a century the village had gotten along by trusting to luck in event of fire. Volunteers responded for the occasion and formed bucket brigades when there was a fire, the nearest pumps being the water supply unless the river or the canal happened to be available. On March 2, 1868, council author-

West Federal Street Scene in 1869, on the Occasion of an Exhibition by Blondin, the Most Celebrated Tight-rope Walker Ever Known.

Close inspection will show the performer crossing the street on a rope stretched from Excelsior Hall to the building on the opposite side of the street.

ized the expenditure of $10,000 for a fire engine, a procedure that was not followed, since the city council elected a month later increased the appropriation to $20,000 and provided for a volunteer fire department. With the appropriation the old "Governor Tod" engine was bought, accompanying equipment also being purchased and a department of sixty volunteers created.

In 1870 Youngstown had attained a population of 8,075, the number of inhabitants almost tripling in the preceding ten years. One of the distinct improvements made about this time was the establishment of a city water works, a project that had been discussed for several years but that had been considered by some a rather ambitious undertaking

for Youngstown. The earliest legislation along this line was in the opening months of 1870 when a survey was made by the city engineer, on instructions from council, outlining the possibilities of a waterworks. It was a year later, or in May, 1871, that a favorable report was made and the Holly system recommended. On May 23, 1871, an ordinance was passed authorizing the construction of a waterworks and providing for the creation of a board of waterworks trustees to build and manage this municipal utility. At the election on June 17, 1871, Freeman O. Arms was elected for the full three-year term, David Theobald for two years and William B. Pollock for one year.

The board sold $110,000 worth of municipal bonds to cover the cost of the improvement and the initial installation of pipe, and creditably supervised the work of putting up this first waterworks. The honor of being elected the long-term member of the first waterworks board was one that came justly to Freeman O. Arms, as he had been one of the pioneer promoters of this improvement and had worked unceasingly to bring it about.

Youngstown people of today probably do not know that prohibition —which has become a reality only in the last year—is not of recent birth here. Yet just fifty years ago Youngstown first took up this movement for abolishing intoxicating liquor, and in fact actually voted to abolish it.

The period immediately after the Civil war was one of prosperity and plenteous work and in Youngstown and vicinity this brought on an era of hard drinking. The reaction naturally came in the "temperance crusades" that swept through Ohio at that time and included Youngstown in their field. The "crusaders" were moral suasionists who reversed the order of later years by appealing to the seller of drink rather than to the drunkard, and with considerable success in some instances. In Youngstown one set of temperance apostles adopted the liberal plan of reimbursing any saloonkeeper who agreed to quit the business, mend his ways of living and adopt a more respectable form of making a livelihood. He stood to gain salvation and suffer no financial loss, for his stock was appraised, bought out and dumped into the gutters. Faith in this most philanthropic method of making converts to the cause was shattered when one ingenious saloonkeeper who had reduced his stock to one barrel of whisky filled several other barrels with water, sold the entire stock to the reformers as high quality whisky and fell from grace again with cash in hand. The ceremony attending the disposal of this liquor was not a success. The temperance folks with their lack of acquaintance with high powered liquors might have been deceived but thirsty bystanders were not. Being trained to smell whisky at an astonishingly long range they quickly detected, and advertised, the fraud.

The temperance move was on, however, and the modern system of legislative prohibition was substituted for moral suasion. Drinking and brawling had become so common that the leniency with which strong drink had always been accepted disappeared, and on May 17, 1870, an ordinance was passed prohibiting "ale, beer and porter houses or shops, and places of notorious or habitual resort for the purpose of tippling

and intemperance," in Youngstown, a distinctly prohibition measure. The ordinance was furnished with "teeth" as well, for violation of its provisions was punishable by "imprisonment and hard labor in the streets," a drastic penalty. To make certain that public sentiment backed the measure a referendum was ordered and on June 7, 1870, the electors of Youngstown voted 748 to 431 to uphold the ordinance.

Apparently this pioneer prohibition law was unsatisfactory in some of its details, for a week after the referendum election it was repealed by council, and at the same time another ordinance with similar provisions although different wording, was enacted. This ordinance, passed June 14, 1870, was also shortlived. On August 9, 1870, it was repealed, but at the same meeting council passed still a third ordinance of similar import.

A sincere effort was made to enforce this measure, but a combination of circumstances rendered the attempts futile. Among the first violators of the ordinance arrested was a saloonkeeper who had borne a reputation far above that of many in the business and there was much sentiment averse to convicting him. This case was fought hard, Solicitor Arrel appearing for the city, and even the habeas corpus writ was resorted to to gain freedom for the accused man, a move that made it necessary to transport him to Canfield, then the county seat. Two trials resulted in disagreements on the part of the juries and the prosecution was abandoned.

The time was scarcely ripe for prohibition. Saloons, taverns, inns and drinking places were common then in city and country alike and inhibition of the sale of liquor was a revolutionary step. Repeated acquittals and drawn juries caused the prohibition ordinance to break down and go into oblivion. Drinking shops went their way unchallenged; in fact but a few months later, in May, 1871, council was forced to call the policemen's attention harshly to the fact that the saloons should be closed on Sundays, a notice that was calmly ignored, as saloonless Sundays were an institution that scarcely antedated prohibition in Youngstown.

If Youngstown was content to slip back into the free and almost unlimited sale of drink, however, it progressed rapidly in other ways, in the several years following the Civil war. The expansion in the iron industry that began during that conflict increased rather than diminished after its close. New rolling mills and blast furnaces were built and diversified industries located here. The population increased rapidly and new streets and new residence plats were opened almost weekly. Railroad transportation became more than adequate for the little city's needs and a street car line within the city—with horses as the motive power of course—was projected and finally built in 1874-75.

Eight years after the war, however, prosperity received a check that is remembered by many and familiar to others through tradition, history and the stories of parents and grandparents. This reverse, the panic of 1873, was felt with unusual keenness in Youngstown, since it was an ironmaking city, and ironmaking centers and their successors, the steel centers, are always most bitterly stricken in times of depression.

In a sense this panic was perhaps the worst the country has ever witnessed. There were fewer persons to be affected and the great industrial centers of today were then unknown, but the prostration was complete and came with almost lightning-like rapidity. Not alone were the industries shut down until the machinery acquired a coat of rust, but money, credit and even confidence almost disappeared. "Scrip" was often the only pay of those fortunate enough to get work; cash was almost an unknown quantity. The rural regions felt the depression almost as keenly as the cities and towns, for prices fell rapidly until labor brought almost no returns. Ghostlike smokestacks, idle men, relief societies that doled out bare necessities of life, want and hunger, displaced the prosperity of but a year before.

The panic dragged wearily along for approximately six years. The first two years were ones of exceptional suffering, the next two showed progressive improvement and in the final two years the depression was felt even less keenly; but it was 1879 before the mills began to hum again with oldtime industrial activity. Those days are scarcely a memory now, but were tragic then.

With all its misfortune, however, this period brought one decided consolation to Youngstown. It witnessed the achievement of an ambition that had been fostered by the community as a rough frontier settlement, agricultural village and industrial center for almost seventy-five years—the right to house the courthouse and other buildings that belong to a county seat town.

For almost twenty-five years, since 1848, the county-seat question had lain dormant, but in 1872 it again flared up with the vigor that had characterized the previous county seat wars in Mahoning and Trumbull counties, and that has probably characterized county seat struggles everywhere. In this instance the desire to be the county seat was an irrepressible ambition on the part of Youngstown. It had grown from a village to a city of 10,000 population, overshadowing all the remainder of the county in population, while Canfield had remained a peaceful and beautiful country village with no asset other than that of a thriving farm trading center, except that it was the seat of justice of the county. It was generally realized that the great growth of the county in the future would be along the Mahoning River valley and that Youngstown would be the center of this growth. Inland villages like Canfield and Poland could not hope to compete with it.

So much for mere population. In addition Youngstown was paying a great share of the county taxes and this percentage was increasing annually. A large part of the litigation arose there; it was there that most transfers of property were being made and most county business originated, not alone in the courts but in all county offices. A far greater number of people could be served, not only within Youngstown but outside of it as well, by removing the county seat to Youngstown. And the inconvenience of journeying to Canfield was daily becoming more intolerable. There was no railroad communication between Youngstown and the geographical center except by a branch road that gave limited service and made the circuit by a most roundabout route. Wagon

roads were more often employed, and at this day improved roads were unknown, while motor vehicles, of course, were still undreamed of. So many considerations influenced Youngstown, in fact, that the mere pride of possessing the county buildings had little to do with this last movement. Youngstown's business standing was so definitely fixed that it could not be advanced greatly merely by removing the county seat here.

The project was discussed thoroughly in 1872, and early in 1873 a public meeting was called to discuss means for bringing about removal. At this gathering, held in Arms' hall, John Stambaugh presided as chairman while George Rudge, Sr., acted as secretary. Among those who advanced Youngstown's claim at the meeting and outlined plans for winning the county seat were A. W. Jones, Gen. Thomas W. Sanderson, William Powers, Matthew Logan, David M. Wilson, Stambaugh, Rudge and others. There was no division of opinion relative to the worthiness, and even necessity, of the movement. Questions of procedure only were discussed.

The first requisite in bringing Youngstown's claim before the State Legislature was the election of a representative committed to removal. The meeting met this question by the adoption of a resolution proposing the election of a favorable representative regardless of political affiliations. A committee was also named to outline a plan of campaign for the removal. At a subsequent meeting this committee made a report setting forth the justice of the claims of Youngstown and surrounding territory, urged the abandonment of party lines and the selection of a removal representative to the Legislature and recommended that Youngstown city and township enter into an agreement to erect county buildings to a value of at least twice as great as the value of the Canfield buildings and also to donate a site for such buildings.

On Saturday, June 30, 1873, a nominating mass convention was held in Excelsior Hall and a ticket selected that was made up of men pledged to the removal of the county seat. The candidates named were: Sheldon Newton of Boardman, representative in the Legislature; James K. Bailey of Coitsville, auditor; Isaac A. Justice of Youngstown, prosecuting attorney; Jonathan Schillinger of Springfield, commissioner; J. Schnurrenberger, of Green, infirmary director; Henry M. Boardman of Boardman, surveyor; Dr. Ewing of Milton, coroner. The ticket was made up partly of Republicans and partly of Democrats. It was representative, too, of the entire county and not merely of that part of it surrounding Youngstown. In addition to nominating a county ticket the convention adopted resolutions declaring in favor of removal under the state constitutional provision permitting county seat removal by a vote of a majority of the voters and setting forth Youngstown's claims by asserting that "The Township of Youngstown contains over one-third of the inhabitants, and pays nearly one-half the taxes of Mahoning County."

Canfield, however, was not for a minute disposed to give up without a fight. If Youngstown could submerge party lines Canfield and its friends could do the same. On August 19, 1873, an anti-removal nominating convention was held at Canfield, presided over by Giles Van

Hyning, when the anti-removalists nominated a full county ticket, made up also of Democrats and Republicans, and adopted fiery resolutions, reading in part as follows:

"Resolved, That we deprecate the issue forced upon us by the convention held at Youngstown; that said convention is directly and wholly responsible for rupturing long established and valued political associations, for the probability of engineering local and neighborhood strife and division, the consequence of which will be to injure one portion of our citizens in the uncertain expectation of bettering them.

"Resolved, That this convention, representing every township in the county, deny the truthfulness of the resolutions of the Youngstown convention of June 30th, they being a gross exaggeration and misrepresentation of the facts, but on the contrary we claim the seat of government, being now centrally located, of convenient access from all portions of the county, and having good and ample buildings for the accommodation of the public, the removal of it to one corner of the county largely for the benefit of a few capitalists, and to satisfy uneasy political agitation would be an act of gross injustice to the greater portion of the county."

The wording of the resolution is perhaps ambiguous in spots, but the earnestness of the Canfield assemblage cannot be doubted for a moment.

In selecting an anti-removal ticket the convention nominated C. F. Kirtland of Poland for representative; James M. Dixon of Jackson, auditor; Jared Huxley of Canfield, prosecuting attorney; James Williams of Ellsworth, commissioner; Isaac G. Rush of Coitsville, infirmary director; Dr. E. G. Rose of Austintown, coroner; Daniel Reichart of Milton, surveyor.

The county election, held in connection with the state election of October, 1873, resulted in the election of the "removal" ticket, an almost foregone conclusion. Victory did not come, however, until after a campaign that is remembered by old residents because of its heat. With the odds against her, Canfield fought to the last minute.

At the succeeding session of the State Legislature Representative Newton offered the bill for the removal of the county seat of Mahoning County from "the town of Canfield to the city of Youngstown." The struggle was carried to the Legislature, Representative Newton being reinforced in his fight by C. H. Andrews, Mathew Logan and Asa W. Jones, who spent the greater part of the winter of 1873-74 in Columbus, while Canfield was represented by David Anderson, Judge Eben Newton, W. S. Anderson and others. The removal bill passed by a bare constitutional vote and only after Speaker Converse of the House of Representatives had cast the deciding vote in its favor. This measure, enacted on April 9, 1874, provided:

"Section 1. That from and after taking effect of this section of the act, as hereinafter provided, the seat of justice in the county of Mahoning shall be removed from the town of Canfield to the city of Youngstown in said county.

"Section 2. That the foregoing section of this act shall take effect

and be in force when, and so soon as, the same shall be adopted by a majority of all the electors in said Mahoning County voting at the next general election after the passage thereof, and when suitable buildings shall have been erected as hereinafter provided."

Provision was made for the method of taking the referendum vote mentioned in the above section, and with respect to the obligation incumbent on Youngstown before it could become a full fledged county seat, provided that:

"* * * nothing in the act shall be so construed as to authorize the removal of the seat of justice to said city of Youngstown until the citizens of the city and township of Youngstown shall have donated a lot or lots of land in the city of Youngstown and of sufficient size and suitably located to accommodate the court-house, jail, and necessary offices for said county, and shall have erected thereon and completed thereon suitable buildings for court-house, jail, and all other offices and rooms necessary for the transaction of all public business for said county, at a cost of said buildings of not less than $100,000, and to the satisfaction and acceptance of the commissioners of said county, and all such buildings shall be completed within two years from the date of the election at which said act shall be ratified; and said commissioners shall not, nor shall any other authority of said county, levy any tax on the taxable property of said county for said lands or buildings; provided that the citizens of Youngstown may within two years build said buildings and tender the same to the said commissioners."

The provision against assessing any tax for the proposed improvements meant that it was left to Youngstown to secure a site for county buildings and erect such buildings by popular subscription alone. Youngstown readily accepted the challenge by calling a mass convention at which a committee was named to solicit funds for the county buildings and arrange for the erection of the buildings, and another committee was named to manage the campaign by which a popular vote would be taken on removal. The soliciting committee went to work with a will and at a meeting held on August 10, 1874, reported that the required $100,000 had been subscribed for public buildings, but that the committee desired to increase the amount to $200,000.

Five months previously city council had authorized the mayor to convey to the building committee the two lots at Wick Avenue and Wood Street that had been used until a few years previously for a township cemetery and were still city property. The lots, said to have an actual value of $40,000, were transferred for a consideration of $10.

The vote taken at the election in October, 1874, was heavily in favor of removal. Youngstown acted on this ratification of its step by letting contracts for the construction of a courthouse.

Canfield, however, was not yet ready to submit. The Legislature had granted the prayer for removal and the voters had supported the act of the Legislature but, in the minds of Canfield adherents at least, there was a question of the legality of the whole procedure. The act of 1846 creating the County of Mahoning had provided that the county seat should be located "permanently" at Canfield. On the plea that this

meant that Canfield should be "forever" the seat of justice for Mahoning County, a petition was filed by Eben Newton and others in the District Court enjoining the county commissioners against permitting the removal of the county seat. It was contended that this provision in the original act made the act of April 9, 1874, unconstitutional and that this measure and the subsequent referendum vote were alike of no avail.

In the bill of particulars there were other arguments set forth against removal, of course. In fact the fight had grown so warm that arguments ranged all the way from the ponderous division of legal opinion over the meaning of the word "permanent" to the alleged contention of

Central Square in 1870

one Canfield individual that "the court house couldn't be moved to Youngstown because they couldn't get it through the covered bridge at Lanterman's Falls," a most obvious conclusion. All in all, however, the last defense possible for Canfield was that it had been awarded the county seat for all time and could not be deprived of this honor.

Youngstown, of course, met this argument by replying that the act of 1846 could not be construed in the way Canfield held since the Legislature would have exceeded its powers grossly in attempting to legislate in this manner. Such an attempt would be unconstitutional in itself, it was asserted, since it would have taken out of the hands of the Legislature the power of governing the state.

The suit was heard in the old courthouse at Canfield, with Gen. Thomas W. Sanderson, George F. Arrel, Asa W. Jones and Judge B. F. Hoffman representing Youngstown and Judge G. M. Tuttle and Judge F. G. Servis appearing on behalf of Canfield.

Judge Conant decided in favor of Youngstown and the suit was appealed to the District Court, which upheld Judge Conant. From the District Court the case was carried on to the Supreme Court of Ohio, where it was decided in 1876, three years after Youngstown had begun its fight. The courts ruled that the power to establish and remove county seats rests with the Legislature and cannot be parted with by any contract between the Legislature and any community. Furthermore the act of 1846 was not a specific contract and it would be an error to attempt to read a contract into it. With respect to the phrase "permanently established" the court held that this meant that Canfield should not be considered the permanent possessor of the county seat until it had complied with all the provision of the act of 1846 with relation to the donation of lands and buildings; that previous to the fulfillment of such obligations Canfield was the county seat only provisionally. The plea that the word "permanently" meant "forever" was rejected and its use in the act of 1846 was interpreted to mean that the county seat had been established merely "as other county seats are established."

Canfield carried the suit still farther, however, by appealing to the Supreme Court of the United States for redress. The case was not argued until 1879, when Gen. James A. Garfield appeared on behalf of Canfield and Gen. Thomas W. Sanderson for Youngstown. General Garfield based his argument on the plea that the section of the act of 1846 relating to the donation of land and buildings constituted, when complied with, a specific contract and that the constitution of the United States makes inviolate any contract between a sovereign state and its citizens. General Sanderson contended that the word "permanently," as used in the statutes, did not mean "forever," holding that "the phrase permanently established is a formula in long and frequent use in Ohio with respect to county seats established otherwise than temporarily." The Supreme Court of the United States upheld the state courts and the struggle came definitely to an end.

The original decisions of the lower courts had, in fact satisfied the people of Youngstown and the removal was brought about even before the decision of the State Supreme Court was rendered. The actual removal was a memorable ceremony. General Sanderson and Asa W. Jones were named a committee in charge of the transfer of the records and, with carriage and team, they led the procession of forty wagons that wound its way to Canfield one summer morning in 1876. The county commissioners awaited them at the old courthouse, accepted the deed to the new county property in Youngstown, and before noon the teams were back in Youngstown with the county records intact.

Tradition has woven a fanciful story about this removal scene, alleging that the transfer of the records was made in the dead of night when watchful Canfield residents were taken off their guard. This is a pure myth. The transaction took place in broad daylight, it was known

in advance by everyone in Youngstown and Canfield that the removal was about to take place, and Canfield people merely stood aloof on the fateful day.

One of the earliest trials held in the old Youngstown courthouse—a trial that was transferred from Canfield—was that of Charles Sterling for murder. The trial itself was a leading topic of discussion, and even controversy regarding the accused man's guilt or innocence, at that time and for many years thereafter, but is notable today only because Sterling was the only person who ever suffered the death penalty in Mahoning County. Sterling was hanged in the jail yard here in 1877. Soon afterwards it was decreed that all executions should take place at Columbus.

All leading citizens of Youngstown, and many who were not of great prominence, assisted in the long fight for county seat removal, but probably the major share of the credit should go to C. H. Andrews, Youngstown's foremost resident at that time. Andrews not only gave counsel and devoted time to the struggle but personally assumed the responsibility for heavy financial obligations entailed in the construction of the county buildings. There was an aftermath of this county seat fight in the political controversy as to whether the non-partisan plan of nominating county candidates should be continued or abandoned after the county seat fight had been won. Andrews favored the use of the bi-partisan arrangement in 1875 and was opposed by Walter L. Campbell, afterwards mayor, and then editor of the Register and Tribune, the Republican organ, who believed the non-partisan arrangement had served its purpose and should be dispensed with.

Meanwhile Youngstown struggled through the dull period from 1873 to 1879. Improvements went on, including the adoption of a plan for a general sewer system for the city, Youngstown up to this time having been backward in this respect, as indeed most American cities were. In 1879 a distinct improvement for the better was noted in business and by the summer of 1880 the city was enjoying prosperity of the kind that had been apparent for a few years after the war. Iron prices doubled and tripled, the demand was heavy, work was plentiful and the distribution of charity happily came to an end.

In 1880 the decennial census showed that the city had attained a population of 15,435, a gain of 7,360 or more than 90 per cent for the ten-year period since 1870. This was an especially gratifying growth in view of the fact that much of this period had been a time of depression. To care for this increased growth the city was divided into seven wards, five having sufficed for the previous ten years.

It may appear strange to realize that up to this time Youngstown had gotten along without many of the improvements that today are considered just the barest of necessities, yet such was the case. Fifteen years before progressive councilmen had aroused the ire of old residents by proposing a program of betterment that included grading Federal Street and some of the other downtown streets, cutting away the humps that disfigured the main thoroughfare and laying sidewalks that would make it unnecessary to tramp through the mud and dust when engaged in a day's shopping. Having embarked on this forward-looking move-

ment Youngstown made good progress, but there was as yet not a paved street in the city. Federal Street was a wide and fairly level highway but wholly destitute of any surfacing except that provided by Mother Nature. It was a sea of mud much of the time, dust blown at other times and pleasant only between times. Drivers of vehicles were not averse to traversing the sidewalks at times, a clearly illegal proceeding but often almost a necessary one and one that was as often as not viewed with leniency.

In 1882 council set about to remedy this defect by providing for the paving of Federal Street and Market Street, the latter improvement to include only a short section of the street to the south of Central Square and an even shorter section of North Market Street—for at that time Market Street extended to Wood Street, the change of name of these two blocks to Wick Avenue being of comparatively recent date.

For East Federal Street and Market Street sheet asphalt was selected while provision was made for paving West Federal Street with Quincy granite. The latter was selected for its lasting qualities, as traffic was heaviest in West Federal Street and the use of sheet asphalt as a street paving was accepted with doubtful misgivings. Granite, or cobblestones, had been in use for some time in the construction of street crossings to keep pedestrians out of the worst of the mud in down town streets and its value was known and thoroughly appreciated. In fact so accustomed had Youngstowners become to cobblestone crosswalks that many were unable at first to conceive of a street crossing without them and there was much discussion as to how the cobblestones would fit in with the asphalt in the streets that were to be paved with that material. The suggestion that crossing the street on the asphalt itself would be a perfectly safe procedure was received skeptically and was flouted by many until they had tried the experiment.

As to the lasting qualities of a granite roadway Federal Street itself was a living witness. It was not until 1908, more than twenty-five years after this sort of pavement was laid, that it was finally replaced in West Federal Street by asphalt. The memory of this thoroughfare when it resembled a corduroy road is still fresh in the minds of even youthful residents of Youngstown, but happily the change was made before the motor vehicle came into common use.

Another improvement made in the summer of 1882 was the construction of the main sewer draining the territory on the north side of the river west of Crab Creek. Lateral sewers had been built previously but ended at the river bank with the result that there was little or no drainage in seasons of low water. The mills along the river bank were affected by this condition just as mill operations have been affected in recent years by the repeated use of the river water, a condition that has been remedied to a great extent by the construction of the Milton storage reservoir that prevents the excessively low stage of water that prevailed for almost ten years prior to 1917. The main sewer emptying into the river at the mouth of Crab Creek drained all these lateral sewers and did away with the obnoxious condition that had prevailed for several years.

The construction of this sewer might not be worth recalling were it not for one curious fact. Previous to this time (1882), malaria had been the most common of all diseases in Youngstown, and diseases of different kinds were all too plentiful at that time. In keeping with the spirit of that age this affliction was accepted as a most obnoxious evil but a necessary one. Youngstown had been built in a river valley and malaria was to be expected. Other communities had malaria and accepted it with little regard to cause and no suspicion of the tiny mosquito that is blamed now, not for malaria alone but for many other ills. In every Youngstown home quinine was part of the household stock, as common as tea or coffee and used almost as frequently. Sometimes whisky accompanied it in the fight to ward off the "chills and fever," "fever and ague," or malaria under any other name, and sometimes it was taken without camouflage, but everyone took quinine. With the construction of the main drainage sewer, however, malaria disappeared entirely and almost instantly. For many years it has been almost an unknown disease in Youngstown.

The improvements made during the year 1882 were hastened to completion, perhaps, by strike of ironworkers in the summer of that year. This strike, mention of which is made in the industrial chapter of this history, was one of the most prolonged in the history of the city. It was the aftermath of the reign of prosperity that began in 1879 and continued for two years or more, after which it began to show signs of recession, although there was no lessening of activity to the "panic" stage. Coming at this time, the demand for higher wages was unpropitious, and the result was a shutdown of the mills that lasted from June 1st until late in October. Many of the strikers remained idle during this time; but numbers of them secured work with the contractors engaged in the street paving and sewer construction jobs.

The heavy percentage of gain in Youngstown's population in the decade between 1870 and 1880 was notable, not alone because it was made during a period of depression, but because the entire gain was made within the city limits as they stood in the former year. Before the city form of government was adopted in the spring of 1868 there had been a liberal extension, but for more than ten years thereafter Youngstown's boundaries remained unaltered. There was intermittent discussion of extension and various proposals suggested, but none of these reached the stage of legislative action.

In 1880, however, even before the decennial census figures had been prepared, more serious proposals were made for a Greater Youngstown. At this time the city contained perhaps two-thirds of the residents of Youngstown Township, but many of those not within the corporation limits were really urban dwellers rather than agriculturalists. Brier Hill, originally only the Governor Tod homestead, had become a village of healthy proportions, or rather a village had sprung up about the old farm and to the east of it on which the name of the war governor's homestead was bestowed by common consent. The early industries there, among the very earliest of any considerable size in the valley, had been augmented until they employed many hundreds of men. Churches

had been built, schools established and Brier Hill was made a postoffice. No attempt had been made to incorporate it or form a village government, probably from the fact that its ultimate inclusion in Youngstown was considered inevitable, but in every other respect it was an urban community. Between it and Youngstown there was scarcely anything more than an invisible dividing line.

The same might be said of the suburb of Haselton. This part of the township had been settled as early as the central part where John Young laid out his embryo village, Daniel Sheehy, James Davidson, Robert Montgomery and Roger Sheehy being early landowners there, while Abram Powers was the pioneer landowner just across the river in the Lansingville neighborhood. The construction of the canal attracted business to this settlement and the population grew with the addition of iron works. It was perhaps somewhat more remote from Youngstown than

WICK AVENUE IN THE '70S

Brier Hill was during the '60s and '70s, but, like the latter place, was a good sized village with its own schools, churches and postoffice. Across the river Lansingville had been built up, East Youngstown (not the present municipality but a small settlement farther up the river) was a neighbor, and in the northern part of the township was the thriving settlement of Crab Creek, at the forks where the Hubbard road branched off from the present Logan Avenue. Crab Creek had been the business center for a thriving coal mining district and was still a place of consequence and in fairly close communication with Youngstown by reason of its location on the main highway leading to Eastern Trumbull County.

The extension movement took active form in January, 1880, when, after Youngstown's limits had remained stationary for twelve years, a petition was filed with city council praying for expansion. The petition was signed by 469 Youngstown residents, all of them substantial citizens,

the number being greater than was necessary, although fewer than could have been secured had any serious opposition been anticipated.

The petitioners proposed that the city limits be extended to take in the greater part of the township in the Crab Creek neighborhood, Brier Hill, Haselton, East Youngstown, Lansingville and considerable other outlying territory that had been built up, residents of which were Youngstown people in every way except officially. The petition was received by council and on February 18, 1880, the city engineer submitted a report providing for extension but omitting much of the territory that had been included by the citizen petitioners. The movement had met with not a little opposition from residents of the suburbs, and in the engineer's report Haselton, East Youngstown, Crab Creek and some of the unnamed but designated plats adjoining the city were ignored. It provided largely for a Brier Hill annexation.

Council accepted this report in spite of the alterations made and passed the necessary annexation legislation. The ordinance was then submitted to the county commissioners of Mahoning County, as required by law, but opposition had not yet ceased and protests from Brier Hill and from others affected were fruitful, for the commissioners handed down a decision on November 18, 1880, denying the prayer for annexation. The ordinance was dismissed rather curtly, in fact, without any official explanation and with the injunction that the petitioners be required to pay the costs of the case.

The urgent need of city limits' extension was so apparent that the action of the commissioners caused not only much surprise but severe criticisms as well. This was lost on the county officials, however, as they made no attempt to rescind their action.

For almost another decade Youngstown remained the chief municipality within the township, but only one of several municipalities after all. In township affairs it divided responsibilty wth Brier Hill and Haselton, and there was no unity of action among urban residents. Certain governmental changes and civic improvements were delayed because of this situation, a condition that was unfortunate for the suburbs as well as for the city.

The annexation movement naturally did not die with the adverse action of 1880. Various extension proposals were discussed almost perennially and extension petitions were drafted from time to time in an effort to reach an adjustment, each year seeing a revival of the agitation. The discussion was not all one-sided, of course, for there was a healthy opposition sentiment among the peoples who were to be absorbed and extension meetings were met with rival meetings of protest. As is always the case when outlying territory is confronted with the prospect of being swallowed up by a larger municipality, there was objection to losing municipal identity and fear of increased tax rates and other supposed disadvantages.

Toward the latter part of the '80s, however, the realization finally came that this progressive step could not be delayed any longer. The suburban residents were occupying the anomalous position of being Youngstown residents and yet not residing in Youngstown. A petition

circulated early in 1889 received much support from outside the city as well as from within, and on April 8, 1889, after the situation had been thoroughly surveyed, council passed an ordinance extending the municipal limits to include Brier Hill, Haselton and the territory east to the Coitsville Township line, Lansingville, Crab Creek to a point just north of the Hubbard Road and considerable unnamed territory. This action was ratified by the county commissioners on November 24, 1889, and, except for certain measures necessary to make the annexation effective, the enlarged city became a reality.

It had been the first extension of the city limits in twenty-one years and, with the exception of small additions made from time to time to include outlying improved property, it was to be the last extension for another twenty-five years. In fact Youngstown diminished in area three years later when certain land within the city limits was restored to the township as an inducement to the Ohio Steel Company to build its proposed plant thereon. The motive, of course, was to give the company the benefit of the lower tax rates of the township, and the agreement was made for a ten-year period. The bargain was lived up to religiously.

This decade was one that also saw a number of other civic improvements. In common with other communities Youngstown received the benefit of the introduction of electricity, a commodity that it had gotten along without before, although unaware of course of the deprivation. Electric lights replaced the old gas lamps on the street corners and the familiar "lamp posts" passed into history. The horse car line, traversing only the main street, or Federal Street, from a point a short distance below Basin Street to the car barns at Jefferson Street in Brier Hill, gave way to that novelty of novelties, an electric car line. The horse car line had answered all purposes in its leisurely way, for the craze for speed that we know today was absent then, although Americans of the '80s fondly believed they, too, were living a nerve-racking life. Youngstown people of that day were not afraid of a long walk to "town" on board sidewalks or through mud or dust. Having been brought up without luxuries, exercise-discouraging inventions and the soft ease of succeeding generations, they missed none of these things. But the diminutive car drawn by a jogging horse, which was helped on the grades by an extra horse or mule, went the way of the stage and the canal, although it is still of such recent date that even younger residents of Youngstown recall it more or less vividly.

The annexation of 1889 was reflected in the census returns of 1890 when Youngstown's population was officially given as 33,220. This increase of 17,785 over the 1880 population, or approximately 115 per cent, was not due entirely of course to the residents added by extension, as the old area of the city had been more closely built up. It placed Youngstown among the leading Ohio cities, however, giving it a rank beyond that of several municipalities that had once exceeded it in population and that had threatened to leave it far behind as the years went on.

CHAPTER XIII

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1890 TO 1910

CHANGE IN THE FORM OF CITY GOVERNMENT—BEGINNING OF THE STEEL INDUSTRY AND THE PANIC OF 1893—MILL CREEK PARK FOUNDING—PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1896 AND ENDING OF THE PANIC—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR DAYS—DEPRESSION OF 1907—CLOSE OF FIRST DECADE OF CENTURY.

Youngstown had now rounded out almost a century of its existence as a habitation for white men. One hundred years before, it was a wilderness through which ran the old Indian trail from Pittsburg and Beavertown to Lake Erie, a trail that was followed by the red men, by venturesome hunters and trappers from Pennsylvania and by an occasional and restless explorer. The Mahoning River was merely a highway for the canoes of the Indians and of traders like James Hillman. There were no permanent white inhabitants. Occasional "squatters" perhaps came and went; even the saltmakers from across the line in Pennsylvania had become fewer. But from the advent of the New Englanders and Pennsylvanians in 1797 the growth had been gradual; slight perhaps in the first fifty years of the existence of the village, but more rapid in the remaining years up to 1890, although even at the latter date, just thirty years ago, the population was 100,000 less than it is today.

The natural increase within the city limits and the added population that came with the annexation of outlying territory made the existing form of municipal government not only unsatisfactory but wholly unfitted for Youngstown by 1890. The administrative machinery that had sufficed for a city of 5,000 people was inadequate for a municipality of almost 35,000. The mayor was police judge as well as executive and was burdened with many responsibilities that should have been delegated to subordinates or boards. Council was an unpaid body charged with duties that did not properly belong to the legislative branch of a government. The police force was still that of a village in its form of organization and hardly more than that of a village in size. At its head was the city marshal, elected for a two-year term by direct vote of the people. The remainder of the force was made up of patrolmen and roundsmen appointed by the mayor. This system of permitting a department that was partly elective and partly appointive was not good in itself, and the bad features were heightened by the fact that it was almost purely a political organization. Each succeeding mayor named an entirely new force, and while it must be said in all fairness that the

different men who held the office of mayor, regardless of their own political affiliations, divided the appointments among various parties, the tendency was toward disruption. A place on the police force was considered even more desirable then than now, influence had much to do with selection, and a good man might be ousted at the end of two years regardless of his worth.

The same antiquated condition existed in the fire department. The volunteer system still prevailed, although as early as 1884 several paid firemen had been added to the department and shortly afterwards additional provision was made for paid men by guaranteeing "minute men" a wage of 50 cents an hour while on duty. The chief of the department was nominated annually by the firemen, subject to confirmation by city council, a most unscientific arrangement, but one that had been handed down from the days of thirty years before. In 1888 and 1889 two additional fire stations had been built, making the equipment fairly adequate for the city, but leaving the fire fighting system still faulty.

Progressive citizens realized full well the need for a more modern form of municipal government and public meetings and conferences were held and numerous suggestions made improving the situation. The discussion finally resulted in the drafting of a measure providing a special form of government for Youngstown, opposition from other cities being allayed by making this measure apply only to cities whose population was not less than 33,000 or more than 34,000. This bill was passed by the State Legislature, at a special session, in February, 1891, provision being made that it go into effect following the city election in April of that year. The chief provision of this act was a section providing for the appointment of a board of city commissioners, four in number, who should be the administrative officers for the city. Those selected were J. W. Dickey, J. H. Nutt, C. M. Reilly and A. J. McCartney.

This change was distinctly for the better since it provided for the proper discharge of many duties that had grown too burdensome for the mayor and the council. Council had previously, on March 10, 1891, abolished the elective office of city marshal and created the position of chief of police, to be appointed by the city commissioners. On their organization the board of commissioners reorganized the entire police department, naming John F. Cantwell as chief and selecting an adequate force of patrolmen, who were to remain in office during good behavior instead of being ousted every two years. A like change was made in the fire department. The old volunteer department, that had sufficed for more than fifteen years and that had acted as a supplement to the paid members of the department for another half dozen years, went out of existence. The system that permitted the firemen to choose their own chiefs was abolished and, acting under the authority given them by the new statute, the city commissioners announced the creation of an entirely new paid department, with William H. Moore as chief and William L. Knox as assistant chief. Fifteen firemen were named, the number being adequate for the three fire stations then in existence, although the force was increased rapidly within the next six years with the erection

of three additional stations. Like the policemen, the firemen were placed under civil service.

The change of government withal was for the better, although there were some incongruities in the system devised. It gave satisfaction and did away with many of the obstructions in the pathway of progress.

These opening years of the '90s were years of prosperity, or "good times," but scarcely years of a "boom" nature. There was considerable labor unrest—a condition that is not a monopoly of today, as we might be led to believe—and business was being conducted on an unsafe foundation, even though it was solid enough outwardly. Today when all the country—and to some extent all the world—is rent with discussion and filled with wrath over constantly ascending prices of the necessities of life, not to speak of the luxuries, it is difficult to understand how similar unrest could be brought about by steadily decreasing prices, yet this was the situation thirty years ago. This reduction had been going on steadily since the panic days of 1873, and while its influence was felt most keenly among agriculturists, the effect was not the less disastrous, since a greater proportion of the American people was engaged in agriculture then than now, and it is a mistake to assume that part of the people of the country can be prosperous while others are fighting a losing game.

This unrest was responsible for numerous strikes among iron workers, most of these disturbances naturally affecting Youngstown. Unlike most commodities, the price of iron fluctuated greatly, a condition conducive to labor troubles, since labor's wage is affected by the selling price of the commodity produced. In 1892 this culminated in the most serious strike that had afflicted the city for ten years. It is still of such recent occurrence that it is recalled by many, resulting as it did in a summer's idleness.

In Youngstown the strike was accompanied by no serious disturbances, but other iron making centers were less fortunate. The Pittsburg district was the scene of especial strife, the antagonism between employees and employers reaching its culmination at Homestead, where bloody rioting occurred following the attempt to import strikebreakers. Because of this historic outbreak—approaching as it did almost the stage of civil war—the entire strike of the iron workers in 1892 has gone down in history as the "Homestead strike," although this was actually but one place where the deadlock was in effect. Taking it in its entirety the strike was fatal for the iron workers, since it stripped their union of much of its strength, a blow from which it has never recovered.

Oddly enough, this year that saw the clouds gathering over Youngstown and forecasting darkness that was to remain for several years because of the poverty of the iron business on which Youngstown depended almost solely for support, saw also the first movement toward the introduction of the steel business here. That this is such a recent industry here may cause surprise, on the part of some, considering the magnitude of that industry today, yet it was in 1892 that the Ohio Steel Company was organized by Youngstown men to build a modest-sized plant for the manufacture of semi-finished steel alone. A location in the northwest-

ern part of the city was selected and, as mentioned in the chapter preceding this, this territory was detached from the city and returned to the township as an inducement toward the building of the proposed plant. Assessed as non-city property, the natural consequence would be lower taxes, and this was no small attraction at that time, when steel-making was more or less of a precarious enterprise in itself and the difficulties attending it were enhanced by the unsatisfactory business situation throughout the country.

It was a year later, however, before the full effect of this unsound business structure was felt in Youngstown. The winter of 1892-93 had been a fairly active one and spring showed even greater activity; but appearances were most deceptive. There was a disagreement between iron manufacturers and their employes over the wage scale that expired on June 30, 1893, and the mills closed down on that date to remain closed until a settlement had been reached. This was an annual, or almost an annual, occurrence in Youngstown, however, so that it presented nothing alarming in itself, but before the summer was over a national crisis had supplanted the mere quarrel over an adjustment of the ironworkers' wage scale. Business became almost stagnant everywhere, failures followed failures; the whole commercial structure of the country appeared to collapse.

This depression, the "panic of '93," is something that scarcely needs recalling today, but future generations will find it hard to understand the suffering it entailed. Its effect, of course, was nationwide, but its consequences were felt with especial acuteness in iron and steel making centers, the localities that are most prosperous of all when prosperity abounds and the most cruelly afflicted of all when business activity vanishes.

For almost two years Youngstown not only stood still but went backward. Many who were more restless than the average under idleness sought work in other places where the effects of the panic were less keenly felt. This also was true of those whose home ties were such that they were able to make a change of residence. Probably the population decreased during this period, even when the natural increase from the birth rate is considered. Few of those who depended upon a daily wage for subsistence had sufficient funds to stand even a short siege of idleness, and the most thrifty, and even those of comfortable means, felt the pinch of poverty. Many families had to exist for a year or more with scarcely a dollar's income. The streets were at all times filled with idle men. "Soup houses," free lodging houses, and other agencies for distributing charity sprang up. Begging was common, although it is probably true that a great many who resorted to this were impostors who had the means to subsist, but whose penuriousness was stronger than their personal pride. Merchants carried many through the "hard times," at immense sacrifice in many instances. The privations of those who shrank from charity or even friendly assistance or the publicity that comes of acknowledging poverty will never be known. Thousands of Youngstown residents of today can recall the want and the pinching economy never admitted then outside the household. Work and money

were commodities that almost ceased to exist, and lack of money meant not only scarcity of food but threadbare clothing and perhaps eviction into the streets, from whence, it must be said, there was generally a refuge offered in the home of a kindly neighbor. The one compensation was that the prices of all the necessities of life reached rock bottom at this time, and on a dollar a family might exist for several days.

This is not an overstatement of the case at all. It should not be understood that this actual poverty included everyone, for of course there were many whose means were comfortable enough to place them beyond want, although it is true that virtually no one made more than a bare living during the earlier years of the panic. Contributions to charity funds were liberal and helped relieve much of the distress.

Industrially the chief salvation of the city at this time was probably the new steel plant. Steel was beginning to supplant iron because it answered many of the purposes for which iron had been used and could be made more cheaply. At a time when a bare margin of profit was all that was asked—and mills even ran at times at a loss just to afford work—steel mills profited by this situation. The local steel plant was placed in operation just about the time that the panic reached its most acute stage and gave work to hundreds of men, for much of the work required no skill that an iron maker did not possess. Experienced steel men for the more responsible positions had to be brought in of course, but these constituted a minority of the workmen employed. The Ohio Steel Company's works was a small plant at its inception, as we measure steel works today, but one of healthy size for Youngstown of that day.

It might truly be said too that this disaster was responsible for one of the greatest blessings that had ever befallen Youngstown—the founding of Mill Creek Park. In a sense the park had been in existence before this, but it was a park in name only. It dates back to 1891, when Volney Rogers, the father of this great breathing spot, secured legislation permitting the Township of Youngstown to issue bonds for acquiring the gorge of Mill Creek, a beauty spot some distance from the city limits. This was as far as Youngstown people interested themselves at that time—in fact it might be said that with the exception of Mr. Rogers few showed any interest at all. The gorge remained a tangled mass of woodland.

The necessity of providing all the work possible for idle men became so great, however, that attention was naturally directed toward giving employment on public improvements. A program of this kind was not easy to outline with the city showing no growth and the plan of improving Mill Creek Park was seized upon. It was the one great undertaking possible at that time.

Like its people, the city had little money. Paying current expenses was task enough in itself, but there was sufficient confidence in the future of Youngstown to make farsighted residents realize that it would recover from its paralysis and that banking on the future was not an uncertain game. Long term improvement bonds were therefore issued and the proceeds devoted to making an actual park out of Mill Creek

Valley. These were township bonds, of course, as the park lay outside the city and was the property of the entire township.

The work consisted of cutting roads and trails, removing underbrush, making picnic spots and converting a wilderness into a modern outing place, while preserving as much as possible of its virgin beauty. The money was doled out meagerly. At one time three days of work a week at a dollar a day was the allotment for a man of family. To the work begun in that dark winter of 1893-94 Youngstown owes a park that is today noted throughout the country. It was merely the beginning, of course, for Mill Creek Park has been undergoing improvement ever since, but its winding roads, its "rambles," its bridges and even Lake Cohasset and Pioneer pavilion are relics of panic days.

Youngstown has gone through depressions since the "panic of '93," but none of like severity. To the stagnant business conditions was added strikes among those who had opportunity to work, working conditions being more responsible for this than wage rates, although the latter were at lowest ebb. The railroad strike that reached its culmination in Chicago came in the summer of 1894, and Youngstown witnessed two street railway strikes in the same year. The first of these, in the early spring, was attended with considerable rioting and destruction of street railway property, as public sentiment was largely with the strikers. In the second strike that came during the summer there was less favorable sentiment and the walkout was attended with none of the features that marked the first one.

While the period of depression that began in 1893 actually lasted for six years, the first two years were the ones of most marked severity. In 1895 there came some change for the better. The iron works furnished at least intermittent work and the steel plant steadily increased the number of its employes. Smaller shops began working with part crews, and there was an improvement in railroad working conditions and in blast furnace operations. Unsettled political conditions probably had much to do with perpetuating the unfavorable business situation, for a presidential campaign was approaching, and "presidential years" were always years of business inactivity at that time. It is only in the last decade in fact that business has refused to mark time while a presidential contest was being waged.

The campaign of 1896 was one that deserves mention in any history, national, state or local, for it probably stands without a parallel. Politics had been taken seriously in America up to this time—far more so than it is today—and there had never been any absence of party feeling. The ordinary voter prided himself on his party regularity and scorned alike the opposition party and its individual members. The "bolter," then the "mugwump," earned general condemnation without distinction as to whether his motives were of the very highest or the very lowest. The independent voter who decided the elections was a decidedly quiet individual, not alone through choice but through necessity.

Periodically the partisans worked themselves into the frenzy that was perhaps better expressed in the famed torchlight parades of the '80s —during the Garfield-Hancock, Cleveland-Blaine and Harrison-Cleve-

land campaigns—than by any other means. Politics has never furnished anything more picturesque than these night processions of cheering partisans, and perhaps never anything more conductive of grease and grime than the smoking open torches. Occasionally parades caused bitter clashes, and in the Hayes-Tilden and Cleveland-Blaine campaigns there were disputed counts that kept the election in doubt for months in the former instance and days in the latter. These contests might be

GROUP OF BUILDINGS FAMILIAR IN YOUNGSTOWN A GENERATION AGO

That on the upper left is "Brier Hill," the old Governor Tod Homestead. On the lower left is Baldwin's City Flouring Mill, still in operation. On the right is the old Mahoning County Courthouse at Wood Street and Wick Avenue.

likened to the one that developed after election day in the Wilson-Hughes campaign of 1916, except that the struggle in 1876 was more prolonged and more bitter.

For rancor, bitterness, partisanship, enthusiasm, in fact for every element that can be introduced into a political contest, none of these equaled the McKinley-Bryan campaign of 1896. Even the election of 1860, that had made the Civil war inevitable, was less savage. It is doubtful if ever there was the same degree of sincerity and the same

unchangeable conviction on two sides to a presidential battle that victory for the other side meant disaster to the country. On the part of the Republicans the return of prosperity was promised with the election of McKinley and the revival of the protective tariff policy, while the good faith of the United States and its standing before the world hinged on the acceptance of the gold standard. The Democrats offered "free and unlimited coinage of silver at a ratio of sixteen to one" as the panacea for all industrial ills.

The campaign was bitterly fought in Youngstown because of its iron industries and also because the Republican standard-bearer, William McKinley, was a product of the Mahoning Valley. Born at Niles, educated there and at Poland, representative of the Mahoning County district in Congress for many years and closely identified with so many men in Youngstown, it was but natural that a personal, as well as a partisan, interest was felt in him here. Yet it is typical of the fierce hatred of the campaign of that year that nowhere did he meet more violent opposition than in Youngstown, a situation all the more unusual from the fact that William McKinley was a man of remarkable magnetism and kindliness of nature that made warm friends for him even among political opponents and had brought him support in his campaigns for Congress and for the governorship of Ohio.

Mr. McKinley did not visit Youngstown during the campaign, nor did he make a tour of any other cities. Presidential candidates did not "stump" the country at that time, this practice being introduced by Mr. McKinley's opponent only in that year. Instead pilgrimages were made to the McKinley home at Canton where the republican candidate daily addressed immense throngs. The memorable excursion from Youngstown, in October, 1896, when 3,000 enthusiasts went to Canton to greet the coming President, broke all records for the famed pilgrimages made to the McKinley home that year.

Mr. Bryan, on the other hand, made a memorable visit here, a few weeks before election day. His sudden rise to fame, his personal magnetism, his famed powers of oratory and the intenseness of feeling contributed toward making this a historic day in the annals of Mahoning County Democracy. The assemblage that greeted him was the greatest in the history of Youngstown up to that time and his ride up Federal Street from the Lake Shore station in an open carriage was a veritable triumph. His speech was delivered from a temporary platform that adjoined the now-vanished Howells block on the northwest corner of Federal Street and the Central Square. But thirty-six years of age, and looking even more boyish, his appearance on that occasion leaves an impression indelibly imprinted on the memory of everyone present.

The election came and went as elections do, culminating in the election of Mr. McKinley. This result was forecasted by the changing tide of sentiment in the closing days of the campaign, yet bitterness and enthusiasm perhaps increased rather than decreased, and remained until the count was made on election night. Yet it is an indication of the deep common sense of the American people, who are ever ready to accept the decision of the majority, that this most remarkable, and even violent,

campaign found the country standing in united ranks twenty-four hours after the verdict had been rendered.

The business recovery following the election was perhaps not as rapid as many had been led to believe it would be, yet 1897 found still a further improvement. There was a general feeling of confidence in the future that was more marked than it had been for more than a half dozen years and the acute depression of actual "panic" days disappeared. That the actual improvement was not greater caused a degree of unrest and dissatisfaction, but this was expressed in sentiment and not by any outward manifestations.

This was the year, too, when Youngstown rounded out a century of its existence, but the occasion passed almost without notice. Conditions perhaps were not such that gala celebrations were in order, or it may be that Youngstown was forgetful of its founders. Many of those who had served to make the pioneer reunions of the '70s and '80s such joyous gatherings had been laid to rest and their successors had allowed these gatherings to lapse.

The following year was one that will always rank with 1861 and 1917 in American history and in the history of Youngstown. It was a year that saw the dawn of war and, in this instance, happily saw its end.

The Cuban question had been a vexatious one for many years and became especially acute from 1895 onwards, for in that year the Cuban patriots launched a revolution of even greater proportions than any they had undertaken before. Spain had failed wholly in subduing the insurrection, and, falling short in warfare, had substituted cruelty. It had grossly mismanaged affairs in Cuba as it had in all its remaining possessions on the western hemisphere, blundering so much in fact that it had lost all its mainland holdings. Two years and more of fighting the Cuban insurgents had been fruitless when the old world nation adopted the scheme even more disastrous to its ambitions.

Spanish rule had been obnoxious here at all times and the policy of "concentration" brought even more violent protest. It is possible that by the winter of 1897-98 even Spain saw the hopelessness of trying to maintain its rule over Cuba and was willing to abandon the task if a way could be found by which it could do so gracefully. The saner statesmen of that country were not blind to the growing resentment in the United States and the unyieldingness of the Cubans.

The freedom of Cuba might have been attained by peaceful means if it had not been for that stunning disaster of February 15, 1898—the destruction of the American battleship Maine in the harbor of Havana. In the minds of the American people the Spanish government was personally charged with this outrage. That it was responsible has never been proven, and today may be seriously doubted, but if not the direct instigator of the crime it was indirectly responsible because of its own stupidity and arrogance.

From this moment the country demanded war with Spain. It is doubtful if ever there was such unanimity of sentiment on the eve of any armed conflict in which the United States has engaged, or during the progress of that conflict. There were Tories in the Revolution, anti-war

factions in the War of 1812, a decided opposition party in the Mexican war, "Copperheads" in the Civil war, and pacifists and disloyalists in the World war, but little opposition to the war with Spain. It was confined, in fact, to those who were not the less determined to uphold American honor but believed this could be accomplished by peaceful means, as it is possible that it could have been. They were lost, however, in the clamor of an outraged people. Spain was given no time to retreat, if indeed she could have done so with even a vestige of pride left.

Nor was the war spirit engendered by the fact that an easy American victory was foreseen. No one had any serious doubt of the outcome, but few expected the one-sided contest that actually developed. Whether Spain was strong or weak was of less consequence in the American mind than that Spain had been temporized with long enough and that the Maine had to be avenged. "Remember the Maine!" was perhaps not a high-minded battle cry, but no one can deny that it was an effective one.

The declaration of war on April 21, 1898, found Youngstown ready. For years a company of the Ohio National Guard had been maintained here. Originally it had been known as the "Iron Guards," but in the late '80s or the early '90s it became the "Logan Rifles." At the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, and for some years previously, it had been officially Company H, Fifth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, but by this formal title it was scarcely recognized while the designation "Logan Rifles" was familiar to everyone.

Company H was not recruited to war strength at the outbreak of the war but there was no difficulty in filling the vacancies in the ranks. Muster and drill were begun immediately on the declaration of war, even before this pronouncement in fact, and not a moment too soon as the order to entrain for camp came on the evening of April 25th, just four days after hostilities had been ordered. The following day, April 26, 1898, was a memorable day in Youngstown. It had had no counterpart since the early '60s; it was destined to have none for almost twenty years after 1898. Practically the entire city turned out to see the men in blue depart, business suspended and the streets within several blocks of the Erie station were thronged. So short had been the time that some who had enlisted in the few days following the declaration of war marched away ununiformed. The actual number to depart that day was eighty-two, numbering the following officers, non-commissioned officers and enlisted men:

Capt. James A. Freed
Lieut. H. W. Ulrich
Sergt. Fred C. Porter
Sergt. W. F. Keyser
Sergt. F. W. Metz
Sergt. R. F. Truman
Sergt. J. J. Cornell
Sergt. G. W. Spigler
Corp. H. G. Woolfe
Corp. A. G. Resch
Corp. F. V. Case
Corp. Charles Sharpe
Musician C. E. Frost
Privates—
J. G. Allensworth
J. W. Bufka
Bion Bliss
Joseph Barber
Adolph Burkhart
Jas. C. Birmingham
J. O. Brownlee
W. J. Crawford
S. S. Conroy
J. G. Dixon
C. H. Dalzell
Aaron Davis
George Merritt
F. W. Pfund
W. E. Phillips
Frank Park

Emery Semple
Perry Simpson
W. E. Simpson
Henry Steller
A. W. Sprague
R. W. Stambaugh
I. I. Small
J. E. Shaffer
Stowe Milton
A. W. Smith
William Smoker
Fred Simmons
G. O. Thompson
A. W. Thullen
F. G. Wiseman
J. C. Wiseman
B. L. Wiseman
F. A. Wilson
Dolph Welch
M. B. Brown
Wade Christy
A. Uhlinger
Peter Cummings
R. T. Edwards
S. E. Eyster
C. C. Frech
S. Thestgarden
P. J. Frey
T. Greenwood
N. R. Hamilton
Hale Hamilton
Paul Hamilton
Thomas Howells
J. R. Howells
Elmer Haverstick
Harry Jenkins
Andrew Jackson
William Kendall
H. Kieling
H. Kingsbacher
J. M. Mansell
J. O. Mahan
Wade Matthews
J. W. Robbins
D. W. McFarland
John McCartney
J. R. McCluskey
J. W. Perry
J. M. McClure

At Cleveland, where Company H was mustered in, it was joined by George Merritt, Fred Hill and Millard Stemple, privates.

With the remainder of the Fifth Regiment, Company H entrained at Cleveland for Camp Bushnell, Columbus, and on May 21st left Camp Bushnell for Tampa, Florida, the embarkation point for Cuba. At Tampa the Fifth was assigned to the Seventh Army Corps under command of Maj.-Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, a former Confederate leader, but now wearing the blue uniform. Here Company H was recruited to full war strength of 109 officers and men, Lieut. Harry W. Ulrich being named first lieutenant and Sergt. Fred C. Porter, second lieutenant.

Shortly after going into camp at Tampa the Fifth Regiment was transferred to the Fifth Army Corps under Maj.-Gen. William T. Shafter and was ordered to embark for Cuba. Because of damage to the transport to which it was assigned the Fifth did not sail for Cuba with the remainder of the corps, but was transferred once more, this time to the Fourth Army Corps under command of Maj.-Gen. J. J. Coppinger. The regiment then was ordered from Tampa to Camp Fernandina, Florida, reaching there July 23d.

Sanitary conditions had been poor at Tampa, and it was presumed that they would be better at Camp Fernandina. There was perhaps some improvement, but the new camp was wretched enough at the best. The soldiers were cursed with poor sanitation, poor food and almost everything else that goes to make life miserable. On top of other intolerable conditions they were subjected to the blazing Florida heat to which they were unaccustomed. These hardships were not peculiar to the Ohio men of course. While the work of the American armed forces on land and sea alike in the Spanish-American war was so remarkable that it startled the world, it is doubtful if there were ever more miserable arrangements made for the care of the men. "Murder" was the way the volunteers characterized their treatment, and no one disagreed with them.

Because of the poor sanitation an epidemic of typhoid fever broke out at Camp Fernandina and ravaged the camp. Two Youngstown men of Company H, Sergt. Henry G. Woolfe and Private Clifton H. Dalzell, succumbed to the disease and were brought home for burial. The funeral of the latter was the first war-time military funeral held in Youngstown for more than thirty years.

On September 8, 1898, Company H was ordered to Cleveland in preparation for mustering out, as the war was virtually over. Final discharges were granted on November 5th and the boys returned to Youngstown the same evening, although while in camp at Cleveland two more of them, Sergt. George W. Spigler and Private Daniel G. Kennedy, died from typhoid fever contracted at Camp Fernandina.

Youngstown and Mahoning County's activity in the Spanish-American war was not limited of course to the men enumerated above. The call for volunteers brought out hundreds of more young men. Some of

PARK HOTEL ON NORTHEAST CORNER OF CENTRAL SQUARE ABOUT 1895

these were assigned to fill the vacancies in Company H so that the complete roster of the company contains other names than those given. Scores of others were formally enlisted and training was begun for the additional companies that were to be raised in the city, while recruiting for other companies went on in almost every township of the county. Still more men signed up to go as soon as the call for additional troops came, while many enlisted in the regular army and in the navy. Aside from the "Logan Rifles," (Company H) however, none of these was called as the war lasted but a few brief months.

The war, short as it was, was followed by the business revival that invariably comes in the wake of hostilities. The winter of 1898-99 witnessed more industrial activity in Youngstown than had been seen for six years, and in the spring of 1899 the "boom" came on in earnest. Where there had been no work for five years before, little work two years before and nominal activity in the winter, there came in the spring an unprecedented demand for labor. Iron and steel doubled and tripled

in prices between the early months of year and fall and orders could not be filled. Production capacity was wholly inadequate. Wages advanced rapidly; time was too valuable to waste in even the annual wage scale controversy. This condition lasted for approximately a year, or on through the winter of 1899-1900 and the spring of the latter year.

It was at this most opportune time, too, that the era of combinations in the iron and steel business began. Prior to this time all of the rolling mills in Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley were independent concerns, and even the blast furnaces had been largely independent, or merchant, stacks. Beginning late in 1898, however, consolidations became the rule until most of the plants in the Mahoning Valley except the blast furnaces were taken over by merger. It was then that the "trust" problem arose and these combinations began to be the subject of dispute on the part of those who believed they were instruments that would benefit the country by lessening production costs, eliminating waste and duplication of effort, stabilizing the market and doing away with demoralizing competition and those who saw in them nothing but evil. Whatever opinion one may hold, the benefit Youngstown derived from the iron and steel mergers of that day cannot be denied. It was selected for one of the spots where the manufacture of these most necessary commodities should be concentrated. Originally the "trust" mills were scattered throughout the entire country, since it was necessary to buy up good, bad and indifferent mills, but gradually the isolated and costly plants were abandoned or transferred to the principal steel making districts, and the manufacture of iron and steel was centered in the Mahoning Valley and in the Pittsburgh, Chicago and Birmingham districts.

Modern Youngstown, in fact, might be said to have had its beginning about the year 1900. Previous to this its growth had been healthy, and comparatively rapid, too, as the figures of the succeeding decennial censuses will show, but in the last twenty years it has advanced more than rapidly. The baneful effects of the "panic of '93" are evident in these figures for 1900, as the enumeration that year gave Youngstown a population of 44,885, a gain of but 11,665 for the ten years since 1890. Considering the great number of newcomers into Youngstown during the prosperous year 1899, it is probable that the increase before that time was hardly more than the mere excess of births over deaths.

An event of 1899 that had much to do with the spread of the city was the opening of the Market Street viaduct, a structure on which work was begun a year before. Previous to this Market Street bridge merely spanned the river. The railroad tracks on the north side of the stream were grade crossings, while on the south bank of the river the bridge landed at the foot of a deep bluff that marked the termination of that part of Market Street. The approach to the street above was by a circuitous route for vehicles, while a pedestrian might follow the same route or reach the top of the bluff by foot path. The railroad tracks on the south side of the river did not exist then, of course.

The opening of the high level bridge and the construction of a car line from down town to Mill Creek Park in the neighborhood of Lanter-

man's Falls—or to a pleasure park built in 1899 a short distance from the falls—opened the south side to homeseekers. Street car service there before that time had been indifferent. In fact at one time the present Park & Falls line boasted but a single car, or enough service to keep the franchise from lapsing, and would have paid dividends on no more. But from 1899 on the growth was phenomenal. Instead of being the home of the few and isolated from the rest of the city it began to rival the district north of the river in importance and Market Street was gradually transformed from a country road to a busy business thoroughfare.

The year 1900 saw much of the dullness usual to a presidential year. Business slackened up in the spring and there was little activity during the entire summer and early fall, the mills being shut down much of the time because of a wage scale disagreement, although this difficulty could perhaps have been ironed out had there been any demand for iron or steel products. This was merely a quiet season rather than a depression, however, and did not affect all plants in the same proportion.

By the winter of 1900-01 business was back to its accustomed stride. The inactivity of the year before was gone, but the "boom" aspect of two years before was absent too, for steel production had caught up to consumption, not so much by the construction of new mills as by increased capacity in the old ones. Youngstown had benefited greatly, however, in the additions that had been made. This condition lasted on through 1902 and until the latter part of 1903.

In 1903 Youngstown underwent a change in city government, the system that had been in effect for a dozen years being discarded. This was not voluntary on the part of the city but was forced by a supreme court decision that ruled out all special forms of municipal government in Ohio as illegal under the State Constitution. A uniform system became imperative and a new municipal code was enacted by the State Legislature at a special session called late in 1902, the change being ordered effective in 1903.

By virtue of this code the terms of all elective city officials, including those elected in the spring of 1902 for two-year terms, were terminated and biennal municipal elections were provided for, to be held in April in odd-numbered years. The board of appointive city commissioners was abolished and an elective board of public service and an appointive board of public safety was created for municipalities of city grade. The number of councilmen to a ward was reduced from two to one and the number of wards cut down. Later the unwieldy board of education was reduced similarly in size. This form of government, although with important modifications, is still in effect in Youngstown even though special forms of government are now permissible in Ohio by virtue of amendments to the State Constitution adopted in 1912. A number of cities have taken advantage of this provision but Youngstown has not.

In 1903, also, Youngstown held a belated celebration in honor of its years. It had allowed the centennial of the municipality to pass almost unnoticed but made up for this by a centennial celebration, taking the nature of a carnival and industrial parade, on July 3rd and 4th of this

year. The event seized upon for this municipal jollification was the one hundredth anniversary of the admission of Ohio to the rank of statehood, perhaps a far fetched pretext for a celebration, but one that did not interfere with the success of the affair at all.

The following year was one less favorable to business in Youngstown. In fact 1904 was a year of low ebb in production, wages and trade in general. The slump was perhaps not unexpected with the quadrennial election approaching, but began earlier than usual, in the fall of 1903, to be exact, and the winter of 1903-04 was a quiet one.

To the natural inactivity was added a serious labor disturbance, the strike at the local Carnegie mills that began on July 1, 1904, and lasted until well into the fall. It was characterized by perhaps more bitterness and rancor than any previous event of this kind in Youngstown, or perhaps any since. The dispute was one over union recognition, the finishing mills of the Carnegie company being unionized prior to that time, and ended with the dissolution of the unions in the local plants of the company affected. There was more than the usual amount of disorder connected with this affair, this culminating in a double killing in October. The strike virtually terminated shortly afterward, but it was many years before its echoes ceased, in fact it cannot be said that they have entirely ceased even now, fifteen years or more after the struggle was fought to such a bitter end.

It was about this time that one of the modern improvements that proved to be a most vital one in Youngstown was made, the installation of a filtration plant. A city waterworks had been in existence for many years, a third of a century in fact, but the domestic water supply came from the river without undergoing any cleansing process whatever. This had been well enough when Youngstown was a small municipality, since the river was little contaminated by industrial plants and the chief source of contamination, the main sewer of the city, emptied into the stream far below the waterworks intake. With increased growth, however, this use of the water in its raw state became not only obnoxious but positively dangerous. In the '90s Youngstown was subjected to much typhoid fever, the disease being in evidence at practically all times and reaching the proportions of an epidemic at intervals, notably in 1899. The need of a filtration plant was too apparent to be ignored. This scourge was attributed to the unhealthy water supply, and, as later results showed, probably rightly so. In addition to contamination that came from other sources offensive matter was carried here by floods that came almost annually. One of the most notable of these was early in 1904 when a winter thaw caused the river to rise with remarkable rapidity until the high water stage that had stood for perhaps twenty-five years was passed by a full six feet. This was the most pronounced case of high water in the history of the river locally until the great flood of 1913, which shattered all records and will likely stand without a rival.

The filtration plant was built in 1904 and opened in 1905, having an initial capacity for effectually treating 10,000,000 gallons of water per day. The benefits of the improvement were readily seen. As malaria had disappeared when the cause was removed almost twenty-

five years before, typhoid disappeared after the installation of the filtration plant. In this instance relief is not complete of course, for the absolute elimination of this disease is not within the possibilities of today, but much of the typhoid here is contracted elsewhere, especially during the vacation season, and the epidemics of twenty years or more ago are unknown. Even with additional improvements made since the filtration plant was built Mahoning River water is far from palatable and not usually partaken of as a beverage when any other water supply is possible, but it is not as unhealthy as its taste and odor might indicate.

Labor troubles disappeared and business revived following the election of 1904 and the next three years were prosperous ones here. The expansion was so favorable, in fact, that the question of a domestic water supply that had been agitated and settled as shown above was converted into a question of an industrial water supply. The Mahoning River was becoming inadequate to meet demands for mill purposes. For perhaps two-thirds of the year the flow sufficed, but during the heated months the river dwindled in proportions until it was a mere ribbon. The water was used many times over, but even the adoption of this subterfuge was unsatisfactory, while future growth was imperiled unless some way could be devised for maintaining the flow of the stream during the summer months when the supply was least and the demands greatest.

The most feasible suggestion was for the creation of a storage basin far up the Mahoning River, where a great supply of water could be impounded in the season of plenty and released gradually during June, July and August, when needed. The usual method of piping or carrying the water by aqueduct was discarded, the theory being generally accepted that the best results could be obtained by permitting the water to follow the natural course of the stream.

This project was first seriously advanced about 1906, but ten years were destined to pass before the storage reservoir became a reality. A survey was made of the Mahoning River valley under private auspices on behalf of the city and a site eventually was selected in Berlin Township, overlapping into Portage County, where approximately 10,000,000,000 gallons of water could be impounded. This location, on an upper reach of the river, offered a natural site for a lake, as the river there flows through a gorge of considerable width in one of the beauty spots of Mahoning County. Options were taken on a great deal of the property by the city and on behalf of the city, but before all the necessary land could be obtained private interests intervened and gained control of sufficient of the necessary land to block the improvement unless their holdings were purchased at a greatly advanced price.

The city chose to fight this movement, and also a further movement backed by obstructionists that would have prevented the building of any storage reservoir. The latter attempt was fruitless, as the right to make this improvement was too apparent to be taken away. The struggle to gain control of all the needed land in the Berlin basin was more prolonged, however. Under the existing law of the State, appropriation was impossible, but after a long fight a law was finally passed in 1909 permitting appropriation proceedings on the part of municipality in

instances of this kind and the chief obstacle to the proposed improvement was removed.

Even while this legal and legislative battle was on the plans of the municipality had been changed. The possibility that complete control of the Berlin basin might not be obtained caused additional surveys to be made in the river valley, and a second reservoir location was found in Milton Township, a short distance downstream, and north of the Berlin site. Another long series of negotiations was necessary before the needed land was secured in Milton Township and preparations made for reservoir construction. It was actually the spring of 1917 before the work was completed and the storage basin filled.

The worth of the improvement was established almost immediately. Even today Youngstown's industrial water supply is inadequate in summer because plant additions here have been far greater in the past decade than was anticipated. The water is objectionable during the hot weather, but without the Milton reservoir these industrial extensions would not have been possible, and even with them conditions are less aggravating than they were ten years ago. The abundance of water in the upper river has had the effect too of promoting the founding of industrial plants not only beyond Youngstown but even beyond Warren to Newton Falls. This situation is certain to work a hardship for Youngstown if such construction is continued unless additional provision is made for these up-river plants.

Another improvement decided upon about the same time the storage reservoir was projected was the construction of a new courthouse for Mahoning County. The old building had served its purpose well. It had been one of the boasts of the city, the township and the county, a show place for visitors and a place photographed with much pride when views of Youngstown were asked for. But it had seen thirty years of life, in the course of which Mahoning County had increased in population from less than 20,000 to more than 100,000, while Youngstown had grown from 12,000 to almost 70,000. The old structure at Wick Avenue and Wood Street was yet dignified in appearance and not a building to be ashamed of by any means, but it was inadequate for county needs and not in keeping with a county as rich as Mahoning.

The campaign for a new county building—or county buildings—was comparatively brief. The need was not disputed, there was surprisingly little opposition, and at the election in November, 1906, the proposal for the erection of county buildings to the value of $1,000,000 carried easily.

Considerable time was consumed in deciding upon the site for these buildings and it was a year before the location in Market Street between Front and Boardman streets was selected. Another three years elapsed before the structures were completed and thrown open for occupancy and the work was not finished until after a regrettable scandal had been unearthed involving charges of soliciting bribes and graft, which were unfortunately sustained by evidence. The bribery exposure of 1909, extending to certain good roads members as well as to members of the county building commission, constitutes one of the unsavory chapters in Mahoning County history.

These improvements, and many others were urged, and made necessary, because Youngstown was enjoying the most rapid growth it had ever experienced up to this time and business conditions were daily growing better. The year 1904 had been an inactive one, 1905 was comfortably prosperous, 1906 was more than prosperous, while 1907 came in with a "boom"—and ended with a startling business collapse.

Viewing this period with the hindsight that comes to everyone, while foresight comes to but a few, this disastrous ending of a period of prosperity is not surprising. Prices had gone up rapidly, wages were advancing, buying was the rule and it was not always conducted with good judgment and, worst of all, speculation was rife. In the industries, and even more in the operation of transportation companies, stock juggling was often the first consideration while giving service was secondary. An unnatural and unhealthy condition existed although only a few recognized this.

In the light of the feverish conditions that have existed, not alone in the United States but throughout the world, in the last five years, or since 1915, the "boom" days of the early part of 1907 appear like days of comparative quiet, but judged by the days that had preceded them they were days of unparalleled activity. Wealth and pleasure were pursued more diligently than they ever had been before and the short-sighted gambled heavily on the future. The breakdown came in late October and early November, and came with appalling suddenness. Where the steel mills had apparently been unable to fill orders but a few months before, they were shut down and left silent and almost tenantless.

The word "panic" was taboo at that time. The inactivity was referred to as a "depression" alone, but today, a dozen years later, there is no disposition to gloss over the hardships of that period. In the Mahoning Valley the depression lasted approximately a year and a half, or until the spring of 1909, but the severe panic conditions lasted through only the first six months of this period. From November, 1907, until May, 1908, thousands of idle men walked the streets, few of those employed in the steel mills worked steadily, and thousands more of workmen who had been industrious, regularly employed men prior to that time earned scarcely a dollar during the entire winter and early spring.

The latter seven or eight months of 1908 were dull but the strain at least had been removed and a return to prosperity was in sight. It might be said, too, that in spite of the panicky conditions existing in the Mahoning Valley, this district fared far better than other steel-making sections of the country. Not only was the collapse even more complete in the Pittsburgh, Birmingham and Chicago regions during the winter of 1907-08, but the recovery in these districts was slower and at the close of 1908 they were probably not in better condition than Youngstown was in the spring of that year. By 1909 there was a complete return to normal conditions at least, although the feverish business activity that characterized the early part of 1907 did not reappear for several years more.

If the "panic of 1907" produced less actual hardship than its pred-

ecessors, the depressions that began in 1873 and 1893, it was not alone because it was shorter in duration but because the character of the city had changed. Youngstown had grown great enough and modern enough that considerable business remained even with the steel mills inactive, and a sight of a few thousand idle men on the streets was not as appalling as it had been fifteen years before. They represented a smaller percentage of the population; the psychological effect was less marked.

That the city had the desire and possessed the spirit to stage a gala celebration almost in the midst of this depression is evidence that the municipality as a whole was not downcast, and really looked for better days within a short time. This civic get-together event, held in June, 1908, celebrated the anniversary of nothing in particular. It was pro-

Scene in West Federal Street During "Old Home Week," in June, 1908

moted by a few optimists who believed that the world had a good many years of existence ahead of it, that more prosperous times were not far in the distance, that the best way to shake off depression was to be gay. and that it was a good time to call attention to the fact that Youngstown was still very much of a city and not a municipality of the kind that would give up merely because it had been visited by adversity. The celebration was designated "Home Coming Week," or "Old Home Week," to use a term more often employed, and it was an occasion into which everyone entered heartily. Shows, carnivals, parades, banquets and reunions of all sorts were held, the cornerstone of the new courthouse was laid and Youngstown thoroughly enjoyed itself for one solid week. It would be a good experience to repeat.

With the return of better times following the election of 1908 and liquidation that undid some of the evil wrought by the speculation of

two years before, Youngstown closed the first decade of the twentieth century with mild prosperity at least. Except for the panic it had not been a very eventful period. The character of the city had changed between 1900 and 1910, it had progressed from the stage of an average, medium-sized municipality to that of a large and modern one, and in a business sense had advanced even out of proportion to its population. Much of the old home-like atmosphere had disappeared. Previous to 1900 a great percentage of the residents of Youngstown were of old families, or comparatively old families, who had much in common. Domestic immigration had been from nearby places or from districts much the same as Youngstown in character. Foreign immigration had been, as a rule, from the British Isles and northern Europe, most of the newcomers being English-speaking and entire bodies of them coming from the same district in the Old World. Immigration from Southern and Central Europe had begun as early as the '80s, but was comparatively slight prior to 1900, and constituted but a small percentage of the population. Between 1900 and 1910, however, newcomers from this part of the Old World far outnumbered those of English speech. The native Americans who located here during that period came from widely scattered places and were free from traditions and prejudices alike. All this immigration was necessary, of course, if the city was to grow and progress and there was gain to offset every loss in the changing character of the city. The rapidity of this growth was shown in the census returns of 1910 that gave Youngstown a population of 79,066 within the corporate limits—a gain of 34,181 or 76 per cent in ten years.

CHAPTER XIV

YOUNGSTOWN FROM 1910 TO 1920

THE BUSINESS DEPRESSION OF 1913-15—THE RECORD-BREAKING FLOOD OF 1913—REVIVAL OF BUSINESS FOLLOWING THE OUTBREAK OF THE WORLD WAR—GRADE CROSSINGS ELIMINATION PROGRESS—YOUNGSTOWN OF TODAY.

We are accustomed to associate history with past and bygone days, so that a record of the events of the last ten years may appear a recital of current events rather than historical happenings. Yet we are writing what we hope future generations will read. Whether we tell the story of Youngstown from 1910 to 1920 poorly or well, the fact still remains that this has been in many respects the most remarkable decade in the history of the world and Youngstown cannot have gone through that ten-year period without helping to make history for itself as well as for the nation.

The opening years of this second decade of the twentieth century were peaceful enough and not especially eventful. There was neither unusual prosperity or especial adversity in this great steel making district. In this respect they were probably "normal" years, as we understood that term prior to 1914-15. The growth of the population to approximately 80,000 in 1910, and the changing character of the city and its people, spoken of in the preceding chapter, inspired public improvements and the demand for still more public improvements. Even the presidential election of 1912 caused scarcely a ripple. The usual momentary industrial depression was absent and the contest for the presidency that roused the country to fever heat when aspirants were struggling for the honor of being the nominees of the two major political parties subsided after the party conventions had been held. The schism in the Republican party made Democratic victory assured and the presidential campaign was one of the most listless in the history of the country, even the fiery Colonel Roosevelt failing to dispel the apathy except among his own ardent supporters.

The year 1913, however, was one that could scarcely be called indifferent or lacking in prominent events. If there were nothing else to recall it, it will be ever memorable, in personal recollection and in story, for its famed "Ohio flood."

This, of course, was not a local event by any means. In fact Youngstown felt this catastrophe only incidentally when compared with some other Ohio cities, even though property loss and loss in wages and

earnings here ran well into millions of dollars. The loss of life here happily was small, wherein Youngstown differed from some other Ohio localities that felt the effect of the water demon with cruel severity.

Death-dealing and property-destroying floods are usually traceable to four causes—the bursting of a dam that impounds a great body of water, a so-called cloudburst, a winter thaw or a spring freshet caused by warm rains and melting ice and snow. Except in great river valleys the two latter do not usually bring wholesale destruction. Youngstown has had many experiences with such floods; they were almost an annual spring occurrence in fact, and in several instances, notably in 1878 and in 1904, the water had reached unusual heights and had done great damage. The flood of 1913—which was peculiarly an Ohio disaster because it swept over the entire State from northern to southern and from eastern to western boundary, while other states were immune except for territory immediately adjoining Ohio—was unprecedented because there was no "cloudburst," while broken dams were an effect rather than a cause. It was attributable solely to an almost unceasing rain of four days and four nights, something akin to the Biblical deluge.

The downpour began on Easter Sunday, March 23, 1913, and for forty-eight hours was especially heavy. It was scarcely what would be termed violent at any time, even in these first two days, but was almost awe-inspiring in its fearful monotony. For another two days the rain fell in diminished quantities, but the downpour continued nevertheless. By Wednesday the flood had reached its crest, this and the preceding day being the ones of most marked suffering.

Because the rainfall was deadly in its unceasing nature rather than in its severity, it was Monday evening before the situation became actually alarming. On Sunday, Omaha had been visited by a fearful cyclone and the attention of Ohioans was directed toward this rather than toward their own homes on Monday; but by nightfall of that day the booming waters became a fearful reminder of the danger right at hand. Tuesday the flood had reached an unprecedented stage but it remained for another thirty-six hours to see the real damage done.

Because Youngstown is located largely in hills, usually such a terror to residents of level lands, the homes of Youngstown people generally escaped direct contact with the flood. Dwellers in the river valley were driven out, even many who had seen numerous floods in the past and had escaped them being caught in this one. It was the industries that suffered worst. All of these located in the river valley were put hopelessly out of operation, the water standing many feet deep in the mill buildings and covering the machinery, the furnaces and the roll trains. The railroads ceased to operate. The street railway system was completely demoralized and any attempt to operate cars was useless. The upper parts of the city water works and filter plant buildings were mere islands in a great sea, and it was the irony of fate that in the face of an avalanche of water never equaled before and that probably never will be duplicated here, Youngstown was without a drop of city water. Only the wells and a few reserve supplies were left. With lighting plants shut down, householders had to resort to ancient oil lamps and

even more ancient candles. The Division Street bridge and the old West Side bridge went down in the wreckage, and at the new and comparatively high Spring Common bridge the flood was within a few feet

Scenes in Youngstown During the Big Flood of March, 1913

The upper picture shows East Federal Street from a point below Watt Street to the East End Bridge. Lower view shows Mahoning Avenue from the B. & O. Railroad tracks.

of the floor level, while all bridges were jammed hopelessly with debris until their safety was in doubt, and it was even feared that some of them might have to be blown away with dynamite to relieve the pressure. Rowboats plied their way blissfully up and down the lower end of East

Federal Street from the junction of Himrod Avenue to a point well above Basin Street. The B. & O. and the old Pennsylvania passenger stations were submerged and the territory about the junction of Oak Hill and Mahoning avenues, which has always been a favorite target for floods, witnessed an inundation that made previous ones appear trivial. Residents of the east side and east end who reached their homes by way of Himrod and Wilson avenues were forced to detour to the Erie tracks in the rear of Federal Street, the roadbed here standing a few inches above water, while west side traffic was possible by way of Market Street bridge only. The saloons were closed and national guardsmen patrolled the street and the river banks.

Wednesday night was one of ceaseless vigil and constant alarms. Before morning, however, a change became apparent in the temperature, and the drizzle Thursday was cold and penetrating. The waters had begun to fall before morning and by daylight it was known that the danger was past.

Youngstown, and the Mahoning Valley, happily suffered no permanent ill effects from this most remarkable flood. In some other sections of the State many months elapsed before the damage was repaired, but here normal conditions were restored within a comparatively few days.

Another event of this year was the attempt to change the existing form of government in Youngstown. Agitation in favor of this movement began soon after the State Constitutional Convention of 1912 had amended the basic law of the State to permit home rule for municipalities. A charter commission election was held on February 4, 1913, when a commission consisting of A. E. Adams. W. T. Gibson, J. P. Wilson, David G. Jenkins, W. I. Davies, D. F. Anderson, Carroll Thornton, Dr. N. H. Chaney, J. R. Woolley, F. L. Oesch, D. R. Kennedy, Rev. J. P. Barry, H. W. Raisse, H. B. Chase and E. H. Moore was named to draft a new charter for the city. Protracted sessions of this body were held, the work finally being completed early in June. On July 22d the charter was submitted to the electors for approval, but was voted down, and since that time no serious attempt has been made in Youngstown to adopt a new form of government.

In 1913, also, the first important extension of the city limits in almost twenty-five years took place. In April a councilmanic resolution provided that the city should be extended to take in the entire Township of Youngstown and on November 17, 1913, this extension was granted by the county commissioners. All township offices ceased to exist and the old Township of Youngstown went out of existence.

Early in this year there were indications that the comparative prosperity of the preceding four years was threatened insofar as the Mahoning Valley was concerned, and to some extent as far as the entire country was concerned. This fear became a reality in the fall of that year, when a depression came and the steel business suffered its most decided slump in six years. Part-time work was the rule, and even part-time work at their regular occupations was denied many. The

expedient of giving employment by making public improvements was resorted to throughout the winter of this year.

The depression continued throughout the spring and early summer of 1914, and early in August came the World war, a calamity that was to bathe the world in blood for more than four years. All America received the news of this disaster with amazement and even bewilderment, for Americans did not have even the warning given European peoples who had been fearful for many years that such a happening might take place at some time.

In view of the later "war-time" prosperity it is almost impossible to appreciate the baneful influence that the war had on industrial America in its earlier months. The United States was not a belligerent, and few believed in 1914 that it ever would be. The one outstanding fact, next to the horror of the affair, was the fact that war suddenly closed the markets of the world to American products and shut off from America many products it had gotten from the Old World,

As a result the unfavorable business conditions of late 1913 and early 1914 became more pronounced toward the end of the latter year. Work became even scarcer than it had been six months or a year before, and the public improvements program on the part of the city was extended. There was a wild, almost pitiable, demand for jobs as day laborers in the parks and streets and on the roads. The winter of 1914-15 was not exceeded as a winter of privations except by the winters of 1907-08, 1893-94 and 1874-75.

The year 1914 was one also of many minor events, included in this number being the adoption of eastern standard time by Youngstown on May 1st, and the rise of the motor passenger vehicle, or "jitney bus," a craze that reached its height in the following years and declined almost as fast as it had risen.

That war meant a quickening of the wheels of industry instead of stilling them altogether became apparent early in 1915. The Entente countries had found themselves almost unprepared for hostilities. Their men sprang to the defense of their homelands, but men cannot make war with bare hands, and the nations opposing the German alliance found themselves lacking in the essentials with which to make war and care for their armies. They turned to the United States as a source of supply, with the result that by the end of 1915 American industries of all kinds faced a demand for their products never before equaled.

Food, chemicals and steel were the great needs of war-making nations in the world conflict. Without steel there could be no defense against the invader, and orders running into billions therefore poured into the United States from France, Great Britain, Italy, Russia and the smaller belligerents. The seas were comparatively open to the ships of the Entente countries. They were virtually closed to the Central countries, but these countries, especially Germany, were self-contained in the early period of the war.

As a result of this demand from abroad a prosperity never before known followed in the wake of the depression that had lasted from late in 1913 to early in 1915, a period of approximately eighteen months.

The steel mills were crowded to capacity with orders at unprecedented prices, and wages advanced to an undreamed of figure, although not until after a strike that lasted but a few days and made up in intensity what it lacked in length, terminating as it did in the East Youngstown riot, an unfortunate occurrence that has been too often credited to Youngstown.

This episode forms one of the most remarkable incidents in the industrial history of this country. It attracted wide attention and was the source of much sensational misinformation in the public press of other localities, which generally attributed the disturbance to dissatisfaction with conditions in the mills and located it at Youngstown, in spite of the fact that it was merely a drunken orgy among workmen of foreign birth and occurred at East Youngstown. The trouble began with a strike by laborers in the steel mills which at first was not felt to be a serious matter. The steel companies were even then figuring on a wage advance announced later. January 7th was celebrated at East Youngstown as Christmas, and was a holiday, provoking, as usual, much bibulousness among the immigrants from Southern Europe. On the evening of that day a clash occurred between strikers and mill guards in which there was some shooting by both, and the mob which assembled left the mill gates and proceeded to loot and burn the business section of the town, paying attention first to saloons, of which there were altogether too many in operation. The rioting continued until midnight, when it suddenly subsided, following a rumor that a regiment of the Ohio National Guard was on its way. The soldiers arrived at dawn of the following morning, but found the village in ruins and no other evidence of the previous night's disorder. Within a day or two the strike was over, the men going peacefully back to work; but it was a long time before the village recovered from its scars, and the litigation resulting is still heard in the courts.

The prosperity beginning early in 1915 lasted throughout 1916 and business increased in volume. America's right to trade with the world was preserved in spite of attempts of the shallow-minded and the anti-Americans to declare an embargo on the shipments to belligerents. Ostensibly this move was directed against all countries, although no one was seriously deceived by this plea, since the Central countries could not transport materials bought here to their ports.

The presidential election of 1916 had no effect whatever on business conditions. It was an election at the best in which party lines were not strictly drawn, and in which both political parties dodged the war issue, except that the Democrats craftily took all the advantage possible of the fact that the United States had thus far been kept out of the hostilities.

This year, too, witnessed the completion of the Milton reservoir, ending a ten years' fight for an increased industrial water supply for Youngstown. By the spring of 1917 the great gorge in the river had been filled to its 10,000,000,000 gallons capacity. Youngstown's water supply is insufficient even today, but Milton reservoir has long since justified itself.

The year 1917 will ever be a memorable one, although it is now such a short distance in the past that to recall it does not appear so much like writing history as to referring to something that happened but yesterday. Even at the close of 1916 there was no general fear that the United States would have to become one of the belligerent nations; in fact the final month of that year saw a movement on foot that indicated peace between the nations then at war. Negotiations looking toward this were conducted through President Wilson. As they progressed, however, their hopelessness became more apparent. Germany was ready to make terms on a compromise basis, expressing a willingness to surrender some of the ambitions that had inspired her when she brought on the war in 1914, but demanding a peace favorable to Germany and a peace founded on loot nevertheless. The Entente countries were not ready for this kind of a peace. In rejecting it they were right, although the manner of rejection was unfortunate. The mistake was made of overestimating the German weakness that inspired the peace move; the result being that the Allied refusal of German terms was tinged with a superciliousness that probably assisted the German warmakers materially in convincing the German people that they were fighting a war of defense against an enemy that was pledged to exterminate them.

The German message of January 31, 1917, notifying the American government that unrestricted submarine warfare would become operative on February 1 made war on the part of the United States inevitable. In effect it was a declaration of war in itself, since it provided for treating neutral and friendly shipping alike and was virtually a notification to the United States to keep off the high seas. The provision that certain American ships might cross the ocean at certain intervals, following a certain lane of travel and under German supervision merely added insult to the declaration of hostility. No nation with an atom of self-respect could accept such a provision unless absolutely powerless. Probably Germany did not expect this arrangement to be accepted. German statesmen and militarists, in fact, had weighed carefully the question of whether the United States as a neutral could balance the scales in favor of the Allied nations and had decided negatively. History does not record a more egregious blunder than the Teutons thus made in underestimating American strength, American energy, American adaptibility and American fighting capacity.

The expose of the attempted German alliance with Mexico, the torpedoing of American ships throughout February and March, 1917, and other repeated acts of aggression led to the Congressional action of April 6, 1917, declaring that a state of war existed with Germany. In December, 1917, a similar declaration was adopted with respect to Austria-Hungary, although this action was only nominal, as the war against the entire Central alliance was in effect long before.

In Youngstown, as in every other community, the war compelled a complete realignment of industrial and social conditions. Volunteering began here at once, in fact before a state of war was declared, and additional National Guard companies were added to the two already in

Youngstown. Many of the men in these two companies, together with men from a local field hospital, and other local outfits, had returned but a few weeks before from the Mexican border where they had been called in the spring of 1916 when war with Mexico was threatened. This had been the second incident of this kind, in fact, since the two guard companies had been recruited to war strength in preparation for border service when the occupation of Vera Cruz, Mexico, took place in April, 1914. On this former occasion, however, the anticipated call to arms had not come.

The conscription, or draft, law, passed but a few weeks after the official opening of the war, systematized the recruiting of men for military service. Registration, the institution of physical examination, the actual drafting of eligibles, and in fact all war activities relating to the Mahoning Valley, are treated in another chapter of this work so that there is no need to go extensively into them here. Suffice to say, however, that the movement of troops from Youngstown, and from all Mahoning and Trumbull counties began in August, 1917, and continued without abatement until the day of the signing of the armistice fifteen months later.

The calling of such an immense number of the youngest and most physically fit men worked a natural hardship industrially. America, like other nations, needed steel with which to fight and making steel was a work that was carried on only under the greatest of difficulties in the face of a progressively decreasing labor supply. Yet in spite of this all records for production were shattered, for the national spirit had been aroused and, with the exception of the selfish minority, country was placed first and self last. It was a time when most pleasures were foregone and social events that had become institutions were abandoned. In the winter of 1917-18 "speeding up" production and "tightening up the belt" in every other manner became the sole aim. It was an especially unpropitious season for war, for this winter will go down in history as probably the most severe in the history of the greater part of the United States. From the first day of December, 1917, until well along in February, 1918, the country suffered from an unbelievably cold wave. Zero weather and far worse prevailed day in and day out. Those who remained at home suffered from frigid temperatures they had not known before and the men in the camps naturally underwent even greater hardships. Industry and transportation were sadly handicapped by this most unfriendly weather, and to the cold wave was added a fuel shortage that permitted only part-time operation of even the essential steel industries during the period of greatest need. Complete suspension was made compulsory in some kinds of business, and other businesses were limited in output, in sales, or in days or hours of operation. Even with the relieving of the coal shortage toward the close of the winter the problem of keeping the wheels of industry going increased rather than diminished as the labor supply steadily grew smaller. This was solved partially by the "work or fight" order that was a terror to idlers of all kinds and to those who lived by devious means. It permitted only the alternatives of working or going to war, or, if one were

beyond reasonable military age and yet ablebodied, the privilege of going to jail was permitted. As a matter of fact there was not a great deal of vigilance required in enforcing this statute, or order, for the warning was generally sufficient.

Food restrictions became necessary in the fall of 1917 and throughout the winter there was a general education of the country in the need of food conservation and in the way of conserving. Later, compulsion was resorted to and Americans were told what they might eat and what they might not eat, when they might eat and when they might not eat. Even the "white" bread to which they had become accustomed disappeared and the use of meats and many other food products were restricted.

It was a rather startling experience for people who live in the richest and most productive as well as the most wasteful country in the world. Heretofore there had been no limitation whatever on what one might eat, drink or wear except the limitation placed by the state of one's pocketbook, and this was not serious when a little money would buy a comparatively great deal. It is to the credit of the American people that they adapted themselves so readily to circumstances. There was grumbling and evasion, of course, but as a whole whatever course was prescribed as a necessary one to help win the war was cheerfully followed. No one looks back with any feeling of regret that the "meatless" and "wheatless" and "gasolineless" days are gone, but they were accepted good naturedly at the time, even by the housewives who bore the brunt of the burden in trying to make substitutes take the place of food products to which they had been accustomed.

The year 1918 was, in fact, solely a "war year." There was no other consideration that received much attention, until almost mid-November at least. Future generations will perhaps be unable to understand the wholehearted interest, and even fear, that gripped the American people in that year when the war was actually drawing to a close, but it must be remembered that throughout the greater part of 1918 the end of the war was something that appeared far off. Coincident with the terrific German drives of the spring the winning of the war seemed a matter of two, three, or even five years in the future. Early in the fall at least a year of hostilities was anticipated and when the second great registration of eligible men took place on September 12, 1918, it was taken for granted that these enrolled would be called into service. Scarcely a week before the armistice was signed, the end of hostilities was hardly expected before the spring of 1919.

Only the signing of the armistice on November 11, 1918, relieved the tension, and the pent-up feelings of more than a year and a half were loosened on that occasion. For one day at least there was unrestrained joy—except on the part of those whose sons or brothers would never come back, and the many more who feared for the fate of the soldier members of their families, for the casualty lists were to come in for many days yet.

The close of the war came at what was probably the most harrowing time in American history. Not alone had the country been living in a

state of dreaded expectancy for many months and not alone was the roll of dead and wounded still being published daily, but America was in the grip of the most fearful epidemic it had ever witnessed. The dread influenza that had ravaged the belligerent countries in the spring and summer of 1918 reached American shores in September, or perhaps earlier, and for several months, notably in October and November, rolled up a casualty list of its own that completely dwarfed the losses sustained in the war. Pleasures were abandoned, even the most ordinary social

Modern View of Central Square

amenities were almost foregone. Schools, social gathering places, theaters, even churches—for the first time in our history—were closed or converted into hospitals, and burials became a dread routine with witnesses to the ceremonies limited in each instance to the immediate family.

In meeting the influenza epidemic Youngstown gave an almost unparalleled example of its ability to meet an emergency. With the appearance of the disease here a campaign to combat it was undertaken by the local Red Cross chapter, aided by the two hospitals, health department, medical society, nurses, schools, industrial organizations and

other agencies, and C. H. Booth, head of the Red Cross chapter, named Dr. A. M. Clark as chairman of the combined organization. To care for victims in the two hospitals alone was impossible as the wards set aside for influenza cases were overcrowded within a few days. The hopelessness of attempting to care for all patients in their homes also became apparent, and to meet the situation Doctor Clark appointed Rev. M. F. Griffin, Dr. H. E. Welch and Fred S. Bunn a committee to arrange emergency hospital accommodations. The Baldwin Memorial Kindergarten building, now the home of the Knights of Pythias, was opened with a capacity of twenty-five beds, and in October South High School building was converted into a hospital with a capacity of 250 beds. A week later the kindergarten building was made an influenza-maternity hospital and a hospital was opened in the Jefferson School building, with a capacity of 150 beds. The South High hospital was discontinued late in November and the Jefferson hospital two weeks later, the kindergarten building being converted at that time into a general influenza hospital with a capacity of forty beds. It remained in use until March, 1919.

Fighting this dread disease was a Herculean work in which not only doctors, nurses and hospital authorities, but clergymen, teachers, housewives and boys and girls helped. The work of the committee of three in equipping practically complete hospitals in a few days was especially remarkable. More than 1,000 cases were treated in these hospitals. The campaign cost more than $100,000, of which the city contributed $75,000 by bond issue and the Red Cross contributed $25,000. In addition the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company, the Carnegie Steel Company, the Republic Iron & Steel Company, the Brier Hill Steel Company, and other large industrial companies in the Mahoning Valley expended many thousands of dollars in providing hospitals and medical attendance for their employes.

Business uncertainty added to the gloom and depression at this time, for as America had had to reverse itself when it started to make war, it had to execute another about-face in returning to the ways of peace. The war had been a great consumer of all products for almost four years; its sudden cessation therefore threatened a paralysis of business. It had been confidently expected that the end would be forecasted many months in advance, and now the end had come almost without warning. The result was a slackening up of industry that was naturally felt keenly in the steel industry. The closing months of 1918 were months of receding operations as well as uncertainty, and 1919 was ushered in cheerlessly except for the knowledge that the suspense of the two previous years with relation to the war was over.

This business depression was marked throughout the first three months of 1919 and there was general pessimism with regard to the business outlook for the entire year. Happily this fear was unwarranted, for the foundation of business was solid and by spring the tide had turned for the better. The country had struggled back to a peace, or near-peace, basis and demands for materials for construction was taking the place of demands for materials designed for destructive pur-

poses alone. The "reconstruction" that the country was talking of—although it was a readjustment and not reconstruction that was needed, since nothing in America had been destroyed—did not come in the orderly manner hoped for, but in a haphazard and not wholly satisfactory manner instead. From buying nothing in the winter of 1918-19 there was a movement for buying everything in the following summer, a circumstance that helped business, but did not bring about an altogether healthy situation.

Four years of war had given the whole world a bad case of "nerves," and dissatisfaction and unrest was general. Strikes that began in Youngstown early in the year continued to the end of the twelve-month, most of these being of short duration. The one prolonged walkout, in fact, was that of the steelworkers, which began on September 22, 1919, and actually ended only two months later, while officially it was not ended until January 8, 1920. This strike, of course, affected all iron and steelmaking centers, but with varied intensity in the different districts and with especial intensity in Youngstown. Even Warren and Niles, but a few miles up the Mahoning Valley, felt it with less keenness, for the shutdown there was but partly successful.

Here in Youngstown and East Youngstown nothing could be more complete. On the day that the strike order went into effect practically every piece of machinery in the steel mills was stilled. An attempt to carry on even the slightest operations was unsuccessful.

In many respects this was the most remarkable strike in the history of the iron and steel industry. Only a small percentage of the 30,000 employes of the mills in Youngstown, East Youngstown, Struthers and Lowellville had been working under any union wage agreement with the steel companies. Except for the United States Steel Corporation, no direct demands were even made on the steel manufacturers by the strikers or the men in charge of the strike movement. The workmen were ordered out without even asking concessions, and the only knowledge the employers had of the threatened strike came through private channels or public print.

What percentage of the steel workers actually allied themselves with the unionization movement prior to September 22d may never be known, although there was no lack of estimates. The organizers had proceeded in their work very directly and with clear vision, however, by assuring themselves of the almost solid strength of the day laborers, nearly all men of foreign birth, without whom steel mill operations are, of course, impossible. It is the percentage of skilled and semi-skilled workmen, both English-speaking and non-English-speaking, who were unionized that has always been difficult to determine.

The best information obtainable seems to indicate that not over 30 per cent of the steel workers had actually joined the union, but as they were practically all radically inclined foreigners and freely threatened others, the result was an almost complete absence of laborers in the mills on the day set for the strike. This, with more or less sympathy for the movement on the part of American-born workers who did not strike, but simply remained away from work, made the movement to

close the mills successful. In spite of the fact that more than 30,000 men were idle for a period of two months, there was comparatively little disorder—a fact probably due to the absence of saloons and the presence of several hundred returned soldiers who served as policemen in addition to the regular police force maintained by the sheriff and the city officials. The strike involved a loss of many millions of dollars to the workers, the companies and the community, but was without other tangible result, as the mills were reopened without changes in conditions or wages as they existed at its beginning.

It is probable that in the steel strike of 1919 there was less public sympathy with the strikers than in any similar disturbance in the history of Youngstown. Heretofore they had always been accorded the sympathy usually granted the weaker side. In this particular instance the hostility on the part of the public was attributable less to the feeling that the steel workers were already highly paid—although this was a factor—than to the resentment felt toward the type of leadership that the strike developed. The feeling that it was not so much a strike as part of a movement toward breaking down constitutional American government was strong even at the inception of the strike and grew stronger as the walkout continued and excited greater discussion. Radicalism was at its height, conservative labor unionism was little in evidence, and even the strikers held conflicting opinions as to what the strike was about.

Renewal of operations in the mills came within a month, but this was only a small percentage of capacity operations. There were gradual increases for another month, and by this time the way would have been opened for the complete return to steel mill activity had it not been for a general strike of coal miners. This had no direct effect in Youngstown, or in the Mahoning Valley, since coal mining here is now a very minor industry, but it had a very pronounced indirect effect, for without coal industrial operations of any kind are almost impossible, and are wholly impossible in the steel business. The coal strike began on November 1, 1919, and while officially terminated in compliance with a court order on November 11th, actually lasted another month. Courts might order a strike order abrogated, but could not make the miners dig coal if they were not of a mind to.

This fuel shortage effectually prevented any extension of steel mill operations and even caused a slackening up of the partial operations then under way. In fact the country faced a revival of the "coalless" days of the winter of 1917-18. The deadlock between the operators and miners was finally broken on December 10, 1919, when the latter accepted a proposal made by President Wilson that they return to work with a 14 per cent increase in pay and assurance of a still further advance in case this was found justified by an investigating committee he proposed to appoint.

While this agreement removed the greatest menace to prosperity, it was many weeks before the steel mills fully recovered from the fuel shortage and returned to old working conditions. They, and the city,

triumphed over this, however, and over radicalism and many other obstructions and made the year 1920 a prosperous one.

Notwithstanding six years of turmoil, the second decade of the twentieth century had been one of marked changes in Youngstown. It had been a time of immense additions to the steel works, the backbone of business in the city and in the entire Mahoning Valley. Extensions exceeded extensions until virtually all the available manufacturing land in the city was taken up. The industrial payroll had grown from $20,000,000 to approximately $100,000,000 in ten years, much of this increase being due, of course, to wage advances, but a great percentage of it to added capacity as well. This growth was so marked, in fact, that Youngstown was detached from the Pittsburg steel district in 1916, and a separate Youngstown district was created.

Civic improvements had been greatly hampered by the war. The most notable one made during this decade was the completion of the Milton reservoir, the one most discussed was grade crossings elimination. Yet better city lighting in the form of the "White Way" along Federal Street had come and an effort at least had been made toward providing for relief from the traffic congestion brought about by increased business and by the growth of motor vehicle traffic between 1910 and 1920. The street railway situation became a most vexatious one after the business revival of 1915 set in. Operating costs mounted in every line of business and with almost everybody but the transportation companies this problem was met by increased prices for the commodity furnished. Electric traction lines were especially hard hit, not alone because the materials they used were the materials also needed in fighting a war, and therefore worth vastly more than they had been before, but because the unit of fare was fixed by franchise and could not be arbitrarily increased. Increased patronage was the only means of increasing profits and its effect was probably negligible.

Youngstown faced the same problem in this respect that other communities had to meet, and the result of prolonged discussion and negotiations was the adoption in December, 1918, of the "Service-at-Cost" plan of operation by which the traction lines are operated by the street railway company but under the supervision of a municipal street railway commissioner. The fare is based on a sliding scale that guarantees the investors in the company a fixed return on their investment, the rate of fare being increased or decreased to assure only this revenue. This system of operation went into effect on January 16, 1919, W. A. Sause being named the first street railway commissioner. Under this plan street car fares reached nine cents by June, 1920.

The grade crossings elimination question is the most vexatious problem that Youngstown has ever had to contend with, and at times it has seemed the most hopeless one. Far back in the '90s the demand for a new Erie passenger station, or a union station, was a burning subject and even then grade crossings elimination was naturally an incidental issue. It is perhaps twenty years since the demand came for outright elimination of the downtown grade crossings on the Erie railroad and for fully fifteen years this subject has been discussed almost without

cessation. Campaigns have been waged over it and city and railroad representatives alike who have surveyed the situation with a view to making the improvement have served out their terms, but the grade crossings are still with us.

About 1906 the project was taken up with added zest and some time later a proposal was offered for moving the Erie tracks "into the hill," or, in other words, moving the right of way northward toward Wood Street instead of raising or depressing the tracks at the present right of way. It was at first intended that the land necessary for this improvement should be acquired by private purchase and turned over to the railroad company at the purchase price.

This project was subsequently abandoned because private interests could not acquire the land at what they believed was a reasonable figure and the grade crossings elimination question returned to its old status, of elevation versus depression.

The latter plan, that of eliminating the Erie tracks had virtually been agreed upon, however, and the improvement was scheduled along this line. In anticipation of early work the city voted a popular bond issue of $800,000 in November, 1913, to pay for its third of the estimated cost of the improvement.

Once again there was delay, but in March, 1916, the city secured an approval by the common pleas court of the depression plan of elimination. The "into-the-hill," plan, however, had been revived in 1915, and the final entry by the court was delayed awaiting a possible agreement between the city and the railroad on this proposal. The plan, in brief, provided for moving the Erie tracks northward to a line seventy feet south of Wood Street, and paralleling that street, of course. Its adoption would permit of the bridging of the railroad tracks and remove the necessity of depressing them. On this occasion it was provided that the railroad company should secure the necessary land itself instead of having this done first through the medium of private purchase.

While this project was still being discussed the Erie Railroad Company offered still a third plan for crossings elimination. This proposal, made public on November 16, 1916, provided for the removal of the railroad tracks to the south line of Wood Street, the hill to be cut away, of course, through the city, and a retaining wall to be built at Wood Street. The railroad company proposed to buy all the necessary land, there being no loss entailed by the extra charge that it was imposing on itself since the land on which the tracks now stand could be sold, if desired, at a high figure. Better grades would be possible with the adoption of this plan, and the proposal also included the construction of a $1,000,000 passenger station and railroad office building to cover the block bounded by Wood, Phelps and Hazel streets and extending to Commerce Street, or approximately that far. The estimated cost of this entire improvement was $5,000,000.

There were many other advantages, of course, most of them so apparent that they need scarcely be enumerated. The acceptance of the plan by the city would double the estimated expense to the municipality, but the plan was more pretentious than Youngstown had hoped for, and

there was no objection to the added cost. This plan was approved by the Common Pleas Court in June, 1917.

Before any active steps could be taken toward carrying out this improvement the war had broken on the country and semi-public improvements were generally abandoned, first by action of the railroads themselves and later by governmental decree. Everything remained in abeyance for two years, or until business conditions began to show an improvement in 1919 and the demand for action was renewed. The railroad company procrastinated, pleading financial inability to carry out its project. The situation had been complicated by the fact that the court order of 1916 had been vacated by agreement between the city and the railroads and there was no authority to compel the Erie to go ahead. In October, 1919, however, another court order was issued instructing the railroad to proceed immediately with grade crossings elimination through the medium of the "Wood Street Plan."

This is the present status of grade crossings elimination insofar as "down town" crossings are concerned.

The one project carried out along this line was the rebuilding of a part of the so-called East End bridge that virtually eliminates the grade crossings at the foot of Himrod Avenue. The elimination improvement that the city is demanding contemplates the abolition of the Oak Street and Division Street crossings as well and the construction of a bridge from Belmont Avenue to Federal Street.

Another public improvement under consideration for the benefit of Youngstown, and of the entire Mahoning Valley, is a barge canal through the city. A return to a transportation system abandoned here almost fifty years ago may appear strange, but the waterway is urged now to supplement the overburdened railroads of the valley and to haul slow and bulky freight. Chiefly, of course, it is proposed as a means of hauling ore from the Great Lakes to the Mahoning Valley and on to the Pittsburgh district, and coal from the Pittsburgh district to the Mahoning Valley. Support for this improvement comes from practical business men who have studied the situation and pronounced the plan beneficial.

The proposed canal would follow the Beaver-Mahoning route of the old canal to Niles, but from this point would proceed almost due north, instead of westerly, by way of Mosquito Creek, reaching Lake Erie at the mouth of Indian Creek, or Red Brook, in Ashtabula County. The waterway, it is believed, would help not only the manufacturing district that it would traverse but the agricultural district as well.

No record of Youngstown in the second decade of the twentieth century would be complete without reference to perhaps the most remarkable change that has come over it in that period—the substitution of prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors for the open saloon.

It was the culmination of a movement that began almost 100 years ago, when the first faint rumblings in favor of the abolition of intoxicating liquors were heard in Northeastern Ohio. It was a movement that made virtually no headway at that time, for intoxicating liquor was then not only a commodity in common use but was even used as cur-

rency. In the early days of the Western Reserve the small distillery, or "still," was all too common. Whisky was drunk freely; and while there were many pioneers who abstained entirely from the use of intoxicants, this was more often a matter of personal choice than because of a pronounced sentiment against whisky. Prohibition proposals were therefore dismissed as idle talk. When Youngstown adopted city prohibition by councilmanic ordinance, later approved by popular vote, in 1870, it leaped all the way at once, going from the almost unrestrained sale of intoxicating drink to complete inhibition of such sales. The reform proposed was well-meaning, but the change was too violent and the attempt failed.

Twenty years earlier Ohio had placed itself in a rather anomalous position by voting down a proposal to license liquor-selling, but by adopting no proposal forbidding it. The ultimate result was the passage of a law placing a tax on the privilege of selling intoxicating drink. In the '90s the movement against liquor became more serious. The prohibition party as a political organization had been in existence for twenty years or more, and while it gained no added voting strength it recruited many adherents to the anti-liquor cause. Gradually statutes providing for precinct, ward, city and district local option were passed, so that much of Ohio became prohibition territory in the early years of the twentieth century.

The Rose County Option Law, passed early in 1908, was a pronounced step toward prohibition. Many counties voted "dry," including our neighboring counties of Trumbull, Portage and Columbiana, and in December, 1908, plans were launched for a test of Mahoning County sentiment. It was six months later, or on June 9, 1909, when the vote was taken and an anti-prohibition majority of 1,954 votes was registered. Youngstown gave a "wet" majority of 2,677 while the county outside the city voted for prohibition by 723 votes.

In 1912 the state constitutional convention adopted an amendment providing for the licensing of the sale of liquor in Ohio, and at the election in November of that year this amendment was ratified by the voters. A state license law was enacted early in 1913 and licensing machinery in each county created, the law becoming effective in November, 1913.

Instead of "settling" the liquor question the license act appeared to aggravate it. There was statewide opposition to the operation of the law, so much in fact that renewed efforts were made by the prohibitionists to profit by the county option law. Another election was called in Mahoning County, and on March 2, 1914, the county voted "wet" by a majority of but 316 votes. Means had also been provided by this time for a statewide referendum on the prohibition question and a vote of all Ohio was taken on November 3, 1914, resulting in an overwhelming victory for the anti-prohibitionists, although Mahoning County gave a prohibition majority of 315 votes. In 1915 there was a slight reversal of sentiment here when a second state election was held, and the county voted "wet" by approximately 300.

At the 1914 election Ohio voters repealed the Rose county option law. It was a victory for the anti-prohibitionists, but a costly one in the end as the return of the saloon to many of the rural counties brought on resent-

ment. When a third statewide election was held on November 6, 1917, Mahoning County gave a prohibition majority of approximately 3,000 and this was increased on November 5, 1918, when Ohio definitely abolished the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors.

On May 27, 1919, the saloons of Ohio closed their doors and Youngstown entered the ranks of prohibition cities. Nationwide prohibition came but a few weeks later. Here at least, the abolition of intoxicating drink had been foreseen for several years, so that the change came with less violence than might have been expected.

The 1910-20 period was one of so many pronounced changes in Youngstown that no one could affect it greatly. War had a serious

Wick Avenue in 1920

effect on the promotion of both public and private improvements, but in spite of this adverse circumstance much headway was made. In no respect was this more pronounced than in the construction of new buildings, of which the decade boasts a notable array.

The new county buildings, courthouse and county jail, were completed in 1910 and the Reuben McMillan Public Library Building in the same year. The six-story city hall, or municipal building, was erected in 1914-15 and this decade also witnessed the erection of two modern hotels, the Ohio, opened in 1913, and the Tod House, opened in 1916. The latter stands on the site of the venerable Tod House that was Youngstown's pride for so many years. It dated back to 1869 and ended an honored existence forty-six years later, the abandonment of the old

structure being fittingly celebrated with a farewell banquet on the evening of June 30, 1915.

Both the Y. M. C. A. and the Y. W. C. A. buildings have been put up in the last ten years, the latter being completed and opened in November, 1915. The splendid St. Elizabeth's Hospital was thrown open in January of the same year and a notable addition has been constructed to the Youngstown Hospital.

Fully a dozen new churches have gone up in this time, and a score of public and parochial schools, while one of the largest public schools is now in the course of construction. The First National, Commercial National, Mahoning Bank and Wick buildings were completed about the beginning of this period, a great new home of the Central Savings & Loan Company is projected, while an addition is proposed for the First National Bank, these two buildings to face each other at West Federal Street and Central Square.

The Butler Art Institute, in Wick Avenue, the newest of public buildings in Youngstown, places this city in the ranks of the largest municipalities in the country in the cultivation of love of the beautful.

The Masonic Temple was brought to completion about the time this era began. The Odd Fellows Temple and the Knights of Columbus Building antedate it, the former being completed in 1902 and the latter in 1908. The Elks Club Building was erected even earlier. Since 1910 the Moose Lodge Building has been put up, the Knights of Pythias have purchased the Baldwin Memorial Kindergarten Building and remodeled it for lodge purposes and the Eagles have purchased a site at Rayen Avenue and Holmes Street where they will erect a home.

The G. M. McKelvey Company has put an entirely new building on the site of the original McKelvey store and this year the Home Savings & Loan Building, probably the most beautiful business structure in Youngstown, was completed. The home of the Federal Savings & Loan Company has been recently occupied and the Salow Building in West Federal Street has added much to the architecture of that neighborhood. The Stambaugh Building was increased from eight to twelve stories in height in 1913, and the Strouss & Hirshberg Company Building, occupying the entire Federal Street frontage between the Wick and the First National Bank buildings and extending through to Phelps and Commerce streets, will be a reality within two or three years. The Century Building was also completed about 1910 and the Liberty Theater Building in 1917.

Two buildings of perhaps the near future that will reflect the greatest credit on Youngstown are the Stambaugh Auditorium, to be built at a cost of $1,000,000 through the generosity of the late Henry H. Stambaugh, and a $1,000,000 Postoffice Building, a movement for which is now under way. The present Federal Building is wholly inadequate. It was built in 1898 at a cost of $75,000 and enlarged in 1910 at an expenditure of $100,000.

The Lake Erie & Eastern Railroad, built through the city in 1914-15, has been a notable addition, while the most beneficial improvement made within the city in the last ten years is the widening of West Federal

Street. The first step in this direction was taken in 1907, when the street was widened from the old "Euwer corner" to Chestnut Street, on the north side of the street. The widening of 1919-20 was on a far greater scale, taking in all the frontage from the Deibel Building to Holmes Street on the south side of the street, and from Chestnut to Holmes streets on the north side. The beginning of this former narrow section of West Federal Street marked the limits of the original town laid out by John Young in 1798. A similar widening of East Federal Street to the East End bridge, with an elevation of the grade of the lower end of the street, is now contemplated.

Today, in 1920, Youngstown stands on the threshhold of the third decade of the twentieth century, after an existence as a settled community of 123 years. Located but five miles from the Pennsylvania state line, by air route, it is the center of the Youngstown steel district that embraces the Shenango as well as the Mahoning Valley. Its population in 1920 was 132,358, a gain of 53,292, or 67.4 per cent since 1910.

In area Youngstown embraces 25.18 square miles, including the Pleasant Grove section of Boardman Township that became part of the city in 1917. Within a radius of scarcely more than a mile outside the city limits there is an additional population of 50,000, and, further removed, but included in the business district of which Youngstown is the center, is another 100,000 population.

Youngstown is a city built upon hills. The business and manufacturing districts are located in the river valley and in the valleys of tributary streams, and from these lower levels the hills ascend by gradual slope to an elevation of approximately 250 feet. The residence districts of the city, located on these hills, stand 1,050 to 1,100 feet above sea level, or more than 500 feet above the level of Lake Erie. The city has 320 miles of paved streets within the corporate limits, 158 miles of which are paved, brick and asphalt making up most of the pavement, although there is a small amount of macadam, concrete, stone and bitulithic. There are 180 miles of sewers, mostly on the combined system. It has 59 miles of street railway tracks, with 140 miles of suburban traction lines running into the city. A modern police department operating on the eight-hour, or three-shift, system and a fire department, motorized since 1913 in which the two-platoon system is in effect, safeguard the city.

The public parks of the city embrace almost 700 acres. This is a creditable showing in the aggregate, but almost 70 per cent of this acreage is in Mill Creek Park. The remaining parks are splendid breathing spots and outing places for young and old alike. The one objection is that they are too few. Through shortsightedness and indifference many beauty spots within the city that are naturally fitted for park purposes have been lost to us and have become mere dumping grounds for refuse. It is to be hoped that Youngstown will waken from its inexcusable lethargy in this respect.

We have dealt in another department of this work with the schools and churches, it will suffice to say here that Youngstown has 110 places of worship and 60 educational institutions. In spite of the extensions of recent years, however, the school capacity of the city is inadequate

for the needs, and only an extensive and scientific building program will make the capacity equal demands. The Reuben McMillan Public Library is one of the most creditable institutions of the city, and heavily patronized by the people of Youngstown, although the municipality has not been extremely liberal in its financial support by any means.

In social service Youngstown does extremely well. In fact there is no demand on their generosity too great to be met by Youngstown people when the appeal is made directly. It is only the institutions that depend

BELMONT PARK CEMETERY, YOUNGSTOWN

One of the most beautiful and elaborately planned "cities of the dead" in the country. The mausoleum shown contains more than 500 burial crypts, and a large fund has been arranged for the perpetual care of the grounds.

upon tax levies for support that find themselves short of funds. The social service work is centered in the Community Corporation, an organization that raises the funds for twenty-eight affiliated societies. Charity is dispensed through the medium of several well-conducted organizations, and the welfare of children promoted by more than half a dozen separate societies.

For the care of the sick and the injured there are the Youngstown Hospital with 250 beds, the St. Elizabeth's Hospital with 200, the Visiting Nurse Association, Anti-Tuberculosis League, Community Social Hygienic Clinic and Crittenton Home. The children, the aged, the blind

and even the lower animals are looked after by properly accredited organizations.

Capital invested in manufacturing here is approximately $355,000,000. Steel manufacturing, of course, is the backbone of industry, the products embracing almost every steel commodity and all the by-products as well. Diversified industries include steel fabricating plants, whose output ranges all the way from blast furnace steel construction to steel furniture for the office and home, motor truck manufacturing and the manufacture of cement, foundry products, electric bulbs, gas mantles, leather, rubber, powder and the slaughtering of meat animals.

Youngstown has nine banks and three building, or savings, and loan companies. Total deposits are approximately $75,000,000. The valuation of property in the city is probably $400,000,000. Railroad transportation is furnished by six railroads, the Erie, Baltimore & Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York Central, Pittsburg & Lake Erie and the Lake Erie & Eastern, although the two last mentioned are New York Central subsidiaries. The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad has a creditable, although not a palatial, passenger station. Aside from this, Youngstown passenger stations do not add either to the architecture of the city or the comfort of travelers.

The Mahoning River traverses the city, entering at the northwest corner of the municipality and flowing generally in a southeasterly direction, although just north of Mahoning Avenue it follows an almost southerly course for some distance and a northeasterly course for a still shorter distance. The stream is spanned by seven bridges within the city. The longest of these is the Center Street bridge, 2,046 feet in length, built by the Republic Iron & Steel Company and given to the city in return for the abandonment of two streets. The Market Street viaduct is 1,600 feet long, including the steel approaches. The present Division Street bridge is but 200 feet long, but the structure that is to replace it will be 3,400 feet in length, including approaches, and will cross forty-four railroad tracks as well as spanning the river at a height of seventy-five feet above low water. The proposed Oak Street viaduct will be almost as long.

Of the business future of Youngstown there can be no doubt. The world has not yet begun to use the amount of iron and steel products that it can and will absorb, and Youngstown is so strongly intrenched as the center of one of the half dozen or less great steel making districts of the world that she will inevitably keep pace with the growth of that business. Her business foundation is unusually sound. Undercapitalization, rather than overcapitalization, has been the rule here. In spite of the gigantic strides made in the last twenty years, and especially in the last ten years, there has never been any suggestion of a "boom" movement. Expansion has had a solid basis; it has been carried out conservatively although with amazing rapidity. This is the character Youngstown has created for itself and it is the character that will carry it to still greater lengths of expansion in the future.

CHAPTER XV

CIVIL GOVERNMENT IN YOUNGSTOWN

Days of the "Town" Meeting—Incorporation of the Village and First Village Election—Youngstown as a City—History of the Police and Fire Departments.

For three years after its founding Youngstown existed without any legalized government at all. There was neither village nor township organization within or about the little settlement; there was neither state nor territorial government over it. The few families here were a law unto themselves, and apparently a satisfactory law, as life moved serenely enough except for the hardships incidental to pioneer existence.

With the recognition of Northwest Territory jurisdiction over the Western Reserve in the spring of 1800, the creation of Trumbull County in the summer of the same year, and the appointment of a county court and of county officers, civil government in Youngstown came into being. We may pride ourselves today on Youngstown's size—ranking as it does with the large cities—but it so happens that the civil town of Youngstown one hundred and twenty years ago was territorially, almost a dozen times as large as the city of Youngstown today.

The county court of Trumbull County which assembled at Warren on August 25, 1800, divided all Trumbull County east of the Cuyahoga River into eight civil townships. The civil township of Youngstown embraced the townships now known as Poland, Boardman, Canfield, Ellsworth, Austintown, Youngstown, Coitsville and Jackson, in Mahoning County, and Hubbard and Liberty in Trumbull County. Both the civil township of Youngstown and the surveyed township of Youngstown were well represented in the first county court of quarter sessions, and George Tod was named prosecutor of Trumbull County; but the only strictly township officer in the first two years after the organization of the civil township was Constable James Hillman, whose jurisdiction included the above ten townships.

In February, 1802, the court of quarter session ordered that the civil townships effect township organizations, and in keeping with this order a meeting was held at the dwelling house and tavern conducted by William Rayen, on April 5, 1802. John Young presided as chairman of the gathering, at which the following township officers were elected:

Trustees—James Doud, John Struthers, Camden Cleaveland, Samuel Tylee and Calvin Pease.

Overseers of the Poor—Archibald Johnson, James Matthews and John Rush.

Fence Viewers—Thomas Kirkpatrick and Samuel Minough.

Appraisers—James Hillman and Homer Hine.

Supervisors of Highways—William Chapman, Michael Simons, James Wilson, Benjamin Ross, William Dunlap, Amos Loveland, John Dennison, William Perrin and Thomas Packard.

Constables—Calvin Pease and Phineas Reed.

Town Clerk and Lister of Taxable Property—George Tod.

These township officers actually represented, of course, all the ten townships listed above, but they comprised the first civil government of Youngstown.

This township form of government sufficed in Youngstown for many years. From time to time the individual townships that made up the original civil township of Youngstown were detached and organized governments of their own until the civil township of Youngstown became identical with the original township purchased by John Young. Elections for trustees, clerk and other township officers were held annually each spring, all elections up to 1813 taking place at the public house kept by Judge Rayen. From 1813 to 1850 elections were held at different public houses, but the erection of the township hall in the latter year gave the township a home of its own and here the balloting was held for another twenty years.

During the '40s the village of Youngstown experienced considerable growth, due to the construction of the canal, the opening of the coal mines and the beginning of the iron industry. With the increase in population the need of a village government became apparent, and the desire to become a full-fledged municipality may have been hastened by the loss of the county seat when Mahoning County was organized in 1846. Canfield won this honor over Youngstown, and it is not improbable that there was a feeling that Youngstown's claim would have been taken more seriously had it boasted the dignity of being an incorporated municipality.

To remedy this backward situation, citizens of the village applied to the legislature, in 1848, for a village charter, and the prayer was granted in December, 1848. It was a rather diminutive township center that thus came into existence, being identical in fact with the village surveyed and platted by John Young in 1798. The corporate limits extended—if we reckon in twentieth century terms—from Wood Street to Front Street and from a short distance west of Hazel Street to a short distance east of Walnut Street.

Before the village proceeded to organize, however, it was considered advisable to extend these boundaries, as the territory just outside the original boundaries was fairly well built up by this time. The petition of voters for extension was granted by the county commissioners early in June, 1850, and the village limits were extended to the Mahoning River on the south, to Crab Creek on the east and to perhaps greater distances north and west. Following this action, notice was posted calling the first village election, the date set being Saturday, June 15,

1850, and the call being issued by W. Edson, James Fowler, James Calvin, George Murray, J. R. Holcomb, T. Garlick, John Heiner, Cyrus Brenneman, B. F. Heiner, Alexander McKinnie, R. W. Tayler, G. G. Murray, George W. Seaton, William S. Parmelee and Benjamin H. Lake.

The election was held at the Union House, conducted by W. H. Ross, on the date selected and John Heiner was elected mayor; Robert W. Tayler, recorder; John Loughridge, Abraham D. Jacobs, Francis Barclay, Stephen F. Burnett and Manuel Hamilton, trustees, or councilmen. The first meeting of the village government—or "borough" government as it was then known—was held the same evening at the office of Ridgeley J. Powers, when the newly elected officers took the oath and formally organized the municipality.

In December, 1850, the Ohio legislature recognized the extension of the Youngstown city limits and a new form of government was instituted. At the election on April 7, 1851, R. W. Tayler was elected mayor; John F. Hollingsworth, police judge; Joseph Montgomery, assessor; Hugh Moore, marshal. A board of five aldermen was named, James M. Loughridge being elected for the First Ward; Daniel Sheehy, Second Ward; Moses C. Johnson, Third Ward; E. W. Hollingsworth, Fourth Ward; R. G. Garlick, Fifth Ward. At its first meeting the board of aldermen elected Samuel C. Griffith borough superintendent; D. I. Baldwin, treasurer; E. S. Hubbard, counsellor and attorney; E. E. Hutchins, clerk.

The designation "borough" shortly afterwards gave way to village and the aldermen became trustees, although in common parlance they were "councilmen." With annual elections, held in April, Youngstown progressed under the village form of government for more than fifteen years. The state legislature had in the meantime enacted legislation classifying cities and villages in Ohio, providing in the act that villages should be promoted to the rank of cities of the second class when they had attained a population of 5,000. In June, 1867, a census gave Youngstown the required population to entitle it to this grade, and on proper certification to the secretary of state, a charter was granted making Youngstown a city of the second class.

This necessitated a reorganization of the municipal government, and at the election held on April 6, 1868, Youngstown discarded its village officers and named a city government. The first officers for the city were: George McKee, mayor; Owen Evans, marshal; Thomas W. Sanderson, solicitor; Robert McCurdy, treasurer; Joseph G. Butler, Chauncey H. Andrews, Homer Hamilton, Richard Brown and William Barclay, councilmen. In this year, too, the city limits were extended once more, taking in considerable territory in all directions. This extension had been approved by the voters at the spring election and was authorized by council on August 17, 1868, and approved by the county commissioners on September 12, following. The boundaries then fixed were destined to stand for twenty-one years, despite several attempts to extend them.

In the '70s the mayor evidently enjoyed the right to name a man

to serve in his place while absent, for we find that council confirmed the appointment of John M. Edwards as mayor for the two weeks beginning July 1, 1875, the appointment being made by Mayor Osborn.

The census of 1870 gave Youngstown a population of 8,075 within the city, and on September 13 of this year council divided the city into five wards. Ten years later the population of the municipality had increased to 15,435, when an additional two wards were created.

This increase of almost one hundred per cent in population within the corporate limits did not represent all the actual growth of Youngstown in the decade between 1870 and 1880. To the northwest and southeast, following the river valley, the growth had been rapid and the suburbs of Brier Hill, Haselton, Lansingville and Crab Creek had become sizable municipalities in themselves. Believing that this outlying territory should be included within greater Youngstown a petition was circulated in January, 1880, asking annexation of these adjoining plats. Council passed the necessary legislation extending the city limits, and the annexation ordinance was presented to the county commissioners for approval; but on November 18, 1880, they rejected it with scant courtesy.

Sentiment, of course, in these suburbs was not by any means unanimous for annexation. There was a healthy opposition when the initial attempt was made, in 1880, and this opposition persisted almost another decade; although repeated attempts were made to win sanction for city extension. The struggle was finally successful in 1889, council passing an extension ordinance on April 4 of that year which was approved by the county commissioners on November 24. By this legislation Brier Hill, Haselton and other populous suburbs became officially a part of Youngstown.

In 1890 Youngstown's population had mounted to 33,220. It had become one of the large and thriving cities of the state, and in the preceding twenty years had progressed rapidly and taken on city airs. The iron works had expanded noticeably in the '70s, railroad transportation became comparatively efficient and the act of the legislature of 1874 removing the county seat from Canfield to Youngstown gave impetus to the city. The '80s were likewise years of progress. A waterworks plant and sewerage systems were installed and street pavements laid, the horse cars had come and had been supplanted by the electric cars and the city limits extension act of 1889 had made the city miles in length.

Having outgrown its village clothes, Youngstown became ambitious to shed its city village government also, and the way was opened by a special act of the Legislature, passed in February, 1891, that permitted a veritable revolution in the city government. Heretofore the mayor had been virtually the sole administrative officer of the city, but under authority of the legislative measure referred to above a board of four county commissioners was named to accept part of this burden, the appointees being Captain C. M. Reilly, James W. Dickey, James H. Nutt and A. J. McCartney. These appointments were made on April 15, 1891.

On May 16, 1891, the city commissioners swept out of existence the village police and fire departments of the city. Prior to that date the police department of Youngstown had been under the jurisdiction of an elective town marshal, while the "roundsmen" and "night watchmen" were appointed by the mayor, with the result that the police force underwent changes with each change in the political complexion of the city administration.. The fire department, which had been originally entirely volunteer, still remained largely so; although for some years the chief of that organization had been a paid man, while for several years prior to 1891 there were several paid firemen as well.

The change made by the commissioners supplanted the town marshal with a chief of police and created a police force made up of men who were appointed permanently, or during good behavior, John F. Cantwell being made head of the department. The fire department of mixed volunteers and paid men gave way to a paid department, of which W. H. Moore was named chief and W. L. Knox assistant chief.

For more than ten years the board of city commissioners remained as part of the government of Youngstown, but the existence of this board was ended in 1902 by a decision of the state supreme court, which held that special city legislation was unconstitutional in Ohio. While Youngstown and Akron alone had resorted to this form of administration, the court decision was felt throughout the state, since this decree meant that one form of government must be in effect in all Ohio cities.

At a special legislative session in 1902-03 a new code was adopted for Ohio cities that reduced the councilmanic membership in Ohio cities and created an elective board of public service of three members and an appointive board of public safety of two members. At the spring election in 1903, W. T. Gibson was elected the first mayor under this charter, David Heinselman, Philip Hagan and George J. Vetter were elected members of the board of public service, and C. Perry Edwards was elected president of council, or vice mayor. Vice Mayor Edwards was the first councilmanic president elected by direct vote, occupants of that office having previously been elected by members of council from within that body. Subsequently Bales M. Campbell and Jerry R. Woolley were appointed by Mayor Gibson members of the first board of public safety.

About this time too there was a general realization that the duties of the mayor were becoming too heavy, as Youngstown had become a 60,000 population city and was growing rapidly. Relief was furnished by creating a Municipal Court to replace the Police Court, over which the mayor had presided as magistrate, and, in 1904, Anthony B. Calvin was elected the first judge of this court.

In 1910 the charter under which Ohio cities were governed underwent a modification that abolished the public service and public safety boards, an appointive director of service and director of safety being substituted. Herman Duesing was named to the former position and James J. Quinn to the latter place by Mayor A. W. Craver.

Except that the number of ward councilmen was increased when the census of 1910 gave Youngstown a population of 79,066, Youngstown's

GROUP OF YOUNGSTOWN PUBLIC BUILDINGS

municipal government has been changed but little in ten years. The state constitutional convention of 1912 removed the barrier to home rule imposed by the court decision of 1902 and permitted special charters for Ohio cities, a reform that was much needed in Ohio. In 1913 Youngstown elected a board of charter commissioners, who drafted a special charter for Youngstown; but after a warmly, and even bitterly, contested campaign, the charter was defeated on a popular vote on July 22 of that year.

For almost twenty-five years after the Brier Hill-Haselton city limits extension of 1889, Youngstown's area was changed but little. There was one extension in 1902, when the land on which the Ohio works of the Carnegie Steel Company is located was taken into the city; this annexation being in fulfilment of an agreement made in 1892, when the steel mill territory was excluded from the city for a ten-year period as an inducement toward the building of the plant. In 1903 a few acres of land were added to the city in the Crab Creek settlement neighborhood, apparently for no purposes except to include a saloon located there. There was one annexation in 1904, one in 1906, four in 1907 and one in 1910; but these were small tracts taken into the city after they had been platted into city lots.

For some time there had been agitation in favor of making the municipality of Youngstown co-extensive with the Township of Youngstown, and this movement eventually bore fruit in 1913. On November 17th of that year city council passed an ordinance taking in the entire township, and on December 18, 1913, this annexation became effective after it had been approved by the county commissioners. A small section of Coitsville Township also was included at the same time. On August 31, 1917, Youngstown again spread outside the old township limits for territory, the Pleasant Grove tract in Boardman Township being added to the city. Thus Youngstown became a city covering twenty-five and eighteen one-hundredths square miles of ground, and John Young's city became even greater in area than John Young's township that was settled 123 years ago.

Until the incorporation of 1850, Youngstown, of course, had no municipal officials. The village charter, from 1850 to 1868, provided for annual elections in April. Following is a list of the men who acted as mayor of Youngstown in village days, and the years in which they served:

John Heiner, 1850-51.
Robert W. Tayler, 1851-52.
Stephen F. Burnett, 1852-53.
William G. Moore, 1853-55.
William Rice, 1855-56.
Thomas W. Sanderson, 1856-57.
Reuben Carroll, 1857-62.
Peter W. Keller, 1862-63.
John Manning, 1863.
Thomas H. Wells, 1863-64.
Brainard S. Higley, 1864-66.
George McKee, 1866-68.

John Manning resigned in October, 1863, after serving a few months of his year's term.

With the admission of Youngstown to the list of second class cities municipal officers were elected for two years, instead of one, the city

elections taking place in April of even numbered years. After the division of the city into wards, in 1870, two councilmen were assigned to each ward, but the terms of five of the members of council expired each year, so that annual elections were held for membership in this body. Following is a list of the executive, legislative and legal officials of Youngstown from the incorporation of the city until today:

1868-69—George McKee, mayor; Thomas W. Sanderson, solicitor; councilmen, Chauncey H. Andrews, Joseph G. Butler, Jr., Homer Hamilton, Richard Brown, William Barclay.

1869-70—George McKee, mayor; Thomas W. Sanderson, solicitor; James F. Hudson, clerk; councilmen, James Cartwright, William Barclay, John Fowler, William B. Pollock, Paul Wick.

1870-71—George McKee, mayor; Joseph R. Harris, solicitor; F. S. Whitslar, president of council; James F. Hudson, city clerk; councilmen, John Stambaugh, Daniel V. Tilden, John Manning, F. S. Whitslar, John Jones, E. C. Wells, John W. Beede, John Fowler, William Barclay, James Cartwright.

Solicitor Harris resigned on June 14, 1870, and on July 2, 1870, George F. Arrel was elected to succeed him. Councilman E. C. Wells resigned and A. J. Packard was elected in his place on November 7, 1870.

1871-72—George McKee, mayor; George F. Arrel, solicitor; James Cartwright, president of council; J. H. Odell, clerk; councilmen, James Cartwright, D. V. Tilden, John S. Besore, John Fowler, John Jones, A. J. Packard, William L. Buechner, John Manning, James P. Tillotson, George Rudge.

1872-73—John D. Raney, mayor; George F. Arrel, solicitor; James Cartwright, president of council; J. H. Odell, clerk; councilmen, James Cartwright, William L. Buechner, John S. Besore, James P. Tillotson, George Rudge, Alfred Smith, John O'Herron, Job Froggett, Hugh King, William Dennison.

1873-74—John D. Raney, mayor; George F. Arrel, solicitor; D. V. Tilden, president of council; L. F. Shoaf, clerk; councilmen, Alfred Smith, John O'Herron, Job Froggett, Hugh King, William Dennison, S. H. Shedd, D. V. Tilden, Gordon Parish, George T. Lewis, George Daniels.

Councilman John O'Herron died. Succeeded by Evan J. Evans.

1874-75—William M. Osborn, mayor; George F. Arrel, solicitor; D. V. Tilden, president of council; George J. Williams, clerk; councilmen, S. K. Shedd, D. V. Tilden, Gordon Parish, George T. Lewis, George Daniels, H. C. Rowland, John A. Woods, John S. Besore, Hugh King, Henry Toulmin.

1875-76—William M. Osborn, mayor; George F. Arrel, solicitor; George T. Lewis, president of council; George J. Williams, clerk; councilmen, H. C. Rowland, John A. Woods, John S. Besore, Hugh King, Henry Toulmin, Henry Caldwell, Patrick McBride, Homer Hamilton, George T. Lewis, Charles S. Hilker.

1876-77—Mathew Logan, mayor; George F. Arrel, solicitor; George T. Lewis, president of council; George J. Williams, clerk; councilmen,

Henry Caldwell, Patrick McBride, Homer Hamilton, George T. Lewis, Charles S. Hilker, F. V. Floor, Ralph J. Wick, John S. Besore, Francis Miller, John Scholl.

1877-78—Mathew Logan, mayor; George F. Arrel, solicitor; John S. Besore, president of council; George J. Williams, clerk; councilmen, F. V. Floor, Ralph J. Wick, John S. Besore, Francis Miller, John Scholl, Christ Felber, Patrick McBride, J. M. Bonnell, J. D. Van Fleet, Charles S. Hilker.

1878-79—Mathew Logan, mayor; Volney Rogers, solicitor; Francis Miller, president of council; George J. Williams, clerk; councilmen, Christ Felber, Patrick McBride, J. M. Bonnell, J. D. Van Fleet, Charles S. Hilker, H. C. Rowland, John Weirick, William R. Davis, Francis Miller, Charles Cook.

1879-80—Mathew Logan, mayor; Volney Rogers, solicitor; Philip Jacobs, president of council; Allen Hellawell, clerk; councilmen, H. C. Rowland, John Weirick, William R. Davis, Francis Miller, F. W. Andres, L. B. Matthews, Edward Ritter, Philip Jacobs, John M. Webb, George Daniels.

1880-81—William J. Lawthers, mayor; Volney Rogers, solicitor; John M. Webb, president of council; Allen Hellawell, clerk; councilmen, L. B. Matthews, Edward Ritter, Philip Jacobs, John M. Webb, George Daniels, H. C. Rowland, C. M. Reilly, John O'Keefe, James J. Hamman, Charles J. Hilker.

1881-82—William J. Lawthers, mayor; Volney Rogers, solicitor; H. C. Rowland, president of council; Allen Hellawell, clerk; councilmen, H. C. Rowland, David Reel, James Squire, J. J. Hamman, A. B. Mullineaux, C. M. Reilly, Charles S. Hilker, J. G. Butler, Jr., George H. Dingledy, Patrick M. Kennedy, Samuel A. Steele, James W. Dickey, John O'Keefe, John Cregan.

1882-83—William J. Lawthers, mayor; William A. Maline, solicitor; C. M. Reilly, president of council; John M. Webb, clerk; councilmen, David Reel, George H. Dingledy, Patrick M. Kennedy, Samuel A. Steele, J. W. Dickey, A. B. Mullineaux, John Cregan, J. G. Butler, Jr., John O'Keefe, John S. Besore, J. J. Hamman, John Goeppinger, Patrick Mylott, C. M. Reilly.

1883-84—William J. Lawthers, mayor; William A. Maline, solicitor; C. M. Reilly, president of council; John M. Webb, clerk; councilmen, J. G. Butler, Jr., John O'Keefe, John S. Besore, J. J. Hamman, John Goeppinger, Patrick Mylott, C. M. Reilly, John O. McGowan, James Squire, Patrick M. Kennedy, John S. Orr, James W. Dickey, Aaron Harber, George Welsch.

1884-85—Walter L. Campbell, mayor; Addis E. Knight, solicitor; B. O. Eddy, president of council; D. N. Simpkins, clerk; councilmen, John O. McGowan, James Squire, Patrick M. Kennedy, John S. Orr, James W. Dickey, Aaron Harber, George Welsch, A. B. Brownlee, George M. Summers, Jared D. Porter, James H. Nutt, B. O. Eddy, John Tomlins, John A. Woods.

1885-86—Walter L. Campbell, mayor; Addis E. Knight, solicitor; B. O. Eddy, president of council; D. N. Simpkins, clerk; councilmen,

A. B. Brownlee, George M. Summers, Jared D. Porter, James H. Nutt, R. Montgomery, James Squire, Patrick D. Cotter, James Kennedy, B. O. Eddy, John Tomlins, John A. Woods, Robert E Daniels, John C. Maloney, George Welsch.

1886-87—Samuel A. Steele, mayor; William A. Maline, solicitor; B. O. Eddy, president of council; John M. Webb, clerk; councilmen, R. Montgomery, James Squire, Patrick D. Cotter, James Kennedy, Robert E. Daniels, John C. Maloney, George Welsch, A. J. McCartney, Thomas J. Lee, John F. Kennedy, James H. Nutt, B. O. Eddy, Patrick Mylott, John A. Woods.

1887-88—Samuel A. Steele, mayor; William A. Maline, solicitor; John C. Maloney, president of council; John M. Webb, clerk; councilmen, A. J. McCartney, Thomas J. Lee, John F. Kennedy, James H. Nutt, B. O. Eddy, Patrick Mylott, John A. Woods, Rhody Maher, R. Montgomery, Ernest Kurz, Roger Berry, James Kennedy, Arthur J. Thomas, John C. Maloney, Michael Obendorfer, Daniel Gribbon.

1888-89—Randall Montgomery, mayor; George E. Rose, solicitor; James H. Nutt, president of council; John S. Roller, clerk; councilmen, I. G. Tinney, Ernest Kurz, Roger Berry, James Kennedy, Arthur J. Thomas, John C. Maloney, Michael Obendorfer, Daniel Gribbon, A. J. McCartney, Christ Mauser, Reese L. Jones, James H. Nutt, P. H. McEvey, William K. Chapman, Thomas Glenny, John Mitchell.

1889-90—Randall Montgomery, mayor; George E. Rose, solicitor; James H. Nutt, president of council; John S. Roller, clerk; councilmen, A. J. McCartney, Christ Mauser, Reese L. Jones, James H. Nutt, P. H. McEvey, William K. Chapman, Thomas Glenny, John Mitchell, N. B. Acheson, Ernest Kurz, Roger Berry, J. C. Smith, Arthur J. Thomas, John C. Maloney, Michael Obendorfer, Daniel O'Connell.

City Clerk John S. Roller resigned in October, 1889, and on November 9, Arthur J. Thomas was elected in his place. Fred A. Kaercher was elected member of council to succeed Mr. Thomas.

1890-91—Randall Montgomery, mayor; George E. Rose, solicitor; John C. Maloney, president of council; Emanuel Guthman, clerk; councilmen, N. B. Acheson, Ernest Kurz, Roger Berry, J. Craig Smith, Fred A. Kaercher, John C. Maloney, Michael Obendorfer, Daniel O'Connell, Veeder Heasley, Edward McGinnis, William J. Quinlan, R. W. Whitehead, P. H. McEvey, W. K. Chapman, John Weldon, John Mitchell.

1891-92—Randall Montgomery, mayor; George E. Rose, solicitor; N. B. Acheson, president of council; Emanuel Guthman, clerk; board of city commissioners, C. M. Reilly, J. W. Dickey, James H. Nutt, A. J. McCartney; councilmen, Veeder Heasley, Edward McGinnis, William J. Quinlan, R. W. Whitehead, P. H. McEvey, W. K. Chapman, John Weldon, N. B. Acheson, P. M. Joyce, Thomas Peat, Harry B. Chase, George D. Gessaman, Andrew C. Fairgrieve, George Welsch, John Mitchell, B. M. Gibson, Charles F. Grapentine, James Feeney, Patrick Flannery, Fred K. Wolff.

1892-93—I. B. Miller, mayor; I. A. Justice, solicitor; N. B. Acheson, president of council; J. Howard Edwards, clerk; board of city commissioners, James H. Nutt, J. W. Dickey, Levi J. Simonton, Bales M. Camp-

bell; councilmen, N. B. Acheson, P. M. Joyce, Harry B. Chase, Thomas Peat, George D. Gessaman, Andrew C. Fairgrieve, George Welsch, James Feeney, Patrick Flannery, Fred Wolff, Veeder Heasley, Edward McGinnis, Elihu Williams, R. W. Whitehead, Fred A. Hartenstein, William K. Chapman, Philip Hagan, John F. Ward, Frank McEvey, Peter Deibel.

City Commissioner James H. Nutt resigned and was succeeded by Veeder Heasley. Mr. Heasley was succeeded in council by James L. Botsford, who in turn resigned and was succeeded by Frank DeNormandie.

1893-94—L. B. Miller, mayor; I. A. Justice, solicitor; R. W. Whitehead, president of council; J. Howard Edwards, clerk; board of city commissioners, J. W. Dickey, Veeder Heasley, Levi J. Simonton, Bales M. Campbell; councilmen, Frank De Normandie, Edward McGinnis, Elihu Williams, R. W. Whitehead, Fred A. Hartenstein, William K. Chapman, Philip Hagan, John F. Ward, Frank McEvey, Peter Deibel, Walter A. Beecher, Peter M. Joyce, William R. Davis, jr., John DeVenne, Frank A. Scott, Dennis S. Scannell, L. L. Longstreet, William Lyden, Patrick Flannery, Thomas Tyrell.

Elihu Williams and William Lyden resigned on February 26, 1894. Frank McEvey resigned on April 10, 1893, and Charles Harris was elected to succeed him.

1894-95—I. B. Miller, mayor; J. A. L. Campbell, solicitor; Walter A. Beecher, president of council; J. Howard Edwards, clerk; board of city commissioners, J. W. Dickey, Veeder Heasley, Harry B. Chase, Frank G. McConnell; councilmen, Walter A. Beecher, P. M. Joyce, William R. Davis, jr., John DeVenne, Frank A. Scott, Dennis C. Scannell, L. L. Longstreet, Frank P. Hood, John C. Worrall, William R. Leonard, W. P. Williamson, Mansfield Milton, David Heinselman, Rudolph Kurz, Timothy McAuliffe, Patrick Flannery, Thomas Tyrell, John F. Ward, Charles Harris, J. R. Woolley.

Councilman L. L. Longstreet resigned and Joseph A. Miller was elected to succeed him.

1895-96—I. B. Miller, mayor; J. A. L. Campbell, solicitor; Walter A. Beecher, president of council; J. Howard Edwards, clerk; board of city commissioners, Veeder Heasley, J. W. Dickey, Harry B. Chase, Frank G. McConnell; councilmen, Frank P. Hood, John C. Worrall, William R. Leonard, W. P. Williamson, Mansfield Milton, David Heinselman, Rudolph Kurz, John F. Ward, Charles Harris, J. R. Woolley, Walter A. Beecher, John P. Hazlett, William R. Davis, Jr., John Devenne, T. J. Helrigle, John H. Fitch, Frank Staub, Timothy McAuliffe, Patrick Flannery, John Wolff.

Councilman Frank P. Hood resigned and Z. P. Curry elected. William R. Leonard resigned and John P. Hazlett elected. Charles Harris resigned and C. E. Cross elected. John P. Hazlett resigned and S. B. E. McVay elected.

1896-97—E. H. Moore, mayor; W. T. Gibson, solicitor; John DeVenne, president of council; F. C. Brown, clerk; board of city commissioners, J. W. Dickey, Veeder Heasley, Harry B. Chase, Ernest Kurz; councilmen, Walter A. Beecher, S. B. E. McVay, Edward Powell, John

DeVenne, T. J. Helrigle, John H. Fitch, Frank Staub, Timothy McAuliffe, Patrick Flannery, John Wolff, Z. P. Curry, Harry Thomas, William Rowney, W. P. Williamson, E. L. Welch, David Heinselman, Rudolph, Kurz, James J. Quinn, C. E. Cross, Marvin C. Knibb.

1897-98—E. H. Moore, mayor; W. T. Gibson, solicitor; David Heinselman, president of council; F. C. Brown, clerk; board of city commissioners, Ernest Kurz, Harry B. Chase, Patrick Mylott, William Cornelius; councilmen, Z. P. Curry, Harry Thomas, William Rowney, W. P. Williamson, E. L. Welch, David Heinselman, Rudolph Kurz, James J. Quinn, C. E. Cross, Marvin C. Knibb, George L. Fordyce, A. L. Rowland, Edward Powell, Cyrus A. Knox, Edward C. Schroeder, Thomas L. Jones, John J. Connor, John Martin, John J. Kane, John Wolff.

Councilman William Rowney resigned and was succeeded by Mark R. Morris.

1898-99—E. H. Moore, mayor; W. T. Gibson, solicitor; A. L. Rowland, president of council; F. C. Brown, clerk; board of city commissioners, Patrick Mylott, William Cornelius, Randall Montgomery, F. A. Kaercher; councilmen, George L. Fordyce, Thomas J. Lee, Ellsworth Jones, Cyrus A. Knox, Edward C. Schroeder, Thomas L. Jones, John J. Connor, John Martin, John J. Kane, John Wolff, Z. P. Curry, A. L. Rowland, Edward Powell, M. S. Clark, E. L. Welch, Thomas J. Vahey, Andrew Reed, James J. Quinn, Richard Sause, Marvin C. Knibb.

1899-1900—E. H. Moore, mayor; W. T. Gibson, solicitor; M. S. Clark, president of council; F. C. Brown, clerk; board of city commissioners, Patrick Mylott, William Cornelius, Rufus F. Thompson, F. A. Kaercher; councilmen, M. C. McNab, Thomas J. Lee, Ellsworth Jones, M. S. Clark, Thomas J. Vahey, Andrew Reed, James J. Quinn, Richard Sause, Marvin C. Knibb, M. E. Dennison, Daniel J. Shea, Edward Powell, Edward C. Schroeder, Thomas L. Jones, John J. Connor, Thomas F. Murray, John J. Kane, Jerry R. Woolley.

City Solicitor Gibson resigned to become prosecuting attorney and was succeeded by I. A. Justice.

1900-01—Frank L. Brown, mayor; Carvey Miller, solicitor; Jerry R. Woolley, president of council; William I. Davies, clerk; board of city commissioners, Rufus F. Thompson, F. A. Kaercher, Patrick Mylott, William Cornelius; councilmen, Myron E. Dennison, Walter D. Euwer, Edward Powell, Cyrus A. Knox, Edward C. Schroeder, Thomas L. Jones, John J. Connor, Thomas F. Murray, Michael H. McMahon, Jerry R. Woolley, David Tod, John R. Squire, Ellsworth Jones, Chase T. Truesdale, Thomas G. Lewis, C. Perry Edwards, John Ludt, James F. McCarron, Richard Sause, Harry R. Lewis.

Solicitor Carvey Miller died during the first year of his incumbency and on October 1, 1900, he was succeeded by Stephen S. Conroy.

1901-02—Frank L. Brown, mayor; Stephen S. Conroy, solicitor; M. E. Dennison, president of council; William I. Davies, clerk; board of city commissioners, C. W. McNab, James Butler, R. F. Thompson, F. A. Kaercher; councilmen, David Tod, John R. Squire, Ellsworth Jones, Chase T. Truesdale, Thomas G. Lewis, C. Perry Edwards, John Ludt, James P. McCarron, Richard Sause, Harry R. Lewis, M. E. Dennison,

W. J. Roberts, Edward Powell, Anthony B. Calvin, Alexander Irvine, John McGuire, Andrew M. Williamson, Thomas F. Murray, Michael H. McMahon, John W. Brennan.

1902-03—Frank L. Brown, mayor*; Stephen S. Conroy, solicitor; C. Perry Edwards, president of council; William I. Davies, clerk; board of city commissioners, R. F. Thompson, Charles W. McNab, James Butler, Charles F. Harris; councilmen, M. E. Dennison, W. J. Roberts, Edward Powell, Anthony B. Calvin, David Tod, J. C. Birmingham, Ellsworth Jones, Chase T. Truesdale, Alexander Irvine, John McGuire, Andrew M. Williamson, Thomas F. Murray, Michael H. McMahon, John W. Brennan, Thomas G. Lewis, C. Perry Edwards, John Ludt, James P. McCarron, W. J. Phelan, Harry Baker.

1903-06—William T. Gibson, mayor†; Anthony B. Calvin, judge of the criminal court; Stephen S. Conroy, solicitor; C. Perry Edwards, president of council; Pyatt W. Hubler, clerk; board of public service, David Heinselman, Philip Hagan, George J. Vetter; board of public safety, Bales M. Campbell, Jerry R. Woolley; councilmen-at-large, Harry Parrock, Chase T. Truesdale, Warren Williams; ward councilmen, David Tod, John H. Middleton, William L. Bence, Anthony B. Calvin, Sol S. Davis, R. D. Campbell, Mylie A. Sweeney.

Councilman Calvin resigned on November 14, 1904, and was succeeded by George McDonald.

1906-08—Frank L. Baldwin, mayor; Anthony B. Calvin, judge of the criminal court; Frank L. Oesch, solicitor; M. C. Higgins, president of council; Pyatt W. Hubler, city clerk; board of public service, George J. Vetter, Philip Hagan, David Heinselman; board of public safety, John R. Squire, James Butler; councilmen-at-large, Harry Parrock, Edward H. Welsh, Warren Williams; ward councilmen, David Tod, Lionel Evans, William L. Bence, James A. Green, Sol S. Davis, R. D. Campbell, Mylie A. Sweeney.

Service Board Member Vetter resigned in 1906 and was succeeded by J. Edgar Rudge. Safety Board Member John R. Squire resigned in 1906 and was succeeded by L. E. Davis. Councilman David Tod resigned and was succeeded by W. H. Hayden.

1908-10—Alvin W. Craver, mayor; Anthony B. Calvin, judge of the criminal court; Frank L. Oesch, solicitor; M. C. Higgins, president of council; M. F. Hyland, clerk; board of public service, J. Edgar Rudge, Lionel Evans, A. John Miller; board of public safety, L. E. Davis, James J. Quinn; councilmen-at-large, John R. Davis, George Kennedy,

---

* Mayor Brown and Solicitor Conroy were elected in April, 1902, for two-year terms, but the city code adopted by the Legislature the following winter provided for new municipal elections in April, 1903, reducing to one year the terms of all city officials elected in April, 1902.

† Mayor Gibson and all other city officers were elected in April, 1903, for two-year terms, but, in 1904, April elections were abolished in Ohio and November municipal elections substituted, the terms of all officials elected in 1903 being extended to January 1, 1906. The number of wards in Youngstown was reduced from ten to seven and the number of councilmen fixed at one to a ward, instead of two. Three councilmen-at-large were provided for, however, while the president of council was elected by popular vote instead of being selected from the membership of council.

John E. Fowler; ward councilmen, J. Bruce Fithian, Thomas F. Murray, Joseph Owens, James A. Green, Robert McMaster, John P. Ryan, Ernest Hensch.

Councilman George Kennedy resigned in 1909 and was succeeded by Peter Strachan. Councilman Owens resigned. Succeeded by Michael Hernan.

1910-12—Alvin W. Craver, mayor; Herman Brandmiller, judge of the criminal court; David G. Jenkins, solicitor; Sol S. Davis, president of council; M. F. Hyland, clerk; Herman Duesing, director of public service; James J. Quinn, director of public safety; councilmen-at-large, David J. Miles, William J. Sampson, Jerry R. Woolley; ward councilmen, James G. Ewing, Thomas F. Murray, Jerry C. Sullivan, Fred G. Weimer, Robert McMaster, John P. Ryan, Frank J. Hechmer.

1912-14—Fred A. Hartenstein, mayor; Herman Brandmiller, judge of the criminal court; David G. Jenkins, solicitor; Sol S. Davis, president of council; M. F. Hyland, clerk; Veeder Heasley, director of public service; Harry Parrock, director of public safety; councilmen-at-large, Dudley R. Kennedy, David J. Miles, Jerry R. Woolley; ward councilmen, William M. Jones, William F. Lyden, Louis C. Breetz, Robert H. Barclay, William G. Reese, James B. Clark, Charles F. Weller, Fred G. Weimer, Harry J. Shay.

Councilman Barclay resigned and was succeeded by Daniel Kenvin.

1914-16—Fred A. Hartenstein, mayor; judges of the municipal court, Herman Brandmiller, Michael B. Welsh; George J. Carew, solicitor; Joseph N. Higley, president of council; M. F. Hyland, clerk; Veeder Heasley, director of public service; Harry Parrock, director of public safety; councilmen-at-large, J. R. Woolley, William P. Kerr, Thomas T. Woods; ward councilmen, Gus A. Doeright, Patrick A. Hyland, William Harrison, Daniel Kenvin, William G. Reese, James B. Clarke, Charles F. Weller, Allen Shale, Harry Shay.

1916-18—Carroll Thornton, mayor; judges of the municipal court, Herman Brandmiller, Michael B. Welsh; Max E. Brunswick, solicitor; Joseph N. Higley, president of council; M. F. Hyland, clerk; Harry Parrock, director of public service; James H. Nutt, director of public safety; councilmen-at-large, William G. Reese, William P. Kerr, William F. Davis; ward councilmen, Gus A. Doeright, Patrick A. Hyland, William Harrison, Daniel Kenvin, Wiliam F. Mehlo, James H. Morris, William C. Damman, Allen Shale, Harry Hogue.

Municipal Judge Welsh died in 1917 and was succeeded by George H. Gessner. Councilman-at-large William P. Kerr died and was succeeded by Thomas T. Woods. Ward Councilman James H. Morris resigned and was succeeded by Daniel Morgan. Ward Councilman Allen Shale resigned and was succeeded by Hugh Best.

1918-20—Alvin W. Craver, mayor; judges of the municipal court, Herman Brandmiller, George H. Gessner; Max E. Brunswick, solicitor; Joseph N. Higley, president of council; M. F. Hyland, clerk; William L. Sause, director of public service; John W. Kuhns, director of public safety; councilmen-at-large, William G. Reese, Thomas T. Woods, William F. Davis; ward councilmen, Gus A. Doeright, Frank P. Galvin,

Jerry C. Sullivan, David Shermer, William F. Mehlo, Daniel Morgan, David J. Welsh, Hugh Best, Harry Hogue.

Public Service Director Sause resigned in January, 1919, to become street railway commissioner. Succeeded by John W. Kuhns, who was succeeded as director of safety by W. W. McDowell.

Councilman Frank P. Galvin resigned, succeeded by A. J. Wardle.

Councilman David Shermer resigned, succeeded by Carl Stickle.

Councilman William F. Mehlo resigned, succeeded by Robert Backus.

Councilman Daniel Morgan resigned, succeeded by Harry Holloway.

Councilman Hugh Best resigned, succeeded by Thomas Booth.

Councilman Harry Hogue resigned, succeeded by Raymond J. Copeland.

Councilman William F. Davis resigned, succeeded by Stephen F. Sullivan.

Councilman-at-Large Stephen F. Sullivan resigned in August, 1919, to accept a position as secretary of the municipal hospital commission. He was succeeded by Patrick J. Carney.

1920-22—Fred J. Warnock, mayor; judges of the Municipal Court, Herman Brandmiller and George H. Gessner; Jesse H. Leighninger, solicitor; William G. Reese, president of council; M. F. Hyland, clerk; Ett S. Smith, director of public service; David J. Scott, director of public safety; Arthur H. Williams, city auditor; Edward Johnson, city treasurer; councilmen-at-large, Thomas T. Woods, John F. Smith, Robert R. Roberts; councilmen, Harry Payne, Robert Backus, Richard Flannery, Harry Holloway, Jerry C. Sullivan, David Welsh, George W. Millikin, Thomas Booth, Raymond J. Copeland. Councilman George W. Millikin died and was succeeded by Carl Stickle.

The first postal route to Youngstown was established in 1801, and on January 1, 1802, Calvin Pease was named the first postmaster. He was succeeded on July 1, 1803, by Dr. Charles Dutton, who held this office until 1818, except for a short period when Samuel White was postmaster. Succeeding postmasters include, William Rayen, 1818-39; Asahel Medbury, 1839-41; James Hezlep, 1841, (9 months); Caleb B. Wick, 1841-43; William Woodbridge, 1843-45; Alexander McKinnie, 1845-49; Jonathan Edwards, 1849-53; Alexander McKinnie, 1853-61; Thomas L. Moore, 1861-68; Corydon B. Streeter, 1868-76; Austin R. Seagrave, 1876-81; George J. Williams, 1881-85; Henry Cassidy, 1885-89; Edward H. Hosmer, 1889-94; George B. Snyder, 1894-98; O. P. Shaffer, 1898-1914; George B. Snyder, 1914 (incumbent).

The Youngstown Police Department

The county court of Trumbull County that assembled at Warren in the summer of 1800 originated the organization that is now the public safety department of the City of Youngstown. Almost a century and a quarter has passed since then, and while the Youngstown Police Department has progressed consistently throughout that entire period the advancement has been far greater in the last twenty-five years than in the preceding one hundred.

The beginning was a modest one, of course. "By order of the court" James Hillman was named constable for the civil township of Youngstown, a "beat" that would cause dismay to a twentieth century patrolman, for it comprised ten actual townships of what was then Trumbull County, or an area almost as large as Mahoning County of today. Fortunately Constable Hillman was his own chief, and was given free rein with no hourly reports to make. Keeping order among the settlers was not a difficult task, since the pioneers were usually too busy wresting a living from the soil to engage in lawbreaking, and most of them were landowners or prospective landowners, with none of the riff-raff usually found in frontier communities. Dealing with the shiftless Indians was perhaps the most difficult task that confronted this first constable—since they were troublemakers when filled with white man's whisky—but this was a work for which Constable Hillman was eminently fitted. He had lived among the Indians; he understood them and they understood and respected him.

There were tax laws to enforce, laws requiring settlers to kill predatory and destructive wild animals, and laws against fighting; for much as we respect our ancestors, they were frontiersmen after all, and rough and tumble fighting was ever a frontier diversion. There was no jail here in the days of the first constable, or for many years afterwards, so that offenders were taken to Warren for incarceration. The first "jail" at Warren was not properly a jail at all, being merely an open space designated by rods and with certain trees and buildings as boundary lines. The prisoner was supposed to stay within this area, although as a matter of fact, if any prisoner was ever sentenced to remain there he probably employed himself in farm work and in pioneer gossip with little regard to the artificial limits that the dignified law had placed on his freedom.

As early as 1802 the number of constables in Youngstown Township was increased to two, and as the remaining townships that made up the civil township of Youngstown were organized from time to time the jurisdiction of the Youngstown constables diminished. Yet constables, sheriffs and sheriffs' deputies appeared to give ample protection to Youngstown until the incorporation of the village in 1850.

With the adoption of the village form of government the office of village marshal was created by council, and Benjamin H. Lake was elected to fill this position. Marshal Lake served throughout 1850. Succeeding village marshals were, Hugh Moore, 1851; John G. Winsworth, 1852; John R. Holcomb, 1853-54; J. M. Silliman, 1855; Lucius Dyer, 1856; Matthew D. Sanderson, 1857; John McFadden, 1858; Matthew D. Sanderson, 1859; Charles C. Chapman, 1860-61-62; James G. Niblock, 1863; Lawrence Baker, 1864; Owen Evans, 1865-66-67.

Soon after Youngstown became a city of the second class, in 1868, it took on the dignity of a police department. Owen Evans had been elected city marshal on April 6, and on August 4, 1868, city council passed an ordinance providing that the mayor should appoint "one night policeman in each ward," adding the proviso that "each councilman select a suitable man to be appointed." Provision was also made for not more

than fifty policemen to be appointed in time of emergency and to serve without pay. The first police force, aside from the marshal, consisted of three night watchmen, Capt. Samuel C. Rook, veteran of the Mexican and Civil wars, William Casey and John Maltby. Marshal Evans alone preserved order during the day.

The territory to be covered was extensive, since the city limits had been extended in 1868 to take in land west and south of the Mahoning River and eastward and westward along Wilson Avenue and Federal Street. Captain Rook was wont to say in later years that the residents were expected to do much of their own police work during the daytime, except on circus days and holidays, when the night watchman did double duty. There was work enough, however, as brawling was a regrettably common pastime in Youngstown in the '60s and '70s, and these fights were usually stopped with no argument and little ceremony. Marshal Owen Evans, in fact, acquired considerable fame in his day for his excellent skill in swinging a club on the heads of riotous brawlers. There was no patrol wagon except a wheelbarrow; there was no jailkeeper on duty, and if it chanced to be a wintry night the unwritten rules of the department required that the arresting officer light a fire and make his prisoner comfortable before starting out again. In addition the watchman was expected to light the street lamps, to keep on the lookout for fires and sound the alarm by bounding to the engine house at top speed, breaking the news to the entire town as he ran. By way of diversion the watchmen were also permitted to help the firemen and at odd times to gather in lost children and keep roaming hogs and cattle from getting too officious.

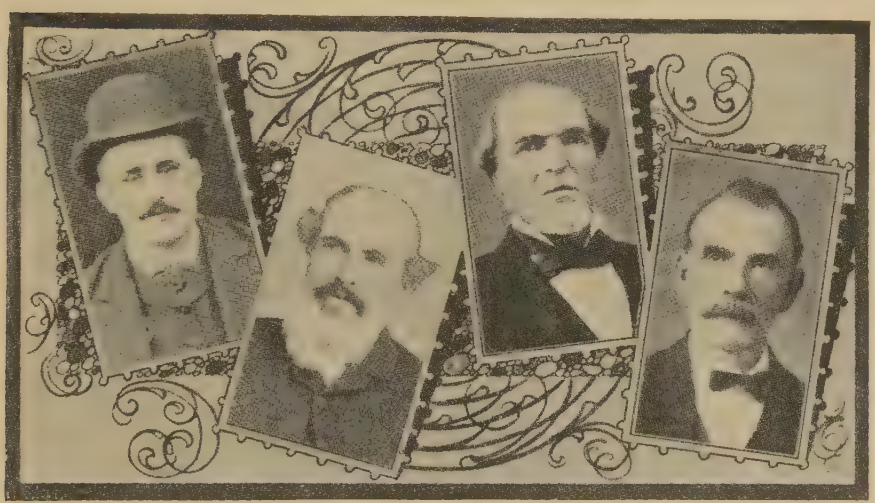
The police force grew in size as the city flourished and day police were added until the department numbered more than a dozen men in the '80s, the force being divided into night watchmen and day policemen or "roundsmen." The position of lieutenant of police was created by council in 1874 and Dan H. Arnold was named to fill it. Evidently it was not considered a necessary position as it was abolished in 1875. The marshal was an elective officer, so that politics entered largely into his selection, and the policemen were appointed by the mayor, so that a change of administration meant a shakeup in the entire force. Although a marshal's term was but two years but four men held this office after the incorporation of the city, Owen Evans serving from 1868 to 1877, David Evans from 1877 to 1881, Hugh Cowley from 1881 to 1885 and William Williams from 1885 to 1891. During the administration of Mayor Montgomery, from 1888 to 1892, modern innovations were introduced, including a regular patrol wagon and the Gamewell fire and police alarm system.

In 1891 the police department of Youngstown underwent an entire reorganization. In preparation for this city council abolished the office of marshal on March 10, 1891, and on May 16th following, the newly organized board of city commissioners brought into the existence the modern police force of Youngstown, an organization headed by John F. Cantwell as chief of police.

In September, 1894, Chief Cantwell was succeeded by W. W. McDowell, who remained as head of the police department for twenty years.

At that time the chief was the one titled officer in the department and the police headquarters and the city jail were annexes to the central fire station. Gradually the force was expanded, new positions created and finally a new home was set aside for the safety department of the city when the Central police station was built in 1904. Actually this building was used in part for a city hall for another ten years, but the improvement was marked even considering this. The construction of this building gave the city a jail that was modern enough at that day, with men's and women's departments, annexes for youthful offenders and a harboring place for the homeless.

The establishment of the Gamewell police alarm system was followed by the adoption of the Bertillon system, the motorizing of the police



FORMER CITY MARSHALS OF YOUNGSTOWN

Read from left to right, William T. Williams, Owen Evans, David Evans, Hugh Cowley

department equipment, the establishment of the traffic police system and the introduction of the mounted police and motorcycle squads. In 1914 the department was given the use of much needed space when construction of the new city hall made it possible to use the nearby building for police purposes solely. Even today the department is cramped for space, as Youngstown is unique in being a city of more than 125,000 population, and one of the busiest cities in America, with but one police station. This situation will be remedied, however, with the opening of the two substations now being constructed.

In September, 1914, Chief McDowell retired and was succeeded by Capt. Harry H. Hartenstein. On the death of Chief Hartenstein in September, 1917, Detective James Watkins was appointed chief and still holds that position.

From a force of 4 men in 1868 and 16 men in 1891, the Youngs-

town police department has been increased to an organization of 150 men and women, working on a modern three-shift system.

Youngstown Fire Department

The organization on which Youngstown depends for protection against fires is of even more recent origin than the police department, although the beginning of the modern fire department dates from the same time.

Fire fighting was purely a volunteer work for almost three-quarters of a century after the founding of Youngstown. When a blaze threatened home or business establishment the sole reliance against the fire fiend was willing neighbors. The "bucket brigade" inherited from pioneer days survived through the days of Youngstown as a village, and not until the municipality entered the grade of cities was there even the slightest semblance of an organized fire fighting force.

In 1867 Governor David Tod built a city residence in what is now Holmes Street, a short distance north of Federal Street, with the intention of moving there from his farm known as "Brier Hill," or of residing there at least a part of the year. In the winter of 1867-68 the home was burned, largely because Youngstown had no equipment capable of fighting a fire in such a commodious building.

This called forcibly to the attention of the people of Youngstown the need of a fire department of some sort. Not alone because of his own loss, but rather because of his usual public spirit, Governor Tod led in the movement for organizing a volunteer fire department and the securing of necessary equipment. It was at first proposed to raise the required amount of money by popular subscription, but the need of a comparatively large sum was soon recognized and municipal action was urged. On March 2, 1868, the village council responded by authorizing a bond issue of $10,000 for the purpose of a fire engine.

Even this amount, however, was not deemed large enough. The new city government came into existence on April 6, 1868, and on April 14, 1868, city council authorized a bond issue of $20,000 for fire equipment. A Silsby engine that was immediately named the "Governor Tod" was the initial equipment, with it coming the reel hose wagon. In the meantime organization of the volunteers had been proceeding and on April 20, 1868, was completed. The first volunteer organization had a membership of sixty, and was under the following officers:

President J. M. Silliman; vice president, A. W. Jones; secretary, J. H. Thompson; treasurer, Edward Miller; foreman, James J. Hamman; first assistant, Dan H. Arnold; second assistant, L. R. Roberts; engineers, W. S. Hamilton, N. L. Pollock and W. B. Wilson; hose directors, Owen Evans, L. P. Gilman, James Van Fleet, C. Miller, T. J. Lewis, John Davis; fireman, Henry Morris; assistant fireman, A. W. Jones. Appropriate uniforms were purchased, of course, almost immediately. They were used for the first time when the volunteers marched at the funeral of Governor Tod in November, 1868.

The first hook and ladder company was organized on September 14, 1871, with fifty members. The officers were, foreman, D. D. Hopper;

first assistant, William Fisher; second assistant, J. J. Hamman; axmen, I. N. Jones, E. Reel, C. A. Smith and James Probst; laddermen, E. W. Johnson and William Jennings; tillerman, W. E. Morrison.

On May 6, 1873, the office of chief engineer was created and J. W. Ross was named to fill this position. Following this came the appointment of the fire police, Robert Riddle, C. T. Metzger, L. Hellawell, Charles Decker, J. Stevenson, John Casey, Harrison Sankey, David Osborn, John McMillan, Chauncey Hamilton, J. W. Metz, N. L. Sibbet, Joseph Cook and E. W. Johnson.

In 1875 the title "chief engineer" gave way to plain "chief." The volunteers selected Ross for this place also, and with him were named the following officials: Assistant chief, J. W. Metz; fire engineer, W. S. Hamilton; hose cart driver, Albert Probst; hook and ladder marshal, Chauncey Hamilton.

In 1876 city council placed the chief on a salary of $65 a month, which was amended a year later to $600 a year. Officers elected in 1876 were: Chief, J. W. Metz; assistant chief, Philip McGonnell; fire engineer, W. S. Hamilton; hose cart driver, Albert Probst.

Charles W. McNab was elected chief in 1878 and re-elected in 1879. Associated with him were Assistant Chief Joseph Cook; Fire Engineer W. S. Hamilton; Hose Cart Driver D. H. Evans. Richard Morgan served as chief in 1880 and William Horner in 1881, while E. E. Jones had been elected fire engineer to succeed W. S. Hamilton.

The volunteer organization at that time elected its own officers but the selections made were subject to ratification by city council. In the spring of 1882 a serious controversy broke out between the volunteers and council, partly a dispute over supplies and partly due to demands for pay. Council finally refused to recognize the officers elected by the volunteer organization on April 6, 1882, and on May 8, 1882, the organization resigned in a body.

Momentarily it appeared as though Youngstown was going to be without a fire fighting organization of any kind, but former members of the department came to the rescue in this emergency. A new organization was hastily formed with Charles W. McNab as chief, John Lung as hose cart driver and Albert Probst as driver of the hook and ladder truck. The new organization remained and the fire department flourished even to the extent of building the old Central fire station, a structure that stood on the site of the present Central station and is familiar in memory to many residents of Youngstown.

In 1883 William H. Moore was elected chief, and in 1884 he was re-elected. At the same time three regularly paid firemen were added to the department, Ambrose Perkins, Charles Vaughn and George Batteiger being assigned to these places at a salary of $60 a month. Provision was also made for the payment of 50 cents an hour to "minute men," or volunteers subject to call, for the time they were actually engaged in fire fighting. Chief Moore was re-elected in 1885 and 1886, but in 1887 council rejected his nomination and selected John P. Mercer instead. In the same year Michael Quinn and William Knox were added to the paid

THE "GOV. TOD" YOUNGSTOWN'S FIRST STEAM FIRE ENGINE

NO. 1 ENGINE HOUSE AS IT LOOKED THIRTY YEARS AGO

force. Sim Dyer had been made hook and ladder truck driver a year previously.

With the opening of No. 2 station at Oak and Fruit streets, in 1888, Warren McCready, William H. Loller and John McAleer were added to the department. In 1889 Michael Sullivan succeeded James Probst. In 1889 the No. 3 station in Thomas Street was opened with Sim Dyer, John B. Reynolds and Warren McCready in charge. John P. Mercer remained as chief of the department until the reorganization in 1891 when even the semblance of a volunteer department went out of existence.

The old volunteers were among the most picturesque figures of Youngstown of the '60s to the '80s. Actuated as much by sheer love of their work as by hope of reward—most of them actually received no pay—they did heroic work for many years. They were a rescue squad in time of floods as well as property protectors in time of conflagration. There is no more enjoyable pleasure today than to hear the stories of the few surviving volunteers and tales of battles with the flames when water was pumped from the old canal and there was no motive power for the fire fighting equipment except the sturdy volunteers themselves. As Youngstown boasted no paved streets in the early days of the volunteer department, while it did afford plank sidewalks, the volunteer squad often converted itself into a wrecking crew as well as a rescue squad by careening down the sidewalks of Federal Street with engine and hose reel, to the destruction of sidewalk stands and the demoralization of pedestrians.

The volunteers' organization was social, too, and the banquets and picnics given by the firemen are still remembered by old time residents. This social feature, in fact, was maintained by the Veteran Volunteer Firemen's Association after its organization on December 21, 1895. The New Year's Eve masque balls that continued under the auspices of this organization until 1916 were unique and bizarre affairs that drew hundreds of dancers and spectators alike.

The volunteers went out of existence almost thirty years ago and their organization is scarcely recognizable in the great department of today with its modern equipment. The "Governor Tod," that sturdy first engine of the department, gave way to finer pieces of mechanism, yet remained in honored retirement until June, 1919, when it was sold for scrap iron, a regrettable fate and a wholly inexcusable one. It is not creditable to this rich city that this valued relic should have been bartered away for a few dollars.

On May 16, 1891, the board of city commissioners brought into existence the full paid fire department of Youngstown. The appointees named on that day were, William H. Moore, chief; William L. Knox, assistant chief; Albert Probst, Sim Dyer, Warren McCready, Charles Vaughn, Michael Quinn, William H. Loller, Christ Weick, Thomas C. Reilly, Charles Daley, William Evans, David Stambaugh, Samuel McKenzie, Patrick Dooley, Willard Smedley and John Haid, firemen.

It was an uphill fight that Chief Moore made for ten years in maintaining a fire department, but the organization grew with the opening of three new fire houses, built in 1896. Station No. 4, at Falls Avenue,

was opened on December 26, 1896; Station No. 5, at Superior and Oakland, on January 9, 1897, and Station No. 6, in Wilson Avenue, on December 19, 1896.

In April, 1901, Chief Moore and Assistant Chief Knox retired and William H. Loller was named chief and Thomas C. Reilly assistant chief. During the dozen years of Chief Loller's regime two more stations were opened, No. 7 at Madison Avenue and Elm Street, on January 20, 1903, and No. 8, in Market Street, on July 26, 1908.

The chief event during Chief Loller's term, however, was the beginning of the motorization of the fire department, a work that was completed during the regime of his successor. Youngstown has the distinction of being the first city in Ohio to install motor apparatus, and when the department became completely motorized, on August 13, 1913, it was one of the first cities in the United States to boast of possession of this modern equipment.

Fighting fires is not the only work that has fallen to the lot of the Youngstown department. It has a complete life saving squad that has been called upon time and again, especially in times of flood. Its men are ever ready to risk their lives, a fact that is testified to by the toll of five dead who have perished in the line of duty. Those who made the great sacrifice were Assistant Chief Thomas C. Reilly and Capt. Charles Vaughn, both killed in the Knox store fire of October 1, 1908, Hoseman Michael McDonough and Hoseman Smith Cowden, who died of injuries sustained in the Stambaugh fire of November 1, 1901, and Capt. Albert Probst, who met his death in the Youngstown Consolidated Gas & Electric Co. fire of June 23, 1903.

On January 1, 1913, Chief Loller was succeeded by Joseph Wallace, who remains as head of the fire department and has brought it to an even higher standard. Under his administration the number of fire stations has been increased to ten with the opening of No. 10 station, Mahoning Avenue, on April 7, 1913, and No. 11 station, Poland Avenue, on June 13, 1914. There is no No. 9 station, as this number has been retained for a proposed down-town fire house when the Central station is abandoned and replaced by one at Spring Common and one in the Lower End of the city, an improvement that is now under contemplation.

A site has already been purchased for fire station No. 11, in the Pine Hollow District, and the construction of this house authorized. No. 3 station, recently condemned, is about to be rebuilt and still another station is being urged for the Crandall Park District.

The volunteer fire fighting force of fifty years ago and the four paid firemen of thirty-five years ago have been replaced by a department that numbers 125 men and women. Chief Wallace has three assistants, John Haid, first; Herman Steinfurth, second, and William H. Bennett, third assistant.

CHAPTER XVI

YOUNGSTOWN'S EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM

Founding of First School in the Village and Township and Growth of School System—Institution or Public, or Union, Schools in 1851—Origin and Growth of Parochial Schools—Private School System and Business Colleges.

Provision for education in Youngstown antedates the founding of the city itself by ten years or more, since the act of the Connecticut Legislature of 1786 offering the Western Reserve lands of the state for sale reserved 500 acres in each township for the support of the schools. No sales of land in what is now the city of Youngstown were made under this act, nevertheless these Connecticut lawmakers with their profound belief in education decreed that schooling should follow any extension of Connecticut.

It was, in fact, a half century after the settlement of Youngstown before there was any adequate school system here. Education was not wholly neglected in the meantime, of course. As early as 1802 or 1803 the handful of settlers made the initial provision for schooling their children by the erection of a one-room log school building in the public square. The first teacher was Perlee Brush, a bachelor of perhaps more than ordinary attainments who later became a lawyer and still later a farmer.

Brush remained for several years, teaching reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic and, to the more ambitious, geography and grammar. There were three months of winter school at that time—December, January and February—and a second term in the early summer that lasted well into July. Frequently adults, even married persons somewhat older than the teacher, attended the winter school to make up for opportunities lost in their youth. School hours were from 9 in the morning until 4 in the afternoon except on Saturdays when school was dismissed at noon. Salaries paid male teachers were $10 to $12 a month, while female teachers had to be content with $4 or $5. The teachers, of course, "boarded 'round," their keep being in addition to the monthly wage. Salaries were not always paid in cash; currency being perhaps the exception rather than the rule. Clothing, farm produce, provisions, wood, even whisky was often contributed in lieu of money. The furniture of the school buildings was of the crudest. A hewn log with four pegs driven in for legs sufficed as a place for the pupils to sit. There was no place whereon to rest their backs. A board placed

against the wall in a slanting position was the writing desk. As to teachers' qualifications, Dr. Henry Manning wrote, on his arrival here in 1811, that "if a man could read tolerably well, was a good writer, and could cypher as far as the rule of three, knew how to use the birch scientifically, and had firmness enough to exercise this skill, he would pass muster." From the same authority we learn that there were four schools in Youngstown Township at this date, the village school on the public square, one on the Isaac Powers' farm, one at Cornersburg and one near the Parkhurst mills on Mill Creek.

On March 31, 1818, Jabez P. Manning effected a better organization of the village school by entering into a contract with subscribers to teach for the quarter term, the rate of pay to be $1.75 per pupil. There were 40½ subscribers (parents or patrons of pupils) so that his compensation for the three-months term was approximately $70. The subscribers also obligated themselves to furnish "wood and all other things necessary for the use of the school."

These subscribers, largely residents of the village, included George Tod, John E. Woodbridge, Homer Hine, Henry Wick, Philip Stambaugh, Samuel Vail, Robert Kyle, George Hardman, James Davidson, Polly Chapman, Jerry Tibbits, John F. Townsend, Henry Manning, William Bell, Jonathan Smith, Moses Crawford, William Cleland, Margaret Murdock, William Potter, William Rayen, William Morris, Noah Chamberlain, Richard Young, James Duncan, Mrs. McCullough and Byron Baldwin.

In 1823 a two-story frame school building was built on the site now occupied by the Diamond Block, fronting on the public square. This building was paid for by popular subscription and was used until about 1850. Soon after 1820 the log school in the square was abandoned.

On May 22, 1826, the trustees of Youngstown Township, James Hillman, Henry Manning and William O. Rice, complied with the school law of 1825 by dividing Youngstown Township into school districts and arranging for a better school system. Under this statute Ohio townships and school districts were compelled to retain instructors for the children. The division of Youngstown Township was made into seven full districts and two fractional districts and included the following resident householders in 1826:

First district, including the village and adjoining territory to the north, south and east—Richard Holland, Solomon Holland, Daniel Sheehy, James Davidson, Homer Hine, John Loughridge, Peter Repsher, Margaret Murdock, Henry Manning, James McCartney, Henry Wick, Joshiah Polley, Samuel Bryson, Abraham Lackey, Solomon Chapman, Mrs. Fitch, Wilson Thorn, Jeremiah Scannell, William Wick, James Hezlep, Peter Kline, Philip Kimmel, Rev. M. Harned, Daniel S. Morley, Robert Pollock, William Morris, Charles Dutton, Singleton King, George Hardman, Jonathan I. Tod, William Rayen, Jonathan Smith, James M. Smith, John Day, Moses Crawford, William Curtis, Jonathan Edwards, John E. Woodbridge, Alexander McKinnie, George Cook, John Bissel, John Hayes, Robert Kyle, David LeRoy, Jacob B. Heaton, Levi Morley, Andrew McKinnie, Daniel McDaniel, Samuel Hayden,

Christopher Hayden, Joshiah Polley, Jr., Mary Dabney, Peter Everett and Frederick Ague.

Second district, northeast part of township—John Swager, John Derrick, James Moore, Robert McDonald, Michael Storm, Isaac Swager, Joseph Rees, Adam Swager, Joseph Kerr, Thomas Watt, James Wilcox, John Kimmel, Daniel Thornton, Richard Young, William O. Rice, Joseph Meglathery, Dorcas Caldwell, Noah Chamberlain, Thomas Pauley, Elizabeth Baldwin, Jeremiah Allen, Joseph Cartney, Erastus Cowdry, James Mackey, Edward Boyd, Christopher Sowers, Byron Baldwin, Neal Campbell, Kitty Bryson and Henry Matthews.

Third district, north part of township—George Tod, Archibald Beggs, James Wilson, Andrew Wilson, James H. Protzman, James Beard, John Stambaugh, Justus Dunn, John Murberger, Peter Wirt, Solomon Kline and Christopher Hollingsworth.

Fourth district, west part of township—Thomas Ferrell, Alexander Kinkead, Marmaduke Bright, James Rayen, John Rush, John Rush, Jr., Eli Rush, John Madden, Joseph Williamson, James McKinnie, Stephen Baldwin, John Kyle, Cornelius Thomson, George Restler, Philip Mikesell, Jacob Phister, John Gibson, Robert D. Gibson, James Gibson, Henry Meglathery, Thomas Kirkpatrick, Jonathan Stout, James Hillman, George Snider, Matthew Pool, Martha Knox, Francis Woodley, Samuel Gibson and Pyatt Williamson.

Fifth district, northwest part of township—John Beard, John Bentley, James Taylor, William Smith, William Reid, Robert Holyrod, Elener Lightbourn, Anthony Ague, James Kyle, Joshiah Robbins, Hugh Beard, Peter Wonsettler, John Dougherty, Michael Rayen, Alida Ransom, Jonas Foster, David Arner, Amos O. Stoddard, Joseph Paul, Daniel Schell, John Frederick, Jedediah Fitch, Moses Dray and Jacob Wycoff.

Sixth district, southwestern part of township—John Woods, William West, William White, Elisha Blake, John White, Joshua Kyle, James Price, William Hetfield, Mrs. Cleveland, James Fitch, John McCorkle, Joseph Osborn, George Stall, Phoebe Cook, Anthony Osborn, Mrs. Ross, Thomas Potts, Isaac Heaton, James Beggs, James White, Luther Babbitt, George Hull, Thomas Woodard, Jonathan Shores and Martha Woodard.

Seventh district, northwest part of township—John Hogge, Abram Powers, Jacob Powers, Joseph Wilson, Eli Phillips, Aaron Phillips, Christopher Erwin, Robert Kinkaid, J. Crowell, Samuel White, John Browher, Aaron Osborn, Jr., Thomas Erwin, Abraham Osborn, Jacob Erwin, David Vestle, Lewis Swaney, Robert Kerr, Humphrey Goff, Mrs. Rigall, Thomas Davidson, Jesse Bailey, Robert Patrick and William Near.

Cornersburg district—Henry Hull, Jacob Hull, Samuel Turner, Nathaniel Swift, Abram Leach, Joseph Strock and Michael Hanson.

Powers district—Isaac Powers, John Shannon, Frederick Hake and Joseph Kennedy.

About 1826 a second school was built within the village, this being located at the eastern extremity of the settlement about where the plant of the W. B. Pollock Company now stands. In 1827 Dr. Henry Manning opened a private school in a building at Wood and Champion streets, using a structure that had at first been intended for church purposes. By 1840

school accommodations had become insufficient and in that year a two-room frame school was erected at Front and Phelps streets. This building was a historic one, for the site on which it stood was used for school purposes longer than any other location in Youngstown. The frame building eventually gave way to the three-story brick school, known for years as the "Front Street," or "Central," school, a structure that is still standing although abandoned for school purposes a dozen years ago, after the Front and Phelps streets location had been used for school purposes for almost seventy years.

On March 7, 1838, the position of school commissioner of Ohio was created by an act of the Legislature and a better system of common school education was urged on all townships, provision being made for a state grant to assist in supporting the schools. It is notable that when an attempt was made at this time to extend education opportunities to colored as well as white children only two members of the Ohio Senate voted in the affirmative, these being Senator Benjamin F. Wade of Ashtabula County and Senator Leicester King of Trumbull County. Trumbull County then included Youngstown Township and nine other townships of what is now Mahoning County.

On February 21, 1849, the Ohio assembly passed legislation providing for a "union" school system in Ohio, to include municipalities of 200 or more population. The public school system of Ohio actually dates only from this time.

Previous to this, it should be understood, schools supported exclusively by public funds were unknown in Youngstown, or in the state. Except for private educational institutions the schools were open to all children, but the parent paid the tuition fee for each child directly. After 1825 each township was compelled to maintain schools, but the system of direct support remained for another twenty-five years in Youngstown.

The act of 1849, however, provided for public, or "union," schools supported by established funds instead of by tuition fees. In 1850 William Travis of Jefferson County, Ohio, came to Youngstown as a teacher and immediately interested himself in the establishment of a union school system here. He was a man of college education and an enthusiast on the union school subject, being peculiarly fitted therefore for the task ahead of him. At first there was much opposition to the proposal, for many parents objected vigorously to being taxed "to pay for the schooling of other people's children," but Travis persisted. A public gathering was finally arranged for March 20, 1850, when John Hutchins of Warren delivered an address on the subject, and following this there was increased discussion.

Converts multiplied and favorable sentiment increased until an election on the question of the adoption of a union school system was held on April 12, 1851, when seventy-five votes were cast for adoption and five against. The small vote is explained by the fact that acceptance was considered inevitable at this time.

The union school act of 1849 provided for the creation of a school board of six members in boroughs where the union school system had

been adopted, and as Youngstown had in the meantime become an incorporated borough, or village, an election was called here for that purpose. The board elected consisted of Henry Manning, Dr. Theodatus Garlick, William J. Edwards, Wilson S. Thorn, Jesse Baldwin and A. D. Jacobs, a most representative body of men. The board formally organized on May 3, 1851, when Doctor Manning was elected president, William J. Edwards, secretary, and Wilson S. Thorn, treasurer. Ridgeley J. Powers was appointed school examiner for two years and R. W. Tayler for three years.

This first board of education of Youngstown was charged not alone with the management of the schools but with their organization. Provision first had to be made for their support and this was done by directing the auditor of Mahoning County "to make out a tax on the property of the district of three mills on the dollar for school purposes in said district." This revenue was supplemented by moneys derived from the Western Reserve fund, the state school fund and from incidental sources. High school as well as grade school courses were provided for—the schools in fact being divided into high school, grammar, secondary and primary. Samuel F. Cooper was elected the first superintendent of schools, his salary being fixed at $500 a year. The pay of the teaching staff ranged from this figure down to $140 a year for primary teachers.

The union school system was formally launched on September 15, 1851. At that time there were three school buildings in the village, the school fronting on Central Square (dignified by the name of "the academy"); the school in the eastern part of the village, and the Central, or Front Street, school. The instruction given in the high school department included geometry, algebra, chemistry, botany, physiology, arithmetic, geography, English grammar, reading and history; in the grammar school, reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic with first lessons in grammar; in the secondary school a lower grade of reading, spelling, writing and elementary arithmetic; in the primary school the familiar A, B, C's and the first reading lessons. In the first term of the union schools the number of scholars enrolled was 386.

A partial list of school teachers in Youngstown Township from the opening of the first log school to the establishment of the public school system shows that James Noyes succeeded Perlee Brush about 1810, or perhaps earlier, Jabez P. Manning taught here in 1818, Fanny Ross about 1819, Phoebe Wick about 1820, Mary Case at about the same date, Mr. Robinson about 1827, Mr. Black about 1828, Hiram B. Floyd in 1829, Jane Taylor in 1831, Loraine Marvin in 1832-33, Mr. Stafford 1834-36, Mr. Metcalf in 1835, Mr. Parrett in 1838, James Thorn, Hiram A. Hall and George Seaton between 1840 and 1845, Mr. Gillespie, Betsey Kirk and Susan Standish in 1845, Mr. Yates in 1846, E. B. Starkweather and Louis Phillips in 1847, and Miss Thompson in 1848.

With the opening of the public schools Mrs. Samuel F. Cooper was elected assistant teacher in the high school, Superintendent Cooper being teacher. Rev. W. S. Gray was placed in charge of the secondary department and Alice Kirk, Miss Upson, Eliza Powers and Huldah Holcomb in charge of the primary department.

On August 16, 1853, Superintendent Cooper was succeeded by a man who was destined to have a profound effect on education in Youngstown and who is still remembered with love and gratitude by thousands of Youngstown residents. This was Reuben McMillan, a former school superintendent at Hanoverton and Lisbon, Columbiana County, but then living in retirement on a farm at Canfield. On this occasion Superintendent McMillan remained but two years, teaching the high school as well as acting as superintendent, but his entire course of service in Youngstown was destined to cover more than thirty years.

Superintendent McMillan was succeeded in 1855 by Ephraim Miller, who gave way in 1856 to Charles H. Lathrop. A. B. Cornell was elected superintendent in 1857 and remained until 1859, when he was succeeded by Dwight Hubbard, who in turn was replaced by H. A. Hall in 1860. In 1861 Reuben McMillan returned at a salary of $1,100, his previous salary having been $500.

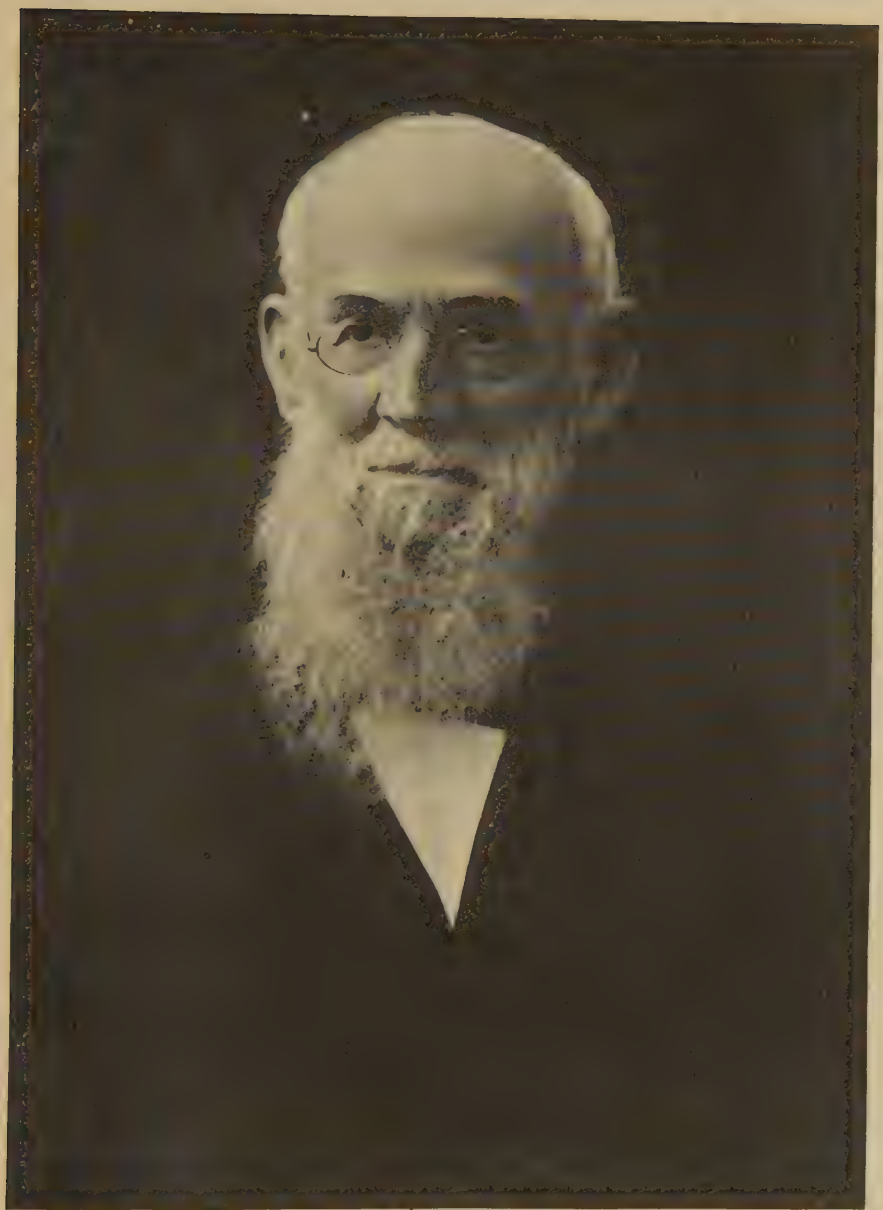
In the meantime school facilities had become insufficient, and on February 19, 1859, a public meeting was held at the town school to discuss the erection of a new school. After much protest against the "extravagance," it was finally decided to raise $7,500 for the purchase of a site and construction of a school. The location finally picked was in Wood Street (then Cole Street) where a lot was purchased for $800 and a building erected at a cost of less than $6,000. This building, with additions made in 1884, stood until a few years ago, when it was replaced by the present Wood Street school on the same site. By this time the Central Square School had been abandoned and the school on the Pollock site had gone out of existence as well, but a frame school building had been erected on the West Side.

In 1867 Superintendent McMillan was forced by failing health to relinquish his position and he was succeeded by P. T. Caldwell, who remained until 1872. During the last year of Superintendent McMillan's incumbency, however, the school system of the village had been immeasurably improved by the opening of the Rayen School and the transferring of the high school department to that building.

After five years' rest Mr. McMillan had sufficiently recuperated that he resumed his duties as superintendent of the Youngstown schools. On this occasion he remained until 1886 when he returned to Canfield where he lived in retirement until his death in 1898.

The school accommodations had been increased in the meantime by the construction of the Covington Street School and the erection of a frame school building in Oak Street. This latter building was burned down in 1877 and was replaced by a four-room brick building that has twice been enlarged and is still in use. The same year an eight-room brick building replaced the two-room frame building on the West Side that was then the oldest school in the city. In 1881 a two-room addition was made to the Covington Street School and a two-room structure erected on the West Side, six more rooms being added here in 1882. The Hillman Street School was built in 1884.

Superintendent McMillan was succeeded by Frederick A. Treudley who remained as superintendent of the Youngstown schools for sixteen



Reuben McMillan

years. Superintendent Truedley's incumbency is still remembered by even the younger graduates of Youngstown public schools and is recalled with pleasure, as he was one of the kindliest of men, distinguished in appearance and exceptionally well qualified. The growth of the Youngstown school system was favorable during his term, although perhaps not rapid, as Youngstown's increase in population was not great during this period. The extension of the city limits, however, widened his field of supervision greatly after 1889 and the schools thrived and advanced under his ministrations. New schools were built to service outlying parts of the city and new courses added.

The administration of Superintendent Treudley was ended by his retirement in 1902. Many eligible men were proposed to succeed him, the board of education finally selecting Dr. N. H. Chaney of Chillicothe, who assumed charge of the schools in September, 1902.

The modern school system of Youngstown has been a development of the incumbency of Doctor Chaney. In fact the system has undergone such pronounced changes that it might be said to bear almost no relation to the system of twenty years ago. Not only have theories of education been altered in that time, but Youngstown has been transposed as well from a "town" to a great city. The population has virtually tripled since 1902, and in addition to keeping abreast of the times by adopting modern and approved methods, there has been the added burden of trying to keep abreast of the growth of the municipality.

Doctor Chaney's work has not only been successful, but, considering the handicaps, exceptionally successful. There has probably been not a year in his entire regime that the public school accommodations have been adequate. Instead of relief from this situation it has been growing worse annually although the greater part of Youngstown's school construction has been since the dawning of the twentieth century. Since the era of high wages began four years ago the problem of securing a sufficient number of qualified instructors has been added to other burdens, and at times it has been the greatest burden of all. The heavy salary increase granted within the past year has placed Youngstown in the front rank of cities in respect to teachers' emoluments, but considering the training and ability required of a teacher the entire school force from the superintendent down is paid little enough.

It is only necessary to call attention to the additions made to the work of the city schools during Doctor Chaney's administration to realize the vast changes made since 1902. In the grade schools these additions include, school savings banks, supervised play, department of hygiene and physical education, manual training, domestic art and science, humane and safety first training, medical inspection and school nurse system, special classes for defectives, kindergartens, psychological clinic and children's service bureau. With these added to the old established courses of education the whole theory of school training might be said to have been altered. In the high schools, too, the useful academic courses have been retained but to them has been added practical courses, including commercial work, domestic art and science, biology, iron and molding,

music and credits. In this time South High School has been built and opened and the high school capacity of the city probably quadrupled.

Today the public school holdings of Youngstown consist of buildings worth $2,820,000 on lands valued at $550,000, together with apparatus, furniture and libraries—the value of all public school properties being probably $3,500,000. There are two high schools with 76 teachers and 2,138 pupils and 43 elementary schools with 489 teachers and 18,273 pupils; a grand total of 565 teachers and 20,411 pupils.

These schools have all the usual academic studies and also many of the industrial arts. They have six kindergartens in addition to the five others operated by the kindergarten association, and all the new departments mentioned above, the psychological clinic, special teachers for mental defectives and the near blind and deaf and opportunity rooms for the slow and the hindered, a medical department of doctors and nurses and a strong department of physical education and athletics. They cooperate closely with all other educational forces of the city. Twelve school buildings are used as social centers and thirteen schools have playgrounds.

An additional grade school building, the twenty-four-room U. S. Grant School, is under construction, and a twenty-room addition is being built to the Washington School. In addition to this Doctor Chaney has recommended to the board of education a building program that calls for four junior high schools, in the east, west, north and south parts of the city, and additions to present grade school buildings totaling sixty-two rooms. While this is an immense and ambitious program it is a necessary one, if high schools and grade schools alike are to be given badly needed relief. The junior high school system is especially desirable, as the high schools are as badly congested today as the grade schools. Fewer new schools but larger ones is a reform also urged. A revision of the course of study and the adoption of a new text book was also urged by Doctor Chaney in January, 1920.

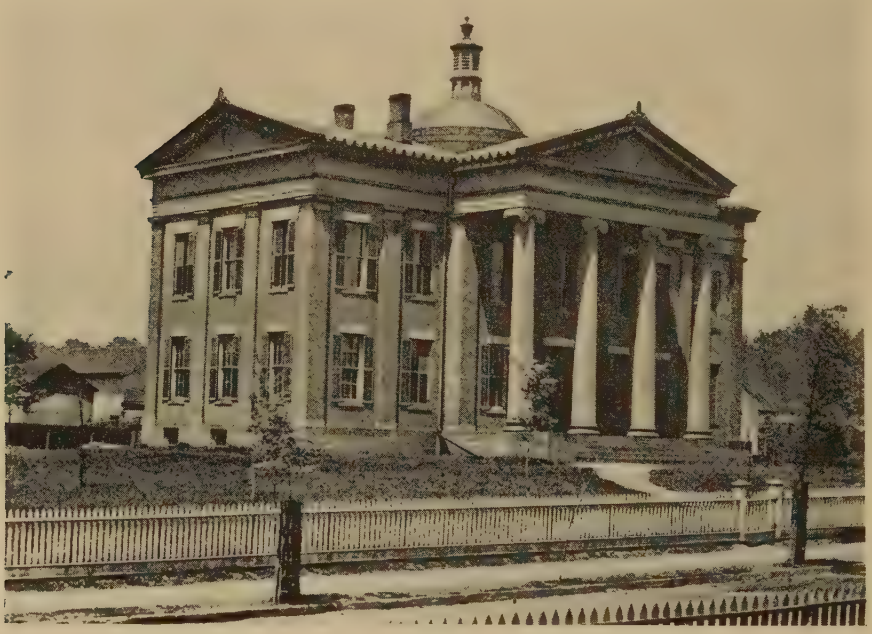
After eighteen years' service Doctor Chaney retired as superintendent of schools in June, 1920, but was elected superintendent-emeritus for the year 1920-21. He was succeeded as superintendent by O. L. Reid, of Louisville, Kentucky.

Rayen School

During the many years that Judge William Rayen was one of the leading figures in Youngstown educational opportunities were most limited. A profound believer in the value of education and a thorough democrat by instinct, although a man of wealth and of big affairs, Judge Rayen provided in his will for a residuary fund, the principal of which was vested in trustees who were authorized to use the income derived in establishing and maintaining an institution to be known as Rayen School, which was to be free to all children of Youngstown regardless of color or creed. The will, in fact, provided that: "As this school is designed for the benefit of all youth of the township, without regard to religious denominations or differences, and that none may be excluded for such or

like reasons or grounds, I hereby prohibit the teaching therein of the peculiar religious tenets or doctrines of any denomination or sect whatever; at the same time I enjoin that no others be employed as teachers than those of good moral character and habits."

The will was drawn in 1852 and Judge Rayen died in 1854. To permit the instructions in the will to be carried out an act of the Legislature was passed in 1856 "to provide for the government of schools and academies especially endowed." By virtue of this act the Common Pleas Court appointed a board of five trustees to carry out the provisions of the will, Jonathan Warner, Charles Howard, Charles C. Cook, James Mackey and Robert W. Mackey being named in June, 1857. A year later the



Original Rayen School Building

executors of the estate delivered to the trustees securities to the amount of $31,390.90 as the school fund. The lot on which the present school stands was purchased and when sufficient interest had accrued a commodious four-room brick school was erected thereon. The school was opened in 1866 with forty pupils, Prof. Edwin S. Gregory being retained as principal and Miss Emma Cutler as assistant, Reuben McMillan being in charge of organizing the institution. In the years that had elapsed since the death of Judge Rayen, however, conditions had altered in Youngstown municipality and township. "Free" schools had been established and education was assured children of any color or creed. Because of this Rayen School was made a city and township high school instead of the grade school he had proposed to found.

The first class was graduated at Rayen School in 1868, and for almost fifty-five years it has had an honored existence. In 1878 Professor Gregory was succeeded as principal by A. J. Michael who remained but a year, or until 1879. Middleton S. Campbell was made principal in that year and remained until 1883 when he was succeeded by B. M. Hill, who gave way in 1891 to George F. Jewett.

Even before this the demands on Rayen School exceeded the accommodations, and in 1894 a large addition was made to the rear of the old structure. Ten years later the school had become so inadequate that a movement was instituted looking toward greater accommodations. It was several years before this finally bore fruit, but in 1910 relief was afforded by the construction of an addition at a cost of $55,000, this addition being built to front on Wood Street. It provides also the public school headquarters, the land on which it stands having been purchased by the board of education from the board of Rayen trustees.

The Rayen trust fund does not, of course, provide sufficient funds for the maintenance of the high school. The major share is borne by the city and the school is under joint control of the city school board and the Rayen trustees.

In 1901 Professor Jewett resigned and Wells L. Griswold was named in his place. Mr. Griswold remained until 1911 when he accepted a responsible position with a local trust company and was succeeded by Edwin F. Miller, the present principal, who had been assistant to Mr. Jewett and Mr. Griswold. F. F. Herr is assistant principal.

On January 13, 1920, the board of education voted to enter into an agreement with the board of Rayen trustees to build a new Rayen High School on the eleven-acre site at Ohio, Benita and Detroit avenues, owned by the Rayen trustees. The new school, which will cost about $1,000,000 when completed, will be governed jointly by the board of education and the board of Rayen trustees, under the present plan of operation. It will be a most modern institution, with a splendid athletic field as an accessory. This will mean, of course, the passing of the old Rayen school building and the surrender of its historic site to encroaching business.

South High School

Historical South High School does not rank with Rayen School, for it was established in the routine manner and is an institution young in years although the equal in every other way of the North Side institution. In fact it has the advantages common to new educational institutions in modern equipment and construction and has a larger attendance.

The need of a high school south of the river became apparent soon after the opening of that part of the city in 1899. Differences relative to location, as well as many other considerations, delayed its construction for many years, but in 1909 construction was finally authorized and a site on the old Williamson farm in Market Street at the foot of Warren Avenue was purchased in that year for $48,500. The erection of the building at a cost of approximately $140,000 was begun the same year

and in September, 1911, the school was formally opened. The building is a handsome three-story structure of Italian renaissance and Georgian colonial style, with a frontage of 195 feet and a depth of 115 feet. Located 250 feet back from the street it is most imposing. In the rear is a splendid athletic field, scene of countless feats of physical strength and skill and especially of the annual Thanksgiving football game between Rayen and South, an event that is not merely a school affair but is a recognized Youngstown institution.

C. B. Dyke was named principal of South High School when it was opened in 1911. Mr. Dyke was succeeded in 1914 by W. E. Severance, who remained until 1917 when C. E. Reed was engaged. Principal Reed resigned in June, 1920. George P. Chatterton is the assistant principal.

In both the high schools the work has been broadened in a remarkable manner in the last nine years until they rank near the top in the list of high schools of the country.

Grade Schools and School Authorities

The public grade schools are the Adams, Brier Hill, Caldwell, Covington, Cochran Park, Delason, Dewey, Dry Run, Elm, Fairmount, Fosterville, Garfield, Haselton, Harrison, Hillman, Jackson, Jefferson, Kincaid, Kyles Corners, Lincoln, Madison, Market, Monroe, Myrtle, McGuffey, McKinley, Oak, Park Hill, Perkins, Parmelee, Poland, Pleasant Grove, Princeton, Roosevelt, Shehy, Stambaugh, Steelton, South Avenue, Tod, Washington, West Side and Wood.

Members of the board of education for 1920-21 are, Mrs. R. S. Baker, president; Mrs. T. J. Bray, Henry A. Butler, L. U. Hulin, Mrs. T. J. Inglis, C. A. Manchester, Thomas McDonald, George Rudge, Jr., and W. J. Thompson.

The board of Rayen trustees consists of W. T. Gibson, Jonathan Warner, Bales M. Campbell, Robert Bentley and M. E. Dennison.

Catholic Parochial Schools

Catholic schools had their beginning in Youngstown less than ten years after the inception of the public school system of today. The birth of the parochial school system was in 1860, or shortly after the assignment of the first resident Catholic pastor to Youngstown. This was in keeping with the system of this church which teaches that in childhood years the work of religious instruction which is the duty of parents of any creed should be supplemented by daily instruction in seeking the kingdom of God. In keeping with this doctrine the Catholic Church usually follows the construction of a church immediately with the construction of a school. Not infrequently, in fact, the school precedes the church, and invariably it is given the preference when limited funds make impossible the construction of two structures of the size actually needed. That cultivation of the mind alone is not sufficient, that the home nourishes and the church strengthens, but the school spreads before the growing intel-

lect the beauty of that ideal that the world cannot dim nor the years erase, is the principle acted upon in the encouragement of the parochial school system.

Rev. William O'Connor was appointed the first pastor of St. Columba's Church, the pioneer Catholic Church of Youngstown, in 1858, and two years later secured a small frame building and opened therein a school taught by two lay teachers. In 1864 Rev. Eugene M. O'Callaghan opened a more commodious school in the basement of the brick church that had been erected in 1863 by the members of St. Columba's parish—which included all Youngstown and vicinity. Lay teachers remained in charge until 1868 when they were succeeded by the Sisters of the Sacred Heart of Mary. The sisters remained until 1871, when lay teachers were again employed.

A year before, in 1870, Father O'Callaghan, purchased a lot at Elm Street and Rayen Avenue as a site for school and began construction at once. The school was opened in 1871 by Rev. W. J. Gibbons, who succeeded to the pastorate that year, and for the next five years it was taught by the lay teachers.

In 1876 Rev. P. H. Browne placed the Ursuline Sisters in charge of the parochial schools of Youngstown. The modern parochial school system might be said to date from this time, for under the guidance of the Ursulines the schools expanded and increased and many Youngstown men today who are of the Catholic faith look back with a feeling of thankfulness on the guidance and instruction of the Ursulines. The local community of this order was organized on September 18, 1874, when seven of these nuns came from Cleveland, their first home being a small frame structure adjoining St. Columba's School. In 1878 seven Ursulines came from Toledo to supplement this community. Mother Lawrence is the only survivor of the band that came here forty-two years ago. Sister M. Columba, still an active instructress, was the first person received into the community after its establishment.

St. Columba's early history is as given above. The school building, erected fifty years ago, is still in daily use, and while not as stately as it seemed in 1870, answers all purposes well. It has been remodeled several times, the last occasion being but four years ago. The present corps of instructors includes eight Ursuline Sisters. The attendance at the school is 425.

St. Ann's Parish School appears to have been established in 1869 with the founding of the parish, when a frame building that had been used for store purposes was purchased by Rev. E. J. Murphy and converted into a combination church and school. Lay teachers were in charge. In 1872 a school building was erected and the Sisters of the Holy Humility of Mary were engaged as teachers. In 1898 a two-story frame school building was erected adjoining the new church at West Federal and Jefferson streets and in the same year the Ursuline Sisters were given charge of the school. They have remained since, four members of this order being instructors there now. There are 175 pupils in the school.

St. Joseph's School was organized in 1870 by Rev. Peter Becker, and with the opening of the present St. Joseph's Church in 1884 the small

church building in the rear was converted to school purposes. In 1892 Rev. John Klute purchased a site at West Rayen Avenue and Phelps Street, and in 1893 the present three-story building on that location was opened as a school and parish assembly place. The Ursulines were the original instructors at St. Joseph's and remained until a few years ago, when the Sisters of Notre Dame were placed in charge. The present enrollment at St. Joseph's is in the neighborhood of 300, the instructors being seven in number.

Immaculate Conception School, located in Oak Street, dates back to the opening months of 1883, when classes were formed and school opened in the four rooms on the first floor of the newly completed church and parish building. It became necessary later to hold additional classes in temporary quarters, but with the dedication of the present church edifice, in 1890, the old church building was converted entirely to school purposes. The present school, opened in 1906, is a handsome brick structure with creditable school equipment. The school is in charge of nine Ursuline Sisters. The attendance at the Immaculate Conception School is about 475.

St. Patrick's School, Oak Hill Avenue and McKinnie Street, is one of the newest parochial schools in the city but its very youth gives it advantages for it is one of the most modernly equipped and complete schools in the city, public or parochial. It is also the largest Catholic school in Youngstown, the building being one of sixteen study and recitation rooms with parish assembly rooms in the basement. The attendance approximates 700, by far the largest in the city. St. Patrick's was opened in 1914, and since the beginning has been in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph, whose mother house is located at West Park, Cleveland. There are eleven sisters on the teaching staff now and they are assisted by three lay teachers.

St. Edward's School, at Ohio and Benita avenues, was opened for classes in September, 1917, and has been most successful in the three years of its existence. The school building is a modern structure and will have increased accommodation with the construction of the proposed new church on an adjoining site, services being held now in the school building. St. Edward's is taught by seven Sisters of the Holy Humility of Mary. The attendance at St. Edward's is 250.

Sts. Cyril and Methodious School for children of Slovak parents was opened in 1904. The brick building in Watt Street that houses the school is a parish gathering place as well, and a most creditable structure. The attendance at the school is about 475, the pupils being under the care of Ursuline Sisters. The teachers include eight Ursuline Sisters.

St. Stanislaus School, connected with the Polish parish of that name, was opened in 1904 at its present location in South Avenue. It ranks well among the parochial schools in point of attendance, the number of pupils being 350. St. Stanislaus is taught by seven Franciscan Sisters.

Sts. Peter and Paul School, West Rayen Avenue, is identified with the Croatian parish of the same name and was opened in 1914. It has an attendance of 200 and is taught by four Ursuline Sisters.

St. Anthony's School is part of the Italian parish of St. Anthony's,

Calvin Street, but is a cosmopolitan institution, since children whose parents represent seven nationalities are enrolled therein. The school was opened in 1907 and has an attendance now of 105 pupils. The instructors are two Sisters of the Holy Humility of Mary and one lay teacher.

St. Matthias School in Homewood Avenue is for children of Slovak parents and was opened in 1916. The school is a flourishing institution with an attendance of 200 pupils taught by three Sisters of Charity.

The Ursuline Academy, founded in 1874 and incorporated in 1882, is conducted as a day school for girls, while boys are received up to the fourth grade. The curriculum of studies provides for a thorough training in the various branches required for a liberal education, beginning with elementary work and extending to the completion of high school or college preparatory courses. Secular education of the highest efficiency is combined with religious training.

In 1919 the Ursuline community purchased the C. H. Andrews home in Wick Avenue, and in September of that year the academic, or high school, classes were transferred there. The splendid building on these premises is located amid beautiful surroundings, and with the expansion of their work the sisters will have one of the finest and most modern of schools there.

Recently founded Catholic parochial schools include St. Elizabeth's Slovak School in Haseltine Avenue and St. Nicholas' Greek Catholic School in Wilson Avenue.

The Catholic parochial schools are supported entirely by the members of the various parishes and are under the jurisdiction of the diocesan superintendent of schools, Rev. William A. Kane, of Cleveland. The parish pastors act as assistant superintendents. In 1914 the work of unifying the curriculum was begun, and the Cleveland diocese is now leading the way in drafting a uniform system of instruction for the Catholic schools of the United States. The attendance at the local schools is unusually large, approximating 4,000 pupils.

Evangelical Lutheran Parochial Schools

The Lutheran parochial school system, conducted in connection with the church of that denomination, is founded on the principle enunciated by Daniel Webster that, "Whatever makes men good Christians, makes them good citizens." It is to accomplish both the making of good Christians and good citizens that the Lutheran Church maintains, wherever possible, parish schools. These institutions are supported by the contributions of members of the respective congregations. In them are taught not only all the secular branches included in the public school curriculum, but systematic instruction is also given in Biblical subjects. The teachers in these schools are, without exception, graduates of a normal school and seminary and well qualified and equipped for service as instructors of the children entrusted to their charge. There are three of these parish schools in Youngstown.

Martin Luther School, the oldest and largest of Lutheran Schools in Mahoning County, is maintained by the Martin Luther Church, located

at Wood and Champion streets. Steps were originally taken to found this school soon after the organization of the church congregation in 1859, but the effort was not successful until 1870, when Rev. G. F. K. Meiser, the pastor, taught a school during the summer. His work was so successful that in 1876 Prof. A. W. Lindeman, the first regular teacher, was called. The first school building, a small frame structure well remembered by many of the older residents of Youngstown, was erected in 1877. Professor Lindeman was called to another field in 1881, and for the next two years the pastor and an assistant conducted the school. These were trying days for the institution and those responsible for its work, but they overcame obstacles and brighter days followed. In 1883 William Burger was engaged as teacher, remaining two years or until succeeded by Robert O. Kieling in 1885. Under the stern but efficient leadership of Professor Kieling, who was afterwards a justice of the peace of Youngstown Township, the school prospered and grew in size until there were 102 children under his care.

Within a few years this necessitated not only the acquiring of more school room and facilities, but also the calling of another teacher. The former need was met by the construction, in 1892, of an addition to the church edifice, which also provided added school rooms, and the latter by engaging Otto Klotz, a graduate of the Woodville, Ohio, Normal School as second teacher. Teachers following Mr. Klotz were Miss Caroline Walther, Miss Clara Soennichsen and Leo Blumenschein. In 1900 Mr. Kieling's resignation was reluctantly accepted by the congregation and A. G. Linseman was called in his place. Mr. Linseman died in 1903 and was succeeded by Prof. C. F. Theiss, who, with Prof. W. Nischwitz, make up the present teaching staff. Rev. F. J. Schellhase is supervisor of the school.

The school today is housed in a modern brick building, built in 1912, during the pastorate of Rev. E. G. Richter. The number of pupils is 126 and only a lack of accommodations prevents a greater enrollment. The efficiency of the school often finds acknowledgment from the public school authorities by favorable comment and the promotion of the scholars.

St. Paul's School was formed in 1881 with the organization of St. Paul's Lutheran congregation and the school building was constructed at the same time as the church. It was opened for classes in September, 1881, and within a year the attendance had increased until the schoolhouse was enlarged and a second teacher called. In 1893 a modern and spacious schoolhouse was built and the efficiency of the school increased until the institution was able to give not only a thorough religious training but to keep pace with the public schools in secular education.

The first seven grades are taught at St. Paul's, the pupils ranging from six to thirteen years of age. They are sent to the public schools for their eighth grade education. The present attendance is ninety pupils, the instructors being William F. Bieritz and F. J. Nickel.

Immanuel Lutheran School, Highland Avenue and Lafayette Street, was organized in 1882 along with the Immanuel Lutheran congregation, and has been maintained by the parish since. Here, too, the pupils include those enrolled in the first seven grades, or until the time of their

GROUP OF YOUNGSTOWN SCHOOLS

confirmation at about thirteen years, when they are admitted to the eighth grade of the public schools. The average enrollment is now about fifty pupils, and since its founding approximately 300 pupils from Immanuel School have been confirmed in the Immanuel Church.

In the early years this school was in charge of the pastor of the parish, but since 1898 the congregation has employed a regular teacher. The instructors who have served here include, Theodore Kosche, 1898-1906; H. C. Beck, 1906-08; A. C. Blomenberg, 1908-15; E. Glawe, 1916-18; E. P. Gremel, present teacher.

Hebrew Schools

The Youngstown Hebrew Institute was founded in 1907 and a congregational school established in connection with the Emanuel Congregation, 117 East Rayen Avenue. The study rooms were fitted up in a frame building attached to the church, and in the rear of that building. Here the school was conducted until 1919, when its attendance had increased to such a degree that more ample accommodations were necessary and arrangements were made to hold classes in the Wood Street public school building after the regular school hours. The attendance is now 150 and the teaching staff includes M. Altshuler, principal; E. Bazel, A. Abrumovitz and E. S. Hochman.

A second Hebrew congregational school is conducted at the Elm Street public school building for the youth of the Children of Israel Congregation. The class here, numbering approximately fifty pupils, is taught by M. Eidelman.

In these schools instructions are given in the first six grades, the pupils being taught to speak and write the Hebrew language, religious training being given in connection with the secular education.

Yale School

The Yale School, recognized as one of the standard private schools of the country, is the outgrowth of a small neighborhood kindergarten of the early '90s. By 1897 the school had grown to such proportions that a school building was erected in Yale Avenue, but, in spite of additions to the building in 1899 and again in 1902, the school had grown to such proportions by another ten years that still more ample accommodations were necessary. At this time, too, the growth of the city had been such that school was in a closely built residence neighborhood and playgrounds were lacking, an inconvenience that was keenly felt as the movement for greater outdoor training had begun to make great headway.

Through the generosity of the Yale Land Company the grounds of the Mahoning Golf Club were made available to the school. The club building was enlarged, remodelled and equipped for school purposes and tennis courts, playgrounds and school gardens fitted up. Here the school has remained since, the location at Ohio Avenue and Redondo Road being especially admirable because of its proximity to Crandall Park. In 1919 an addition was made possible by the purchase of the residence adjoining

the tennis courts, this being fitted up for junior high school purposes. The main building contains four class rooms, three recitation rooms, a kindergarten workshop, art room, lunch room and gymnasium.

The school is divided into three departments, the kindergarten and grade school, the elementary department, which includes grades two to six inclusive, and the junior high school which includes the grades beginning with the seventh and continuing through the high school year. The school staff includes, Alice D. Holmes, principal; H. L. Holshoy, M. Annis Goodell and Elizabeth H. Frey, junior high school; Ora M. Blon, Erma M. Miller, Myrna McGeehon, elementary school; Ruth Leffler and Lyndall H. Erdman, kindergarten; Ruth Bennington, Helen Stryker, Alfred Benson and Josephine Lamy, special teachers.

Business Colleges

The first business, or commercial college in Youngstown, was established in 1872 by Professor Miller, who later disposed of his school to Courtney, Hall and Beardsley, the latter selling the school in 1880. Successive institutions were opened and flourished or passed out of existence. Today there are three of these schools, the Youngstown-Browne Business College, 16 West Federal Street; Hall Business University, 124 East Federal Street, and Isabel McGrath Business School, Knights of Columbus Building.

The value of these schools is apparent every day in the business life of Youngstown. Here are trained the efficient helpers in business houses who later hold the responsible positions in these institutions. They are one of the assets of the city.

CHAPTER XVII

YOUNGSTOWN IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD

STORY OF THE EARLY AND THE LATER-DAY ACTIVITIES OF THE VARIOUS DENOMINATIONS — HISTORY OF THE FOUNDING OF INDIVIDUAL CHURCHES.

Religious exercises in Youngstown date back almost to the beginning of the settlement, nearly a century and a quarter ago. The growth of organized church bodies was not rapid in the early days, hardly in keeping in fact with the growth of the village. By 1840 there were but three churches with resident pastors.

Ten years later, however, there was a noticeable increase, and today there are approximately 100 organized congregations in Youngstown, aside from many missions and Sunday schools. Practically all creeds are represented. Recently an advanced step has been taken by the Protestant Church organizations in the creation of The Federated Churches, a centralized organization that acts as a clearing house for interests common to all the churches and to the community and formulates plans for evangelism, religious education and social betterment. Rev. Joseph E. Priestley has capably filled the position of executive secretary of this body since it was formed.

Youngstown churches, either directly or through allied societies, are carrying on a vast amount of charitable and social welfare work, much more than the non-churchgoing public generally realizes. This is true of every creed and denomination and it is also true that work of this character is being extended daily, to the immense profit of the city.

PRESBYTERIAN

As the earliest settlers of the Western Reserve were largely from Connecticut and Pennsylvania it is but natural that the Presbyterian religion predominated among them and that this should have been the pioneer religious body of Youngstown.

Services under the leadership of an ordained missionary from Pennsylvania may have been held at Youngstown as early as 1798, but the first record of such services is in 1799 when Rev. William Wick preached to an assemblage of settlers here. Born on Long Island, New York, June 29, 1768, Reverend Wick removed to Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1790, and on April 21, 1794, was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth McFarland. Perhaps a year later he began to study for the ministry, and on August 28, 1799, was licensed to preach the gospel, by

the Presbytery of Ohio. His visit to Youngstown was probably a month or two later.

The Presbytery of Ohio had been formed in 1798, but Reverend Wick's first call was to the pastorate of the congregations at Hopewell and Neshannock, Pennsylvania. It was in 1801 before his assignment was changed to Hopewell and Youngstown, but that he officiated in Youngstown in 1800 is evident from the fact that he performed here on November 3, 1800, the first marriage ceremony in Youngstown, officiating at the wedding of Stephen Baldwin and Rebecca Rush.

Before Youngstown had been put in his charge the Presbyterian Society had been formally organized in Youngstown. This organization took place in May, 1800, and it is possible Reverend Wick was actually the pastor from the beginning. Rev. Joseph Badger, pioneer missionary from Connecticut, reached here in December, 1800, and speaks of arriving "at the cabin of Rev. Wick," who was "settled in charge of three small settlements, Hopewell, Neshannock and Youngstown a few weeks before I reached the Reserve." While there is some confusion regarding exact dates of early activities of this church body, the fact remains that the First Presbyterian Church of Youngstown was the first church founded on the Western Reserve.

William Stewart and Caleb Baldwin were the original elders of the church. When the first church edifice was erected is also a matter of doubt but apparently it was built about 1802. This meeting house stood in the southeast corner of the present Rayen school lot, or directly across Wick Avenue from the present church. This building, according to the recollection of a pioneer member of the church, was constructed of hewn logs and was perhaps 30 by 40 feet in dimensions. The door was in the south end, opening onto the road that is now Wood Street. The edifice was comfortably furnished for its day. The congregation was made up of residents of surrounding townships as well as settlers in Youngstown.

Reverend Wick's pastorate ended with his death on March 29, 1815, at the early age of forty-seven years. Never a robust man, the hardships of pioneer days had sapped his strength, for he had retained his charge at Hopewell and ministered to it even though it meant a long journey through the wilderness.

On October 2, 1801, Youngstown was attached to the Presbytery of Erie and in 1808 became part of the Presbytery of Hartford. On June 25, 1817, Rev. John Core succeeded to the Youngstown pastorate, having charge also of the Brookfield and Vienna congregations. Reverend Core established the first Sunday school at the Youngstown church and remained until April 10, 1823. Rev. Enoch Bouton supplied the church from 1824 to 1826 and Rev. Nathan Harned from 1826 to 1829, the latter being succeeded by Rev. Ward Stafford who was installed on April 5, 1830.

After twenty-five years of occupancy the old church became unsuitable and a movement was instituted for a new edifice. A lot was purchased at what is now Wood and Champion streets and the erection of brick building begun, but the congregation became mistrustful of the

strength of this structure and it was abandoned. There was a sharp division of opinion then as to a new location, but a site was finally purchased in Federal Street between Champion and Walnut streets, and a frame building put up that was opened early in 1832.

Reverend Stafford remained until 1837, and in 1839 Rev. Charles A. Boardman accepted a call to the church. The beginning of his pastorate marked the acceptance of the "new school" doctrine by the church and he remained as shepherd of the flock for fifteen years, or until 1854. Rev. Frederick H. Brown supplied the church from 1855 to 1859, and he was succeeded by Rev. Levi B. Wilson, who was installed on November 5, 1859. Under his pastorate the membership increased rapidly and the movement for a new church was instituted, with the result that construction of the present edifice was begun in 1866, the church being completed in 1868.

Youngstown had been transferred to the Trumbull Presbytery in 1839, and in 1870 the Mahoning Presbytery was created. Coincident with this change began the pastorate of Rev. Daniel H. Evans, D. D., who remained for more than thirty years. It was a period of great growth in the congregation. In 1889 the Helen Chapel was erected by Mr. and Mrs. Myron C. Wick in memory of their daughter Helen, the dedication taking place on May 4, 1890. In July, 1899, Rev. William Herbert Hudnut, D. D., became co-pastor of the church and in May, 1900, the Old First Church celebrated its centennial with a week's exercises beginning on Sunday the 27th, and lasting throughout the week.

On March 31, 1901, Doctor Evans retired from the pastorate and was succeeded by Doctor Hudnut, who is still pastor. The First Church has expanded its work greatly under Doctor Hudnut's ministry, one of its valuable auxiliaries being a foreign department instituted in 1917, with Miss Katherine McNally as director. The Wayside Mission is another noted church activity.

Other Presbyterian Churches

The earliest branch of the First Presbyterian Church was the Second Church, founded in 1874. This congregation flourished in the West Rayen Avenue neighborhood until 1886.

Westminster Presbyterian Church was formed in 1893 from the First Church, 152 members allying themselves with the new congregation. The members worshiped in rented quarters for some time, but on November 13, 1898, the cornerstone of their present church at Market and Front streets was laid and in 1900 the church was occupied. The dedication took place on October 28, 1900. Rev. William Garrison White was the first pastor of this congregation, serving from February, 1894, until his death on March 4, 1904. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas J. Stevenson, who in turn gave way to Rev. G. Minor Whitenack. Rev. Henry White is the present pastor, having succeeded Reverend Whitenack in 1914.

The Memorial Presbyterian Church was organized in 1903 by ninety-five members of the First Church who wished to remain under the pastorate of Dr. Daniel H. Evans. A site was purchased at Wick and

Madison avenues, the cornerstone of the new church was laid on November 9, 1903, and the church was formally organized a week later. Services were conducted in the building for the first time on August 7, 1905. Doctor Evans was succeeded as pastor by Rev. F. R. Dent, who remained until 1914, when Rev. Charles F. N. Voegelin was called. He was duly installed on December 8, 1914, and is still in charge.

In 1883 a mission chapel was built and Sunday school organized in Mahoning Avenue, and in 1905 this location was given over to the Magyar Evangelical Reformed Church, allied with the Presbyterian Church in America. This congregation had been organized three years previously. A stone edifice was built to replace the chapel, and dedicated on October 15, 1905, with Rev. Geza Kacziany as the first pastor. This church is flourishing, with Rev. Ladislaus Gerenday as pastor, he having succeeded Rev. J. M. Hanko in 1919.

The Evergreen Presbyterian Church is the outgrowth of a union mission Sunday school held in a building in Iron Street, now Wayne Avenue. This was subsequently transferred to the Presbyterian Church and, on April 27, 1903, preliminary steps were taken toward organizing a church. The church was formally organized on August 8, 1904, and on May 5, 1905, Rev. Francis A. Kearns was installed as pastor. Temporary meeting places sufficed for the church until the erection of the present church building at Market Street and Earl Avenue in 1909. Rev. W. C. Press has been pastor of the congregation for more than ten years, except for a period of a year and a half in 1917-18, when he was a United States Army chaplain attached to Base Hospital No. 31, in France.

The Foster Memorial Presbyterian Church was organized as a Sunday school following the Billy Sunday meetings here early in 1910, and remained a Sunday school and mission until the summer of 1916, when it was organized as a church. Rev. J. M. Thompson was called to the pastorate in the fall of 1916 and has successfully ministered to this charge until June, 1920. Services are held in the former Evergreen church building, which was moved to the site at Glenwood and Indianola avenues.

The Slovak Presbyterian Church was organized as a Sunday school in connection with the First church and for several years met in the Helen Chapel. In 1919 it became an organized congregation with the construction of a church in Lansingville, Rev. Joseph Nadenicek being pastor. The church building was opened for worship in December, 1919, and dedicated in June, 1920.

The Welsh Presbyterian Church was organized in 1857 as the Calvinistic Methodist Church, and in 1882 erected a church at Walnut Street and Rayen Avenue. In 1919 this congregation was dissolved, the members allying themselves with other local Presbyterian churches.

Methodist Episcopal

Methodism in this field dates back to 1802 when Dr. Shadrach Bostwick, who was a practicing physician as well as an itinerant minister, located at Deerfield under appointment of the Baltimore conference, the

field assigned to him being under the care of Thornton Fleming, presiding elder of the Pittsburgh district. His first visit to Youngstown, and other villages of what is now Mahoning County, was made in 1803, when he preached to a small assemblage, the services being held in Judge Rayen's barn, as there were no other available quarters.

The same year, 1803, Doctor Bostwick formed the first Methodist Episcopal Society of Youngstown. It numbered but six persons, Moses Crawford and wife, John Hogue and wife, Isaac Powers and Jeremiah Breaden. Before this date a congregation had been founded at West Hubbard, and Crawford and his family attended meetings there, making the journey on foot. "Father" Crawford, in fact, was the leader of this class.

Shortly after the founding of the society the use of the log schoolhouse on the public square was secured, and services were held here and at the homes of Mr. Crawford and Mr. Hogue, the quarterly meetings being held in the ballroom of Holland's tavern. Doctor Bostwick settled in Youngstown in 1804 and practiced medicine and preached here until 1807 when he removed to Canfield, where he died in 1837. In 1805 the Erie and Deerfield circuits were combined, embracing a territory 400 miles around, with James Hunter as presiding elder and David Best and J. A. Shacklefield as preachers.

The first church was apparently built about 1810, the congregation paying $20 for a site in what is now Phelps Street. This building was a small frame structure that was used until 1828 when a brick church replaced it, this being built on the site of the present Trinity Church. This edifice was used until 1841 when a frame building was put up and occupied, although not finished until several years later. In 1826 a Sunday school was established with William H. Fitch as superintendent and A. W. Upham and Samuel Black as teachers and in 1842 Youngstown was made a station, with the ministers officiating at nearby settlements.

The frame building, the third of the Methodist churches here, sufficed until 1861 when it was replaced by a structure that was the most imposing church building in the village. Although apparently ample in size the congregation soon outgrew it, and within twenty years a movement was begun for a new church. This resulted in the erection of the present stately building at Front and Phelps streets.

Ground was broken for the new church in May, 1883, and the cornerstone was laid that year by Bishop Andrews. In 1885 the edifice was dedicated by Bishop Bowman, and for almost forty years now has stood as one of the leading houses of worship in the city, although remodeled in 1918 when a parish house and social service building was added to meet the needs of this industrial city.

Up to the time of the erection of the present church the organization adhered to the original name of the First Methodist Episcopal Church but in lieu of this the title Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church was adopted for this pioneer congregation.

Trinity church has ever been known for its many activities, especially those engaging the interest of young people. In every respect it is one

of the great churches of this denomination in Ohio, even members of this creed being astonished at its size and its work on the occasion of the Northeast Ohio Conference held here in 1919.

In the more than 100 years of its existence Trinity has been under the ministrations of several score of circuit riders and resident pastors, Dr. W. E. Hammaker being the present head of the congregation. The board of trustees of the church numbers E. L. Brown, T. B. Van Alstine, S. B. Clegg, George E. McNab, Fred R. Moody, George E. Dudley and Charles N. Crandall.

The Belmont Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church was organized as the Second Methodist Episcopal Church in 1877, and on January 20, 1878, the church building at Rayen and North avenues was ready for occupancy, with Rev. G. F. Oliver in charge. In 1890 a modern brick church was completed in Belmont Avenue and the organization became the Belmont Avenue Church. Recently this structure has been sold and plans made for a new church. Services are now being held in the tabernacle in Belmont Avenue between Oxford and Fairmount. Rev. J. M. Ackman is pastor of the church.

Epworth Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1888 by South Side members of this denomination and on September 17, 1888, the cornerstone of Wesley Chapel was laid by Dr. A. N. Craft, pastor of Trinity. The church edifice was rebuilt in 1899 and rededicated on March 18, 1900. Epworth church, located at Hillman Street and Lakewood Avenue, is under the pastorate of Rev. W. O. Hawkins.

Grace Methodist Episcopal Church was organized on March 6, 1901, and the first church edifice dedicated on June 21, 1903, this building being located at Forest Avenue and Shehy Street. In 1910 the structure was enlarged to its present capacity and rededicated on January 1, 1911. Rev. J. W. Van Kirk was the first pastor of the congregation, succeeding ministers being Rev. W. S. Jenkins, Rev. G. M. Henderson, Rev. W. H. Jeffers, Rev. J. W. Flesher, Rev. E. T. Mohn, Rev. W. A. Rutledge and Rev. J. H. Palmer, the present pastor.

The Wilson Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church ministered for many years to members of this denomination in the eastern part of the city but in 1919 this congregation was consolidated with the Coitsville Center Methodist Episcopal Church to form the Marion Heights Methodist Episcopal Church. This latter congregation is now building a house of worship within Coitsville Township.

In memory of her husband, Richard Brown, one of the pillars of Methodism in Youngstown for many years, Mrs. Henrietta Brown decided to erect a memorial Sunday school, and selected for this purpose a board of trustees whose membership included W. A. Kingsley, Mrs. Cyrus E. Felton, W. C. McKain, W. M. Wallace, George Tod, W. V. Faunce, Miss Arabella Crandall, Charles R. Clegg and Thomas McDonald.

In June, 1904, a location at Woodbine Avenue and Elm Street was selected and a chapel, that later became a church, was erected thereon, the committee in charge of the building numbering Messrs. Tod, Wallace, Faunce and Clegg and Mrs. Cyrus E. Felton of the board of trustees.

The structure, dedicated on February 17, 1907, is one of the most pleasing church buildings in the city and a worthy monument to the man whose name it bears.

From a chapel this edifice became the Brown Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, the church organization being formed on September 3, 1917. Rev. H. R. Whiting is the present pastor of this flourishing North Side congregation.

For many years Sunday schools had been in existence on the West Side and in 1912 the Mahoning Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church was organized, Rev. Walter B. Ruggles coming as the first pastor in the fall of that year. In 1913 a lot was purchased in outer Mahoning Avenue and a church completed and dedicated on July 6, 1913. Rev. George A. Gibson is the present pastor of this church.

Remaining Methodist Episcopal churches in Youngstown include the Cornersburg Church, the familiar "church with a welcome," in charge of Rev. C. A. Reed and the Italian Mission, 435 Emma Street, in charge of Rev. Vincent Zaffiro.

Protestant Episcopal

The Protestant Episcopal Church in Mahoning County had its beginning, not in Youngstown, but in Boardman, where the first services held according to the prayer book of this creed took place in 1807, with Joseph Platt as lay reader.

Plans for a regularly constituted church organization were set on foot and on June 20, 1809, a meeting was held at Boardman at which a petition was drafted and presented to the bishop of New York State asking the incorporation of an Episcopal society. This petition read as follows:

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the towns of Boardman, Canfield and Poland, in the county of Trumbull and state of Ohio, being desirous to promote the worship of God after the order of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States of America, having for some time past met and attended divine service according to the established form of that church and finding ourselves under great inconveniences for the want of prayer books and sermons, to remedy which and to endeavor to procure the assistance of a worthy teacher, judge it best to form ourselves into a regular Episcopal society, investing the same with the proper officers, thereby putting ourselves in the proper situation to petition the Rt. Revd. Bishop of the state of New York, praying him to incorporate us and grant us such relief as in his wisdom he may deem meet and consistent.

"We appoint Saturday, the 12th day of August next, to meet at the town of Boardman for the above purpose."

The petition was signed by Turhand Kirtland, Ensign Church, Charles Chittenden, Josiah Wetmore, Samuel Blocker, Joseph Platt, Ethel Starr, Francis Dowler, John Liddle, John Dowler, Jared Kirtland, Eleazor Fairchild, Ziba Loveland, Arad Way, Eleazor Gilson, Eleazor

C. Fairchild, Russell F. Starr, Eli Platt, John Loveland, Lewis Hoyt, Joseph Liddle.

At the meeting on August 12, 1809, Turhand Kirtland was appointed moderator; Ethel Starr, clerk; Joseph Platt, warden; Turhand Kirtland, Ethel Starr and Lewis Hoyt, vestrymen. On September 4th organization was formally effected and these appointments were confirmed.

At a meeting held on August 27, 1810, a motion was passed "that a committee be appointed to draw a subscription for the obtaining and supporting a respectable clergyman from the states of Connecticut or New York to come to this place and visit us, and tarry as long as the society and himself can agree." It was further voted "that we will associate with any persons in the town of Youngstown who will associate with us and share with us all the benefits of the said society." This is the first mention of Youngstown participation, the movement heretofore having been one supported by Canfield, Poland and Boardman residents.

Actual founding of a parish was delayed, however, until several years later. Services were continued at Boardman and Canfield with lay readers, and in September, 1814, Rev. Jackson Kemper, afterwards bishop of Wisconsin, visited Poland, Boardman and Canfield and probably Youngstown, the first Protestant Episcopal clergyman to reach this neighborhood. On this occasion twenty-nine persons were baptized.

In September, 1816, Rev. Jacob Morgan Douglas, who, like Reverend Kemper, was in the employ of the "Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church for the Advancement of Christianity in Pennsylvania," administered to the flock here.

On March 23, 1817, Rev. Roger Searle, a Connecticut missionary, visited Boardman. He called a meeting of the vestry, a new formula of organization was adopted and St. James parish came into being.

The diocese of Ohio was organized at Columbus on January 5, 1818, Rev. Philander Chase, a missionary from New York, being president of the organizing convention. At Worthington, Ohio, on June 21, 1818, Reverend Chase was elected bishop of the new diocese, being consecrated at Philadelphia on February 11, 1819, by Rt. Rev. William White. He made his first episcopal visit here in October, 1819, stopping at Canfield on the 6th of that month. He again visited Canfield and Boardman in 1823 and preached at Youngstown in 1825.

Rev. Marcus Tullius Cicero Wing was the first permanent pastor of St. James parish, serving from 1829 to 1831. Irregular services were held at Youngstown until 1836 when Rev. Joshua L. Harrison of St. James established regular services here, churches at this time having been built at Boardman and Canfield. The pioneer church at Boardman was consecrated by Bishop Chase on August 23, 1829.

The Youngstown parish had its origin in the Sunday school work begun by Mrs. Jesse Thornton. This was in the early '50s. The number of members of the Episcopal denomination had increased appreciably here within a short time and ministration became more frequent under Rev. A. T. McMurphy, who became pastor at Boardman in 1857. Rev. C. S. Abbott of Warren also held services here. It was considered advisable therefore to organize a parish in Youngstown and a meeting

for this purpose was held on July 7, 1859, with M. T. Jewell as chairman. Reverend McMurphy and Reverend Abbott were present to give counsel and a motion was adopted declaring that "It was desirable and practicable to organize a parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Youngstown," the name "St. John's" being adopted on motion of Mr. Jewell. The meeting was held in a small session-room building on the Presbyterian Church grounds, both this congregation and the Methodist Church having assisted the Episcopalians frequently by providing them meeting accommodations. The parish was formally organized on December 9, 1859, Bishop Bedell having visited here on November 29th previously and passed on the petition for the creation of a parish.

On Easter Monday, 1861, the vestry of the church named W. J. Hitchcock, F. O. Arms, John W. Ellis and M. T. Jewell a building committee. They selected a site at the southwest corner of Wood and Champion streets for a church site and on May 27, 1861, the cornerstone of the church was laid by Assistant Bishop Gregory T. Bedell, assisted by Rev. A. T. McMurphy. The building was completed in 1862 and consecrated on October 21, 1863, by Bishop Bedell. Rev. Wyllys Hall had in the meantime become rector of the parish, assuming this position on December 15, 1861.

After almost thirty years' service this church building became inadequate and in 1891 the parish purchased a lot from Doctor Woodbridge in Wick Avenue as a site for a new church. The building project lagged owing to the industrial panic that came soon afterwards, but the partial destruction of the old church building by fire in December, 1895, hastened action and on January 6, 1896, a building committee composed of James Mackey, J. L. Botsford, W. J. Hitchcock and Henry Tod was named. Tod and Mackey were succeeded in May, 1896, by E. L. Ford and J. M. Butler. Work on this present St. John's Church, one of the most picturesque church buildings in the city, was begun in October, 1896, and the building was dedicated on May 22, 1898, with Bishop W. A. Leonard officiating. Since that time St. John's Church has become known for its famed chimes, a memorial to Mrs. E. L. Ford, installed in 1914 and that pealed forth for the first time on August 2d of that year.

Reverend Hall, the first rector of St. John's, was called to Pittsburg in 1865 and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Maxwell, who remained from 1866 to 1883. Rev. Frederick Burt Avery was pastor from 1883 to 1889, Rev. Robert B. Claiborne, 1889 to 1892, and Rev. A. L. Fraser from 1892 to 1917, when he resigned to become chaplain in the Thirty-Seventh (Ohio) Division, United States Army. Rev. Leonard W. S. Stryker, the present rector, has been in charge of St. John's since February, 1918.

St. James' Chapel, Albert and State streets, was the first branch of St. John's and was maintained for many years. In 1908 Episcopal activities were extended to the South Side and St. Andrew's Mission at Oak Hill and Chalmers avenues, was built. Later this became a regularly constituted parish with Rev. Alfred Izon as rector. Reverend Izon was succeeded in 1919 by Rev. Vincent Kline.

St. Augustine's parish, colored, owes its origin to Mrs. Leonora Berry who, in 1907, proposed the organization of a colored Episcopal church. The first mission meeting was held at Mrs. Berry's home and on February 20, 1908, the parish was organized. For five years the mission was attended by Rev. Robert Bagnall and Rev. P. W. Paxton of Cleveland, Rev. A. L. Fraser giving aid and assistance. During this time the present church property was purchased and the building fitted up for services, and in June, 1912, Rev. John T. Ogburn became the first resident pastor. Reverend Ogburn is still rector, and under his administration the church property has been improved and the congregation has grown appreciably.

St. Rocco's Parish, Calvin Street, is a congregation for Italian-speaking and was founded in 1918. The members worship in the church formerly occupied by St. Rocco's Independent parish. Rev. O. Salcini is pastor.

Roman Catholic

The first Catholic parish in the present diocese of Cleveland was organized in 1820 at Dungannon, Columbiana County, and attended by missionary priests from the Dominican convent at Somerset, Perry County, Ohio.

In 1826 Rev. Thomas H. Martin, one of these missionaries, came on to Youngstown after a stop at Dungannon, and held the first Catholic services here. This mass was probably read in the cabin of Daniel Sheehy, the first Catholic resident of Youngstown, and one of its founders. From this time until 1840 visits were made at intervals by missionaries from Dungannon, Somerset and Steubenville, and from 1840 to 1847 Youngstown was a regular mission of the Dungannon church, attended by Rev. James Conlan. On these occasions mass was read at the homes of William Woods and Neal Campbell, sons-in-law of Sheehy, and at the home of James Moore in Brier Hill. For another ten years or more Youngstown was a mission, attached at different times to Cleveland, Akron, Randolph, Summitville and Dungannon and attended by Rev. Fathers Howard, Moran, Ringele, McGann, O'Connor, Stroker, Flum and Prendergast.

The first Youngstown parish was formally organized about 1847 by Rev. F. McGann, while a guest at the home of William Woods, and the construction of a church building was soon taken up. In 1851 work was begun on a small frame structure on the site of the old St. Columba's Church at Wood and Hazel streets, and in 1853 it was completed.

Until 1858 Youngstown was a mission, but in July of that year Rev. William O'Connor was appointed resident pastor. He was succeeded in 1861 by Rev. Eugene O'Callaghan, under whose direction the construction of the old St. Columba's Church was begun in 1863. The church was opened for worship in 1864.

Father O'Callaghan remained for ten years, although Rev. E. J. Murphy was temporarily in charge for a few months in 1870. In August, 1871, Rev. W. J. Gibbons was named pastor, and he was suc-

ceeded in August, 1872, by Rev. P. H. Browne, who remained until 1876.

In July, 1877, Rev. Edward Mears was named to succeed Father Browne. Father Mears has remained since and is the oldest active pastor in Youngstown today in point of service. On March 7, 1919, he celebrated the golden jubilee of his ordination, the public celebration being held two months later, or on May 4, 1919. At the same time the new St. Columba's Church was consecrated.

Work on this present St. Columba's building was begun in 1893, after the old church had given thirty years' service. Panic times stopped progress, and it was July 1, 1900, before the cornerstone of the new building was laid. In June, 1903, the church was dedicated.

In ministering to St. Columba's parish Father Mears is assisted by Revs. Richard P. Gibbons, Joseph P. Hurley and George F. Martin.

St. Ann's Parish was founded in Brier Hill in September, 1869, with Rev. E. J. Murphy as pastor. A temporary habitation was used for two years. In 1871 Rev. Patrick McCaffrey built a small church at Federal and Calvin streets, and in 1893 construction of the present St. Ann's Church at Federal and Jefferson streets was begun. It was 1909 before the church was completed, although it had been used for some years before. Rev. J. P. Barry has been pastor since 1887, his predecessors being Rev. Francis McGovern and Rev. F. J. Henry.

St. Joseph's Parish was organized in March, 1870, with Rev. Peter Becker as pastor. A small brick church was built in Rayen Avenue in that year, and in 1882 the present church was opened for worship, being dedicated on July 20, 1884. Rev. John Klute has been pastor of St. Joseph's since 1883.

The Immaculate Conception Parish was organized in July, 1882, with Rev. W. J. Manning as pastor. The original church building was completed in December of that year, standing on the site of the present Immaculate Conception School. The congregation soon outgrew this building and on June 17, 1888, the cornerstone of the present church was laid, the church being opened for services on Christmas day, 1890. Father Manning remained as pastor until his death in 1899, Rev. M. P. Kinkead from 1899 until his death in 1910. Rev. J. R. Kenny, LL. D., has been pastor since December, 1910.

The Sacred Heart Parish was organized in October, 1888, with Rev. W. J. Leeming as pastor and a frame church in Wilson Avenue was opened on Christmas day of that year. Father Leeming was succeeded on his death in 1906 by Rev. John I. Moran, under whose supervision the present church building was erected and dedicated in 1909.

St. Patrick's Parish was formed in June, 1911, under the leadership of its present pastor, Rev. Charles A. Martin, LL. D. The parish church was dedicated in November of that year. Although one of the youngest parishes in the city it is also one of the largest and funds are now being raised to erect a $300,000 house of worship on the site of the present church.

St. Edward's Parish was organized in August, 1916, and the present school building and temporary church was built the following year, the church being opened in November, 1917. A modern church will be

built later on an adjoining site. Rev. M. F. Griffin has been pastor of St. Edward's since its founding.

Sts. Cyril and Methodious' Parish was organized in 1896 and the present church was built and dedicated in 1900, with Rev. A. Kolar as pastor. Rev. Francis Kozelek is now the parish priest. This parish is made up of Slovak-speaking residents.

St. Anthony's Parish, Italian, was organized in 1898, and in May of that year Rev. Anthony Petillo was named pastor. In June the parish purchased the old St. Ann's Church, which it uses for services, Rev. E. J. Spitzig being the present pastor.

St. Stanislaus' Parish, Polish, was organized in 1904 and the present church in South Avenue built the same year. Rev. John Kasinszki is the present pastor.

St. Stephen's Parish, Hungarian, was organized in 1907. St. Stephen's Church in Wilson Avenue was built and dedicated in 1910 and rebuilt in 1918. Rev. Alex Varlaky is pastor.

St. Casimir's Church, Polish, Jefferson Street, was built in 1908 with the organization of the parish. Rev. C. Szymkiewicz is the parish priest.

Our Lady of Mount Carmel Parish, Italian, was organized in 1911 and the parish church in Summit Avenue built that year. Rev. Victor Franco is the pastor.

Sts. Peter and Paul's Parish, Croatian, was organized in 1912 under Rev. M. G. Domladovac. The present church, in Covington Street, was built that year. Rev. J. A. Stipanovic is in charge of the parish.

St. Mathias' Parish, Slovak, was organized in 1914. St. Mathias' Church, Homewood Avenue, was built the same year. Rev. J. M. Gerenda has been pastor since the founding of the parish.

Holy Name of Jesus Parish, Slovak, was formed in 1916, the parish church in Lakeview Avenue being built at the same time. Rev. Francis Dubosh is pastor of the Holy Name Church.

St. Francis' Parish, Lithuanian, was formed in 1917. The parish church is located at 917 Shehy Street and is in charge of Rev. Felix Alinskas.

St. Maron's Parish, Syro-Maronite, was organized about 1903, the church in Wilson Avenue being built in 1912. Rev. N. S. Beggiani is pastor.

Greek Catholic

Greek Uniat (Greek united with Rome), commonly known as "Greek Catholic," churches are four in number. Their membership is made up largely of Uhro-Rusins, or Ruthenians.

The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary Parish, Ruthenian, is the oldest of these, the parish church at Salt Springs Road and Gilbert Street having been dedicated on July 4, 1900. Rev. Valentine Balogh is pastor.

Holy Trinity Parish, Ruthenian-speaking, was organized and the church built in 1909. Rev. Basil Stetzyuk is pastor of this church, located in West Rayen Avenue.

St. Mary's Parish, Roumanian-speaking, was organized in 1910, the church in Prospect Street being built the same year. Rev. Aurel Voda is pastor.

St. Nicholas' Parish, Wilson Avenue, Ruthenian-speaking, was organized in 1910 and the church built at the same time. Rev. Alex Papp is pastor.

Baptist

The Baptist Church in Youngstown, as Youngstown was constituted at that time, dates back to 1859, when a Sunday school with thirty-seven members was organized in a hall over Theobald's store. B. F. Parks was chosen superintendent of this school.

The First Baptist congregation was formally organized on June 6, 1860, at a meeting held in the Methodist Protestant Church, twenty-eight members enrolling. The new congregation was fortunate in securing as its first pastor Rev. W. M. Ingersoll, a most remarkable man. An enthusiastic worker and a splendid citizen as well as pastor, it is not surprising that the church made unusual strides under his ministry. Under his direction—and in fact assisted by the labor of his own arms—the first church of the congregation was built in Hazel Street in 1861. Within a few years this became inadequate for the needs of the congregation and a site was purchased at Market and Boardman streets, where a new church was built, being dedicated in 1869. In 1872 Reverend Ingersoll resigned as pastor and was succeeded by Rev. B. F. Ashley, who remained two years, giving way to Rev. C. F. Nicholson, who, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. D. B. Simms in 1879. Rev. John A. Snodgrass became pastor in June, 1881.

On January 6, 1887, the First Baptist Church building was destroyed by fire following the explosion of natural gas in the building which stood across the street on the northeast corner of the present courthouse lot. The work of rebuilding was immediately begun and the church was used for worship in December, 1887, although not dedicated, or rededicated, until July 1, 1888.

Reverend Snodgrass remained as pastor until February 1, 1889, and was succeeded on September 1, 1889, by Rev. Clement Hall. Rev. Henry Parrish was pastor from 1899 to January 1, 1904, and Rev. C. H. Pendleton from February 10, 1904, until 1916, when he was succeeded by Rev. Barry B. Hall, the present pastor.

Calvary Baptist Church is new in name, but by descent the oldest of Youngstown Baptist churches. It had its origin in the ministrations of Rev. David Probert who came to Brier Hill, then a suburb of Youngstown, in 1845. On December 10, 1846, the Welsh Baptist Society was formed by Reverend Probert and Rev. William Owens of Pittsburgh, and a church was built on West Federal Street in Brier Hill in 1847.

In 1866 activities were transferred to Youngstown with the removal of many of the members of the congregation here and in that year a church building was put up in Walnut Street, being dedicated in January, 1867. It became then the Walnut Street Baptist Church. With the

Group of Youngstown Churches

exception of an interval between 1872 and 1877 Reverend Probert remained as pastor from 1846 to 1895, when he was succeeded by Rev. R. C. Morgan. In 1883 the church building was remodeled and thirteen years later a new and modern structure was put up, being dedicated on November 10, 1896.

Rev. J. H. Lloyd became pastor of the Walnut Street Church in December, 1898. Twenty years later changed residence conditions made a new location desirable, and in 1919 the church building was sold and a new congregation formed of members of the Walnut Street Church and South Side members of the First Baptist Church. This new congregation, Calvary Baptist Church, is meeting temporarily in the tabernacle at Oak Hill Avenue and Regent Street, with Reverend Lloyd as pastor, but is planning a new and commodious church structure.

The Wilson Avenue Baptist Church was formerly the Lawrence Street Baptist Church. It was organized in 1898, being the pioneer religious body of this denomination in the eastern part of the city. The present modern brick church at Wilson Avenue and Jackson Street was built and dedicated in 1909. Rev. F. A. Close is pastor.

The Himrod Avenue Baptist congregation was organized on June 8, 1902, with forty-five members, and worshiped in the small frame building at Himrod Avenue and Prospect Street, formerly used as a school. A handsome brick church was built at Himrod and Garland avenues seven years later, and dedicated on March 20, 1910. On February 8, 1914, this church burned down, but a new one was built the same year and dedicated on December 20, 1914. On September 19, 1916, this structure was also destroyed by fire. Undaunted by this double misfortune the congregation began to rebuild immediately and the present church was completed and dedicated on June 10, 1917. Rev. W. H. Beymon was the first pastor of this church. Rev. J. M. Miller was pastor ten years. The present pastor, Rev. George L. Ford, succeeded Rev. D. E. Fuller on November 15, 1916.

The Swedish Baptist Church was organized at Brier Hill in 1890. Students attended the congregation there, meetings being held in rented quarters. The present church in East Woodland Avenue was built and dedicated in February, 1904, with Rev. John P. Westerberg as the first pastor. Rev. S. J. Peterson is now in charge. The congregation proposes soon to build a new church on a site in Warren Avenue owned by the church.

Other Baptist religious organizations include the Hungarian Mission, 1252 Manning Avenue, Rev. Michael Szilagyi, superintendent; Mount Olive Mission, Himrod Avenue; Italian Mission, 233 East Wood Street; North Side Sunday School, meets at Parmalee School; West Side Sunday School, held in Washington School Building.

Colored Baptist

The Third Baptist Church is the oldest colored Baptist congregation in Youngstown, dating back to December, 1874, when members of this denomination formally organized a congregation. A frame church build-

ing was erected in Mahoning Avenue shortly afterwards and for many years the members worshiped at this place. Rev. Robert Holmes was the first pastor.

In 1912 the Third Baptist congregation erected a fine brick church in Oak Hill Avenue as their home. This is a flourishing church, Rev. W. O. Harper, D. D., being the present pastor.

The Tabernacle Baptist Church members worshiped for several years in a meeting place in East Federal Street, but in 1907 removed to Griffith Street, near Federal. This was the home of the congregation for almost ten years, or until 1916, when the present location in West Arlington Street was selected. Rev. W. P. Phillips is pastor of the Tabernacle Church.

The Good Hope Baptist Church was organized about 1910 and in 1911 the church building in Hillman Street was put up. Rev. R. L. Thomas is pastor of this congregation.

Other churches of this denomination include the Morning Star congregation, Rev. J. E. Perry, pastor; Jerusalem Baptist, Lawrence Street, Rev. J. Reese Sanders; Valley Street Baptist, Reverend Flowers; Himrod Avenue Baptist, Rev. Lane Daw.

Evangelical Lutheran

The influx of newcomers into the Mahoning Valley in the '40s and the '50s added to the number of the Evangelical Lutheran Church members who were here before that time. Lutheran congregations had been formed in the early days of the century in rural townships of Trumbull County, notably in Boardman and Canfield before 1810 and in Jackson about 1835, and Youngstown members of this denomination attended services at the churches in these townships.

Rev. F. C. Becker, for many years pastor at Jackson and Lordstown, came to Youngstown and attended Lutherans in the late '40s and in the '50s. In 1857 Rev. G. Kranz of North Lima proposed the organization of a congregation made up of Lutherans and Reformed Church members and in 1858 a body of this sort was formed here. Within a short time this became a Reformed Church, but on August 1, 1859, the Martin Luther congregation was organized with twenty-two members. Rev. L. Krebs came with the organization of the congregation. Temporary meeting places sufficed for a time and later a small church was put up. Early in 1862 the cornerstone of the present church was laid and on November 2, 1862, the church was dedicated. In the same year Reverend Krebs gave up his other charges to devote his sole attention to Youngstown.

On January 1, 1869, Rev. G. F. H. Meiser was called to the pastorate of the Martin Luther Church and remained until 1885, being succeeded by Rev. E. A. Boehme, on April 15th of that year. In 1891 the church building was entirely remodeled and modernized.

Reverend Boehme's pastorate exceeded in length even that of his predecessor as he remained in charge of Martin Luther congregation until 1911 when he was succeeded by Rev. F. G. Richter, who in turn

was succeeded in 1917 by Rev. F. J. Schellhase, the present pastor. Under Reverend Schellhase's capable leadership the church has prospered greatly.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized at Brier Hill on May 2, 1881. On July 10th of the same year the cornerstone of the church building was laid by Rev. G. F. H. Meiser and in December, 1881, the church was dedicated. Reverend Meiser attended this church for a short time until Rev. H. H. Schmidt was installed as the first resident pastor. Rev. J. F. C. Soller is the present pastor.

Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1882 by Rev. H. Weseloh of Cleveland and the first church was built in 1883. Rev. J. H. Ehle became pastor with the construction of the church and remained a year, being succeeded by Rev. C. F. W. Huge, who remained until 1890. In 1888 the original church was destroyed by fire and a new building was erected and dedicated in 1889. Rev. E. Kirchner was pastor from 1890 to 1892, Rev. George Eyler from 1892 to 1908 and Rev. H. W. Walker has been in charge since the latter year. The Immanuel Church is located at Highland Avenue and Lafayette Street.

Grace Evangelical Lutheran Church had its origin in September, 1877, in a congregation formed by Rev. Samuel Baechler. Early meetings were held in Reading Room Hall in East Federal Street with Rev. E. J. Meissner as pastor. On December 11, 1881, the first church, at Wood Street and Belmont Avenue, was dedicated and in 1902 the present church in West Rayen Avenue was erected, being dedicated on September 6, 1903. Reverend Meissner remained as pastor until 1887. Rev. Homer W. Tope was in charge from 1888 to 1896 and Rev. A. D. Potts succeeded him, remaining until 1897 when Rev. Jesse Leroy Miller, the present pastor, came.

Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized as a mission on January 3, 1896, with Rev. W. M. Kibler as the first pastor, his work actually beginning here in August, 1895. Services were held first at the Y. M. C. A. and later in the city council chambers, but later arrangements were made for the use of the township hall, where the congregation worshiped at the time the mission was formally organized. In 1901 the mission became a church congregation and in 1902 a church property in Wilson Avenue was purchased and remodeled, being dedicated on March 24, 1903. The present church in Forest Avenue was built and occupied in 1912. Rev. C. A. Riehl is the present pastor.

St. Luke's Lutheran congregation was formed on June 4, 1899. Original services were held in the Evergreen Chapel, the first pastor being Rev. S. H. Yerian who organized the congregation. The present church building in Market Street was built in 1901 and dedicated on August 1st of that year. It is soon to be replaced by a new building at Oak Hill and Evergreen avenues. Pastors who have served St. Luke's since Reverend Yerian include Rev. H. E. Simon, Rev. G. W. Englar, Rev. C. A. Boory and Rev. W. J. Kratz, the present pastor who came on June 1, 1911.

The Woodland Avenue Evangelical Lutheran congregation was or-

ganized in 1911 and the present church building of most pleasing appearance, was built the same year. Rev. Edgar P. Ebert is pastor.

The Honterus Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1912 and for some time worshiped in Saxon Hall at Franklin Avenue and Flint Hill Street. In 1914 the former Jewish Synagogue at Rayen Avenue and Holmes Street was purchased by the congregation. Rev. George Schuster is pastor.

The Swedish Evangelical Luther Bethel Church was organized in 1888 and in 1912 dedicated its present church in Ridge Avenue. Rev. Emil Westlund is pastor of this congregation.

The Bethlehem Lutheran Church, South Avenue and Midlothian Boulevard, was originally a Boardman Township congregation, founded in the first decade of the nineteenth century by members of the Simon family and other residents of the northeastern part of Boardman. This congregation, a Lutheran-Reformed union body, built a log church in 1810. This was replaced by a frame building in 1845. Reverend Stough was the first pastor. Later the present church was erected just across the line in Youngstown Township and with the extension of the city limits in 1913 became a city congregation. Previously it had become entirely Lutheran in creed. Rev. J. H. Trout is the present pastor.

The Slovak Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1908. The present church building in Mahoning Avenue was erected the same year. Rev. Andrew Hvizdak is the pastor.

St. James' Lutheran Mission, Washington Avenue and Snyder Street, is the newest of Lutheran congregations. It is without a resident pastor.

A project that the Lutherans of Youngstown now have under consideration is the establishment of a hospital. While a new proposal here it is not experimental as the Lutherans have been successful in hospital work in many other places.

Christian

Congregations of the Christian, or Disciples of Christ, Church were organized in Trumbull County prior to 1830 and on July 18, 1841, the Disciples Society was formed in Youngstown with twenty-seven charter members. In 1842 Alexander Campbell visited Youngstown and made several addresses, and in 1843 the society purchased the old "Academy" building in Central Square as a church. This building stood on the Diamond Block site, the purchase being made largely through the efforts of Dr. Thomas H. Bane and John Kirk. Other early day members were James Calvin, Nicholas Jacobs, Peter Wirt, W. H. Kyle and Joseph Harber. Rev. J. W. Lamphear was the first pastor of the church, and in the year it was dedicated to worship, 1843, the annual meeting of the Disciples of Christ in Ohio was held in this pioneer church building. Actually only limited services could be held therein as several thousand persons attended the gathering and its sessions were held largely in a grove.

In 1872 the Central Square site was sold and the present church location of the First Christian Church, in West Wood Street, was pur-

chased. A new church was put up the same year, occupied in 1873 and fully completed and dedicated in 1874.

Early in the '90s a memorable evangelistic meeting was held in the church under the direction of Rev. Roland A. Nichols, and with the additional members gained by the congregation the edifice became too small. In 1895 the building was entirely remodeled and enlarged to its present capacity. Ministering to the church after Reverend Lamphear were a number of ministers and elders, including in later years Rev. R. E. Davis, Rev. C. C. Smith, Rev. M. L. Streator, Rev. J. N. Monroe, Rev. George Anderson, pastor for thirteen years, Rev. W. R. Lloyd, Rev. J. L. Garvin, Rev. John Ray Ewers and Rev. L. G. Batman, its present pastor, who came in 1908.

The Central Christian Church was organized in Davis Hall on the first Sunday in January, 1895, Rev. E. V. Zellars, president of Hiram College, presiding. The original membership was 105. The charter of the church is dated November 28, 1894.

Within a few months the need of a church building became apparent and the building committee, consisting of John H. Fitch, L. H. Thayer and W. P. Williamson purchased the Browne homestead in Market Street. Rev. A. Lincoln Davis was the first pastor.

The residence on this property was dedicated for worship after being remodeled and sufficed until 1905 when work was begun on the present church building. The building was completed and used for worship the first time on Sunday, January 28, 1906, the splendid pipe organ was installed a few weeks later and on February 18, 1906, the church was dedicated.

Rev. Walter S. Goode became pastor of the Central Church in April, 1900, and remained for ten years, when he was succeeded by Rev. William Dunn Ryan, the present pastor. Under Reverend Ryan's pastorate, in 1912, the church building was remodeled to meet the demands of a rapidly growing congregation and its growth has continued during the more than ten years in which he has been in charge. In January, 1920, the Central Church celebrated its silver anniversary.

The Hillman Street Christian Church was organized in 1900 and the same year erected a church building at Hillman Street and Marion Avenue (then Silver Street). The building was completed and dedicated the same year with Rev. Elanson Wilcox as pastor. In 1906 the church building was entirely rebuilt, the dedication taking place in 1907.

Succeeding Reverend Wilcox in charge of the congregation were Revs. L. J. McConnell, F. D. Draper, R. A. Nicholls, Alfred Johnson, F. M. Moore, D. A. Williams and W. S. Goode. Rev. F. C. Ford has been pastor since March, 1917.

United Presbyterian

Activities of this denomination in the Youngstown neighborhood began early in the nineteenth century with the organization of churches in nearby townships. Congregations were formed in Poland in 1804 and Liberty in 1805 and Youngstown members of the Associate Presbyterian

and Associate Reformed Presbyterian churches attended at these places. Discussion of the organization of a congregation here soon arose and with the union of the two denominations in 1858 this movement was strengthened with the result that the First United Presbyterian congregation was organized on October 10, 1859, with Rev. James W. Logue, D. D., then pastor at Northfield, in charge of the organization meeting. The charter members, seventeen in number, were James Smith, Harriett Smith, William Smith, Sr., Polly Smith, Nancy Smith, Jane Smith, James Orr, Sarah Orr, J. R. Kennedy, William H. Kennedy, Mrs. William H. Kennedy, J. C. Kennedy, Sarah Kennedy, Goodwill Kennedy, Esther Kennedy, Margaret Kennedy and Mrs. Martha McClelland. Rev. W. M. Melvin, a traveling minister, attended the congregation for some time but on September 3, 1861, Rev. George K. Ormond was installed in the pastorate, attending the Warren Church as well at first.

The congregation worshiped first in Arms Hall and later in the Methodist Protestant Church, the Disciple Church in Central Square, the Martin Luther Church and again in Arms Hall. In 1867 the first church building, a comfortably-sized brick structure, was erected at Wood and Walnut streets and dedicated in May, 1868. This building was remodeled in 1877 and again in 1881.

Reverend Ormond remained until February 1, 1870, and on February 7, 1871, was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Wallace, D. D., who remained until December 13, 1881. For two years the church was without a pastor, but on January 1, 1884, Rev. S. R. Frazier was placed in charge. Doctor Frazier remained for twenty-two years and under his pastorate the present church building, on the site of the old one, was erected. This building was put up in 1893 and dedicated on January 28, 1894, the name of the church being changed at this time to the Tabernacle United Presbyterian.

About eight years later the Third United Presbyterian Church was organized, owing to a division in the Tabernacle Church, but within four years this breach was healed. Rev. W. H. Vincent, D. D., was pastor of this congregation.

Doctor Frazier resigned on June 13, 1906, and on September 8, 1907, Rev. Gilbert O. Miller was installed as pastor. Reverend Miller remained until the fall of 1912 when Rev. John Heslip became minister of the church, the fifth to hold this place in the more than sixty years of the existence of the congregation. Norman Igo is superintendent of the Sunday school and Tabernacle Church is stronger today than ever in its history although the expansion of the city has caused the organization of five other churches of this creed.

The Second United Presbyterian congregation was organized on May 6, 1887, the membership coming almost entirely from the Tabernacle Church. For a dozen years the members worshiped in the schoolhouse chapel at Himrod Avenue and Prospect Street, but in 1899 erected a brick church in Himrod just above Prospect. This structure was used for almost twenty years. In 1918 construction of the present church at Himrod Avenue and Rebecca Street was begun and on February 2, 1919, the building was dedicated. Rev. J. M. Jamieson was the first

pastor of the congregation. The present pastor, Rev. John Lytle, has been in charge since November 12, 1916.

The South Side United Presbyterian Church was organized as a Sunday school on the first Sabbath in January, 1908, the meeting taking place in a storeroom in Market Street, near Delason Avenue, thirty-six members enrolling. At the next meeting, a week later, Reverend Houston of Struthers was in attendance and he assisted greatly in the organization of the church congregation that came into existence early in April, 1908. Rev. D. C. Fulton came as the first pastor of the church in July, 1908.

In 1908 a residence building at Market Street and Delason Avenue was purchased and remodeled for church purposes and this sufficed until 1916, when it was moved away and a splendid brick church built on the site. This church was dedicated on March 4, 1917. Rev. J. A. McDonald is the present pastor of the South Side Church.

The Lansingville United Presbyterian Church is the outgrowth of a Union Sabbath School founded in 1891. It was organized as a church on July 28, 1911, with fifty members, mostly from the Tabernacle Church. A small frame building was first used for worship, but in 1912 this was enlarged and a new building added, the dedication of this structure taking place on October 20, 1912. A Bible school was organized on the first Sabbath in March, 1913, with seventy members and the first session of the church was elected on January 3, 1913.

Rev. F. C. Davidson was the first pastor of the Lansingville church, taking charge on August 1, 1911. His successors were Rev. M. G. Jerrow and Rev. H. C. McAuley. Rev. Oscar Person, the present pastor, was installed on January 24, 1918.

The Brownlee Woods United Presbyterian Church held its first service on December 24, 1916, Rev. H. C. McCauley becoming pastor at that time. A Sabbath school was formed January 7, 1917, and the church formally organized on February 11, 1917, with a charter membership of sixty. A small frame chapel was erected during this winter and in September, 1918, the cornerstone of the present church was laid, the church being dedicated on May 11, 1919.

The North Side United Presbyterian Church was formed in 1917 and a chapel erected in Halleck Street. The church has no resident pastor at present.

Jewish

Jewish migration to the Mahoning Valley began in the '30s and with gradual increases in population religious services were held in private homes and the faith preserved. On May 12, 1867, faithful members, numbering David Theobald, Henry Theobald, Morris Ullman, Abraham Wallburn, Ferdinand Ritter, William Jonas, Charles Ritter, Simon Loewenstein, A. Ritter, A. Schaffner, A. Printz, Edward Ritter, S. J. Lambert, Emanuel Guthman, Emanuel Hartzell, A. Goldstein and A. Schwab held the first meeting to organize a Jewish congregation. On May 19th, one week later, the Rodef Sholem organization was perfected

with David Theobald as president; Edward Ritter, vice president; Abraham Wallburn, treasurer, and Emanuel Guthman, secretary.

Early services were held in the Porter Block in West Federal Street and shortly afterwards church quarters were fitted up in the Gerstle Block at Federal and Hazel streets. Dr. Henry Bloch came as pastor in February, 1885, and in the same year the congregation felt that it was in position to erect a home of its own and a site was purchased at Lincoln Avenue and Holmes Street. Construction of a temple was begun immediately and on June 4, 1886, this structure was formally dedicated.

This building sufficed for more than twenty-five years but in 1912-13 a movement was launched for a new house of worship and at a congregational dinner held at the Progress Club rooms in January of the latter year the project took definite shape when $25,000 was voluntarily subscribed for a new building. A location at Elm Street and Woodbine Avenue was selected and work begun the same year, with the result that the imposing Rodef Sholem Temple of today was dedicated in 1914. The dedicatory services were attended by distinguished rabbis from throughout the country.

For twenty-five years Dr. J. B. Grossman presided over the Rodef Sholem congregation, coming here in 1888 and resigning in 1913, but remaining in Youngstown where he is yet one of our honored and beloved citizens. He was succeeded on September 28, 1913, by Dr. I. E. Philo, who has become since his residence here more than the pastor of a congregation, being a student and a speaker that people of all creeds flock to hear. The business organization of the church founded more than fifty years ago remains, the presidents of the church organizations who have served numbering, after David Theobald, Abraham Schwab, Samuel Weil, Moses Weinberg, Emanuel Guthman, Emanuel Mittler, Adolph Louer, Emanuel Hartzell, Isaac Strouss, Max E. Brunswick, B. H. Printz and Herman C. Ritter.

The Jewish congregations of Youngstown carry on charitable and social work as well as religious work, being distinguished for the care of their own people, a most admirable trait.

The Children of Israel congregation was formed in 1892 by orthodox Jews and in 1893 the present synagogue in Summit Avenue was built and dedicated. Previous to erecting their own home the people of this congregation worshiped in the Porter Block. This church too is flourishing under the pastorate of Rev. I. M. Davidson.

The Emanuel congregation was organized in 1906 with Nathan Ozersky as president; M. Altshuler, vice president; H. Myerson, secretary; I. Edelman, treasurer, and Louis Ozersky as trustee, and for a time worshiped at 349 East Federal Street. In 1908 the present location in East Rayen Avenue was purchased and after the temporary church there had been used for a short time the present synagogue was erected. Rev. Samuel Bloch is pastor of this congregation.

The Shara Tora congregation was formed in 1912 and later the organization purchased the former Second United Presbyterian Church in

Himrod Avenue for a house of worship. It is a growing church, with Rev. Max Brown as rabbi.

The Asnhe Emeth congregation is the youngest of Jewish religious organizations, having been formed in 1919 but is a vigorous infant. At a gathering held soon after the founding of the congregation, addressed by Rabbi S. Goldman of Cleveland, $60,000 was subscribed for a new temple of worship. The congregation has already purchased a site in Elm Street where a splendid temple will be built.

Congregational

The Welsh Congregational Church, oldest of the two churches of this denomination in Youngstown, had its origin in meetings of Congregationalists of Welsh birth who first gathered in a schoolhouse on the Peter Wirt farm in Brier Hill, these meetings beginning about 1840. The church was formally organized in 1845 under the supervision of Rev. David Davies of Brady's Run, Pennsylvania, with Reese Herbert, Thomas Morgan, Joshua Davies, David Evans, John Edwards, William Owens and William Matthews among the charter members. Rev. Thomas Evans was the first resident pastor of the congregation.

Rev. Thomas W. Davis became pastor in 1861, and in the same year the scene of the church activities was transferred from Brier Hill to Youngstown with the construction of a frame church in Elm Street, near Wood. This church building, completely remodeled in 1887, is still in use.

Rev. Thomas W. Davis was succeeded as pastor in January, 1867, by Rev. David Daves. Succeeding pastors included Rev. Lot Lake, Rev. John Morgan Thomas, Rev. John Lewis Davies, under whose supervision the Plymouth Church was formed; Rev. Lot Lake (second pastorate), Rev. J. P. Williams, Rev. J. B. Davies, who remained for more than ten years; Rev. R. L. Roberts and Rev. H. R. Hughes, the present pastor, who came in 1918.

The Plymouth Congregational Church was organized on November 28, 1882, in response to a demand of younger members of this creed for an English-speaking congregation, the charter members numbering sixty-three, of whom forty-seven were identified until that time with the Elm Street, or Welsh, Congregational Church. Rev. John L. Davies was installed as pastor and for the first two years church services were held in the courthouse, but on December 28, 1884, a permanent home of the congregation was dedicated.

On December 23, 1892, this structure was destroyed by fire. The construction of a brick church was begun immediately, the cornerstone of the new edifice was laid on June 11, 1893, and the church occupied for the first time on December 31, 1893. On Sunday, December 18, 1899, this structure was dedicated free of debt, this occasion being a memorable one in the history of the congregation. Numerous clergymen assisted in the ceremonies, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. Charles Thwing, president of Western Reserve University.

Reverend Davies remained as pastor of Plymouth Church until 1891.

Succeeding pastors were Rev. B. N. Chamberlain, Rev. D. D. McSkimming, Rev. Perry Wayland Sinks, Rev. D. T. Thomas, Rev. C. M. Burkholders and Rev. George W. Brown. Rev. A. A. Lancaster came as pastor in 1916 and has been in charge since except for a period of more than a year when he was on leave of absence as a United States Army chaplain in France during the World war.

Reformed

The history of the Reformed Church in Youngstown goes back to 1856 or 1857 when Rev. G. Kranz, then living at North Lima, began to preach to German-speaking residents here. This resulted in the organization of a congregation to which Rev. C. H. Fehr was called to minister in 1858. A small church building was put up in Mahoning Avenue.

In 1865 a number of members of this congregation separated and organized the First Reformed Church, an organization that erected a church structure of its own. This congregation was served by Rev. W. Renter, Rev. J. M. Grether, Rev. J. Biery and Rev. J. B. Zumpp. In 1879 the original congregation united with the First Church and in 1880 Rev. J. Herold became pastor.

The present church building, located in West Wood Street, was erected in 1886, and a year later Rev. W. F. Zander became pastor of the congregation. Reverend Zander remained until 1891 when Rev. Fredrick Mayer was installed as pastor. Reverend Mayer has remained since that time and is now nearing the close of the thirtieth year of his pastorate.

The church building that has been used for more than a third of a century has long since become too small for this congregation, now one of the largest Protestant church organizations in the city, and a site for a new building has been purchased at Wick and Lincoln avenues, where a modern church edifice will be put up.

St. Paul's Reformed Church was organized as a Sunday school on July 15, 1894, and as a church on September 16th, of the same year. In 1895 a church site was purchased in West Boardman Street and the construction of a church begun. The cornerstone of this building was laid in May, 1896, and the church dedicated on November 29, 1896, this edifice having been erected and opened for worship under Rev. Aaron Noll, who came as pastor of the church on April 21, 1895.

Changing residential conditions made a new church location desireable and in April, 1917, a site was purchased at Oak Hill Avenue and Glenaven. The old church property was sold in September, 1919, and a temporary church erected on the new location, pending the erection of a building for which plans have been drawn.

Reverend Noll resigned on April 1, 1897, and was succeeded on July 1, 1898, by Rev. J. M. Kendig, who remained until April 1, 1905. Rev. J. M. Kendig was pastor from April 30, 1905, to September, 1916, and was succeeded on October 1, 1916, by Rev. Richard R. Yocum, the present pastor, under whose ministry the silver anniversary of the church was celebrated in September, 1919.

The Third Reformed Church, Brownlee Woods, was organized in September, 1917, by Rev. E. D. Wettach, formerly pastor of St. Paul's. A bungalow chapel was built at that time and was opened for services in February, 1918. Reverend Wettach is still pastor of this church, located in a growing part of the city.

Orthodox

The Hellenic Greek Orthodox congregation was organized about 1910 for Greek-speaking residents of Youngstown as St. John's Church. Natives of Greece first emigrated here more than forty years ago and many of them have become prominent in the business life of the city. With the increase in numbers in the last decade the need of a congregation of the creed with which they are identified was emphasized and St. John's was formed. Temporary meeting quarters have sufficed heretofore, a location in West Federal Street being used for the last few years, but a splendid Greek community church of oriental design is now being built at Woodland Avenue and Williams Street by the congregation. The edifice will represent an expenditure of $70,000. Rev. Stefanos Sauriotis is pastor.

The Greek Orthodox Roumanian Church is, as its name indicates, a congregation of Roumanian-speaking residents identified with the Orthodox Church. This congregation was founded in 1910 and has a church building, erected soon afterwards, in Wilson Avenue. Rev. John Podea is pastor.

St. Nicholas' Greek Orthodox congregation was formed in 1918 and made up of former members of St. John's who live in the eastern part of the city. The congregation purchased in 1919 the former Walnut Street Baptist Church building in North Walnut Street and are using it as a house of worship. The members are Greek-speaking. Reverend Kaloudis is pastor.

The Nativity of Christ Russian Orthodox Church was organized in 1916, its members being Russian-speaking. The congregation has erected a church in Arlington Street. Rev. Paul Lotozky is pastor.

Primitive Methodist

The First Primitive Methodist Church was organized in 1893 by Rev. W. Russell, still known affectionately to members of this creed as "Grandpa" Russell. Reverend Russell remained as the first pastor and under his direction a church building was put in West Federal Street. The present church at Madison Avenue and Covington Street was built in 1907 and the congregation has grown appreciably since that time. Rev. C. H. Higginson has been pastor since 1916.

The Second Primitive Methodist Church was organized on May 6, 1916, and a church building erected in Kendall Avenue at that time. Rev. Thomas Cook came as pastor in 1917 and in May, 1918, was succeeded by Rev. W. R. Currie, the present pastor.

African Methodist Episcopal

The Oak Hill Avenue A. M. E. Church is the pioneer religious organization of colored people in Youngstown. It began with a series of meetings in 1870, held first at the home of Oscar Boggess and later at the home of John Holmes. The church was formally organized on March 14, 1871, and met in a building in Front Street and later in the Jewell Block and in the Excelsior Hall and Town Hall. Rev. J. Hugh Holliday was the first pastor. Mrs. Susan Holmes, Mrs. Julia Johnson and Watson A. Williams are the only surviving charter members of this church.

In the '80s a brick church in Oak Hill Avenue became the home of the congregation and in 1909 this was replaced by a modern church structure. Rev. J. T. Farley is pastor of this church.

St. Mary's A. M. E. Zion Church was organized in 1878 and later erected a frame church in Mahoning Avenue. In 1900 the congregation was reorganized, with Reverend Hicks as pastor. In 1919 the frame church building was remodeled into a brick structure. Rev. B. M. Butler is pastor.

The Centenary A. M. E. Church was organized in 1918 by Rev. C. E. Ball, at that time pastor of St. Mary's. In 1919 the congregation purchased the brick building that had been the home of the Belmont Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church. Reverend Ball is pastor of the church.

The Albert Street Colored Methodist Episcopal is a new and flourishing congregation. Rev. J. M. Hodges is pastor.

Other Youngstown Churches

The First Methodist Protestant Church is one of the oldest religious organizations in Youngstown, having been organized in 1834 when the only other church congregations in the village were those of the Presbyterian and the Methodist Episcopals.

In 1841 the congregation erected the church in East Front Street that later became known as the "Brown Church," Rev. William Reeves being pastor at that time with Philip Kimmel, Abraham Powers, Jonah Stout and Wilson Thorn as leaders in the church. Later the membership dwindled but under the pastorate of Rev. W. E. Brindley, who came in September, 1881, the church took on new life. Succeeding pastors were Rev. J. F. Dyer, Rev. J. M. Bennett, Rev. J. F. Dyer (second time), Rev. W. H. Gladden, Rev. D. C. White, Rev. J. H. Shimp, Rev. J. H. Lamberton, Rev. E. J. Headley and Rev. S. K. Spahr, the present pastor, who came in 1917. In 1910 the congregation erected the present modern house of worship in West Delason Avenue.

The First Unitarian Church had its origin in gatherings held here more than thirty years ago when mission preaching was done by professors and students from the Meadville Theological School. These meetings, held in hired halls, resulted in the organization in October, 1892, of the First Unitarian Parish of Youngstown.

Various missionary preachers attended the congregation until 1904,

when, under the leadership of Rev. Leon A. Harvey, the church was reorganized. In 1907, during the ministry of Rev. W. L. Beers, a lot was purchased by the parish at Elm Street and Bissell Avenue and in 1908 the present portable church was erected thereon. The growth of the church has been rapid since that time.

Rev. Horace Westwood served as pastor from 1909 to December, 1912, and Rev. H. H. Burch during 1913. Rev. F. M. Bennett, the present pastor, began his service in October, 1914. Not only has the character of the membership of this church given it great prestige and strength, but it has also been fortunate in the high standing of its pastors, especially the present one. Reverend Bennett has been something more than a mere pastor. He is a broad gauge citizen and a man of attainments and active in sociological and humanitarian work. As vice chairman of the children's service bureau he has rendered especially valuable service.

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, was incorporated on February 13, 1900, by M. Stella Johnston, J. R. Johnston, Louis Croll, Allen Walker, Cora A. Walker, Mary E. Rand, Susie A. Bowdre, Louisa E. Edelman, George W. Banson, Jr., Edward W. Edelman, Lucy M. Shoff, Ada I. McArthur, G. W. Bowdre, W. C. Robinson and C. H. Simpkins. Early meeting where held in the Gibson Hall, but rapid growth of the flock made the construction of a church desirable, and in 1908 the present commodious structure at Spring and Bryson streets was completed and occupied. The growth of this organization has been steady since.

The Grace United Evangelical Church was organized in 1879 as the Evangelical Association, and in the same year built a small frame church in Jefferson Street in Brier Hill. In 1893 it became the United Evangelical Church and at that time the church building was remodeled and enlarged. Rev. M. D. Brandyberry, the present pastor, came in 1918, although he had served previously as pastor ten years ago.

The Swedish Mission Church, Market Street and Woodland Avenue, was organized in 1886 and a church was built shortly afterwards. The church was rebuilt in 1913. Rev. P. A. Nelson is pastor.

The Free Methodist Church was organized in 1891, with ten members, by Rev. S. K. Wheatlake. The congregation met first in Miller's Hall in Market Street but in 1899 erected its present church building in Myrtle Avenue. This structure was dedicated on February 4, 1900, by District Elder J. E. Williams. Rev. E. F. Aiken is the present pastor.

The Church of the Covenanters congregation first worshiped in a church in Mahoning Avenue but in 1919 erected the present edifice at High and Edwards streets. This is a flourishing congregation.

The First Spiritualist Church was organized twenty years ago and is now located at 323 West LaClede Avenue, with Rev. Ida Howard in charge. The Second Church meets in the Carpenters' Hall, West Federal Street, with Mrs. R. Sutcliffe as director.

The Seventh-Day Adventists meet in Bushnell Hall. Rev. W. J. Venen is minister.

The Church of the Brethren is located at Woodworth and Market streets. Rev. John T. Byler is pastor.

The Full Gospel Church is located in a temporary tabernacle at 2833 Hillman Street. Rev. G. E. Smith is pastor.

The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints is located in East Earl Avenue. Elder T. U. Thomas is pastor.

The Salvation Army

It was on December 23, 1883, that three members of an organization, then comparatively new in America, appeared in Youngstown with their familiar base drum and began the formation of a corps of the Salvation Army.

Prominent business men interested themselves in the work of the Salvationists and on February 9, 1884, the local branch was formally organized. In its early days the struggle was hard. Its methods of going out into the highways and byways for the fallen and the unfortunate were not understood, nor were they appreciated. Yet the Salvationists persevered with the assistance of those who fully realized the good they were doing. Their work expanded. To preaching the gospel they added works of charity, care of the sick, assistance for the unemployed, relief of poor mothers and many other activities. The Salvation Army barracks was a refuge to the poor during "hard times" and to the weak and fallen in other days. Its familiar Christmas collections when Salvation maids stood guard over the tripods and suspended Christmas kettles and tinkled their bells for alms, not for themselves but for the poor, are still easily recalled.

Organized charity and the adoption of Salvation Army methods by other agencies have relieved the army of much of its former work, but it has taken on new duties in their place and is still one of the useful agencies of Youngstown. The splendid work of the Salvation Army along the battle front during the World war would be of itself sufficient justification for its existence. It has gone about doing good, often without much encouragement and even now without the help it deserves in the shape of a home of its own. The local branch of the army now meets in the old Town Hall but will soon launch its many-times-postponed campaign for an armory of its own, an enterprise toward which Youngstown should give liberally when the time comes. Staff Capt. F. P. Osmond is now in charge in Youngstown, with Ensign Henry Hesse manager of the industrial home and Lieut. Evelyn Carlson in charge of the Swedish branch, 244 Wayne Avenue.

Missions

Community Welfare No. 1, Wick Avenue and Erie Crossing, Rev. Wesley Brown, superintendent.

Community Welfare No. 2, Commerce and Holmes streets, Rev. Wesley Brown, superintendent.

Mennonite, 314 Worthington Street, C. K. Hostetler, superintendent.

City Rescue, 21 Spring Common, J. J. Van Ness, superintendent.

Pentecostal, 124 East Federal, Rev. J. T. Boddy.

Booker T. Washington Settlement, West Federal and Ardale, Rev. George Johnson, pastor.

Christian and Missionary Alliance, Oak Hill Avenue and Glenaven. Reverend Clemens in charge.

Church of God and Saints of Christ, Rev. J. J. Brooks, pastor.

Revelation 14 Mission, Clinton Street. L. Schmidt in charge.

Associated Bible Students, East Federal Street.

West End Mission, West Federal Street. Stevens Bromley, superintendent.

Emma Street Mission, R. L. Knight, superintendent.

Federation of Roumanian Jews. Meets at 225 East Federal Street.

International Bible Students Class, 114 East Federal Street.

Triumph Church, 514 Griffith Street, Rev. S. T. McKee, pastor.

CHAPTER XVIII

YOUNGSTOWN IN THE PROFESSIONS

One Hundred and Twenty Years of Medicine and Surgery—The Legal Profession in Early Days and Since the Organization of Mahoning County—Newspapers Past and Present—The Newer Professions

Four years after its founding, or in 1801, Youngstown was but a struggling settlement of one street. Within the township were 200 to 300 residents, young and old. It was perhaps not a promising field for a medical man who had been brought up in the more thickly settled East, but it was to Youngstown that Dr. Charles Dutton decided to emigrate in the above year.

He was a youth of but twenty-four years, having been born at Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1777. His medical studies were pursued there under the direction of Dr. Jared Potter and his journey to the Western Reserve was made in company with a band of Connecticut emigrants under the leadership of Turhand Kirtland. As the field in Youngstown appeared satisfactory to him he purchased land in West Federal Street, just east of Spring Common, in 1802, and erected thereon a log house for a residence and office. He was Youngstown's pioneer physician, and for ten years its only medical practitioner.

That sturdy Youngstowners of that day did not require the services of even one physician for a great part of the time is apparent from the fact that Doctor Dutton was a man of varied pursuits. He was postmaster of Youngstown from 1803 to 1818 and also held several township offices. His attention was also directed toward farming, as he became the owner of considerable land adjoining the township, and for some years was interested in the operation of the grist mill where the Baldwin mill now stands, first as part owner and then as sole owner. In farming and stockraising, according to an authentic biographer, he devoted his attention "particularly to raising mules," and in later years practiced his profession only occasionally. He was eccentric, gruff, yet kindly, not overly gentle in practice and yet regarded as a most capable physician and surgeon. Doctor Dutton died in 1842, leaving one daughter, Jane Wick, the wife of Dr. Lemuel Wick.

Doctor Shadrach, itinerant minister as well as physician, resided in Youngstown from 1804 to 1807, when he returned to Canfield. He was a clergyman, however, rather than a doctor.

Dr. Henry Manning, Youngstown's second doctor, was a native of

Lebanon, Connecticut, born on January 15, 1787. He settled in Youngstown in 1811 and a year later became regimental surgeon under Col. William Rayen of the First Regiment, Third Brigade, Fourth Division, Ohio Militia. His service in the War of 1812 continued until the Trumbull County troops returned in 1813, chiefly at the camps in Northwestern Ohio. In 1815 he opened a drug store in partnership with Col. Caleb B. Wick. He was active in public affairs and in the business life of the village and the Mahoning Valley, serving as a representative in the State Legislature in 1819-20 and again in 1843-44, as a state senator in 1825-26 and as associate justice of the Court of Common Pleas from 1836 to 1843. He was elected president of the Mahoning County Bank in 1854 and also was named president of the First National Bank when it was organized in 1863. Doctor Manning died on January 11, 1869. In his profession he was an excellent physician and a most skillful surgeon.

Dr. Charles C. Cook, like his predecessors, was a native of Connecticut. Born at Wallingford in that state on June 22, 1799, he graduated from the medical department of Yale University in 1822 and located in Youngstown in 1824. He practiced in Youngstown for almost forty years, dying on November 3, 1862.

Dr. Timothy Woodbridge was the first native born medical man in Youngstown. Born here in March, 1810, a son of John E. Woodbridge, he studied under Doctor Manning and later attended Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, from which institution he was graduated in 1833. Married to Miss Isabella McCurdy on April 3, 1844, he accompanied David Tod to Brazil when the latter was minister to that country in 1847. In 1861 he became a surgeon in the United States Army and was located at Johnson's Island, where he remained until the close of the war in 1865. In 1879 he became a surgeon in the regular army and was stationed at Fort Peck, Montana. Doctor Woodbridge died in 1893, a medical man of more than local fame.

Dr. Theodatus Garlick practiced in Youngstown from 1834 to 1853, when he removed to Cleveland, where he died in 1884. Contemporary with him were the physicians above named, and Dr. Thomas H. Bane.

In addition to Dr. Timothy Woodbridge, four men who were Youngstown medical practitioners, at that time or later, served in the Civil war. Dr. John MacCurdy, who began practice here in 1858, enlisted in 1861 and was made assistant surgeon of the Twenty-Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, serving later as district medical inspector in West Virginia, surgeon of the Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, assistant medical director of the Fourteenth Army Corps and medical inspector on the staff of General Thomas. He was captured at Chickamauga and spent six months in Libby prison. Captured again before Atlanta in 1864, he was imprisoned for six weeks. Returning to Youngstown at the close of the war, he practiced here until his death.

Dr. Charles N. Fowler enlisted from Poland and was appointed surgeon of the One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, serving later as medical inspector of the Fourteenth Army Corps. He removed to Youngstown soon after the war and practiced here for many years.

Dr. Henry Manning
From a Portrait in Oil

Dr. William J. Whelan was a medical student in Detroit when he enlisted with the First Michigan Cavalry in 1861. Captured at Winchester, Virginia, he was paroled in January, 1863, and pursued his medical studies further at St. Louis Medical College in the winters of 1863-64, and 1864-65. Returning to the army in the spring of 1865, he completed his medical course after the war had ended, and in 1867 located in Youngstown, where he was a practitioner until his death three years ago.

Dr. John E. Woodbridge received his early schooling in Youngstown but was a resident of Kentucky when the war broke out. He enlisted in the Twenty-Seventh Kentucky Volunteer Infantry in 1861 and later served in the One Hundred and Sixty-Ninth Ohio National Guards. Mustered out in September, 1864, he completed his medical studies and began practice in 1866. Doctor Woodbridge served as a regular army doctor for three years and located in Youngstown in 1871.

In the early '70s, when Youngstown had a population of 10,000 and an equally limited number of doctors, an organization of medical men was suggested, and this movement bore fruit in the creation of a body that is now the oldest organization of professional men in the city or county. The first formal gathering was held at the office of Doctors Cunningham & Brooks on November 13, 1872, Dr. John E. Woodbridge acting as chairman and Dr. W. J. Whelan as secretary. A committee consisting of Drs. G. W. Brooks, John MacCurdy, Timothy Woodbridge, Jr., and W. J. Whelan was named to draft a constitution and by-laws, and at a second meeting held on November 27, 1872, the report of the committee was adopted and the Mahoning Valley Medical Society was formally organized. The election of permanent officers was held at a meeting at the office of Dr. C. N. Fowler on December 4, 1872, when Dr. John E. Woodbridge was named president; Dr. G. W. Brooks, vice president; Dr. W. J. Whelan, secretary, and Dr. John MacCurdy, treasurer. Doctors Fowler, W. L. Buechner and George L. Starr were named censors, and drew up and reported the first fee bill to govern the practice of medicine in Mahoning County.

In 1878 a permanent meeting room for the society was rented over the M. & K. Drug Store. This was later given up and there was no fixed meeting place until the completion of the Reuben McMillan Library Building in 1911, when the trustees of the library generously offered a basement room to the society as a permanent headquarters. This room has been furnished by the society, and up to date medical periodicals are subscribed for and preserved after being read, to be bound later and retained. In addition, the private medical libraries of several deceased members have been presented to the society until there are at present several thousand volumes on the shelves.

The society meets monthly on the third Tuesday. The officers for 1920 are, Dr. W. E. Ranz, president; Dr. George S. Nutt, vice president; Dr. H. E. Patrick, secretary; Dr. W. P. Connor, treasurer; Drs. J. K. Hamilton, M. P. Jones and R. B. Dobbins, censors.

Membership in the society is open to any reputable graduate of a recognized medical school who professes no adherence to any exclusive

dogma or school. The membership is restricted to Mahoning County practitioners and the present enrollment is 125. The society has as its object and aims the furtherance of medical progress, exchange of ideas and the maintenance of ethical relations between members of the profession.

Mahoning County medical men who were identified with the Medical Society prior to 1880 include Drs. William S. Matthews, John E. Woodbridge, William J. Whelan, John MacCurdy, H. G. Cornell, George L. Starr, John S. Cunningham, Daniel Campbell of Canfield, H. H. Hawn, J. J. Louis, M. D. McCandless, R. W. Weller, C. N. Fowler, Frank F. Smith, Asa C. Wilson, W. L. Buechner, M. S. Clark, F. V. Floor, A. J. Lanterman, M. E. Williams, R. P. Hays, G. W. Brooks, T. Woodbridge, Jr., R. D. Gibson, A. M. Clark and George S. Peck.

Other physicians and surgeons in Youngstown about 1880, or who had practiced here prior to that date, were Drs. James F. Wilson, Joseph Wilson, Isaiah Brothers, M. L. Davis, C. H. Slosson, William H. McGranaghan, B. F. Hawn, O. D. Paine and R. H. Barnes. Since that day many have come and gone, the number of practitioners in Mahoning County, including all branches of the profession, being 150 today.

Youngstown Hospital

The Youngstown Hospital Association was incorporated on September 8, 1881, with John Stambaugh, F. H. Matthews, Robert McCurdy, George Rydge, Sr., David Theobald, James J. Hamman, F. S. Whitslar and Richard Brown as incorporators. The first organization meeting was held on October 3, 1881, at the Reading Room Hall, East Federal Street, with David Theobald presiding as chairman. A board of trustees consisting of Mrs. Arabella Ford, Mrs. Richard Brown, Mrs. David Theobald, Mrs. J. S. Besore, Mrs. F. S. Whitslar, Mrs. J. Botsford, Mrs. Mary Bentley, John Stambaugh, C. H. Andrews, A. B. Cornell, J. H. Matthews, George Rudge, Sr., James J. Hamman, Disney Rogers and Frank B. Williams was named, the trustees organizing by electing John Stambaugh, president; Mrs. Arabella Ford, vice president; Frank B. Williams, secretary, and A. B. Cornell, treasurer.

Land in Oak Hill Avenue had been donated by John Stambaugh. On November 15, 1881, the building committee was instructed to purchase a lot adjoining this and the construction of the hospital building was begun soon afterwards. A subscription list was opened and $10,000 raised, the cornerstone of the building was laid in the summer of 1882 and on March 8, 1883, the hospital was formally opened, although the first patient had been received on the previous January 1st. The first staff of physicians, consisting of Drs. C. N. Fowler, W. L. Buechner, Timothy Woodbridge, W. J. Whelan, John MacCurdy, J. S. Cunningham and W. S. Matthews was named in November, 1882.

In 1887 the hospital experienced reversals and is was feared for a time that it would have to close, but public-spirited citizens came to the financial aid of the institution. A chrysanthemum show, given by the women of the city in the skating rink in East Federal Street, netted

$4,000 of itself. A year later the endowment fund for the hospital was created by a $300 gift from David Theobald, a sum that the trustees increased to $1,000 and that has, of course, grown greatly since. In 1896 the training school for nurses was established and a board of lady managers for the hospital created.

About 1900 more adequate accommodations became necessary and the present hospital site, almost across the street from the old institution,

was purchased. On December 15, 1900, Myron C. Wick made a proposal to the trustees for the erection of an administration building, two wards and a power house and also agreed to erect a children's ward on behalf of his wife and daughters. At the same time Sarah Arms Bonnell, Annie Arms Bonnell, Katherine Arms, Caroline W. Arms, Laurabelle Arms Robinson and Olive F. A. Arms agreed to erect a woman's ward and Myron I. Arms, Mary Arms Wick, Warner Arms, Emeline Arms Peck, Jennie Arms Hoffer and Harriett Arms Booth offered a nurses'

home. These generous proposals assured the success of the new institution, and the nucleus of the present hospital was opened in the summer of 1902.

In 1914 the Tod Memorial wing was added to the hospital plant through the medium of bequests by George Tod and Miss Sallie Tod and gifts by John Tod and Mrs. Grace Tod Arrell, and in the same years the Hitchcock operating building was erected by Frank Hitchcock, William J. Hitchcock, Mrs. M. I. Arms and Mrs. George D. Wick in memory of their parents, William J. Hitchcock and Mrs. Mary Johnston Peebles Hitchcock. In 1915 the splendid nurses' home at Francis and Werner streets, just across from the hospital, was erected by John Stambaugh, Henry H. Stambaugh and Mrs. Fred D. Wilkerson in memory of their parents, John Stambaugh and Mrs. Caroline Stambaugh.

The present buildings and equipment represent an investment of more than $500,000 devoted to the care of the sick and the injured of Youngstown. The fifteen buildings have been erected at intervals but designed in a way that makes a harmonious whole. In February, 1916, a campaign to raise an endowment fund of $200,000 for the Youngstown Hospital was launched and made such a pronounced appeal to the people of Youngstown that $236,000 was raised within the city while added contributions came from outside. The Youngstown Hospital is now a 250-bed institution, with operating expenses last year of $274,104.17.

John Stambaugh, first president of the Youngstown Hospital Association, served from 1881 to 1888. Succeeding presidents were Richard Brown, 1888-90; G. M. McKelvey, 1890-98; R. Montgomery, 1898-1907. George L. Fordyce was elected president in 1907 and still holds that position. Other officers in 1920 are, M. I. Arms, vice president, and C. W. Reihl, secretary-treasurer. Miss Sara Sims, superintendent, was succeeded in 1910 by Fred S. Bunn, who died in November, 1918, heroically sacrificing his life during the influenza epidemic. Mr. Bunn was succeeded by Ralph W. Yengling, the present superintendent. Officers of the board of lady managers are, Mrs. David Tod, president; Mrs. C. H. Booth, first vice president; Mrs. A. Young, second vice president; Mrs. M. U. Guggenheim, secretary; Mrs. Mason Evans, treasurer.

St. Elizabeth's Hospital

The movement in favor of the erection of a hospital to be in charge of Catholic sisters was instituted early in 1909, and on the evening of July 1, 1909, the first meeting to launch the hospital project was held in St. Columba's Auditorium, with Rev. M. P. Kinkead presiding. A permanent organization to further the movement was launched with Rev. Edward Mears as president; Austin P. Gillen, secretary, and Hugh W. Grant as treasurer. A committee consisting of Charles B. Cushwa, Austin P. Gillen, John F. Cantwell and Hugh W. Grant was named to present the proposal to Bishop John P. Farrelly of the Cleveland diocese, and the approval of the bishop and the endorsement of the Mahoning

Valley Medical Association were freely given. A committee of twenty-two men, Martin Dunn, William Phelan, A. J. Loftus, James P. Colleran, Austin P. Gillen, H. W. Grant, P. M. Kennedy, John F. Cantwell, James J. McNally, John P. Gerrity, William C. Reilly, John F. Ward, Frank Horton, Charles B. Cushwa, Michael Sause, Edward Lattau, Peter Deibel, Edward J. Deibel, Michael Obendorfer, F. Linberger, Joseph Vogelberger and John Kirby, was named to raise the initial funds for the institution. Aside from private subscriptions the first step toward raising funds was the "Aviation Day" gathering on October 12, 1910. This aerial flight, with the old Willis Park ball grounds as the starting place, gave most Youngstowners their first sight of an airplane, then a most novel instrument. The meeting netted $3,018.46.

Early in 1911 the Paul Fitch property in Belmont Avenue, a tract with 133 feet frontage and a depth of 300 feet and containing three frame buildings, was purchased, and in May, 1911, the Sisters of the Humility of Mary were assigned to take charge of the hospital. The largest of the buildings on the hospital site was remodeled for hospital purposes proper and the remaining buildings for a sisters' home and a laundry, and quarters for help. In 1912 the house and lot adjoining the hospital property was purchased and fitted up as a nurses' home, their former quarters being converted to hospital purposes. Still later in the same year an additional 225 feet frontage was purchased in Belmont Avenue and the building located thereon was moved and annexed to the hospital, giving accommodations for twenty-five more patients.

In April, 1912, a great impetus was given St. Elizabeth's Hospital by the public campaign waged in its behalf for funds, J. G. Butler, Jr., serving as chairman of the campaign committee on the occasion, Grant S. Whitslar as secretary and H. W. Grant, treasurer. The goal set was $100,000, but, with the generosity it usually displays, Youngstown subscribed approximately $130,000 in a week, hundreds of workers taking part in this movement.

In 1913 work on the present St. Elizabeth's Hospital was begun, and the building was formally opened on January 31, 1915. It is a thoroughly modern structure of Italian renaissance design, with gray brick exterior, sun courts being also provided at north and south ends. Its equipment is of the latest and most approved design. The hospital supports a nurses' training school that provides for a three-year course for young women with proper educational qualifications who have attained their eighteenth year. At present twenty-three Sisters of the Humility of Mary have charge of the disciplinary and directive work of the institution in all departments. St. Elizabeth's Hospital is a 200-bed institution. Although holding no official position Rev. M. F. Griffin is a tower of strength in the management of the institution and has become a recognized hospital authority throughout the country. Mother Genevieve is superintendent of the hospital, with Mother Geraldine, superior of the Sisters of the Humility of Mary order here, assistant superintendent. The advisory board of the hospital, an unofficial organization, numbers J. G. Butler, Jr., James A. Campbell, Robert Bentley, H. W. Grant, James P. Colleran and P. M. Kennedy.

Other Institutions for the Sick

For years Youngstown has been without a contagion hospital for the isolation of victims of contagious diseases, and this deficiency is about to be remedied by the construction of a municipal contagion hospital that may later be expanded into a greater institution. A fourteen-acre site for this hospital has been purchased with a frontage on Homestead and Indianola avenues, and city council has issued $250,000 in bonds to cover the construction of the building, in addition to a previous bond issue of $25,000 to pay for the site. This building is now under construction.

In addition Youngstown supports a visiting nurse association that is one of the most splendid institutions of the city, an organization with twelve staff nurses who made 28,199 visitations last year; an anti-tuberculosis league to care for victims of consumption; a community social hygienic clinic; baby welfare committee; Crittenton Home for unmarried mothers; a board of health of five members with a full-time health officer to be named in 1920, and several organizations devoted to preserving health rather than to treating the sick. Dr. Harry E. Welch has been health officer of Youngstown for a number of years and has given service far beyond the compensation paid him.

Dentistry

Dentistry, once part of the work of a medical practitioner, later became "dental surgery" of forty years or more ago and evolved into modern dentistry, a profession so distinct in itself that it is associated with medical practice only in the sense that science has in the past few years brought to a realization of the world the many ills that have their origin in bad teeth. Dentistry is today something more than merely making the teeth comfortable and useful. It is a profession that offers the greatest possibilities and that has made remarkable strides in a single generation.

Early days dentists in Youngstown, beginning with the period soon after the Civil war, were Dr. B. F. Gibbons, Dr. N. B. Acheson, Dr. F. S. Whitslar, Dr. C. A. Baird and Dr. S. J. Baird. As early as the '80s the dentists organized an association here, but it was not until 1909 that the Youngstown Dental Society was formally organized "to promote the public welfare by the advancement of the dental profession by education, science, and mutual good fellowship, by advocating proper legislation and by co-operation with the medical profession in matters of mutual interest and advantage to the public," a code that the dental society has endeavored to carry out.

The first officers of the Youngstown Dental Society were, Dr. T. H. Whiteside, president, and Dr. C. H. Clark, secretary. The present officers are, Dr. F. W. Ward, president; Dr. W. H. McCreary, president-elect; Dr. F. G. Greer, secretary; Dr. H. H. Stafford, treasurer. The society has a membership of 50, the number of dentists in the city being 65.

The Mahoning County Bar

Properly speaking, of course, the history of the legal profession in Mahoning County begins only with the organization of the county in 1846. Previous to that members of the bar located here were Trumbull County practitioners. Actually the story of the law here goes back to 1800.

From this latter date until 1846 Warren was the gathering point for lawyers. During much of this period it outranked Youngstown in numerous ways, but it was an especially desirable field for legal men, being the county seat of one of the large counties of the state. The number of lawyers whose home offices were in Youngstown prior to 1846 was limited, and even some of those usually known as Youngstown lawyers were actually Warren residents part of the time.

George Tod, afterward Judge Tod, Calvin Pease and Samuel Huntington were the pioneer lawyers of what is now Mahoning County, and of these three Judge Tod ranks as Youngstown's first lawyer because the two remaining members of the profession spoken of in connection with him were but brief residents of Youngstown. Coming here in 1800, Judge Tod was appointed the first prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County when that sub-division was organized in 1800. For almost forty years thereafter he was a prominent public figure in Youngstown, in Trumbull County and throughout Ohio.

Calvin Pease was the first postmaster of Youngstown, but removed to Warren in 1803, and his activities are largely associated with that city. Samuel Huntington was presiding judge of the Court of Quarter Sessions in 1802 and Trumbull County member of the Chillicothe convention that framed the first constitution of Ohio in the same year. Huntington later located in Cleveland and served as governor of Ohio from 1809 to 1811.

Homer Hine, admitted to the bar at Litchfield, Connecticut, came to the Western Reserve in 1801 and located at Canfield. In 1806 he removed to Youngstown, served in the War of 1812 and was four times a member of the Legislature. He was a pioneer foe of intoxicating drink and for many years president of the Youngstown Temperance Society. Perlee Brush, the first schoolmaster in Youngstown, was a lawyer by profession and practiced after teaching for several years here.

Elisha Whittlesey, of Litchfield County, Connecticut, located at Canfield in 1806, was a prosecutor of Trumbull County, soldier in the War of 1812, member of the State Legislature and of the House of Representatives of Congress and comptroller of the currency. Judge Eben Newton, associate of Whittlesey, was born in Connecticut in 1795, admitted to the bar at Warren in 1823 and served as judge, state senator and member of Congress.

Henry J. Canfield, graduate of Yale and son of Judson Canfield, one of the proprietors of the Town of Canfield, located at Canfield in 1806 and practiced law there, being a farmer also.

David Tod was the first native born Youngstown lawyer, having been admitted to the bar in 1827. Governor Tod, however, early turned

from the law to a career as a business man and is better known for his business activities. Robert W. Taylor was born near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1812, came to Youngstown with his parents in 1815 and was admitted to the bar in 1834. He served as prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County, mayor of Youngstown, state senator, state auditor, comptroller of the currency and as cashier of the Mahoning County bank on its organization. Edward Rockwell practiced law in Youngstown prior to the creation of Mahoning County.

John M. Edwards, lawyer, newspaperman, political leader and valued historian, was admitted to the bar in 1838, removed to Canfield on the organization of Mahoning County and to Youngstown in 1864. Judge Benjamin F. Hoffman, was also a practicing lawyer before the organization of Mahoning County and a law associate of Judge George Tod and Governor David Tod, but was a Youngstown resident only between 1870 and 1886. Judge Hoffman was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, on January 25, 1812, and lived to the age of 97 years, dying at Pasadena, California, in August, 1909. Ridgeley J. Powers, born in Youngstown on April 17, 1822, was admitted to the bar in 1844 and began the practice of law here. William Ferguson, a native of Trumbull County, was admitted to the bar in the same year and opened an office in Youngstown. He was the first prosecuting attorney of Mahoning County. William W. Whittlesey, son of Elisha Whittlesey, was born at Canfield, began the practice of law there in 1840 and was the first clerk of courts of Mahoning County. Col. Selden Haines, began practicing at Poland in 1828, leaving the law later for the ministry. William Knight was also an early day Poland lawyer.

With the organization of Mahoning County the legal profession began to flourish at Canfield and Youngstown, more especially at the former town of course, since it was made the county seat. Court convened at the office of Elisha Whittlesey at Canfield on March 16, 1846, and the first regular session of a Mahoning County court was held in the Methodist Episcopal Church there on May 11 of the same year. Judge Eben Newton was the presiding judge on both occasions.

Within the next fifteen years, or up to about the date of the outbreak of the Civil war, more than two score of lawyers began the practice of their profession in the new county. Prominent among Youngstown attorneys of those days were William G. Moore, early mayor of Youngstown; David M. Wilson, Democratic leader and Mahoning County member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1874; General Thomas W. Sanderson, Homer H. Hine, Milton Sutliff, Judge Francis E. Hutchins, John H. King, William C. Bunts, Henry G. Leslie and Brainard S. Higley, the last named being once mayor of the village; Canfield lawyers in these years included James E. Blocksom, E. J. Estep, Edward G. Canfield, Judge Francis G. Servis, Judge Garrettson I. Young, Isaac E. Coffee, Judge Theron M. Rice, Samuel W. Gilson, member of the Legislature from Mahoning County; Judge John W. Church, Charles Ruggles, Francis C. Nesbit, William B. Dawson, later editor of the Vindicator at Youngstown, and Judge Giles Van Hyning. Judge William Porter practiced at Milton and Youngstown, Alexander H. Moore at

Milton, Canfield and Youngstown, John H. Lewis at Greenford and Canfield. John W. Cracraft practiced at Lowellville before enlisting in the Civil war and Judge Charles E. Glidden was a Poland lawyer before removing to Warren. David E. Burden practiced in Smith Township.

It was during this period that the law school known as the Ohio State and Union Law College flourished at Poland. This school, founded in 1856, was discontinued, or rather removed to Cleveland after a brief existence. Of its founders, Judge Chester Hayden, who had been a practicing lawyer in New York State, and Marcus A. King, were admitted to practice at Canfield in 1857 and left here with the removal of the college four years later. The third member of the firm, Mortimer D. Leggett of Warren, raised an Ohio regiment in the Civil War, retired at the close of the war with the rank of major-general and later practiced law at Cleveland. He had been a prominent resident of Warren before engaging in the Poland law school venture.

With the industrial growth that came to Youngstown following the Civil War the number of members of the legal profession here increased rapidly, and this growth was emphasized with the removal of county seat in August, 1876. The first session of court in the Youngstown courthouse opened on September 10, 1876, and closed on the December 19th following, Judge Philip B. Conant of Ravenna being the presiding judge and Charles R. Truesdale prosecuting attorney of Mahoning County. At that time, and for many years thereafter, Mahoning County was united with adjoining counties in a common pleas judicial district, Judges Charles E. Glidden, George F. Arrel, Joseph R. Johnston, James B. Kennedy and Disney Rogers serving as common judges during this period. Perhaps one of the best known members of the judiciary in Northeastern Ohio in the day of the common pleas circuit was Judge George F. Robinson, of Ravenna, Portage County. Although not a Mahoning County lawyer, Judge Robinson held court in Youngstown for the greater part of the year, and for many years, and in everything but name was a Youngstown man and one generally admired and esteemed. With the installation of the county judge system he sat by assignment, continuing to hold court until his death in 1917.

In 1909 a second common pleas judgeship was created for Mahoning County and William P. Barnum was elected to this seat. On his resignation in 1917 Judge Barnum was succeeded by Judge Ralph A. Beard. The domestic relations branch of the common pleas court was created in 1917 and Judge George J. Carew named to fill this place. The present common pleas judges of Mahoning County bench are Judge William S. Anderson and Judge Dahl B. Cooper, the latter of the domestic relations branch, who will serve until 1925 and Judge David G. Jenkins, whose term expires in 1923. The Mahoning County bar had also furnished to the Supreme Court of the United States Associate Justice John H. Clarke, incumbent, to the House of Representatives of Congress Laurin D. Woodworth, Robert W. Tayler and James Kennedy, one governor of Ohio, David Tod, and one lieutenant-governor, Asa W. Jones.

Today the Mahoning County bar numbers 230 men eligible to prac-

tice law. Many of these have forsaken the law for the business openings so plentiful in Youngstown, some as counsel, some as executives and some as managers of their own business enterprises, but the greater number are true to the profession of the law. While Youngstown is the legal center of the county and the home city of the great majority of the lawyers, the profession is also represented in every incorporated municipality of the county.

The Mahoning County Bar Association, as a formal incorporated body is a comparatively youthful organization. A loosely formed association existed here fully forty years ago, but the first step toward the organization of a modern bar association was taken in 1908 when the members of the bar banded together in an association with Judge J. R. Johnston as president and Guy T. Ohl as secretary. On the death of Judge Johnston in 1917 Ensign N. Brown succeeded to the presidency and a year later the association was formally incorporated.

The charter for the Mahoning County Bar Association was granted on November 6, 1918, with L. A. Manchester, Charles Koonce, Jr., Judge Ralph A. Beard, Guy T. Ohl and Judge W. P. Barnum as incorporators. On March 21, 1919, the association formally organized with the election of Ensign N. Brown as president; U. C. DeFord, vice president; John B. Morgan, secretary, and A. E. Burkey, treasurer. The organization has at present 110 active members.

The Mahoning County Law Library Association is an older organization. The first meeting to consider the formation of such a body was held on December 17, 1904, with Judge Disney Rogers as chairman, and a committee consisting of General T. W. Sanderson, Charles Koonce, Jr., S. L. Clark, W. A. Maline and W. Noble Anderson was named to consider plans of organization. On December 24, 1904, the committee presented a draft of proposed constitution and by-laws that was adopted, and an election of officers was held, General Sanderson being named president; R. B. Murray, vice president; W. C. Carman, secretary; M. C. McNab, treasurer and M. A. Norris, Judge Disney Rogers, James P. Wilson, S. L. Clark and C. D. Hine, trustees.

For a little more than a year the association existed as an informal body, but on February 7, 1906, it was granted a charter as an incorporated body. The original board of trustees was named under the charter, while M. A. Norris was elected president; James P. Wilson, vice president; W. C. Carman, secretary and librarian, and M. C. McNab, treasurer.

On March 2, 1907, Theodore A. Johnson was named librarian, library rooms having been fitted up in the Dollar Bank building, where quarters were maintained until 1910, when splendid library rooms were fitted up in the new courthouse. Peter B. Mulholland served as assistant librarian until 1910, when he was succeeded by Joseph Donnelly, who became librarian on the resignation of Mr. Johnson in 1919. The library has grown rapidly more valuable, numbering now approximately 6,400 volumes.

The membership of the law library association is 75. The library is maintained and given opportunity for extension by dues, notary fees,

a certain portion of fines and an allowance from the county commissioners. It is of valuable assistance to members of the Mahoning County bar. The present officers of the association are, Charles Koonce, Jr., president; Frank L. Oesch, vice president; John B. Morgan, secretary; Guy T. Ohl, treasurer.

The probate court of Mahoning County was organized on March 8, 1852, William Hartsel, the first probate judge, serving from 1852 to 1855. Succeeding judges of the probate court have been, Garrettson I. Young, 1855-61; Giles Van Hyning, 1861-67; Joseph R. Johnston, 1867-73; M. V. B. King, 1873-76; L. D. Thoman, 1876-82; L. W. King, 1882-88; E. M. Wilson, 1888-94; George E. Rose, 1894-1900; J. Calvin Ewing, 1900-06; David F. Griffith, 1906-13; John W. Davis, 1913-21.

Prosecuting attorneys of Mahoning County include, William Ferguson, 1846-49; James B. Blockson, 1849-51; Edward G. Canfield, 1851-53; Ridgeley J. Powers, 1853-57; Thomas W. Sanderson, 1857-59; Ridgeley J. Powers, 1859-61; William C. Bunts, 1861-63; James B. Blocksom, 1863 (died in office); Francis G. Servis, 1863-68; Henry G. Leslie, 1868 (died in office); Asa W. Jones, 1868-70; W. G. Moore, 1870-72; Asa W. Jones, 1872-74; Isaac A. Justice, 1874-76; Charles R. Truesdale, 1876-78; Monroe W. Johnson, 1878-82; Charles R. Truesdale, 1882-85; Disney Rogers, 1885-91; James B. Kennedy, 1891-97; S. D. L. Jackson, 1897-1900; William T. Gibson, 1900-03; William R. Graham, 1903-09; Ralph A. Beard, 1909-13; Andrew M. Henderson, 1913-17; J. P. Huxley, 1917-20; Harold H. Hull, 1920.

Architects

The architects' profession in Youngstown is one that has kept pace with the growth of the city in every respect, dating back for perhaps forty years when men skilled in the designing of public buildings and homes began to practice here.

Since that time it has become one of the outstanding professions, especially in the last twenty years, during which Youngstown has become a modern city. No greater testimonial can be paid to the Youngstown architects than to say that they have been found competent for the city's most important building work in that line, and building has been on a generous scale here in the twentieth century.

At present there are twenty architects and architectural firms in Youngstown. The architects have no formal organization, although the organization of a studio of the American Institute of Architects has been proposed several times and eventually will take place.

Newspapers

We have already reviewed, in chapter ten of this volume, the history of "The Olive Branch and New County Advocate," the first newspaper published in Youngstown. This publication ran its course between August 23, 1843, and March 7, 1845. It was a regulation weekly journal

of that day, although not a vigorous exponent of the cause it assumed to champion.

For a year after the demise of the Olive Branch, Youngstown was without a newspaper, but on May 12, 1846, The Ohio Republican was launched by John M. Webb and Asahel Medbury. It announced itself as a "political and literary news paper," and as "independent, but not neutral." In reality it was rather staunchly Democratic in politics, its founders being members of that party and warm admirers of Andrew Jackson, the patron saint of Democracy. It supported Lewis Cass for president in 1848 and Franklin Pierce in 1852.

In 1852 the Mahoning Sentinel was started at Canfield with Ira Norris as editor, and about 1853 the Republican was removed to the county seat and consolidated with that journal under the name of the Mahoning Republican Sentinel. In 1855 John M. Webb became sole owner. In 1858 he sold out to William B. Dawson, but in 1860 repurchased the paper and removed it to Youngstown, where he published it under the name of the Mahoning Sentinel. It was an unpropitious time for an old line Democratic newspaper, and in October, 1861, it suspended publication. Revived in July, 1862, it was given temporary life by the Democratic victory in Ohio that year, but late in 1864 it passed out of existence permanently.

Youngstown Telegram

The Youngstown Telegram of today had its beginning in the Free Democrat, issued on December 31, 1852, by Edward D. Howard and M. Cullaton. Like its predecessor, its name is confusing today, since it represented the sentiments of the Republican party established a few years later. It was frankly anti-slavery, and free of allegiance alike to Democratic and Whig parties. In 1853 it supported Samuel Lewis, candidate of the Abolitionist party for governor of Ohio.

Early in 1855 the Free Democrat suspended publication, the True American appearing out of the wreckage, with D. S. Elliott and J. M. Nash as editors, Elliott having been owner of the Free Democrat in 1854. The True American supported Salmon P. Chase, Republican nominee for governor of Ohio in 1855, and became definitely allied with this newly organized political party. On December 1, 1855, the True American was sold to Col. James Dumars of Warren, who changed the name to the Mahoning Register. It supported the Republican ticket in 1856 and 1860, and during the Civil War was welcomed both in camp and at home. Colonel Dumars had something of the modern news sense, offering current news of home happenings as well as foreign news and long editorial opinions. On April 1, 1865, the Mahoning Register was purchased by V. E. Smalley & Co., Mr. Smalley and John M. Edwards becoming editors. R. E. Hull and J. F. Hudson later became associated with Mr. Smalley, and in 1870 the firm became Hull & Hudson. Hull retired in 1871, and in December, 1873, Hudson sold out to C. A. Vaughan, A. R. Seagrave and W. H. Gault. In May, 1874, Walter L.

Campbell purchased Mr. Gault's interest, and in December, 1874, the Register was made a daily paper.

The Youngstown Tribune, a daily and weekly, began publication on February 18, 1874, with James M. Nash, J. R. Johnston, James K. Bailey and L. F. Shoaf as its owners. In February, 1875, it was consolidated with the Register under the name of the Register and Tribune, continuing as a daily paper. Seagrave was later appointed postmaster of Youngstown, and Campbell continued as editor. In the fall of 1880 the name of the publication was changed to the Evening Register.

The Evening News, a daily paper, came into existence on July 16, 1877, backed by R. E. Hull, W. S. Stigleman, E. K. Hull, Thomas Kerr and C. E. Kennedy. In January, 1878, a stock company was formed and John M. Webb became editor of the News. In 1880 it was made a regular Republican organ, O. P. Shaffer succeeding Webb as editor and the Democratic stockholders retiring.

There was not room enough in Youngstown, however, for two Republican dailies, or for two daily papers at all, and on January 21, 1882, the Register and the News companies combined, under the name of the Youngstown Publishing Company, to publish the Youngstown News-Register. A board of directors was chosen, with Robert McCurdy, Thomas H. Wells and H. O. Bonnell representing the Register and Gen. T. W. Sanderson, Mason Evans and O. P. Shaffer, the News. Frank B. Williams was elected seventh director, or "umpire," a position later filled by W. W. McKeown.

This was a stormy era in Youngstown newspaper life. The rivalry between the Register and the News had been intensely bitter and "personal journalism" reigned. It was not alone a newspaper war but a struggle for Republican political control and even a quarrel for business supremacy. C. H. Andrews was heavily interested in the News and between him and Robert McCurdy existed an intense business feud. McCurdy was a staunch supporter of Walter L. Campbell, while O. P. Shaffer was associated with Andrews. In the reorganization following the Register and News consolidation Andrews gained control of the directorate and Shaffer replaced Campbell as editor of the new paper. Campbell, a scholarly man, a lawyer, public speaker and an able writer, although wholly blind from youth, passed out of journalism. Elected mayor of Youngstown in 1884, he devoted himself thereafter to law and business.

In April, 1882, Thomp Burton, who had been connected with the News, started the Sunday Morning. As its name would indicate, it was a weekly paper, issued on Sunday morning. In September of that year he sold out to H. L. Preston and Henry Gow, who gave way to a company formed in December, 1883. With this reorganization Thomas W. Johnston became editor of the Sunday Morning, while Judge L. W. King became a contributor of political articles.

Early in 1885 another shakeup occurred in the News-Register management and O. P. Shaffer was replaced as editor by Frank Presbrey. This move brought a renewal of the old war, that had actually been only slumbering since the consolidation of the two old rival newspapers.

The Industrial Printing Co. was organized by C. H. Andrews, O. P. Shaffer, Mason Evans, Gen. T. W. Sanderson and Jonathan Head, and on April 6, 1885, the Youngstown Daily News, an independent Republican paper, made its appearance with O. P. Shaffer as editor. Shaffer was an able writer and an aggressive news getter and the new daily began immediately to make serious inroads on its rival.

This newspaper war may have been entertaining but it could not be financially profitable. Before long a movement was on foot to bring order out of strife, with the result that the Youngstown Printing Co. was organized on November 17, 1885, with G. M. McKelvey, Judge L. W. King, H. M. Garlick, William Cornelius and Hal K. Taylor as incorporators. The new company negotiated the purchase of the News-Register, Daily News and Sunday Morning, and arranged for the publication of an evening and Sunday Republican newspaper that was to come out of the consolidation. G. M. McKelvey was named president of the Youngstown Printing Co. and Hal K. Taylor, secretary. The Sunday Morning published its final issue on November 29, 1885, the News was discontinued on November 30, the News-Register ceased publication under that name on the same day, and on Tuesday, December 1, 1885, the Youngstown Evening Telegram came into existence with Judge L. W. King as editorial manager, Thomas W. Johnston, managing editor, H. L. Preston, city editor, George McGuigan, reporter, and William Cornelius, business manager.

The Sunday edition of the Telegram was discontinued about 1891 and the daily became the Youngstown Telegram, the "evening" being dropped.

In the following twenty years the Telegram underwent changes of ownership, but for thirty-five years has kept its present name after its previous long period of vicissitudes. James J. McNally became manager on December 2, 1892, and on July 6, 1894, was succeeded by J. Howard Edwards. Mr. Edwards was elected clerk of courts of Mahoning County in 1899, and on his accession to this office in 1900 was succeeded as manager by George C. Phillips. Ralph R. Sharman succeeded Mr. Phillips in 1903 and remained until March, 1906, when the Telegram was purchased by R. T. Dobson of Akron. Mr. Dobson retained control but three months, disposing of the newspaper plant to S. G. McClure, of Columbus, in June, 1906.

Under Mr. McClure's management the Telegram has made remarkable strides and has gained immense prestige in Youngstown and in surrounding territory. It is aggressive, vigorous and fearless in its policies and a great influence in a great community.

Youngstown Vindicator

Like its contemporary, the Youngstown Vindicator underwent many trials, changes of ownership and reverses in the first twenty years of its existence. In fact it was more than once threatened with complete extinguishment, but managed to survive these early day struggles and during the more than half century of its life has continued publication

without absorption of any other newspaper, merger with any paper, or change of name. Being the organ of the minority Democratic party it escaped the battles for political control that distinguished the life of its chief rival in the hectic political days of the '70s and '80s and its history is therefore less lengthy because less stormy.

For almost five years after the demise of the Sentinel there was no Democratic newspaper in Youngstown, the vacancy in the field being filled in June, 1869, when J. H. Odell launched the Vindicator as a weekly paper. Mark Shakey was interested with Odell for a few months in 1870, and in September, 1873, Odell retired and was succeeded by O. P. Wharton. Wharton remained but seven months, the paper being repurchased in April, 1874, by Odell and W. A. Edwards, Odell becoming editor. In February, 1875, the Vindicator was sold to S. L. Everett who remained in charge less than six months, disposing of the plant in July, 1875, to Col. William L. Brown, a lawyer, newspaperman and prominent Democratic political figure. O. P. Shaffer and O. P. Wharton were active chiefs of the editorial staff of the Vindicator during Colonel Brown's ownership.

In April, 1880, Colonel Brown disposed of the Vindicator to Charles L. Vallandigham and John H. Clarke, the latter then a young lawyer. Vallandigham remained here but a year, selling his interest in 1881 to Judge L. D. Thoman. In 1882 Thoman and Clarke sold out to Dr. Thomas Patton, who published the Vindicator until his death in 1884, when the ownership passed to his son, W. H. Patton. Early in 1887 the younger Patton disposed of the Vindicator to J. A. Caldwell, who, in conjunction with Charles Underwood, launched a daily paper a few weeks after they had attained possession of the newspaper plant.

It was an ambitious project, but financially a failure. The two-daily plan had been tried intermittently in Youngstown for fifteen years and there was not patronage enough to justify it. In November, 1887, fire gutted the newspaper office, which was located in the building in North Phelps Street now used by the Erie Railroad as a baggage room, and Caldwell gave up.

By order of the court Attorney A. J. Woolf offered the plant at public sale and the lone bidder was William F. Maag. Maag, in fact, had attended the sale only as a spectator and had no intention of buying the newspaper, nor indeed had he any money with which to buy it. With the paper on his hands, however, he gained a limited financial backing and took into partnership with him John M. Webb, veteran newspaperman. It was a fortunate move, since Webb was a writer of more than ordinary ability and pleasing style.

In 1888 Mr. Maag organized a stock company to assume ownership of the Vindicator. Sale of the stock proceeded slowly, and it was a year later, or on September 3, 1889, that the Vindicator Printing Co. was formally organized with John M. Webb as president, Judge E. M. Wilson, vice president, John H. Clarke, secretary, and William F. Maag, treasurer and general manager.

In the meantime a daily edition of the Vindicator had been projected, and it made its appearance on September 23, 1889, with John M. Webb

as managing editor, William B. Dawson as associate editor, and William F. Maag as business manager. Webb died on February 2, 1893, his burial services being held from the present Vindicator building, then nearing completion, and Dawson died in 1903, while Mr. Maag remains as active manager of the Vindicator after more than thirty years of service.

On Sunday, June 12, 1896, the Vindicator began the publication of a Sunday edition and has continued this issue for almost twenty-five years. Both as a daily and Sunday newspaper it has more than kept pace with the growth of the city and maintained its high standing as the leading independent Democratic paper of Northeastern Ohio.

Other Newspapers

Youngstown's daily papers are limited to the Telegram and the Vindicator, but it supports nine weekly papers, published in English or foreign languages.

The Youngstown Labor Record, published by the Record Publishing Company, is, as its name indicates, the organ of organized labor in Mahoning County. It succeeded the Labor Advocate, a weekly that was started in 1903 and suspended in 1907. Harry Dechend is editor.

The Youngstown Journal, labor and current topics, was launched in 1907 by Byron Williams and still continues under Mr. Williams' ownership and management.

The Citizen, a weekly paper devoted to current local events, was started in 1914 by D. Web Brown and purchased by David Tod early in 1919, the Citizen-News Company being incorporated soon after with a capital of $50,000 to issue a morning daily. Since the death of Mr. Tod, a few weeks after he gained control of the paper, it has been published by Mr. Brown, who has acquired its ownership and continued it as a weekly. Chester A. Dickhaut is the editor.

The Amerikai Magyar Hirlap, weekly, is the organ of the Hungarian-speaking population; the Youngstownske Slovenske Noviny of the Slovak-speaking; Ill Cittadino Italo-Americano and La Nuova Italia of the Italian-speaking; Romanul of the Roumanian-speaking; Kampana of the Greek-speaking.

Newspapers of the Past

Youngstown has also seen the birth and death of many newspapers in addition to those that passed out of existence through the medium of merger or absorption. The earliest of these, of course, were the Olive Branch, Republican, and Sentinel, whose history has already been given.

In 1865 the Mahoning Courier was started by Patrick T. O'Connor and Richard O'Connor as an independent weekly. Later it became a Republican organ and still later Prohibitionist. It was in the Courier office in 1870 that the use of steam power in the operation of a printing press was first called into use in Youngstown. In 1872 the O'Connor brothers sold out to A. D. Fassett, who made the paper a labor organ,

under the name of the Miner and Manufacturer. In June, 1873, Fassett launched the daily Miner and Manufacturer, the first daily paper in Youngstown. Fassett was an aggressive, even combative, newspaperman, but with the establishment of the Daily Register in December, 1874, the Miner and Manufacturer went out of existence.

On May 5, 1875, Patrick O'Connor, who had in the meantime become an itinerant Methodist minister, began the publication of the Youngstown Commercial, in conjunction with L. F. Shoaf. Its existence covered a period of but six months. In 1876 O'Connor again entered the newspaper field with the Morning Star, a Greenback organ. It suspended after a brief existence, but was revived by O'Connor in 1879 under the name of the New Star, continuing as a Greenback paper until about 1881.

The Rundschau was started in 1874 by Henry Gentz as a German-language paper and was sold in 1875 to William F. Maag. Mr. Maag retained ownership until the paper was discontinued in 1917.

The Free Press was started by O. P. Wharton in 1881. It remained in existence about a year.

In 1883 Thomp Burton began the publication of the Saturday Night, a literary paper and one devoted to current local events. In June, 1885, Burton sold out to George W. Penn and C. J. Miller and the paper suspended some months later.

The Daily Morning News came into existence later in 1888, with J. Edd Leslie, John F. McGowan and R. E. Hull as publishers. It lasted about six months.

In 1888 Monroe W. Johnson, a lawyer and former prosecuting attorney of Mahoning County, started the Daily and Weekly Herald. It went out of business at the end of three months. This paper was published in a building where the Vindicator Block now stands and the equipment was purchased by Maag & Webb, publishers of the Vindicator.

The Buckeye Record, established by Thomp Burton about 1890, had a similarly brief existence.

The "News" appears to have been a popular name for Youngstown newspapers a generation or more ago. The fourth journal bearing this title came into being in 1892, when Charles M. Shaffer founded the Sunday Morning News. It continued until July, 1896.

The Ohio Sun, a one-cent afternoon paper, was started in 1893, but quit after a short existence. It was financed largely by outside capital.

The Morning Call was launched by an association of local news writers in March, 1897, but lasted only a few weeks.

The Daily Times, a morning Republican publication, was established in the fall of 1903, backed by a stock company of local men and with L. A. Paisley as editor. It was a more pretentious effort than most of those that had preceded it and was started at a most propitious time, as Youngstown was just beginning its modern growth. In spite of favorable circumstances it succumbed to reverses and suspended early in 1904.

Engineering

If the engineers were boastful they might claim to be members of the pioneer profession of Youngstown. Surveying is one of the branches of engineering, and of the six men who have gone down in record as the founders of Youngstown two were surveyors by profession and the remaining four came here as surveyors' assistants as well as land buyers.

For many years, in fact, surveying, or civil engineering, was the one branch of engineering practiced here, and the first surveyors, as we have pointed out, were John Young and Alfred Wolcott. Succeeding them within a year was Turhand Kirtland, the leading member of his profession in this neighborhood in the earliest days since he laid out townships, towns and roads and surveyed the original village of Youngstown.

With the industrial growth of the Mahoning Valley engineering in all its branches became one of the great professions here, and this has been especially true in the last twenty years. The men who follow this line of endeavor are not only among the leaders in the community, but among the most necessary professional men, since the industrial life of the valley depends to a great extent upon them.

The original association of engineers in Youngstown was the Engineers' Club, organized in 1906. This body was limited in its membership, and a year ago a reorganization was effected that permitted the membership of all classes of engineers and those in lines contributory to engineering. The reorganized club was formally incorporated on May 9, 1919, the following officers of the association being named: F. W. Funk, president; W. H. Ramage, vice president; E. R. Rose, secretary; C. I. Crippen, treasurer; H. E. White, E. D. Haseltine, Fred Hubbard, Mr. Rose and Mr. Crippen, trustees. Membership is divided into five classes, active, associate, junior, honorary and nonresident, and the club has as its objects "the professional and economic improvement of its members, the improvement of the engineering profession in the public estimation, the encouragement of social intercourse among its members and the advancement of engineering and allied sciences." The organization now has a membership in excess of 500.

There are also a number of members of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers in Youngstown and vicinity and steps are now being taken to organize a local section of this body here.

Real Estate Dealers

A profession that numbers approximately 200 individual members and firms, as the real estate profession does in Youngstown, has a decided influence upon any municipality.

From the days of the Connecticut Land Company, the original owners of Youngstown and one of the greatest and most unique real estate companies ever formed, the real estate profession has been an important one here. Since the beginning of the twentieth century it has

been especially so, and it is under the skilled hands of those engaged in this line of endeavor that Youngstown has grown from a village to a great city.

Real estate men were late in forming a formal organization as it was not until February 15, 1915, that the Youngstown Real Estate Exchange was founded, with W. J. Williams, S. L. Mullineaux, G. E. Rose, Earl M. McBride, Dan Mullane, Harry Guggenheim, Alexander Lyle, D. T. Peters, Bert M. Summers, W. J. Thompson, C. Harry Miller, C. E. Semple, Jr., W. L. Sause, Ira C. Park, Henry W. Davis and Alfred Liebman as incorporators. On January 2, 1916, the name of the organization was changed to the Youngstown Real Estate Board.

The aim of the board is "to secure the benefits of organized action to persons engaged in various phases of the real estate profession, to advance the interests of the community by fostering public improvements, and to establish and maintain the calling of the real estate dealer in a position of dignity and responsibility, employing such means to execute these purposes as the board may, from time to time, adopt."

The present officers of the real estate board are, Bert M. Summers, president; Dan Mullane, Jr., first vice president; Earl M. McBride, second vice president; Russell McKay, treasurer and counsel; Robert M. Winter, secretary. W. Edgar Leedy is honorary president. There are 60 active members of the board and 100 associate members.

Life Underwriters

Life underwriters, or life insurance managers and salesmen, number a full hundred in Youngstown, and no profession has made greater strides in ten years in elevating the dignity of its calling. In one sense this is due to the changed public attitude in a generation or two toward life insurance. At one time it was regarded as almost a death warrant, or even a defiance of the will of the Almighty, while there was also pronounced indifference toward guarding against want on the part of dependents in case of death. Nevertheless high-class insurance agencies flourished in Youngstown for many years back because of the percentage of the people who looked upon life insurance as a necessary precaution, and in recent years it has become recognized as something as necessary as medical attention or the ownership of a home.

To the work of life underwriters in making a profession of what was once a business is also due much credit for the high standing of this line of work today. And the Youngstown Life Underwriters' Association has had much to do with this.

The Life Underwriters' Association was organized in Youngstown on September 7, 1911, following a gathering addressed by J. J. Jackson of Cleveland, then one of the vice presidents of the National Association of Life Underwriters. Those present at the meeting who are still connected with the association were Roy L. Hartzell, W. B. Randolph, F. B. Hawkins, Leo Guthman, Charles Rudibaugh, E. V. Clyde, C. W. Hench, Myron H. Eckert, and Elias Jenkins. F. B. Hawkins was elected temporary chairman and Roy L. Hartzell temporary secretary.

Later Mr. Hawkins was elected president of the association; Mr. Hartzell, secretary; Myron H. Eckert, first vice president; Leo Guthman, second vice president; E. V. Clyde, treasurer.

The object of the association is to advance the standing of the profession and promote social intercourse between its members, and membership is open to all those of good character whose chief business is selling legal reserve life insurance. The association has sixty members and its present officers are, B. A. Sanford, president; L. M. Gillette, vice president; James A. Quinn, treasurer; Otis Holt, secretary; C. M. Stilson, Sam Hawkins, R. L. Hartzell, Myron Eckert and W. B. Randolph, members of executive committee.

The fire underwriters occupy a place not less important than the life underwriters, and in many instances, in fact, these two agencies are combined. The fire underwriters have no organized association in Youngstown, although formation of such a body is frequently discussed.

Chiropractors and Optometrists

The chiropractic profession as a branch of healing has made great headway in Youngstown in recent years, numbering now a dozen practitioners. Its members are banded together in the Mahoning Valley Chiropractors Association, an organization whose membership is open to chiropractors from all cities of the Mahoning Valley, and is a virile association. Officers of this body are, Dallas H. Morris, president; A. S. Johnson, vice president; W. D. Taylor, secretary; Joseph Sofranec, treasurer.

The Mahoning County Optometric Society is a flourishing organization, numbering most of the members of this profession. Officers of the society are J. B. Reynolds, president; W. L. Blase, vice president; Mrs. W. L. Blase, secretary; G. T. Hills, treasurer.

CHAPTER XIX

BUSINESS ACTIVITIES IN YOUNGSTOWN

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL HOUSES—THE AUTOMOBILE BUSINESS—YOUNGSTOWN BANKS—BUILDING AND LOAN COMPANIES—PUBLIC UTILITIES, PRIVATE AND MUNICIPAL.

Manufacturing, of course, is the heart of the business life of Youngstown and steel, it is scarcely necessary to add, is the heart of manufacturing here. With the making of steel, and manufacturing in general, we will not deal here as the story of the manufacturing industry is told in another chapter of this work.

In a wholesale and retail sense Youngstown is the center of a territory of approximately 200,000 people, while added thousands come from outside this territory. Necessarily this makes Youngstown both a jobbing and retail center, a business metropolis fed by steam and electric railroad and the most important trade city between Cleveland and Pittsburgh.

From a half dozen little stores when Youngstown became an incorporated village seventy years ago, there has been an advance until mercantile institutions, great and small, now run literally into thousands. In trade in the necessities of life they range from the great department stores to tiny neighborhood shops. There are in Youngstown 500 incorporated companies alone, aside from the many partnerships and individual business concerns. In the automobile business alone, the newest of all great business, there are 300 firms here engaged in the various branches of the trade. To say that "Youngstown is the busiest place of its size in the United States," is not the boast of a resident—for the resident scarcely realizes this—but the exclamation common to the infrequent, or even frequent, visitor who is an unprejudiced judge.

In a mercantile way its business houses include great wholesale, jobbing and distributing as well as retail houses. In all these branches there is rapid expansion as Youngstown increases in industrial and commercial importance.

In both wholesale and retail business there are thriving trade organizations here, the chief business body of course, being the Youngstown Chamber of Commerce.

The need of a body of this kind was apparent more than thirty years ago and resulted in the organization, in 1887, of the Youngstown Board of Commerce, more familiarly known as the Board of Trade. For several years this association flourished and did good work, but indiffer-

ence and inaction set in and in 1899 it went out of existence through lack of support.

For more than five years Youngstown was without a trade or commerce body, although there was a merchants association and various organizations devoted to some exclusive branch of trade. Early in 1905, however, public spirited men set to work to found a greater Youngstown business association, and the present Youngstown Chamber of Commerce was the result of their efforts. Organization was formally effected at a meeting held on March 3, 1905, after 200 individuals and firms had pledged their membership. A. E. Adams was elected first president of the organization and Charles W. Gilgen was selected for secretary.

The association started in as a virile body, this being evident from the fact that in the first two years of its existence it had secured the approval of the voters for the new courthouse project, had brought the Milton reservoir and grade crossings elimination improvements to life and had secured several notable industries for the city. Its work for the betterment of Youngstown has now continued unceasingly for fifteen years and more. It is an organization of broad character, active not only in business lines but in civic work and embracing a membership of 1,500 business men, professional men and tradesmen.

Mr. Adams served as president of the Chamber of Commerce in 1905-06; George L. Fordyce in 1906-07; Frank Hitchcock in 1907-08; J. G. Butler, Jr., 1908-15; James A. Campbell, 1915-16; Fred A. Hartenstein, 1916-17; A. E. Adams, 1917-18; Leroy A. Manchester, 1918-19; Robert Bentley, 1919-20. Philip J. Thompson is the present president. Remaining officers in 1920 are, Walter C. Stitt, first vice president; H. L. Round, second vice president; H. W. Grant, treasurer.

Charles W. Gilgen was secretary of the body from its organization until early in 1910, when he was succeeded by D. F. Williams, who remained only a few months. M. J. Megown served as secretary from July 15, 1910, to August 31, 1914; Robert Wadsworth from September 1, 1914, to May 1, 1918, and Fred A. LaBelle from May 1, 1918 to date.

The Retail Merchants Board of the Chamber of Commerce was organized on February 14, 1913, by O. U. Cassaday, James P. Colleran, S. D. Currier, I. G. Goldsmith, William Jeckell, H. L. Marquette, I. Harry Meyer, E. L. Morgan, Frank H. Ray, R. C. Wadsworth, C. F. Wilkins and P. J. Thompson. The first officers were P. J. Thompson, chairman; R. C. Wadsworth, vice chairman; M. J. Megown, secretary. Caroline M. Chadwick is assistant secretary. The present officers are E. L. McKelvey, president; H. F. Grossman, first vice president; W. F. Proctor, second vice president; Fred A. LaBelle, secretary; H. W. Grant, treasurer. As its name indicates, this body is an organization of retail merchant members of the Chamber of Commerce.

The Youngstown Association of Credit Men was organized on May 17, 1903, and since its beginning has included in its membership all the progressive wholesale, jobbing, manufacturing and banking institutions of the city. It is a protective organization for firms engaged in these and other lines of business and has been a valuable agency in the seven-

teen years of its existence. As subsidiaries the association has a reporting bureau and an adjustment bureau, the latter organized in 1906 and incorporated in 1908. The present officers of the Youngstown Association of Credit Men are, J. A. Thompson, president; Bruce R. Campbell, vice president; David B. Shaw, treasurer; W. C. McKain, secretary.

The Youngstown Retail Grocers and Meat Dealers Association was organized in 1900 and today has a membership of ninety-five, including the most progressive of the firms in the two lines of business mentioned. Officers of the association are, H. V. Tutter, president; Frank Hagberg, vice president; Clyde Metz, treasurer; J. R. Truesdale, secretary.

The Youngstown Retail Credit Men's Association was formed in 1919 and filled the place for retail merchants that the older credit men's association does for wholesalers. While a new body this is a flourishing one. Officers of this organization are, I. Harry Meyer, president; E. A. Stocker, vice president; Miss Anna Burke, treasurer; J. R. Truesdale, secretary.

The Merchants Mercantile Company is a private credit reporting body, organized in 1903 and that has increased steadily in importance since. J. R. Truesdale is secretary of this organization.

Youngstown in Finance

There are six kinds of financial institutions in Youngstown, national banks, state banks, and trust companies, building and loan companies, a postal savings bank, a Morris Plan bank and private banks.

The national banks are three in number, the First National, Mahoning National and Commercial National; the state banks number six, the Dollar Savings and Trust Company, City Trust and Savings Bank, South Side Savings Bank, Mahoning Savings & Trust Company, Central Bank & Trust Company, and a new organization, the Youngstown Savings Bank. There are six building and loan companies, the Home Savings and Loan Company, Federal Savings and Loan Company, Central Savings and Loan Company, South Side Savings and Loan Company, Youngstown Citizens Savings and Loan Company and Slovan Building and Loan Company. There is but one postal savings bank, of course, and one Morris Plan bank. The G. V. Hamory bank is the largest of the private institutions of this kind.

Youngstown's banks are notable for the amount of their paid-in non-withdrawable capital, the high quality of their service to customers and the soundness and liberality of their policies, rather than for any idiosyncrasy of appearance or practice. The largest of them has twice as much paid-in capital as any other bank in Ohio outside of Cleveland and Cincinnati. Youngstown has never had a bank failure or even a bank suspension. Indeed, it has never had a commercial failure of any proportions that has cost the creditors of the failing concern anything.

Youngstown's building and loan companies are among the best institutions of their kind to be found. These institutions confine their loans largely to loans upon real estate mortgages. They have no capital

in the sense that banks have, that is, permanent, taxable capital, but they accept money on deposit in much the same way that the banks do, and in addition accept money as payment on what, in the nomenclature of the business, is called stock. In Youngstown these institutions have served a useful purpose. They have encouraged savings and stimulated home building. No large one has ever failed. Though lacking the guarantees of safety provided by banks and free from some other restrictions applied to banks they have been pretty generally prosperous and have grown rapidly.

Youngstown's postal savings bank, like all others of its kind, accepts savings deposits but exercises no other banking function.

Youngstown's Morris Plan bank is an ably managed institution. It is designed to meet the needs of those who, being obliged to borrow and being without the collateral required by regular banks, must depend upon the endorsement of some friend, or friends, for security. Its loans are mostly for small amounts, and while its interest rates are much higher than those regular banks are allowed to charge they are much lower than small borrowers were formerly obliged to pay to "loan sharks."

Owing to the inadequacy of the trust company laws of Ohio until 1919 the growth of business of this kind on the part of state bank and trust companies has been relatively slow throughout the state, but the Dollar Savings and Trust, which has been conducting a trust department for more than twenty years, developed a volume of business in this respect running into millions and the trust company business has been growing rapidly in recent years. Today it is the rule, rather than the exception for people who are drawing wills—and particularly those of large means—to select the trust company rather than an individual as executor or trustee.

Youngstown's financial institutions, in fact, are able to meet every legitimate need of the community and more than able to protect and support the business of the community. Financially speaking Youngstown is one of the strongest, best prepared and best equipped cities in the world. What is also of importance, it has kept relatively clear of "fly-by-night" and "get-rich-quick" concerns and the "watered stock" of high finance. When a new concern is started here it is started in the old fashioned way. Real money is put into it and the capital stock issued against the money shows the amount put in. A new concern whose stock will not practically sell itself without the aid of high percentage house-to-house canvassers is looked upon as unworthy.

In short, Youngstown can boast about as wholesome, sound and sane financial atmosphere as is found anywhere. And it has paid well, for Youngstown is one of the most prosperous cities in the world.

First National Bank-Dollar Savings and Trust Company

This dual institution, the largest financial institution in any city of the United States the size of Youngstown, is an outgrowth of the Mahoning County Bank, the first bank established in Mahoning County. The Mahoning County Bank was organized on August 7, 1850, with

Judge William Rayen as president and Robert W. Tayler as cashier. It was a prosperous and ably managed institution from its inception. On the death of Judge Rayen in 1854 Dr. Henry Manning became president, and in 1860 Mr. Tayler was succeeded as cashier by Col. Caleb B. Wick. Colonel Wick retired in October, 1862, and was succeeded as cashier by John S. Edwards.

In the spring of 1863 the National Banking Act was passed, being a war emergency act, intended rather to create a market for government bonds than to establish a banking system. The country was in the darkest days of the Civil War, government bonds found no market, and the National Banking Act was enacted to induce existing banks to buy these bonds, offering in return the right to issue a limited amount of currency. As government bonds were of doubtful value it required patriotism and foresight to accept this offer.

Yet on June 2, 1863, the Mahoning County Bank obtained a national charter and became the First National Bank. This pioneer Youngstown institution was the third bank in the United States to take this step, and as the third oldest national bank in the country proudly retains its original number "3." Its original capital was $156,000.

Doctor Manning continued as president of the First National Bank until 1866 when he was succeeded by William S. Parmelee, who in turn resigned in 1877, when he removed to Cleveland, and was replaced by Robert McCurdy. Robert McCurdy retained the presidency until his death on March 25, 1904.

John S. Edwards remained as cashier of the First National Bank until June, 1865, when he was succeeded by Robert McCurdy, and on the election of Robert McCurdy to the presidency in 1877 William H. Baldwin became cashier. Mr. Baldwin was succeeded by Myron E. Dennison.

The Second National Bank was chartered on December 15, 1874, with a capital of $200,000, and began business in the now partly dismantled Howells Block, at the northwest corner of Central Square and Federal Street, a structure that is soon to be replaced by an addition to the First National Bank Building. Its first officers were, Henry Tod, president; T. K. Hall, vice president; George J. Margerum, cashier; H. M. Garlick, teller and bookkeeper. In 1878 the bank removed to the Andrews & Hitchcock Building, where the Central Bank and Trust Company is now located, and in 1888 erected and moved into the building now occupied by the Realty Trust Company. Following the death of Robert McCurdy the Second National Bank was merged into the First National, the officers of the Second National at that time being Henry Tod, president; H. M. Garlick, vice president; R. E. Cornelius, cashier. The original capital of the First National Bank had been increased to $250,000 in 1866, to $300,000 in 1870 and to $500,000 in 1875. With the merger of these banks in 1904 H. M. Garlick was named president of the First National; Henry M. Robinson, Myron I. Arms and Henry Tod, vice presidents; M. E. Dennison, cashier, and R. E. Cornelius, assistant cashier.

The Dollar Savings and Trust Company was incorporated on March

29, 1887, with an authorized capital of $100,000, and with John I. Williams as president; George F. Arrel and Louis Gluck as vice presidents, and David E. Davis, secretary and treasurer. In 1900 A. E. Adams was elected secretary and treasurer. The bank was authorized to act as a trust company on June 30, 1898.

The Peoples Savings and Banking Company was formed late in 1899 and opened on August 1, 1900, with an authorized capital of $300,000, of which $150,000 was paid in. The officers were, John H. Fitch, president; George L. Fordyce and H. M. Robinson, vice presidents; R. P. Hartshorn, secretary and treasurer; E. W. Ritchie, assistant treasurer. On February 22, 1903, this institution was merged with the Dollar Savings and Trust Company, A. E. Adams being elected president of the consolidated bank; E. Mason Wick, secretary; R. P. Hartshorn, treasurer; Paul H. McElevey, assistant treasurer; E. W. Ritchie, assistant secretary.

Wick Bros. and Company was formed in 1857 by Hugh B. Wick and Paul Wick. In 1894 the Wick National Bank was chartered as the successor to Wick Bros. and Company, the capital being fixed at $300,000 and increased later to $500,000. John C. Wick was president; Myron C. Wick, vice president; Charles J. Wick, cashier; E. H. Hosmer, assistant cashier. On July 11, 1906, the Wick National Bank was consolidated with the Dollar Savings and Trust Company, Charles J. Wick being elected cashier and E. H. Hosmer assistant cashier of the consolidated bank.

The capital of the Dollar Savings and Trust Company had been increased to $300,000 on January 10, 1896, to $500,000 on August 15, 1901; to $1,000,000 on May 15, 1903, and to $1,500,000 on May 15, 1906. On July 1, 1907, the capital of the First National Bank was also increased to $1,500,000 and the two institutions, each preserving its respective title and charter and separate entity, were brought under common ownership and became one institution. This union has since continued.

To bind this dual institution a third corporation—the Union Safe Deposit Company—was formed with a capital of $100,000, all owned by the banks, the first officers being, W. P. Arms, president; Thomas L. Robinson, vice president; E. Mason Wick, secretary; Perry B. Owen, manager. It acts as a trustee for the stockholders of the two banks and in addition conducts a safe deposit business, having four of the heaviest armor plate vaults in the world.

Today the combined First National Bank and Dollar Savings and Trust Company has a combined capital, surplus and undivided profits of nearly $7,000,000 and total resources amounting to more than $42,000,000. H. M. Garlick is chairman of the Board of the two banks; A. E. Adams, president; R. P. Hartshorn, M. E. Dennison, John Tod, Charles H. Booth and Robert Bentley, vice presidents, and C. W. Reihl, auditor. For the First National Bank J. H. Parker is cashier and D. N. Cooper, assistant cashier. In the Dollar Savings and Trust Company D. M. Wick is treasurer; Paul H. McElevey, secretary; Wells L. Griswold, trust officer; V. J. Goodridge, assistant treasurer; Charles Ephraim,

assistant secretary; Harry A. Boyd, assistant trust officer. W. P. Arms is president of the Union Safe Deposit Company; John Tod, vice president; L. L. Rice, treasurer; Perry B. Owen, secretary and manager.

The Wick Bros. Trust Company was organized in 1908 with a capital of $125,000 and with Thomas L. Robinson as president; Myron C. Wick and George D. Wick, vice presidents; Paul H. McElevey, secretary and treasurer. This institution was merged into the trust department of the Dollar Savings and Trust Company on May 15, 1909.

Mahoning National Bank and Mahoning Savings and Trust Company

The Mahoning National Bank, parent institution of the two above mentioned banks, had its origin in the Youngstown Savings and Loan Association, organized in 1868 by some of the solid business men of Youngstown of that day. Its first organization meeting was held on September 14, 1868, the directors named being David Tod, C. H. Andrews, W. J. Hitchcock, F. O. Arms, T. K. Hall, J. G. Butler, Jr., T. H. Wells, John Stambaugh, David Theobald, Richard Brown, A. B. Cornell, B. F. Hoffman and William Powers. As the virtual organizer of the institution, Governor Tod was elected president; C. H. Andrews and John Stambaugh were elected vice presidents and J. H. McEwen was named secretary and treasurer.

The company opened for business at the northwest corner of Central Square and Federal Street and remained there until 1873, when, in connection with Andrews & Hitchcock, it erected at its present location a building that was for many years one of the most familiar in Youngstown.

In 1877 the association adopted a national bank charter under the name of the Mahoning National Bank. Governor Tod died about two months after his election as president and was succeeded by F. O. Arms, who held the office until May 5, 1874, when Joseph H. Brown was elected president. Mr. Brown was succeeded on January 8, 1878, by H. O. Bonnell, who served until his death on January 16, 1893, when W. Scott Bonnell, his brother, was chosen to succeed him. Mr. Bonnell remained as president until January 14, 1908, when he was succeeded by J. H. McEwen who had rounded out forty years' service as cashier of this institution.

In 1909 the Mahoning National Bank purchased the Andrews & Hitchcock interest in the property and in 1910 razed the old structure and erected the present handsome thirteen-story structure.

In this latter year too there was incorporated under a separate charter, the Mahoning Savings and Trust Company, the capital being fixed at $100,000. This institution is devoted exclusively to savings bank business, all the stock being owned by the national bank stockholders and the management being identical.

On January 11, 1910, President McEwen was succeeded by Edmond L. Brown, who resigned on October 14, 1911. R. E. Cornelius was

elected to fill the vacancy, and on November 1, 1911, assumed the presidency, a position he still holds.

T. A. Jacobs, successor to Mr. McEwen as cashier, resigned in October, 1916, and W. J. Roberts was made cashier, with William I. Davies as assistant cashier. In March, 1917, J. R. Rowland was named vice president of the bank, and in 1918 W. J. Roberts was also elected to a vice presidency, William I. Davies becoming cashier, and W. Scott Bonnell and Walter A. Beecher remaining as vice presidents. These are the present officers of the Mahoning National Bank. Mr. Davies is also treasurer of the Mahoning Savings and Trust Company, and Mr. Roberts secretary of that institution. These banks have shared in the general prosperity of Youngstown and today have resources in excess of $8,000,000.

Commercial National Bank

The Commercial National Bank was organized in May, 1880, celebrating but recently its fortieth anniversary and being granted at that time its third twenty-year charter as a national institution.

The Commercial Bank began business in the rear part of the old Andrews & Hitchcock Building at Federal Street and Central Square, now occupied by the Central Bank and Trust Company, C. H. Andrews being the first president of the institution, Gen. T. W. Sanderson, vice president, and Mason Evans, cashier. By 1890 it had expanded until it occupied the entire building, remaining there until 1908 when it purchased its present property and remodeled the banking rooms that stood there. In 1917 the building was again remodeled throughout, extended the full length of the lot, built to a height of three stories and made into a virtually new structure.

Mr. Andrews remained as president of the Commercial bank until his death on December 25, 1893, when he was succeeded by G. M. McKelvey. Mr. McKelvey died in December, 1905, and Mason Evans was elected president in January, 1906, remaining in this capacity until January, 1919, when he became chairman of the board of directors, C. H. Kennedy succeeding to the presidency. Mr. Kennedy had also succeeded Mr. Evans as cashier in 1906, and on his election to a vice presidency Harry Williams, his assistant, was made cashier. Mr. Evans is still chairman of the board, Mr. Kennedy president and Mr. Williams cashier, other officers being James B. Kennedy and Harry L. Rownd, vice presidents; James R. Halls and Frederick G. Evans. assistant cashiers.

In its two score years of existence the Commercial Bank has grown entirely through its own efforts and without consolidation, merger or affiliations of any kind. Mr. Evans and Mr. Kennedy have been associated with the bank since its organization and Mr. Williams has been a member of its personnel since 1887.

Originally capitalized at $130,000, the Commercial bank increased its capital to $200,000, later to $300,000 and in 1918 to $500,000. Its resources now exceed $7,500,000.

City Trust and Savings Bank

The City Trust and Savings Bank was organized in September, 1904, as the Youngstown Savings and Banking Company, with a capital of $50,000, and opened for business on March 18, 1905, in the corner room of the old Y. M. C. A. Building at Federal and Champion streets. Its original directorate included W. T. Gibson, J. S. Paterson, Michael Obendorfer, Rudolph Kurz, I. K. Ilgenfritz, W. R. Leonard, T. J. Lawlor, W. A. Maline, F. A. Scott and H. W. Grant. Mr. Gibson was elected president and Mr. Grant secretary and treasurer.

This institution was prosperous from the start. For five years it remained in its original location, but on June 1, 1910, removed to the Wick Building where it is now located. Coincident with the removal the name was changed to the City Trust and Savings Bank. The original capital of this institution was increased to $100,000 on July 1, 1906, to $200,000 in May, 1913, and to $300,000 in January, 1920. With fifteen years of life its resources have grown to more than $6,000,000. It is a member of the Federal Reserve system.

Present officers of the bank are, W. T. Gibson, president; H. W. Grant, vice president and treasurer; W. R. Leonard, vice president and secretary; James E. Gribbon, assistant treasurer; Edward J. McGowan, assistant secretary.

South Side Savings Bank

The South Side Savings Bank was incorporated on June 24, 1914, by John C. Leavitt, W. H. Barr, C. F. Matteson, W. P. Williamson, Frank P. Cailor, Horace Williamson and Bales M. Campbell, and opened for business on June 2, 1915, in its own building in Market Street. The capital stock was fixed at $100,000 and the first officers were Chase T. Truesdale, president; Bales M. Campbell, first vice president; Bruce Matthews, second vice president; W. H. Barr, secretary and treasurer; Hugh Swaney, assistant secretary.

This institution has served well the rapidly growing business section of the South Side of which Market Street is the heart. The present officers of the bank are the same as given above except that A. D. Reese has succeeded Hugh Swaney as assistant secretary and James A. Henderson has been made assistant treasurer.

Central Bank and Trust Company

The Central Bank and Trust Company was organized in September, 1916, with a capital stock of $150,000, the organization being in response to a demand for a commercial banking institution for the convenience of the patrons of the Central Savings and Loan Company, an organization that had come into existence four years earlier.

The first officers of this institution were, T. B. Van Alstine, chairman of the board; A. E. Reinmann, president and treasurer; Dr. Harry E. Welch, vice president; John M. Shaw, secretary. The bank has

grown rapidly and today has resources exceeding $800,000. It is a member of the Ohio Banking Association and the American Banking Association.

Youngstown State Bank

The Youngstown State Bank was incorporated in June, 1920, by a group of business men who have successfully conducted the Slovan Building & Loan Company for several years.

Youngstown Clearing House Association

The Youngstown Clearing House Association, is, as its name indicates, an organization designed to facilitate business between the banks of the city. It is a corporation organized not for profit, its present officers being W. R. Leonard, president; Harry Williams, secretary; John M. Shaw, treasurer.

Morris Plan Bank

The objects of the Morris Plan Bank have already been explained, and it is an institution that has fulfilled its mission well. The bank was organized on April 29, 1916, by Philip Wick, W. B. Hall, George E. Dudley, R. E. Cornelius and John T. Harrington. The directorate was named on May 12, 1916, and on May 15th Philip H. Schaff was elected president; C. J. Strouss and H. W. Grant, vice presidents; John W. Ford, secretary and treasurer. On June 14, 1916, E. J. Obendorfer became secretary, treasurer and manager and on October 13th R. J. Money was named assistant in these positions. On December 1, 1916, William Jenkins succeeded Mr. Obendorfer, and with these exceptions the original list of officers is unchanged. On July 1, 1918, a regular savings department was installed and on June 1, 1919, a retail trade acceptance department was added to the institution.

Building and Loan Companies

The Home Building and Loan Company was chartered on January 15, 1889, the pioneer institution of its kind in Youngstown, and at the first election of officers John R. Davis was made president, Christopher Deibel, vice president, and James M. McKay, secretary. The company opened for business early in that year.

On the death of Mr. Davis in 1900 P. M. Kennedy was elected president, and J. R. Woolley subsequently succeeded Mr. Deibel as vice president. A second vice presidency was also created and S. G. Pyle selected to fill this place. These officers still remain, Mr. McKay having been secretary since the organization of the company, also acting as attorney for the company until January, 1919, when J. R. McKay, his son, succeeded to this place. The company started out on a mutual plan and still adheres to that.

Early in 1898 the name was changed to the Home Savings and Loan Company, this change of name being accompanied by the introduction of a new loaning plan by which the borrower was given a straight partial payment loan.

The company has been successful since its organization and is now one of the largest building and loan companies in the state. In the spring of 1918 the construction of a new home of the company was begun at West Federal and Chestnut streets and this structure was completed and occupied in December, 1919. Including the mezzanine floor the Home Savings and Loan Building is a ten-story steel frame structure, with the mezzanine of marble and brick and terra cotta above. With the ground and equipment it represents an expenditure of approximately $1,000,000.

Federal Savings and Loan Company

The Federal Savings and Loan Company was incorporated in 1900 as the Equity Savings and Loan Company by A. W. Jones, Ralph E. Cornelius, E. H. Turner and A. W. Jones, with a capital stock of $500,000. The company located in North Phelps Street and was successful from the beginning, so much so that on September 20, 1905, its capital was increased to $1,000,000.

After almost twenty years existence these quarters became too small and in 1919 the construction of a permanent home of the company on a site purchased in West Federal Street was begun, this building being but recently completed and occupied. At the annual meeting of the stockholders in January, 1920, the name of the company was formally changed to the Federal Savings and Loan Company. Present officers of this company are, B. F. Wirt, president; A. G. Sharp, vice president; H. H. Geitgey, vice president and general manager; H. P. McCoy, secretary; H. W. Pennock, assistant secretary and attorney.

Central Savings and Loan Company

The Central Savings and Loan Company was organized in March, 1912, with a capital of $100,000, this being increased in 1914 to $200,000. The institution was organized by A. E. Reinmann, and the first officers, who have remained since without change, were, T. B. Van Alstine, president; J. P. Colleran, F. A. Hartenstein and S. A. Pfau, vice presidents; A. E. Reinmann, secretary and manager. The present resources of the company are $2,250,000, the company having enjoyed exceptional prosperity.

Since its organization the company has been located in the building at the southwest corner of Central Square and West Federal Street so long favored by financial institutions, and in 1918 and 1919 it purchased this property and the adjoining Ludington properties where it intends to erect a handsome office building and permanent home for the savings and loan company and the Central bank, mentioned above, the two institutions being under the same ownership and management.

South Side Savings and Loan Company

The South Side Savings and Loan Company was incorporated on April 19, 1917, in connection with the South Side Savings Bank, the incorporators being John Devenne, W. J. Thompson, C. F. Matteson, A. D. Reese, John C. Leavitt, Hugh Swaney, J. S. Zimmerman, C. T. Truesdale, F. E. Cailor, W. H. Barr, B. M. Campbell, W. R. Leonard, L. D. Wellendorf, James A. Henderson, M. A. Kimmel, J. C. Umstead, Frank F. Simon, Aaron Wiesner, E. H. Dunlap, William Dingledy, T. W. Miller, E. J. Kane, P. H. McEvey and Mary Anne Thomas. The capital stock was fixed at $100,000 of which $66,000 has been subscribed and paid in.

The officers of the company are, B. M. Campbell, president; C. T. Truesdale, first vice president; E. J. Kane, second vice president; W. H. Barr, secretary; A. D. Reese, treasurer; W. P. Williamson, assistant secretary; A. R. Hall, assistant treasurer.

Youngstown Citizens Savings Company

The Youngstown Citizens Savings Company was organized on November 13, 1916, by A. L. Montgomery, H. C. Hoffman, E. M. McBride, C. E. Schreiber and J. Oppenheimer and opened for business at its present location in the Tod House Building on April 17, 1917. The first officers still remain, including George S. Bishop, president; Dr. W. H. Hayden and J. J. Dalzell, vice presidents; H. C. Hoffman, secretary and attorney. In three years of its existence the company has increased its business from $16,000 to $325,000.

Slovan Building and Loan Company

The Slovan Building and Loan Company was organized in 1910 and one year later, or in 1911, removed from South Avenue to its present location in East Federal Street. It has experienced a steady and pleasing growth since its formation. A foreign exchange bank is conducted in connection with the company. The officers of the organization are, Michael Willo, president; Joseph Mogus, vice president; Michael Fialla, secretary; J. G. Vascak, treasurer. The Michael Willo Foreign Exchange Bank is conducted in connection with this institution.

Public Utilities

The Youngstown City Water Works, a municipally-owned utility as well as a public utility, was established by councilmanic ordinance passed on May 23, 1871, after the need of a better water system for Youngstown had become plainly apparent. To arrange for building and managing this plant a board of waterworks trustees was created, this organization of three members remaining in existence until the amended municipal code became effective in 1903.

The waterworks, or pumping station, was built in 1872 on the west

bank of the Mahoning River just above Stull Street, now West Avenue, and the Holly pumping system installed. The equipment consisted of one Holly gang pump of 1,000,000 gallons capacity each twenty-four hours; two Holly rotary pumps, one of 2,000,000 gallons and one of 3,000,000 gallons capacity; one Holly vertical boiler to generate steam for the rotary pumps; two return tubular boilers to generate steam for the gang pump. The original cost of the plant was about $135,000. In 1879, and again in 1886, more modern equipment was installed.

The filter-intake was located in the river more than half way across from the pumping station, the main suction pipes leading from this filter to the pumps. Also a steam whistle was installed, giving Youngstown a more modern fire alarm than the fire bell.

With improvements from time to time the old waterworks did service for forty-four years, but was abandoned with the completion of the new pumping station, located on the opposite side of the river and in connection with the filtration plant. The equipment at this new station consists of four stoker equipped boilers of 500 horse power each; one vertical triple expansion pumping engine of 7,500,000 gallons capacity daily; three centrifugal pumps direct connected to turbine engines with 8,000,000 gallons capacity each per day. The plant has a rated pumping capacity of 10,000,000 gallons each twenty-four hours through two separate distributing systems, one against a head of 210 feet, the other against a head of 320 feet. In actual practice the plant delivers about 12,000,000 gallons of water daily.

Youngstown Filtration Plant

The filtration, or filter plant, also municipally-owned, is the outgrowth of a movement begun twenty years ago for a purer domestic water supply. The old system of taking the water directly from the river with no purification except through a netting was well enough when Youngstown was small, but wholly inadequate as the city grew. Disease, especially typhoid fever, became prevalent and was traced to the water supply.

Work on the filter plant was begun in 1904, the location being on the east bank of the Mahoning River, opposite the old pumping station. The plant was completed in June, 1905, the construction work being done by Thomas Lightbody while the equipment was installed by the William Tod Company.

In 1912 work was begun on a new waterworks plant, to include a modern pumping station and a virtually new filtration system. This modern plant was completed and placed in operation in November, 1916, provision being made in connection with this work for softening the water before turning it into the city mains through the medium of lime, intended to precipitate iron from the water. Even this system has not been continuously successful as the city has expanded and the amount of foreign matter introduced in the river has increased. Various "softening" methods have been used but the water is still far from "soft."

The present filtration and waterworks system comprises a mechanical

sand filtration plant of 30,000,000 gallons capacity daily; pumping station equipment with a capacity of 31,500,000 gallons capacity daily; 206 miles of cast iron distributing mains; 2,091 fire hydrants; two standpipes of 528,000 gallons capacity each and one of 3,000,000 gallons capacity. The valuation of the system is approximately $2,500,000.

Milton Reservoir

The Milton Reservoir was designed as an industrial water supply for Youngstown, the great demands made upon the river for water having seriously imperiled the future of the city as a manufacturing center as the stream was drawn upon almost to the exhaustion supply during the summer months.

Upper Bridge and Milton Dam, 6½ Miles Long, Source of Youngstown Water Supply

Proposed as early as 1906, the original plan provided for a reservoir to be built in Berlin Township. Interference of private interests caused a further survey of the river valley to be made, and the Milton basin was selected as a more favorable site for the proposed lake, although the greater part of the land needed in Berlin Township had been purchased and is still municipally-owned.

It was 1911 before any appreciable progress was made, but within two years all the necessary land had been obtained and in December, 1913, the contract for the great dam to impound the water was let to Louis Adavasio of Youngstown. Work was started in the spring of 1914, but proceeded slowly and it was late in 1916 before the dam was completed and the filling of the reservoir begun. The first relief given the industries was in the summer of 1917.

The dam is located in Milton Township, a little more than a half mile south of the Trumbull County line and is 2,800 feet long, spanning

the river valley at a comparatively wide point. The reservoir is about six miles in length, varying in width from more than a mile to a few hundred yards. It covers approximately 1,700 acres and impounds 10,000,000,000 gallons of water, sufficient to maintain a flow of 90,000,000 gallons a day in the lower river during the dry months. The lake is seventeen miles from Youngstown by a direct line, although twice that distance away by the river route. The cost of this improvement was $1,250,000.

Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Company

The movement for street railway facilities in Youngstown began about 1872 or 1873 when Youngstown had attained a population of 10,000, and on March 3, 1874, application for a street railway franchise was made to city council by Henry Tod, G. C. Wilson, Samuel Wallace, Robert Montgomery and J. H. McCartney.

At this time, or shortly afterwards, a franchise was granted and the Youngstown Street Railway Company was formed with James Mackey, David Mackey, Robert Mackey, Robert Montgomery, Alfred Smith, James Cartwright and Thomas Connell as directors. James Mackey was elected president of the company, James Cartwright, vice president, and Alfred Smith, secretary and treasurer. Construction of a street railway line was begun late in 1874.

Early in May, 1875, the line was completed. It was a single track road, extending along Federal Street from a point near Basin Street to Federal and Jefferson streets in the suburb of Brier Hill. The track was a narrow gauge, with rails of the "strap" type, fastened to heavy wooden joists. The cars were of the light, short, "bob-tail" variety. It was a horse-car line, of course.

On May 8, 1875, the road was formally opened for business. There was a heavy demand for seats on the first car but the patronage on this initial trip was confined to Barney Kennedy, the proud driver, Joseph O'Neill, superintendent of the road, members of the board of directors, and John F. McGowan and A. D. Fassett, newspapermen. The trip was made with an admiring audience and the road was then opened for business.

A one-way trip on the line required one-half to three-quarters of an hour, when the cars remained on the track. Not infrequently they went astray from deep snow or other causes. Passengers who cared to smoke had to remain in the broad back platform and sometimes smokers were excessive in numbers and tilted the front wheels off the rails. On all occasions when the cars left the roadway all passengers helped replace them. The cars were not heated; the passengers comforting themselves in winter by burying their feet in straw liberally piled on the floor. No conductors were employed, although in rush hours a relief employe boarded the cars at Central Square and collected fares. The officers and stables were at the Jefferson Street terminal, where the electric company afterwards had a car barn.

For almost fifteen years the jogging horse cars sufficed in Youngstown, but in 1888 electric cars came into use in the United States and

in 1889-90 the Youngstown line was electrified. The Youngstown Street Railway Company was reorganized at this time and extensions were built to Haselton, to Fruit Street, up North Avenue, up Elm Street to Broadway and out Mahoning Avenue.

MARKET STREET VIADUCT, LOOKING NORTH

CENTRAL SQUARE AND VIADUCT, LOOKING SOUTH

The Mahoning Valley Electric Railway Company was chartered in November, 1894, and in 1895-96 built an electric line from Youngstown through Girard to Niles. At Niles this line connected with the Trumbull Electric Railroad Company's line. This latter road had been built from Niles to Warren in 1892-93. In 1901 the Trumbull Electric extended its road to Leavittsburg.

In 1896 the Mahoning Valley Street Railway Company was organized, taking over the Youngstown Street Railway Company on December 1, 1896. Subsequently the Mahoning Valley Railway Company was formed, assuming control of the Mahoning Valley Street Railway Company's city lines and the Mahoning Valley Electric Railway Company's interurban line. In 1899 the Mahoning Valley Railway Company constructed a line to Struthers and in 1900-01 this line was extended to Lowellville. In 1902 the company purchased the Trumbull Electric Company's line from Niles to Warren and at the same time purchased the electric road from Niles to Mineral Ridge.

The Mahoning and Shenango Railway and Light Company was chartered in 1905 and in that year took over these lines and also the holdings of the Youngstown and Sharon Street Railway Company. The Youngstown and Sharon Company was organized in 1899, incorporated in 1900, and in 1900-02 built and opened an electric line from Youngstown to Sharon by way of Hubbard. At the same time, 1905, the Mahoning and Shenango came into control of the Youngstown Consolidated Gas and Electric Company, a subsidiary of the Youngstown and Sharon, although separately operated.

The Youngstown Park and Falls Street Railway Company was chartered in 1893. A temporary line was opened soon afterwards in Market Street and in 1898-99 the electric line from Central Square to Idora Park was built and opened. In 1906 the Youngstown Park and Falls line became a part of the Mahoning and Shenango system.

Early city extensions after the advent of the electric line thirty years ago included the construction of the South Side belt line and the extension of the Albert Street line to McGuffey Street. Since that time extentions have been made to the Elm Street, North Avenue, Mahoning Avenue and Albert Street lines. The corporate identity of the present parent company has remained the same since its organization in 1905, but in January, 1920, the stockholders of the Mahoning and Shenango Railway and Light Company voted to change the name to the Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Company.

The company operates fifty-nine miles of track within Youngstown and 119 miles outside the city, including the interurban lines connecting Youngstown with Girard, Niles, Warren, Hubbard, Mineral Ridge and Leavittsburg in Trumbull County, Ohio; Struthers and Lowellville in Mahoning County, Ohio; New Castle, Edenburg and New Bedford in Lawrence County, Pennsylvania; Sharon, Farrell, Sharpsville, Wheatland and West Middlesex in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. The power and lighting territory served by the company extends from the neighborhood of Niles and Mineral Ridge on the west through the same territory as is served by the electric lines, with additional lines to the important Bessemer limestone section and to West Pittsburgh, Ellwood City, Wampum and Zelienople in Lawrence and Beaver counties, Pennsylvania. This system comprises 218 miles of transmission line, much of it of the most modern steel tower type, and more than 1,000 miles of distribution circuits. The company has power generating stations at North Avenue in Youngstown, at Lowellville, Ohio, and Ellwood City, Penn-

sylvania. That at Lowellville is a 60,000 horse-power station of thoroughly modern design and efficiency and has developed rapidly to meet the increasing demand for electric power for industrial purposes.

The Youngstown city lines are now operated under a service-at-cost franchise that went into effect on January 16, 1919. Under this system the service to be rendered car patrons is specified by the city through its municipal street railway commissioner, but operation of the service is carried on by the company. The commissioner has access to all accounts and supervision of all expenditures. The cost of operation and of maintenance of roadway and equipment is paid out of the receipts of the lines on a car-mile basis, the car allowance being fixed by city council, subject to arbitration in event of a disagreement. The return to the company is at the rate of 7 per cent per annum on the agreed valuation of the property at the time of the enactment of the service-at-cost ordinance.

The present officers of the Pennsylvania-Ohio Company are, R. P. Stevens, president; R. Montgomery and F. L. Dame, vice presidents; Garrett T. Seely, vice president and general manager; W. M. Coleman, secretary and general counsel; E. G. Dunlap, treasurer and assistant secretary; A. R. Hughes, assistant treasurer; F. E. Wilkin, auditor. Chief operating officials, in addition to the officers of the company are, E. H. Beil, manager of the light and power department; R. N. Graham, manager of the railway department outside Youngstown; J. B. Stewart, Jr., general superintendent of the Youngstown Municipal Railway Company.

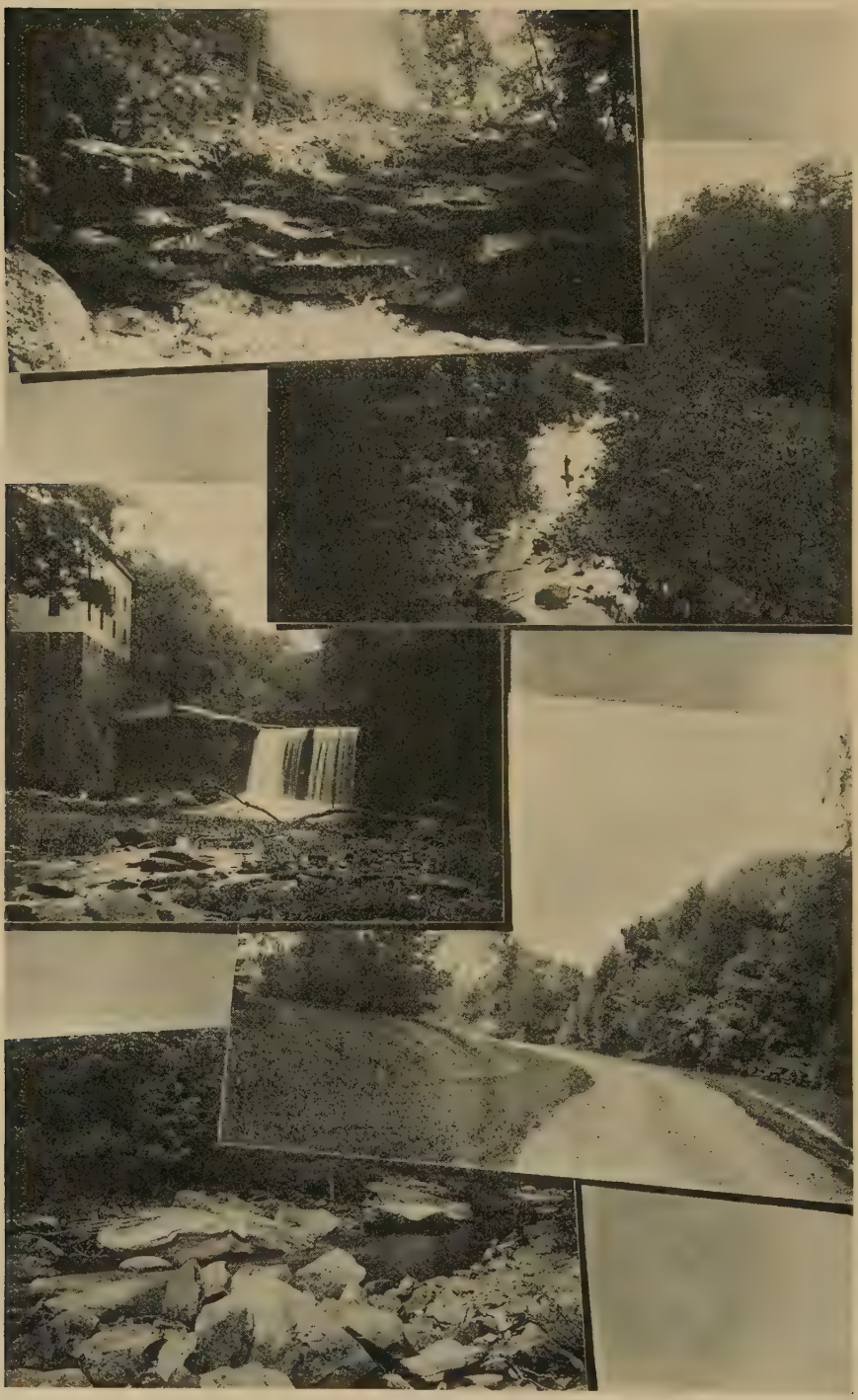
Youngstown and Suburban Railway Company

The Youngstown and Suburban Railway Company was incorporated on July 1, 1902, as the Youngstown and Southern Railway Company, the incorporators being R. L. Andrews, W. S. Anderson, John H. Ruhlman, A. W. Jones and W. H. Ruhlman. The first meeting on organization was held several weeks previously, on June 7, 1902. The company was capitalized at $1,800,000, with a bond issue of $1,500,000.

Construction of a steam railroad from Youngstown southward was begun in the spring of 1903 and the tracks were laid to Columbiana that year. In May, 1905, the property was purchased by John Stambaugh, Henry H. Stambaugh, Richard Garlick, David Tod, James A. Campbell, Warner Arms and others, and in the summer of 1906 the line was extended to Leetonia and preparations made for electrifying it.

By the spring of 1907 the line had been electrified and through service from Youngstown to Leetonia was installed that year. The first officers of the company under the reorganizations were, John Stambaugh, president; S. J. Dill, vice president and general manager; David Tod, secretary and treasurer. In 1908 David Tod became president and A. W. Hartford became general manager.

In July, 1914, the company went into receivership owing to a series of accidents and other circumstances, although financially sound, and David Tod was named receiver. Within a few months it was reorgan-



VIEWS IN MILL CREEK PARK, YOUNGSTOWN

ized as the Youngstown and Suburban Railway Company, the receivership was terminated and David Tod was elected president of the new company. Following this reorganization a controlling interest in the property was sold to the Municipal Service Company of Philadelphia, controlled by Baker, Aling and Young of Boston. It is managed by Daniel Zimmerman, Inc., engineers, of Philadelphia.

The directors of the company are C. H. Kennedy, J. G. Butler, Jr., A. B. Calvin, A. W. Hartford and George B. Reamer of Youngstown; J. H. McClure, Oil City; Gordon Campbell, Philadelphia; G. B. Baker and L. N. Freeman, Boston. The presidency of the company has been left vacant since the death of President David Tod in 1919.

Other Utilities

The artificial gas property in Youngstown is controlled by the electric railway and power system. The city is served by the East Ohio Gas Company, natural gas distributors; the Central Union and Ohio State telephone companies; Western Union and Postal Telegraph companies and by the Erie, Baltimore and Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York Central Railroad systems but these are not locally operated utilities.

CHAPTER XX

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS OF YOUNGSTOWN

ORGANIZATIONS THAT EXERCISE A PROFOUND INFLUENCE FOR HIGHER COMMUNITY LIFE—FRATERNAL AND BENEFICIAL ORGANIZATIONS—HISTORICAL AND OLD FAIR SOCIETIES—PUBLIC PARKS AND PLAYGROUNDS.

It would be impossible to give within the space available in this work complete credit to all the institutions and organizations that exert an uplifting influence on Youngstown and its people. In numbers these [illegible] and in their aims they are educational, charitable, helpful run above [illegible] are ambitious to rise in the world, fraternal and in assisting those who [illegible] have a distinct religious influence. All of them protective. Many of them ha[illegible] only the worthy that have survived. have been put to a severe test and it is [illegible]

REUBEN MCMILLAN FREE LIBRARY AND YOUNGSTOWN PUBLIC LIBRARY SYSTEM

The story of library service in Youngstown forms a unique chapter in the history of the American public library movement, but one familiar to only a few of the men and women, and even fewer of the children, who are now borrowing hundreds of thousands of library books in Youngstown each year. It is a story of the devotion of a few zealous workers in the early days, and of how the little lamp of learning which they lighted and tended so faithfully has grown to be a great light that sheds its beams into shops and offices, mills and stores, and brings knowledge and happiness into countless lives.

As early as 1853, the General Assembly of Ohio, recognizing the value of books as a part of the system of public education, passed a law by which the state purchased good books and supplied them to every school district in Ohio, the books being sent to the various boards of education and, through them, loaned to the people, each family being permitted one book at a time. In 1860 this statute was suspended, and it was never revived. The books that had been given to Youngstown had no doubt been partly scattered and lost when, in 1870, Miss Sarah E. Pearson and Miss Julia A. Hitchcock took charge of the 168 volumes that remained of the "Ohio School Library," these books being locked up at that time in a case in the superintendent's office at the old Wood Street School. This case was opened once or twice a year to a class that exhausted the readable contents in a few visits.

For a number of years, during the '70s and the '80s, Richard Brown gave the use of a reading room in East Federal Street, just east of the property on which the old Young Men's Christian Association building was located. This was discontinued about the time the Young Men's Christian Association was established.

The school superintendent, Reuben McMillan, took a deep interest in the little library, the possibilities of which he so clearly saw. Under his guidance, Miss Pearson and Miss Hitchcock, with several teachers and their friends, notably Miss Robbins, Prof. H. C. Muckley, Mrs. C. F. Walker, Miss Etta Walker, Mrs. W. J. Hitchcock and Mrs. C. H. Andrews, began in 1872 a series of annual entertainments, or festivals, which even now are remembered happily by many of the older residents of Youngstown. This provided a fund for books that were especially adapted to the needs of children and which were made available to the children after school hours. In the early days the Board of Education supplied the library room and the librarian, but in 1875, when books to the value of $1,000 had been acquired, an association was formed which loaned these books to the school library. In 1876 the school board voted a salary of $50 a year for the librarian, this appropriation happily increasing as time went on.

Miss Sarah E. Pearson, to whom Mr. McMillan handed the bookcase keys in 1872 and who became Youngstown's first librarian, came to Youngstown from Nantucket, Massachusetts, when a young girl. She was a high school pupil in 1862, and after graduation taught at Front Street School and later acted as assistant to Miss Hitchcock at Wood Street. In 1872 she resigned as a teacher but gave part of her time to library work until 1883. She married in 1885 and lived in Brier Hill and Haselton, serving as secretary of the library board until 1886. Later she removed to Portland, Oregon, but maintained her interest in Youngstown library work until her death. Miss Julia A. Hitchcock, librarian from 1890 to 1898, another of the beloved teachers of the older generation, taught for many years at Wood Street School, and her ideals and zeal endeared her to parents and pupils alike. In 1899 she removed to San Diego and died there in May, 1906.

Reuben McMillan, Sarah Pearson Adams and Julia A. Hitchcock worked together, year by year, to provide more and more good books for the growing population. In 1878 the Association, which was then a somewhat informal group of teachers and citizens, moved the library to the Board of Education rooms in the First National Bank Building, and for the first time opened its books to the public, on Saturday evenings. Two years later, October 27, 1880, the Youngstown Library Association was incorporated, the articles being drawn by Sidney Strong and signed by R. McMillan, J. A. Hitchcock, Sarah E. Pearson, Drs. F. S. Whitslar and J. S. Cunningham (the latter two being also members of the School Board), and witnessed by Volney Rogers. By-laws were adopted at the first meeting, April 22, 1881, and Reuben McMillan was elected president, F. S. Whitslar vice-president, and S. E. Pearson secretary-treasurer. For the next ten years the library struggled along with its yearly income of $300 appropriated by the Board of Education,

and the annual dues of members, together with the proceeds of an occasional concert or entertainment.

An act that was of such distinct importance to the library that it might be said to have been the most important event in its history up to that time, was the passage on March 25, 1890, of the Ohio statute providing for a public tax for library service to all the people. This measure originated with John H. Clarke, then a practicing lawyer in Youngstown, now associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. He became a member of the library board in May, 1883, and was its vice-president from 1896 to 1890 and president from 1890 to 1897. His interest in the Youngstown library and his belief that a library was part of the educational system of a city inspired him to draft the library bill that was introduced and piloted through the Legislature by John R. Davis, then assemblyman from Mahoning County. The library at that time contained 3,259 volumes, with a circulation of 11,880, and steps were taken to find better quarters. In March, 1891, the library was moved to the Reel and Moyer Block, the Board of Education turning over its control of the library to the Association, but continuing its annual support for the work done by the library for the schools. Miss Hitchcock was appointed librarian, with Miss Lelia McKay and Miss Minnie E. Gibson assistants. This move gave only temporary relief, for in 1897 4,000 persons borrowed more than 50,000 books from a collection of 12,408 volumes.

Early in 1897 some of the pupils and friends of Reuben McMillan held a social gathering, at which Mrs. McMillan was also present. The aged schoolmaster was then in his seventy-seventh year, and the subject of memorials was discussed by the group. Mrs. McMillan expressed the thought that they would be happiest to be remembered in the hearts of their friends. The idea of dedicating the library to the memory of Mr. McMillan was conceived on this occasion by Mrs. Sarah McElevey. It was discussed afterward by a number of citizens, and largely through the efforts of Robert McCurdy, who in those days was considered the great "money-raiser" of the city, and who was a deeply interested trustee of the library, public interest was aroused and funds generally subscribed by citizens, so that on October 27th Mr. McCurdy, John C. Wick and others agreed to purchase and present to the library the Richard Brown property at Front and Market streets, on condition that the name of the Youngstown Library Association be changed to "Reuben McMillan Free Library Association." The owners, Richard and Henrietta A. Brown, were interested in the development of the library and sold for $17,000, considerably less than their value, the house and 96-foot lot at Front and Market streets. In March, 1898, the court decree was signed for the change of the name and the property transferred to the Reuben McMillan Free Library Association. In 1901 a second lot twenty-six feet wide was purchased from funds raised by Mr. McCurdy, $36,652 in all having been raised by popular subscription. In 1904 Mrs. Brown gave the adjoining lot, twenty-eight feet wide. As W. T. Gibson, former mayor and for many years secretary of the Library Board, has said, "It was one of the movements here to which the people of all creeds and

politics contributed liberally, and which represented in a peculiar sense all the people without distinction of race, religion, politics, or wealth."

Thus it was that a library which belongs to the people and was paid for by the contributions of a wide circle of citizens, bears the name of one whom his townspeople delighted to honor for his devoted service, rather than the name of some wealthy benefactor. So far as is known, Youngstown, this city of smoke, steel and money, is unique in having a library building thus named.

The growth of the city was reflected in the increased service of the library. Miss Minnie Gibson succeeded Miss Hitchcock as librarian, and completely catalogued the books. In December, 1902, Miss Anna L. Morse, a graduate of the New York State Library School, was appointed librarian, her first report showing a collection of 20,548 books and a circulation of 59,837. In 1907 the city tax appropriation was $10,293, the school board's appropriation $2,000, books 28,601, circulation 82,726.

But the city's growth called for a new county courthouse, and the county officials agreed, in May, 1907, to purchase the library property for $141,255, allowing the library to occupy its quarters until April, 1908. On November 20, 1907, the library board authorized the purchase of the W. S. Bonnell property at Wick and Rayen avenues, for $50,000, of which $5,000 was given by the owners. A building fund of $96,000 was thus available through the donations of 1898 and the increase in the value of the library's property. Joseph G. Butler, Jr., and the librarian, Miss Morse, then presented the local situation to Andrew Carnegie, with the result that Youngstown received a donation of $50,000 toward the cost of the building.

While the plans for the new building were being prepared the library was transferred from the Market Street Building to the Bonnell House, which had been moved to the rear of the new property, where it remained during the construction. At this time the library had reached a usefulness greater than that attained again for several years, the reports showing a collection of 35,040 volumes and a circulation of 102,656 in 1908, while that for 1909 decreased to 86,253, owing to the greater distance of the new location from the Public Square.

The building committee consisted of Mason Evans, George L. Fordyce and Bernard Hirshberg. The cornerstone was laid on June 26, 1909. When the opening exercises were held on December 3, 1910, the 3,500 visitors found that their city had, at a cost of $145,000, but entirely free of debt, what was then undoubtedly the most adequate and efficiently planned library building of any city of this size in the country. Besides spacious delivery, reference and children's rooms on the main floor, and a large auditorium on the second floor, the building contains smaller rooms for the office and staff, a teachers' room, conversation, study and music rooms, and other rooms that are now occupied by the Mahoning County Medical Society and Mahoning Valley Historical Society, since 1910; the Youngstown Playground Association and Boy Scouts Headquarters, since June, 1917; and Community Service Society, since December, 1917. All the books in the library are on "open shelves"; and

the reading tables, located between the expansive windows and the book stacks give to the thousands of readers who come here for study a most attractive impression of welcome. Among the decorations of the building is the notable replica of the Parthenon frieze, above the Loan Room, a gift of Dr. Ida Clarke, who since 1901 has been president of the Library Board, and the bronze bust of Mr. Carnegie made by J. Massey Rhind and presented by J. G. Butler, Jr., who became a trustee in January, 1915. The list of trustees in 1910 contains the names of citizens who had already served for some time, but are no longer members, among them Dr. N. H. Chaney, David Tod, Mrs. Annie Bonnell, and J. Harris McEwen, who served continuously from 1891 to 1919. The remaining trustees—Mrs. Susanna Felton, Mrs. S. J. Peterson, M. I. Arms, Mason Evans, George L. Fordyce, Wells L. Griswold, Bernard Hirshberg, W. A. Maline, J. P. Wilson, and the successive mayors—have continued to contribute their time and counsels to the city to the present time.

Since 1910 the library has made notable progress in many ways, though it has not thus far been given adequate city support. While the circulation of books at the main library has steadily increased both as to amount and quality, the people of Youngstown patronize more and more the various distributing points about the city. Of these the oldest was Haselton branch, originally established January 15, 1900, and maintained by citizens of that district, but later—since February, 1906—operated by the library and temporarily discontinued in 1919, on account of the sale of the property on which the little building stood. South Side branch was opened in the fall of 1912 in the South High School Building and has rendered service to thousands of adult citizens as well as served increasingly as a high school reference library. The library trustees look forward to the time when the Carnegie Corporation will make further donations of branch library buildings to Ohio cities, as the City Council in November, 1916, agreed to make the annual appropriation to support the work in four branch buildings.

A word should be said for the work which the library does in the schools. The service which Miss Morse so notably forwarded during her librarianship now reaches into every schoolhouse in the city. The circulation of juvenile books reached a total of 169,477 in 1919, made up as follows: Central children's room collection, 52,271; Branches—Brier Hill, 6,999; Haselton, 6,221; South Side, 15,800; Washington, 8,352; total, 37,372; school sets (30 copies of the same set sent to schoolrooms on teachers' request and used for classroom reading), 9,811; Miscellaneous sets—assorted titles sent on teachers' request to schoolrooms for classroom or home use—24,322; "Home reading with school credit" (books owned by school board but handled by the library. Used only for home reading), 33,635.

But the work with the adult population in a city like Youngstown is even more essential, in many respects, than that of lending books to the children. In 1919 the circulation of books to adults had reached 154,823, which with the juvenile circulation made a total of 324,300. The demand for technical and business literature has grown rapidly in the last few years. Publicity has been given much attention, for "adver-

tising lowers the cost of distribution," and the library's work is that of distributing more and better books to a constantly enlarging circle.

Miss Morse resigned as librarian in June, 1914. Miss Fannie Smith, assistant librarian, was acting librarian until November, 1915, when Joseph L. Wheeler was appointed. Miss Morse, Miss Smith and Mr. Wheeler were graduates of the New York State Library School at Albany. The present staff numbers eighteen persons, of whom four are graduates of library schools.

Beginning with the first Library War Service financial campaign in September, 1917, when Youngstown contributed $8,000 instead of its quota of $6,000, the library rendered every assistance in war work. Its librarian was absent from October 1, 1917, to July 1, 1918, as assistant to the general director of the Library War Service, in charge of the forty-two large camp libraries in the United States and of the selection of purchased books. Its assistant librarian, Miss Viola B. Phillips, was absent from March 27 to November 1, 1919, and earned notable praise for her work in organizing and supervising library service in France. Miss Anna B. Thomas, cataloguer, served at Washington headquarters on book selection from July 8 to October 1, 1918. Miss Edna Foley, librarian of the Public Square Branch, was in hospital library service at Camp Custer, Fort Oglethorpe and Fort McHenry, from June, 1918, to November 1, 1919. The second fund for the Library War Service, $12,000, was paid from the Youngstown War Chest to the United War Work Fund. More than 10,000 carefully selected books were prepared and sent from Youngstown, most of them going direct to France.

In 1919 nearly 50,000 persons were using library books. Public interest in the library has brought several bequests, the first from D. Theobald, followed by one from his wife. Mrs. C. D. Arms left $5,000 for the purchase of books. Mrs. C. H. Andrews in 1917 and Henry H. Stambaugh in 1919 also left sums of $5,000 each, while Mrs. John C. Wick bequeathed $2,000 in 1920.

The Mahoning Institute of Art is another organization whose early history is bound up with that of the Reuben McMillan Library. Founded five years ago to promote love of art and to give admirers of paintings and statuary an opportunity to gratify their tastes, the institute brought to Youngstown works of the best American masters for free exhibit to the people of this city. The use of the auditorium, on the second floor of the library building, was tendered for these exhibitions and during 1915-16-17-18-19 several such exhibits were held each year. In 1919 the Butler Art Institute was made available for this purpose, and it can be truthfully said that the early exhibits at the library building had much to do with the initial success of the permanent art building.

Butler Art Institute

This institution, the gift of J. G. Butler, Jr., to the City of Youngstown, is not only a realization of the ambition of its founder but fulfills the fond hope of the many residents of this community who are lovers of art. In the words of one of its admirers this art institute has an en-

nobling influence "not only because it provides a profitable recreational interest for leisure hours but because the contemplation of beautiful works of art exalts the spirit and awakens in the beholder a civic pride —a desire to have the city a fitting environment for its people."

Mr. Butler has been a collector of fine paintings for many years, and even before the establishment of the present institution made every effort to permit the people of Youngstown to share in the enjoyment of these works of art. When the Mahoning Institute of Art was incorporated on February 27, 1915, he was elected its president, this organization being the outgrowth of a movement started by the Ohio Federation of Women's Clubs. Under the patronage of the Mahoning Institute of Art many exhibits of paintings were brought to Youngstown and these aroused great interest, although the exhibits were made with difficulty, as Youngstown had no appropriate place in which they could be held.

In the erection of the Butler Art Institute this handicap has been overcome. The institute now has a permanent collection of seventy-five paintings of high artistic quality, suitably housed on the first floor of the art buildings, and to this collection will be added more paintings from time to time. This is only part of the opportunity afforded by the institution, however. It is the policy of the institute to invite outside exhibits in order to give the people opportunity to become acquainted with the works of great artists who are not yet included in the permanent collection. To give art a vital interest in the life of the community, lectures are also arranged and given to the public free of charge.

The educational department has now four well-organized classes—the local artists, who are allied under the name of the Mahoning Society of Painters, the Youngstown Art League, under the direction of Ceylon Hollingsworth, a picture study class for young children, and a class in drawing and painting for the upper grade students with special talent.

The first exhibit of paintings done by local artists was held in the winter of 1919-20, with results that were gratifyingly surprising to promoters, exhibitors and the public alike. The attendance was far beyond expectations, and those who attended were in turn astonished to find that Youngstown had so many talented artists. It was this showing that inspired the organization of the Mahoning Society of Painters, a body of men and women who have banded together to exchange ideas and to develop the talent given them. It is more than likely that, as a result of this movement, an exhibit by local artists will be an annual feature of the Art Institute.

The Institute is given over wholly to American art. It is unique in the United States in this respect, and it is certain that this will have a great influence in encouraging American artists and in leading them to greater efforts.

The Butler Art Institute itself is an unusually beautiful building of Georgia marble. The main façade is 120 feet long and 34 feet 11 inches in height. The central feature is a portico of three arches, and on either side are niches containing statues of Apollo and Minerva, the work of the great American sculptor, J. Massey Rhind. The portico gives access to

the central hall, designed to receive sculpture and objects of art other than paintings.

The doorway opposite the entrance gives access to the staircase leading to the second floor, and also leads out of the gallery to the open court that will lie between the two proposed projecting wings of the building. It is proposed to arrange this court as a formal Italian garden, with fountains and with a loggia at the extreme end corresponding to the entrance portico. The doorways to the right and left of the central hall lead to the two principal galleries for paintings. The wings to be added will be entered through these rooms, the entrance being indicated now

BUTLER ART INSTITUTE

by doorway outlines that are temporarily housing paintings. The general style of the building throughout is of the Early Italian Renaissance. The park-like Institute grounds will extend from Wick Avenue through to Bryson Street, all the property for this purpose having been purchased by Mr. Butler. The structure was designed by McKim, Meade & White.

The building was formally opened on October 15, 1919, and on October 16, 1919, was opened to the public. The patronage since the opening day has been surprisingly large. It has not only been a gathering place for Youngstown lovers of the beautiful, but the Institute register daily records the names of art lovers from all sections of the country from the Atlantic Coast to California.

The Institute represents thus far an investment of approximately $500,000 in lands, building and paintings given by Mr. Butler from the private collection that he has been years in accumulating. In addition the founder has provided an endowment fund of $200,000 to insure the permanency of this great work. To enable this to be carried on the Butler Art Institute was regularly incorporated on December 27, 1919, by J. G. Butler, Jr., John Stambaugh, John W. Ford, Jonathan Warner and Henry A. Butler.

Social and Sociological Organizations

The Community Corporation, Youngstown's clearing house for charitable work and welfare work, came into existence as a result of the striking demonstration of the value of team work that was brought out during the World war. It was co-operation that made America's magnificent showing possible, and with the close of the war there was a general feeling that this great advantage should not be lost. The War Chest had done its work well; it was believed a Peace Chest would accomplish similarly great results and time has shown that this belief was justified.

Under the old disorganized system contributors became more and more perplexed each year by the multitude of organizations that sought financial aid. Most of these were good, but there was no way to separate the wheat from the chaff. Few persons have the time to make personal investigation of each request for aid. Giving was unequal. Some gave more than their share; some gave nothing. Much that was given was wasted in inefficient administration. The Community Corporation was formed, according to its own declaration of principles:

To secure adequate financial support from the largest possible number of contributors.

To fix a definite responsibility for service from affiliated agencies.

To stimulate interest in, and understanding of, the city's social organizations.

To promote cordial co-operation between all benevolent and philanthropic societies of Youngstown.

The Community Corporation was incorporated on February 10, 1919, by A. E. Adams, H. L. Rownd, W. A. Thomas, J, A. Campbell, L. B. McKelvey, P. J. Thompson, W. B. Hall, J. G. Butler, Jr., C. S. Robinson, L. A. Manchester and Ode J. Grubb. The incorporators met in the music room of the public library on March 21, 1919, and elected H. M. Garlick, president; Robert Bentley, first vice president; L. A. Manchester, second vice president; Wells L. Griswold, treasurer; A. O. Fleming, secretary and managing agent. These officers have since continued in office and in addition there is an executive committee of twenty-one and a board of trustees of 100 members.

The agencies affiliated with the Community Corporation are, the Anti-Tuberculosis League, Baby Welfare Committee, Booker T. Washington Association, Boy Scout Association, Camp Fire Girls, Children's Service Bureau, Christ Mission Settlement, Community Service Society, Com-

munity Social Clinic, Florence Crittenton Home, Free Kindergarten Association, Fresh Air Camp Association, Joint Committee on Boys and Girls, Salvation Army, Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, St. Elizabeth's Hospital, St. Vincent de Paul Society, United Jewish Charities, Visiting Nurse Association, Wesley Brown Personal Mission Work, Young Men's Christian Association, Youngstown Hospital, Youngstown Humane Society, Youngstown Playground Society, Young Women's Christian Association, Neilson House, Colored Community Center.

Funds to maintain the various Community Corporation activities are raised by annual "campaigns," conducted in April. The 1920 campaign had $400,000 for its goal, and despite unfavorable business conditions at that time this mark was exceeded. The number of individual subscribers was 17,839.

Young Men's Christian Association

The Youngstown Young Men's Christian Association was organized in 1882 in the old Reading Room Hall, located over Ward's gun store in a building in East Federal Street next door to the old Young Men's Christian Association, the organizers being an earnest group of Christian men, who recognized the need of a movement of this character.

In 1883 the association removed to the Bushnell, Reel and Moyer block at 127 West Federal Street, and in 1884 was incorporated. At this new location C. A. Kimmel was placed in charge as general secretary, and for a long time he was the only employed officer of the organization. With the growth of the movement the need of a more fitting home for the association was recognized and a site was purchased at Federal and Champion streets. The cornerstone of the new building at this location was laid on September 30, 1890, the building was occupied on September 1, 1892, and dedicated on September 11, 1892, by William McKinley, then governor of Ohio. By this time the association had a membership of 1,057 and employed three officers, Herbert K. Caskey, general secretary, an assistant secretary and a physical director.

From the beginning the work of the association has been primarily religious,—supplementary to the church. In the first year of its existence many religious meetings were held—young men's Sunday afternoon gatherings, Bible classes, railroad men's cottage meetings and Sunday school teachers' meetings. This religious work has expanded and extended as the years have passed, to the great moral advantage of the city.

The physical department had a small beginning, but by 1892 was well organized under Director George M. Martin. It has steadily increased in scope, giving opportunity for indoor athletics and keeping in touch with the athletic valley of the community by means of outing clubs. Social activities have been fostered and intellectual opportunities developed. The earliest movement along the latter line was the "People's Lecture Course" during the '90s. In 1896 the Up-To-Date Club was organized for the discussion of current questions.

As early as 1893 an educational department was in existence, with

classes in mechanical drawing and chemistry. In 1894 there were eighty men enrolled. In 1920 there were 1,220 students enrolled in the eight administrative divisions of this department, offering the standardized courses of the United Young Men's Christian Association schools.

Railroad work was begun in 1884 with college meetings, and on February 3, 1896, a railroad branch was inaugurated. On August 1, 1911, this was organized as a separate Young Men's Christian Association.

Boys' work also was emphasized from the beginning. By 1894-95 there were four special gymnasium classes in this division and religious meetings were held each Sunday. On October 1, 1900, a special junior department was organized with separate reading and game rooms. This work developed to such an extent that there is now a complete program for boys.

The Youngstown association has cooperated in foreign work since 1897 when John T. Seift was sent to Tokio, Japan, with his salary guaranteed. Robert Gailey, at Tien Tsin, China, and J. C. Clark, at Shanghai, China, have since been supported in like manner and during the World war the local association loaned its general secretary for work in India. At home during the war the Young Men's Christian Association was active in securing war contributions, loaning secretaries for war work and recruiting laymen. Eight hundred returned soldiers have identified themselves with the organization.

Employment work has been carried on since the organization of the local association but is now highly specialized. The dormitory department furnishes rooms for more than two hundred men.

On November 12, 1915, the present Young Men's Christian Association Building at 15-21 North Champion Street was opened, giving facilities of which the association stood much in need. Its membership is now in excess of three thousand. The Youngstown association has always been fortunate in its lay leadership. The presidents, from W. H. Baldwin, the first to hold this office, to W. E. Manning, the present chief, have always been active in association work. Close connection has always been maintained with the churches, for from 1884 to the present the Ministerial Association has met in the Young Men's Christian Association Building and the office of the Federated Churches is located there now.

Knights of Columbus

Youngstown Council, Knights of Columbus, the oldest council of this organization in Ohio, was instituted on October 24, 1897, with a charter membership of fifty-three, William A. Maline being the first grand knight of this body.

For twenty years after its organization Youngstown Council was governed along fraternal organization lines, but with the creation of the war organization of the Knights of Columbus, in 1917, its transformation to a welfare body began. Aside from those in strictly military service the council gave nine of its members to war welfare work, and following the termination of the war began the building of a peace-time welfare organ-

ization under the auspices of the National Catholic Welfare Council, successor to the National Catholic War Council.

In 1902 the local council had purchased a building site in South Hazel Street and in 1908 dedicated its own five-story building, an event for which the greatest measure of credit must go to the late Thomas C. Reilly. In 1919 two floors of the building that had previously been leased for office purposes were remodeled to provide working space for new activities, and on October 22, 1919, the Catholic Service League was formed, with Judge George J. Carew as president, Bert J. Ullman, vice president; Albert M. Grant, secretary, and A. N. P. Lehnerd, treasurer. The entire activities of this league are carried out through the Knights of Columbus Council, the secretary's office, in charge of Executive Secretary A. M. Grant, being the clearing house for all branches of work.

The Americanization work program is carried out through the medium of parish organizations and under the guidance of parish priests. The Knights of Columbus night schools are the most ambitious welfare undertakings thus far. These are free to all persons without distinction as to creed. The courses include, business and correspondence, public speaking, advertising, history, civics, arithmetic, higher mathematics, English (advanced classes for English-speaking), penmanship, study of the Constitution, mechanical drawing, metallurgy and bookkeeping. In conjunction with the Electrical Workers Union classes in electricity are also held. In addition open forums are held, and under Knights of Columbus auspices the free dispensary at St. Elizabeth's Hospital has been opened and ten troops of Boy Scouts organized.

Young Women's Christian Association

The Youngstown organization of this association dates back to November 1, 1904, when the first Young Women's Christian Association rooms were opened, including a general office, cafeteria, and kitchen, living room, rest room and gymnasium.

It was a modest beginning, yet its rooms were well-equipped and attracted such immediate attention that at the first annual gymnasium exhibit, in April, 1905, there were 278 participants, and in the summer of the same year an assistant physical director was engaged to take care of the large classes. With continued growth two new secretaries were added to the staff in 1908.

By this time the need of a permanent home of the organization was becoming apparent, and in 1910 a "campaign" was launched to raise a building fund of $150,000. The goal was surpassed with subscriptions of $183,000, a site purchased in Rayen Avenue, and on June 5, 1911, the cornerstone of a five-story building was laid. On April 11, 1912, the building was opened and on April 15, 1912, the dedicatory service was held, Mrs. Harriett Wick Ford, president, presiding at this ceremony while Miss Florence Sims delivered the religious message. In this year, too, the Young Women's Christian Association summer camp at Dry Run was secured through the kindness of the Republic Iron & Steel Com-

pany, and this place, with its croquet, tennis, basketball, cross country runs, tramps and picnics has proved a valuable asset to the organization.

In 1914 relief work was begun for Belgian refugees and the employment department became a most valuable adjunct, this bureau growing to such an extent that two years later a secretary was employed to give one-half her time to this work. In 1915 the Neilson House, the first settlement house under Young Women's Christian Association auspices, was opened in Brier Hill, the site being donated by Dr. R. D. Gibson. In 1915 also classes in social leadership and instruction in handling social groups and directing church and parlor games were instituted by Miss Vera Barger, and the organization was enriched by the gift of Robert

YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION BUILDING

Bentley, who offered to erect, as a memorial to his mother, an addition to the building of forty rooms, also parlor, kitchenette and suite for the matron.

In September, 1916, Miss Susan M. Rebhan, general secretary, came to the association, and under her guidance the organization has greatly expanded its work. In 1917 there was another campaign for funds to furnish the new dormitory, Bentley Hall, and, as this was a war year, this building was used as headquarters for the motor corps girls, Red Cross work rooms, and instruction rooms and headquarters for the National League for Women's Service.

In 1918 the association rose magnificently to the occasion during the influenza epidemic by aid given to the nurses and by furnishing meals from the cafeteria to families throughout the city. In January, 1919, a

traveler's aid secretary was added to the staff and in the same month the international institute was opened. In February the Blue Triangle Cafeteria was opened. The colored community center, the present Belmont Avenue branch, was opened in May, 1919.

The association now has approximately 2,000 members, with 150 girls living and boarding in the residence hall. It provides recreational activities in the gymnasium and swimming pool for several thousand girls, operates a summer camp, cares for girls and women without friends or money, assists travelers through the aid department, arranges for an average of eighty-five meetings a month in the building by outside organizations, provides night classes, holds religious meetings and Bible classes, provides legal and medical translation and home visiting. The Neilson House renders invaluable aid in a foreign district and similar work is conducted in three other centers. The Belmont branch houses twenty-seven girls, operates a cafeteria for men and women and provides educational classes, employment service, room registry, clubs and other activities for colored girls and women.

On January 30, 1920, the association suffered a great loss in the death of its president, Mrs. George D. Wick, a woman whose great worth was recognized even outside the organization. Her place has not yet been filled. The other officers include, Mrs. John S. Ford, first vice president; Mrs. M. E. Dennison, second vice president; Mrs. Robert Bentley, treasurer, and Miss Susan Rebhan, general secretary.

The Jewish Social Service Bureau of Youngstown

This organization, formerly the Federation of Jewish Charities, was organized in 1907 under the leadership of Mrs. Morris Moyer, president of the Youngstown Section, Council of Jewish Women. Other organizers included, Emanuel Hartzell, president of the B'nai B'rith Lodge; Mrs. M. U. Guggenheim, president of the Ladies' Benevolent Society of Rodef Sholem Temple; Mrs. A. M. Frankle, president of the Ladies' Aid Society of the Summit Avenue Temple, and Mrs. Morris Moyer.

On May 2, 1907, a permanent organization was effected by these societies and the Ladies' Sheltering Society, with the election of Emanuel Hartzell as president; Mrs. Morris Moyer, vice president; Mrs. M. U. Guggenheim, secretary, and Mrs. Bernard Hirshberg, treasurer. Early in the year 1912, the B'nai B'rith Lodge having withdrawn from the federation, a meeting was called by Mrs. L. H. Cahn, then president of the Sisterhood of the Rodef Sholem Temple, to form a Men's Benevolent League, which should act as a constituent part of the federation, and on May 24, 1912, the federation was reorganized with L. H. Cahn as president; Mrs. Nathan Ozersky, first vice president; Mrs. H. Lebowitz, second vice president; Mrs. Morris Moyer, secretary, and I. Schwartz, treasurer. Emanuel Hartzell served as president from the time of the original organization in 1907 to 1911, Max Brunswick, 1911-12; L. H. Cahn, during 1912, and M. U. Guggenheim, 1912 to 1920.

The work of the Jewish Social Service Bureau is similar to that of other social welfare agencies, caring for the sick and needy, securing

employment and making special effort to care for the problem of homeless men. In addition to its local work the Youngstown bureau contributes to the Jewish Infants' Home at Columbus, a non-sectarian institution, and works in conjunction with the Hebrew Sheltering and Immigrant Aid Society, its duties in this respect being to visit all foreign-born Jewish people locating here and to give them advice and aid when necessary. This is probably the pioneer Americanization organization of the United States. The bureau is also affiliated with the National Desertion Bureau, an organization for the reuniting of families that have become separated and renders great aid in sending tuberculosis victims to the National Jewish Hospital for Consumptives at Denver and the Jewish Consumptive Relief Society, also at Denver.

Miss Lena Ozersky is a paid worker in charge of welfare work. In addition to President Guggenheim the present officers of the local bureau include, Otto Kaufman, vice president; Sol Hartzell, corresponding secretary; Jacob Oppenheimer, financial secretary, and Emanuel Wolf, treasurer. The project for the building of a great Jewish community house in Youngstown is now under consideration.

Visiting Nurse Association

The Visiting Nurse Association of Youngstown was organized in October, 1904, its object being to give skilled nursing service to the sick in their homes, to teach personal hygiene, cleanliness and the prevention of disease.

The association furnishes nurses to all unable to pay for such service, and also to those who desire hourly service and are able to pay for the same. The work of the organization began with one nurse, who cared for 212 patients and made 1,536 calls the first year. Last year the staff consisted of eight nurses, a superintendent and an assistant superintendent, 25,612 visits being made by this staff. The association has been doing baby welfare work for some years, and now has six stations, two of which are kept open throughout the year. The total attendance of babies at these stations last year was 2,428, 1,105 first-aid cases were cared for and 17,184 visits were made to mothers in their homes for instructions and general welfare work. In June, 1920, two baby nurses were added to the staff of ten. During the summer months there are four additional baby nurses. Only graduates are recognized; general training schools are eligible to the staff.

Mrs. Augusta Zug Bentley is president of the Visiting Nurse Association and Emma S. Modeland, superintendent. For a number of years the work was financed almost entirely by women of Youngstown, but as the work and expenses expanded the men became contributors, the corporations giving generous assistance. The organization is now identified with the Community Corporation.

Institutions for the Homeless

The Glenwood Children's Home, an institution for neglected children under sixteen years of age, was built and opened in 1900 and is located

on an exceptionally pleasing spot in Glenwood Avenue, overlooking Mill Creek Park. The grounds consist of about a dozen acres, on which is located a fine brick home, with smaller buildings adjoining. The institution has been a great power for good under the guidance of Miss Elizabeth Harlow, the capable superintendent.

The Home for Aged Women, located in Mahoning Avenue, is a most useful institution supported by charitable women of Youngstown.

Fraternal Societies

Western Star Lodge No. 21, Free and Accepted Masons, the oldest of Youngstown fraternal organization, had its actual inception at Canfield rather than Youngstown.

Above—Home for Aged Women. Below—Glenwood Children's Home

As early as 1803 Erie Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized at Warren with several Youngstown members, including Judge George Tod, William Rayen and Dr. Charles Dutton. From Erie Lodge came the movement that resulted in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, and at Canfield, on July 23, 1812, a petition was drawn up and presented to the Grand Lodge asking a dispensation preliminary to the granting of a charter to a Masonic Lodge to be known as Western Star Lodge of the order. This petition was signed by Charles A. Boardman, Elisha Whittlesey, George Stilson, Francis Dowler, Arad Way, Tryal Tanner, Isaac Newton, Henry Ripley, Charles B. Fitch, Richard Fitch,

William Logan, Archibald Tanner, Lewis Hoyt and John Northrop, residents of several townships and members of Erie and other lodges.

The dispensation was granted on January 17, 1813, and John Leavitt, master of Erie Lodge, was authorized to institute the new lodge. On account of sickness he named Judge George Tod as his deputy, and on June 8, 1813, Judge Tod consecrated the lodge and installed the following officers: Elijah Wadsworth, master; Tryal Tanner, senior warden; Isaac Newton, junior warden; Elisha Whittlesey, treasurer; John H. Patch, secretary; John Northrop, senior deacon; Richard Fitch, junior deacon; George Stilson and Archibald Tanner, stewards; Charles B. Fitch and Charles A. Boardman, tylers. The lodge became Western Star Lodge No. 21.

In 1828 Western Star succumbed to the anti-Masonic wave that began to sweep over the country at that time, and on November 19, 1828, held a meeting that was the last for twenty years. In May, 1848, however, it was revived and continued to hold meetings at Canfield until 1852.

In 1851 a movement was started for a lodge at Youngstown, and on March 18, 1852, a dispensation was granted to Mahoning Lodge, with Theodatus Garlick, John M. Webb, Thomas H. Wells, P. M. Kelley, W. H. Ross, William Braden, D. B. King, B. E. Betts, Abram A. DeHoff, Isaac Heaton, B. H. Lake, Samuel Cooper, A. J. Gardner, John Stambaugh, J. H. Ford, James M. Laughridge, R. J. Price, Thomas Jones, William G. Moore, Reuben Carroll, Franklin Thorn, John Cramer and I. C. Allison as dispensation members, Mr. Garlick being designated grand master, John M. Webb, senior warden, and Thomas H. Wells, junior warden.

A charter was never granted Mahoning Lodge, however, for in October, 1852, on petition of Western Star Lodge, that organization was transferred to Youngstown and its membership consolidated with Mahoning Lodge, the name Western Star being retained.

For almost 108 years Western Star Lodge has been in existence and for sixty-eight years it has been located at Youngstown. In this time it has seen the number of Masonic organizations grow from one to fifteen. The remaining Masonic fraternities here include, Hillman Lodge No. 481, Free and Accepted Masons; Youngstown Lodge No. 615, Free and Accepted Masons; Youngstown Chapter No. 93, Royal Arch Masons; Ashlar Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Buechner Council No. 107, Royal and Select Masters; St. John's Commandery No. 20, Knights Templar; Hiram Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree; Youngstown Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree, and Youngstown Chapter, Rose Croix, eighteenth degree, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; Bethlehem Shrine No. 9, White Shrine of Jerusalem; Miriam Chapter No. 278, Order of Eastern Star.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows

Hebron Lodge No. 55, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted in Youngstown on December 2, 1845, with several Youngstown members of the Warren Lodge as the founders. The ceremony took

place at the old Mansion House, with William Braden as the first noble grand. Other charter members were, Theodatus Garlick, John C. Grierson, R. G. Garlick, Frederick S. Smith and Daniel J. Wick.

Meetings were first held at the Mansion House, in the Porter Block, where all the property of the lodge including charter and records was destroyed by fire, and later in the Chapman Hall. In 1868 Youngstown Lodge was formed. Both these lodges are still thriving, also Phoenix Encampment No. 235, Canton Royal No. 61, Past Masters, and Fern Leaf Rebekah Lodge No. 564.

Knights of Pythias

Mahoning Lodge No. 52, Knights of Pythias, was organized on May 1, 1873, with John T. Gray, J. C. Brenneman, William H. Gault, John L. Alexander, L. J. Jacobs, Asa W. Jones, Henry Onions, R. Shurtleff, J. M. Silliman, C. T. Metzger, Philip Eberhardt, A. Kingsbacher, D. C. Daniels, David Baker, A. H. Rice and A. D. Fassett as charter members.

Mahoning Lodge is the parent organization of the other Knights of Pythias lodges in Youngstown that include, Youngstown Lodge No. 154, Haselton Lodge No. 456, Robert E. Johnson Lodge No. 614, Youngstown Company No. 42, Uniform Rank, Progress Temple No. 415, Pythian Sisters, and Delphi Temple, Pythian Sisters.

Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks

Youngstown Lodge No. 55, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, was instituted on October 23, 1886, with Clate A. Smith as exalted ruler; A. J. Woolf, esteemed leading knight; Eugene Rook, esteemed loyal knight; J. P. Wilson, esteemed lecturing knight; Charles J. Smith, secretary; Samuel Cornell, treasurer; Daniel H. Arnold, tyler. Daniel A. Kelly, then grand exalted ruler, was in charge of the installation ceremonies.

Early meetings were held in the Union Veteran Legion Hall. The Weil-Hartzell Building was then occupied, later the two top floors of the Gallagher Block in West Federal Street and twenty years ago the present Elks' Club Building was erected. The Elks Lodge is one of the largest and most flourishing in the city.

Other Fraternal Organizations

Knights of the Golden Eagle—Governor Tod Castle No. 7, Coeur de Lion Commandery No. 7, Garfield Temple No. 5, Ladies of the Golden Eagle.

Knights of the Maccabees—Youngstown Tent No. 34, Mahoning Tent No. 279, Campbell Tent No. 1173.

Women's Beneficial Association of the Maccabees—Mahoning Review No. 99, Youngstown Review No. 335, Diamond Review No. 471.

Ladies of the Maccabees—Idora Review No. 986.

Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Association—Branch No. 279, Branch

Views of Lake Glacier
Mill Creek Park

No. 336, Immaculate Conception parish; St. Joseph's Church branch, Advisory Council.

Protected Home Circle—Mahoning Circle No. 2, Haselton Circle No. 60.

Junior Order United American Mechanics—Youngstown Council No. 51, Samuel J. Randall Council No. 96.

Foresters of America—Court Flower of the Forest No. 11, Court Mahoning No. 63, Court Climbing Rose No. 17.

Independent Order of Foresters—Court Tod No. 688, Court Hickman No. 169.

Ancient Order of Hibernians—Division No. 2, Division No. 5, Immaculate Conception parish; Ladies' Auxiliary No. 1, Ladies' Auxiliary No. 2, Ladies' Auxiliary No. 3, Ladies' Auxiliary No. 4.

Order of Scottish Clans—Clan McDonald No. 39, Flora McDonald Auxiliary.

Knights of St. George—Youngstown Branch No. 216, Cadets, Co. C, Third Regiment.

American Insurance Union—Mahoning Chapter No. 336, Fidelity Chapter No. 721, Mahoning Chapter No. 266, Pocahontas Chapter No. 713.

True Ivorites of America—Star of the West Lodge No. 40, Naomi Lodge No. 1.

Orangemen—Sons of William Lodge No. 155, Ladies' Loyal Orange Lodge No. 84.

Other organizations include, Youngstown Lodge No. 79, Loyal Order of Moose; Lodge No. 554, Reindeer; Buckeye Lodge No. 3150, Knights and Ladies of Honor; Youngstown Council No. 387, Royal Arcanum; Mahoning Council No. 233, United Commercial Travelers; Mahoning Camp No. 4, Woodmen of the World; Buckeye Camp No. 3513, Modern Woodmen of America; Youngstown Camp No. 5, American Woodmen; Cohassett Tribe No. 272, Improved Order of Red Men; Hearts of Oak Lodge No. 245, Sons of St. George; Lady Brown Lodge No. 98, Daughters of St. George; Daughters of Isabella; Youngstown Nest No. 1636, Order of Owls; Youngstown Council No. 584, Young Men's Institute; Mahoning Lodge No. 339, Independent Order B'nai B'rith; Federal Lodge No. 170, Independent Order of B'rith Sholem; Bne Moses Lodge No. 209, Order B'rith Abraham; Youngstown Aerie No. 213, Fraternal Order of Eagles; Forget-Me-Not Lodge No. 108, Good Templars; Chauncey Andrews Ruling Circle No. 880, Fraternal Mystic Circle; Lodge No. 505, Fraternal Order of Oaks; Oriental Council No. 212, The National Union; Heather Belle Lodge No. 2, Daughters of Scotland; Youngstown Council No. 1228, Knights and Ladies of Security; Buckeye Commandery No. 410, Knights of Malta; Youngstown Conclave No. 188, United Order of Heptasophs; Lily Camp No. 6000, Royal Neighbors; Youngstown Lodge No. 136, Independent Order of the Western Star; Enterprise Homestead No. 1963, Brotherhood of American Yeomen; St. Joseph's Commandery, Knights of St. John; Council No. 60, Catholic Relief and Benefit Association; Independence Lodge No. 34, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Hungarian Reformed Sick Benefit

Association; Progress Lodge No. 284, Progressive Order of the West; Verhovay Aid Association, Free Polish Krakusy Society, Duke d'Abruzzi Society, Mahoning Legion No. 1105, National Protective Legion; Mahoning Valley Lodge No. 8082 and Household of Ruth No. 3780, Grand United Order of Odd Fellows; Covenant Lodge No. 59, Free and Accepted Masons; Logan Lodge No. 4, Golden Leaf Company D, Uniform Rank and Steel City Lodge, Colored Knights of Pythias; Louisa Edwards Court No. 30 and Consuelo Stewart Court No. 53, Independent Order Calanthe; Buckeye Lodge No. 73, Improved Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks of the World; King Solomon Lodge No. 2, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; King Solomon Chapter No. 8, Royal Arch Masons.

Youngstown fraternal societies that have their own buildings include the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Columbus, Knights of Pythias, Elks, Eagles and Moose.

Patriotic Societies

Tod Post No. 29, Grand Army of the Republic, Youngstown's organization of men who served in the Union army in the Civil war, was organized in November, 1879. The organization is still a flourishing one, and while the membership is naturally decreasing within the last few years, the post has some years of life ahead of it yet.

Tod Corps No. 2, Women's Relief Corps, is also an active organization. There is a second women's organization in connection with G. A. R. activities in Major Woodworth Circle No. 15, Ladies of the G. A. R.

Major Logan Camp No. 26, United Spanish War Veterans, was organized in 1899 as Major Logan Camp, Spanish-American War Veterans, and became identified with the United Spanish War Veterans in 1904. James A. Freed, captain of the Logan Rifles in the Spanish-American war, was the first commander.

Captain Freed Camp, Ladies' Auxiliary to the United Spanish War Veterans, is the accompanying organization of women. Like Major Logan Camp, it has a large membership.

Youngstown Post No. 15, American Legion, is the local organization of men who served in the World war. Further details concerning this organization are given in the chapter of this work dealing with the World war. A woman's auxiliary to Youngstown Post has also been organized.

Baldwin Camp No. 2, Sons of Veterans, an organization of sons of Civil war soldiers, was formed on February 7, 1894, with Fred A. Simpkins as the first commander. Prior to this there was another camp of this organization, Hillman Camp No. 10, Sons of Veterans. There is also a camp of the Daughters of Veterans. Descendants of Revolutionary war soldiers are represented by Nathan Hale Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, and Mahoning Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

Mahoning Valley Historical Society

At a casual meeting of three old-time residents of Youngstown early in May, 1874, a reunion of pioneers of the Mahoning Valley was suggested. The proposal was agreeable, and a few days later a call was sent out, signed by Dr. Timothy Woodbridge, H. B. Wick, William Powers, G. King, John M. Edwards, Madison Powers, Alex McKinnie, John Manning, J. Van Fleet, Joseph Barclay and Henry Tod, for a meeting to be held at the Tod House on May 30, 1874, when arrangements for the gathering would be made.

The plan met with instant response, and at the May 30th gathering it was decided to hold a reunion at the Opera House on September 10th. Doctor Woodbridge was chairman of this arrangements meeting and C. B. Wick and W. G. Moore, secretaries, while a committee consisting of Doctor Woodbridge, J. R. Squire, John M. Edwards, R. Holland and Asahel Medbury was named to collect historical data to be presented at the reunion.

The reunion was held as scheduled and attracted residents from all parts of Mahoning and Trumbull counties, bringing also acknowledgments from former residents who had removed to scattered parts of the country. The initial gathering was held in the afternoon of September 10th, when John M. Edwards made the address of welcome, and the affair concluded with a grand ball in the Operahouse in the evening, a platform being built to extend out over the lower floor of the theater for the occasion. Officers were also elected for the year 1874-75, those named being, William Powers, president; Dr. Timothy Woodbridge, vice president; John M. Edwards and A. B. Cornell, corresponding secretaries; W. A. Beecher, recording secretary; H. K. Wick, treasurer; H. B. Wick, Asa W. Jones, Reuben McMillan, A. J. Packard and Henry Tod, directors.

The reunion of 1875 was even more successful than the first one, and at this gathering a great volume of historical data was presented. These records, with additional information gathered later, were incorporated in the "Historical Collections of the Mahoning Valley," published in 1876.

Thenceforth the "Pioneer Reunions," held each year on September 10th, the anniversary of Perry's victory on Lake Erie, ranked among the great social events of Youngstown. They flourished for fifteen years, but finally lapsed with the passing of the men and women who were identified with the Mahoning Valley in its earliest days.

The Mahoning Valley Historical Society itself also became inactive for some time, but on February 5, 1909, was reorganized and incorporated by J. G. Butler, Jr., H. H. Stambaugh, David Tod, C. D. Hine, J. H. McEwen, James L. Wick, Jr., and Homer E. Stewart, and has remained an active organization since that time. At an organization meeting, held on November 19, 1909, the above incorporators, with Anna L. Morse, Mary E. Logan, E. Ella Hosmer, Maria G. Wells, Ella Brown, J. Craig Smith, Rev. J. P. Barry, Rev. A. L. Fraser, W. E. Manning, David T. Arrel, Herman Brandmiller, Jr., Frank L. Baldwin, Rev. W. H. Hudnut, Wells L. Griswold, L. T. Foster and C. N. Crandall enrolled as charter members.

A board of trustees was elected on this occasion and the trustees named J. G. Butler, Jr., president; Homer E. Stewart, vice president; Mary E. Logan, recording secretary; W. E. Manning, treasurer, and Anna L. Morse, corresponding secretary. Mr. Butler is still president of the society and Miss Logan, recording secretary; Mrs. Franklin Powers is now corresponding secretary and Joseph L. Wheeler, librarian.

The society has quarters in the Reuben McMillan Library Building and has gathered many valued mementoes of early days in Youngstown. It is hoped that before long a museum that will be in keeping with the traditions of the historic Mahoning Valley can be opened and maintained.

Mahoning and Shenango Fair Association

Many years have rolled by since the days when the annual "fair" was an event looked to for months ahead in Youngstown, but this institution deserves mention in a history of Youngstown.

The real Mahoning County fairs are held at Canfield, and have been held there for more than seventy years. Youngstown has always taken part in these, but in the '70s a movement was begun for a Youngstown fair, and in September, 1878, the first of these gatherings was held under the auspices of the Mahoning and Shenango Fair Association.

The fair grounds, located north of the city, but on ground now within the city and even closely built up with residences, passed away such a short time ago that it seems hardly necessary to recall it. Marks of the old race track may be seen even yet.

The fairs were a success from the beginning. They grew to be great stock exhibits and furnished other entertainment as well. In 1884, Buffalo Bill, then new in the business, came with his show, and so well advertised had this been that on the opening day the attendance reached 44,000, double the population of Youngstown at that time. This record was never broken. Later the race track was featured at the fairs and the stock exhibits waned. The fair grounds track was made one of the best half-mile courses in the country, and the greatest trotting and pacing horses in the country were entered at the Youngstown races.

Later public sentiment turned against pool-selling, and about 1894 the fairs began to decline, as they had become largely racing exhibitions by this time. The last fair, held about 1901, was a stock exhibit only, and not a large one. The race track came into favor again later and July meetings were held until about 1903 or 1904, but the fair grounds finally succumbed to the growth of the city northward.

Country Clubs

The Youngstown Country Club is the outgrowth of the old Mahoning Golf Club, organized in 1898 largely as a result of the interest taken in the proposition by Wm. F. Bonnell. That organization was incorporated in 1901 and erected a modest club house on the links then in use, this building having been located on what is now North Heights Avenue, between Ohio and Fifth avenues. The first golf course con-

YOUNGSTOWN
COUNTRY CLUB

sisted of nine holes. In 1905 the building now occupied by Yale School, at Ohio Avenue and Redondo Road, was erected and a new nine-hole course laid out, dining facilities provided and some other extensions made. In 1912 the present links were acquired, on which a splendid eighteen-hole course was laid out, a handsome and commodious club house erected and one of the finest country clubs in Ohio established. At the same time the name of the organization was changed to that of The Youngstown Country Club, and an interlocking corporation known as The Holland Land Company formed among the members as a holding corporation for the property, which represents an investment of about $200,000. During the history of the two organizations the following gentlemen have occupied the position of president: Wm. F. Bonnell, John Tod, Cecil D. Hine, Robert Bentley, Myron I. Arms, Thaddeus F. Woodman, Walter L. Kauffman and Mason Evans. The present officers are: W. A. Thomas, president; Richard Garlick, John Tod, H. L. Rownd, R. R. Sharman, W. H. Foster, Chas. H. Booth, Jas. B. Kennedy and R. P. Hartshorn, board of governors.

The Poland Country Club was organized in June, 1913, its object being the promotion of closer social acquaintance and the betterment of the physical being of its members through pleasure and recreation. A tract of seventy acres was rented from the Realty Security Company at the time of organization, this land being located five miles south of the business center of Youngstown on the Poland car line. The club sprang into such immediate popularity that the membership was limited to 300.

In October, 1916, the Poland Club Realty Company, a stock company of members, was incorporated and the ground that had been held under lease was purchased. A few weeks later, on February 13, 1917, the original club house was destroyed by fire, but construction of a new building was begun immediately and this structure was opened in March, 1918.

The club has a nine-hole golf course, four tennis courts, volley ball, croquet and clock golf grounds and other entertainment of various nature. The membership is now limited to 200 and consists of business and professional men who are democratic enough to co-operate for the welfare of the entire club.

Parks and Playgrounds

Youngstown has six parks that range in area from twenty-two acres upwards, but among these Mill Creek Park takes precedence.

Back in the summer of 1797, but a few weeks after the settlement that was to become the City of Youngstown was first located, two youthful members of the pioneer Youngstown party threaded their way up the valley of a creek and through a magnificent gorge to the beautiful waterfall that was later to become known as Lanterman's Falls. Probably venturesome white men had visited the valley even before that summer, but it was almost a century after Youngstown's founding before there was any movement to dedicate this spot for park purposes.

The originator of this movement, the "Father of Mill Creek Park," was Volney Rogers, attorney, but recently deceased. Struck by the apparent beauty of this place, Mr. Rogers decided to become better acquainted with it, and on a summer day in 1890, explored the valley on horseback. As there was neither road, trail or even footpath he was forced to ride much of the way in the bed of Mill Creek, but made the journey from the mouth of the creek to Lanterman's Falls. Later, while engaged in professional work for the public Mr. Rogers spent two months in the vicinity of the park and in morning and evening walks through the gorge and along the hills became more enamored with the spot and conceived the project of preserving this spot for all time for the public as a great breathing place. It was a work that had to be done at time as the trees were rapidly being stripped from Mahoning County lands and the hillsides blasted away by quarrymen.

YOUNGSTOWN COUNTRY CLUB

On his own initiative Mr. Rogers secured private contracts with 154 of the 196 persons interested in the ownership of this property. He then prepared, and presented to the State Legislature, a bill providing for a township park commission of three members and, by personal calls on influential citizens created sentiment that resulted in the passage of the "Township Park Improvement Act." The Mill Creek Valley lay some distance outside the city limits of Youngstown as fixed at that time.

In the movement to issue bonds for park improvement Mr. Rogers again assumed the leadership, setting an example by taking $25,000 worth of these bonds himself. The options that Mr. Rogers had obtained were then turned over to the park board, and land that could not be purchased outright was appropriated. For Mr. Rogers there was much voluntary expense and no remuneration, nor would he have considered any.

Improvement of the park property was begun in 1892, the park bill having been passed early in 1891, and in 1893-94 this work received considerable impetus. Work for betterment has gone on since, and not always without opposition, for there have been proposals for "improvements" that would mean actual ruin to the park. In fact Mr. Rogers was forced to defend the park to his death from encroachments of material-minded persons.

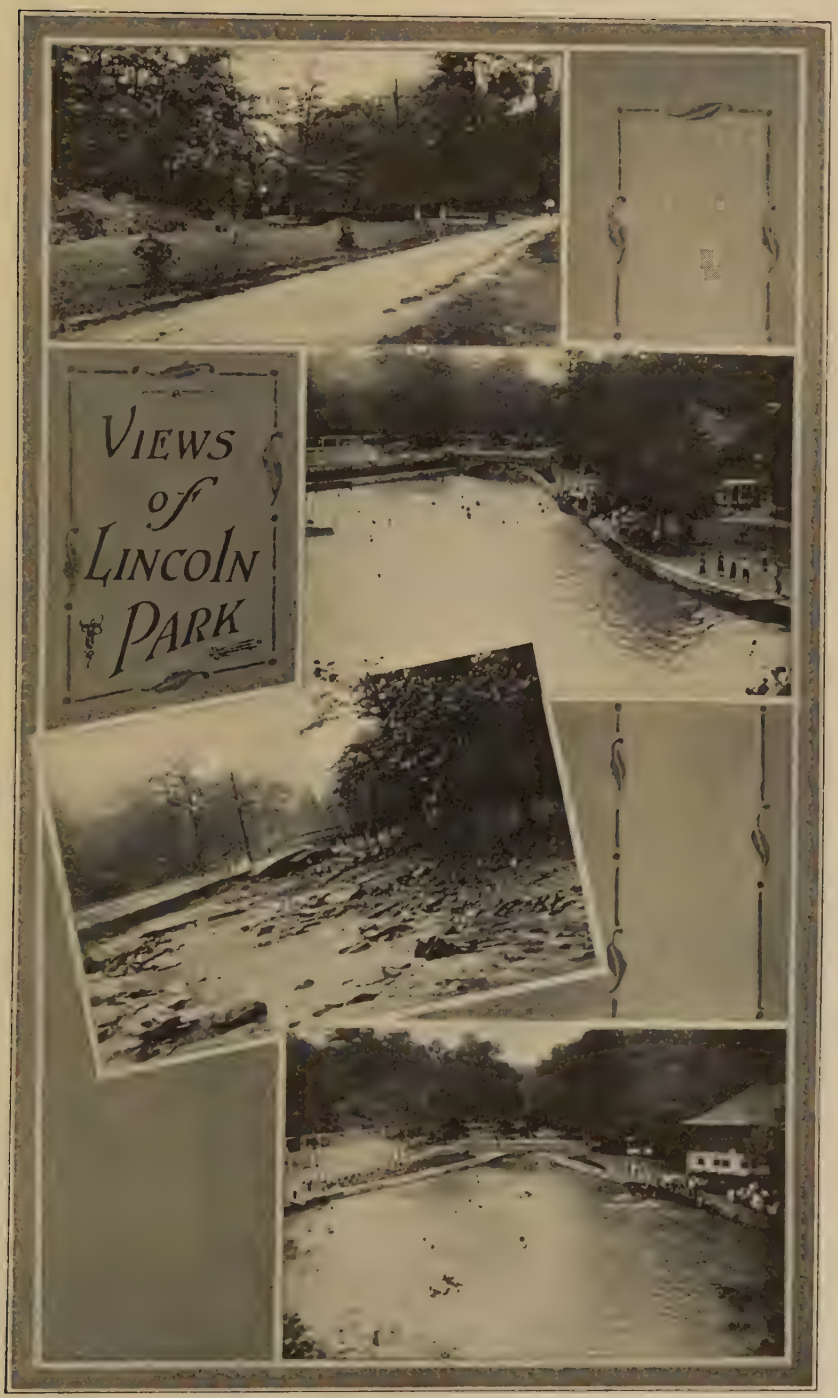
Mill Creek Park now has an area of 485 acres and is one of the most beautiful natural parks in America. It is three miles long, winding through the great gorge, has 14 miles of drives, 7 miles of walks, 2 large artificial lakes, 3 bathing beaches, the picturesque Lanterman Falls and innumerable picnic spots.

Bridge and Falls, Mill Creek Park

The park is still managed by a special board of commissioners, although it is now wholly within the city, the present board members being C. S. Robinson, W. C. Stitt and Dr. H. D. Morgan. Mr. Rogers' great work was recognized by the movement that began before his death for a Rogers' memorial statue to be placed near the Falls Avenue entrance, a project that will soon be realized.

Lincoln Park

This park, the second in size, is located in the eastern part of the city and has an area of sixty acres, comprising the Dry Run gorge and hill top land. Within it rests the great boulder that the Indians called Ne-A-To-Ka, or Council Rock, around which a famous legend rests. This story is given in the chapter of this work that deals with the founding of Youngstown. This park has a bathing pool, 1½ miles of drives, well-forested hillsides, baseball grounds, tennis courts and playgrounds.


VIEWS
of
LINCOLN
PARK

Crandall Park

Crandall Park, once known as Andrews' Hollow, is located in the northern part of the city and has an area of fifty acres. This park, too, is located in a deep and picturesque gorge and is the newest of Youngstown parks.

Wick Park

Wick Park, located on the North Side and well within the city, has thirty-four acres, the land having been donated to the city by members of the Wick family in 1890. Unlike other Youngstown parks it is located on level ground. The park has been beautified greatly in recent years, having flower beds that are especially attractive, a band stand, tennis courts and playgrounds.

South Side Park

South Side Park, twenty-two acres in extent, is, as its name implies, located in the southern part of the city. It has a large bathing pool, a miniature lake in size, a modern bath house, tennis court and children's playgrounds.

Pine Hollow Park

Located in the southeastern part of the city, Pine Hollow Park occupies a deep gorge that is heavily timbered. This is a new park and is not fully developed but has great possibilities. Pine Hollow Park is twenty-two acres in extent.

The board of city park commissioners includes Harmon T. McCartney, Alfred Liebman and Paul McElevey.

In addition to the parks Youngstown has a fine system of playgrounds. The sale of $200,000 in bonds has also been authorized by city council, the funds to be used in acquiring additional playgrounds and athletic fields for the benefit of children and adults of the city alike.

CHAPTER XXI

WARREN

Founding of this Historic Western Reserve Settlement in the Closing Years of the Eighteenth Century—Winning of the County Seat and Battle and Fight to Retain It—Warren in Civil War Days—Warren in Modern Times.

Like all other Western Reserve townships, with a half dozen exceptions, township four, range four, of this great tract was included in the partition of January, 1798, when Western Reserve lands were apportioned among stockholders in the Connecticut Land Company. This township, that later became known as Warren, fell to the ownership of Ebenezer King, Jr., Reuben Bardwell, Andrew Bardwell, David King, Fidelia King, Joseph Pratt, Luther Loomis, John Leavitt, Jr., Timothy Phelps, Martin Sheldon, Asahel King, Simon Kendall, Erastus Granger, Oliver Sheldon, Sylvester G. Griswold and Matthew Thompson. It might be more proper to say that township four, range four, was one of four townships that fell to the ownership of these stockholders, their joint interests being divided later.

Necessarily there could be no settlement until after this apportionment had been made, nor was there any attempt at settlement until late in the year 1798. There was a large tract of cleared ground in township four that had apparently been used by the Indians for corn growing, and John Young, who had located at Youngstown in 1797, planted grain there in the summer of 1798 and built a cabin in which to store his crop and in which he may have lived while tilling the land. Young's interest did not go beyond this, however, and he could not be called a settler. Joseph McMahon, a "squatter," also occupied a cabin on the present site of Warren in 1798 and had been here for a year or two before that, but had no title to the land, and subsequently left.

It was in the fall of 1798 that Ephraim Quinby and Richard Storer came by horseback from Washington County, Pennsylvania, to view lands in township four with the intention of settling thereon. Their trip was made by way of Poland, Youngstown, the Salt Springs Road and thence through the woods to their prospective new home. Although it was a wilderness land the prospect was pleasing to them for Quinby selected 441 acres of land within the present City of Warren while Storer chose land on both sides of the river that was later known as the Fusselman Farm and that included sixty acres of Indian clearings. Cleared ground was a God-send in that day when the Western Reserve was generally

covered with heavy timber and thick underbrush and the lands in addition included mill sites on the splendid river.

Quinby and Storer returned to Washington County for the winter and contracted for the lands they had selected, the negotiations being conducted with Ebenezer King, Jr., who had drawn the land in the eastern part of township four. Early in the following spring they started for their new possessions. Their stories of the advantages of this new country and exhibits of soil specimens they had brought back to Pennsylvania inspired in others the desire to emigrate to the Reserve, for the party that reached the present site of Warren on April 17, 1799, numbered not only Quinby and Storer, but also William Fenton, wife and two children and Francis Carlton and four children. With the Quinby and Storer families, who were to come later on, there was the nucleus here for a fair-sized settlement. Youngstown, the largest settlement on the Reserve, had probably not more than a dozen or fifteen families at that time.

The first habitation of the newcomers was the cabin of McMahon, the "squatter," who had left during the winter of 1798-99 and was living across the line in southwestern Howland Township. This cabin was described in later years as standing near the river in the vicinity of what is now the corner of Main and Market streets. From the fact that one of this party, William Fenton, lived in it for a number of years it became known as "Fenton's Cabin." It has been confused sometimes with the Quinby cabin, the first house erected in Warren after the arrival of the permanent settlers. Quinby began work on this immediately after his arrival, designing a house of three rooms, two rooms of which were finished in the summer of 1799. It is scarcely necessary to add that this was a log structure.

All the settlers set to work at once planting corn on the cleared meadows. Within a short time after the arrival of the Quinby and Storer party, perhaps also in the month of April, another party from Washington County came to look over the ground. This party included Meshach Case, Henry Lane, his son, John Lane, and his step-son, Edward Jones. Lane selected 140 acres of land and, leaving the younger men to till the ground, returned to Pennsylvania. Case prospected a little further but returned in August and took up 198 acres of land, cleared an acre or two, put up a light cabin and returned to Pennsylvania for his family. During the summer Ebenezer King, Jr., and John Leavitt, owners of township four, made their first trip to their possessions. They did not remain, but William Crooks and wife, who came with them, stayed on. Crooks cleared about eighteen acres of land and planted the first wheat sown. It is probable that during the visit of King and Leavitt the township was laid out in lots and received the name of Warren, as a compliment to Moses Warren, one of the members of the original Connecticut Land Company surveying party of 1796. "Lots" in that day were virtually equivalent in size to farms of today.

In the fall of 1799 Benjamin Davidson of Huntington County, Pennsylvania, came to Warren and purchased land, and Mrs. Edward Jones joined her husband. They occupied the old John Young cabin that winter. Henry Lane had made a second trip, bringing back his son Ben-

jamin, a lad of fourteen, and bringing also 100 apple trees that were set out. Lane and his sons went back to Washington County before winter and Quinby and Storer also returned, but before the close of the year the two latter were again in Warren, Quinby being accompanied by his wife and three children and Storer by his wife and four children. Jonathan Church and Josiah Church also reached Warren in 1799, while John H. Adgate, his wife, and family of nine or ten children, located in the southwest corner of Howland Township, nearby. Caleb Jones and wife also located there, and in addition there were several unmarried men who came to Warren with the 1799 settlers.

In June, 1799, there arrived in Warren a man who was destined to become one of its foremost citizens in the few years of life that were allotted him. This was John S. Edwards, first lawyer on the Western Reserve and first resident of the Reserve elected to Congress. Edwards was but twenty-two years old at that time, and for the first five years of his residence in New Connecticut spent much of his time in Mesopotamia Township, his father, Pierpont Edwards, member of the Connecticut Land Company, being proprietor of that entire township. John S. Edwards devoted considerable of his time to the practice of law in Warren even before coming there to reside in 1804, and in 1800 was commissioned the first recorder of Trumbull County. Simon Perkins, long one of the most prominent men of Trumbull County, was an even earlier arrival on the Reserve, coming here in 1798. In 1804 he located permanently at Warren.

The year 1800 was a momentous one at Warren. When it opened the village numbered hardly more than thirty inhabitants living in several log cabins; when it closed Warren was the seat of justice of a territory as large as some eastern states and was the ranking settlement of the Western Reserve.

The first new Warrenite of that year was a daughter born in February to Edward Jones and wife, undoubtedly the first native white child of Warren. This little girl grew to womanhood and became Mrs. William Dutchin.

On February 22, 1800, Ebenezer King, Jr., deeded to Ephraim Quinby, Benjamin Davidson and Henry Lane, Sr., the lands they had contracted to purchase from him, Quinby's purchase of 441 acres being made for $1,625, or at the rate of about $3.68½ an acre. This was a somewhat higher rate than Western Reserve lands usually commanded at that day, perhaps from the fact that part of the land was already cleared when settled.

On April 18, 1800, there arrived a large party of Washington County, Pennsylvania, settlers, some of whom had already visited Warren. Included in this group were, Henry Lane, Sr., wife and five children; Meshach Case, wife and six children; Henry Lane, Jr., and wife, Charles Dally, wife and children; Isaac Dally, wife and children; John Dally, wife and one child. Late in April Benjamin Davidson returned, bringing his wife and eleven children to the new settlement. In May John Leavitt, his wife and seven children arrived, and Phineas Leffingwell and family came about the same time. Calvin Austin came later in 1800,

and in the same year Asahel Adams, Sr., of Canterbury, Connecticut, came to Trumbull County with his family. One of his descendants, the late Whittlesey Adams, ranks with Frederick Kinsman and Leonard Case among the men to whom Warren owes much for the preservation of the story of its early history.

Crops were planted with the arrival of the spring settlers, additional ground was cleared and more cabins were built. In June, 1800, Henry Lane, Jr., and Charles Dally undertook the construction of the first grist mill at Warren. In throwing a dam across the river they had the assistance of other settlers, but the work was uncompleted in the fall and the winter and spring floods tore the structure away. The work was resumed in the spring of 1801, but it was 1802 before the mill was in readiness, and in the meantime Warren settlers were forced to depend upon hand mills and mortar blocks or to make the long trip through the woods to the mill at the falls of Mill Creek in Youngstown Township.

Dally and Smith subsequently sold out to Royal Peace and the mill had successive owners. Eventually the mill and dam became the property of James L. Van Gorder who operated the works for many years. The mill was several times destroyed but remained in operation until 1881.

The "lower" dam was built about 1804 by George Lovelace, who came to Warren in May, 1800. This dam stood just below the Market Street bridge. Ephraim Quinby was interested with Lovelace in the mill, which stood on the west side of the river. A woollen mill, operated in connection with this grist mill, was owned by Levi Hadley.

James L. Van Gorder also came into the possession of this lower grist mill, and when the canal was put through in 1839-40 built a new dam still farther down the river. Van Gorder also operated two sawmills and was active in other business projects. This second "lower" dam and mill remained in service for more than seventy years, or until the great flood of March, 1913, when the dam was carried away and the mill wrecked. Miller and Neal were the operators of the grist mill at that time.

Most notable, however, among Warren events in 1800 was the creation of Trumbull County. Up to this time the Western Reserve was sort of a "No Man's Land," both ownership and jurisdiction being claimed by the State of Connecticut and by the Federal Government through the medium of the Northwest Territory. It was a most troublesome situation, since the many newcomers did not know to whom they owed allegiance, there was no law except the home-made law of the settlers themselves and land transfers could not be recorded, or could be recorded only at a risk. On May 30, 1800, an agreement was reached between Connecticut and the Federal Government by which ownership of the Reserve was conceded to Connecticut while legal jurisdiction was granted the Northwest Territory on behalf of the government at Washington. On July 10, 1800, the County of Trumbull, named after Jonathan Trumbull, soldier, statesman and governor of Connecticut, was organized by proclamation of Governor St. Clair of the Northwest Territory, Warren being designated as the county seat. It was a distinct triumph for Warren, as the prize of the county seat was one eagerly sought by Youngstown and other settle-

ments, being all the more valued because Trumbull County, as organized, comprised the entire Western Reserve.

Within a few weeks, perhaps even before this good news had reached Warren, the village passed through one of the darkest periods in its existence—the one occasion when war with the Indians threatened.

The Red Men hereabouts were spiritless and peaceably inclined. They had seen their lands taken up and settled with scarcely a protest, but an unfortunate quarrel—and apparently a needless one—threatened for once to turn them into the vengeful warriors that they are often credited with having been.

The killings that aroused the Indians had their inception in a series of annoyances to which the family of Joseph McMahon had been subjected by the Red Men. According to the Indians, however, the quarrel went back even farther than this and was due to unfair treatment on the part of the whites.

McMahon had removed in the spring of 1800 from Howland Township to a cabin near the "Salt Springs," in Weathersfield Township, located on lands owned by Richard Storer. In July, 1800, a party of Indians encamped at an old camping grounds at the Salt Springs ravine and in a drinking frolic that followed were joined by McMahon and other white men. When the Indians' whisky was exhausted, the red men afterwards said, the whites sent to Warren for an additional supply, and this they refused to share with the Indians. This ill-treatment was naturally resented by the Indians.

A few days after this happening several Indians appeared at McMahon's cabin during his absence and threatened his family, even going to the extreme of declaring they would kill Mrs. McMahon and her children. McMahon was working at Storer's at this time, and, in her fright, the mother took her youngest child in her arms and, leading the others, fled to the Storer cabin. Thursday McMahon returned with his family and held a conference with the Indians at which they agreed to molest his family no further. The promise was not kept. The Indians repeated their indignities and finally struck one of the children on the head with a tomahawk. Saturday Mrs. McMahon started for Storer's once more and on her way met her husband to whom she told the story of the repeated threats.

The McMahon family remained at Storer's Saturday night, and on Sunday, July 20, McMahon appealed to other settlers for help. It was decided to lay the matter before Ephraim Quinby, whose counsel was held in high esteem. Quinby advised a meeting with the Indians, and a party consisting of Quinby, McMahon, Storer, Henry Lane, Jr., John Lane, Asa Lane, William Carlton, William Fenton, Charles Dally, John Bentley, Jonathan Church, Benjamin Lane and others, including two small boys, Thomas Fenton and Peter Carlton, started for the Indians' camping ground. Everyone in the party was armed except the boys, but this was a customary procedure at that day and did not necessarily mean that trouble was feared.

Leaving Warren, the party passed along the winding trail to the Salt Springs and reached the ravine below the Indian camp. Here

Captain Quinby called a halt and counseled the other members to remain behind while he met the Indians. Quinby found the Indians resting. Captain George, one of the red men, spoke English and, addressing him, Quinby asked the cause of the difficulty with McMahon.

"Oh, Joe damn fool,' Captain George is quoted as saying. "The Indians don't want to hurt him or his family. They (the white men) drank up all the Indians' whisky and then wouldn't let the Indians have any of theirs. They were a little mad but don't care any more about it. They (the McMahons) can come back and live as long as they like. The Indians won't hurt them."

Captain Quinby felt satisfied with this promise and display of good feeling and turned to rejoin his companions. In the meantime, however, his followers had moved up the ravine and were ascending the plain where the Indian camp was located.

There are contradictory versions of what happened at this time. According to Leonard Case, a thoroughly creditable authority, Quinby met his comrades and had stopped to explain the result of his conference, when McMahon passed on toward the Indian camp. The remaining members of the party strolled leisurely toward the Indians, not anticipating an outbreak. McMahon, however, on his arrival advanced on Captain George who was lolling at the foot of a tree and accosted him with, "Are you for peace? Yesterday you had your men, now I have mine." Captain George sprang to his feet, grasped a tomahawk that was sticking in a tree and was swinging it on McMahon when the latter fired. Captain George fell and McMahon turned to his comrades with the command "Shoot, Shoot." The Indians had dodged behind trees and both sides fired, but their guns missed. Then Storer, seeing Spotted John aiming at him, trained his rifle on the Indian and shot. Storer's shot passed through Spotted John's hip, broke an Indian boy's arm, passed under the cord of the neck of the Indian's little girl and grazed his squaw who was attempting to shield her children and had gotten in line of the ball.

According to the version given by McMahon's descendants Quinby had left his comrades in the ravine with instructions to Lane to follow with the party if he (Quinby) did not return in a half hour. When Quinby failed to return in the allotted time Lane followed directions. McMahon and Storer were in the lead when the white men reached the camp and Captain George seized his tomahawk and advanced on McMahon, saying, "If you kill me, I will lie here. If I kill you, you shall lie there,' meaning that the affair would be ended with the death of one or the other and that the friends of neither would attempt to seek redress. Whereupon McMahon fired in self-defense.

Thereafter the two versions of the clash agree. The Indians fled in haste without further attempts to fire while the white men hastened to Warren. Spotted John's widow is said to have taken her wounded children in her arms and hurried to the home of Col. James Hillman at Youngstown.

Back in Warren the white men censured McMahon for his act and placed him under arrest, hurrying him to Fort MacIntosh (Beaver town)

for safekeeping. The arrest of Storer was also discussed, but hearing of this Storer disappeared and the following day Mrs. Storer with her children started for their former home in Washington County. Storer returned several months later, when feeling over the affair had subsided, and it might be said that at no time was there any such resentment against him as was expressed against McMahon.

The report of the tragedy traveled rapidly down the Mahoning Valley and before many hours John Young and Col. James Hillman, the veteran Indian trader, reached Warren from Youngstown. It was believed best to placate the Indians and Hillman was selected to find them and bring them back, as he possessed great influence among the Red Men and was thoroughly trusted by them. Hillman started Monday evening, and on Wednesday overtook the Indians. His pleas and arguments were only partly successful, the Indians agreeing to return only after they had journeyed to Sandusky and held a council with their chiefs, promising to send a delegation within fourteen days bearing their answer.

This news, brought back by Hillman, was disquieting, and the settlers from Warren and the surrounding territory entrenched themselves in Captain Quinby's cabin, opening port holes through the logs and keeping guard day and night. This vigil was maintained for a week, but on Wednesday, July 30th, ten Indians returned and met with the white men at Youngstown. The Indians at first demanded that McMahon be turned over to them to be tried by tribal laws, but when this demand was refused agreed to a trial by white man's court.

Meanwhile the announcement of the creation of Trumbull County had been made and at the first term of court, on August 25, 1800, McMahon and Storer were indicted for murder. McMahon was brought back from Fort MacIntosh under guard and placed on trial at Warren on Thursday, September 18th, with George Tod as prosecutor and Steel Sample of Pittsburg, John S. Edwards and Benjamin Tappan as counsel for McMahon. The prisoner was acquitted, largely on the evidence of one witness who swore that McMahon had retreated a step before firing. The Indians kept their pledge to accept the verdict and the affair was closed.

The story of the assembling of the first court of Trumbull County has been fully told in Chapter V of this volume, dealing with the origin and settlement of the Western Reserve. The civil township of Warren laid out on this occasion embraced all the present townships of Warren, Lordstown, Weathersfield, Howland, Braceville, Bazetta, Champion and Southington, in Trumbull County; Berlin and Milton in Mahoning County; Nelson, Windham, Paris, Palmyra and Deerfield in Portage County. Jonathan Church was named constable for this great district. A committee consisting of Turhand Kirtland, John Kinsman, Calvin Austin and Amos Spafford was named to lay out boundaries for a county jail, and reported that

"The boundaries of the liberties of the prison in this county shall begin at a soft maple tree marked, standing about ten rods northeast of the prison-house; thence running north forty-four degrees west twenty rods to an elm tree, marked; thence south four degrees east twenty-six rods to

a large white oak tree, marked; thence east twenty rods to a stake standing on the west side of the road; thence south by said road twelve rods to a soft maple tree; thence east to a white oak sapling standing on the east side of the road; thence north on the east side of the road sixty-six rods to a stake; thence west to a white oak sapling standing on the west side of the road near the northeast corner of James Fenton's house; from thence to the place of beginning."

The boundaries covered much of the ground between Main Street and Park Avenue, as now constituted, extending from just below Market Street to William Street and embracing land about the jail house. The third room in the cabin built by Ephraim Quinby was the actual "jail house." Daniel Sheehy of Youngstown, arrested for threatening the life of John Young, was the only prisoner ever confined therein and he was permitted the full liberty of the jail yard above described and was accepted as a visitor rather than a prisoner.

The year 1800 was a stirring one otherwise. On July 4th Independence Day was fittingly celebrated with a great assemblage at Captain Quinby's. Music was furnished by a fife and drum with Elam Blair and Eli Blair as the musicians, the fife being fashioned from an elder while a home-made drum was constructed from a tree trunk on which a fawn's hide was stretched, a pair of plow lines being requisitioned for drum cords. A parade was organized with John Leavitt as militia captain, salutes were fired and there was feasting, drinking, songs and speech-making. Visitors came from Youngstown and from even the shores of Lake Erie. These Independence Day celebrations became annual affairs in Warren from that day forward. Writing to his old home in Connecticut in July, 1803, John S. Edwards said of the celebration of that year:

"I was at Warren on the 4th of July where I attended a ball. You may judge of my surprise at meeting a very considerable company, all of whom were dressed with neatness and in fashion, some of them elegantly. The ladies generally dressed well. Some of them would have been admired for their ease and grace in a New Haven ball room. It was held on the same spot where four years since there was scarcely the trace of a human hand or anywhere within fifteen miles of it. We improved well the occasion; began at two in the afternoon of Monday, and left the room a little before sunrise in Tuesday morning. We dance but seldom, which is our apology."

It is hardly necessary to add that dances did not need to be frequent when continued for more than twelve hours without cessation.

In June, 1800, Rev. Henry Speers, a visiting Baptist minister, held the first religious ceremonies at Warren. No attempt was made at this time to organize a religious society, almost three years elapsing before this was brought about.

On December 10, 1800, Captain Quinby caused a survey to be made of his property lying on the east side of the river and laid out the town, Caleb Palmer being the surveyor. Quinby, in keeping with New England custom, provided for a public square for the town, donating the land for this purpose. The streets were merely numbered, Main Street

being indicated as No. 1, High Street as No. 2, Market Street as No. 3, South Street as No. 4 and Park Avenue as No. 5.

The year 1801 opened auspiciously, although Warren was yet but a frontier village, much of the ground being heavily timbered and swampy. New settlers came in with fair rapidity, among those who arrived in this and preceding years, or who purchased lands at Warren, being James Scott, Samuel Daniels, William Hall, Enoch Leavitt, Thomas Prior, Eleazor Sheldon. On October 30th of the year 1801 the first mail was delivered at Warren by government mail route, the route from Pittsburgh to Warren having been established that year on application of Gen. Elijah Wadsworth of Canfield. Simon Perkins was the first postmaster. Originally the mail was merely brought to the village and distributed without resort to the formality of a postoffice. In that year, too, the first merchant appeared in the person of James E. Caldwell, who retailed from a canoe, and Dr. John W. Seeley, located in Howland Township, but began the practice of medicine in Warren. Later in the year George Lovelace opened a small store and a little later Robert Erwin blossomed forth as a merchant.

At its session in February, 1802, the Court of Quarter Sessions of Trumbull County ordered that the civil townships created in 1800 effect township organizations, and in compliance with this instruction the civil township of Warren (embracing all the territory described before) was formally organized on April 6, 1802, when a "town' election was held at the home of Capt. Ephraim Quinby, with John Leavitt as chairman and Quinby as clerk. The settlement, in the meanwhile, continued to grow in a satisfactory manner, among those coming to Warren to locate being George Parsons, Sr., Samuel Chesney, Jacob Harsh, members of the Fusselman family, Zebina Weatherby and John Eckman, in 1803, and Richard Iddings, of Berks County, Pennsylvania, Francis Freeman and James L. Van Gorder, miller, hotel keeper and prominent citizen, in 1805. Freeman had visited Warren two years before and had decided then on settlement there.

In 1803, is found the record of the first school in Warren, this being a log building on the river bank west of the park. It is probable this school was in existence at least a year earlier. In this year too the first religious body in the village was organized. Although the Presbyterian Church was the pioneer body in most Western Reserve townships, in Warren the Baptists were the first in the field. Rev. Henry Speers, as mentioned before, preached here on June 8, 1800, and a year or two later Rev. Thomas Jones, also a Baptist minister, came from his charge on the Shenango River and began holding services. On September 3, 1803, the present First Baptist Church was organized, under the name of the "Concord Baptist Church." It was almost twenty years later before this congregation had a meeting house of its own, but services were continued without intermission, led at times by lay members, although Reverend Jones continued to minister at intervals until 1810. In 1803 also the first hotel, or regulation "tavern," was opened. At the first session of the Trumbull County court, in August, 1800, Ephraim Quinby had been recommended to Governor St. Clair as a "fit person to keep a publick

house of entertainment in the town of Warren," and Captain Quinby was granted a tavern license. In 1801 James Scott also was granted a license to keep a public house, but neither Quinby nor Scott attempted a regular hotel business. In 1803 John Leavitt received a license and opened a pioneer hotel, this being located at his place of residence, now the site of the Second National Bank Building at Main and Market streets. For many years this was the principal stopping place in the village and was considered a rather pretentious institution, attracting much attention from the fact that it was the first building to boast a brick chimney. Leavitt later sold to Jesse Holliday and the hotel had many subsequent owners.

Meanwhile Warren had been four years the county seat of the great County of Trumbull, but it had not held this honor by grace of any of

One of the Famous Old Hotels at Warren

its rival towns. In Youngstown especially the loss of the seat of government rankled. There was a feeling that Youngstown had not been given a fair hearing before the award was made. It is not likely that continued negotiations would have had any other result, however, since Warren had an influence that Youngstown could not command, Youngstown Township having been purchased outright by non-members of the Connecticut Land Company while the draft that included Warren had fallen to some of the leading members of that great partnership. Judge Calvin Pease was a most influential man on the Reserve in 1800 and, although then a resident of Youngstown, was interested in Warren lands. He was also a brother-in-law to Gideon Granger, postmaster-general of the United States under a succeeding administration, influential in national politics and a reputed holder of lands that would profit by the location of the county seat at Warren. Warren men, too, had anticipated the creation of the new county and had moved to get the county seat

probably before Youngstown people were thoroughly alive to the situation.

The first county court had appointed not only a committee on a temporary jail location but had named David Abbott, Samuel Woodruff, Uriel Holmes, Jr., and Simon Perkins a committee to draft a plan for a permanent county building. This committee made its report to the court on May 27, 1801, having drafted most exacting specification for the kind of building wanted—one of hewn timbers, to consist of two rooms on the ground floor and a court room on the second floor. In 1802 construction of this building was begun, and the work was almost completed when the structure was destroyed by fire on February 28, 1804. A Youngstown prisoner was suspected of starting the conflagration.

With the burning of the county building the county seat war broke out afresh. A clamor for removal of the seat of justice from Warren was begun and several "towns' put in claims, Youngstown being the most persistent.

The Youngstown proposal is said to have been for the creation of three counties out of Trumbull territory, Youngstown to be the county seat of the south county. Thereafter, for five years or more, every election was waged on this issue and the quarrel became intensely bitter. In 1805 Youngstown's claim was strengthened by the creation of Geauga County. Later Ashtabula County was ordered organized, but Warren won a temporary advantage by having some of the southerly townships of Ashtabula County returned to Trumbull, making Warren a more central point than Youngstown.

In 1809 the quarrel reached its height. In the session of 1808-09 Trumbull County was represented in the Lower House of the State Legislature by Richard J. Elliott and Robert Hughes, Youngstown partisans. At the election in October, 1809, they were again advanced for election, while Warren concentrated its strength on Thomas G. Jones of Brookfield. Elliott and Hughes were re-elected and county commissioners were named who were favorable to Youngstown, but Warren contested Hughes' seat on Jones' behalf, asserting that aliens had voted at the election, and without their votes Jones would have won. A traveling court, consisting of Leonard Case of Warren and William Chidester of Canfield, was named to take testimony in this contest. This court sat in various townships, amid stormy scenes on the part of Youngstown sympathizers. The contest was carried to the Legislature but the seat was awarded to Hughes.

In spite of this advantage Youngstown lost its fight. Unrepresented officially, Warren sent unofficial representatives, or "lobbyists," to Columbus and outwitted the Youngstown partisans. It was sixty-five years later before Youngstown gained the county seat honor, and while it kept the war smoldering all these years the failure of 1809-10 ended the contest at that time.

There were several reasons for this. By 1810 the people of Trumbull County, like all Americans, were beginning to foresee a second war with Great Britain, a more grave issue than the location of a county seat, and there was a movement for union, rather than disunion, of forces. Many

Youngstown sympathizers had also become weary of the continued strife. Although a Youngstown man, Judge George Tod, was one of these. Aaron Collar of Canfield was another. In the election of 1810 Warren threw its strength to Tod for the Senate and to Collar and Thomas G. Jones for membership in the Lower House and they were elected.

The county seat war, however, had succeeded in preventing the construction of county buildings at Warren during the years that it raged, and in fact for several additional years. Court had first been held in the original meeting place between two corn cribs, next in a log house built about 1805 by James Scott at Mahoning Avenue and High Street, and later in a building erected by William Cotgreave.

The Cotgreave building was a three-story structure. The nucleus of this building was a log house built by Henry Harsh about 1802. Cotgreave purchased it in 1807 and expanded this into a three-story structure, the lower story being of logs while the upper floors were of frame, with a gable roof. The first floor was used as a jail while court was held on an upper floor. While used as a county building this structure also did service as a religious gathering place on Sundays, as a school during the week, as a ballroom and a public meeting place. From its ownership the building received the name of "Castle William."

Although far from beautiful it was a most notable structure in Warren of the early days. Its dances began early in the afternoon and lasted until sunrise the following morning. "At the west end of the ballroom," says an authority on Warren of more than 100 years ago, "was a door leading up an attic, whither the gentlemen sometimes resorted, between the giddy mazes of the contra-dances, to take a glass of whisky, served by Isaac Ladd."

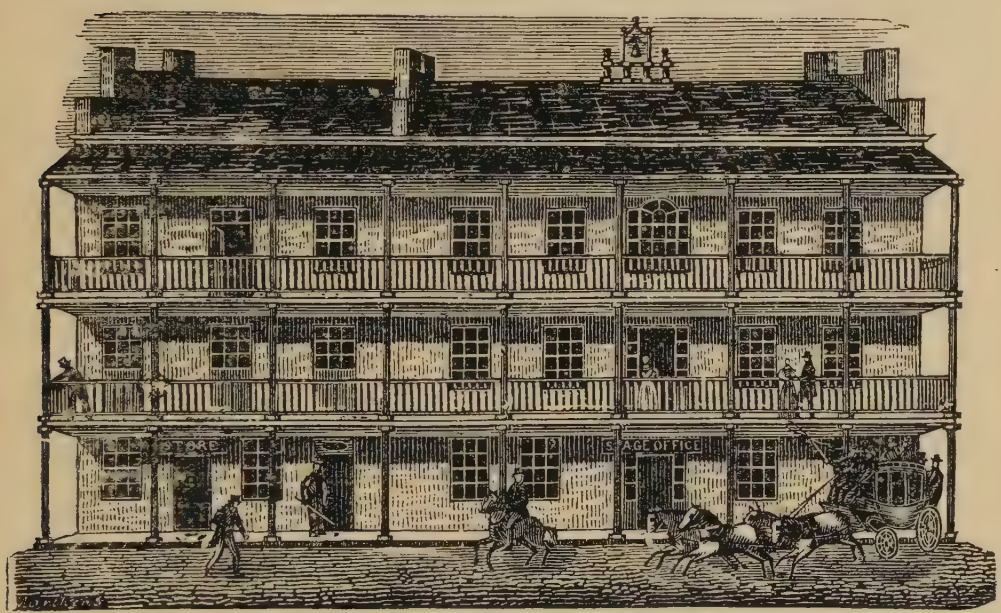
"Castle William" also served as a hotel at a later date, coming into the possession of Benjamin Towne. Probably from the fact that it had used for school and church purposes there was a bell on the roof, and when James L. Van Gorder purchased the building in 1828 he converted it into a regular tavern, under the name of the "Pavilion Hotel," but left the bell remain. The "Pavilion Hotel," or old "Castle William," was destroyed in the great fire of June 1, 1846.

By 1810 Warren led all Western Reserve villages in size and importance. The population of the village cannot well be estimated, since it was not enumerated separately, but Warren Township had 875 inhabitants to 837 for Poland and 773 for Youngstown. Cleveland was seventh with but 547. Warren's population numbered men and women from scattered parts of the country. Among those who came were David Bell, about 1807, William Cotgreave, in 1806 or 1807, James Quigley, in 1809 and Adamson Bentley and Justus Smith in 1810, to mention but a few of the new settlers in the first decade of the nineteenth century.

Assured definitely of the county seat, Warren also began to take precedence in other respects. In the winter of 1811-12 the Western Reserve Bank, the first financial institution of this character on the Western Reserve, was incorporated with $100,000 capital by Simon Perkins, Turhand Kirtland, Robert D. Parkman, George Tod, John Ford, C. S. Mygatt, Calvin Austin, William Rayen and John Kinsman. The banking

company was granted a charter and began business in a house that was at one time used as a store room by Robert Erwin. On June 9, 1812, on the very eve of war, the "Trump of Fame," the first newspaper published on the Western Reserve, was launched at Warren by Thomas D. Webb. Today, after almost 110 years, this pioneer of the press in Northern Ohio is the Warren Chronicle, a flourishing daily in a busy twentieth century city.

It was just when Warren was rounding into a period of prosperity that the War of 1812 burst on the country. That it was inevitable had



"Castle William," One of the Most Celebrated Buildings of the Olden Time in Warren

This structure was used as a courthouse, for religious services, for school purposes, as a stage station, a store and a ballroom. Its chief fame was acquired as a tavern. In later days this building was known as "Pavilion Hotel." It was destroyed in the great fire of June 1, 1846.

been foreseen for some time, nor was Ohio unprepared. At the legislative session of 1803-04 laws had been passed providing for an effective state militia and in the division of the state into four districts, Trumbull, Columbiana and Jefferson counties had been placed in the fourth division under Maj. Gen. Elijah Wadsworth of Canfield. The fourth division was further subdivided into two brigades, the first brigade to include Trumbull County. The first general order creating this organization was issued by General Wadsworth on April 6, 1804. The first brigade was made up of two regiments. Subsequently the fourth division was subdivided into four brigades instead of two, Brig.-Gen. Simon Perkins be-

ing placed in charge of the third brigade, including Trumbull and Ashtabula counties. In 1812 General Perkins' brigade numbered three regiments, commanded by Lieut.-Cols. William Rayen of Youngstown, John S. Edwards of Warren and Richard Hayes of Hartford. Actually these commanding officers were regimental colonels, although this title did not exist at that time. George Tod was brigade major and inspector of the Third Brigade.

On April 27, 1812, almost two months before the declaration of war, Governor Return J. Meigs of Ohio had issued an order calling for one company from each brigade to meet the demands of the war department at Washington that one full regiment be furnished by Ohio for service in the United States regular army, and on the following day this order was transmitted to his lieutenant colonels by General Perkins. This, in itself, was significant of the approach of war, and on June 12, 1812, General Perkins announced that the quota of the Third Brigade had been filled.

News of the declaration of war came to Warren through the medium of the Trump of Fame. A letter from Washington to a Warren man and published in the newspaper announced that:

"I embrace the first opportunity to inform you that war has been declared, and the injunction of secrecy taken off. This measure passed in the house of representatives by a majority of 30 and in the Senate 19 to 13. This is an unqualified, unconditional war, by land and sea, against the United Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland."

In August, 1812, Northern Ohio was stunned by news of the surrender of General Hull at Detroit, a move that exposed the entire Ohio frontier to danger of invasion by the British and their Indian allies. The news reached General Wadsworth at Canfield on August 22d, and the general's messengers were almost immediately at work summoning men to arms. This movement was expedited by the rumor that British and Indian invaders were approaching Cleveland by boat. This fear was soon dispelled, but the feeling that there might actually be such an invasion remained. By the latter part of August, General Wadsworth had assembled all four brigades in his division at Cleveland and by September 1, 1812, had sent forth a body of troops under General Perkins to Huron, where a blockhouse, known as Camp Avery, had been erected. General Perkins was given command here of the 400 men. The number of effectives was reduced by disease, due to the swampy nature of the ground on which the camp was located, but on September 29th a detachment met and defeated a body of Indians in the Battle of the Peninsula. The news of this engagement reached General Wadsworth a few days later in a message from General Perkins, reading:

"I arrived at camp last evening and found that the engagement on the peninsula proved less unfortunate than we at first apprehended. Our loss is six killed and ten wounded. The wounded are very slight and none I think mortal.

"The names of the killed are James S. Bills, Simon Blackman, Daniel Mingus, Abraham Simon, Ramsdale, Mason. Wounded are Samuel Mann, Moses Eldridge, Jacob French, Samuel B. Tanner, John Carlton, John McMahon, Elias Sperry, James Jack, a Mr. Lee, an inhabitant of

this neighborhood, etc. Mr. Ramsdale also of this vicinity. Knowing the anxiety of the inhabitants at the eastward, I detain the messenger no longer than to write the above.

"Simon Perkins.

"P. S.—Our men fought well and the Indians suffered very considerably.

"Camp at Avery, Huron County, October 3, 1812."

The original enlistment of Trumbull County troops expired in February, 1813, but many of them remained in the service until the close of the war. In the fall of 1812 the Trumbull County men were placed under the command of Gen. William Henry Harrison and some of them participated with him in the Battle of the Thames in the following year. In the Trump of Fame, under date of November 11, 1812, we find that:

"Brigadier-General Perkins has returned from a journey to the headquarters of General Harrison. He was accompanied on his return by General Harrison. General Perkins is to take command of 1,500 men and proceed to join the army under General Harrison."

Brig.-Gen. Simon Perkins was not merely a military leader, however, but one of the great men of the Western Reserve. Born at Norwich, Connecticut, on September 1, 1771, the son of Captain Perkins in the Revolutionary war, he located at Oswego, New York, in 1795, and in 1798 came to the Western Reserve as a representative of members of the Connecticut Land Company who had just been awarded their lands. He remained here for the summer, and, although he returned to Connecticut in the fall, he spent the greater part of succeeding years in Ohio and in 1804 married and located permanently at Warren. In 1807 he established expresses to Detroit on behalf of the government, was one of the founders of the Western Reserve Bank, military leader, member of the board of Canal Fund Commissioners of Ohio from 1826 to 1838, and leader in public movements in Warren and Trumbull County for almost half a century. He died at Warren on November 19, 1844, leaving an honored name as a citizen and business man.

Unfortunately there appears to exist no complete list of Trumbull County enlistments in the War of 1812. That recruiting was carried on, however, after the danger of invasion of the Northwest was past is apparent from the call issued through the columns of the Trump of Fame on August 17, 1813, reading:

"Attention

"Trooper and Fellow Citizens, the governor has made a request of as many companies of volunteers as the state of Ohio would furnish to volunteer their services for the term of 35 or 40 days—The officers of the Warren Troop of Horse have thought proper to call upon the members of the troop, for to meet at the house of John Reed, in Warren on Saturday the 21st inst, in complete uniform, for the purpose of volunteering their services; and as a number of citizens have expressed a desire to join with us if the like should take place, we request every

patriotic citizen, who should be willing for to render their assistance in expelling from our frontiers the savage enemy and their allies, for to meet with us on that day, so that we may know whether we may have a sufficient number for to make a report to his excellency.

"JAMES QUIGLEY.

"Warren, Aug. 10, 1813."

Just one month later, on September 10, 1813, Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry won the great Battle of Lake Erie that safeguarded the Ohio frontier from invasion. This and General Harrison's victory at the Thames broke the power of the British and the Indians in the Northwest.

Even before the close of the war Warren returned to the arts of peace. The chief necessity at this time was county buildings. A series of circumstances—fire, the county seat quarrel and the war—had made construction of these buildings impossible for a dozen years or more, but with the strife at home ended and success for American arms in the war foreseen, contracts were let for a courthouse and jail building.

The courthouse, erected by James Scott in 1815-16, was a square-looking frame building that had to suffice for more than thirty-five years, or until long after it had passed its stage of usefulness. The jail was a log structure that was replaced by a brick jail, built by Seth Thompson in 1823-24.

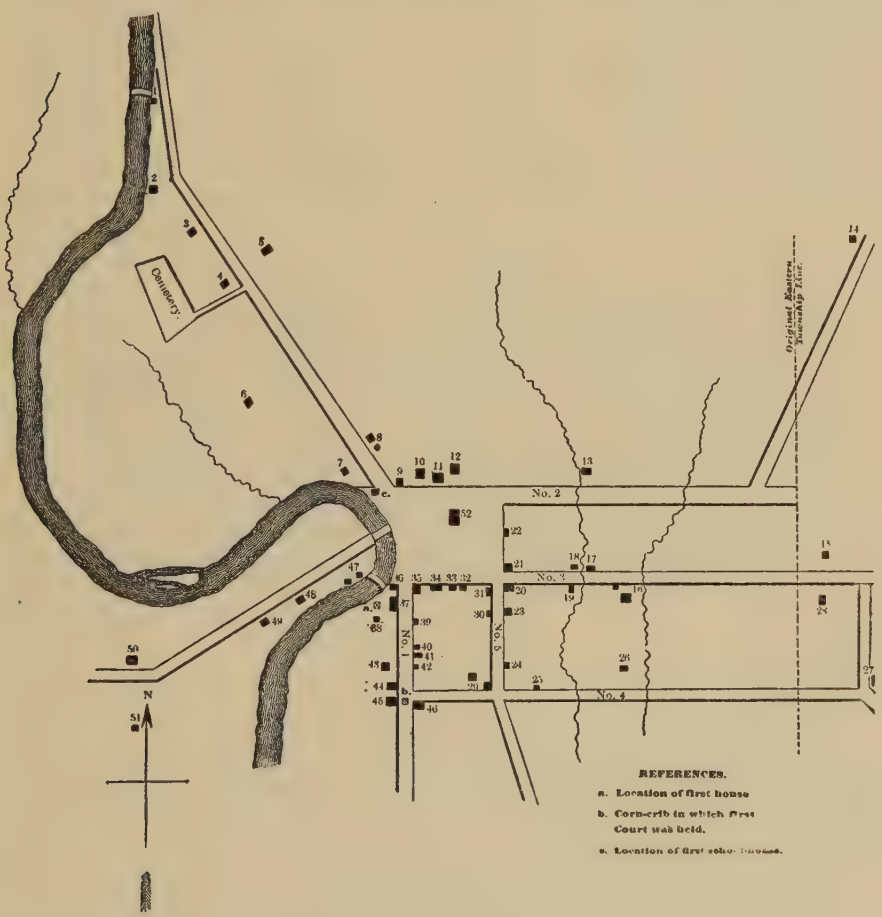
The courthouse stood on the location of the present county building, or on the public square that had been provided when the town survey was made by Captain Quinby in 1800. The jail was immediately back of it. With a peculiar shortsightedness, the trees that had covered this spot had been chopped down after the settlement of the village, and what should have been a beauty spot was a place of stumps, mud holes and rough knolls. About 1820 public spirited residents under the leadership of Simon Perkins, Jr., set about to correct this blunder by grading the land and setting out trees, making the square eventually the park that it was intended to be.

A map of Warren as it appeared about this time, or in 1816, drawn many years later from old records by Louis M. Iddings, gives an idea of Warren at this period and shows the location of fifty-two buildings. The old courthouse was then nearing completion and the foundation was being laid for the Western Reserve Bank Building, on the site of the home of its successor of today, the Union Savings and Trust Company. The map shows only the public square and the five streets provided in Captain Quinby's survey of 1800. Mahoning Avenue is shown as a country road, being considered apparently an extension of Main Street.

Warren experienced a gradual growth in population in the next fifteen years. In 1817-18 and for a few years thereafter there was a wave of emigration from New England to the Western Reserve, induced by unfavorable crops seasons in the east, and, in common with other settlements, Warren profited by this. In the decade between 1830 and 1840, however, the growth was rapid, this increase being due primarily to the construction of the canal although there were other contributing causes.

The Pennsylvania and Ohio, or "Cross Cut," canal, so called because

it served as a cross-state connection between the Beaver River and the Lake Erie-Ohio River Canal, was first discussed as early as 1817. The first actual steps toward making the canal a reality, however, were taken on May 1, 1822, when a meeting was held at the home of Captain Bosworth in Warren, when General Simon Perkins presided as chairman, with Thomas D. Webb as secretary. A committee was named at this time "to explore the sources of the Grand and Mahoning rivers, thence



MAP OF WARREN IN 1816

to Lake Erie and the Ohio River and report to the chairman of the meeting the practicability and probable expense of connecting the lake and river by means of a canal." It was two years later, on August 13, 1824, that federal engineers arrived at Warren preparatory to making a survey of possible canal routes. The engineers made surveys in the Mahoning, Cuyahoga and Grand River valleys and reported to Congress, and at a meeting at the courthouse in Warren, on December 21, 1824, Gen. Simon Perkins, Francis Freeman and Simon Perkins were ap-

pointed a committee to draft a memorial and present the same to the Ohio Legislature setting forth the practicability of a connecting canal from the Beaver River at its junction with the Ohio to Lake Erie.

February 7, 1825 the Legislature passed the canal bill, constituting a commission of seven men empowered to employ engineers and to begin the construction of the canal. The usual protests, of course, were raised against this improvement. A public remonstrance meeting was held at Warren on March 7, 1825, when the canal bill was condemned, resolutions being adopted declaring that this legislation was premature, "as no opportunity has been given citizens to reflect upon the expense that the work would increase taxes four fold." A committee was named to give the objections publicity "in the Western Reserve Chronicle and in at least one paper published in the city of New York." The latter step was designed to make New York contractors dubious of the enterprise.

The work dragged, however, not because of the protests made against it but because of adverse business conditions. The route decided upon by this time provided for a waterway connecting with the Lake Erie-Ohio River canal at Akron, and with the business revival of 1838 work was begun and pushed rapidly to completion. By the following spring the work was completed to the Trumbull County capital and on May 23, 1839, as the Western Reserve Chronicle puts it, "our citizens were greeted with the arrival of a boat from Beaver,' the boat being the packet Ontario, Captain Bronson.

It was a gala day for Warren, this occasion when it became a port. The packet was crowded with visitors from Ohio and Pennsylvania, and carried four bands. On arrival the Warren band added its music and a procession formed and marched to Townes' Hotel where an appropriate address of welcome was made by Mayor John Crowell, the response being given by B. B. Chamberlain of Brighton, Pennsylvania. The remainder of the day was given over to hilarity, terminating with a banquet at 4 P. M., with Gen. J. W. Seeley as toastmaster, when toasts were liberally drunk and oratory flowed.

The canal was completed to Akron in the fall of 1839 and by 1840 was in thorough working order. Its life was comparatively brief, for fifteen years later the railroad had come, but with the opening of the coal mines and the growth of the iron industry it accomplished a noble work in the span of life allotted to it.

Warren, however, had anticipated the business growth that was certain to follow the opening of the canal. Early in 1834 a petition was presented to the legislature asking that the municipality be incorporated, and on March 3, 1834, a village charter was granted, the municipality being a comparatively tiny one with an area of approximately one-half a square mile. The first election was held on April 5, 1834, when George Parsons was elected mayor. Made a full-fledged "town," Warren began to take on municipal airs. The first street grades were established. At the above election George Mygatt was named marshal, and Warren thus had a police department independent of the township constables. Two years later steps were taken to organize a fire department, a meeting for this purpose being called by the village council on December 31, 1836.

At this gathering a volunteer company of more than thirty men was formed.

By 1840 Warren had attained a population of 1,066, had become a business center and was looking ahead to satisfactory growth. With other improvements being made, the need of new county buildings became apparent. The old courthouse had stood for approximately twenty-five years and was becoming dilapidated in appearance from without and unserviceable within. It was not a structure that Warren of 1840 was proud of, although the court building and county jail alike had served their purpose well enough. Crime was not common—lawlessness coming only with the construction of the canal—yet the jail had housed men arraigned for all offenses from misdemeanors to murder, and these lawbreakers had heard their sentences pronounced in the old courthouse. The only hanging ever conducted in Trumbull County was during the days of these ancient structures.

First Trumbull County Courthouse

The sacrifice of life on this occasion was demanded of Ira West Gardner, who had brutally murdered his step-daughter, Maria Buell, in 1832. On August 26, 1833, Gardner was convicted of first degree murder, and sentenced to die on October 4, of that year. Hanging was the penalty for murder in that day, and, as the law provided that executions should take place at the county seat, a gallows was erected in South Street near Red Run, and Gardner paid the penalty.

The movement for new county buildings was formally launched by public-spirited residents of Warren. It met with response enough at the county seat, but outside Warren it caused a fresh outbreak of the county seat war of more than thirty years before. Youngstown had never forgotten, nor had it forgiven, its defeat. Other towns were ambitious too to become county capitals and there was an immediate protest against erecting any new buildings at Warren.

Various schemes were launched for county division, some of which provided for leaving Warren still a county seat while others would have taken away this honor altogether. Hope of early authorization of new county buildings was abandoned and Warren found itself forced

to fight to retain the honor it held. County division again became a political issue, and Youngstown, determined to force division, succeeded in electing two Youngstown partisans to the lower house of the State Legislature in 1843. This was accomplished by taking advantage of the clamor of other towns for county seat honors and by setting aside partisanship and uniting on Dr. Henry Manning, a Whig, and Asahel Medbury, a Democrat, for membership in the Assembly.

In spite of this advantage Youngstown lost the fight in the legislative session of 1843-44. This was due partly to the fact that it played a lone hand—disregarding especially a plan for the creation of three counties, with one county seat at Youngstown, a second at Newton Falls and a third at Greene or Gustavus in northern Trumbull County—and partly to the exercise on Warren's part of the same canny political wisdom that had saved the county seat many years before. Although without assemblymen, Warren sent unofficial "commissioners" to Columbus and Youngstown's hopes were shattered.

Warren had by this time, however, begun to see that division was inevitable and when Canfield came forward with a proposal for erecting a new county out of the ten southerly townships of Trumbull County and the five northerly townships of Columbiana County the offer was accepted and on February 16, 1846, Mahoning County was created with the county seat at Canfield. Youngstown had been defeated again and Warren had won. By division it had lost its only serious rival for county seat honors and still remained the county seat of one of the largest counties in Ohio.

This war, however, had the effect of demoralizing the movement for new modern county buildings, and it was not until 1852 that the contract for a new courthouse was let. In 1854 the building was completed. It had cost $23,658 and was considered one of the finest public buildings in Ohio at that time.

Meanwhile Warren's volunteer fire department had been given its first great test. This came on June 1, 1846, when the village was visited by a memorable conflagration that began near Main and Market streets and spread eastward to Liberty Street (now Park Avenue), following south on Liberty Street until it reached an open space. Twenty-two buildings were consumed by the flames in the three blocks ravaged. This was a comparatively minor fire, however, compared with the one that visited Warren on April 30, 1860.

This blaze started in the furniture factory of Truesdell and Townsend, south of the canal, about 1:00 o'clock in the afternoon of the above date. While the firemen responded quickly there was no hope of saving this factory as the contents as well as the building were highly combustible, but the large warehouse that stood near and the carriage factory of H. C. Belden were saved.

A strong south wind was blowing and this carried sparks north of the canal. Here the fire was checked after two buildings had been consumed, but in a few moments the fire broke out in a new quarter. From this time on it was a constant battle. The firemen fought not merely fire but the treacherous wind and for a time it seemed as though War-

ren was doomed to complete destruction. Virtually the whole village turned out to head off the destruction, even the women assisting by carrying water, covering the roofs of threatened buildings with water-soaked carpets and providing food for the men. At 5 in the afternoon the fire apparently was under control, but at 8 o'clock a freshened wind renewed the alarm when sparks were sent hurtling in all directions. Fortunately the fire was controlled until the wind subsided, and a rain that came through the night removed the danger, although the firemen remained on watch for another twenty-four hours. There were fully seventy-five financial sufferers from this disaster, most of these being business men, and the loss was estimated at $300,000.

This period too saw the beginning of the Trumbull County fairs and the era of railroads. An agricultural exhibit had been held at Youngstown as early as 1818 or 1819, but it was 1846 before the Trumbull County Agricultural Society was organized to hold annual exhibits. John F. Beaver was chosen president of this organization for the first year and the initial fair was held in the courthouse park at Warren on October 23, 1846. The highest premium paid on this occasion for good stock was $4, but the fair was a notable event just the same and the Trumbull County fairs have remained among the successful in Northern Ohio since that day.

The proposal for a railroad to connect the Ohio River with Lake Erie had been discussed as early as 1827 and in the '30s two railroad projects were advanced, work being actually begun on the Ashtabula, Warren and East Liverpool line. This plan was abandoned, however, with the building of the canal and another ten years elapsed before talk of railroad construction was resumed in earnest.

This first successful railroad was largely a Warren project. On February 22, 1848, a charter was granted to the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad, and at the first meeting Jacob Perkins, Frederick Kinsman and Charles Smith of Warren, David Tod of Youngstown, Reuben Hitchcock of Painesville and Dudley Baldwin of Cleveland were named directors. Contracts were awarded for the grading and masonry for the fifty-three miles, from Cleveland to Warren, on March 3, 1853, and on May 18, 1853, similar contracts were let for the additional fourteen miles, from Warren through Youngstown to Crab Creek. Work was begun on March 16, 1853 at Kingsbury Run, near the western end of the route, but the work was delayed through inefficiency on the part of the contractors and through stringency in the money market, so that it was 1855 before the road was opened from Cleveland through Warren to Girard. About a year later, on November 24, 1856, the road was opened to Youngstown. This line is now more familiarly known as the Erie, although actually only under lease by that company.

The decade that began in 1860-61 is such a notable one that it can scarcely be treated locally. The Civil war involved not merely a nation; the fate of free government throughout the world might be said to have depended upon its outcome. Yet even in this great drama Trumbull County deserves especial mention.

Ohio was one of the most staunch of Union states. It not only sup-

ported the fight against secession from the moment of its inception but was one of the outstanding states throughout the entire four years of the conflict. It ranked among the highest in enlistments, it gave to the country David Tod, one of the great "war governors," and David Tod was a Mahoning Valley man, born and bred.

Yet Ohio, and every other state that bordered on slave territory, had its percentage of southern sympathizers, and of others who, while not secessionist in sympathy, opposed the use of arms in holding the seceding states in line. The Western Reserve was notable for its small percentage of these, and Trumbull County was among the most loyal of Western Reserve subdivisions. It was frankly abolitionist long before the war and staunchly Union in 1861.

Meetings for defense followed in Warren and all other places in Trumbull County almost immediately upon receipt of the news that Fort Sumter had been fired upon. These gatherings were not merely for recruiting purposes but to promote means for the relief of the families of those called into the service. A committee for this work was named at Warren, numbering, among others, Henry B. Perkins, chairman; Frederick T. Kinsman, secretary; Matthew B. Tayler, treasurer; Edward Spear, Charles Smith and Louis J. Iddings.

By April 20, 1861, Company A of Trumbull County had enrolled more than 100 volunteers for war service. A month later Company A, the "Trumbull Riflemen," was ordered into service as Company C, Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Capt. N. A. Barrett and Lieut. H. G. Stratton and entrained for Camp Taylor at Cleveland, the first Trumbull County company ordered into service.

Thereafter Trumbull County men enrolled continually for four years. The county became notable, too, not merely for the numbers of men that it gave but for the rank they attained. Four of its soldiers, Emerson Opdyke, A. R. Chaffee, Jacob Dolson Cox and Robert W. Ratliff attained the rank of general. Gen. M. D. Leggett was also a Warren resident until 1857.

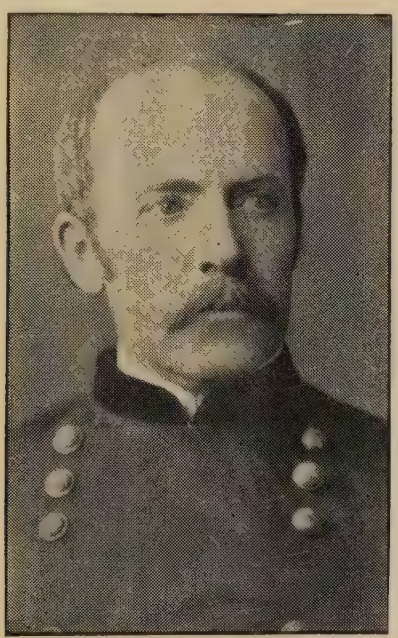
The first regiment to be organized from this neighborhood was the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, that became the "Bloody Seventh" of history. It assembled at Camp Taylor, Cleveland, on April 30, 1861, one of its companies, Company H, being from Warren. E. B. Tyler of Ravenna, was colonel, William R. Creighton of Cleveland, lieutenant colonel, and John S. Casement, major. This regiment got into action in West Virginia in June, 1861, and was mustered out on July 8, 1864.

The Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry followed closely on the Seventh, being organized at Camp Taylor early in May, 1861. Companies B, C and G were from Trumbull and Mahoning counties. Samuel Beatty was named colonel, Elliott W. Hollingsworth, lieutenant colonel, and Lewis P. Buckley, major. At Parkersburg, West Virginia, the Nineteenth was organized with the Eighth and Tenth into a brigade under Gen. William S. Rosecrans. The services of the Nineteenth were mostly with the Western Army and it was mustered out at Camp Chase on November 25, 1865, after 4½ years of life.

The Twentieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized in May,

1861, with Col. Charles Whittlesey in command and saw its first severe service at Fort Donelson. It later became scattered, but subsequently seven of its companies were united in Tennessee. The Twentieth was mustered out on June 18, 1864. Trumbull County men were included in Company H.

The Twenty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized on the first call from President Lincoln and left Camp Chase for the field on July 24, 1861. It saw service at Shiloh, Stone River and Chickamauga. Company F was recruited in Trumbull County and the county was also represented in Companies A and B.



General Emerson Opdyke, Commander of "Opdyke's Tigers"

The Twenty-Ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was largely an Ashtabula County regiment but included a number of men from northern Trumbull County. It saw service both in Virginia and in the Western Army and was mustered out on July 22, 1865.

The Thirty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was a Western Ohio organization, but Trumbull County was represented in several of its companies.

The Forty-First Ohio Volunteer Infantry had its origin in a company of volunteers recruited in Trumbull County by Seth A. Bushnell and Emerson Opdyke. The regiment was formally organized on September 1, 1861, with Col. William B. Hazen in command. Actual service began in the Cumberland Valley in November, 1861, and the regiment participated in the battle of Shiloh, Perrysville, Murfreesboro and Chick-

amauga, and was with Sherman on the Atlanta campaign. The Forty-First was mustered out on November 26, 1865, more than six months after the close of the war. Company A was from Trumbull County and Companies B, F and K were partly recruited here.

The Forty-Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry was Gen. James A. Garfield's regiment when Garfield held the rank of colonel. There were several Trumbull County men in this regiment, also in the Fiftieth, Fifty-Second and Sixty-Fourth.

The Eighty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized at Camp Chase on June 7, 1862, with Col. William Lawrence in command. Company C was enrolled in the townships of Trumbull and Mahoning counties.

The Eighty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was recruited in May, 1862, for three months. The regiment served in West Virginia under the three months' enlistment and was then reorganized as six months' regiment. Trumbull County was represented in several companies of this regiment.

The Eighty-Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry was another three months' regiment, recruited in May, 1862. Company I was recruited partly from Trumbull and Mahoning counties.

The One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was one of the famed regiments of this neighborhood, being recruited wholly from the eastern part of the Reserve; Company C was from Weathersfield Township, Company B from different parts of Trumbull County and Company I from northern Trumbull County and southern Ashtabula. The regiment was organized complete on August 21, 1862, and reached Covington, Kentucky, on August 22d. By October 8th it was in the fighting at Perrysville and from that time on was in the bitter battles fought by the Western Army. Col. Albert S. Hall, the original commander of the One Hundred and Fifth, died at Murfreesboro and in February, 1864, Lieut.-Col. George T. Perkins became colonel, remaining in command until the regiment was mustered out on June 3, 1865.

The One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized largely by Col. Emerson Opdyke in November and December, 1862, and on January 3, 1863, started for the front under command of Colonel Opdyke. The regiment participated in the fighting that raged about Lookout Mountain and from the ferocity with which it fought at Chickamauga received its name of "Opdyke's Tigers." It was one of the first regiments to reach the summit of Mission Ridge. It was mustered out at Camp Chase on October 17, 1864. Companies A, B and C were from Trumbull and Mahoning counties.

The One Hundred and Seventy-First Volunteer Infantry was "Trumbull's Own," seven of the ten companies being recruited from this county. It was mustered in for one hundred days' service on May 7, 1864, saw service in Kentucky, was on guard duty at Johnson's Island and was mustered out on August 20, 1864. Joel F. Asper was colonel of this regiment, Heman R. Harmon, lieutenant colonel and Manning A. Fowler, major. The Trumbull County companies were A, B, C, D, G, H and I.

The One Hundred and Ninety-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Col.

Robert P. Kennedy commanding, was mustered in on March 25, 1865, and entered the service in West Virginia in the closing days of the war. It was mustered out at Baltimore on September 11, 1865. Companies D and E and part of Company K were from Trumbull County.

The Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry was organized in 1861, recruiting beginning under Benjamin F. Wade of Jefferson and John Hutchins of Warren. It was mustered in on October 10, 1861, and reached Missouri in January, 1862, its first engagement was with Quantrell's guerillas, who were badly beaten. After more fighting in the southwest the regiment was reorganized at Camp Chase, fought Morgan's men in Kentucky, served under Rosecrans in the Army of the Cumberland and was with Sheridan at Winchester. The Second Ohio was one of the crack cavalry regiments of the Union Army. It was mustered out at Camp Chase on September 11, 1865, after four years of service in which it marched 27,000 miles and participated in ninety-seven engagements. It was commanded successively by Cols. Charles Doubleday, August V. Kautz, A. B. Nettleton and Dudley Seward, Robert W. Ratliff being lieutenant-colonel until June 25, 1863. Companies C, D and E were from Trumbull and Mahoning counties, Company D being largely a Farmington Township organization, and there were Trumbull County men in Companies B, F, G, H, I and M.

The Sixth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry was also recruited by Wade and Hutchins and was organized at Camp Hutchins, Warren, in October, 1861. Nearly one-third of its members were Trumbull County men. The regiment reached West Virginia in May, 1862, fought at Antietam and Gettysburg, was reorganized early in 1863, participated in the Wilderness battle and the closing engagements of the war and was mustered out in August, 1865. Trumbull County men were recruited in Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I and K, and more especially in Companies D, G, I and K.

The Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry was organized in October, 1863, and Col. Robert W. Ratliff was placed in command. The regiment's early engagements were with Morgan's men in Kentucky and for the remainder of that year and in 1865 participated in the fighting in Kentucky and Tennessee. It was mustered out on November 22, 1865.

The Second Ohio Independent Battery was organized in July, 1861, for three years and served until July, 1865. Trumbull County was well represented in this detachment.

The Ninth Ohio Independent Battery was organized at Camp Wood in October, 1861. There were two or three enlistments from Trumbull County in this battery.

The Fourteenth Ohio Independent Battery was recruited in the summer of 1861, largely from Trumbull, Lake, Ashtabula and Geauga counties. It was mustered in on September 10, 1861, for three years and saw its first fighting at Pittsburg Landing.

The Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery was recruited in the fall of 1861 by Capt. J. B. Burrows and Lieut. Edward Spear of the Fourteenth. This battery was attached to the Army of the Tennessee, serving with Sherman on his march to the sea.

The Twenty-Fifth Ohio Independent Battery was a detachment from the Second Ohio Cavalry and was organized at Crane Creek, Missouri, on February 17, 1863. Trumbull County was largely represented in this organization.

The First Ohio Light Artillery was organized before the opening of the Civil war and was called into service on April 22, 1861, Col. James Barnett commanding. It was formally mustered in in September, 1861, for three years. Trumbull and Mahoning counties were represented in Companies B, C, E and F.

The Second Ohio Heavy Artillery was organized in the summer of 1863. Trumbull County was represented in several companies, more especially in Company G.

The closing of the Civil war found Warren a mature municipality, but not an especially pleasing one in appearance. The public square was beginning to assume a more attractive look, but the streets were scarcely better than country roads, subject to all the inconveniences that accompany unimproved highways. As early as 1837 village ordinances had been passed defining the grades of more prominent streets and there were later additions to this sort of legislation but there was little actual improvement in the condition of the streets and not a great deal of civic progress in any other direction.

The closing of the war, however, saw the beginning of an era of progress throughout the entire United States. There was a mighty migration to the unsettled West, while in the East municipalities began to awaken from their lethargy. The peaceful, placid, unprogressive antebellum days were gone, and Warren was affected, like its sister communities, by the demand for modern improvements.

In the spring of 1865 all previous grade ordinances were repealed by the village council and an ordinance was passed establishing a permanent base of levels, from which all future grades should be measured and recorded. On May 25, 1865, the first paving ordinance was passed, this measure providing for the construction of a "track" eight feet in width, in Market Street, the materials to be furnace slag or something equally satisfactory. Nothing was done under this act, and on December 4, 1865, an ordinance was offered proposing the improvement of Market Street, from Liberty Street (Park Avenue) west to the river and east to Elm Street; and Main Street from Market Street south to South Street and north to the town limits, this extension now being Mahoning Avenue. About the same time an ordinance was offered providing for the sewering of certain streets. The sewering ordinance was passed on May 12, 1866, and the paving ordinance on May 30, 1866.

These improvements, however, were not authorized without protest. Throughout the winter of 1865-66 there was intense opposition to the ordinances, then pending in council, and the municipal election in the spring of 1866 was fought out between the champions of progress and the unprogressive residents who believed that these modern improvements were extravagant and unnecessary. The improvement ordinances were passed only after the progressives had won the election.

Even this defeat did not halt the conservatives. With work on the

authorized improvements actually started a mass meeting of protest was called. At this gathering, held in Webb's Hall on August 31, 1866, resolutions were adopted protesting against proceeding with the sewer work, the protest representing the sentiments of those "opposed to the present system of sewerage, recognized by the town council, with its unjust as unequal assessment of some $40,000 taxes in but one of three sewer districts." The resolutions of protest were received, the sewer committee of council considered them and made a report to council "recognizing the right of those opposed to object and recommending that the work go on." This report was adopted by council. It was in 1867, however, before work was begun on the first street pavements, in Main and Market streets,

An Old-Time View in Warren

and another year elapsed before the first sewers were constructed. From that time on improvements were made consistently. The wisdom of the progressive citizens who favored advancement was soon demonstrated.

Up to this time the original corporate limits of the village had been maintained, but in 1868 council passed an ordinance authorizing a vote upon a proposal to extend the boundaries of the municipality to give it four times its original area, or two square miles. This extension proposal carried on popular vote, 288 to 9, but the area was reduced by the county commissioners. A year later, in 1869, Warren advanced from the status of village to the grade of city.

From this period, or from about 1870 onward to the close of the century, the growth of Warren was gradual, being in fact slow when considered from a viewpoint of population and business importance. The period that began with the construction of the canal saw some manufacturing establishments started, including woolen, wood working and

carriage manufacturing, machine shops, grist mills and the Packard and Company iron works that eventually became a rolling mill with puddling furnaces, muck mill and finishing mills. With the failure of this firm in the panic of 1873 the mill was sold to William Richard and in 1879 became the property of Covington Westlake, still later becoming the Warren Rolling Mill. Warren, however, did not profit to the extent that Youngstown did in the rise of the era of iron making that began about Civil war times. It was less favored in fact than Niles, although it maintained its supremacy over this neighboring municipality in point of size, and, it might be added, in a number of other respects.

While progressing in no great measure in a manufacturing way, however, Warren was noted during this period for its culture, its municipal attractiveness and even more for its political prestige. The traditions of the early days in this respect were not only maintained but even surpassed in the closing days of the nineteenth century.

Trumbull County was never politically neutral. Its men were men of pronounced views in the earliest days of statehood. Eventually the county became staunchly Whig, then staunchly abolitionist and finally staunchly Republican. It disliked slavery and had contempt for pro-slavery laws.

As it had entered the war against disunion wholeheartedly and many of its men had risen to places of prominence therein it is not surprising that Trumbull County was influential in the two score years succeeding that conflict. With its large neighboring county of Ashtabūla and its smaller neighboring counties of Geauga and Lake it formed a rock-ribbed Republican district to which Republicans of Ohio looked for the majorities that would save them from defeat in the state. Its Democratic minority was as militant as it was small; perhaps more imbued with the fighting spirit because it was small. At any rate, its Democratic rallies were not surpassed by any in the state, and Democratic ardor was not diminished by failure to break down the overwhelming majorities of the opposition on election day.

It was the Republican political gatherings of Trumbull County, however, that became famed in history. There were many of these, too many to enumerate, but all others were eclipsed by the famous rally of September 28, 1880—the greatest political assemblage in the history of the Western Reserve.

Gen. James A. Garfield was the Republican nominee for President in this year, and Warren was selected as the opening place of the campaign because it was the leading city in the district that General Canfield had represented for so many years in Congress. Even apart from its size there were several reasons why this great gathering should occupy such a prominent place in the political history of our country.

The Republican party was entering upon the campaign split with dissension and shaken in confidence. Four years before had occurred the Hayes-Tilden contest that had given the Republicans victory by a bare majority of one electoral vote, and then only after a contest that raged for months after election day. The Republican convention of 1880 was marked by a feeling of bitterness that has never been equaled, except

perhaps in 1912. Under the leadership of the magnetic Roscoe Conkling, party leader and senator from New York, a terrific effort had been made to name Gen. U. S. Grant for a third term and Garfield had been nominated by enemies to this movement whose slogan was, "Anything to Beat Grant." The Grant forces had left the convention beaten but sullen.

On top of this General Garfield was under personal fire, not merely for certain acts in public life but because he had accepted the nomination. Ohio Republicans had gone to the national convention pledged to John Sherman, with General Garfield as leader of the delegation. There were rumblings of treachery from the Sherman cohorts after the nomination had been made, although in all fairness it must be said that these appear to have been unwarranted.

This situation made necessary not merely a movement that would bring the Grant forces into line but that would solidify Garfield sentiment in his home state. The Warren gathering of September 23, 1880, was designed to bring this about.

General Grant presided as chairman of the meeting and Senator Conkling made the principal speech. The local committee, with John M. Stull as chairman, had made elaborate preparations, even to erecting a "wigwam" with a capacity of 12,000. Thousands flocked to Warren for the day, and less than half those present were able to gain admission to the meeting place. In addition to Grant and Conkling there were present Simon Cameron, Senator John A. Logan, Gen. M. D. Bradley of Kentucky and other notables. The two chief visitors were entertained by Henry B. Perkins during their stay.

The meeting had the desired result. The Republican ranks were never entirely closed during the subsequent campaign, but this demonstration of unity helped General Canfield to win the presidency. That it was a necessary move is apparent from the fact that his popular plurality was but a bare 7,000 over General Hancock, while a change of comparatively few votes in two or three pivotal states would have cost the presidency.

General Garfield was succeeded in Congress by Judge E. B. Taylor of Warren, and in other respects Warren, and Trumbull County, ranked high politically in the last quarter of the century. It suffered the setbacks that came with the panic of 1893, although perhaps affected less than some of its neighboring municipalities because it depended less upon the iron and steel industry. In fact Warren was considered a city of more than average prosperity in that day.

It became, too, one of the beauty spots among Ohio municipalities. It has had more than its share of fires, and was visited by another on March 25, 1895, when the courthouse was destroyed by flames. Fortunately this fire occurred during the day when court was in session and the county offices were occupied so that most of the records were saved.

The courthouse had seen forty years or more of service, and, while still a serviceable building, must eventually have been replaced, so that this misfortune merely hastened the construction of a new building. With characteristic energy this work was undertaken immediately and the result is one of the most pleasing-appearing public buildings in Ohio. Its setting is such that it attracts the eye of every visitor, being built on the

site of the two previous buildings at the north side of the public square, or City Park, a spot that the years have made really a park with wide lawns and magnificent trees.

It was just before the close of the nineteenth century that Warren and Trumbull County for the fourth time heard the call to war. In the early days when military training was the rule the annual "muster day" was one of the great days of the year in the Trumbull County seat, but no military company existed in the days following the Civil war. With the advent of the Spanish-American war, however, the old spirit of the Western Reserve asserted itself. A public meeting to recruit a military company was held in the City Hall on the evening of April 10, 1898, with Senator John J. Sullivan as presiding officer. With the call for

Second Trumbull County Court House

volunteers 198 young men responded and a company was organized with F. M. Ritezel as captain, Robert M. Paden, first lieutenant; Harry B. Ramley, second lieutenant. The same evening the services of the company were offered President McKinley by wire and drill work began.

In June, 1898, the company was mustered into the Ohio Volunteer Service by Adjutant-General Kingsley and designated as American Volunteers, unattached. A later organization had been effected that retained Captain Ritezel in command with William C. Ward as first lieutenant; Frank H. Waldeck, second lieutenant; F. S. Van Gorder, third lieutenant; Harry Williams and John M. Craig, duty sergeants.

As the war was comparatively brief and only National Guard organizations were called upon for service the efforts of the Warren organization to get to the front were unavailing. Nevertheless the company continued drill work and perfected itself for the possible call to duty.

In June, 1899, the Warren command was attached to the Fifth Ohio National Guard as Company D. Captain Ritezel was promoted to the place of lieutenant-colonel on the staff of General Dick and was succeeded by F. S. Van Gorder. The company was ordered to New York in October, 1899, to act as an escort to Admiral Dewey who was returning from the Philippines.

The story of Company D's part in the World war, when Captain Van Gorder rose to the rank of colonel, is told in another chapter. Warren upheld its military record, and that record is further perpetuated in the Ohio National Guard armory building that is one of the most notable of Warren public structures.

CHAPTER XXII

WARREN IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY—A STORY OF MARVELOUS INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT WROUGHT BY PROGRESSIVE RESIDENTS—WARREN'S BUSINESS, EDUCATIONAL, RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL LIFE—HISTORY OF WARREN TOWNSHIP OUTSIDE CITY.

With the beginning of the twentieth century Warren had completed 100 years of existence. It had started the century as the seat of justice of a small empire, and in the next two decades had become the commercial center of a great part of Northeastern Ohio. For many years thereafter it maintained a relatively high standing in a business way, but gradually Cleveland rose to undisputed supremacy in Northern Ohio and Youngstown and Akron drew ahead, while smaller cities sprang up on the old Western Reserve. At the end of 100 years Warren had a population of but 8,529, this being the figure shown when the census of 1900 was taken.

This loss in a commercial sense was, of course, partly offset by other considerations. Warren had shown no great zeal in its later years for material progress but it had become one of the most beautiful cities of Ohio. There was a New England-like air to the community. The unusually large public square had become the beautiful City Park and furnished a setting to the stately Trumbull County courthouse. The residence streets were lined with magnificent shade trees. There was more cleanliness than was common in Mahoning Valley municipalities. Warren had become a seat of culture and its people not only had deep appreciation of the better things of life but a dignified respect for things of the past. There was a marked conservatism in business and in other respects. The population was largely of American lineage and proud of its record in this respect.

With the beginning of the new century, however, another generation was springing up; one that wanted to restore Warren's commercial prestige and make it a city of industries and swift-flowing business. Among these residents there was a feeling that Warren had a surplus of conservatism and not enough twentieth century energy. Discussion of the movement for a greater Warren led to the incorporation, in December, 1905, of the Warren Board of Trade, an organization that started with a membership of about 125 and with William S. Voit as president and Fred W. Adams as secretary.

In its first few years of existence the Board of Trade formed merely the groundwork for future activities. Its real mission as an agent to "sell" Warren began on December 2, 1909, when the board was reorgan-

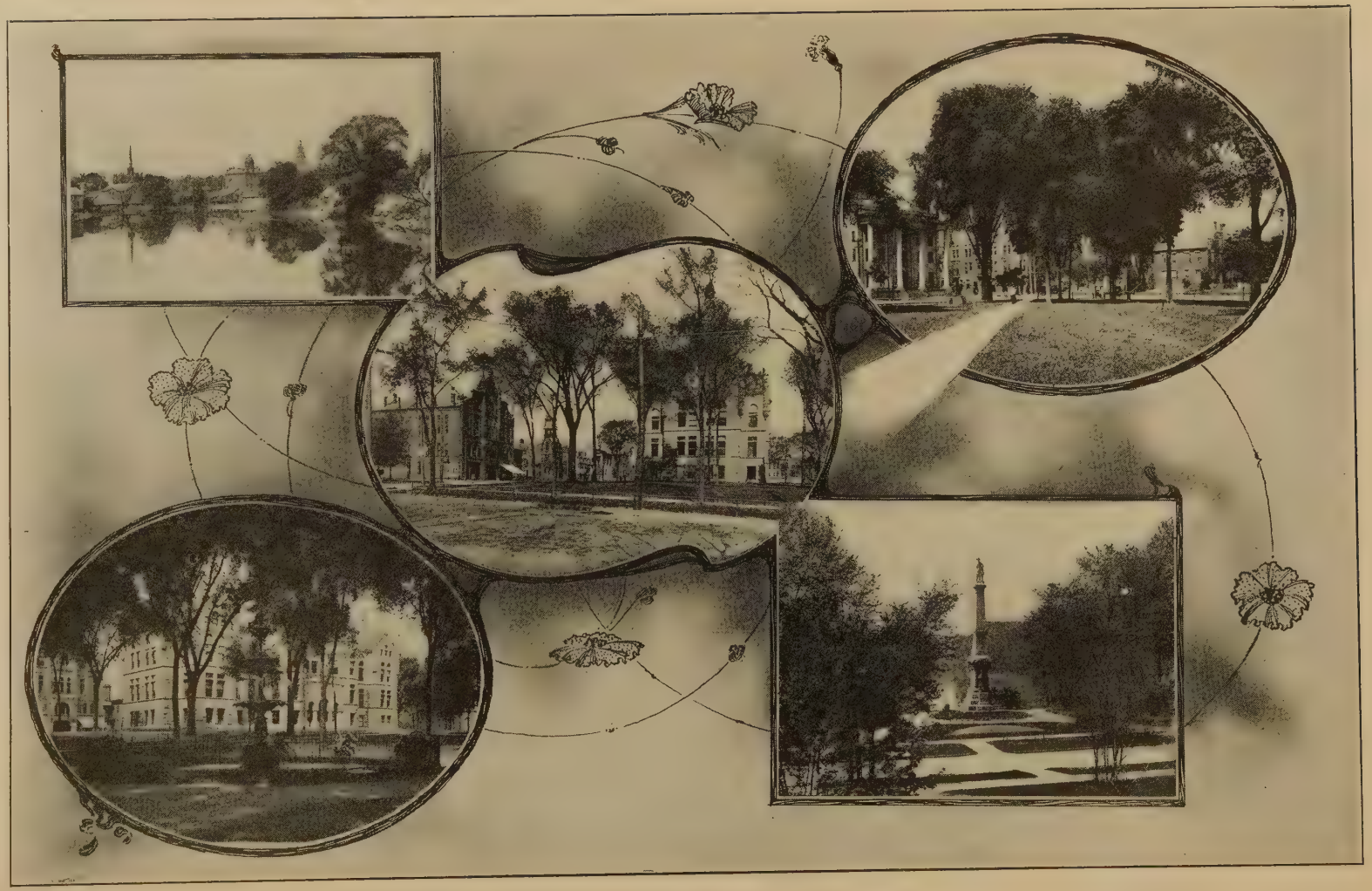
ized with O. R. Grimmesey as president and George C. Braden as secretary. The need of a more active campaign to bring industries to Warren was made apparent in 1910 when the decennial census gave the city a population of but 11,081. This was an increase of 30 per cent in ten years—a substantial growth in itself, but not great enough to satisfy ambitious Warrenites. They set to work to make the next ten-year period a record breaker.

The story of their success is one of the most marvelous in the history of American business. Backed by business concerns, financial institutions, manufacturing concerns and private citizens, the Board of Trade set to work in 1910 advertising Warren. For two or three years it contented itself largely with this; although every agency possible was skilfully used to acquaint the world with the Trumbull County capital. But with the field properly sown the trade body went after new industries.

In this work, as in its advertising campaign, the Board of Trade attempted nothing revolutionary. It adopted methods that had been used in other communities for years, but Warren made a glowing success of a plan that had failed in many other places. To attract capital that was seeking a location the board bought a large tract of land that had railroad facilities, and offered free sites to prospective investors. It proved an especially successful venture because plant locations were given without too many strings attached. There was also a blending of the old and the new Warren spirit in this movement. The ancient conservatism of the city was upheld by promising nothing except what could be delivered; the inherent New England thrift of Warren was shown by making the free-sites venture pay for itself. Warren accomplished this by the simple expedient of buying more land than was needed and selling off the surplus, after plant sites had been given away, for other purposes and at a profit great enough to pay for the donated land. This plan has been consistently followed as new manufacturing plats have been purchased and opened.

There was opposition, of course, to this movement to make Warren a bustling business city. One can readily understand, and sympathize with, those who protested, for bringing industries meant running the risk of destroying the city's beauty, but the progressives triumphed and within two years their campaign began to show results. Industries began to come. The largest of all Warren plants, the works of the Trumbull Steel Company, were built in 1913, and since that time one plant has followed another. There has never been a "boom," for there was a solid basis for growth. There has been no setback, for there was no mushroom growth to collapse. Natural advantages, good facilities and energy alone worked the transformation. Warren alone furnished perhaps half of the capital invested in new business and a great percentage of the total came from Mahoning Valley investors.

A review of the progress of the last ten years in Warren reads like the story of the founding of a new city. In that short space of time thirty-three new industrial concerns have located in the city, with employes ranging from 10 to 5,000 in number. Warren was "sold" to most of these, but a few came without solicitation because they had heard of the re-



VIEWS IN MODERN WARREN, ONE OF THE MOST BEAUTIFUL CITIES IN THE WESTERN RESERVE

markable things Warren is doing. Today the city has three score of manufacturing plants and another twenty or more other industrial concerns. The annual payroll approaches $20,000,000.

Fifteen business blocks have been erected, the most notable being the eight-story Western Reserve Bank building and the six-story Second National Bank structure. One large modern hotel, the Warner, is under construction and another, the Warren, is projected. Forty buildings have been remodeled, or additions made thereto. Twenty public garages and more than 100 smaller store buildings have been put up. Approximately 3,000 homes have been built, seven new churches have been erected, six grade school buildings put up and two remodeled. In the first three months of 1920 buildings valued at almost $200,000 were contracted for.

It is not surprising that the census of 1920 gave Warren a population of 27,050, a gain of 15,969, or 144.1 per cent, in the preceding ten years, a showing almost unequaled in the country. There was no annexation connected with this, although the city limits have been extended since 1910 to meet expansion.

Conservative Warrenites predict 50,000 population in 1930; more optimistic ones see 75,000, and the optimists exceed the conservatives in number. They believe Warren's status as a manufacturing center is now fixed and that industry will naturally flow there. They expect an increased number of smaller diversified industries, for while steel is the backbone of business in Warren it is not a one-industry city. And in payroll, bank deposits and volume of business Warren is already a city of 50,000.

Warren needs more homes, grade crossings elimination, extension of its water system, a more extensive retail business district and more of the outside capital that is seeking an investment place. Warrenites say they are going to get all of these. They are also going to work to have the main line of the proposed Lake Erie-Ohio River Canal pass through their city instead of being left with only a feeder canal.

Warren's financial institutions have had much to do with the growth of the city. They have been conducted conservatively and yet have cooperated liberally in financing new projects and by giving aid whenever anything for the betterment of the city has been proposed. There are five institutions of this sort, two national banks, one state bank, or savings and trust company and two building and loan companies, and in addition to this two foreign exchange banks.

The Union Savings and Trust Company is, by lineage, not only the oldest bank in Warren but the oldest on the Western Reserve. This earliest financial institution, formed long before a bank was suggested for Cleveland, Youngstown or Akron, was chartered in the winter of 1811-12 under the name of the Western Reserve Bank. The incorporators were Gen. Simon Perkins, Robert D. Parkman, Turhand Kirtland, George Tod, John Ford, C. S. Mygatt, Calvin Austin, John Kinsman, Sr., and William Rayen. The stockholders, sixty-four in number, came from all over the eastern part of the Reserve and their holdings ranged from $20,000 in the case of John Kinsman, Sr., to $50 subscriptions by two or three

stockholders. The capital was fixed at $100,000, a great amount of money for that day.

At the organization meeting, held at the home of John Reed, General Perkins, Kirtland, Ford, Rayen, Austin, Mygatt, Calvin Pease, Henry Wick, Leonard Case, David Clendennin, William Bell, Sr., Richard Hayes and Francis Freeman were elected directors. John Kinsman, Sr., died before the bank was formally organized. General Perkins was elected president of the bank and Zalmon Fitch cashier, Mr. Fitch becoming president on the retirement of General Perkins in 1836.

The bank began business on November 24, 1813, in a house in Main Street that had been used by Robert Erwin as a store, and in 1816-17 erected a banking building that stood on the site of the present Union Savings and Trust Company Building. In 1816 the bank was organized under a new state banking law, continuing under this law until December, 1843. In February, 1845, the Ohio Independent Banking Act was passed and on April 16, 1845, the shareholders reorganized under this act, retaining the name of Western Reserve Bank and fixing the capital at $50,000. George Parsons was named president of the reorganized institution and George Tayler cashier.

The National Banking Act was passed early in 1863, and on July 25, 1863, the stockholders of the Western Reserve Bank voted to take out a charter under this measure, the name being changed to the First National Bank. At this time Henry B. Perkins was elected president and George Tayler, cashier. Mr. Perkins remained in this capacity until his death in March, 1902. George Tayler died in 1864 and was succeeded as cashier by Matthew B. Tayler, who died in 1880. John H. McCombs was then named cashier, serving until his death in 1886, when William R. Stiles was elected cashier, remaining until 1902.

The Citizens Savings Bank and the Warren Savings Bank Company had been organized in the meantime. In July, 1902, the Citizens and the First National banks were merged under the name of the Union National Bank, and in July, 1904, the Warren Savings Bank Company was taken over by the Union National Bank, T. H. Gillmer being president at this time and Capt. William Wallace cashier. On November 14, 1911, the stockholders of the Union National Bank voted to apply for a charter as a state bank, and on November 21, 1911, the institution was chartered as the Union Savings and Trust Company.

The Union Savings and Trust Company has a capital of $300,000 and is one of the substantial state banks of Ohio. Its present officers are, F. W. Stillwagon, president; R. A. Cobb, vice president; J. C. Cratsley, secretary and treasurer; W. F. Bowen and J. N. Butler, assistants to the secretary and treasurer.

The Second National Bank is the oldest of Warren's banks in the sense of continuing without reorganization or change of name. It was organized on May 16, 1880, with eighty shareholders and a capital of $100,000. D. J. Adams was elected president; A. Wentz, vice president; K. M. Fitch, cashier. In addition to these, Gen. R. W. Ratliff, C. A. Harrington, I. O. Hart, L. F. Bartlett, E. Finney, I. N. Lynn and A. A. Drake were the first board members.

The Second National Bank has rounded out forty years of existence and is now housed in its new six-story building at Main and Market streets. It has a capital of $200,000 and resources in excess of $3,000,000. The present officers are, S. C. Iddings, president; Fred W. Adams, vice president; E. J. Boyd, cashier.

The Western Reserve National Bank was organized in 1885 with some of the most substantial business men of Warren as its founders. It has been an unusually successful institution from its inception and has resources of more than $7,000,000, a showing that is perhaps unexcelled by any bank in the city the size of Warren. The Western Reserve Bank Building, newly constructed, is the largest business block in Warren. The bank has a paid-in capital of $400,000. Its officers include, S. W. Park, chairman of the board; Dan A. Geiger, president; Charles Fillius, vice president; S. R. Russell, cashier; E. F. Briscoe and P. D. Abbott, assistants to the cashier.

The Trumbull Savings and Loan Company is one of the oldest institutions of this kind in the state, having been organized in 1889 and opened for business in 1890. The company has a capital of $250,000, and its assets of $35,000 in the first year of its existence have been increased to approximately $4,500,000 to-day. The company is located at High Street and Park Avenue, Warren, and has a branch institution at Girard. The officers are, John W. Master, chairman of the board; Robert T. Izant, president; J. H. Ewalt, vice president; James R. Izant, secretary; G. W. Masters, treasurer; William H. Zeller, manager of Girard branch.

The People's Saving Company was organized in September, 1915, and has had a flourishing existence of five years. The original officers were William L. Coale, president; S. C. Reid, J. B. Estabrook and A. N. Flora, vice presidents; L. B. Kennedy, secretary. The company is now located in the Stone Block at High Street and Park Avenue, but will remodel the Sherwood Block in Market Street and remove to this new location shortly. Mr. Coale is still president of the institution; S. C. Reid, first vice president; F. C. March, second vice president, and N. L. Pew, secretary.

Public Affairs

As part of the Western Reserve, whose ownership and jurisdiction was in dispute, Warren was virtually without a government during the first year of its existence as a settlement. This situation was remedied in 1800 with the creation of Trumbull County and the organization of a county court.

At its February session in 1802 this court ordered that the civil townships created in 1800 be duly organized. The civil township of Warren actually embraced fifteen townships, eight of these being now in Trumbull County, five in Portage County and two in Mahoning. In conformity with the court order an election was held at the house of Capt. Ephraim Quinby, on April 6, 1802, when Simon Perkins, Benjamin Davison and John H. Adgate were elected trustees; Zopher Carnes and Thomas Ross, appraisers of property; George Lovelace, lister; Zopher Carnes,

William Hall and John Leavitt, supervisors of highways; Meshach Case and Thomas Prior, overseers of the poor; Charles Dally, Benjamin Davison and James Wilson, fence viewers; Jonathan Church and William Crook, constables.

Gradually the other townships that made up the civil township of Warren were separately organized but the village retained the township form of government for more than thirty years. In the winter of 1834, however, residents of the village applied for a municipal charter and on March 3, 1834, this petition was granted by the Legislature. Warren was a pioneer in this respect, as Cleveland was not yet incorporated and it was fifteen years later before Youngstown achieved this honor. The act creating the village provided for municipal limits—

"Beginning at a point one hundred and sixty rods due west of the center of the public square, thence running north one hundred and sixty rods, thence east three hundred and twenty rods, thence south three hundred and twenty rods, thence west three hundred and twenty rods, thence north to the place of beginning."

It was a diminutive municipality, three hundred and twenty rods square, or one-half a square mile in all. These boundaries stood until 1868, when council passed an ordinance extending the boundaries to give the village an area of two square miles. Although this was ratified by a popular vote the county commissioners reduced the proposed limits to make a municipality 520 rods square.

At the first village election, held at the courthouse on April 5, 1834, Liberty Raymond and Henry Lane presided and Lyman Potter acted as clerk. George Parsons was elected mayor; Edward Spear, recorder; George Mygatt, marshal; Samuel Chesney, treasurer; Charles White, Charles Smith, John Roberts, A. W. Porter, Walter King, Richard King and Asahel Adams, trustees, or councilmen.

In 1869 Warren was advanced to the grade of city and was divided into three wards. At the first city election I. N. Dawson was named mayor, E. W. Hoyt, clerk; Charles R. Hunt, Alonzo Truesdell, C. C. McNutt, J. J. Gillmer, Henry J. Lane and Albert Watson, members of council.

In 1899 the Warren city limits were extended for the first time since 1868, but the county commissioners again reduced the area petitioned for, the intent of the council and the voters being to extend the boundaries 1,000 feet in each direction. In the last twenty years there have been repeated extensions until Warren covers a great part of the eastern part of the township and extends well over into Howland Township. The elective city officers for 1920-21 include, J. D. McBride, mayor; George T. Hecklinger, auditor; R. D. Leffingwell, solicitor; William Bowen, treasurer; Donald McCurdy, president of council; William L. Coale, W. G. Hurlbert, Herbert Varley and George Max, ward councilmen; U. G. King, D. R. Gilbert and Joseph Hughes, councilmen-at-large. E. H. Braunberns is director of public service and W. A. Lynn director of public safety.

The law enforcement department of the Warren city government dates back to the first term of court of Trumbull County in August, 1800,

when Jonathan Church was named constable for the civil township then created. At the first election, two years later, Church was again named, and with him William Crooks, the two men being expected to patrol an area of approximately 375 square miles.

With the election of George Mygatt as marshal in 1834 a new form of police supervision was installed. This lasted for many years, or until the office of chief of police was created. This position is now filled by B. J. Gillen, who has twenty men under him.

The first step toward organizing a fire department was taken on December 1, 1836, when the village council called a meeting for this purpose. At this meeting a volunteer company was formed that included George Kiek, David Ernest, William Johnson, J. H. C. Johnson, James Madden, William Rand, Charles Willison, J. B. Canfield, O. H. Gatch, C. M. Gatch, Thomas Cook, William Williams, A. W. Parker, A. Fuller, Thomas Moore, A. E. Adams, C. Parkman, Lemuel Reeves, E. H. Allison, Alonson Camp, C. W. Sawyer, Milton Sutliff, J. Seferheld, William Green, John McBride, Albert Van Gorder and John McKee. George Parsons was named senior fire warden, James Van Gorder, Charles Stevens, Frederick Kinsman and Benjamin Robbins, assistant fire wardens. It was the duty of the fire wardens to order men found in the street at the time of fire to work, the penalty being $10 fine for refusal to obey this order. There was also a $5 penalty attached when a volunteer failed to respond to an alarm and could not give a resonable excuse for his dereliction. Fines were ordered for other offenses of omission and commission on the part of firemen and plain citizens, while there were premiums for meritorious service and once a year the village council had to furnish the firemen a grand dinner.

Shortly afterwards an engine house was built on the south side of the park and the first piece of fire-fighting equipment, an engine that was warranted to throw 100 gallons of water a minute, was installed therein. This engine, the "Saratoga," cost $225 and directed a stream that would reach the top of a three-story building.

The disastrous fire of 1846 taught the need of better equipment and another engine was purchased for $600, a more commodious fire station also being built. There were additions in succeeding years, but after the fire of 1860 a new fire company was organized to take the place of the old one, which disbanded. J. W. Brooks was elected foreman of the new company; C. B. Darling, assistant foreman; E. L. Downs, secretary; H. G. Stratton, treasurer; R. C. Darling, first engineer; J. D. Miller, second engineer; John Barnett, first hose director; Thomas Gillmer, second hose director; James Gillmer and William Peffers, pipe men; William Miller and John Donovan, ax men. In 1868 there was still another reorganization, when the "I. N. Dawson Company" was formed and a Silsby engine purchased. In 1875-76 the old city hall, west of the square, was built and fire headquarters were established on the first floor. Additional equipment was added from time to time, a hook and ladder truck was added in 1887, a fire alarm system was added in 1894 and the present Central fire station was built in 1896. In 1898 the I. N. Dawson Company was disbanded and the present fire department organized.

Warren now has a modern motorized fire department, under Chief D. K. Moser, with a force of twenty-six men working two platoons. In addition to the Central station at Park and Franklin there is a No. 2 station at Park and Hall.

Today Warren has about thirty-five miles of paved streets, and many miles of sewers and sidewalks, improvements of this kind having been made in an unusual manner in the last ten years, the tax duplicate being in the neighborhood of $50,000,000. Light and water are furnished by the Trumbull Service Company, although it is possible that these utilities will be taken over by the city. Warren also needs a new city hall, the old one having been abandoned after forty years of service. City offices are in now an annex to the Central fire station.

Warren Schools

Shortly after the founding of the settlement of Warren a log school house was built on the river bank just west of the public square. This school was probably in existence in 1802, certainly in 1803, and George Parsons was apparently the first teacher here. Shortly afterwards a second log building was put up, John Leavitt, Jr., being the first teacher here, and within a comparatively short time a frame school structure was put up just north of the first schoolhouse.

About 1816 a young lady's seminary was opened by a Miss Boswick in the old "Castle William," and in 1818 a movement was begun for an academy, or select school. The Warren School Association was formed for this purpose and a brick academy building was erected on a lot purchased from Capt. Ephraim Quinby, the location being now in High Street. James Quigley, Richard Iddings, Samuel Leavitt, Francis Freeman and George Parsons were the original board of trustees of this school. Primary and high school grades were provided for and the academy survived for some years, the building being used for school purposes even after this institution had been abandoned.

In 1837-38 Daniel Jagger taught a select school in a large frame building at the corner of what is now Park Avenue and South Street and schools were conducted by a Miss Estabrook, James D. Callender and Junius Dana, who occupied the academy building and in 1844 Professor Bronson opened an Episcopal seminary for girls in a building in South Street. Other instructors of the '30s and '40s were, William G. Darley, Martha Callender, Martha Dickey, Fanny Dickey, Lucy Clark, S. D. Harris, Dr. J. R. Woods and Reverend Brown, a Baptist clergyman.

In 1844-45 three frame district schools were built, these being conducted, of course, by the system then in use that did not provide for a tax levy for school purposes. In 1849 the Ohio act providing for school districts was passed and after the objects of the law had been explained by John Hutchins a call was made for an election to decide whether Warren should adopt the union school system. This call was signed by Matthew Birchard, Leicester King, John B. Harmon, R. P. Ranney, Milton Graham and L. J. Iddings, and at the election, held on April 10, 1849, the vote was 134 for the creation of the school district and 22 against.

On April 23d a school board consisting of R. P. Ranney, George Tayler, Matthew Birchard, B. P. Jameson, Joseph Perkins and John Hutchins was elected and at the organization meeting on April 30th, Mr. Birchard was named president; John Hutchins, secretary, and George Tayler, treasurer. Julian Harmon, Jacob Perkins and Rev. W. C. Clark were named school examiners.

The board proceeded to organize the schools, a high school being organized with Miss Martha Dickey in charge while six primary and secondary rooms were arranged and opened during the summer with Fanny Dickey, Mary Brown, Amanda Brown, Elizabeth A. Tuttle, Mary Tillotson and Frances Janes as teachers. On September 10, 1849, the schools were formally opened with M. D. Leggett as superintendent and principal of the high school, Miss Lucretia Wolcott, assistant in the high school; Miss Lucretia Pomeroy, principal of the grammar school; Martha

DANA'S MUSICAL INSTITUTE

Dickey, M. A. Booth, Lucia Cotton, Frances Janes, Amanda Brown and Marietta Leggett, teachers in the primary and secondary schools.

On May 9, 1854, it was voted to expend $6,000 for purchasing sites and building schools, a work that was carried out, and on June 8, 1855, the expenditure of $8,000 for a high school building was authorized. This building was erected in 1856.

In 1857 a petition was presented asking a school building on the west side of Mahoning Avenue. This petition was granted and $3,500 voted for the building, this structure, a two-story frame one, being completed in 1864.

In 1865 the intermediate grade of school was established. By this time the school buildings, except on the West Side, were in poor shape, and on January 18, 1867, the electors voted to expend $5,000 a year for a period of four years in purchasing sites and erecting buildings. More than two years elapsed and there was $7,279 in the building fund but not

even a school site had been purchased. There was a great deal of natural dissatisfaction over this neglect and at a spirited election on July 21, 1869, a new school board majority was named with instruction to proceed with the work.

This marked a new era in Warren public school affairs. New schools were built with the tax moneys authorized, and in 1871 still another $10,000 was voted for schools. The school system was gradually improved until by 1910 Warren had eight buildings, giving ample accommodations for all pupils.

In the last ten years Warren's schools have almost doubled in number, six new ones being built, but accommodations now are scarcely sufficient and portable buildings are being used. The school enrollment has increased from 2,400 in 1910 to 5,000, the number of teachers from 55 to 250 and expenditures for school purposes from $55,000 to $450,000. The present schools include the Senior High School, Monroe Street; East Junior High School, West Junior High School; Central Elementary, Harmon Street; Dickey Avenue, Elm Street, First Street, Laird Avenue, Market Street, McKinley School, North Elm Street, Roosevelt school, South Park Avenue, Tod Avenue and Frances Willard School.

H. B. Turner is the present superintendent of schools, having succeeded C. E. Carey. Preceding superintendents, beginning with the organization of the school system in 1849, were, Mortimer D. Leggett, Jacob D. Cox, James Marvin, Hugh J. Caldwell, J. J. Childs, William H. Pitt, H. B. Furness, J. C. Barney, E. F. Moulton, J. L. Lasley and R. S. Thomas, the latter being succeeded by Superintendent Carey. The present board of education numbers, Jay Buchwalter, president; W. G. Alexander, vice president; Mrs. Grace V. Ford, V. C. Thompson, William Kyser and Ruth Dillon Kepner, clerk-treasurer.

Dana's Musical Institute

This institution is not merely a Warren one but is famed throughout all Northeastern Ohio and numbers pupils from all over this territory.

Dana's Institute was founded in October, 1869, although for years before that Junius Dana had been a prominent educator in Warren, having removed here in 1838 from his birthplace in New Hampshire. The original school room was in the third floor of a building at Main and Market streets, but success was immediate and in July, 1870, the school was removed to a large four-room building at Park Avenue and High Street that had formerly been a hotel. Here the school prospered under the elder Dana and Professor William D. Dana, its active head for more than a generation. The work of the institution was enlarged until vocal music and every kind of instrumental music was taught.

In 1912 a new institute building in Park Avenue was erected and under Lynn B. Dana all the traditions of this famous school have been maintained. The Warren Military Band School, the only institution of its kind in the country, is also located here.

Churches

Religious exercises in Warren began almost with the founding of the settlement. The first services were held by the Baptists and the Presbyterians and the church organizations were formed by members of these denominations, the Baptists preceding the Presbyterians in each instance by but a few months.

Most of early days settlers of Warren possessed staunch religious convictions, so that a full dozen creeds were represented by the time the village had attained fifty years of growth. In the last twenty years this spread of religion has been even more marked until today Warren has twenty-eight religious organizations, twenty-three of these having church buildings of their own while the remaining five have regular meeting places. In the last ten years nine new church buildings have been erected and two old buildings have been remodeled. As Warren is increasing in population it is scarcely necessary to say that most of these congregations are active and flourishing.

Baptist

The first religious services in Warren were held on Sunday, June 8, 1800, when Rev. Henry Speers, a Baptist minister of Washington County, Pennsylvania, preached to an audience of fifty, or a great part of the population of Warren. Services were also held intermittently in 1801 and 1802 by Rev. Thomas G. Jones, who had charge of a Baptist congregation on the Shenango River that included Brookfield residents of the Baptist persuasion.

On September 3, 1803, Rev. Charles B. Smith presided at a gathering where the first church congregation in Warren was formally organized, the name of the "Concord Baptist Church," being adopted at that time. In addition to the minister those who attended this meeting and became enrolled members of the church were, Isaac Dally, Effie Dally, Jane Dally, Samuel Fortner, Henry Fortner, M. C. Leavitt, Jr., Caleb Jones, Samuel Burnett, Nancy Burnett and Mary Jones. The Philadelphia confession of faith was adopted and the congregation drew its own covenant, a most rigid document that was enforced with a discipline now unknown in church affairs. On October 1st, M. C. Leavitt, Jr., was elected clerk and Isaac Dally deacon. Before the end of 1803 Samuel Quinby, Samuel Hayden, Sophia Hayden, William Jackman and Martha Jackman joined the church by letters from other congregations to which they had retained allegiance. In 1805, John Reeves and John Dally and wife were received into the church.

For almost two years preaching was conducted by lay members, but in June, 1805, Rev. Thomas Jones became supply pastor, attending the church until 1810. In that year, or the following one, Rev. Adamson Bentley became the first resident pastor. At this time the church had twenty-six members, some of whom resided outside Warren. Services were held part of the time at Youngstown. In 1815 fifteen members

were granted letters that empowered them to form a Baptist congregation at Austintown.

For almost twenty years Baptist services were held in private homes, in the courthouse and in groves in summer, but in 1822-23 a brick meeting house was built in High Street, opposite the courthouse, on land donated by Ephraim Quinby, with the stipulation that the property was to be used for Baptist church purposes only.

In 1821 Alexander Campbell visited Warren, and subsequently Reverend Bentley visited him at Bethany, Virginia, the outcome being that in 1828 the pastor and a great part of the Concord Church membership went over to the religious teachings pronounced by Campbell. Only six members remained true to old Baptist doctrines and beliefs, and such inroads were made by the Campbellites on other Baptist congregations that the Mahoning Baptist Association went out of existence. The Con-

First Baptist Church in Warren

cord church building was retained by Reverend Bentley and his followers, despite the stipulation of the Quinby deed.

The six faithful members were John Reeves and wife and Ephraim Quinby, wife and two daughters. Meeting at Reeves' home or in the courthouse they held services among themselves, although visited and encouraged by Rev. A. Greatrake of Pittsburgh, until February, 1834, when the church was reorganized with seven members, Elder Jacob Morris presiding. In 1835 a charter was granted the incorporated "Concord Baptist Church of Warren," and in 1836 the church united with the Beaver Baptist Association. A Sunday school was organized in that year and in 1837 Rev. R. Smith became pastor, giving way in 1838 to Doctor Winters who remained for eleven years.

During Doctor Winters' pastorate the congregation grew rapidly, and on December 4, 1845, a church building was dedicated, this edifice being

located in Pine Street, north of Market, on land donated deeded by John Reeves. Accessions to the church membership continued, inspired by revival services in 1859 and again in 1870, the latter replacing losses sustained during the Civil war. There was a period of reverses between 1876 and 1879 when many members withdrew owing to differences with the pastor, Rev. W. T. Whitmarsh. During the pastorate of Rev. J. S. Hutson, 1879-1885, these losses were repaired. Under the pastorate of Rev. J. S. Wrightnour a movement was begun for a new church building, a site was purchased in High Street at a cost of $7,500 and a building committee comprising E. A. Palmer, George E. Day, W. C. Winfield, M. J. Sloan, W. A. Heald, C. H. Williams and W. J. Kerr was named. Dr. William Codville became pastor in 1890, and under his pastorate ground was broken for the church August 31, 1891, and the edifice was completed in 1892 at a cost of $23,000 and dedicated with services held on September 15 and 16, 1894. On December 3, 1893, the Mecca Baptist Church united with the Concord Church and the Warren congregation became the First Baptist Church. Panic times found the church much in debt, but under Rev. Chester F. Ralston, who came in 1898, this burden was lifted and on January 9, 1900, a jubilee service was held with the church free of all obligations. Since that time considerable money has been spent for improvements, and the church building, although old, is serviceable and the congregation flourishing. Rev. A. A. Nellis is the present pastor.

There are two other Baptist churches in Warren, the Shiloh Church, Walnut Street, Rev. A. Smith, pastor, and the Romana Church, Pine Street.

Presbyterian

Services under Presbyterian auspices were first held in Warren in the fall of 1800 by Rev. Joseph Badger, pioneer clergyman of the Western Reserve, who was sent out by the Connecticut Missionary Society. It was three years later before a congregation was organized, and while the Baptist Church was the first in the field the Presbyterian Church is the oldest in Warren in point of unbroken existence.

Formal organization took place on November 19, 1803, when the "Church of Christ in Warren" was formed under the guidance of Reverend Badger, assisted by Rev. William Wick of Youngstown and Reverend Tait. The church started with a membership of but six. Thomas Prior, Betsy Prior, Thomas Ross, Rosalind Ross, Polly Lane and Ann Davidson.

Rev. Thomas Robbins served as supply minister from 1803 to 1805 and Rev. Jonathan Leslie from 1805 to 1808, being replaced in the latter year by Rev. James Boyd, the first regular pastor. Reverend Boyd, who also had the Newton church in his charge, remained until his death on March 8, 1813. Rev. James Duncan was supply minister from 1813 to 1815, and on February 4, 1820, Rev. Joseph W. Curtis was installed by the Grand River Presbytery, after having been supply minister for a year and a half. Reverend Curtis remained until 1831, and under his

ministry construction of a church building was begun in the fall of 1830, this edifice being dedicated on May 10, 1832.

Rev. Josiah Towne was pastor from May 13, 1835, to October 1, 1839, the congregational form of government of the church being superseded, under his pastorate, or on February 1, 1838, by the Presbyterian form. Rev. Nathan B. Purinton was in charge from May, 1840, until April 12, 1848. During his term the Presbyterian society was incorporated as the "First Presbyterian Church of Warren," this action taking place on March 10, 1845. Rev. George W. Hulin had been supply pastor in 1831-32 and Rev. J. A. Woodruff, 1832-34. Rev. William C. Clark was pastor from November 15, 1848, and remained for fifteen years, or until 1863. The old church building was remodeled and improved under his pastorate, in 1849.

Since that time the First Presbyterian Church has had eight pastors, Rev. H. R. Hosington, 1863-67; Rev. Benjamin Page, supply, 1867-68; Rev. N. P. Bailey, 1869-79; Rev. Alex Jackson, 1879-84; Rev. James D. Williamson, 1885-88; Rev. W. L. Swan, 1888-98; Rev. W. S. McFadden, 1899-1903; Rev. F. P. Reinhold, 1904 to date.

The present First Church building, located in Mahoning Avenue and conspicuous because of its high spire, was built in 1875, the old church building being torn down to make way for the new. Dedicatory services took place on November 19, 1878, Dr. Daniel H. Evans of Youngstown preaching the sermon on this occasion.

Episcopal

Perhaps the first Episcopal services in Warren were held in the old courthouse in 1813, by Reverend Searle. At that time, it is said, the only communicant of the Episcopal faith in Warren was Mrs. Lavina Rowe, although it is likely there were other attendants at this service. In that day of few distractions many attended services of denominations with which they were not actually affiliated.

During the service of Bishop Philander Chase as head of the Episcopal diocese of Ohio, or between 1819 and 1831, services were held intermittently at Warren by Bishop Chase, Reverend Searele, Rev. M. C. T. Wing and Rev. J. H. Harrison, the last mentioned being from Boardman.

In 1836 an Episcopal congregation was formally organized by Reverend Harrison, and in 1841 it was reorganized by Rev. C. C. Townsend, who acted as pastor for the next two years in connection with his charge at Newton Falls. On petition of Gen. John Crowell the church was incorporated in 1842 as Christ Church, the name it has since borne. Between 1843 and 1848 there was no settled pastor, but the church progressed. Services were held under lay auspices in Colonel Harris' paint shop, at the end of the old bridge, and in Darley's school room on the second floor of the King Block. The first Easter Monday election was held in 1846, when S. D. Harris and U. B. White were named wardens and William H. Weeks, C. J. Van Gorder, George Parsons, Jr., Gen. John Crowell and William G. Darley, vestrymen. In 1846, also, a lot was

purchased at what is now Park Avenue and Franklin Street as a church site, the cornerstone of the church building was laid on September 1, 1847, services were held therein in the summer of 1848 and the church was dedicated by Bishop McIlvaine on September 23, 1849.

Rev. G. W. DuBois became pastor in 1848, remaining until 1853. Reverend DuBois was a son-in-law of Bishop McIlvaine and the bishop visited Warren frequently during these five years. Rev. Joseph E. Ryan was a visiting pastor from 1853 to 1855 and resident pastor from 1855 to 1858, when he was succeeded by Rev. C. S. Abbott.

Under Reverend Abbott attendance increased and it was decided to enlarge the church. A committee was named for this purpose, and on April 23, 1860, it reported that sufficient funds had been pledged for the work. A meeting was called for April 30th, when reports were to be made on the letting of contracts, but on the afternoon of April 30th Warren was visited by the most disastrous fire of its history. The severe losses sustained by members of the church and the need of rebuilding business houses caused delay, and before further action could be taken it was decided that a new church site would be advisable. In October, 1861, a location was purchased in High Street and on May 14, 1863, the cornerstone of the new church was laid by Bishop Bedell. In 1864 services were held in a temporary meeting place over Andrews and Weeks' store in Main Street and on May 24, 1865, the new church was dedicated by Bishop McIlvaine.

Reverend Abbott remained until July, 1867, when he was succeeded by Rev. Charles T. Steck, who remained a year. Rev. Henry L. Badger was pastor from 1869 to 1871, Rev. Thomas J. Taylor from October, 1871, to April, 1873, Rev. A. R. Kieffer from 1873 to August, 1883, and Rev. James A. Matthews from September, 1883, to April, 1885. Rev. L. P. McDonald came as pastor in ~~1904~~ 1911 and remained until 1920.

Methodist

Throughout the Western Reserve Methodist organizations sprang into existence in the various townships almost with the beginning of settlement. Yet it was twenty years after the founding of Warren that the first Methodist Episcopal body was formed here.

Delegated by the quarterly meeting at Youngstown, and on solicitation of Warren Methodists, Rev. James McMahan and Elder Swayze came to Warren on November 26, 1819, and on the evening of that day the elder preached to a gathering in the old schoolhouse on the river bank, west of the courthouse park. The following day Reverend McMahan formally organized a Methodist class with a membership of ten, John Bridle, Ann Bridle, Lewis Reeves, Hannah Reeves, Romanta Brockway, Sarah Cowan, John Barnes, Sarah Barnes, Nancy Hudson and Alex Stewart. The organization meeting was held at the house of Lewis Reeves, the village jailer. John Bridle was elected leader and served until 1821 when he was succeeded by Benjamin Stevens who remained leader until his death in 1883.

The class later became a duly organized church and for many years

the members met in the old courthouse, in private homes and in the old Academy Building, but in 1836 a movement was begun for a church building and on November 9, 1837, this structure was dedicated. This church stood on the high river bank at what is now the west end of Franklin Street. Benjamin Stevens, A. Van Gorder, A. R. Reeves, Isaac Van Gorder and George Hapgood were the building committee.

Until this time services had been conducted by lay members and visiting ministers, but in 1839 the Warren Church was made a station with Rev. L. D. Mix as attendant. Membership increased steadily, if not rapidly, and in 1857-58 it was found necessary to remodel the old church building.

Ten years later, on March 15, 1868, the church was formally incorporated as the First Methodist Episcopal Church, with Albert Van Gorder, Allison Chew, Benjamin Crannage, B. P. Jameson, William Hapgood, George Van Gorder, William A. Ernest, Albert Wheeler and J. M. Stull as incorporators. About the same time it was decided that a new church was necessary and on March 30, 1868, a building lot was purchased in High Street and plans were made for church construction. On March 28, 1873, the last service was held in the old church and in June, 1874, the new church was dedicated, the service being conducted by Rev. B. I. Ives, D. D., of Auburn, New York.

Tod Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church

This edifice, complete, cost $55,000, a great amount of money for that day, and the burden on the congregation was rendered greater when the cyclone of 1878 tore the roof from the building and damaged the auditorium until it had to be practically rebuilt. The structure sufficed, however, for more than forty years, or until the present church building in North Park Avenue was built in 1915. This is probably the finest of Warren church edifices. The First Methodist Episcopal Church is now one of the leading religious organizations of Warren. Rev. A. B. Salmon is pastor.

The Tod Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church congregation was formed in 1897 by members of the First Church. In 1898 B. F. Wonders, R. P. McClennan, A. R. Moore, C. L. Bailey, A. F. Spear and J. F. Wilson, church trustees, purchased a church site at Tod Avenue and Buckeye Street, construction work was begun immediately and in August, 1898, the church building was dedicated. Rev. L. W. LePage had been named pastor of the congregation soon after its organization in 1897.

In May, 1912, the old church building was removed and the same year construction of a much larger edifice was begun. This building was dedicated in 1913. Rev. S. E. Sears is the present pastor of the church.

Christian

The Central Christian Church of Warren is an outgrowth of the First Baptist Church, and its early history is the history of that church.

In 1821 Rev. Adamson Bentley of the Baptist Church became interested in the teachings of Alexander Campbell, and seven years later the evolution from Baptist to Christian, or Disciples, church began with revival services held at Warren by Walter Scott, in January, 1828. Reverend Bentley and all but six members of the Baptist Church accepted the new teachings and within three months there were 127 baptisms, giving the church a membership of almost 200.

Apparently this was considered a Baptist congregation until about 1841 or 1842. In the latter year Alexander Campbell visited Warren and the Disciples faith was firmly established. Cyrus Bosworth and other elders served the congregation after 1831, and in 1846 Rev. John T. Smith came as resident pastor. Rev. J. W. Lamphear had been engaged in 1843, but returned to Lisbon, although he later served Warren.

The old Baptist Church building had been retained by the Disciples, but on June 16, 1880, a modern church building in High Street was dedicated under the pastorate of Rev. E. B. Wakefield. This building has recently been entirely remodeled.

The Christian Church is a religious organization of exceptional strength in Warren and its congregations are large and flourishing. Rev. Walter Mansell is the present pastor of the Central Church.

The Second Christian Church was formed from the Central, or parent church, in 1905 and preparations were begun immediately for building. The cornerstone of the new church was laid on October 21, 1906, and on April 14, 1907, the edifice was dedicated. This young congregation soon found itself out of debt and vieing with the older organization in strength. The church building has recently been remodeled and modernized. Rev. F. W. Brown is pastor.

Roman Catholic

Members of the Catholic faith began to come to Warren in numbers about 1835, and in 1837 Rev. Patrick O'Dwyer of Cleveland visited them and held the first services of this church. Father O'Dwyer continued to come at intervals until 1839, between 1839 and 1846 Warren was unat-

tended, and from 1846 to 1849 Rev. James Conlan, resident pastor at Dungannon, Columbiana County, visited regularly, Warren being one of his stations.

From 1850 to 1868 Warren was attended by priests from Randolph, Akron, Summitville and Youngstown. For many years Mass was read in private homes, and during one summer in the open air in Freeman's

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church

woods, but in 1864 Rev. E. M. O Callaghan of Youngstown purchased two lots at Park Avenue and Franklin Street and remodeled the Episcopal Church that stood on one of these lots, this building being used for church purposes for thirty-five years thereafter.

In April, 1868, Rev. E. J. Conway was appointed the first resident pastor. For the next eight years the Warren Church, then Our Lady of Mount Carmel parish, had a resident priest part of the time and was

attended during the remaining time from Niles. Since then there has been a resident pastor except for a short time in 1886.

In July, 1886, Rev. Ambrose A. Weber was appointed parish priest and under his fifteen years' of ministration the church thrived notably. The church and parish house were remodeled, a cemetery laid out and in 1900 Father Weber purchased the present church site at High and Seneca streets.

In July, 1901, Father Weber was succeeded by Rev. P. C. N. Dwyer, and under Father Dwyer ground was broken for a new church in 1902. Construction of a parochial residence was also begun, and in June, 1907, St. Mary's Church was dedicated. Father Weber also purchased a school site in 1900, and under the ministrations of his successor and those of Rev. C. J. Moseley, the present parish priest, St. Mary's has flourished.

Reformed

First services of the Reformed Church were held in Warren about 1841 by Rev. Nathan Paltzorff, the McFarland Block at Park Avenue and South Street being engaged for this purpose. Reverend Paltzorff remained but a short time, but returned in 1846 and resumed services in the King Block in Main Street, the church being regularly organized at this time.

In 1848 a lot was purchased in Vine Street and a church building was erected, but later Reverend Paltzorff became identified with the English Evangelical Synod, a great part of the congregation going with him. The church building remained in possession of the new congregation, but services became irregular and in 1866 the building was sold to the Lutherans and to the members of the Reformed Church who had held to the old faith.

In the fire of 1868 this building was destroyed and the members of the Reformed Church held services in the basement of the Baptist Church. For a time the church suffered by the defection to the Evangelical Synod, the dissolution of the joint arrangement with the Lutherans and the destruction of the church building, but later revived in membership. The present First Reformed Church building, located in East Market Street and built in 1912, is one of the most attractive church edifices in Warren. Rev. R. W. Bloemker is the pastor.

Lutheran

Lutheran services were held in Warren in the early '40s at least, and in 1866 the members of this denomination united with the Reformed Church in purchasing the old Reformed Church building in Vine Street, a structure that they used jointly. Previous to this services had been held in the old Empire Hall and in the basement of the Baptist Church.

The building used jointly by the two congregations burned in 1868, but was rebuilt by the Lutherans and used solely by this congregation thereafter. On October 23, 1870, St. Paul's Lutheran Church was reg-

ularly organized by Rev. H. Shultz, having a membership of about sixty. Rev. John Bauch came that year as the first pastor, remaining until 1873, when he was succeeded by Rev. R. Schmidt. Rev. F. C. Snyder is the present pastor.

The Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran congregation was founded on February 4, 1912, being organized under the leadership of Rev. F. R. Sutter. The church building at Buckeye and Cherry streets was built soon afterwards, and dedicated on April 6, 1913. Rev. R. H. Long, the first pastor, was succeeded by Rev. Charles L. Rush, present head of the congregation.

The Finnish Lutheran congregation was founded about fifteen years ago and has a new church building, located in Clinton Street. Rev. Ever Maatala is pastor.

United Evangelical

Evangelical Church services were first held in Warren about 1850 but eventually this congregation went out of existence, most of the members becaming identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Later many younger members of the rural churches began to locate in Warren, and at the Ohio conference of the United Evangelical Church at Akron in September, 1902, a committee consisting of Rev. S. E. Rife, Rev. T. R. Smith, Rev. J. A. Grimm, M. B. Templin, G. W. Ripple, Heman W. Masters and Levi Beaver was named to select a church site in Warren.

A location was picked in Belmont Avenue, but before the church was built a meeting was held in the Mercer Street school building on May 21, 1903, when the church was organized under the direction of Rev. H. D. Shultz. In July ground was broken for the church and the building was dedicated on November 22, 1903, by Bishop R. Dubs of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, as Grace United Evangelical Church, Reverend Shultz remaining as pastor until 1905. Rev. F. A. Firestone is the present pastor.

United Brethren

The United Brethren Church of Warren was organized in 1909 and a temporary tabernacle erected in which to hold services. On Easter Sunday, 1911, a start was made toward raising funds for a permanent church building and more than $2,500 was subscribed and pledged. A site was selected in North Park Avenue, the dwelling house removed to the rear for parsonage purposes and on June 1, 1911, ground was broken. The cornerstone was laid on August 27, 1911, and in April, 1912, the church was formally dedicated under the pastorate of Rev. John Pringle. The congregation is a growing one, with Rev. E. L. Ortt as the present pastor. Reverend Jones was the organizer and first pastor of the church.

The United Presbyterian Church of Warren is located in Market Street, this church structure having been erected but a few years ago. Rev. J. I. Wherry is pastor.

The Hebrew congregation was organized about fifteen years, and after worshiping in temporary quarters for some time now has a temple in First Street. Rabbi Samuel Greenstein is pastor of this congregation.

Other religious bodies include the Free Methodist Church, 212 Oak Street, Rev. C. W. Smith, pastor; First Church of Christ, Scientist, reading room and meeting hall in Hippodrome Building; Rumanian Greek Orthodox Church, 104 South Vine Street, Octavian Muresan, pastor; Christian and Missionary Alliance, South Pine Street; Pentecostal Mission, Market Street; International Bible Students, Market Street; Warren Bible School Mission, South Park Avenue, and the Transcendant Church.

The Grace African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1874 by Rev. J. F. Lee and is now a good-sized congregation. This organization has a church building in Market Street and is under the ministry of Rev. M. L. Gordon.

Professions

As the business center of a great territory in the early days of Ohio, Warren ranked high in all professions, but it was in the profession of the law that it shone with especial splendor. This is not surprising, since it was originally the capital of a small empire and the center to which all the great men of this profession from Northeastern Ohio gravitated.

The Trumbull County bar of early days was famed in itself, but even from outside Trumbull came men like Giddings and Wade, Peter Hitchcock and Andrew W. Loomis to practice there. Benjamin Tappan and Edwin M. Stanton practiced at Warren in their early years, James A. Garfield appeared there in later times. The Trumbull County bar produced one governor of Ohio, Jacob Dolson Cox, and six justices of the Supreme Court of the state, Calvin Pease, Matthew Birchard, Rufus P. Spaulding, Rufus P. Ranney, Milton Sutliff and William T. Spear, while Judge George Tod was elected to the same bench when Youngstown was still in Trumbull County.

John Stark Edwards, first Trumbull County lawyer and probably the first lawyer on the Western Reserve, was born at New Haven, Connecticut, August 23, 1777, a son of Pierpont Edwards and Frances Ogden Edwards. His father was one of the original members of the Connecticut Land Company. Graduating at Princeton in 1796, he studied law, was admitted to the bar at New Haven in the spring of 1799, and left soon after for Warren, where he arrived in June, 1799. He later repaired to Mesopotamia Township, which was owned by his father, and cleared ground and erected a cabin there, but practiced his profession a great deal of the time at Warren and finally located there permanently in 1804. He was one of the attorneys for Joseph McMahon, defendant in the first trial in Trumbull County, in September, 1800.

In March, 1811, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in command of the Second Regiment, Third Brigade, Fourth Division, Ohio Militia and marched with his regiment to Cleveland when the Trumbull

County troops responded to the call to war in the summer of 1812. In October, 1812, he was elected to Congress from the Sixth Ohio District, comprising all Northeastern Ohio, the first resident of the Western Reserve to attain this honor. In January, 1813, he set out for Put-in-Bay on a business mission, started back from Lower Sandusky before completing his journey and was taken ill on the road. He died on February 22, 1813.

On February 28, 1807, John S. Edwards was married, at Springfield, Vermont, to Louisa Maria Morris, daughter of General Lewis Morris. They had three children, but one of whom, William J. Edwards, long a prominent Youngstown man, grew to mature years. In 1814 Mrs. Edwards was married to Major Robert Montgomery, by whom she had three children, Robert, Mrs. Caroline Hazeltine and Mrs. Ellen Louisa Hine.

Calvin Pease was born at Suffield, Hartford County, Connecticut, September 9, 1776. He located at Youngstown in 1800, was admitted to the bar at Warren the same year and located at Warren in 1803. He was elected clerk of the first court of Trumbull County in August, 1800, and named by the Legislature president judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the Third Circuit, serving until 1810. Judge Pease was elected to the State Senate in 1812, named judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1816 and elected to the Lower House of the State Legislature in 1831. He died September 17, 1839.

Thomas Denny Webb, born at Windham, Connecticut, May 10, 1784, a son of Peter and Tamasin Denny Webb, located at Warren in 1807. In 1812 he established the Trump of Fame, the first newspaper on the Western Reserve, in 1813 was named collector of internal revenue for the Eighth District, and in 1832 was a candidate for Congress against Elisha Whittlesey. He practiced law at Warren until 1857 and died on March 7, 1865, leaving two children, Adaline and Laura, the latter the wife of Dr. Warren Iddings. Mrs. Webb was Betsey Stanton and was married to Mr. Webb on January 13, 1813.

Matthew Birchard was born at Becket, Massachusetts, January 19, 1804. In 1812 he settled in Windham Township with his father, read law with General Roswell Stone, was admitted to the bar in 1827 and entered into partnership with David Tod. He was postmaster of Warren from 1829 to 1833, president judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1833 to 1836, solicitor of the general land office at Washington for the next three years and solicitor of the treasury department until 1841. He was justice of the Supreme Court of Ohio from 1842 to 1849 and in 1853 was elected to Congress as a Democrat from a strongly Whig district. Thereafter he practiced law at Warren until his death on June 16, 1876.

General Roswell Stone, born at Burlington, Hartford County, Connecticut, in 1794, graduated at Yale in 1817 and located at Warren in 1822. He was prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County in 1833-34, securing the conviction of the only murderer ever hanged in the county. He died in 1834.

Judge Milton Sutliff was one of four brothers, all of whom became

noted Trumbull County lawyers. Born in Vernon Township on October 16, 1806, he graduated from Western Reserve College in 1833 and began the practice of law in 1834. A pronounced anti-slavery man, he early affiliated with the Free Soil party and was elected to the State Senate in 1850. He became a Republican on the organization of that party, was elected a justice of the State Supreme Court in 1857 and attended the convention of 1860 that nominated Abraham Lincoln. He was a vigorous supporter of the Civil war, but in 1872 left the Republican party,

TRUMBULL COUNTY COURTHOUSE

supported Horace Greeley and was a Democratic candidate for Congress against General Garfield. He died on April 24, 1878.

Calvin Sutliff was born in Vernon on April 17, 1808, admitted to the bar at Warren and practiced there until his death in 1852. Levi Sutliff formed a partnership at Warren with Judge Matthew Birchard. He died in 1864. Flavel Sutliff, the fourth of the lawyer brothers, died when a young man.

Rufus P. Spaulding, born on the Island of Martha's Vineyard in 1799, graduated from Yale, was admitted to the bar and came to Warren. Here he taught school and practiced law, becoming famed in his profession and being elected judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1849. In 1852 he located at Cleveland and in 1862 was elected to Congress. He died at Cleveland.

Rufus P. Ranney was born in Hampden County, Massachusetts, October 30, 1813, came to Portage County with his father in 1824, read law with Giddings and Wade and was admitted to the bar in 1836. He practiced law for several years at Jefferson but removed to Warren in 1845. He was the Democratic candidate for Congress in 1842, 1846 and 1848, member of the state constitutional convention of 1851 and justice of the Supreme Court from 1851 to 1856. After 1856 he practiced law at Cleveland.

Judge Ezra B. Taylor was born at Nelson, Portage County, July 9, 1823, read law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, located at Ravenna in 1847 and in 1849 was married to Harriett M. Frazier. He was named prosecuting attorney of Portage County in 1854 and in 1862 removed to Warren. In 1864 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventy-First Ohio National Guard and on his return home was elected colonel of his regiment.

In 1877 he was appointed to succeed Judge Francis Servis and in 1878 was elected to this office. On August 12, 1880, he was nominated for Congress by the Republicans of the Nineteenth District to succeed James A. Garfield, elected and served twelve years, or from 1881 to 1893.

Gen. John Crowell was born in Connecticut in 1801, educated and read law at Warren and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was elected to the State Senate in 1840, to Congress in 1848 and in 1852 removed to Cleveland.

Philo E. Reed was a native of Hartford, born there on June 20, 1831. He was admitted to the bar in 1854, practiced for a short time and removed to Illinois. He was killed while serving in the Union army.

Ira L. Fuller was born in Broome County, New York, in 1816, came to Brookfield with his parents in 1833, was admitted to the bar and twice elected prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County. He died on October 16, 1864.

Thomas Jefferson McLain was born in Huntington County, Pennsylvania, in 1801, located in Warren in 1830 and was admitted to the bar in 1842. He was a newspaper publisher, postmaster, mayor of Warren and banker as well as lawyer, a man of varied pursuits.

Judge George M. Tuttle was born at Torrington, Litchfield County, Connecticut, on June 19, 1815, located in Ashtabula County in 1838 and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He was elected judge of the Common Pleas Court in 1866 and afterward practiced law with F. E. Hutchinson.

John Hutchins was born in Vienna on July 25, 1812, admitted to the bar in 1838, was clerk of courts from 1839 to 1844, an avowed anti-slavery man, member of Congress from 1859 to 1863 and active in recruiting for the army. In 1868 he removed to Cleveland.

Gen. Robert W. Ratliff was born June 30, 1822, in Howland Township. Admitted to the bar in 1846, he taught school, engaged in banking, and practiced law until 1861, when he enlisted in the Union army. In August, 1861, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Second Ohio Cavalry and was mustered out in 1865 as a brigadier-general. In 1867 he resumed the practice of law at Warren.

Gen. Jacob Dolson Cox was born at Montreal, Quebec, in 1828, the son of American parents. He graduated from Oberlin in 1851, located in Warren the same year, was admitted to the bar in 1854 and elected to the State Senate in 1859. In April, 1861, he abandoned peaceful pursuits to recruit an Ohio detachment for war service and on April 23, 1861, was commissioned a brigadier-general of Ohio Volunteers. He was subsequently made a major-general, and while still in the field, in October, 1865, was elected governor of Ohio on the Republican ticket. He declined re-election, was named Secretary of the Interior by President Grant but resigned and located in Cincinnati where he remained until his death.

Judge Charles E. Glidden was a native of New Hampshire, where he was born on December 4, 1835. He located at Poland, was elected judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1861 and again in 1866 and retired because of ill-health at the close of his second term.

Whittlesey Adams was born at Warren, November 26, 1829, a son of Asahel Adams and Lucy Mygatt Adams. He was admitted to the bar in 1860, was paymaster in the United States army in 1864 and later became prominent in the insurance business at Warren.

William T. Spear was born at Warren, June 3, 1833, admitted to the bar in 1858, elected prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County in 1871 and served two terms, was elected judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1878 and elected to the Ohio Supreme Court in 1885.

Other practitioners at the Trumbull County bar prior to the Civil war days were, John F. Beaver, Jonathan Ingersoll, Buel Barnes, Francis E. Hutchinson, Charles W. Smith, captain in the Civil war; Nathan O. Humphrey, admitted in 1838 and three times prosecuting attorney of the county; George W. Leet, James D. Tayler, Sidney W. Harris, Robert W. Tayler, later of Youngstown; Col. Joel F. Asper, Gen. M. D. Leggett, William Porter, William O. Forrest, George F. Brown, Joel B. Buttles, William L. Knight, Charles Olcott, David O. Belden, Benjamin F. Curtis, George L. Wood, W. J. Bright, Orlando Morgan, Judge Joel W. Tyler, Azor Abell, Jefferson Palm, lawyer, writer, political leader, and man of parts; C. A. Harrington, Albert Yeomans, Union soldier and probate judge; John M. Stull, prosecuting attorney, mayor of Warren and one of its most public-spirited citizens for many years; Lucian G. Jones, Riverius B. Barnes, E. H. Ensign and Homer Norton.

Benjamin F. Hoffman, whose biography is given in connection with the Mahoning County bar, began the practice of law at Warren in 1836 as a partner of Judge George Tod. Shortly afterwards he entered into partnership with David Tod. He served as postmaster of Warren from 1838 to 1841 and was associated in practice until 1856 with Mr. Tod and with Matthew Birchard, John Hutchins and Gen. R. W. Ratliff. In 1856 he was elected common pleas judge, serving five years, acted as secretary to Governor Tod from 1862 to 1864 and in 1865 opened a law office at Youngstown. He removed to Youngstown in 1870 and remained there until 1886 when he located in California, dying at Pasadena in 1909, at ninety-six years of age.

Many Canfield and Youngstown attorneys were practitioners at Warren until the division of the county in 1846. This step necessarily de-

tracted from the fame of the Trumbull County bar, but this loss has been more apparent than real for the high standard of the old days has been maintained. Not only is Warren well represented in the legal profession, but there is a good representation in all the other incorporated muncipalities of the county.

The Trumbull County Bar Association was organized on July 26, 1879, with Judge George M. Tuttle as president; Jefferson Palm, vice president; F. D. McLain, secretary; Judge T. I. Gillmer, treasurer; Judge John M. Stull, C. A. Harrington and T. I. Gillmer, executive committee. This was an informal organization, and on January 19, 1920, the association was reorganized, Judge Charles M. Wilkins being elected president; E. O. Dilley, vice president; A. O. Lea, secretary; A. E. Wonders, treasurer. The Trumbull County bar also has a Trumbull County Law Library Association with quarters in the courthouse where there is an excellent collection of legal works.

Medicine

Dr. John B. Harmon, whose biography is given more fully elsewhere in this work, was probably the first practitioner in the Warren neighborhood, although it was about 1807 before he located in Warren.

Dr. John W. Seeley of Jefferson, Green County, Pennsylvania, located in Howland Township in 1801 and was virtually a Warren practitioner from that time forward. In the War of 1812 he attained the rank of general, practiced medicine again after the war, was an earnest promoter of the Pennsylvania-Ohio canal and died from an apoplectic stroke on the occasion of the celebration in connection with the canal.

Dr. Enoch Leavitt was born on May 12, 1775, came to Warren in 1805 and practiced until his death in 1827.

Dr. Sylvanus Seeley was born in Green County, Pennsylvania, in 1795, studied under his father in Howland Township, entered the War of 1812 as a surgeon's mate and practiced in Warren after the war. Doctor Seeley married a daughter of Col. George Jackson in 1814 and was the father of Mrs. Cyrus Van Gorder and George J. Seeley.

Dr. Daniel B. Woods was born at Youngstown on November 11, 1816, studied under Dr. John A. Packard at Austintown, received his degree from the Ohio Medical College and began practice at Warren in 1840. He became a famed Ohio surgeon and was one of the first in the state to use ether as an anaesthetic. He was also active in politics, having been a Democratic candidate for Congress three times. Doctor Woods married Phoebe L. Holliday of Warren in 1842, one of his sons, Dr. Dallas M. Woods, succeeding him in practice at Warren.

Dr. John R. Woods was born at Youngstown in 1825, studied medicine under his brother, Dr. Daniel B. Woods, graduated from the Cleveland Medical College in 1850 and practiced at Warren.

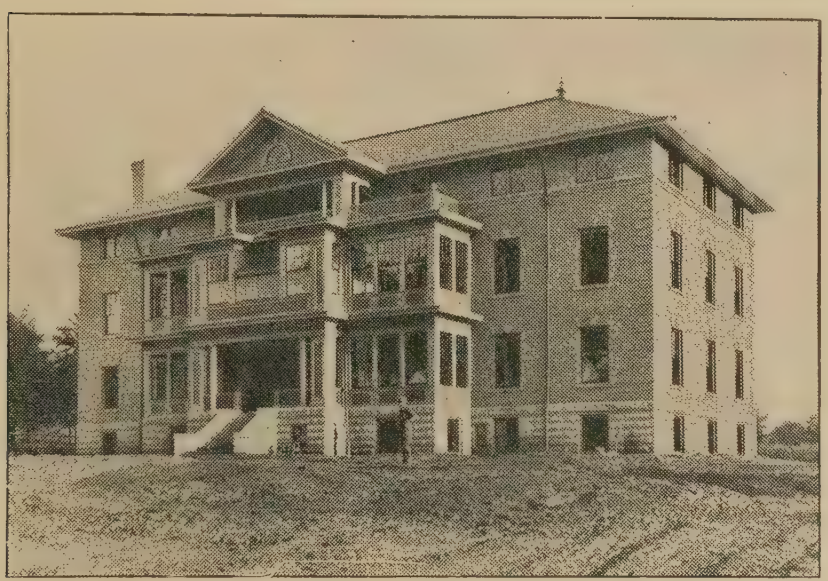
Dr. Warren Iddings was born at Warren on March 4, 1817, studied under Dr. Tracy Bronson at Newton Falls and Kuhn and Seeley at Warren, graduated from Ohio Medical College in 1844 and began the

practice of his profession at Warren. He married Laura Webb, daughter of Thomas D. Webb.

Dr. J. R. Nelson was born in Liberty Township in 1813, attended medical school in Cleveland, began practice at Garrettsville in 1844 and removed to Warren in 1847.

Dr. J. R. Van Gorder was born at Warren in 1825, a son of James L. Van Gorder. He studied under Dr. Sylvanus Seeley, attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania and began practicing at Warren in 1852.

Dr. Frederick Bierce, who removed from Ashtabula County to Warren in 1861; Dr. Eben Blattsley, Doctor Kuhn, Dr. D. W. Jameson, Doctor Nichols and Dr. William Paine were early practitioners. Doctor Myers was a surgeon in General Sigel's division in the Civil war and



Warren City Hospital

located at Warren in 1862. Dr. L. Spear was born in Austintown in 1828, began practice in 1855, came to Warren in 1858 and accompanied the One Hundred and Seventy-First Ohio Volunteers to Sandusky in 1864.

Dr. Cyrus Metcalf began practice at Bristolville in 1846 after receiving a degree from Geneva Medical College, New York, and in 1866 located at Warren. Dr. H. A. Sherwood began practice in 1876 and Dr. C. S. Ward in the same year.

Since 1880 the number of physicians, surgeons and members of the dental profession has notably increased, accessions being especially rapid in the last ten years. Warren is the headquarters of the flourishing Trumbull County Medical Association, an organization of which Dr. W. W. McKay is now president and Dr. J. D. Knox, secretary.

Warren has a vigilant health board, a City Hospital and a Detention Hospital. The City Hospital was founded in 1908, this institution being

made possible by generous donations from organizations and individuals of the city. The hospital was built at an original cost of $50,000 and has been increased in size as Warren has grown. It is maintained by receipts from pay patients together with a city appropriation each year.

The capacity of the institution is 85 beds, including medical, surgical and obstetrical. The hospital staff includes, Miss Mary Elizabeth Surbray, R. N., superintendent; Miss Caroline M. Wilson, R. N., directress of nurses; Miss Emily M. Valiquette, R. N., operating room supervisor; Miss Marie Marek, R. N., night supervisor; Miss Mary Hair, R. N., supervisor of surgical division; Miss Pauline Tweeddale, R. N., laboratory technician; Miss Marion Price, dietician; Miss Margaret H. Kehler, medical statistician; Miss Edna Fawcett, housekeeper; Miss Dorla Trask, bookkeeper.

Newspapers

Warren has three newspapers, the Warren Chronicle and Warren Tribune, dailies, and the Western Reserve Democrat, weekly.

The first named takes precedence historically as the oldest newspaper on the Western Reserve. It was on Tuesday, June 9, 1812, that the first issue of the Trump of Fame was put out by Thomas D. Webb, with David Fleming as printer. Like most newspapers of that day it specialized in foreign and Washington news, yet in the War of 1812 it brought the first news of the declaration of hostilities to the Reserve and a little more than a year later was the first newspaper in America to announce Perry's victory on Lake Erie, a news "beat" seldom equaled.

In December, 1813, James White became associated with Webb, and a year later Webb was succeeded by Samuel Quinby. The paper was then sold to Fitch Bissell who, on October 4, 1816, changed the name to the Western Reserve Chronicle. In 1817 Samuel Quinby and Elihu Spencer became the publishers and in 1819 George Hapgood succeeded Spencer. Hapgood remained until 1841, Quinby, Otis Sprague, E. R. Thompson, William Quinby, John Crowell, Calvin Pease, Jr., and A. W. Parker being successively associated with him. Parker sold to E. D. Howard in 1853 and the Western Reserve Chronicle and the Western Reserve Transcript were merged under the name of the Chronicle and Transcript. James Dumars was associated with Howard for a short time and Jacob Dolson Cox was for a time associate editor. In April, 1855, Comfort A. Adams and George N. Hapgood became proprietors and again made the paper the Western Reserve Chronicle. In February, 1861, the Trumbull Democrat became merged with the Chronicle and William Ritezel of the Democrat became associated with the Chronicle. Adams retired in 1865, Hapgood died the same year and Ritezel was sole editor and proprietor until 1877 when B. J. Taylor and F. M. Ritezel became associated with him, under the name of William Ritezel and Company. On the death of William Ritezel in 1901 the establishment reverted to Taylor and F. M. Ritezel. In 1905 F. S. Van Gorder purchased Mr. Taylor's interest and Mr. Ritezel and Mr. Van Gorder have

since conducted the paper under the name of William Ritezel and Company Mr. Ritezel is editor and Mr. Van Gorder business manager.

In 1883 William Ritezel and Company launched the Warren Chronicle as the daily edition of the Western Reserve Chronicle. The latter is still published weekly, and in 1912 celebrated its one hundredth birthday anniversary. Today it can look back to the days when it was eagerly read in the War of 1812, the Mexican war, the Civil war, the Spanish-American war and the World war.

The Warren Tribune had its origin in the Canfield Herald, started at Canfield, then county seat of Mahoning County, in 1860. John Weeks, of Medina, was the founder of the paper. It had several owners within a few years and in 1872 became the Mahoning County News. In the spring of 1875 the News was purchased by Rev. W. S. Peterson who published it for more than a year. When Canfield lost the county seat in 1875 Rev. Peterson sought a more promising field and decided upon Warren. Removing there he made the paper the Warren Tribune and issued the first number in August, 1876. In 1891 the daily Tribune came into existence and the daily and weekly have been published since, the Tribune Company being the present operating concern. Mrs. Zell Hart Deming is publisher and has been a most successful one.

The Warren Chronicle and Warren Tribune are both Republican papers.

The Western Reserve Democrat, weekly, was founded in 1883. Horace Holbrook is editor and publisher. The Trumbull Rural Associate is a weekly agricultural paper.

Warren has seen the rise and fall of several other newspapers. In 1830 the News-Letter was launched by T. J. McLain and J. G. McLain. It was a vigorous Andrew Jackson supporter. In 1839 it became the Trumbull Democrat and was published under this name until 1861 when it was united with the Western Reserve Chronicle.

The Trumbull County Whig was established in 1848. Later it became the Western Reserve Transcript and in 1854 was absorbed by the Chronicle. The Liberty Herald was launched in 1850 and survived but a short time. The Warren Constitution was established in 1862 by Jefferson Palm and was published for many years. The Warren Record, like the Constitution, was a Democratic paper and was founded in 1876 with S. B. Palm as editor.

Warren Public Library

Having been at all times a seat of learning and culture it is not surprising that Warren should have been a pioneer in library work, or that it should have today one of the best libraries found in Ohio in a city of this size.

The Warren Public Library had its inception in the "Trumbull Library," founded in 1814 with 1,000 volumes of history and biography, the library room being located in the first floor of the White and Spear cabinet shop in Mahoning Avenue. In 1848 the Warren Library Association was founded by Jacob Perkins, Dr Julian Harmon, Orlando Mor-

gan, Judge G. M. Tuttle and others, the books were turned over to this association and library quarters were fitted up on the second floor of the Van Gorder block with George Van Gorder as librarian.

The enterprise was too large for Warren of that day and in 1854 the library was suspended. It had at this time 2,000 volumes, and on suspension these were sold. Twenty-three years later, in 1877, the library association was revived with Professor E. F. Moulton as president and Dr. Julian Harmon as secretary and a number of books were gathered together and placed in Dr. Harmon's office. On July 18, 1888, the present Warren Library Association was formed at a meeting of fifteen persons in P. L. Webb's office, the call being sent out by President Moulton. The

WARREN PUBLIC LIBRARY

294 volumes then in the library were removed to Mr. Webb's office in the Opera House Block and the library opened to the public with Mr. Webb as librarian. The dues for library association membership were one dollar a year at this time, and following this reorganization a lecture course series was arranged to extend over the next five years as a means of raising library funds. In August, 1890, the library association was incorporated and Marshall Woodford was elected president, B. J. Taylor, vice president; O. L. Wolcott, treasurer; T. D. Oviatt, secretary and librarian. In 1895 an income of $515 a year for five years was obtained by individual subscriptions and on April 1, 1898, the institution became a free public library, library quarters being fitted up in the west room on the first floor of the courthouse.

Shortly afterward it was decided to erect a library building. Judge Milton Sutliff had left a bequest of $10,000 for this purpose and Andrew

Carnegie agreed to donate $20,000. Subsequently the Carnegie gift was increased to $28,383 and on February 5, 1906, the present public library in High Street was opened.

Marshall Woodford was succeeded as president, on his death in 1895, by B. J. Taylor. Mr. Taylor's successor was Homer E. Stewart, who died shortly after his election, and was succeeded by T. I. Gillmer, the present president. Other officers are, Mrs. H. C. Baldwin, vice president; Frank E. Elliott, treasurer; C. M. Wilkins, S. W. Park, Charles Fillius, A. R. Hughes and W. C. Pendleton, trustees; Josephine Lytle, librarian. The library has now approximately 17,500 volumes. Its circulation in 1919 was 33,951 books, an increase of 6,500 over 1918 and the number of borrowers is 4,500, new cards issued in 1919 alone being 1,348.

Civic and Fraternal Organizations

The leading civic organization, of course, is the Board of Trade, whose history has already been given. Since its reorganization in 1909 O. R. Grimmesey has remained as president of this body and George C. Braden secretary. W. A. Walcott is vice president.

An organization that deserves special mention in connection with Warren is the Ohio Woman Suffrage Association. Strictly speaking, this is a state and not a local body, yet in a sense it is a Warren organization because the headquarters are located here and Warren is the home of its guiding spirit, Mrs. Harriet Taylor Upton. Year in and year out Mrs. Upton has fought the battle of equal suffrage, has fought fairly and fought without cessation, never giving away for a moment in the face of repeated defeats and discouragements. The Ohio Woman Suffrage Association has been succeeded by the Ohio League of Women Voters, but it will always be remembered as the champion of a just cause and its leader will rank with Susan B. Anthony, Elizabeth Cady Stanton and other great lights in this cause. Scarcely less credit must go to Miss Elizabeth J. Hauser, another Trumbull County woman.

Old Erie Lodge, No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons, is the oldest of Warren fraternal organizations. It was in 1803 that a number of members of the Free and Accepted Ancient York Masons, Samuel Tylee, Martin Smith, Tryal Tanner, Camden Cleveland, Solomon Griswold, Aaron Wheeler, John Walworth, Charles Dutton, Arad Way, Gideon Hoadley, Ezekiel Hover, Turhand Kirtland, John Leavitt, William Rayen, George Phelps, James B. Root, James Dunscomb, Samuel Spencer, Joseph DeWolf, Daniel Bushnell, Calvin Austin and Asahel Adams, applied to the Grand Lodge of Connecticut for authority to form a lodge under Connecticut jurisdiction. Most of these were members of Connecticut lodges, and in residence they represented other parts of the Western Reserve as well as Warren.

On October 19, 1803, the prayer was granted and Samuel Tylee, who had journeyed to New Haven with the petition, was made deputy grand master with authority to form the new lodge. On March 2, 1804, Deputy Master Tylee, and temporary officers named for the occasion, formally opened the lodge as Erie Lodge, No. 47, Free and Accepted York Masons.

Deputy Master Tylee then consecrated and installed the brothers and the first officers of the lodge, Turhand Kirtland, master; John Leavitt, senior warden; William Rayen, junior warden; Calvin Austin, treasurer; Camden Cleveland, secretary; Aaron Wheeler, senior deacon; John Walworth, junior deacon; Charles Dutton and Arad Way, stewards; Ezekiel Hover, tyler. The first meeting was held on the evening of the same day.

On March 11, 1807, Erie Lodge instituted the movement toward erecting a Grand Lodge of Ohio. Lodges at Marietta, Cincinnati, Zanesville and Chillicothe responded to the call. On March 4, 1807, representatives of these five lodges and of the Worthington lodge assembled at Chillicothe, and on March 5, 1807, the Grand Lodge of Ohio was organized, George Tod of Erie Lodge being named grand warden. On December 5, 1808, George Tod, Samuel Huntington and John H. Adgate were named representatives to the grand lodge communication to be held in January, 1809.

On January 5, 1814, a charter of constitution was received from the Grand Lodge of Ohio appointing Samuel Tylee, Francis Freeman, Elisha Whittlesey, Seth Tracy, William W. Cotgreave, John Leavitt and Calvin Austin, and their successors forever, a regular lodge of the Free and Accepted Masons under the name of Erie Lodge, No. 3. The lodge continued to function until about 1830 when it succumbed to the anti-Masonic wave then sweeping the country. The charter was burned in a fire that destroyed the home of Edward Spear in 1833.

After a quarter of a century better times dawned and on October 17, 1854, a charter was granted to Richard Iddings, Jacob H. Baldwin, J. B. Buttles, W. H. Holloway, Henry Stiles, J. Rodgers, H. Benham, Gary C. Reed, J. Veon, Benjamin Stevens, Edward Spear, John B. Harmon, Alexander McConnell and H. McManus, men who had cherished the principles of Masonry during its dark days, under the name of Western Reserve Lodge. On October 19, 1854, the old name was restored, Old Erie Lodge, No. 3 coming into existence.

The first Masonic meeting house was apparently the frame building in which the Western Reserve Bank was first located. Later the lodge occupied the Hadley tavern, the log schoolhouse west of the public square and the meeting place in "Castle William." After reorganization in 1855 meetings were first held in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows Hall, later in the Gaskill House, in a building where the Second National Bank Building is now located, in rooms over the First National Bank and finally in the present Masonic Temple on its completion in 1904.

Masonic organizations in addition to Old Erie Lodge include, Mahoning Chapter, No. 66, Royal Arch Masons; Warren Council, No. 58, Royal and Select Masons; Warren Commandery, No. 39, Knights Templar; Morning Light Chapter, No. 80, Order of the Eastern Star.

Mahoning Lodge, No. 29, Independent Order of Odd Fellows was chartered on May 21, 1844, with Charles Pease, John Benson, Josiah F. Brown, L. P. Lott and E. W. Weir as the original members. The lodge was instituted on the same day, the first officers elected being, Lewis P. Lott, N. G.; Josiah F. Brown, V. G.; Charles Pease, secretary; E. W. Weir, treasurer. During the great fire of 1846 the block in which the

lodge was quartered was destroyed by fire, causing a great financial loss. It recovered, however, from this and subsequent reverses and fifteen years ago erected its own building in Park Avenue. In addition to Mahoning Lodge there are three other Independent Order of Odd Fellows organizations in Warren, Trumbull Encampment, No. 47; Canton Warren, No. 79 and Warren Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah.

Independence Lodge, No. 90, Knights of Pythias, was instituted on July 27, 1875, with John G. Thompson, grand chancellor for Ohio, in charge, the number of original members being fifty. The first officers were, L. M. Lazarus, past chancellor; G. B. Kennedy, C. C.; E. A. Cobleigh, V. C.; H. A. Potter, prelate; George H. Tayler, M. of F.; T. McQuiston, Jr., M. of E.; C. L. Hoyt, K. of R. and S.; F. M. Ritezel, M. of A. Since 1900 this lodge has been one of the thriving organizations of Warren and now has its own building. In addition Warren has Western Reserve Division, No. 103, Uniform Rank Knights of Pythias and Independence Temple, No. 159, Pythian Sisters.

Warren Lodge, No. 295, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, was instituted on July 26, 1895, the promoter of the movement being Louis Geuss of Youngstown lodge, then a resident of Warren. The event is a memorable one in the history of fraternal societies in Warren. The Elks now have their own home in High Street.

Warren Council, No. 620, Knights of Columbus, was organized on January 6, 1902, largely through the enthusiasm and the efforts of Rev. P. C. N. Dwyer, who became the first chaplain of the council. D. K. Moser was named the first grand knight. The organization has flourished and still has a large membership even though many of its Niles members were organized into a new lodge at Niles in April, 1913. The Knights of Columbus now have their own meeting hall.

In addition to the above mentioned Warren fraternal organizations, and organizations along similar lines, include, Warren Circle, No. 82, Protected Home Circle; Court Trumbull, No. 707, Independent Order of Foresters; Warren Tent, No. 162, Knights of the Maccabees; Mahoning Castle, No. 138, Knights of the Golden Eagle; Martha Washington Temple, No. 53, Ladies of the Golden Eagle; Warren Camp, No. 4807, Modern Woodmen of America; Trumbull Lodge, No. 186, Loyal Order of Moose; Warren Aerie, No. 311, Fraternal Order of Eagles; Warren Branch, Ladies' Catholic Benefit Association; Warren Council, No. 203, National Union; Clan Campbell, No. 325, Order of Scottish Clans; Western Reserve Council, No. 386, Royal Arcanum; Warren Review, No. 381, Women's Benefit Association; Athenian Court, No. 80, Tribe of Ben Hur; Warren Council, No. 222, United Commercial Travelers; Warren Legion, No. 788, National Protective Legion; Trumbull Camp, No. 1433, Royal Neighbors of America; Warren Lodge, No. 3170, Knights and Ladies of Honor; Home Chapter, American Insurance Union; Warren Grange, No. 1715; Mt. Nebo Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Louis Mitchell Lodge, No. 222, Improved Benevolent Protective Order of Elks of the World. Among the patriotic organizations are numbered, Bell-Harmon Post, No. 36, Grand Army of the Republic; Bell-Harmon Corps, No. 58, Women's Relief Corps; Clarence Hyde

Post, American Legion; Warren Camp, No. 40, Sons of Veterans; Rebecca Taylor Long Tent, No. 47, Daughters of Veterans. The Maccabees, Moose and Modern Woodmen also have their own buildings.

Young Women's Christian Association

The Warren Young Women's Christian Association was organized in June, 1916, with Mrs. A. L. Phelps as president; Mrs. B. W. Edwards, vice president; Mrs. H. Q. Stiles, second vice president; Mrs. Arner

Warren Postoffice

Clark, recording secretary; Miss Helen Hunt, corresponding secretary; Mrs. H. D. Warren, treasurer.

The organization now has rented quarters in Park Avenue, but has grown satisfactorily and has greatly increased its usefulness in four years. Its work includes, dormitory service, with forty permanent girl roomers and transients; cafeteria, serving 525 persons a day; industrial department, with organized clubs; girls' work department, with 250 girl reserves; employment bureau, rooms registry, colored branch and international institute for foreign born. The present officers of the association are, Mrs. H. Q. Stiles, president; Mrs. A. L. Phelps, vice president; Mrs. B. W. Edwards, second vice president; Mrs. C. W. Dickinson, corresponding secretary; Mrs. A. E. Burch, recording secretary; Mrs. Ella McKee, treasurer; Miss E. Alberta Brenner, general secretary.

Parks

Warren itself has often been described as a great park, owing to the beauty of much of the residence portion of the city.

Aside from this, however, it has specially designated outdoor places for the young and old. The public square, or City Park, donated to Warren by Capt. Ephraim Quinby, founder of the city, is a singularly beautiful spot, adorned with stately elms and maples. In the preservation of this five-acre tract Warren has been especially fortunate. Opposite Court House Park is another two-acre tract, Monumental Park, located on a great bend in the Mahoning River. Here the soldiers' monument is located and here the old city hall formerly stood. Oak Grove Park, or the fair grounds, is another attractive spot.

Packard Park, a tract of approximately fifty acres, lies one mile north of the courthouse and was given to the city by W. D. Packard, who also gave $4,000 for its improvement. The city has since invested $80,000 in equipping and beautifying this place until it is now the mecca for picnickers, lovers of athletic games and those anxious to get away among the trees. Baseball diamonds, football fields, tennis courts, basket ball courts, picnic grounds and croquet grounds have been fitted up and a large shelter house has been built. It becomes more valuable daily as Warren increases in size. Packard Park is managed by a special board of trustees.

Warren Township

The City of Warren occupies but a comparatively small part of Warren Township, much of that subdivision being farming land. The Mahoning River enters the township from Braceville Township to the west and, after making a wide sweep through the northern part of the township, flows southerly again through the City of Warren into Howland Township.

Outside Warren the one municipality of any size in the township is Leavittsburg, located on the Mahoning River just west of the center. It was perhaps only chance that made Warren rather than Leavittsburg the metropolis of Warren Township, as the latter place would naturally have had the advantage because of its location. The cleared ground found in the old Indian meadows and the good mill sites probably influenced the selection of the site of Warren for first settlement, although Leavittsburg has a good mill location and has had a grist mill for many years.

In the apportionment of Warren Township the Western part fell to the ownership of John Leavitt, Jr. Leavitt removed to Warren with his wife and seven children in 1800, and in 1805 settled on a farm near the center of the township, dying at Warren in 1815. Samuel Leavitt visited Trumbull County in 1800 and purchased a farm adjoining John Leavitt's property. He removed here from Connecticut in 1802, being the first settler in the center of the township. Enoch Leavitt came soon afterwards and purchased the ground on which the Village of Leavittsburg now stands. Benajah Austin, step-son of Samuel Leavitt, came from

Vermont in 1803, married Olive Harmon and located at the center, soon afterwards. Phineas Leffingwell and Jabez Leffingwell located on lands here about 1818.

With the original settlement of the Leavitts a village site was dedicated and an open square provided by the owners of the land, as was customary on the Western Reserve in that day. A few years later Samuel Forward built a sawmill and Richard Iddings built a grist mill and the place became known as Leavittsburg, although actually there was no village settlement and eventually even the open park became farm land.

The present village is slightly west of the proposed location of the original town and came into existence with the construction of the railroad that is now the Erie line. It has today a population of perhaps 1200, although with the tendency to locate new industries farther up the Mahoning River it is in a position to expand greatly within a few years. A grist mill is still operated and the plant of the D. and M. Cord Tire Company is located here. There are two grocery stores, conducted by Johnson Bros., and Brobst and Strong, a confectionery conducted by W. G. Stoll and one restaurant, the McLowman. Mahoning Park, located on the river at Leavittsburg, is a noted pleasure resort and picnic place.

Officials of Warren Township include, Harry P. Johnson, S. P. Van Houter and John Miller, trustees. Grandon Moran, clerk; Robert Brown, treasurer; C. C. Bubb and Carl Rice, justices of the peace. W. C. Reeker is postmaster at Leavittsburg.

Warren Township schools, outside the City of Warren, are supervision district No. 2. The townships schools are thoroughly centralized with W. W. Glass as principal of the high school, Clarence Seavers, Erma E. Ward and Lucile E. Morrison, high school teachers and Edith Nelson, Mabel Fox, Jennie Nelson and G. C. Lathouse, grade school teachers.

CHAPTER XXIII

NILES

EARLY HISTORY OF THE METROPOLIS OF WEATHERSFIELD TOWNSHIP—HEATON'S INDUSTRIES THAT MARKED THE BEGINNING OF THE CITY—MIDDLE DAY INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITY—THE FINANCIAL CRASH OF 1874—MODERN NILES, A GROWING AND BUSY INDUSTRIAL CITY.

Several times in the course of this history the writer has had occasion to refer to Weathersfield Township, Trumbull County, because the story of early days on the Western Reserve could not be told otherwise. It is linked inseparably with this territory, for it was perhaps only chance that prevented the founding of a settlement here several years before the first permanent occupation of the Reserve at Youngstown became a reality in 1796-97.

Niles, metropolis of Weathersfield Township and the largest municipality in the Mahoning Valley except Youngstown and Warren, is located a little north of the center of the township, on the Mahoning River. Mosquito Creek, the largest tributary of the Mahoning, flows into the river at Niles, coming from the north. Meander Creek also enters the river here, coming from the south. The municipality is not only the metropolis of the township but contains the greater part of the population as well, although Mineral Ridge is a good-sized Weathersfield Township village and the agricultural districts are well populated.

Actual settlement of Weathersfield began on the "Salt Springs" tract, perhaps a mile west of Niles. With the death of Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, owner of this tract, in 1789, no attempt was made to colonize it until 1797 when Reuben Harmon of Vermont located on a five-hundred acre plat that he had bought from the Parsons' heirs, this acreage including the salt springs. Settlers from nearby townships also came here to "make" salt, and a few other families located nearby in 1799 and 1800. Perhaps the first habitation was built at, or near, the present site of Niles about this time, but the actual founder of this modern industrial city was James Heaton.

James Heaton and his brother, Daniel Heaton, came to the Mahoning Valley in 1802, James being at that time thirty-two years of age, his brother two years younger. In that year, or in 1803, they built, on Yellow Creek in Poland Township, the first blast furnace in the Mahoning Valley. Two years later, or in 1804, this partnership was dissolved with the withdrawal of the elder brother, Daniel remaining in Poland in charge of the little iron furnace.

In 1805 James Heaton located on a farm in Howland Township, his brother Isaac purchasing a home there at the same time. Heaton was perhaps a qualified farmer, but his inclinations were distinctly industrial, so that it is not surprising that 1806 saw him located on Mosquito creek, in Weathersfield Township. While this stream runs through a comparatively low-lying country that gives no great fall to the water there was sufficient power capable of development to fill Heaton's needs and he acquired lands on both sides of the creek from its junction with the northward, taking over sufficient acreage to make possible the construction of a dam and mill race and to protect himself against overflow caused by the dam. He built for himself and family a log cabin that stood near the east end of the present Mosquito Creek bridge, and from this settlement Niles may be said to date its founding.

It is scarcely necessary to describe the site of Heaton's dam, as a dam has stood there ever since—just north of the city bridge over the stream. Alongside the backwater formed by the present dam is the plant of the Fostoria Glass Company. From the dam Heaton began the construction of a mill race on the west side of the creek. This race winds along the creek for a quarter to a third of a mile, whence the water is turned back into the creek, giving a fall of eight to ten feet. At this point Heaton built the saw mill and the grist mill that were the first industries of Niles.

The pioneer saw mill has long since passed away but the grist mill it still grinding away after 114 years of life. The original structure put up by James Heaton was rebuilt in 1839 and perhaps has undergone exterior repairs since. From an outside view it is not imposing, but a visit to the interior confirms one in belief in its stability even while leaving no doubt of its age. Its immense pillars, hewn square and as solid as the day there shaped, its hardwood beams, its smooth floors, worn to a polish with the meal and dust and tramp of feet—all these convince one that the march of progress rather than age will bring about its abandonment. It is a bit of pioneer life just a few steps away from the heart of a busy little city of modern industries. The old overshot wheel has vanished and the water turbine has taken its place, electricity has been installed as an auxiliary power for emergency and the mill property and water rights have been purchased within the past year by the Republic Iron and Steel Company—otherwise it is a flour and feed mill of the days when this sort of plant was the leading industry of any Western Reserve community, and its present owners and operators, Drake and McConnell, are experienced millers, as well as descendants of early pioneers.

The passion for iron making that had made James Heaton and his brother engage in the apparently profitless task of building the Yellow Creek furnace was strong in the miller, however, and it was but three years later that he built on the banks of Mosquito Creek a small forging plant for the manufacture of iron with charcoal, the output being the first bar iron manufactured in Ohio. The pig iron from which Heaton manufactured this product was obtained from the Yellow Creek furnace

and this supply prevailed until the War of 1812 closed down the stack by calling the furnace men to arms.

A less energetic man might have been discouraged under such circumstances, but James Heaton was not. If there was no pig iron to be bought he would make it. He had not the funds to carry out this project but on November 6, 1812, he borrowed $1,448 from his brother, John Heaton, giving a mortgage on much of his lands and on his saw mill, grist mill and blooming forge, and in 1813 built a charcoal furnace on the banks of Mosquito Creek at the foot of a bluff and just a short distance east of the old high Niles High School Building. This furnace he named the "Maria," after his daughter, the practice of naming blast furnaces after individuals, and very often after women, being a common one in the Mahoning Valley down to the present time.

No attempt will be made here to give a complete description of James Heaton's iron industries or to go into details concerning his methods of manufacture. These are fully described in the chapter of this work relating to Mahoning Valley industries. It will suffice to say that with these industries as a nucleus a village sprang up along Mosquito Creek that became known as Heaton's Furnace.

It was for many years but a diminutive place. A small store was opened up for the convenience of Heaton's employees and others, Heaton rebuilt his forge in 1820, and in 1819 a postoffice was established at Weathersfield, northeast of Heaton's Furnace, with David A. Adams as postmaster. Daniel Heaton in the meantime had followed his brother and located at Heaton's Furnace, although if he had any part in the operations of the industries there it is not apparent. A log schoolhouse was built south of the river at a very early day and was perhaps the first school in Weathersfield Township. On the hill above the grist mill, now in the center of the business district of Niles, another school was built for the children of Heaton's Furnace. This school was taught by Heman R. Harmon, son of the pioneer salt maker.

In 1830 James Heaton retired from the active management of his furnace and was succeeded by Heaton and Robbins, the firm being made up of his son, Warren Heaton, and his son-in-law, Josiah Robbins, who had settled in Weathersfield Township in 1826 and had married Maria Heaton. Robbins retired in 1834 and the furnace was managed by Warren Heaton, although with no great profit, as the market was limited and real money was almost unknown. Even the furnace hands were paid mostly in provisions.

About this time, however, modern Niles had its beginning. In its almost thirty years of existence Heaton's Furnace had remained a small hamlet, but the middle '30s were days of activity along the whole length of the Mahoning Valley, for the canal connecting the Ohio River and Lake Erie had become a certainty. In 1834 James Heaton and Warren Heaton anticipated this improvement by laying out a village plat. It was a diminutive municipality when compared with Niles of today, for it embraced only a small section of land lying west of Mosquito Creek and north of the Mahoning River. At this time too, or about this time,

the name of Heaton's Furnace gave way to the title that furnishes the basis for the present name.

Although less eccentric than his brother Daniel, who was most unusual in his idiosyncrasies—even going to the extent of having his name changed to Eaton because he believed the initial letter superfluous—James Heaton was not free of peculiarities. In particular he was most positive in his political convictions, although violent adherence to a political party was so common in that day that it could hardly be considered a peculiarity after all. Being a pronounced Whig he was a faithful subscriber to a Baltimore newspaper variously known at different times as the Niles Register, Niles Weekly Register and Niles National Register. To Heaton this newspaper was the court of final decision in all things

Monumental Park, Warren

political. To its editor he ascribed amazing knowledge and abilities. Its views, or the views of its editor, he quoted as the last answer in political controversies, and it may be accepted that he loved a political debate as thoroughly as did all strong men of his day. It is not surprising then that he conferred the title of "Nilestown" on his newly platted village.

The town makers had judged well. Several new houses sprang up in the year the village was platted. In 1836 the first store, other than the company store, was started by Robert Quigley, and a few years later another store was started by Josiah Robbins and Ambrose Mason, Robbins having married Mason's daughter after the death of his first wife, Maria Heaton Robbins. In 1836, also, Jacob Robeson opened a hotel in a house built by Samuel Dempsey in 1834, a location that he abandoned a year later when he erected a hotel building. Previous to this

there had been only a tavern on the south side of the river. The first brick building was constructed by James Crandon and it was some years later before the Mason Block, the first brick structure of any appreciable size, was put up.

The completion of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal to Warren in the spring of 1839 saw the realization of the dream of Mahoning Valley residents for an ample transportation line, and all villages in the Mahoning Valley shared in the resulting prosperity. Nilestown outstripped in importance thereafter all other Weathersfield Township settlements until on March 16, 1843, the Weathersfield Station postoffice gave way to one in this village near the mouth of Mosquito Creek, the municipality becoming plain "Niles," by decree of the postoffice department. Ambrose Mason was the first postmaster.

The ten-year period between 1840 and 1850 was one of rapid growth for Niles. With the coming of the canal began the era of coal mining on which so many Mahoning Valley towns were founded. Niles participated in the growth of this industry, although never dependent upon it to the extent that some of its neighboring villages were. It was upon the manufacture of iron that Niles was built.

Heaton's little plants had been the sole reliance of Niles in this respect up to the days of the canal, but in 1841 there came an industry that dwarfed these. This was the plant of James Ward and Company, an industry begun in the above year and completed and put in operation in 1842. Associated with James Ward, Sr., in this enterprise were his brother, William Ward, and Thomas Russell, Pittsburgh men. They had first built at Lisbon, Columbiana County, then New Lisbon, but finding conditions unsatisfactory removed their plant to Niles. Here they rolled the first iron made in the Mahoning Valley by this process, perhaps the first made in Ohio. The output was bar iron, sheet iron, horseshoe iron and tire iron, products most in demand at the time. This was the industry that gave Niles its impetus, an industry, strangely enough, that was later to deal Niles almost its death blow.

Meanwhile the pioneer Maria furnace blazed away. On the death of Warren Heaton in 1842 it was leased to McKinley, Reep and Dempsey, the senior partner of this firm being William McKinley, Sr., father of President William McKinley. Succeeding lessees were Jacob Robeson and Company, Robeson and Bowell, and Jacob Robeson and John Battles, its last operators. The actual ownership of the old furnace was vested in the Heaton family until the stack passed out of existence in 1854.

To care for their pig iron needs James Ward and Company leased the Falcon furnace at Youngstown for several years and in 1859 built the Elizabeth furnace at Niles. Eventually this stack was removed to Youngstown and became the Hannah furnace of the Mahoning Valley Iron Company. This stack, rebuilt several times, is now the property of the Republic Iron and Steel Company.

With the coming of the Civil war in 1861 Niles felt the early depression and the later industrial activity that accompanied this conflict. The village, and Weathersfield Township, responded nobly to the call

for men and industries were at first crippled, although later this loss was adjusted.

The period immediately succeeding the Civil war was a most prosperous one for Niles. James Ward, Sr., died in July, 1864, and until his estate was adjusted the affairs of the iron company were managed by his brother, William Ward, but in 1866 James Ward, Jr., son of the founder, became the active head of the concern. In that year he rebuilt the old mill of the James Ward and Company, in 1867 built the Falcon Iron & Nail Company plant and in 1868 built the Russia mills. This last named plant was designed to make genuine Russian sheet iron as well as ordinary black sheets and although it was not successful in the former respect remained in existence as a sheet mill. James Ward and Company apparently made nails even before the death of the senior Ward, but the industry was launched by the younger man on an extensive scale.

The expansion of the Ward interests was not the extent of Niles' growth in this period. In 1865 a mill equipped with puddle mill, sheet mills and a bar mill was built by a partnership in which William Davis, George Harris, James Harris, Corydon Bean, James Jose, James Russell and Dr. A. M. Blackford were interested, Blackford being a son-in-law of Thomas Russell of the original James Ward and Company firm. In 1870 Davis retired and this became the Harris and Blackford mill. In 1870 William Ward built a blast furnace that was operated under the firm name of William Ward and Company, the Niles Boiler Works was built in 1871 by Jeremiah Reeves and George Reeves and the Niles fire brick plant was started in 1878 by John R. Thomas. The Globe Foundry and Machinery Company was an industry antedating these, having been built in 1858 by Thomas Carter. In 1873 it came into the possession of James Ward and Company.

Niles was thus an industrial community of the greatest importance in the early '70s; one apparently destined to be a competitor of Youngstown and to outstrip Warren. The growth was unhealthy, however, even though it appeared solid enough on the surface. James Ward, Jr., had built and taken over manufacturing plants with a lavish hand for that day. Apparently his enterprises were prospering and his firm was sound and solvent. Its standing made its credit of the highest order until James Ward's "paper" was considered almost as good as government greenbacks. It was accepted with as little hesitation and Ward used this credit freely in operating his industries.

The "scrip" form of currency employed by Heaton and his successors in the pioneer industries of Niles remained in use long after the new industries had come and a more plentiful supply of legal currency had made it unnecessary. In 1868, however, "scrip" was abolished on protest of Niles merchants and for five years actual money was used by manufacturers in paying workmen and by workmen in paying bills. In 1873, however, came the financial depression that has gone down in history as the "Panic of '73," and the use of "scrip" was resorted to all over the Mahoning Valley. It was revived in Niles, with the agreement of the merchants, some of whom gave their consent reluctantly. B. F.

Pew, still an active Niles resident and then in business with his father, says he held out to the last against accepting this mere promissory form of payment but finally acceded. With many the high standing of the manufacturing firm was sufficient guarantee of the worth of this tender.

The panic was acute all over the United States. Iron making districts felt it with especial keenness, and from Warren to Lowellville there was depression, privation and suffering. But all the neighboring towns escaped lightly in comparison with Niles, for the firm of James Ward and Company made an assignment in February, 1874, that struck Niles with all the force of a tornado.

The Ward "paper" was held throughout the entire valley and there was scarcely a person in Niles from laborer to manufacturer who was left unaffected. Ward had expanded too rapidly and his notes as well as "scrip" had been accepted with too little question. A few more years of prosperity, of course, might have seen the withdrawal of this "paper" and found the Ward industries on a sound basis. The panic was merely something that could not be foreseen and when it came it was a black day alike for those who had payments to meet and payments due.

The "old" Ward mill, the Falcon mill and the Russia mills, owned by James Ward, Jr., were taken over by a receiver, the William Ward and Company blast furnace followed and the Globe Foundry and Machine Works reverted to the Carter family, its original owners, after having been operated by James Ward and Company.

The Ward failure is said to have been for a greater amount than the taxable value of all the property in Niles. This, perhaps will give some idea of the manner in which every business house in the village was ruined or at least shaken to its very foundation. Ten years earlier, or in 1864, Niles had attained such a size that it became an incorporated municipality, but now its growth was halted. The panic days disappeared and other communities recovered, but Niles never revived from the shock until the last decade. Not only had it been hit harder, but there came in succession three other setbacks scarcely less cruel than the first.

In the industrial reorganization of 1874-76 the Ward Iron Company became the operators of the original Ward mill, and the Russia mills were operated by L. B. Ward and Company. James Ward, Jr., was general manager of both, although previously Carter and Gephart had taken over one or both of the plants for a short time. The Falcon Works came into the ownership of the Arms Brothers and others of Youngstown, the William Ward and Company blast furnace was operated by creditors for a time and purchased by John R. Thomas in 1879 and the Harris and Blackford mill came into the ownership of C. H. Andrews, W. C. Andrews and L. E. Cochran of Youngstown and operated by them under the name of the Niles Iron Company.

In the early '80s the firm of L. B. Ward and Company failed. The immediate results to Niles were less disastrous than they had been in the first instance, but the ultimate effect was not less marked. It dealt a blow to Niles just when it was beginning to recover from the first adversity. In this failure the banking firm of A. G. Bentley and Company went down and the "old mill" of the Ward Company was abandoned and

dismantled. This plant, it might be added, stood on the site now occupied by the Pennsylvania Passenger Station and Freight House. The Russia mills were taken over by Summers Bros. & Co. The plant of the Niles Iron Company had already been dismantled and the machinery removed to the works of the Andrews Bros. Company at Youngstown.

This left Niles with only the Russia mills, the Falcon Iron and Nail Company, the Thomas furnace, the Globe Foundry and Machine Company and the Niles brick works as its leading industries. Its industrial equipment was poorer than it had been ten years before.

In the late '80s the Falcon Mill interests took over the Russia mills, thus becoming operators of sheet mills, bar mills, nail plate mill and nail factory. A few years later, or about 1891, Niles received its first industrial accession after years of reverses in the construction by the Falcon Iron and Nail Company of a tin plate mill. This plant became known immediately as the "McKinley Mill," and a more fitting name could not have been chosen. William McKinley was born at Niles on January 29, 1843, and it was the McKinley tariff bill, passed in 1890, that made possible the establishment of the tin plate industry in the United States by protecting America against ruinous competition with old world plants. The "McKinley" Mill was the first large tin plate plant built in the United States.

The new plant had scarcely gotten in operation when the panic of 1893 came on. Niles felt this like all iron making centers, although perhaps in a less degree than some others for tin plate and sheet plants operated to a better advantage during the depression than did most iron industries. This reverse was less severe than the ones that had preceded it or the one that was to follow.

In 1898 began the era of combination of iron and steel industries. To a few iron and steel centers, among them Youngstown, the formation of the "trusts" was a boon, for the policy of the steel combinations was to centralize activities. The Youngstown plants that were taken over were modernized and enlarged. The money that Youngstown men received for the sale of their industries went into new plants for the benefit of Youngstown. But if centralization meant increased activity in such places it meant disaster to Niles.

Niles men were quick to realize that their remaining industries might be dismantled by their new owners, or removed to points where the combinations were centralizing. To prevent this they banded together in a commercial organization and launched a movement to save all that remained. Citizens' delegations met the managers of the new combinations and secured a promise that the Niles plants that had just been taken over would not only be left intact but would be remodeled and enlarged if this were possible. It was a comforting reassurance, but the period of rejoicing was short. The final notification from the "trust" management was that the Niles mills were in such shape that it would be impossible to modernize them. The mills were dismantled.

This was a severe blow after more than a quarter of a century of fighting for industrial life but Niles did not quit. Niles people, in fact, are not of the quitting kind. In business, baseball, politics or boxing

they are always ready to meet challengers. "They've taken away our industries; it's up to us now to get some more," was the word passed around among Niles residents.

Back in 1890 a board of trade had been organized by R. G. Sykes and B. F. Pew; the initial purpose being the construction of public utilities. Private interests had offered to install waterworks and an electric light plant, but under the leadership of the board of trade Niles voted to build these plants with public funds and operate them municipally. Within a year this was done.

This first trade body languished, for the '90s were not years of civic activity, but in 1900 when it became apparent that something had to be done to save the city from near-extinguishment another institution of this kind was naturally proposed as the medium through which to work. The Niles Board of Trade was therefore formed as an unincorporated body and with an initial membership of fourteen, including W. H. Smiley, T. A. Winfield, Ivor J. Davis, B. F. Pew, C. G. Harris, F. C. Robbins, L. L. Holaway, William Herbert, Evan J. Job, Wade A. Taylor, H. H. Mason, J. N. Baldwin, C. P. Souders and A. J. Leach. Mr. Smiley was elected president of the organization and Mr. Winfield secretary. The first industry landed was the Harris Automatic Press Company, a concern that was given a site and a bonus of $1,500 and that remained a Niles plant until 1914 when it was removed to Cleveland following labor troubles and inability to get a sufficient supply of skilled workmen.

The upward movement was now on in Niles and new industries came, one by one. The Niles policy was not merely to invite plant builders to locate at Niles but to use verbal persuasion and even more substantial aid. The experiment succeeded so well that on April 14, 1908, the Niles Board of Trade was reorganized and incorporated with a membership of thirty. T. E. Thomas was elected president; L. L. Holaway, first vice president; W. F. Thomas, second vice president; J. N. Baldwin, secretary, and F. W. Stillwagon, treasurer. The remaining members were, C. G. Harris, W. A. Thomas, T. A. Winfield, John S. Naylor, F. E. Bryan, William C. Allison, J. D. Waddell, William Herbert, M. J. Flaherty, H. H. Hoffman, B. F. Pew, W. G. Duck, W. A. Hutchings, W. S. Sayers, S. I. Manchester, C. P. Souders, C. G. Thomas, D. J. Finney, J. W. Rogers, Julian Cowdery, William Holzbach, W. H. Pritchard, J. W. Eaton, Vincent Mango and Clare Caldwell.

The energetic manner in which Niles went after industries is shown by some of the inducements offered manufacturing companies to locate there. The Thomas Steel Company received $10,000 and a free site; Empire Steel Company $13,333; Fostoria Glass Company, $10,000; Mahoning Valley Steel Company, $20,000; Falcon Steel Company, $44,000. Small bonuses were given several other plants. All these plants are still located at Niles and prospering. The Thomas and Empire mills were sold later to the Brier Hill Steel Company and the men interested in the Empire works then erected the DeForest Sheet and Tin Plate Company plant, also at Niles, but asked no bonus. The plant of the Niles Car and Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of street cars, was built by home capital.

Other Niles industries today include the Standard Boiler and Plate Iron Company, Stanley works, Grasselli Chemical Company plant, Youngstown Steel Car Company, Ohio Galvanizing Company, Bostwick Steel Lath Company, Basic Steel Company, Hubbard Pressed Steel Company, Engel Aircraft Company, Metal Post and Culvert Company, National Sand and Stone Company, Niles Fire Brick Company (the nucleus of which was the old Niles Fire Brick works), Niles Forge and Manufacturing Company, Niles Iron and Steel Roofing Company, Niles Lumber Company, Western Reserve Lumber Company, Stevens Metal Products Company, Sykes Metal Lath and Roofing Company, Tritt China Company, Wilson Manufacturing Company, and the Electric Alloy Steel Company. The last named company was organized in 1920 and is now about to build a modern electric steel plant. The Globe Foundry and Machinery Company is now the pioneer industry, the Thomas furnace is the property of the Carnegie Steel Company and the DeForest Sheet and Tin Plate mills are owned by the Republic Iron and Steel Company. The Republic has purchased a great acreage adjoining this plant and has made great additions while even more extensions are now under way, these new works having a valuation of fully $2,000,000.

In addition to upbuilding the city industrially the Niles trade body gained for Niles the new Erie passenger station, a most creditable structure for the city, and it was at a board of trade banquet in 1910 that J. G. Butler, Jr., made the first public suggestion for the construction of the McKinley Memorial building.

In 1919 the Board of Trade became the Niles Chamber of Commerce. Its headquarters are in the McKinley Memorial building and it is still boosting Niles and doing so successfully. J. D. Waddell is the president of this body, J. E. Thomas, first vice president; L. O. Wurtemberger, second vice president; M. M. McGowan, treasurer and Edward J. Samp, managing secretary. J. N. Baldwin retired as secretary in 1917 after nine years' service, during which time Niles made much of its modern progress.

Financial Institutions

Niles has a healthy-sized retail trade and is the business center of an extensive territory. The pioneer banking firm of the city was Wick, Bentley and Company, organized in 1869. A year later it became Bentley and Crandon and in 1871 was succeeded by the Citizens Loan and Savings Association. In 1880 this firm gave way to A. G. Bentley and Company, a banking firm that remained until after the second Ward Failure in 1883 or 1884.

Niles now has four financial houses. The Home Savings and Loan Company, organized in 1897, is the oldest and the largest of these. Its banking house is located in Mill Street and the concern has a capitalization of $300,000. D. J. Finney is president of this organization, J. M. Elder, vice president; George J. Taylor, secretary; H. W. Stevens, treasurer.

The Dollar Savings Bank was incorporated in 1905 and has a capital

of $150,000. Its banking house at Main Street and Park Avenue is one of the most attractive buildings in the city. W. A. Taylor is president of this bank, J. W. Eaton and C. S. Thomas, vice presidents; W. H. Stevens, secretary and treasurer; A. W. Kirkbride, assistant secretary and assistant treasurer.

The Niles Trust Company was formed in 1909 to do a general banking as well as trust company business and occupies a banking room at Main and Mill streets. The officers of this institution are, C. P. Wilson, president; D. J. Finney and T. E. Thomas, vice presidents; J. D. Waddell, secretary; R. J. McCorkle, treasurer. Its capital is $125,000.

The McKinley Savings and Loan Company was incorporated in 1918. Its banking house is located in Main Street on the site of the house in which President William McKinley was born and the institution has a capital of $100,000. The present officers, who were the first officers also, are T. J. Thomas, president; H. H. Hoffman, first vice president; Sol Lowendorf, second vice president; C. C. McConnell, secretary; R. M Smith, treasurer; W. F. MacQueen, attorney.

Newspapers

Niles' first newspaper was the Niles Register, started in the summer of 1867 by Edward S. Butler and E. E. Moore. It suspended after six months.

The Niles Independent was launched in 1868 by J. H. Fluhart, who sold out in June, 1871, to M. D. Sanderson. In 1872 the paper became the property of Fred C. McDonald and in 1873 was purchased by Dyer and Sanderson. Caught in the crash of 1874, the paper suspended, but was revived on October 1, 1875, by M. D. Sanderson, who made it the Trumbull County Independent. He sold out after a few weeks to N. N. Bartlett and shortly afterward J. H. Fluhart became associated with Mr. Bartlett. In May, 1876, the plant was purchased by McCormick and Williams and subsequently the original name of the Niles Independent was revived. The Independent, a newsy and vigorous weekly, is now owned by Mrs. Ella M. McCormick and edited by A. A. Mooney. It is Democratic in politics.

The Niles News, a Republican daily, was launched in 1890 and after several changes in ownership the Niles Printing and Publishing Company became the Niles Daily News Company in 1918. The ownership of the company is vested in E. R. Smith, who purchased the plant in 1919, and the paper is edited by A. W. Thorpe. Mr. Smith is also the owner of the Newton Falls Herald.

McKinley Birthplace Memorial

It is peculiarly fitting that the city of Niles should be the site of the McKinley Birthplace Memorial, an institution designed not merely to honor a great President but to serve as a depository for heirlooms pertaining to the McKinley family, documents relating to the life of the late President, memoirs and souvenirs of the political campaigns in the days

when William McKinley was one of the foremost statesmen of the country, and state papers relating to his incumbency as President. All the Mahoning Valley is crowded with incidents relating to William McKinley. At Poland he received his later education, enlisted in the Union Army and studied law, at Youngstown he numbered intimate friends and associates from boyhood days and over the industries, the cities and the villages of the valley he exercised a watchful care throughout his entire life, but it was at Niles that he was born and spent his early days.

No memorial of stone is needed to perpetuate his memory here in Northeastern Ohio. Tradition hands down now, and will hand down from generation to generation, the story of his rugged adherence to principles and ideals, his unfaltering Christian faith, his devotion to home, his cheerfulness in the face of adversities, his remarkable charm of manner and his simple democracy and modesty that remained unchanged even after ascending the heights of prominence, responsibility and power. Nor was the birthplace memorial designed in any such narrow sense. It was planned as a national institution and has become one in every sense of the word.

The plan to perpetuate the memory of President McKinley by a fitting monument at his birthplace was first announced at a gathering of the Niles Board of Trade on February 4, 1910, by Joseph G. Butler, Jr., a boyhood companion and a lifelong friend of William McKinley. The proposal was received with enthusiasm, but it remained for Mr. Butler to bring it to a successful realization, and toward this work he bent his energy and zeal.

Broached to McKinley admirers in all parts of the country the plan received such instant and wholehearted approval that the project expanded rapidly beyond even its original scope. Mr. Butler saw that by consistent presentation of his proposal it would be possible to secure funds sufficient to build something besides the modest structure he had originally planned. The movement became one for the erection of a building that would rank with the finest examples of memorial architecture in the United States. Slightly more than a year was then spent in organizing the movemen thoroughly, and with this work the project took legal form when the movement was incorporated by special act of Congress, passed on March 4, 1911, and signed by President William H. Taft, Vice President James S. Sherman as president of the Senate and Speaker Joseph G. Cannon of the House of Representatives. The incorporators were Joseph G. Butler, Jr., Myron T. Herrick, J. G. Schmidlapp, John G. Milburn and W. A. Thomas. The incorporators met in New York City on May 17, 1911, and elected Joseph G. Butler, Jr., president; John G. Milburn, vice president; J. G. Schmidlapp, treasurer; W. A. Thomas, secretary; the executive committee consisting of Myron T. Herrick, chairman; Joseph G. Butler, Jr., and W. A. Thomas. Mr. Schmidlapp was later succeeded as trustee by H. C. McEldowney, who also became treasurer.

The project was now ready for further presentation to the nation, and it is a matter of congratulation that while Mr. Butler gave largely of the efforts for carrying out the work, the funds for the erection of the memorial have come in a large degree from all the people. It was to make the movement thoroughly democratic that the fee for membership

in the National McKinley Birthplace Memorial Association was fixed at a small sum, and the McKinley souvenir gold dollar, minted specially by the United States for this purpose was issued.

On their part, the people of Niles gave substantiated evidence of their approval of the project by providing the memorial site. A location on the ground on which the house in which William McKinley was born actually stood was not possible. This building was removed some years ago to Mineral Ridge, remodeled and later removed again. On the site stands now the building occupied by the McKinley Savings and Loan Company, located in Main Street, about a quarter of a mile from the memorial grounds. The location selected fronts on Main Street, between Park Avenue and Church Street, and on this spot stood the little white schoolhouse in which William McKinley received his earlier education.

The means available and the character of the work to be done made it essential that the best architectural design possible should be selected for the memorial building. Appreciating their responsibility thoroughly, the memorial association trustees decided to secure this design by an architectural competition, a movement in which the great architects of the United States were invited to participate. Six firms of nation wide prominence submitted plans—all of these being offered without any marking that would designate the authorship—and from the six the judges selected a design by McKim, Mead and Company, of New York, a firm that has designed more important structures of this kind than any other architectural concern in America. The erection of the monument was entrusted to the John H. Parker Company, of New York, and a little more than two years was required for the work of construction. The cornerstone was laid with fitting ceremony on November 20, 1915, addresses being made on this occasion by President Joseph G. Butler, Jr., of the memorial association, Governor Frank B. Willis of Ohio and Myron T. Herrick, trustee of the memorial association, former governor of Ohio and former ambassador to France. A letter of felicitation was also received from President Woodrow Wilson.

The dedicatory ceremony, on October 5, 1917, was an even more notable event, attracting to Niles an immense gathering of people that represented every state in the Union, officialdom and plain private citizens alike being present to do homage. The number of national officials in attendance was lessened by the fact that the President and the Congress were then engaged with the momentous questions arising from the World war in which America had announced its part but six months earlier. The ceremonies consisted of a parade, followed by addresses and the dedicatory ritual of the Grand Army of the Republic. President J. G. Butler, Jr., of the memorial association presided as chairman on this occasion and made the opening address, the chief address was delivered by Judge James H. Hoyt, the dedicatory address was delivered by former President William Howard Taft and the closing address by Myron T. Herrick. The memorial was thus formally presented to the nation.

Of the memorial structure itself it can be said that it typifies the spirit of William McKinley. In its simple beauty and unusual design it is one of the most striking monuments in America.

The building stands amid park-like surroundings in the heart of the city of Niles, and, erected of Georgia marble, it is pronounced by many one of the noblest works of its kind in America. In dimensions it is 232 feet in length and 136 feet in width, with a height of 38 feet. It consists of a semi-circular open court of honor flanked by two lateral wings, the court of honor being laid out as an Italian garden, with hedges, vases and parterres. It is supported by twenty-eight monolithic columns, and about the interior of the court runs a broad walk, flanked by statues of David Tod, war governor of Ohio and pioneer coal operator and iron maker; Cornelius Newton Bliss, Secretary of the Interior in President

The National McKinley Birthplace Memorial

McKinley's Cabinet; Justice William R. Day of the United States Supreme Court; John Hay, famed American statesman and Secretary of State in the McKinley Cabinet; Theodore Roosevelt, statesman and William McKinley's successor; former President William Howard Taft, Elihu Root, statesman and attorney general in the McKinley Cabinet; Philander C. Knox, statesman and now United States senator, and M. A. Hanna, United States senator from Ohio, manufacturer, intimate friend of William McKinley and manager of his presidential campaign. Surmounting them all, and toward the rear of the open part of the court of honor is a heroic marble statue of President William McKinley, the work of the famous American sculptor, J. Massey Rhind, who pronounces it the

greatest of his life efforts. It is a wonderful likeness of the late president and a faithful representation of the subject in his noblest mood, that of statesman engrossed in the heavy task of steering the ship of state and formulating the policies of the world's greatest nation.

To the right of the court of honor is the main assembly hall—designed to accommodate an audience of 1,000 and provided with comfortable seats—a semi-circular stage, dressing rooms and all necessary adjuncts. The acoustics are excellent, the lighting and heating designed with the utmost care. This auditorium, equipped with a large motion picture machine, has been placed at the disposal of the public for all gatherings worthy of such a meeting place and its use is invoked with growing frequency.

To the left of the court of honor, as one enters, is located the public library wing, equal in size to the auditorium. This wing, however, is of two-story construction, the first being devoted to the library proper, while the second, reached by marble stairways, contains the museum, or McKinley memorial rooms, Grand Army of the Republic meeting place and meeting room of the township trustees.

The McKinley museum, or historical room, was designed as a resting place for relics and souvenirs associated with the life of the late president. Many mementoes of this kind have already been received and the number is being augmented daily by offerings from those who possess relics of William McKinley and wish to see them placed not alone where they may inspire the sightseer but will be forever safe from the ravages of time. Here such mementoes will be absolutely safe from destruction by fire or accident. A careful record is kept of such articles, the name of donor or lender, and such additional information as is appropriate.

Within the building arranged in a manner to constiute a notable "Hall of Fame," are appropriate busts and tablets commemorative of the men whose industry and influence has made them marked figures in the industrial and political history of America.

The bronze bust of Henry C. Frick stands within the main library room. Others who are commemorated by busts are, Jonathan Warner, pioneer in the Lake Superior iron ore region and the Mahoning Valley in ore development and pig iron making; George F. Baker, president of the First National Bank of New York and one of the founders of the United States Steel Corporation; James A. Farrell, president of the United States Steel Corporation; E. H. Gary, jurist, chairman of the United States Steel Corporation, and president of the American Iron and Steel Institute; James H. Hoyt, lawyer and orator; Alexander L. Crawford, industrial leader and pioneer in production of block coal and promotion of railroads and blast furnaces; James Ward, first maker of wrought iron in the Mahoning Valley; B. F. Jones, A. M. Byers, Henry W. Oliver, Andrew Carnegie, John R. Thomas, C. H. Andrews, L. E. Cochran, Frank Buhl and John W. Gates, giants in the iron and steel business. Commemorated by busts are James Heaton, founder of Niles and builder of the first blast furnace in the Mahoning Valley; Frank H. Mason, Thomas Struthers, Joseph H. Brown and Richard Brown, whose names are inseparably connected with the story of iron making.

The public library, occupying the entire ground floor in the left wing of the memorial building, is deserving of especial mention. The Niles Library Association was formed in 1908 and, supported by private subscription and by city and school board appropriations, started in a modest way in a room in State Street. Later the library was removed to the postoffice building where it remained until 1916 when a building on the McKinley Memorial grounds was occupied for a year. In 1917, with the completion of the memorial building, the library was installed therein and in 1918 the name of the organization was changed to the Memorial Library Association, although it is a municipal institution and discharges all the functions of a public library.

It is doubtful if there is a public library in any other American city the size of Niles that is so splendidly equipped. The main library room is large and commodious, and serves also as the memorial registry, for the memorial building is a daily Mecca for sightseers and a record of all these is kept. In addition there are, to the right and left, the children's reading room, adults' reading room, reference rooms, magazine room and library office, while to the rear are large stack rooms, equipped with three story stacks. The library contains more than 8,000 volumes, including 1,000 given by the late Henry C. Frick, and its circulation last year was 42,922.

The library is cared for by Miss Ida E. Sloan, librarian, who has two assistants. Officers of the library association are, D. J. Finney, president; A. J. Bentley, vice president; G. R. Miller, treasurer. These, with Mrs. Kate H. Strock, Miss Carrie E. Jones, T. E. Thomas, J. E. Thomas, G. H. Trimber and A. B. Campfield, make up the board of trustees.

The McKinley Memorial Building is designed to occupy, with its ground, an entire square. Thus far it has not been possible to secure all the property necessary to this end, but since such a structure should have an appropriate setting it is felt that ultimately all the other buildings within this square will be razed and the ground devoted to memorial purposes. The grounds surrounding the building are already extensive and artistically laid out under the direction of a competent landscape artist.

To provide for the maintenance of this institution an endowment fund has been created, this being fixed at $200,000. In raising the original fund Henry C. Frick was the largest contributor with a gift of $50,000, but there were numerous small contributors, many of them giving one dollar, and the endowment has also been made of large and small contributions alike.

Prominent Organizations

While the Chamber of Commerce and Memorial Library Association are the leading civic bodies of Niles there are numerous organizations founded on fraternal and similar lines.

Court Providence Lodge No. 5, Foresters of America, is an outgrowth of Court Providence Lodge, Ancient Order of Foresters, instituted on December 28, 1862. Mahoning Lodge, No. 394, Free and Accepted

Masons was granted a charter on June 22, 1867, and is still a thriving organization, other Masonic lodges being, Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 46. Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Trumbull Chapter, No. 5, Royal Arch Masons; Niles Council, No. 1, Royal and Select Masters; St. John's Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar; Ida McKinley Chapter, No. 229, Order of the Eastern Star.

Falcon Lodge, No. 436, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted in January, 1870. The allied association is Ferndale Lodge, No. 607, Daughters of Rebekah. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows is one of the prominent structures of Niles and its meeting hall is the gathering place of many societies.

Other organizations of this character include William McKinley Post, No. 106, American Legion; a newly organized Elks Lodge; Niles Council, 1681, Knights of Columbus, instituted in April, 1913; Niles Lodge, No. 436, Knights of Pythias; Trumbull County Division, No. 18, Uniform Rank Knights of Pythias, Ada H. Assembly, No. 47, Pythian Sisters; McPherson Post, No. 16, Grand Army of the Republic; McPherson Corps, No. 260, Woman's Relief Corps; McKinley Memorial Lodge, No. 96, Sons of Veterans; Nancy Allison Tent, No. 36, Daughters of Civil War Veterans; Trumbull Conclave, No. 1135, Royal Arcanum; Niles Castle, No. 72, Knights of the Golden Eagle; Nancy McKinley Lodge, No. 35, Ladies of the Golden Eagle; Niles Tent, No. 66, Maccabees; Niles Review, No. 44, Women's Benefit Association of Maccabees; Niles Circle, No. 22, Protected Home Circle; Branch No. 71, Catholic Mutual Benefit Association; Branch No. 710, Ladies Catholic Benevolent Association; Gennessee Tribe, No. 15, Improved Order of Red Men; Ponemah Council, No. 14, Daughters of Pocahontas; Division No. 1, Ancient Order of Hibernians; Division No. 1, Ladies Auxiliary Ancient Order of Hibernians; Progressive Council, No. 314, Junior Order of United American Mechanics; Niles Lodge, No. 2978, Knights and Ladies of Honor; Niles Camp, No. 5076, Modern Woodmen of America; Niles Lodge, No. 627, Loyal Order of Moose; Niles Home, No. 50, Home Guards of America; Niles Lodge, No. 308, American Insurance Union; Niles Aerie, No. 1476, Fraternal Order of Eagles; Niles Council, No. 151, Daughters of America; Order of the Sons of Italy.

Churches

The first religious organization in Niles, or Weathersfield Township, was a Methodist Episcopal Sunday School class formed in 1814 by Rev. Samuel Lane, a circuit rider. This class was organized at the home of Ebenezer Roller, who lived within what is now the City of Niles.

From this small beginning grew the Methodist Episcopal congregation that is now the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Niles. A plain church building was erected in 1870, and sufficed until the present church, a most creditable structure, was put up in 1908. This building stands at Park Avenue and Arlington Street. The congregation is a flourishing one, with Rev. E. A. Jester as pastor.

Presbyterian

On application made in 1838 Rev. William O. Stratton of the New Lisbon Presbytery was appointed to organize a Presbyterian Church at Niles, for Weathersfield Township members of this denomination. At a meeting held at the Niles schoolhouse at Niles, Miller Blachly, Phoebe Blachly, Eben Blachly, Anna Blachly, Miller Blackly, Jr., Mary Blachly, Robert Quigley, Catherine Reiter, Andrew Trew, Margaret Biggart, Elizabeth Biggart, James McCombs, Elizabeth McCombs and Eleanor Bell were duly enrolled and the First Presbyterian Church of Niles organized. The congregation was supplied until July 11, 1867, when Rev. T. Calvin Stewart was named as the first resident pastor, remaining until 1876. The congregation has a commodious church building at Main and Church streets, and has a large membership. Rev. E. S. Tonsmeier is the present pastor.

The Second Presbyterian Church was originally organized as the Welsh Presbyterian Church in the day when Niles had a large Welsh-speaking population. It dates back to about 1870. The congregation met at first in the church building of the Cumberland Presbyterians, a denomination no longer in existence. Rev. John Moses was the first pastor. The church has retained the membership of the families that founded it but is now an English-speaking congregation. Rev. E. S. Robert is pastor.

Christian

The First Christian Church of Niles was organized in 1840 by an evangelist, Elder John Henry, with a charter membership numbering Elder Joshua Carle, Margaret Carle, Elder A. Jackson Cluse, Eleanor Cluse, Deacon Jacob Robeson, Dorcia Robeson, Deacon Samuel Burnett, Deacon Lewis Heaton, Milly Ann Heaton, Nancy Carle, Josiah Dunlap, Polly Dunlap, William Winfield, Seymour Hake and others. Members of the Mason and Robbins families were also early members.

The first church was erected and dedicated in 1844, and Rev. Hervey Brockett was the first minister, although Reverend Henry, founder of the congregation, presided at the dedication. More ample church accommodations were arranged later and in 1894 the present modern church building was constructed at Church and Arlington streets. In 1919 the Church Lot Club was organized in the congregation to raise the sum of $15,000 from members and by March 1, 1920, the goal had been reached. The congregation is one of the largest in Niles. Rev. W. H. McLain is the present pastor.

Roman Catholic

Roman Catholic services at Niles began in 1853 when the village was made a station attached by the Dungannon, Columbiana County, church, Rev. Francis Stroker being the first attending priest. In 1858 Niles was attached to the newly founded St. Columba's parish at Youngstown as a

station and in 1864 was made a mission. In this year Rev. E. M. O'Callaghan of St. Columba's built the original St. Stephen's church, a small frame building, and in July, 1865, Rev. A. R. Sidley was named as the first resident pastor, remaining until 1868. In 1888 a movement was begun for the erection of a new church and the present brick structure was built in 1890-91 under the direction of Rev. F. M. Scullin, who came as pastor in 1889 and remained for many years. First services were held on Christmas day, 1891, and the church was dedicated on May 8, 1892. St. Stephen's is a growing parish, in charge of Rev. D. B. Crotty.

Our Lady of Mt. Carmel Church, Robbins Avenue, is a younger Catholic parish. Rev. Nicholas Santoro is the pastor of this congregation.

Baptist

The Niles Baptist Church was organized in 1868 and the first church building was erected in 1872-73, Rev. I. T. Griffith being the first pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. D. C. Thomas who remained for a number of years. The Baptist Church is a frame building in East Church Street and plans are now under way for remodeling this structure and improving it extensively. The congregation is a good-sized one, with Rev. R. J. Murphy as pastor.

Primitive Methodist

The Primitive Methodist congregation in Niles was organized in 1873 by Rev. M. Harvey, who remained as the first pastor, the membership of the church being made up largely of mill workers. The church building is located at Bert and Olive streets, the congregation being attended by Reverend McPhee.

Episcopal

St. Luke's Episcopal Church was formed in 1890 and remained a mission until 1914 when it became a parish. The parish has a neat and modern church building in Robbins Avenue and an attendance of approximately 250. Rev. F. C. Roberts has been pastor since 1917.

Other Churches

There are several other churches and missions, including the Christ English Lutheran congregation, Rev. C. A. Dennig, pastor, that meets in the old high school building, and the International Bible Students' organization.

Schools

The first schoolhouse at Niles, probably the first one in Weathersfield Township, has been described before. It was a small log building located south of the river. After the founding of James Heaton's pioneer in-

dustries another school was built on the bluff above the grist mill, now in the heart of the city. This school was probably in existence by 1815.

In the '30s there appears to have been a brick schoolhouse at Niles, a one-room building, of course, and about the time the village was laid out a white frame schoolhouse was built on the present site of the McKinley Memorial Building. It was in this structure that William McKinley received his earlier education, his first teacher being Alva Sanford, known locally as "Santa Ana," perhaps from some supposed resemblance to the Mexican general-president, or perhaps as a humorous tribute to his peaceful nature as distinguished from the warlike, bloody Mexican who was then leading the war against the United States.

With the incorporation of Niles Village and the rapid growth of the municipality in Civil war days and immediately thereafter a Union school district was organized with Josiah Robbins, Jr., T. C. Stewart, S. D. Young, William Davis, W. C. Mason and William Campbell as the first school board. This organization was effected in 1869 and in the same year it was decided to build a modern school building for the village, at a cost of $15,000. This amount later was increased and in 1871 the school building was ready for occupancy.

At the time of its erection this school structure was easily the best in Trumbull County, being a three-story brick building with the best furnishings obtainable. It sufficed as a union school and high school for Niles for more than forty years and is even yet not entirely in disuse being used for the manual training department of the Niles schools.

In October, 1869, Rev. T. Calvin Stewart was elected superintendent of the school district, giving two days a week to this work in connection with his duties as pastor of the Presbyterian Church. Reverend Stewart served capably for two years, being succeeded by L. L. Campbell. In addition to the high school there were two primary school buildings at Niles in the early days of the school district.

The old high school sufficed for Niles until 1914 when the present high school structure was built and opened. This building, located in West Church Street is a large and attractive structure of light brick and ranks among the best high schools of Northeastern Ohio. The building has thirty-one rooms and a gymnasium and auditorium.

Within the City of Niles there are also six grade school buildings. The Niles school district extends outside the city, covering a territory of five square miles and including the McKinley Heights School.

Superintendent W. C. Campbell, under whom the Niles schools made notable progress, retired in June, 1920, and was succeeded by Samuel L. Ebey, a competent educator and executive. The staffs of the other schools with the city follow:

Senior High School—J. Boyd Davis, principal; Esther Mayer, French and English; Mrs. Charles E. Mull, English; LaVerne Delin, Latin; Eliza Allison, history; Ellen Holst, Spanish; Willis Neuenschwander, history; Miles Dearth, physics and chemistry; Minnie Roth, mathematics; Eulalie Hill, shorthand and typewriting; Guy Ross, bookkeeping; Charles E. Mull, manual training; Mrs. Mary Watson, printing.

Junior High School.—Seventh Grade: Reba Hadley, mathematics;

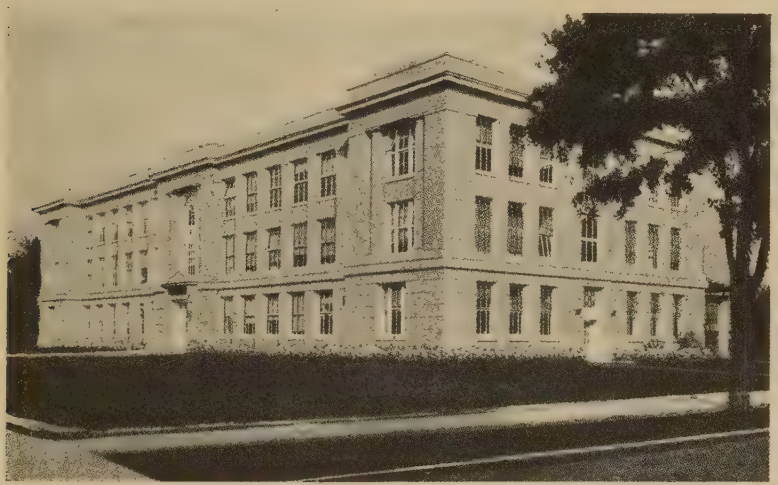
Hilda Thomas, geography; Hazel Hewitt, English; Mrs. Alta Jones, history.

Eighth Grade: Ethel Hadley, history; Elenor Galster, mathematics; Anna Hostetler, English; Betty Nelson, civics and elementary science.

Ninth Grade: Alice M. Gilbert, mathematics; Faye Motz, English; Marion Maiden, Latin; Otto Dearth, general science; Mrs. J. Boyd Davis, bookkeeping; J. S. Blair, manual training.

Cedar Street.—Rebekah A. Cook, principal; Nellie Pickett, Gertrude Nims, Mrs. Emmit Baker, Miss Lula Hall, Alma Evans, Pauline Crofford, Florence Waldorf, Mrs. Earl Tritt.

Warren Avenue.—Mrs. Kittie Craig, principal; Mrs. Frank Forney, Mrs. George Alexander, Mrs. Fred Baer, Hilda Underwood, C. E. Bliss, Eva Ballentine, Leta Crisler.



NILES HIGH SCHOOL

Bentley Avenue.—Helene Sliffe, principal; Lyda Peterson, Beryl Spafford, Edna Millard, Ida Trumbull, Margaret Mackey, Edna Brown, Mabel Neiss.

Bert Street.—Mary A. Morrall, principal; Beatrice Millard, Lilian McCulloch, Freda Moats.

Third Street.—Louise McLloyd, principal; Clara Haible, Mrs. Rutheda Crofford, Ellen Messenger.

Leslie Avenue.—Violet Madley, principal; Edyth Hadley.

Special Teachers.—Olga DeVries, domestic art; Dorothy Williams, domestic science; Beatrice Dickinson, physical training; J. C. Loman, athletic coach; Jane O. Dorsey, supervisor of music; Eileen M. Gorham, supervisor of penmanship; Rena Pottorf, supervisor of drawing; J. L. Cleaver, Smith-Hughes Co-ordinators.

The high school is a first grade institution, on the accredited list of the North Central Association of Colleges and Universities. The enroll-

ment of the high school is approximately 400 and of the grade schools, 1900.

Members of the Niles board of education include, Fred Williams, president; R. M. Haun, clerk; Mrs. Miriam Kelly, F. C. Wagstaff and James Clark.

St. Stephen's parochial school was organized in 1868. In 1893 the old church building was converted into school rooms but in 1900 a modern brick school structure was erected in Arlington Street on the site of the old building. In 1898 an academy was opened and still flourishes. Both these schools hold a high rank among Niles educational institutions.

Public Affairs

For more than a half century of its existence Niles was an unincorporated part of Weathersfield Township and under township rule. The township was formally organized in 1809, having been part of the civil township of Warren before that time. There is no record of the first officers elected.

In 1843 Niles became a postoffice station, and on August 27, 1864, a petition was presented to the commissioners of Trumbull County asking the incorporation of the village. This petition read:

"To the Commissioners of Trumbull County, State of Ohio:

"We, the undersigned, inhabitants and qualified voters of Weathersfield Township in said county, not embraced within the limits of any city or incorporated village, desire that the following described territory within the township of Weathersfield be organized into an incorporated village, to wit:

"Beginning at a stake or corner of the farm of John Fee near the dwelling of H. H. Mason, and running west one mile to a stake or corner on the land belonging to the heirs of John A. Hunter, deceased, near the dwelling of S. H. Pew, thence due south one and one-fourth miles to a stake or corner on the farm of John Battles, thence east one mile to a stake or corner on the farm of C. S. Campbell, thence north to the place of beginning—an accurate map or plat thereof is hereunto affixed—and that said village be named and called Niles, and that A. M. Blackford be authorized to act in behalf of the petitioners in prosecuting this claim."

The petition was granted and on January 23, 1866, the first municipal election was held. H. H. Mason was named mayor; James Draa, recorder; James Ward, Jr., William Davis, David Griffiths, Richard Holton and Henry Shaffer, members of council.

The present city officials, for the term 1920-21, include Charles Crow, mayor; W. F. MacQueen, solicitor; Howard Rosensteel, treasurer; Homer Thomas, auditor and clerk; Samuel Cartwright, president of council; John Stafford, Joseph Rummell, James Holloway, Murray Wick, James Lapolla, Harty Hughes and R. J. Hubbard, councilmen; B. L. Hogan, director of public service; George Pendleberry, director of public safety; Frank Ward, city engineer.

Niles long ago reached the city class and in 1883 a city hall was built in West Park Avenue. This building is still in use, being the police and

fire headquarters as well as the mayor's office. Next door is the site of the proposed new postoffice.

The police department came into existence when the office of marshal was created on the incorporation of the village. With the advancement of Niles to the city class the marshal was displaced by a chief of police, L. J. Rounds holding this position now. The Niles fire department was organized as a volunteer institution in 1870 and a second hand engine was used until 1875 when a modern steamer was purchased. T. D. Thomas was chief of the department from the time of its organization until 1880, when George W. Bear was named for the place. The department is now motorized and well equipped, being under the direction of Chief A. I. Orr.

The Niles water works came into existence about 1891 as a municipal utility, the first water supply coming from artesian wells. Later an intake was built to bring water from the Mahoning River. The water works building is an ample brick structure, and in 1909 a filtration plant was added. A reservoir on Robbins hill gives good pressure to all parts of the city. The municipal lighting plant is also in the water works building. Power is furnished by the Hydro-Electric Company. Bert Holloway is the city superintendent of water and light.

The 1920 census gave Niles a population of 13,080. This is a gain of 4,179, or 56.4 per cent, over 1910.

CHAPTER XXIV

STRUTHERS

FOUNDING OF SETTLEMENT THAT HAS DEVELOPED INTO AN ENTERPRISING CITY—EARLY DAYS AND GRADUAL GROWTH TO VILLAGE AND TWENTIETH CENTURY INDUSTRIAL CENTER—STRUTHERS IN A BUSINESS, EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS WAY.

Struthers as a settlement is almost as old as Youngstown, and as a village has been in existence for more than half a century. Modern Struthers, however, is purely a twentieth century municipality, its story going back for scarcely twenty years.

On August 30, 1798, John Struthers, from Washington County, Pennsylvania, purchased from Turhand Kirtland 400 acres of Poland Township land, this tract being the present site of Struthers. Lying at the mouth of Yellow Creek and containing a good mill site, it was desirable land, yet considered less valuable perhaps than that farther up Yellow Creek where the Village of Poland was to be located.

Struthers settled on his new possessions on October 19, 1799. His first cabin, according to J. W. Sexton, a life long resident of Struthers and a grandson of Stephen Sexton, one of the early settlers of Poland Township, was built on the site now occupied by the parsonage of St. Nicholas' Church. In 1800 he built a grist mill, the first in Poland Township and to this later added a sawmill, both of these, of course, being located on Yellow Creek. Here, too, in August, 1800, was born Ebenezer Struthers, the first male white native of Poland Township.

In 1802 or 1803 Daniel Eaton built a blast furnace on Yellow Creek, located south of Struthers' land. John Struthers also saw the possibility of the iron business and in 1806 he associated himself with Robert Montgomery and David Clendennin in the erection of a second stack, this being on Struthers' land, and about a mile and a half down Yellow Creek from Eaton's furnace. Subsequently Struthers, Montgomery and Clendennin also purchased the Eaton stack.

The diminutive Struthers stack prospered until the War of 1812, a conflict that called away available workmen and left the furnace idle. Struthers' stack was never again operated and Struthers himself emerged from the havoc of the war with his industry and his lands gone. To his sorrow was added the death of his son, Lieutenant Alexander Struthers, who was killed at Detroit in the latter part of 1813. Struthers removed to Coitsville Township and was later elected sheriff of Trumbull County. Here in his new home another tragedy came into his life

in 1826 when his two daughters, Drucilla and Emma Struthers, were drowned while crossing the Mahoning River in a skiff at the site of the present City of Struthers.

For more than three score years the site of the present municipality could scarcely rank even as a village. The construction of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal in 1839-40 was a boon to Youngstown and gave considerable impetus to the youthful Village of Lowellville but had little influence on the settlement at the mouth of Yellow Creek. It remained for the railroad to bring Struthers to life.

Thomas Struthers, son of John Struthers, had located in Warren, Pennsylvania, following the family adversity, and in 1865 bought back the family homestead, or much of it, and laid out the village that he gave his family name to. The younger Struthers had prospered in his new home, and with prosperity fulfilled this hope of a lifetime. Two railroads came through the site of the town, a postoffice was established in 1866 with Richard Olney as postmaster, and about 1867 Thomas Struthers revived industry there by erecting a saw mill.

Iron making, the pioneer industry, was revived in 1869 on a modern scale with the construction of the Anna furnace by the Struthers Iron Company, an enterprise promoted by John Struthers, associated with T. W. Kennedy, John Stambaugh and John Stewart, Daniel B. Stambaugh and T. W. Stewart later becoming members of the firm. This industry gave a real impetus to the new village, and to round out his activities Thomas Struthers erected a hotel in 1873 that gave Struthers Village a creditable standing.

Even with this start the growth of Struthers was leisurely. It became an agricultural-industrial community rather than a strictly industrial one. Its connections with Youngstown and other Mahoning Valley towns were better than those of rural villages of the county because of the railroads, but between the village and Youngstown was only a great stretch of farming territory. To the blast furnace and sawmill, the only industries in 1880, was added the sheet mill plant of the Summers' Brothers Company, built by Samuel and William Summers in the early '80s. Later still, in 1888, was built the plant of the J. A. and D. P. Cooper Gear Company.

For more than a dozen years this latter works was the village's most famed industry. A good percentage of the population depended upon it; in fact it was looked upon as a village, rather than a mere private, institution. The annual picnics of the Cooper plant assumed the aspect of civic outpourings. Business was suspended in all lines for the day and Fourth of July was hardly observed more zealously. Struthers' residents who are still young can recall these days, and do recall them with delight.

Yet one hundred years after John Struthers had built his first cabin and erected the saw mill and grist mill plant Struthers was still a village of somewhat less than a thousand inhabitants. The blast furnace had passed into the ownership of Brown, Bonnell Iron Company and still later into the possession of the Struthers Furnace Company, with W. C. Runyon of Cleveland as the chief stockholder. The Summers

Brothers sheet mill plant had been transferred to Warner and Patterson and thence to the ownership of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company, but no industries had been added.

In 1899 Struthers was brought into closer communication with Youngstown and the upper Mahoning Valley by the construction of the interurban electric line, and two years later saw the beginning of the erection of the neighboring village of East Youngstown, following the incorporation of the Youngstown Iron, Sheet and Tube Company late in 1900.

Modern Struthers dates from the beginning of work on the construction of the initial units of this great work in 1901. It was not a Struthers enterprise, yet the site selected was almost on the edge of the village, although on the opposite side of the river from that occupied by the village. This proximity, and the fact that the founding of this plant was accepted as the beginning of a greater industrial era in the entire Struthers neighborhood brought on a "boom" in the village.

The years 1901 and 1902 were therefore periods of activity and of enthusiasm. The population grew rapidly and the community took on another aspect. New stores and new allotments sprang up; the main street became something more than a village road.

Up to this time Struthers was a mere unincorporated part of Poland Township but the need of a better government became apparent and in November, 1902, Struthers was made a formally incorporated municipality. The first village election was held on December 6, 1902, after a short campaign into which Struthers entered with all the ardor of an old municipality. The first village officers, elected on this occasion, included Thomas Roberts as mayor; Andrew E. Black, clerk; Seth McNab, treasurer; George Demmil, marshal; George Zumpky, William Maurice, Harry Swager, W. A. Morrison, Clark McCombs and John H. Shaffer as councilmen.

Struthers' growth has been rapid since 1902, and the village—or city—has kept pace commercially with the growth in population. Its manufacturing possibilities are limited by its location between high hills, yet it is an important industrial community today. Except for the Struthers Furnace Company, which still remains an independent company, operating the only strictly merchant blast furnace in the Mahoning Valley proper, its industries are confined almost entirely to departments of the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company that justified early optimism by spreading to the village. The plant of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company eventually came into the ownership of the Sheet and Tube Company and the site is now occupied by the conduit plant of this great concern. Another industry that sprang up in Struthers in 1902 was the Youngstown Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of nuts and bolts. This works passed to the ownership of the Morgan Spring Company and still later became the property of the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company, the location now being occupied by the rod and wire department of this company. The Ward Nail Company is Struthers' most recent industry.

The Struthers Savings and Banking Company, the pioneer financial

concern of the municipality, opened for business on July 1, 1902, and remained in existence until April 3, 1920, when it was closed by the State Banking Department, following the discovery of gross mismanagement and misappropriation of its funds.

A branch bank of the Dollar Savings & Trust Company, of Youngstown, was opened at Struthers in June, 1920, and occupies the quarters of the original bank.

The Home Savings and Loan Company of Youngstown operates a branch institution in Struthers, the second business house of this kind in the municipality. In 1919 the company built a splendid building in Poland Avenue to replace the temporary quarters used until that time.

Struthers has a weekly newspaper in the Struthers Tribune, founded in 1914 by H. I. Countryman and still published by him. It is Republican in politics and is issued each Thursday.

The Struthers Chamber of Commerce is the city's business commercial organization. Its membership includes the progressive residents of the community and its officers number L. S. Baldwin as president; J. J. Hill and Charles Pleas as vice presidents; Bruce R. Campbell, treasurer; George L. Sauer, secretary. The Rural Community Improvement club is an active organization for Lyon Plat and other suburbs.

Struthers has made many municipal improvements and progressive residents are working for more. It has several good business blocks, but also has too many buildings of this kind not in keeping with the wealth of the community.

Schools

At an early day in the Western Reserve, perhaps as early as 1801, a school was started in a log house where Struthers now stands. This was before there was a school at Youngstown or Poland Village. Tradition records that Perlee Brush, the first school teacher in Youngstown, was also the first teacher in Poland Township, and if this is true his service there must have antedated even his service at Youngstown.

Whether a school was maintained continuously here after that date cannot be determined, but after the founding of the village country school facilities prevailed. Twenty years ago the village school system consisted of but four one-room buildings, but shortly after this date the first of the modern brick buildings was erected and occupied.

The Struthers school district embraces not only the municipality but some territory outside, and in the last ten years considerable gain has been recorded educationally. The program mapped out has been to abandon the antiquated one-room buildings but even the construction of increased accommodations did not serve to do this until 1920, owing to the rapid growth of the place.

The present school facilities include the Elm Street building of eight rooms; Highland Avenue building, eight rooms; Sexton Street building, ten rooms; Center Street building, twelve rooms; and the newly built high school structure in Euclid Avenue, a thirty-room building.

The present school staff includes W. P. Moody as superintendent; Ray S. Palmer, high school principal; Raymond A. McBride, William G. Oyler and Carrie Coburn, grade school principals; L. H. Behney, C. E. Seeger, Hilda Vogan, Elizabeth Wenger, Ethel Milligan and Mary Alana Dennison, high school teachers; George Oyler, eighth grade teacher; Elizabeth Meade, Binnie Struble and Paul Buchanan, seventh grades; Mary Evans, Mrs. Clara Lee, Anna Smith, Paulina Cooke, sixth grades; Mrs. Mary Jayne, Catherine Richards, Rachel Becker, fifth grades; Dorothy Shive, Elva Hinton, Mrs. Ray Palmer, Mrs. Patricia Lowry, Mrs. Ruth Behney, fourth grades; Bertha Thompson, Alice James, Mrs. Gladys Williams, Florence Erskine, third grades; Mrs. Harriet B. Fredericks, Mrs. Bertha Williams, Sarah Oyler, Florence Irving, Mrs. Bessie Gough, Margaret Rhodes, second grades; Gertrude Demming, Catherine Roberts, Mrs. James Bennett, Helen Morris, Mrs. Jane Stansbury, Grace Davis, first grades; Mrs. Florence Pond, supervisor of domestic art; Carrie Coburn, supervisor of penmanship; Goldie McClintock, supervisor of music; H. D. Pollen, assistant principal.

The new high school was built in 1920 at a cost of $275,000 and is a community building as well as a school. In addition to class rooms it has an auditorium with a capacity of 800, complete domestic science equipment and equipment for the other arts and a splendid gymnasium. With its completion the two remaining one-room school buildings of the old regime were abandoned by Struthers.

At the Sexton Street School in the last session Superintendent Moody inaugurated a half-day school system that proved so successful that it attracted the attention of national educational authorities, being the first of its kind in the State and operated under state approval. Two sets of teachers were used in carrying out this system, pupils attending half-day sessions six days a week. This innovation was made necessary by the congested state of the schools before the construction of the new high school buildings.

The Struthers school district is entirely separate from the county school system. The board that administers its affairs consists of C. E. Kimmel, president; S. L. Friedman, A. B. Stough, John J. Hill and Harry M. Kerr, with Seth McNab as clerk.

Public and Social Activities

Struthers has two public playgrounds, using this word in the sense of playgrounds for adults as well as children, in Yellow Creek Park and Campbell Park.

Yellow Creek Park is a municipal institution, and while it is already a most desirable outing place present provisions for the park will be only a beginning if Struthers is at all alive to its opportunities. The wildly beautiful gorge of Yellow Creek, rivaling that of Mill Creek at Youngstown, begins within the village and extends practically for miles. Between Struthers and Hamilton Lake of the Mahoning Valley Water Company it is especially beautiful. The valley, or gorge, is of various widths, the hillsides steep and covered with evergreen, the fall of water

in the creek abundant and resembling a rushing mountain stream rather than a midwest waterway. Happily it has not been marred by its contact with civilization and it is still possible to preserve the entire valley.

Yellow Creek Park occupies only the lower part of the gorge, beginning at the village. It has not been improved as yet to the extent it should be, but already has a dam, swimming pool, shelter houses and picnic grounds and provision is being made for increasing the size of the pool. Within this park is the site of the old furnace built by John Struthers and his associates in 1806.

The affairs of the park are administered by a board consisting of John E. Longnecker, Charles Pleas, B. F. Diefenderfer and Otis. Heldman.

Campbell Park is a Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company institution, but lies largely within the village. It occupies a smaller, but pretty, gorge, and has been improved by liberal donations from the company that sponsored it. It too has a pool, playgrounds and special provisions for picnics, outings of all kinds and athletics.

The Struthers Reading Circle is a progressive women's organization, with Mrs. Seth McNab as president. This organization has done much in a social and educational way and is the leading spirit now in the movement to establish a Struthers public library, an institution much needed in the municipality. The library will be established in the new corporation building.

Struthers fraternal organizations include Struthers Lodge, 933, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and lodges of the Maccabees, Protective Home Circle, Daughters of Isabella, Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 720, and Eagles. Many members of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Columbus and similar organizations at Youngstown reside at Struthers.

Municipal Government

Since its incorporation eighteen years ago Struthers has remained under the village form of government, but the present administration is the last village body that will rule over the city. The census of 1920 placed Struthers in the city class, with a population of 5,847, and the 1921 election will be held for city officers as provided by the Ohio code.

The present municipal officers of Struthers include: Horace L. Wilson, mayor; Seth J. McNab, clerk; J. F. Pearce, treasurer; Henry Rex, marshal; Perry Robison, solicitor; Hugh B. Houston, John C. Kochis, Jesse A. McCleery, George L. Sauer and Joseph H. Wills, councilmen. Hugh B. Houston is president of the body. C. A. Haessly is engineer; Harry H. Swager, street commissioner and D. C. Moore supervisor of health affairs for Struthers, Lowellville and Lyon Plat, the latter being a populous suburb just outside Struthers. William Dehn is postmaster.

The fire department is a volunteer institution with M. J. Dittmar as chief and the police department, under Marshal Henry Rex. includes Andrew L. Lindsay and William McCarthy, desk sergeants; George W.

Sicafuse and Jacob G. Funkhouser, patrolmen; D. C. Moore, special policeman.

The municipality has a splendid new public building for municipal offices and the city is in unusually good financial shape. A program of public improvements held up during the war is now being carried out.

Municipally-owned public utilities are dispensed with as the water supply of the city is furnished by the Mahoning Valley Water Company from its Poland Township lakes while lighting is supplied by the Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Company. Struthers has good means of transportation in its three steam railroads and two lines of the Pennsylvania-Ohio Company, reaching the north and south parts of the city.

Churches

The United Presbyterian Church is one of the oldest of Struthers religious organizations, by lineage at least. It dates back to 1804 when a Presbyterian Seceders' Society was organized by Rev. James Duncan, pastor of the Associate, or Seceder, congregations of Little Beaver and Brush Run. Members of the Cowden, Lowry and McConnell families were among the organizers. Reverend Duncan was a rather remarkable character in the early days of Trumbull County, given to freedom of opinion that finally resulted in his suspension from the ministry. During his time, however, a log church was built at Poland Center by the Associate congregation. In 1820 Rev. Robert Douglass was installed as pastor of Poland and Liberty congregations, remaining until his death in 1823. He was succeeded in 1826 by Rev. David Goodwillie who was pastor of the Poland and Liberty congregations until 1859 when he resigned the Poland charge to give his entire time to the Liberty Church. During his pastorate, in 1826, the old log church was replaced by a brick church and this gave way to another edifice in 1849.

In 1884 the church building at Poland Center was dismantled and removed to Struthers. The old Associate Church had become identified with the United Presbyterian denomination on its organization in 1858 and United Presbyterian activities in Poland Township are now centered in Struthers. The present pastor of the Struthers Church is Rev. William E. Minteer.

Struthers is prolific in churches, having no less than twelve. St. Nicholas' Roman Catholic was formed in 1865 with the founding of the village and from 1865 to 1870 was attended by Rev. J. J. Begel from Villa Marie. In 1871 a church edifice was erected under the supervision of Rev. H. D. Best of Youngstown. The church was attended from Villa Marie and Youngstown for many years and finally made a mission attached to the Sacred Heart Church at Youngstown, becoming a parish with the growth of Struthers in the early years of the twentieth century, with Rev. P. F. O'Byrne in charge. Rev. Nicholas Monaghan is the present pastor of the parish.

Protestant Episcopal services had been held irregularly at Struthers for some years but these had been discontinued when Rev. W. H. Pond became rector of St. James' Church, Boardman, on December 1, 1915,

and began regular services. Under his direction St. Paul's mission at Struthers was formed, a building lot purchased in 1917, a church foundation built thereon and a building that was moved on to the lot was remodeled and furnished for church use. St. James' mission is still attended by Reverend Pond.

The Lyon Plat Congregational Church was organized in 1917, although services were held there as early as 1911, continuing until a congregation was regularly formed. The congregation is worshiping now in rented quarters but has purchased a church site and has plans under way for a church building. There is no resident pastor at present.

Methodist Episcopal activities in Poland Township began in 1832, and in 1834 the first church was built at Poland Village. The Struthers Methodist Episcopal congregation was organized in 1886 and the first church building was erected in 1889. Reverend Moore was the first pastor of this organization. A modern church structure replaced the old one in 1911 and the Struthers Methodist Episcopal Church is now a large body, with a membership of 400. Rev. H. F. Patterson is the present pastor.

Presbyterian activities in Poland Township antedate those of any other creed, going back to 1802 when a Presbyterian society was organized at Poland Village by Rev. William Wick of Youngstown. The Struthers Church is an outgrowth of the industrial development of the village. Rev. S. S. Snyder is the present pastor.

Baptist activities at Struthers began in February, 1918, when a half dozen families met in the upper room of the village fire station and organized a Baptist Sunday School with Bryce S. Martin as superintendent. The Sunday school now has a membership of fifty.

In May, 1919, Rev. George M. Hulme, an evangelist, held a series of services lasting three weeks that resulted in the organization of the Judson Memorial Baptist Church on June 29, 1919. The original membership of twenty-five families has since been increased to fifty. Preaching services were held regularly after organization, and on November 16, 1919, Rev. J. Frederick Mauer, LL. B., of Brooklyn, New York, was installed as pastor. The congregation has since purchased a building site in the best residence part of the city where a modern church building will soon be erected.

The remaining Struthers churches include the Reformed Church; Evangelical Lutheran Church, attended from New Castle; Holy Trinity Roman Catholic Church, Slovak, Rev. Joseph Calibera, pastor; Greek Catholic Church, attended by Rev. Valentine Balogh of Youngstown; and the Shiloh Baptist Church, colored, Rev. Percy L. Herod, pastor. The last named is a thriving congregation of 400 members.

CHAPTER XXV

GIRARD

Story of the Liberty Township Metropolis and Connecting Link Between Youngstown and Upper Mahoning Valley Municipalities—Early Day Hamlet that Has Seen Growth of the Canal, Railroads and Industrial Works—Religious and Educational History—Girard Today, in a Business Way and Otherwise.

Girard lies on the extreme westerly edge of Liberty Township, Trumbull County, and while the Mahoning River runs through the municipality the town is almost entirely on the east side of that stream. Its limits on the west side are fixed by the Weathersfield Township line.

Liberty Township was first settled in 1798 and the land was taken up rapidly within the next two or three years, so that settlement of the district that is now the municipality of Girard may be said to date back to the close of the nineteenth century. The grandfather of Ambrose Eckman, Girard's first mayor, came from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, by canoe about this time and camped at a spring opposite the present Hauser homestead in State Street. This pioneer later removed to Weathersfield Township, but was probably the first settler on the present site of Girard. It is certain, too, that a very early day, as history goes, there was a grist mill, the nucleus of almost every old city and village of the Western Reserve, located at this point. Whence came the name "Girard," no one seems to know. It is accepted by many that the municipality was named in honor of Stephen Girard, the great American philanthropist, who died in 1831, but there seems to be no ground for this except pure supposition. Stephen Girard had no interests in this part of the country, although he had admirers here, as elsewhere.

For the first thirty or more years of its existence, however, Girard was a mere settlement. Its first notable growth came with the movement for the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal. While actual construction work on this waterway was not begun until 1838 the ultimate fulfillment of the project became a certainty several years before, and in 1837 a town plat was laid out at Girard by David Tod of Youngstown, and Warren men. This date marks the birth of Girard as an actual municipality, the village laid out on this occasion being much smaller, of course, than the Girard of even a few years later.

Girard experienced a healthy growth from this time. The canal became a reality in 1839-40, the railroad came a few years later, and the '60s saw the era of coal mining in Liberty Township. For some time Girard was the southern terminus of the railroad that is now the Erie

road, and men and women still living can remember when Youngstown people bound for Cleveland or other points northwest of the Mahoning Valley had to go by canal packet, or drive or walk to Girard to take the train.

Business interests came rapidly to Girard with the construction of transportation facilities and it had become a manufacturing and business center by the middle of the century. In 1840 a large flouring mill was built on the west side of the river by Jesse Baldwin and Abner Osborn, this being a notable industry because it is operating today after a continuous existence of eighty years, undisturbed by the changing character of industries in the Mahoning Valley and by the changes in Girard itself. It is still operated by water power, although the modern water turbine has been substituted for the old overshot, or undershot, wheel. The mill property and the mill dam with the accompanying water rights were taken over some years ago by the Carnegie Steel Company, but the mill is operated by W. J. Zeller.

By 1860 the village had attained a population in excess of 1,000. About this time the coal mining interests began to spread throughout all Liberty Township, and even with the accompanying growth in other villages of the township Girard more than doubled in population in the next decade. Liberty Township had an especially large deposit of the famed block coal found in northern Mahoning County and a great part of Trumbull County, and Girard profited by this not only through mining operations but through the acquisition of industries. In 1860 the village tannery came into the possession of Krehl, Hauser and Company, who enlarged the plant from time to time until it became a large industry. The blast furnace of the Girard Iron Company was built in 1866 by David Tod, J. G. Butler, Jr., William Richards, and William Ward, in time coming into the possession of A. M. Byers and others of Pittsburg. The Girard Stove Works was built in 1867 and operated for many years, although it was later removed to Youngstown and eventually went out of existence. The Girard Iron Works plant, a rolling mill with puddle mill, muck mill and finishing mills, was established in 1872-73 and operated for more than thirty years. With the era of iron and steel combinations in 1898-1900 it lost its existence as an independent concern and eventually became identified with the Carnegie Steel Company, being abandoned by that company about 1905.

The growth that Girard experienced between 1860 and 1870 was thus duplicated in the next ten years, and continued in fact until well along in the '80s. With the gradual exhaustion of the coal beds, however, it experienced a business slump, or rather a period when it made little or no advance. In this respect it was more fortunate, however, than most of the villages of this vicinity that had sprung into activity with the opening of the shafts, for many of these went virtually out of existence, some in fact wholly so. Girard's location on the Mahoning River and its industries prevented it suffering this fate. Many families that had much to do with the early history of Girard and with its activities during the later decades of the nineteenth century, including the Krehl, Hauser, Falkenstein, Rush, Johnson, Carlton and Eckman families, remained and are

still numbered among its active and public spirited residents. One of these, Edward L. Hauser, is not only postmaster there but one of the livest of Girard citizens in many respects.

The business depression of the '90s was country wide and it was felt with especial keeness in iron and steel making districts. Girard merely remained stagnant during this period, as did other Mahoning Valley towns. It is during the last fifteen years that it has begun to experience the revival that has already brought it past the high water mark of activities of thirty and forty years ago and that will eventually make it a still larger municipality.

Of its industries of that day the old flouring mill and the blast furnace are the only ones left, but the blast furnace is no longer an isolated stack. In connection with it the A. M. Byers Company has built a great puddling mill, muck mill and skelp mill plant. The plant of the Standard Textile Products Company, originally the Standard Oil Cloth Company plant, promoted by Youngstown capital, has come into existence on a site that was the Youngstown baseball park in the '90s. The old tannery industry was abandoned when the plant was burned, but instead Girard has the big plant of the Ohio Leather Company. The plate mill department of the Brier Hill Steel Company is a Girard works, the Youngstown Trunk Manufacturing Company is a thriving Girard institution with its plant located within the municipality, the Girard Construction Company is a new industry and the McDonald mills of the Carnegie Steel Company are located but a short distance up the river above Girard. Although a thriving town has sprung up around these mills they are still a great asset here. Girard's population in 1920 was 6,556, an increase of 2,820, or 75 per cent, since 1910.

Girard has four financial institutions, including a national bank, a state bank and two building and loan companies, the latter testifying to the present and anticipated growth of the municipality.

The Girard Savings Bank, organized in 1873, was the pioneer institution of this kind This organization was formed by R. H. Walker, Evan Morris, O. Sheadle, William B. Leslie, R. L. Walker and John Morris and began business with R. H. Walker as president and O. Sheadle as cashier. This bank was later discontinued.

The First National Bank of Girard was organized on March 1, 1893, and opened for business on May 8, 1893, with a capital of $50,000 and resources of $80,000. A. W. Kennedy was the first president, State Senator John J. Sullivan, vice president; A. B. Camp, cashier. In January, 1905, the bank was reorganized with A. W. Kennedy as president; F. W. Stillwagon, vice president; James J. McFarlin, cashier. The capital of the bank had been reduced to $30,000 in 1901 but in 1910 was again fixed at $50,000, and in the decade that has elapsed the institution has experienced a tremendous growth, the resources on December 31, 1919, reaching $1,210,000, an increase of 110 per cent in fifteen years. In 1913 the bank remodeled the home it owns in West Liberty Street and in 1919 purchased 41 feet in West Liberty Street, to erect suitable banking quarters to meet growing needs. The present officers include, F. W. Still-

wagon, president; J. C. Krehl and E. L. Hauser, vice presidents; James J. McFarlin, cashier; G. J. Hecker, assistant cashier.

The Trumbull Banking Company, a state bank, and the Trumbull Savings and Loan Company, occupying the same banking building in Liberty Street, are the outgrowth of the Girard Savings and Banking Company, organized in 1911. This institution became the Trumbull Savings and Loan Company, and in 1918 the Trumbull Banking Company was formed. Officers of the Trumbull Banking Company are, S. K. Hine, president; R. T. Izant and J. W. Darr, vice presidents; W. H. Zeller, secretary and treasurer; of the Trumbull Savings and Loan Company, J. W. Masters, president; R. T. Izant, secretary; W. H. Zeller, manager.

The Girard Home Savings and Loan Company was incorporated on January 29, 1919, and opened for business on September 25, 1919, in the Denison Building. The rapid business progress made was disclosed in the first report, issued on December 31, 1919, which showed resources of $101,850. The officers of this institution are, E. L. Hauser, president; E. B. Blott and W. J. Zeller, vice presidents; James J. McFarlin, secretary; Tod A. Crum, assistant secretary; Lynn B. Griffith, attorney; W. J. Griffiths, manager; Velma M. Morgan, teller.

Girard Organizations

The Girard Board of Trade was an active institution prior to the war, when it passed its work and its energies over to the Girard War Board, an organization that gave Girard a creditable standing during the world conflict. In 1920 the Board of Trade was revived and reorganized to advance the commercial, industrial and civic welfare of the community. E. L. Hauser is president of this organization, James G. Lewis, secretary, and James J. McFarlin, treasurer, Mr. Lewis and Mr. McFarlin being two of the most active younger business men of the town.

Girard has no newspaper. Several experiments have been tried along that line but the proximity of Youngstown, Niles and Girard has made them futile.

Girard has a number of civic and fraternal organizations in addition to its trade board.

The Girard War Board was organized, as its name would imply, to keep the community in the front line in response to calls for aid for the preservation of American institutions during the great conflict of 1917-18, and it discharged this work so well that it has been continued as the Girard Community Corporation, a peace time organization for the civic betterment of the municipality. At a meeting on February 27, 1920, it was voted to ask a state charter and when this was granted plans were made for a "peace chest" campaign, the funds to be used in part as nucleus for the building and maintenance of a community building. Even before this step was taken the organization has assisted in several movements to the advantage of Girard other than those for which it was originally formed. S. K. Hine served as president of the War Board during its existence and Harry M. Blair acceptably discharged the duties of secretary.

Another indication of Girard's civic revival is found in the public library association organized in 1919. For library quarters the upper floor of the town hall was secured, a public subscription for library work was taken up, the library room was redecorated and fitted up and Miss Geraldine Knapp was installed as librarian.

Girard fraternal societies include Girard Lodge, No. 432, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, instituted on July 20, 1869, with S. J. Lambert, Calvin Eckman, Hugh Gilmore, H. M. Prindle, C. D. Goodrich, John P. Miller, L. Beaver, W. F. Adams, Jacob Stambaugh, Emanuel Hartzell, H. A. McCartney, Evan Morris and C. S. Miller as charter members; Friendship Lodge, No. 65, Knights of Pythias, instituted on March 12, 1874, with Emanuel Hartzell, Joseph Hull, M. L. Kazertee, L. S. Fowler, Edgar Crandon, S. E. Knight, James H. Gifford, J. E. Jones, C. D. Goodrich, John Wilkes, A. J. Jewell, James Jones, Robert Thompson and Robert Hughes as charter members; lodges of the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, Protected Home Circle and Daughters of Isabella. Court Lily of Girard Lodge, No. 6625, Foresters of America was instituted on January 31, 1880, and recently disbanded. The Masonic and Knights of Columbus fraternities are well represented here by members who belong to organizations in nearby municipalities.

Public Affairs

Girard received its first recognition as a village about 1836 with the establishment of a government postoffice. It had been agreed that if a postoffice were secured three residents whose places of business were centrally located would serve successively as postmaster. This agreement was kept. The position—it had little remuneration except the knowledge of public service being done—fell first to E. Crandon, owner of the one public house in the village. This place, the "Black Horse Tavern," was located on the site of the present Denison block at Liberty and State streets. G. T. Townsend, furniture store proprietor, succeeded him, while William Johnson was the third man to hold the position, continuing as postmaster for many years. Ambrose Eckman, then a boy, was the first mail carrier, serving under Postmaster Johnson, his pay being fifty cents a week for delivering the pouches from the railroad station to the postoffice. In the earliest days of the postoffice the mail was brought and carried away, of course, by stage coaches.

Although the village had attained a population of probably more than 3,000 in the '80s, Girard did not become an incorporated municipality until September 21, 1891. At this time it was granted a charter by the state and at the first municipal election Ambrose Eckman was named mayor; David E. Jones, clerk; C. D. Goodrich, treasurer; Frederick Krehl, Henry Britt, G. J. Jones, Henry B. Shields, Evan Morris and R. C. McNeish, councilmen, James Torrence, marshal.

Girard still retains the village form of government, although by the census of 1920 it is placed in the city class, the population having passed the 5,000 mark. The first city officers will be elected in November, 1921.

The "town" hall is one of the noted buildings of Girard. A more complete history of this structure is given in connection with the Girard schools, as the structure was used as a school building and public meeting place until after the incorporation of the municipality when it became the official village building.

Mayor Thomas G. Blackstone is now serving his sixth term as chief executive of Girard, the other elective officials being, John L. Gleason, clerk; Charles Wormer, treasurer; Wick W. Pierson, solicitor; John E. Stringer, marshal; John H. Deely, William T. Jenkins, James E. Stotler, Harry D. Miles, George Parker and David J. Rees, councilmen, Mr. Stotler being president.

The Girard fire department is a volunteer institution under Charles W. Kyle, as chief, the firemen being paid for calls actually responded to. The fire department has its own station building in Liberty Street, and the equipment is motorized.

The police department, under Marshal Stringer, includes John Sullivan as sergeant and Wade B. Matthews, D. B. Paden and Ollie Payne as patrolmen. The police station is in the town hall.

Girard's water supply is municipally-controlled. The water comes from deep, drilled wells along the Church Hill road and is carried to the municipality by gravity, stored in a standpipe and pumped throughout the city. Girard also has an auxiliary water supply available from Mahoning and Trumbull Water Company's reservoir in the Squaw Creek Valley, the right to tap this company's mains having been granted in return for the concession of passing through the city. Girard lighting is furnished by the Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Company.

Churches

There are churches representing nine denominations in Girard, or within the Girard district.

The earliest Methodist Episcopal Society in Liberty Township was formed about 1821, and in 1843 the Methodist Episcopal Church at Girard was organized by Rev. Dillon Prosser, pioneer clergyman of this creed. The original members of this church were Peter Carlton, Hannah Carlton, Mary Carlton, Abigail Osborn, Betsy McLean, Samuel McMillan and members of the Hollingsworth family. The first home of the congregation was a log schoolhouse located on the site afterwards occupied by the residence of O. Sheadle. Later the Hollingsworth store room was used, services were then held at the residence of George Spray and later in the frame schoolhouse Rev. Dillon Prosser was the first pastor.

In 1852 a plain frame church was erected and in 1879 a more pretentious structure was put up, this being dedicated on January 18, 1880. This building, with a Sunday school room added later is still in use. Rev. C. B. Hess is the present pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church. The church has a membership of 650.

Trinity Lutheran Church was organized as early as 1830, and perhaps even earlier, among the original members being Peter Barnishel,

Peter Reel, George Hood and Jacob Reel. A log building was erected just north of the village and in 1833 this was replaced by a more commodious structure. This is the pioneer Lutheran organization of this part of Trumbull County and is a flourishing organization. Rev. A. A. Ahn is the present pastor.

The first Presbyterian society of Liberty Township was organized in 1832 by the Rev. James Satterfield of the presbytery of Beaver and a church was erected at Church Hill in 1832-33. The Presbyterian Church at Girard was organized on August 10, 1909, with Rev. B. B. Harrison as the first pastor. The congregation worshipped in the Welsh Congregational Church Building and subsequently purchased this building. The present membership of the church is 80. Rev. Thomas Robinson is pastor.

Baptist services were held in Liberty Township at an early day and began in Girard in the '60s. The development of the coal mines brought numerous Welsh miners to the township, and a great many of these were of the Baptist denomination. It was 1883, however, before the Girard Baptist congregation was formally organized, the first church being built in 1884. Rev. J. H. Lloyd of Youngstown was instrumental in the early success of this congregation. The first resident pastor was Rev. W. J. Williams and the present church was erected in 1903. Rev. James Macphail is now in charge of the congregation, which numbers 149 members.

Christian, then Disciples, activities also began in Girard in the '60s, early service being held in the school hall, now the "town" hall. The church was organized on February 5, 1867, by Orin Gates, the original members of the church being Charles C. Fowler, James Shannon, Ambrose Mason, William Shannon, S. H. Miller, John Patton, Lucy Shannon, Laura Gilbert, Alice Harper, Louisa D. Fowler, Nancy Reel, Elizabeth Reed, Malinda Phillips, Minerva Phillips, Elizabeth Stambaugh, Cynthia Young, Collins Atwood, Elizabeth Gantholtz and Florence McLain. Rev. Orin Higgins was the first pastor.

In 1871 a substantial church building was erected, and this is still in use, although additions have been made. The congregation owns a large church site at Broadway and Stewart Avenue, and in 1919 a movement for a new church resulted in the pledging of $30,000 for this work. The outcome will be a $60,000 building ample for many years to come.

Rev. B. F. Leach, a graduated of Rayen School and Hiram College, has been pastor of this congregation since August, 1913, succeeding Rev. C. S. Cliffe. The congregation is a large one, having 471 members. Societies in addition to the church organization include the Ladies Aid, C. W. B. M., Bible School and Senior and Junior Christian Endeavors.

Roman Catholic services at Girard also began with the growth of the village during the early days of coal mining. The first services of this denomination were held on October 21, 1868, when Rev. Bernard B. Kelley of Niles read Mass at the home of John Kinney. Services were held in private homes and in rented quarters until 1891 when work on St. Rose's Church was begun. Girard as a mission had been attended

by priests from Warren, Niles and Brier Hill, but in April, 1892, Rev. James J. Stewart was appointed the first resident pastor. St. Rose's Church was dedicated on May 15, 1892. Father Stewart is still well remembered as one of Girard's notable men, his activities being civic as well as churchly. He remained as pastor until 1909 when he was succeeded by Rev. E. A. Kirby, D. D., who is now in charge. The parish is a flourishing one of eighty families.

The Apostolic Christian Assembly was organized in 1878 by Rev. J. Bollinger who remained as head of the congregation until 1880. The original members were William Ludt, Mrs. William Ludt, Charles Schoenfeld, Mrs. Charles Schoenfeld and Mrs. Mary Fairchild, and services were conducted at the Ludt home by Rev. John Bakody even before the organization of the congregation. A church building was put up in 1878 and the congregation is still a thriving one.

Bethel United Evangelical Church, Loy's Corners, dates back to 1822 when meetings were held at the home of George Herring, with Rev. Henry Yambert officiating. About 1830 a church was built east of Girard and later this church was moved to a location north of the village. Originally this was an Evangelical Association but ultimately became a United Evangelical Church and is now a thriving organization with Rev. W. L. Bennet as pastor. In addition to the Bethel Church there is a United Evangelical mission with a church building in Fairvew Avenue, Stop 24. This body was organized in 1919 and includes a church as well as a Sunday school. Rev. W. L. Bennet is the attending pastor.

Schools

There is some question where the first school was established in Liberty Township. There appears to have been a log school near Church Hill in 1810, and perhaps at an earlier date, and there is also said to have been a school at Girard before the above year, this building, also a log one, being on Peter Carlton's land, later the Evan Morris property.

About 1833 there was an organized school at the village and when the growth began in 1836 there were also schools at Mosier and Weathersfield. About 1840 Girard had at least one frame school building.

Little change occurred in school facilities until Girard began to respond to coal mining activities about 1860, when a movement was begun for better accommodations. The school directors, J. C. Allison, Abner Osborn and Henry Barnishel, with a citizens' committee consisting of William Johnson, Edward Ray, Martin Houston, Abner Rush and H. P. Gilbert met on March 12, 1861, and determined on the construction of a union school.

Although this movement was undertaken in the dark days just when the Civil war was approaching it was most successful. David Tod donated an ample site in the section known then and since as Jefferson Square. Liberty Township gave $1,000 toward the construction of the proposed school and public spirited residents of Girard raised the remainder of the money by public subscription.

The result was an unusually well-equipped brick structure that repre-

sented an investment of $21,000, the lower part of the building being devoted to school purposes and the upper hall converted into a public assembly hall. Professor Hugh Caldwell was engaged as the first principal of the school, being succeeded in 1870 by Professor Wayne Kennedy who remained for a number of years

In 1887 a more modern brick high school was constructed and with the incorporation of Girard as a village in 1891 the school building became the village, or "town" hall. It is still used as a municipal building, the second floor being devoted to public library purposes.

The Girard School District includes not only the municipality but considerable territory outside, extending along the Church Hill Road to the east and taking in Mosier and Arlington Park to the south and Avon Park to the north. The school system includes three large buildings with eight grades, three small buildings with four grades, one building with two grades, and one first grade high school, on the accredited list.

The schools are under the supervision of Superintendent H. L. Cash, with R. C. Wilkin as high school principal and Gertrude Redic, Charles Brooks, C. L. Fox and Mrs. M. O. Fleming grade principals. High school instructors are, F. M. Crawford, E. E. Snyder, Louise Tomy, Pearl Kerr, Faye Lash, Alice C. Ripple, Estelle Williamson, and grade teachers, Ruth McIntyre, Mrs. Charles Pegg, Jessie Rees, Marion Hinchcliffe, Caroline Tuttle, Isabelle Hood, Anna Morrison, Pearl Knapp, Grace Hecker, Anna Zeller, Mrs. Emily L. Lynn, Mrs. W. J. Griffiths, Lillian Wormer, Hazel Hood, Marie Wormer, Alice Bird, Mary Williams, Mabel Batham, Artie B. Shull, Grace Reed, Letha Foust, Adelaide Harris and Mrs. J. B. Davidson.

Members of the school board: D. J. Evans, president; Dr. D. R. Williams, E. H. Lotze, G. L. Moore and W. J. Zeller, with George Bartholemew as clerk.

St. Rose's Catholic Parochial School is one of the prominent educational institutions of Girard. It was organized in 1913 and a modern brick school building was erected in the same year. The school has 400 pupils, representing many nationalities, and has a high standing in educational circles. Rev. E. A. Kirby, D. D., is superintendent with Sister Margaret Mary as principal, and Sister Alphonsus, Sister Monica, Sister Mildred, Sister Patricia, Sister Colletta, Sister Bernice and Sister Ebba as teachers. The sisters belong to the Ursuline Order.

CHAPTER XXVI

LOWELLVILLE

Lower Mahoning Valley Village One of the Older Municipalities of Mahoning County—Rise to Prominence Comes with the Development of Iron and Coal Industries and Building of Canal—Church, School, Business and Civil History.

Lowellville is the southernmost, or southeasternmost, of the seven municipalities of Warren, Niles, Girard, Youngstown, East Youngstown, Struthers and this village, that are scattered along the Mahoning River and create a great industrial district twenty-five miles in length.

The village is located in Northeastern Poland Township, but a mile from the Pennsylvania State line. The traveler along the Mahoning River Valley needs hardly be apprised of this when reaching Lowellville for here may be found the beginning of the foothills of the Alleghany Mountains. They tower above the village on either side, the country around it being a most picturesque one away from the hum of industry.

The pioneer settler of the site now occupied by Lowellville was John McGill, who came to Poland Township from Pennsylvania in 1800 and bought 200 acres of valley and hillside land. Here at an early day he built a grist mill, usually the first industry in any Western Reserve settlement, and later Robert McGill built and operated a sawmill at the same place.

For the first three decades after the original settlement of this village site there was little activity in Lowellville. Poland Village, located away from the Mahoning River Valley, was of more importance, and several other towns ranked ahead of it in a business way.

Its growth actually began with the movement for the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, although activity antedated the completion of this waterway by several years. It was 1839-40 before the canal was completed and in operation, while the village plat was laid out in 1836.

The canal gave Lowellville great impetus. There were several reasons for this aside from the mere fact that the village lay along a route of what was then modern transportation. As early as 1828 coal had been mined at a "bank" near Lowellville that was later known as the Mount Nebo mine. In 1838 William Watson and John S. Hunter erected a large grist mill on the river, and this plant together with the Hope Mills, built by James Brown in 1857, made Lowellville an important point for many years in the production of flour and other grist

mills products. In 1840 the village was made a postoffice with S. H. McBride as postmaster.

The chief industry that came to the new village, however, was the blast furnace built by Wilkes, Wilkinson and Company of Pittsburg, in 1845-46. This was the first stack in the Mahoning Valley to use bituminous coal as fuel. Mount Nebo coal had already become of commercial importance, as shipments were being made by canal, and the furnace company acquired and worked the mine for some time, although it was finally abandoned because of the deep water in the shafts.

Coal mining, it might be said, remained an important industry about Lowellville for many years, continuing down even to the present day.

In the operation of the blast furnace not merely the coal but the iron ore was a native product, ore being obtained from Mount Nebo and from other deposits in the Lowellville neighborhood. It was the rich limestone deposits in the Lowellville vicinity, however, that gave it its greatest commercial importance. This material began to be worked extensively in the '50s, the output being used not alone for the Lowellville furnace but in stacks throughout the entire Mahoning Valley.

The Lowellville furnace has had an interesting history. In 1853 the original owners sold the stack to Alexander Crawford & Company, who disposed of their interest in 1864 to Hitchcock, McCreary and Company. The Mahoning Iron Company purchased the plant in 1871 and sold out after a short time to McCreary and Bell.

In 1880 the Ohio Iron and Steel Company was incorporated and on February 11th of that year took over the blast furnace and accompanying holdings. Previous to this, of course, the stack had been enlarged and modernized. The officers of this company at the time of its organization were: Thomas H. Wells, president; Henry Wick, vice president; Robert Bentley, secretary and treasurer. With valuable limestone deposits as well as the blast furnace this industry prospered greatly, manufacturing for many years an unusually high grade of foundry iron. The new company improved and enlarged the capacity of the stack and its advent into Lowellville marked an industrial revival in the village that had suffered from a depression for a decade or so. Mr. Bentley eventually succeeded to the presidency of the company and has now been associated with it for a full forty years.

Lowellville acquired an important industry when the open-hearth steel plant of the Youngstown Iron and Steel Company was erected in 1915. This plant has been considerably enlarged under the management of the Sharon Steel Hoop Company, which acquired it with the purchase of the Youngstown concern in 1917. It is now one of the most modern establishments in the valley and employs a large number of men. This company now owns the physical property of the Ohio Iron and Steel Company, including the Mary furnace, and the steel plant secures its iron from that stack.

At Lowellville is located one of the largest and most modern electric power plants in Ohio. This is the property of the Ohio-Pennsylvania Electric Company, and it supplies much of the current for the operation of the city and interurban car lines of that company as well as for steel

mills and factories of all kinds in the Mahoning Valley. From this plant a high-tension line of the most modern type extends up the valley to Warren and is being carried to Newton Falls.

The limestone industry about Lowellville flourished from the beginning and in its last days the old Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal—or the short stretch of that waterway that remained—was used exclusively for hauling limestone from Lowellville to upper Mahoning Valley points. Even before this time the railroads had been built in the valley and in 1872 the canal was definitely abandoned.

The Pence quarry, the Moore, Arrel and McCombs and Johnson quarries were worked extensively in earlier years. The Bessemer Limestone Company, organized in 1887, the Arrel Limestone Company, organized in 1893 and the Carbon Limestone Company, organized in 1894, are numbered among the later big producers. From quarrying limestone alone activities in this field branched out with the organization of the Bessemer Limestone and Cement Company in 1919. The last named company, officered by John Tod, president; R. C. Steese, vice president; F. R. Kanengeiser, vice president and general manager; G. G. Treat, secretary, and J. R. Rowland, treasurer, is a large producer of limestone for blast furnace and foundry flux, limestone for road work, asphalt filler and pulverized limestone for agricultural use. The same officers administer the affairs of the Bessemer Limestone Company and the Arrel Limestone Company. Robert Bentley is president of the Carbon Limestone Company; John A. Logan, vice president; M. S. Logan, secretary and treasurer; S. D. L. Jackson, general manager. This company's quarries are located at Hillsville, Pennsylvania, across the line from Lowellville.

The Meehan Boiler and Construction Company, a leading Lowellville industry, was organized in 1897 by Patrick Meehan, James Meehan, Robert Gray, Paul Meehan and John Meehan, the original name being the Meehan Boiler Company. The change of title came within a short while after the organization of the company, the activities of the concern being broadened to include not alone the manufacture of boilers but steel construction work of all kinds.

Lowellville's growth has not been as rapid as that of some of the neighboring municipalities of the Mahoning Valley in recent years. In the last twenty years it has been brought into closer communication with Youngstown with the construction of the interurban electric line that was extended through to this village in 1900-01, but this same period has witnessed the founding and growth of East Youngstown to the position of the third largest municipality of the Mahoning Valley and has seen the expansion of Struthers from village to city proportions. The present manufacturing tendency in the valley is northward until now (1920), Trumbull County towns are profiting most by new industrial growth. Youngstown, East Youngstown and Struthers are in like position with Lowellville, while Warren, Niles, Girard and Newton Falls are expanding rapidly, and the new town of McDonald has grown up about the McDonald works, far up the river. From its position so far removed from the headwaters of the Mahoning Lowellville is in the least advantageous

position of all to profit by the construction of new industries that require a great water supply, but like these other Mahoning County municipalities is still a fertile field for small industries. It has many natural and created resources to induce these.

Lowellville does an extensive retail business, and is withal a wealthy district. It serves a good sized farming as well as industrial section, both of these extending over into Pennsylvania as well as southward in Mahoning County. The population in 1920 was 2,214.

Financially it is cared for by the Lowellville Savings and Banking Company, a state bank, incorporated on March 8, 1906, with a capital of $30,000, and succeeding the Lowellville Bank, that was founded but a year before. This institution is a thriving one.

Lowellville has no board of trade or corresponding commercial body. Organization of one has been discussed from time to time but has not proceeded beyond the discussion stage. With the aid of the industries, however, considerable social welfare work has been carried on in the village. There are several lodges in the village, including Hillman Circle No. 368, Protected Home Circle, and the Daughters of Isabella.

Churches

The pioneer Presbyterian congregation in Poland Township was established at Poland Village in 1802, and before the middle of the century there were several other churches of this denomination founded. With the growth of the abolition, or anti-slavery movement, a split came in the Presbyterian Church, as it came in other churches, and in Poland Township this grew to the proportions of a secession movement on the part of those who demanded an outright denunciation of negro slavery.

The first meetings of the Poland Township seceders were held in 1848 in the Lowellville Village schoolhouse. Later an old warehouse was used, and in 1849 the Free Church was formally organized, leading members at the time of formation including John McFarland, William McFarland, James S. Moore, John M. Porter, Andrew McFarland, John S. Hunter, Elias King and John Book. Because of its abolitionist views the church drew membership from surrounding townships and even from Pennsylvania. Rev. J. D. Whitham came as pastor of the congregation on its organization and remained for eight years. In 1850 the first church building was put up.

The Free Church had numbered adherents from various creeds, and with the close of the Civil war and the abolition of slavery the church was disbanded and the members returned to their denominations. Most of the congregation united with the Presbyterian Church, but after a time the Presbyterian congregation became inactive. It was revived in 1876, and continued as a church and Sunday school until 1888 when revival services brought increased membership and the church took on renewed life. June 3, 1896, the congregation was reorganized as the First Presbyterian Church of Lowellville, Rev. James W. Harvey be-

coming pastor of the Lowellville and Coitsville churches in May, 1897. In 1895 the Sunday school was also reorganized.

The church has practically tripled in membership since the reorganization of almost twenty-five years ago having 185 members now. A new church building was erected at a cost of $55,000 in 1918, the church also having a parsonage built at a cost of $5,000. Rev. John K. Boston is the present pastor.

Roman Catholic Church services began in 1867 under the direction of Rev. John Begel of Villa Marie, a parish was organized in the same year and work begun on the construction of a church building in 1868. A business depression set in, however, and work was stopped, although the congregation was attended from Youngstown, and for many years by Rev. Nicholas Franche of Villa Marie. Under the direction of Father Franche the movement to build a church was revived about 1883, and in 1884 the church was completed and occupied, Mass being celebrated for the first time on Christmas day of that year. The church was dedicated on August 15, 1888, by Monsignor F. M. Boff, vicar general of the Cleveland diocese. The parish is now attended by Rev. Nicholas Monaghan of Struthers and has a membership of 300.

Methodist Episcopal activities date back to within a few years after the Methodist Episcopal congregation was organized at Poland Village. As early as 1840 there was a small Methodist Church building at Lowellville, the congregation having experienced a revival about this time. The membership was small in these days, but with the business revival in Lowellville in the '80s the church took on a new spirit and in 1884 was reorganized. It had, however, maintained both a church organization and Sunday school up to that time. Under Rev. Gordon A. Reigler, who removed to California in September, 1920, a fine, modern church building of creditable proportions was erected in Wood Street. The church has a membership of sixty-seven.

Christian Church services in Lowellville began about 1870 and in 1886 the Christian Church congregation was formally organized. The same year a church building was put up at a cost of $4,000. This congregation was also without a resident pastor for some time, but its eighty members are now under the ministry of Rev. L. A. Betcher. The church also has a creditable parsonage.

The religious history of Lowellville would not be complete without a reference to the Mahoning United Presbyterian Church. Actually, this is not a Lowellville or a Poland Township organization. It is not even a Mahoning County or an Ohio church. It is a Lawrence County, Pennsylvania, congregation and the church building is located across the line in Lawrence County.

This church, however, was the parent church of the United Presbyterian Church in this section. The Mahoning congregation was founded in 1798 as an Associate Church, this being two years before the first church society on the Western Reserve was founded at Youngstown. From the Mahoning church came the Rev. James Duncan who founded the Associate Church at Poland Center (now the Struthers United Presbyterian Church), in 1804 and the Liberty Township Associate Church

in 1805. Prior to the founding of these congregations settlers worshiped at the Mahoning church and it is still attended by residents of Lowellville and of Eastern Poland Township.

Schools

The Poland Center School, southwest of Lowellville, was one of the earliest schools of Poland Township, and it is probable that at an early day there was a schoolhouse even nearer the present village. About 1833, shortly before the platting of the municipality, a school was built near the present site of Stop 24 on the Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Line. "Those who taught in this school," says a well prepared sketch of the history of the village schools, "received the munificent sum of five dollars per month and the privilege of 'boarding around.'" This latter provision that teachers should be entitled to room and board at the homes of the parents of the various pupils during the school term was the regular procedure in the early days on the Western Reserve.

The next school was located about two miles north of the present village, on the Youngstown and New Castle road. About this time a schoolhouse was erected within the present limits of the village at what is now the corner of Wood and McGill streets. Because of some dissatisfaction with this location another building was located on the Bedford road at the turn in this highway. This building was destroyed by fire. Another schoolhouse was then erected on the lot where the Cunningham Undertaking Company was afterwards located.

This last mentioned building was a two-room brick structure. After it had been used for several years it was sold and a four-room frame building was built, also on the North Side.

On the south side of the river the earliest building recorded was located near the farm afterwards owned by Lyman Stacy. The second one was located on the north side of Jackson Street near the site of the present South Side school. This building was abandoned in the '70s and later sold.

On February 16, 1904, the four-room frame building on the North Side was destroyed by fire, and for the next year school was held in halls, churches, storerooms or any other convenient place, but in February, 1905, the eight-room brick building authorized to take its place was completed at a cost of $35,000. In 1917 an addition to this building was constructed at a cost of $30,000, this structure containing a gymnasium-auditorium that seats 600. It is now an eighteen-room building.

In 1888 another school for the South Side was determined upon and a one-room structure was built. With the growth of the village this was subsequently made a two-room structure.

The Lowellville High School was founded in 1876, or soon thereafter, but it was 1886 before the first class was graduated, this class numbering Miss Ibbie Dickson and W. L. Erskine. In 1904 the school was advanced from third to second grade and in 1909, under Superintendent D. W. Mumaw, it was made a first grade school and has retained this grade since. The parallel course of study—college, preparatory and

vocational—was added in 1911, and the Lowellville High School has since held a high rank in Mahoning County schools.

The superintendents of the Lowellville schools since this position was created include, W. V. Nelson, 1876-79; John E. McVey, 1879-81; Walker Allen, 1881-82; S. O. Ewing, 1882-84; Frank J. Roller, 1884-86; L. U. Howard, 1886-87; A. A. Galbraith, 1887-88; A. A. Prentice, 1888-89; J. C. Ewing, 1889-91; C. W. Gilgen, 1891-93; H. H. Bower, 1893-98; J. S. Alan, 1898-1901; E. L. Rickert, 1901-05; D. W. Mumaw, 1905-10; C. W. Ricksecker, 1910-11; A. W. Ricksecker, 1911.

The present attendance in the schools is 535 in the grades and 55 in the high school. In addition to Superintendent Ricksecker, the high school faculty consists of H. Boren, N. H. Weaver and Miss Sarah Gray. The grade school teachers are, Mary Maurice, Katherine Dill, Helen Harries, Martha Cowden, Selina Watson, Lillian Burke, Nellie Brenneman, Emma Seaholm, Jennie Flory, Besse Brenneman, W. D. McConnell and M. A. Kimmel.

Lowellville district school board members are, Robert Gray, W. J. Maurice, G. E. Hamilton, W. J. Lomax and Dr. P. H. B. Smith.

Public Affairs

Although laid out as a village in 1836, Lowellville did not become an incorporated municipality until April 15, 1890. At the first village election, held at this time, H. D. Smith was elected mayor; C. Meeker, clerk; George Quisner, treasurer; J. M. Bryson, J. D. Dickson, H. Elliott, J. Lomax, W. S. McCombs and Thomas Sheridan, councilmen.

Lowellville has not reached 5,000 population necessary to put it in the city class, the village form of government being retained. The present municipal officials are, C. J. Zuercher, mayor; John F. Lash, clerk; H. W. Williams, treasurer; S. L. Burke, Joseph L. Johnson, James Meehan, Jr., Stephen Quinn, George P. Schrader and Myron Smith, members of council; Thomas Gray, S. E. Hogue and Andrew Kroeck, members of the board of public works.

The Lowellville Village Hall, built in 1870, houses the police and fire headquarters as well as the headquarters of the village officials. The police department is under Marshal George Boland, with C. E. Bratz as captain and G. Cluse and R. S. Burke as patrolmen. The Lowellville volunteer fire department was organized in 1903 and is now under Felix Samartino as chief, the fire fighting equipment consisting of a fire truck and hose wagon. The municipal water supply comes from drilled wells owned by the village, the waterworks equipment consisting of one large standpipe and pumping apparatus.

D. C. Moore is health officer for the Lowellville, Struthers and Lyon Plat district.

CHAPTER XXVII

HUBBARD

STORY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWNSHIP AND ITS EARLY DAYS—FIRST EVENTS—RISE OF THE COAL INDUSTRY, FOUNDING OF HUBBARD VILLAGE AND STORY OF ITS ACTIVITIES—CHURCH, SCHOOL AND INDUSTRIAL HISTORY—COALBURG AND OTHER PARTS OF TOWNSHIP.

Hubbard Township, originally township three, range one of the Connecticut Western Reserve, is the southeasternmost township of Trumbull County. It borders on Mahoning County on the south and on Pennsylvania on the east and lies within the Shenango River drainage district, the chief tributary of that stream within this township being Yankee Run, or, more properly, Little Yankee Run, this name distinguishing it from the larger stream of the same name across the line in Pennsylvania.

In the Connecticut Land Company draft of 1798 this township went to Joseph Borrell and William Edwards, Borrell having $7,000 interest individually, Edwards $1,400 and Borrell and Edwards combined an undivided interest of $17,406.46. William Edwards eventually became owner of the entire township and in April, 1801, he sold it to Nehemiah Hubbard, whose name was given to it after it had been settled.

The first sales made by Hubbard were to Samuel Tylee and John P. Bissel, and the former became not only a land purchaser but agent for the proprietor as well. Tylee was born in Litchfield County, Connecticut, in 1766, and was married to Anna Sanford, by whom he had ten children. After making the land purchase in Ohio and receiving the appointment as Hubbard's agent Tylee came on to the Western Reserve from Middletown, Connecticut, and reached Hubbard on September 1, 1801. He was the first settler in the township. Following the death of his first wife Tylee married Elizabeth Ayres and by this second marriage had one child. Tylee died at Hubbard in 1845 after a most useful life.

William Burnett came to Hubbard from New Jersey, probably in the same year that Samuel Tylee arrived. His son, Silas Burnett, born in December, 1802, was probably the first native white child of Hubbard Township. In 1802 Sylvester Tylee, brother of Samuel, came on from Connecticut and settled at the crossroads that is now the corner of Main and Liberty streets, Hubbard Village. Sylvester Tylee owned the southwest corner lot, Samuel Tylee the northwest lot and Alfred the northeast lot, and from this ownership the crossroads became known as Tylee's Corners.

Occupation of Hubbard Township had been delayed for two or three years after the nearby townships now known as Coitsville, Youngstown, Liberty and Brookfield had been located, so that settlement was fairly rapid after newcomers first began to arrive. Jehiel Roberts, John Clark, Walter Clark and Edward Bussey came from Connecticut, other members of the Burnett family, Jeremiah Wolf, Jesse Hall, Absolom Hall, Morris Hall, John Ayres, Martin Swarzwelter and A. K. Cramer from New Jersey, William Porterfield and Matthew Mitchel from Pennsylvania. John Gardner was one of the pioneer settlers. Others who came to Hubbard in the early days of the township, or were landowners therein, included Joel Smith, Amos Smith, George Frazier, Sylvester Doughton, David Bailey, William Parrish, Jonathan Carr, Daniel Carey, Cornelius Dilley, William Erwin, Samuel Ewart, James Frazier, William Hanna, Thomas Hanna, Hugh Harrison, Henry McFarland, Benjamin Mayers, John McCreary, James Minary, Robert McKay, James Mitcheltree, Samuel Leslie, Alexander McFarland, John Porter, William Parvin, Samuel White, William Veach, John Snyder, Edward Scoville, Henry Robertson, David Reed and Joseph Porter.

Samuel Tylee, founder of the township, who later became a justice of the peace and was known throughout a great part of his life as Squire Tylee, built the first cabin in the township along Yankee Run. Necessarily this was a log house, a structure that he replaced a few years later by the first frame house in the township. In 1809 Squire Tylee also built on Yankee Run the first grist mill and the first sawmill in the township, following this pioneering movement in industry by putting up a distillery. About 1810 William Elliott built a carding mill near the Pennsylvania state line and Jehiel Roberts started a tannery.

Dr. John Mitcheltree, the first physician in Hubbard Township, opened a small store near the state line about 1806, and shortly after this Tylee's Corners became a more important settlement. It was made a postoffice with Sylvester Tylee as postmaster in the opening decade of the nineteenth century and a few years later Samuel Tylee became a storekeeper there. An ashery, built by Samuel Tylee and Alfred Tylee, was also among the early industries of the township.

The list of settlers above given does not include all the early day residents of Hubbard by any means. Settlement, as we have observed, was rather rapid in the first few years after the township was opened up, and except for primitive attempts at manufacturing the newcomers were almost entirely farmers. The township was heavily wooded and the settlers were confronted with all the hard tasks imposed upon pioneers in clearing the land and making it available for agriculture. Much of the land was well adapted for farming and it was well watered and also well drained, as Hubbard Township occupies rather high ground.

For the first sixty years of its existence agriculture was the mainstay of the township. Additional sawmills, grist mills and tanneries were built and in 1824 Squire Tylee erected a carding mill and cloth-fulling mill on Yankee Run. These industries were common to pioneer settlements of the Western Reserve and served the local trade, as absence

of such mills meant long journeys through the wilderness to larger settlements.

After the initial land sales, which brought settlers not alone from distant states but from nearby townships where earlier settlement had taken much of the cheap land off the market, the growth of the township was not rapid. It was not on the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, a waterway that led to the early development of nearby towns. Nor was it included in the early railroad construction.

The opening of the coal mines brought a transformation to the township. As early as 1840 coal mining began in Youngstown Township and with a realization of the value of this fuel the industry spread rapidly at Liberty, Weathersfield, Brookfield, Vienna and Hubbard Townships, new discoveries reaching their height about Civil war times. With the opening of the mines villages sprang into existence and the railroads came. Farming became perhaps more profitable but its industrial supremacy vanished and the black scars that denoted coal "banks" and the smoke of industries replaced peaceful agricultural fields. The era of coal lasted for perhaps a quarter of a century, and with its departure the manufacturing industries sought the Mahoning River valley.

Politically, Hubbard Township was made a part of the civil township of Youngstown when that subdivision was formed in April, 1802. The Youngstown Township thus created for governmental purposes embraced ten actual townships, only two of these, Hubbard and Liberty, being within the present confines of Trumbull County, the remaining eight being within what is now Mahoning County. At this initial election Samuel Tylee was elected one of the trustees of Youngstown Township.

In 1806 Hubbard Township was civilly organized, having attained a population by this time that entitled it to this distinction. Samuel Tylee was also one of the first, if not the first, justice of the peace in this subdivision. The present township officers include Benjamin Mayers, Norman Price and Frank Doughton, trustees; Richard Williams, clerk; C. A. Randall, treasurer; A. T. Roberts, justice of the peace; J. M. Brisbine, constable; John McFetridge, assessor.

Hubbard Village

Hubbard municipality, situated slightly south of the center of the township, existed as the settlement of Tylee's Corners in the early days, but as a village its history goes back only three score years.

The development of the coal mines in this neighborhood was responsible for the transformation of a cross roads to a real village. This era began about 1860, the early mines being the Jackson brothers bank, the Veach and Burnett, the Smith and the E. P. Burnett banks. Accessions to the population began immediately, railroad communication was established and an erstwhile country road became a thriving business street. The coal business expanded to a great part of the township, with other mining settlements springing up, but with Hubbard Village the chief

municipality. These were rough days, as well as prosperous ones, in Hubbard, for the growth of the village in the first fifteen years of its existence was in the nature of a "boom" that brought its undesirable features as well as its desirable ones.

Andrews and Hitchcock leased the E. P. Burnett coal mines and in connection with their fuel holdings engaged in the blast furnace business, bringing the first industries aside from the mines and the proverbial sawmills and grist mills of early Ohio days. The first of the Andrews and Hitchcock stacks was built in 1868 and the second in 1872. In the latter year, 1872, the iron works of the Hubbard Rolling Mill Company was also built, the plant consisting of puddle furnaces, muck rolls, bar mill and guide mill. This plant afterwards came into the possession of Jesse Hall and Sons, the Halls having been instrumental in founding the industry. Numerous stores came into existence, together with a hotel, seven churches, professional firms and saloons.

In 1868 the village had attained such a population that it became an incorporated municipality with Nathaniel Mitchell as mayor; J. D. Cramer, treasurer; Samuel Q. March, recorder; T. R. McGaughey, William Adams, John Hadley, Edward Moore, trustees; George Moore, marshal.

By the '80s it had attained the maximum of its growth. The coal mining industry of Hubbard, like that of neighboring townships of Mahoning and Trumbull counties began to decline with the exhaustion of the coal beds and the pre-eminence of Youngstown became more firmly established. Eventually mining as an industry capable of supporting a town vanished. The rolling mill succumbed to the competition of more modern plants, in 1893 much of the machinery was removed to Youngstown and even the remnants of the mill were gradually dismantled. Hubbard's population became smaller and its business activity became noticeably less, although it remained a sizeable village and was brought into closer communication with neighboring municipalities in the Mahoning and Shenango valleys with the construction of the Youngstown and Sharon electric line system in 1901-02.

Since that time the plant of the American Sintering Company has been built at Hubbard and the blast furnace industry has been maintained. The two stacks of the Andrews and Hitchcock, enlarged and modernized, passed to the ownership of the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company, and at Petroleum station, contributory to Hubbard, have been built the plants of the Petroleum Iron Works Company and the Pennsylvania Tank Car Company. In 1881 the Ohio Powder Company built a powder mill in the southwestern part of the township. This is now operated by the Hercules Powder Company.

While this gain was not in keeping with that of other places in the Mahoning and Shenango valleys the present year (1920) saw the beginning of a new era in Hubbard Village. New industries were springing up in all adjacent cities and villages and Hubbard decided to keep pace with its neighbors. Its first effort was directed toward gaining the plant of the Powell Pressed Steel Company, organized in February, 1920, and the attempt was successful in spite of competing bids. This company

has a capitalization of $225,000 and while it employs less than one hundred men in its newly erected plant it is a business that is capable of expansion and is but the first of many industries that Hubbard proposes to get.

The successful outcome of this public movement for a "Greater Hubbard" inspired the organization of a village trade board to carry on this work systematically. At an open meeting on February 27, 1920, attended by 85 public-spirited residents a committee consisting of J. W. Powers, J. J. Boyle, L. G. Ebinger, R. H. VanNess and C. H. Anderson was named to apply for a charter for the "Hubbard Chamber of Commerce," and to arrange for a permanent organization. With the receipt of this charter the formal organization was effected on March 10, 1920, S. D. Roberts being elected president; J. W. Powers, first vice president; F. M. Stevenson, second vice president; Charles H. Anderson, treasurer; A. E. Robinson, secretary. A. J. Mayers, L. G. Ebinger, J. J. Boyle, W. M. Evans, R. A. Bell, R. F. Clash, E. S. Stewart, William Terry, J. A. Anderson and J. D. Marsteller make up the board of trustees.

With steam railroad and electric line facilities and a fair supply of water Hubbard is likely to attain its ambition of becoming a far greater business center than it was even in former days. The village has a good financial institution in the Hubbard Banking Company, first organized in 1873 as the Hubbard Savings Bank, with R. H. Jewell as president and G. M. Dill as cashier. Samuel Q. March, president of the Hubbard Banking Company for many years, and leading citizen of the village, died in April, 1920. A. J. Mayers is cashier.

The Hubbard Enterprise, a weekly newspaper, was launched in 1877 by J. F. Horton. In 1880 it came into the management of W. R. Wadsworth, and was owned successively by E. E. Gregg and Fred Powers, George Gaston, W. J. Baird and Son and H. W. Ulrich, the latter disposing of the plant to R. H. VanNess, the present owner.

The Enterprise was not the pioneer among Hubbard newspapers, however. In 1868 A. D. Fassett started the Hubbard Standard, printed at the Mahoning Courier office at Youngstown. Within a few months Fassett set up a printing office at Hubbard and began the publication of the Miner, which ran until 1872 when the owner moved his plant to Youngstown and began the publication of the first daily paper there. The Standard continued for a short time and then suspended, being succeeded by the Hubbard Signal, an organ that lasted for a year or more.

Churches

Hubbard Village in the heyday of its existence had seven churches and still has six congregations. Four of these were Hubbard Township organizations prior to the establishment of the village.

The first Methodist Episcopal Society was formed in 1803 by Rev. Noah Fidler of the Erie Conference and for a number of years this body met west of the present village. Later another congregation was formed east of the center, and in 1854 these two bodies, both of which

had previously erected church buildings of their own, united and erected a church in the village. This building was completely remodeled in 1894 and the congregation is now a flourishing one of 350 members with Rev. W. E. Speaker as pastor.

The earliest Presbyterian organization in the township was formed about 1804 or 1805 and a log church was built north of the center. Rev. James Satterfield was the pioneer minister of this creed and the early members of the church included Sylvester Tylee, Samuel Tylee, William Clingan, Thomas McMoran, William Porterfield, John Jewell, Charles Stewart and Robert Love and members of their families. In 1857 a house of worship was built within the village. The congregation now has a membership of 216 and is under the pastorate of Rev. George B. Booth.

Baptist services were held in the early years of the nineteenth century and in 1819 a Baptist congregation was regularly formed, this organization taking place at the home of Jesse Hall. This denomination suffered from defections to the Disciple creed but experienced a revival in activities with the opening of the coal mines and in 1870 erected a substantial house of worship in Hubbard Village. The congregation now has 200 members, with Rev. W. M. Ryan as pastor.

The Christian, or Disciples of Christ, Church, as explained before, was an outgrowth of the Baptist congregation, being formed about 1830 by forty members of the older church. Meetings were held in a building owned by Jesse Hall at a cross roads north of the present village. This property Mr. Hall subsequently gave to the church and on the site an ample church building was erected. Jesse Applegate, one of the organizers of the church, became a minister shortly afterward and for twenty years ministered to this and other congregations. The Trumbull County yearly meeting of the Disciple Church was held here in 1837 and this gathering and the subsequent meeting of the Disciples of Ohio at Youngstown a few years later brought many new members to the church. Alexander Campbell attended both these meetings. This first Christian congregation of Hubbard Township is still flourishing, its "Corner House" Church being a familiar spot in the northern part of the township.

The Hubbard Village Church is the Central Christian congregation. It was organized on December 31, 1899, and met in the old Welsh Congregational Church building and later in the abandoned Welsh Baptist Church structure, its own church edifice in South Main Street being erected and dedicated in 1901. Rev. A. C. Pierson was the first pastor of the congregation and Rev. A. J. Cook is the present minister in charge. The church building was entirely remodeled in 1919 and was rededicated in January, 1920. The congregation has a membership of 200.

St. Patrick's Roman Catholic parish began with the development of the mines in the early '60s. The Catholics of Hubbard were attended by Rev. E. M. O'Callaghan of Youngstown from 1864 to 1867, services being held usually at the home of Michael Piggott. In 1867 a small frame church was erected and for three years the parish was attended from Youngstown and Warren but in 1870 Rev. John T. Schaffeld was in-

stalled as the first resident pastor. The present splendid St. Patrick's Church building was completed and dedicated in 1911. Rev. John F. Maloney has been pastor for the last nine years.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Congregation was organized in 1867 by Rev. Frederick N. Wolf with a membership of twenty-five families, meetings of this denomination having been held previously, beginning in 1864. Reverend Wolf remained as the first pastor of the congregation and in 1871 the first church edifice was erected. Rev. C. Hemminghaus is pastor now. This congregation is now erecting a new church building.

The Welsh Baptist Church of Hubbard was organized in 1863 and the Welsh Congregational Church in 1865 but both of these subsequently passed out of existence.

Schools

Log school houses were built in Hubbard Township in the opening years of the nineteenth century, the first of these being probably located on the farm of John Gardner in the southwest part of the township. Perlee Brush, first teacher in Youngstown and first teacher in Poland Township as well, was an early day teacher in Hubbard also, while Asahel Adams, of Canterbury, Connecticut, opened a select school at Hubbard in 1804. Until the revival began at Hubbard Village in the '60s its educational accommodations were of the country school type of that day, but in 1868 a movement was begun for the establishment of a high school in the village and in 1870 this building was completed and opened, being erected by the entire township.

As Hubbard had in the meantime become an incorporated village the erection of this school precipitated a school war between the village and the township that lasted for almost half a century. Both boards asserted their right to control the school and the rivalry reached a crisis in 1880 when the township board selected D. A. Wilson as principal of the building and the village board selected D. Greenwood. The township board managed to gain control of the building and installed Professor Greenwood, but the feeling became so bitter that it was necessary at one time to maintain an armed guard over the building.

Meanwhile the village school board appealed to the common pleas court for an injunction restraining the township board from asserting control over the school, from installing Professor Wilson and from interfering with Professor Greenwood. Judge Spear found in favor of the township board and the village board relinquished any attempt to gain control of the school by force but appealed to the Circuit Court. This court reversed Judge Spear and gave control to the village board in 1882. This latter body took charge immediately but the township board appealed in turn to the Supreme Court of Ohio and in 1885 a decision of this court reversed the Circuit Court and reinstated the township board in control.

Instead of ending the Hubbard school feud this decision merely aggravated it. Feeling continued to run high, the two boards fought

for mastery and a second court battle resulted, ending again in favor of the township. The bitterness even reached a point where a partition, or dividing wall, was built between the village part of the school building and the township part.

The war was demoralizing to the cause of education in Hubbard as the schools naturally deteriorated. Good system was lacking and the example of their elders was not edifying to youths of school age. The village was the chief sufferer as it desired a better high school building and a higher grade school but had neither the power to build one nor the money with which to build it as the township had become wealthier in taxable property than the municipality. In the spring of 1916, however, the war was renewed by the village school board which circulated petitions throughout the township asking the consolidation of the township and village school districts. A sufficient majority was obtained to bring this about, but court procedure was again resorted to by the township board to prevent the merger. Again there was a long battle that began in County Court and was carried through the Appellate Court to the Supreme Court of Ohio but the village school board was sustained and Hubbard Township, including the village, was made one school district.

Village and township both have profited under this arrangement with the construction of a new $250,000 high school building in the village, erected in 1920. This structure houses both high and grade schools and has an auditorium and well equipped gymnasium. The building not only provides for future growth of the school population but is a community center as well. With its completion the old school building and accompanying portable structures have been abandoned.

In addition to the Hubbard Village building there is a six-room building at Coalburg, just completed and replacing the old two-room building, a two-room building at Petroleum and six one-room district schools. A. E. Robinson is superintendent of the Hubbard schools, Maude Slemons principal of the high school, J. W. Lawther, Ethel Forsythe, Verna Allison and Marie Gotshal teachers of high school classes and Lucy Arner, Myrta Bailey, Olive Roberts, Marjorie Hughes, Martha Vessels, Deeda VanNess, Ruth Stewart, Anna M. Pallett, Daphne Limbach and Genevieve Matthews teachers of grade classes and Neva Stewart teacher of music. Teachers in the one-room schools include Ruila Barnes, Irene Blythe, Mildred Jones, Laura Williams, May Rapple and Maude Reed. Marion Fowler and Christine Fowler teach in the Petroleum buildings and L. J. Moats and Rachel Sexton the Coalburg classes. The number of teachers at the latter place will be increased to six with the opening of the new building.

The Hubbard Board of Education members are: E. G. Ebinger, C. H. Drissen, F. F. Clingan, C. R. Stewart and Calvin Minglin.

In addition to the public schools a parochial school is maintained by St. Patrick's Parish. This school was founded in the early days of the parish but in 1915 a new and modern school building was put up. The pupils are taught by sisters and the school is under the supervision of Father Maloney, pastor of St. Patrick's.

Hubbard Societies

In addition to the newly organized Chamber of Commerce the Village of Hubbard is represented in more than half a dozen bodies organized along fraternal and similar lines. Hubbard Lodge, No. 495, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, is not only a thriving body but the Independent Order of Odd Fellows Temple is the finest of Hubbard's public buildings. The village also has a Rebekah Lodge, Knights of Columbus Council, lodges representing the Knights of Pythias, Protected Home Circle, Foresters of America and Hubbard Post, No. 51, American Legion. Progressive Grange is a Hubbard Township organization and is one of the most thriving of Trumbull County granges.

Public Affairs

Hubbard retains the village form of government as the municipality will not reach the city class for another ten years at least. Elective officials for 1920-21 include: Charles F. White, mayor; T. F. Rock, clerk; W. L. Evans, treasurer; Dr. D. R. Jacobs, J. E. Schofield, G. R. Bailey, Dr. W. H. Button, J. J. Murphy and William Wolf, councilmen, Dr. Jacobs being president of council; J. D. Marsteller, William Terry and L. A. Mitchell, members of the Board of Public Affairs; Carl Furgison, marshal. J. W. Farrelly is postmaster.

Marshal Furgison is head of the village police department and D. L. Windsor chief of the volunteer fire department. The village water supply is secured from drilled wells, the water being pumped to a standpipe for storage. Heretofore it has been used without any added treatment but the village filter plant is about to be built to insure better water. Hubbard lighting is supplied by the Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Company, but lighting as well as water service is administered by the Board of Public Affairs.

Hubbard has the usual complement of paved streets, a good sewerage system and is connected with Youngstown by a paved auto highway. It is on the Erie and New York Central steam railroad lines as well as on the electric line.

Coalburg

Coalburg, in the northwest part of Hubbard Township, is, as its name plainly implies, a product of the coal mining operations of many years ago. Mines were opened in this vicinity in 1863 by Powers and Arms, the field being leased later to the Mahoning Coal Company. William Powers and Company opened a store there in the year the mines were opened, a postoffice was established with Jacob Sanders as postmaster and the village grew with mushroom-like rapidity. At one time it had a population of upward of a thousand inhabitants, dependent almost entirely upon the mines.

With the exhaustion of the mines Coalburg began to decline and even before 1880 had lost its commercial importance. Recently, how-

ever, it has experienced a revival with the construction of the New York Central Railroad freight terminal there. The terminal includes great railroad yards, roundhouse, coal tipple and ash conveyor. All yard work formerly done at Youngstown has been transferred there.

Coalburg formerly had three churches, the Welsh Baptist, Welsh Congregational and Methodist Episcopal, but only the Methodist Episcopal remains now. The church building was erected in 1871 and is supplied by visiting pastors. The village also has a thriving Knights of Pythias Lodge with a lodge building of its own, this being one of the prominent structures in the village. In January, 1920, the last indebtedness was lifted from this building, the occasion being celebrated by a gathering in which members of the Knights of Pythias from all parts of Mahoning and Trumbull counties participated.

CHAPTER XXVIII

EAST YOUNGSTOWN

Story of the Development of the Infant Municipality of Mahoning County—Remarkable Industrial Growth in Twenty Years—Early Days in East Youngstown—Municipality in 1920.

Although the youngest of the ten incorporated municipalities of Mahoning County, East Youngstown is now the second in size. Passing successively all its other sister villages and cities it now ranks only behind Youngstown in population.

For many years the Fairview district of Coitsville Township, lying just across the line from Youngstown Township, was fairly well built up, but otherwise the territory lying between Youngstown and the Village of Struthers was but farm land. Insofar as communication was concerned the two places were far apart.

The first connecting link aside from the dirt highways and the steam railroads was the interurban line built from Youngstown to Struthers in 1899. This speedily brought traffic between the two places, and yet in the summer of 1900—just twenty years ago—the present site of East Youngstown and of the great steel works that made that city possible was mere wooded hillside, waving grain fields and tangled river bottoms. This latter low-lying ground was the location selected by the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company as a site for its future plant after the company had been incorporated in November, 1900, its original name, however, being the Youngstown Iron, Sheet and Tube Company.

Not even the organizers of this company dreamed of the ultimate magnitude of the plant they were planning, their original conception being modest. That a manufacturing works was to replace wheat fields, however, was justification enough for bringing an accompanying village into existence, in fact made this necessary. East Youngstown—called so for want of initiative or care in giving it another name—was born, and was born with a "boom." It would have been better for the future of the city had more care been expended on its founding; had there been some early and systematic development of the hilltop instead of having all energies concentrated on hastily erecting a village on a hillside and in a hollow.

In the first half dozen years or more of its existence East Youngstown was a mere struggling sort of place, built in spots and not well built anywhere. It was a place of shacks and boarding houses; its

population made up largely of foreign-born and of the type of Americans—some of them keen but restless and some merely shiftless—who flock into each new community. The inhabitants were largely unmarried men; the boarding houses were not of the kind that tends to elevation or uplift.

Throughout this period the township form of government persisted. Although the village grew in population from a few hundred inhabitants to 3,000 or more its affairs were administered by township trustees, its law enforcement authorities were township constables and justices of the peace. And East Youngstown was lawless—although not more so than other newly founded municipalities where there is little restraint on the part of the law. Because it was part of a large township East Youngstown remained saloonless for some years, but was far from "dry." Youngstown was not far away and the illicit sale of liquor went on with no great restraint. Many of the stories concerning East Youngstown's lawlessless in its earlier years are exaggerated, and throughout its course there persisted the saving grace of lightheartedness that identified the village with humor rather than tragedy. It was not a frontier town as often depicted—at least not a frontier town in the accepted sense—for the American border settlement of fame and story has always a place made up of Americans, good and bad, while East Youngstown was largely a foreign village from its founding.

By 1908 East Youngstown had attained a size where the township form of government was plainly inadequate. It was a large village without any head and with little order. More enterprising residents instituted a movement for its incorporation into a separate municipality so that public improvements, police and fire protection and some responsible form of government might be possible, and this movement for incorporation was hastened by discussion of a proposal that the village be annexed to Youngstown.

There was no great sentiment in favor of this latter step but much sentiment in favor of the former move, and on November 19, 1908, an election was held on the question of incorporation. The advocates of incorporation won by a vote of 158 to 59, the incorporation proposal containing a proviso that a municipal election should be held within six months.

This first election in East Youngstown was held on April 24, 1909, and resulted in the election of David C. Hamilton as mayor; P. J. Carney, clerk; George Warhurst, treasurer; James A. Nestor, marshal, and I. M. Fink, O. G. DeFogarassy, William Gordon, Joseph Maust, William H. Reed and Jerry Daley as councilmen. These officials were named to serve only for an eight-months' term ending on January 1, 1910, their successors being named at the first regular election in the village in November, 1909.

The East Youngstown "Riot"

That East Youngstown was not wholly weaned away from its inclinations of early days even when it took on the dignity of a full-

fledged municipality was made apparent by the "East Youngstown Riot," so called because of want of a more appropriate name, although in truth it was a debauch rather than a riot in the generally accepted sense of that term.

This event—the most notable, perhaps, although not the most creditable, occurrence in the history of Youngstown's next door neighbor—had its origin in the strike of steel workers of the Mahoning Valley, more particularly of the eastern end of the valley, that began with a walkout of tube mill workers about New Year's day, 1916. The business depression that began in 1913 had ended in 1915 with the receipt of "war orders" for steel, and the workers' demands were for higher wages and other concessions.

By Tuesday, January 4, 1916, the strike had brought out additional men at the plants of the Republic Iron & Steel Company and Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company. Wednesday and Thursday saw these plants virtually closed down and Thursday there were minor clashes between strikers and the police authorities. The same day a notice of an increase in wages to steel workers was posted, but this step, too long delayed, was futile. Whisky added fuel to grievances and the more lawless of the strikers were in no mood for compromise or discussion of differences.

While there were disturbances at Haselton and Lansingville and at the Poland Avenue entrance to the Youngstown Sheet and Tube plant, the real danger point from the beginning was in East Youngstown. Thursday night there were frequent, though not severe, clashes and weapons of all kinds were hastily assembled and piled in open view in the streets. The Sheet and Tube Company in turn summoned guards armed with rifles. Friday morning a mob compelled the village authorities of East Youngstown to free an accused rioter locked up in the village jail.

The situation grew rapidly worse during this day, Friday, January 7, 1916. With thousands of idle men about, drink flowing freely in the open saloons and grievances inflamed, there was much apprehension of trouble and good grounds for the fear. Fights were common throughout the day and the village authorities failed to heed the warnings that the saloons should be closed. To everyone else it was apparent that the village police could not hope to cope with the situation and yet there was delay in asking help, although the governor had been asked unofficially to have troops in readiness.

The crisis, insofar as violence that jeopardized human life was concerned, was reached about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Darkness had almost settled down on this early January day when the crowd of idle men and women increased at the village end of the bridge leading from East Youngstown over the railroad tracks to the Youngstown Sheet and Tube plant. It was about the hour for changing shifts in the mill and the assemblage grew rapidly with the attempt of a few workmen to enter the plant in defiance of warnings.

Just who fired the first shot that precipitated the night of terror was a much disputed point until testimony adduced in legal proceedings later established that there was a single revolver discharge from the

crowd below aimed at the mill guards stationed on the bridge. The guards replied with a volley from their rifles and the crowd broke and fled.

Actually this ended the hostilities between strikers and guards. The "riot," curiously enough, was an aftermath and only indirectly related to this clash. The crowd that broke under rifle fire apparently forgot the cause of its grievance. It became a mob, and the mob members, already filled with drink, broke into saloons and plied themselves still more. Almost an hour after the clash at the bridge a flame burst out in a nearby building and in a moment the mad attempt to burn down a city was on.

For six hours or more pure anarchy reigned. The "riot" was a drunken frolic rather than a real riot. Building after building was fired, gasoline poured into the flames, the fronts of buildings battered in to speed the blaze. The drunken members were actuated only by a desire to see a conflagration, while the sober ones, and the women, prudently came with wagons and bed ticks and their stout arms and looted the stores.

It was a never-to-be-forgotten sight in the hours intervening until a volunteer committee of citizens was organized and halted further excesses, although unable to check the natural spread of the flames. Meanwhile troops had been summoned and toward morning 2,700 infantry and machine gunners were on the ground. The "riot" was over, the rioters had dispersed and morning found only blackened ruins to mark the business part of the city. East Youngstown had had its mad frolic and became peaceful under the martial law that prevailed for the next week. It was an occurrence probably without a parallel in our history, for during the hours of wild disorder virtually no attempt was made to destroy the property of those against whom the grievance was originally directed.

Today, almost five years after its occurrence, East Youngstown bears marks of the riot in scarred buildings and unoccupied lots. Not for a long time will the last mementoes of this affair disappear, although they might well be dispensed with to the advantage of the city.

In general, however, better buildings have risen from the ruins and the rapid growth of the municipality has made its marks even less noticeable. Among the most enterprising the rebuilding program was begun immediately, although the usual compensation of insurance was denied, the riot exemption clause operating to prevent any salvage to property owners in the shape of insurance money. A suit for the recovery of insurance money has been won in the County Court but the case is still pending on appeal.

Brick and steel structure buildings in many instances served to replace unsightly frame buildings. The Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company emergency hospital, a $75,000 structure, was completed and opened in 1916. This building, in fact, was near completion at the time of the riot and although on the edge of the fire belt was left unharmed. The Pittsburgh and Lake Erie Railroad Young Men's Christian Association building near the Youngstown-East Youngstown line is an-

other of the notable structures of the city. High up on the hill above the business part of the city the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company has acquired a large acreage of land and has laid this out with paved streets, sidewalks, sewers and shade trees. On this land have been already erected more than 300 modern concrete homes, suitable for both large and small families. It has still considerable acreage and proposes to erect additional homes for its foreign-born and colored workmen here as fast as they can be rented.

The city hall, at 3126 Wilson Avenue, erected after the incorporation of the municipality, was enlarged considerably in 1917 and is now a creditable building. This structure houses not only the administrative offices of the city but is the headquarters of the fire department and police department as well. Several business blocks are also excellent structures. Paved streets are replacing the unsightly thoroughfares of a few years ago, improvements of this kind being made not without difficulty owing to East Youngstown's location on a precipitous hillside.

East Youngstown's Resources

Financially East Youngstown is, or should be, one of the richest cities in America, for there is perhaps not another municipality of its size in the country with an annual payroll as great as East Youngstown. This is true even though this payroll—now more than $22,000,000 annually—comes from one plant alone, the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Works, or that part of the works in the immediate vicinity. Actually, of course, it is Youngstown rather than East Youngstown that profits by this great annual expenditure of money, since a greater proportion of the money is earned by residents of Youngstown. Some day East Youngstown will perhaps share in this to a greater degree.

Early financial institutions of East Youngstown were the Hamory International Bank and the branch bank of the Dollar Savings and Trust Company of Youngstown. These and foreign loan banks sufficed until scarcely more than a year ago when East Youngstown acquired a bank all its own in the formation of the People's Trust and Savings Bank. This concern, formed with the cooperation of the older financial institutions that surrendered the field, was organized early in 1919 and opened for business on April 21, 1919, with a paid in capital of $200,000. It is essentially a people's institution in fact, having 235 stockholders.

The officers of this institution are: President, D. R. Fithian; vice presidents, Eugene Crow and G. V. Hamory; secretary-treasurer, J. M. Reed; assistant secretary-treasurer, John Roberts; trust officer, Harry G. Gibson; finance committee, John McGarry and Frank Porembski. For a year the bank occupied temporary quarters under the bridge but in 1920 completed and occupied its own building at Wilson Avenue and Tenth Street. The institution had resources approaching $1,000,000 at the close of its first year.

East Youngstown's Churches and Social Welfare Activities

The church showing in East Youngstown is not especially favorable, considering the size of the municipality, but this paucity of religious organizations is more apparent than real. A large proportion of the residents are identified with Youngstown and Struthers churches. And while East Youngstown has no regularly organized Protestant church, an inter-denominational church, or community religious center, is now being established under the direction of the Federated Churches of Youngstown.

St. John's parish, made up of Slovak-speaking Catholics, is the largest religious body. This congregation was organized in 1916, and in 1918 erected a fine church building in Reed Avenue. Originally an independent church, it is now under the jurisdiction of the bishop of the Catholic diocese of Cleveland, although temporarily without a pastor.

St. John's Greek Orthodox Church, a Ruthenian, or Uhro-Rusin, congregation, also has a splendid church building, located in Gordon Avenue. Rev. F. Kulchimsky is pastor of this parish.

There are two other churches for foreign-speaking residents, the Slovak Baptist Church at Reed Avenue and Sixteenth Street, and the Italian Baptist Mission in Reed Avenue, the latter taught by Miss Ada Poesgate. Rev. G. W. W. Jenkins was, until his death, in charge of a colored union mission that meets in a former store room in Wilson Avenue adjoining Community Hall.

The Community Hall at East Youngstown is one of the best social assets of the city and is the center of the wide and varied activities of the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company among its employes. This institution is in charge of Prof. George B. Fout and it conducts almost every kind of educational and uplift work including religious teaching by various other organizations. Here are conducted free day and night classes for foreign-speaking people, in which English is taught to such of the more than forty different nationalities found among this company's 15,000 employes. Entertainments, dances, social gatherings and similar attractions are provided, and all sorts of welfare and Americanization work carried on by a considerable corps of teachers and others. Much progress has been made in this rather difficult field and the schools in operation there have numerous branches in that locality.

Catholic Sunday School services are held each Sunday morning in the community meeting place with Miss Lorene Durbin in charge, assisted by seven teachers, all these of Youngstown. Each Sunday afternoon the same room is given over to Sunday School services conducted by H. W. Hawkins and eight teachers from the Evergreen Presbyterian Church at Youngstown.

On Tuesday and Thursday evenings of each week classes are held in the hall for fifty or more boys in which there are two Boy Scout troops.

Wednesday and Friday evenings are devoted to classes for young men who make up the East Youngstown Community Club for athletics.

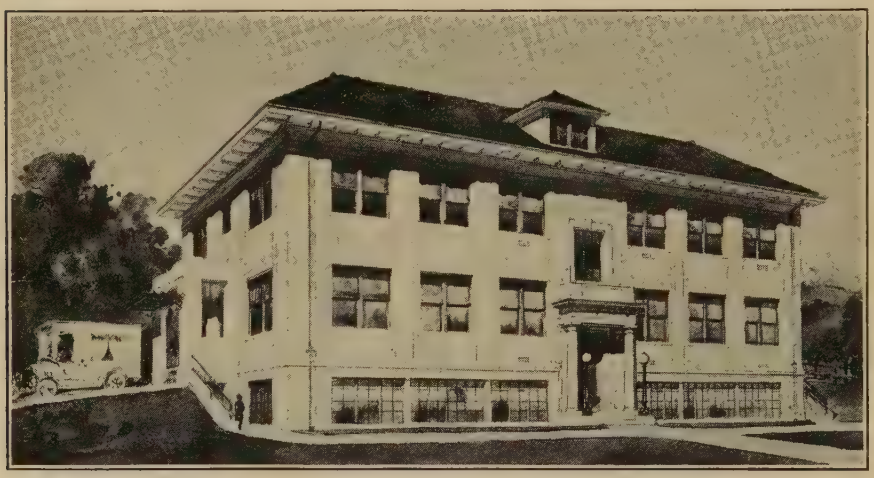
Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday evenings classes are held for teaching English to foreign-born men and women and on the same eve-

nings educational classes are held for colored people in the annex, or store room next door.

Basket ball games and community dances are held each week for the foreign-born young people.

The same hall is used as a meeting place for eight different societies, for church suppers and in fact for any and every activity in keeping with the purpose of Community Hall. The Americanization idea is kept to the forefront in all things, even the dances being of the most modern American kind.

Plans for the still further use of Community Hall in higher education for foreign-born and American-born alike were formulated in 1919 to be carried out in the winter of 1919-20, but this ambitious plan was halted by the steel strike of 1919. The program provided for classes in



Emergency Hospital of the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company at East Youngstown

reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, grammar, United States history and classes in first and second citizenship papers for the foreign-born to supplement the rudimentary instructions in the English language already given. The schedule arranged for the American-born provided for instructions in all branches of architecture, including drawing and designing, building, blue print reading, molding and die setting; chemistry, including industrial, acids, alkalies, iron and steel and gas; engineering, including electrical, mechanical, concrete, structural and civil; metallurgy mining, including coal, ore coke, acids, alkalies, gas and oils; also instructions in arithmetic, geometry, algebra, mensuration, trigonometry, pattern making, boiler repairing, etc., in fact also every branch of activity useful in an industrial community.

This program, arranged under the direction of Mr. Fout, has merely been postponed, however, and not abandoned. It will be taken up when the readjustment made necessary by the strike is completed.

The Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company supports this work for social and material betterment in addition to carrying on an extensive program of its own through its welfare department. In this especial attention is given to American sports—next to education the surest method of Americanizing—and the program already in effect is but the beginning. Because of its topography East Youngstown is ill-suited to playground, athletic field and other outdoor activities, but even this difficulty is being overcome. East Youngstown, in fact, has not even a park of its own today, although Campbell Park is in reality largely an East Youngstown institution, and provision for playgrounds has been made in the housing plans of the big employing corporation.

The Youngstown Sheet and Tube Hospital is another important unit in the community. This company took up the problem of better sanitary and health conditions in East Youngstown with added vigor following the trachoma outbreak in the spring of 1914, a step that was much needed as the village was decidedly backward at that time from a health viewpoint and living conditions, yet far from desirable, were almost unbelievably bad. The hospital, a first aid institution supported by the company, was projected soon afterwards and, as noted before, built in 1915 and 1916 and opened in the latter year. Dr. S. M. McCurdy is in charge as superintendent of this institution with a staff of ten or more, while Miss Sue Dickey is supervisor of welfare work, with three visiting nurses under her charge.

East Youngstown Schools

Educational work referred to above is, of course, designed for adults and for those who have not yet reached maturity but are working. Ample provision is made for those of school age.

Whatever may be said of East Youngstown it has not been either niggardly or backward in providing elementary education. Its schools will rank with any in the country. It has expended liberally on education and it has not only provided the best possible in the way of a teaching corps but has been more generous than the average growing American city in furnishing school accommodations. As a result its schools have been one of the most valuable assets to the municipality.

Long before East Youngstown came into existence Coitsville Township provided school accommodations in the Fairview neighborhood, these accommodations being of the country school type, of course. With the growth of the village these facilities were increased, and even after the incorporation of the municipality the schools remained for a time part of the Coitsville Township school district. In 1912, however, the East Youngstown school district was separately organized and still remains a distinct unit, being outside the jurisdiction of the county rural school district.

The buildings completed and now in use include the Fairview Building, erected in 1911, the Gordon Building, erected in 1913, the Reed Building, erected in 1916, and the McCartney school. The enrollment is approximately 2,000 pupils.

Following the development of the grade schools a high schoool was established and this is now a third grade institution with an enrollment of twenty scholars. The high school department is conducted at present in the Fairview Building but the city is now erecting a magnificent high school building that would be creditable to a larger place and will meet demands for years to come. With its development the school will be advanced in grade. For ten years, in fact, the East Youngstown tendency has been to erect substantial brick school buildings and it is but a matter of a short time until the last of the frame buildings is dispensed with altogether.

The East Youngstown school district is in charge of W. M. Coursen as superintendent, with Raymond Clark as principal of the Fairview and McCartney Building, L. L. Longstreet, superintendent of the Gordon Building, and J. B. Cover, superintendent of the Reed Building.

The work of the schools is not merely educational in the strict sense of that term but embraces courses in domestic science and arts for the girls, manual training for the boys, including training in both wood and metal work, and all the accompanying branches taught in the most modern schools.

The teaching staff of the schools is recruited largely from Youngstown, with instructors also from other nearby places. The instructors include, Cecelia Adams, Clara Bates, Esta Barger, E. Barnhill, Lena Broomhall, Brooks S. Clark, Kenneth Clark, Clara Chester, Edith Cover, Valera Chenault, Helen M. Evans, Jean Fisher, Juliette Faubion, Lucy Guiler, Ethel Guiler, Francis Hays, Mildred Teachout, Gertrude Hays, Erma Haney, Alma Henry, Annetta Holliday, Gussie Holden, Mamie Jackson, Ruth Jones, Elsie Jaxtheimer, Marjorie Kline, Ruth Kissick, Margaret Kenney, W. G. Kurtz, Alma Lattau, Mollie Latau, Lois Lackey, Sadie Lindsay, Leita Loney, Nellie Milligan, Genevieve Mariner, Ethel Orr, Katherine O'Connor, Helen Pfaff, Osie Patterson, Margaret Reisel, Treva Stubbs, Ethel Simon, Mary Savage, Josephine Snyder, H. T. Sexton, Lucille Kiddle, Irene Keeton, Florence Basom, Arthur Johns, Marie, Strachan, Mildred Teachout, Ernestine Van Fleet, Justine White, Caroline Williamson, Fay Wilcox, Ethel Walters and Allein Yant, in addition to the superintendent and principals before mentioned.

The board of education of East Youngstown numbers John E. McGarry, Cowden Hetrick, Irving Jean, Charles C. Reed and Charles F. Schaffer.

Public Affairs

East Youngstown still retains the village form of government that replaced the township government in 1909, but a new era will start on January 1, 1922, when the first city administration takes office, East Youngstown having been automatically advanced from the village to the city class when the census of 1920 gave it a population of 11,620, far in excess of the 5,000 inhabitants necessary to entitle an Ohio municipality to the grade of city.

David C. Hamilton, the first mayor, held office until 1914, W. H.

Cunningham officiated as mayor from 1914 to 1918 and Thomas J. McVey from 1918 to 1920. W. H. Cunningham was again elected mayor in November, 1919, and is now serving the two-year term from 1920 to 1922. Other public officials for the current term include, Oscar E. Diser, solicitor; Anthony Julius, clerk; Gabriel Masi, treasurer; Louis F. Hamrock, John Lisko, John F. Jakebek, Nick Comsia, Leonard Richitelli and John Vansuch, councilmen; George Tana, assessor. Hugo Wantz is health officer, the old health board having been abolished by the new Ohio county health board law of 1920.

The East Youngstown fire department was organized in 1910 and is a volunteer body. George Mathews is chief of the department and Dan Benchea assistant chief. The department equipment includes a Nott 1,000-gallon steamer and a Jeffery hose and chemical truck. In reserve is a hook and ladder truck.

The police force was formed with the incorporation of the village and will undergo a change in its formation with the entrance of East Youngstown to the city rank. It is now in charge of James Murray as marshal, with Joseph Ruby as captain in command of the night force.

East Youngstown has a modern system of fire plugs and Gamewell alarm system.

The water supply of East Youngstown is furnished by the Mahoning Valley Water Company from its Poland Township lakes. The waterworks system comprises a pumping station, finished in 1917 and located at Wilson Avenue and Third Street, equipped with two electrically driven motor pumps and pumping 500,000 gallons of filtered water every twenty-four hours, and a standpipe 30 feet in diameter and 50 feet in height and capable of impounding 500,000 gallons. The total cost of this plant exceeded $200,000. The water supply depends on gravity pressure only to reach East Youngstown, but with the greater part of the city built on a hillside and hilltop this additional pressure supplied by the pumping station was necessary. Henry Hussey is superintendent of the waterworks.

For lighting East Youngstown depends upon the Pennsylvania-Ohio Electric Company. The "White Way" system of the city is one of its most notable features and a truly attractive one. It antedates even the Youngstown "better lighting" system. The system includes 417 100-kilowatt lights in the residential section and more than 100 two-bracket ornamental light standards in the business part of the city.

The board of public affairs in charge of these utilities includes, Michael C. Carney, chairman; Thomas Krajnak and George Terhanko, with John J. McCarthy as clerk.

Despite its size East Youngstown has but a small voting population, the number of ballots cast averaging less than 5 per cent of the population. This is due, of course, to the fact that the alien population is largely in excess of the native-born and naturalized population.

With East Youngstown entering a class that will necessitate a change in the form of government there is some discussion of annexation to Youngstown. The preponderance of sentiment is against this plan, however, and the city will probably continue its existence as a separate

municipality. Combination with Struthers has also been proposed but this suggestion has not been favorably received in either place, although the actual line of demarcation between Youngstown, East Youngstown and Struthers has almost been lost in the rapid growth of the three cities.

CHAPTER XXIX

SEBRING

ONE OF THE YOUNGER MUNICIPALITIES OF MAHONING COUNTY AND ONE OF THE MOST PROSPEROUS—THE POTTERY CENTER OF THE MAHONING VALLEY—CHURCH, SCHOOL AND POLITICAL HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

With one exception, Sebring, is the youngest of the ten incorporated municipalities of Mahoning Valley, yet it is the largest of these outside the extreme northeastern part of the county where the steel industry is located. And, unlike these, Sebring is a pottery town.

The municipality takes its name from its founders, members of the Sebring family, formerly residents of the great pottery center of East Liverpool, Columbiana County. Of six brothers of this family, George E., Oliver H., Frank A., Ellsworth M., Fred and William, all except Frank A. Sebring, were potters by trade at East Liverpool and worked at the bench there until 1895, when they purchased a one-kiln pottery in that city. Their means were limited—only what they had acquired by frugal saving—but they entered on the pottery venture after making the first payment, giving employment to a force of ten men. For some time they were forced to struggle hard to gain a foothold, but finally prospered, acquired a standing in their business and built up a substantial trade.

In 1898 the brothers purchased the Klondike pottery, a five-kiln plant at East Liverpool. About this time the East Palestine pottery, a similar enterprise, failed and the management of that plant was offered to George E. Sebring if he would pay the interest on the money invested. The surplus, if there was any, was to be his own.

Sebring managed the plant so well that he placed it on a paying basis; likewise an extremely profitable basis for himself. By this time the Sebring brothers were anxious to go into the business on a more extensive scale, and in the spring of 1899 the six brothers and two of their sisters, Mrs. J. H. Norris and Mrs. Charles Albright, purchased a 200-acre tract, lying in Southern Smith Township, just east of the center, the main tract being parts of the Stephen Gray and E. E. Allison farms.

It was their intention to build a town as well as to erect industries, but before this was done another 160-acre tract was purchased from William Johnson. The Town of Sebring was then platted. It had then, in the spring of 1899, three farm houses located on the site; in 1920 it was a busy place of 3,541 inhabitants.

Unlike the villages that often grow up in a haphazard way about industries, Sebring was laid out well from the beginning. Industrial and business sections were located and city thoroughfares laid out. The streets in Sebring run north and south and are numbered, the avenues run east and west and are named after the various states of the Union. Later another 120-acre tract was added to the original 360 acres that made up the town site.

Work was also begun at once on promoting the pottery industry, this work, as well as the platting of the town, being done by the family members, incorporated under the name of the Sebring Land Company. The Oliver China plant was the first one built and was placed in operation

Residence of O. H. Sebring

with Oliver H. Sebring as manager. It is now operated by E. H. Sebring, and employed 250 hands at the start. Next the Sebring pottery was opened with Frank A. Sebring as manager, the French China pottery followed and the Limoges China plant was the fourth of the industries launched. All these plants were completed and placed in operation in 1900 and 1901. The Saxon pottery, the largest of Sebring plants and now owned by Oliver H. Sebring, was built at a later date.

Sebring was not a "boom" town at any time, since it always had a substantial basis, but in its early days it had many of the elements of a place of this character. The first hotel was the old cow barn on the Stephen Gray farm, a large structure that was divided into twenty rooms by the simple process of stretching blankets as the separating walls between these rooms. When Sebring was made a full fledged postoffice station immediately after its founding, and four mail trains a day were

given instructions to stop there, Sebring people were anxious to make a showing so Mayor A. E. Albright assembled four letters, placed one in each mail sack and called it a good day's work.

Sebring rapidly passed this stage and became a municipality of paved streets, public utilities and substantial buildings, both business blocks and homes. Having good railroad facilities in the Stark Electric road, the main line of the Pennsylvania Lines West and the Alliance, Niles & Ashtabula branch of the Pennsylvania, other industries also came. In addition to the pottery plants above named Sebring works now include the plants of the Sebring Tire and Rubber Company, Strong Enamel Company, makers of steel enamel ware; General Clay Forming Company, Sebring Cooperage Company, operating two shops; Rach Foundry Company, Columbiana Cooperage Company, and Hall Machine works. There is also a good bed of coal underlying the town but this has never been worked profitably because of the water encountered when mining operations were attempted.

Sebring has two financial institutions, the Citizens Banking Company, a state bank, and the Buckeye Building and Loan Company, both organized soon after the founding of the town. O. H. Sebring is president of the Citizens Banking Company and W. L. Murphy, secretary-treasurer. There is one Sebring newspaper, the Sebring Times, founded in 1907 and edited by E. H. Mehrten. This paper is a weekly, and succeeded the Sebring News, first issued on June 8, 1899. The town has a good stopping place in the Sebring Hotel.

McKinley Post, No. 76, American Legion, is a Sebring organization. Fraternal societies include Desmond Lodge, Knights of Pythias, Independent Order of Odd Fellows lodge and Holly Rebekah Lodge, No. 747.

Schools

Founding of a public school system began with the platting of the town, and in the fall of 1900 the first school was opened in a one-room frame building located in the heart of the business section and now used as a furniture store. Work was also begun immediately on a four-room brick structure in Ohio Avenue, and this building, still in use and known as the Ohio Avenue school, was opened to classes in the 1901-02 term. A high school was also started during that term with Marshall Cox as the first high school teacher.

The town soon outgrew even this modern building, and in 1902 a two-roof frame building was erected and used as a grade building. In 1909 this building was torn down and the Lincoln school, an eight-room structure, was erected on the site. In 1914 two more school buildings were added, a small two-room structure on the south side of the town, and the McKinley school, an eight-room grade building in Indiana Avenue. During the summer of 1916 a two-room section was added to the McKinley structure.

The schools are under the direction of R. J. Alber as superintendent

and have a high standing. Sebring's only library is the one in connection with the schools.

Churches

Sebring has eight churches, representing the same number of denominations, this, of course, in addition to the rural churches of Smith Township that represent other creeds as well.

The First Methodist Episcopal is the oldest of Sebring religious organizations, and with its 250 members is the largest of these church bodies today. This congregation was founded in 1899, organized in 1900 and the church building also erected in 1900. This was put up at a cost of $16,000 and a parsonage added at a cost of $6,000. Rev. J. M. Schafer is the present pastor.

The Church of Christ was founded and organized in 1900 and the church structure put up the same year at a cost of $4,500. The parsonage put up in connection cost $4,000. The congregation has 225 members, with Rev. Harry H. Elwinger as pastor.

The United Presbyterian Church at Sebring was founded in 1900, organized in 1901 and the church building erected in 1902. It is a substantial building that represents an expenditure of $20,000, the parsonage costing an additional $5,000. Rev. D. T. McCalmont is pastor of this congregation of 150.

St. Ann's Roman Catholic parish was founded in 1900 and in 1910 the congregation was formally organized and a church built at a cost of $10,000. The church has 100 members, Rev. J. A. Powers being the present pastor.

The Presbyterian Church congregation dates back to 1900. It was organized in 1901 and the present church was erected in 1902 at an expense of $13,000. The parsonage was built at a cost of $5,000. This congregation has 175 members, Rev. J. I. Gregory being pastor.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1913 and the church building erected in 1915 at an expenditure of $6,500, the parsonage costing an additional $4,500. The church has sixty members, in charge of Rev. Guy S. Boyer.

St. Matthew's Episcopal Mission is located in East Ohio Avenue and is one of the newer congregations of Sebring. Rev. Rob Roy Remington is rector of this parish.

The First Baptist Church is another thriving Sebring congregation. Rev. S. M. Smalley is pastor of this church and J. P. Watson superintendent of the Sunday school.

Public Affairs

Sebring was incorporated as a village immediately on its founding, or in June, 1899, and at the first village election A. E. Albright was named mayor; G. S. Haggart, clerk; W. L. Murphy, treasurer; W. H. Beatty, marshal and Edward Flentke, Samuel Dobbs, Joseph Moon, Millard Cochran, Charles Strasser and William Carnahan, councilmen.

A year later, or in 1900, the town hall was built and this structure houses the city offices, fire department and police department. The volunteer fire department was organized in July, 1903, and is now under Harry Davidson as chief. The equipment includes two hand hose trucks and the organization has been an efficient one. The police department includes three men, with the town marshal as head of the organization.

The Sebring water works is now a municipally-owned utility, having been purchased early in 1919 from the Mellon interests, of Pittsburgh, who installed the plant. Apparently the investment was a wise one; since the report for the first year, or for the period from April 11 to December 31, 1919, showed receipts of $12,560.45 and expenditures of $10,517.75, including interest charges as well as all expenditures for operation, maintenance, repairs, replacements and extensions. A. J. Eden is superintendent of the water works. For lighting Sebring depends upon electric current from the Alliance Gas and Power Company, arrangements to this effect having been made within the last year. Previous to that Sebring was poorly lighted, but it is now well equipped in this respect throughout and has a white way lighting system in the main business streets that gives the municipality a distinctly citified appearance.

The present municipal officers of Sebring include, Guy Mushrush, mayor; Edward Thompson, clerk; Paul Gilbert, treasurer; Charles Baumgardner, marshal; Robert Walker, Charles Goodballet, Edward Gibbins, F. P. Schroder, Arthur Waterman and William Jones, councilmen; Thomas Woods, L. M. Ells and Robert Larkins, members of the board of public works.

CHAPTER XXX

TOWNSHIPS OF MAHONING COUNTY

HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF THE FOURTEEN POLITICAL SUBDIVISIONS OF THE COUNTY—SETTLEMENT AND PIONEER ACTIVITIES—EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES—INTERESTING PERSONALITIES—VILLAGES OF COUNTY.

Mahoning County as organized on February 16, 1846, comprised fifteen townships, the ten townships in the two upper tiers being taken from Trumbull County and the five townships in the lower tier being annexed from Columbiana County. It has an area of 427 square miles, being one of the medium sized counties of Ohio. The county now has but fourteen townships—speaking in a political, or civil, sense—the Township of Youngstown having been merged into the City of Youngstown with the annexation of 1913.

The county lies almost entirely within the Mahoning River basin, only a few of the creeks in the southeastern part draining southward and away from the Mahoning. It has an unusually good system of improved roads and these are being rapidly extended. The northeastern part of the county—Coitsville and Poland townships and Youngstown—is traversed by several parallel trunk line railroads, the Niles & Lisbon branch of the Erie Railroad runs from north to south through the middle of the county, the western part is traversed by the Niles & Alliance branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad, while two other branches of the Pennsylvania and the L. E. A. & W. R. R. also cover shorter stretches in the southwestern part of the county. The electric lines include the Pennsylvania-Ohio in the northeastern corner, the Youngstown & Suburban in the eastern part of the county and the Stark Electric in the southwestern. The country districts have complete telephone service, including exchange service given by the Beaver Telephone Company, the North Jackson Telephone Company and the Berlin Center Telephone Company.

Agriculturally, Mahoning County has organized granges in ten of the fourteen townships, also a Mahoning County Pomona Grange. The officers of this county organization for 1920-21 are, Rollin Crouse, North Lima, master; Arless Stahl, Greenford, overseer; Mrs. J. V. Chambers, North Lima, lecturer; Thomas Stratleford, Canfield, steward; Warren Stratleford, Canfield, assistant steward; Mrs. C. A. Cover, Berlin, chaplain; Allen Chubb, Canfield, treasurer; Miss Margaret Taylor, North Benton, ceres; Mrs. Charles Mead, North Benton, pomona; Mrs. M. L.

Beard, North Lima, flora; Margaret Jones, North Jackson, lady assistant steward. C. A. Mead is county deputy.

The Mahoning County Farm Bureau was organized at a joint meeting of the county granges at Canfield in July, 1913, the object being to secure a government farm agent for Mahoning County. James M. McKay, Boardman, was elected president; H. C. Heintzleman, Canfield, secretary; H. L. Rickert, North Lima, treasurer.

Shortly after this organization the agricultural commission decided to place agents only in counties that provided experiment farms. In 1914 a vote was taken on the establishment of such a farm in Mahoning County and the project carried, the resulting experiment farm in Canfield township being the largest in Ohio to date. D. W. Galehouse was appointed agricultural agent for Mahoning County and, in conjunction with County School Superintendent Jerome Hull, devised a plan for boys' and girls' club work that was so successful that Mr. Galehouse was called to North Dakota to organized similar work for the entire state.

Early in 1917, H. A. Lehman succeeded Mr. Galehouse. Recognizing dairying as the foremost agricultural interest of the county, he established a cow test association at Canfield that has been followed by one at North Lima. Boys' calf clubs were founded, dairymen's associations formed, a horticultural society organized and a swine breeders' club formed, all these being fostered by the farm bureau.

In 1918 a campaign for increased membership was put on, and as a result more than 1,400 of the 1,650 active farmers of the county were enrolled, this being the highest percentage in any county of the state. During 1919 a campaign of education in favor of tile drainage was taken up, many miles of tile were laid and much educational work done. Under Superintendent Hull school gardens and courses in dressmaking and domestic science were established and made a part of the regular school course. This work, too, was instituted by the farm bureau, Mahoning County being the first in the state to make these school-home projects a part of the educational system. The officers of the farm bureau for 1920 are, James M. McKay, president; W. G. Cope of Beloit and George S. Bishop of Poland, vice presidents; W. A. Chubb of Canfield, secretary; Roy E. Frederick, Boardman, treasurer.

To say that Mahoning County farmers are among the most progressive in the state would be superfluous. Their record is proof in itself.

The rural and village school system dates from the settlement of the county. The first schools were the subscription schools common to that day. By the school law of 1825 townships were compelled to provide school accommodations. The school law of 1853 required township school boards and made the union school system possible in the townships. About 1899 centralization was given its first trial, marking the beginning of the end of the old one-room schools. Of these it must be said they served their purpose well in their day. The first of these buildings were uniform in size, being 20 by 30 feet in the old Western Reserve townships and somewhat larger, perhaps 27 by 34 feet, in the townships that had been part of Columbiana County. The early log

schools, however, gave way to frame buildings, many of the frame buildings gave way to brick structures and even the brick structures have largely disappeared before the modern, well-equipped rural centralized schools.

The school code of 1914 marked the beginning of a most modern system of rural schools. With the creation of the office of county superintendent of schools Jerome Hull was appointed to fill this position and has remained since. This is evidence in itself of his success. That he has given such satisfactory service can be attributed to the fact that he is not only an experienced educator but possesses as well the qualification needed even more in this position—executive ability.

The county school district includes all Mahoning County except Youngstown, East Youngstown and Struthers. It is divided into nine supervisory districts, each with its district superintendent, and the supervisory districts in turn include one or more local districts. There are twenty-one of these local districts in the county. Over the county schools, as an administrative body, is the county board of education, whose membership includes T. J. Mayers, Poland; Dr. S. G. Patton, North Jackson; Dr. D. Campbell, Canfield; John Yoder, North Lima; J. G. Pim, Beloit.

The Mahoning County health district, comprising the entire county outside Youngstown, was organized under the law of 1920. Dr. J. D. Boylan is health commissioner for this district. Under him are health officers, or supervisors, for the various municipal and township subdistricts.

POLAND

Next to Youngstown, and what was formerly Youngstown Township, Poland Township is perhaps the most historically important subdivision of Mahoning County. Poland, indeed, was at one time a rival—even something more than a rival—of Youngstown. It was scarcely behind Youngstown in date of settlement, it had many advantages that were important in that day, and for some time in fact Poland Township outranked Youngstown.

Poland Township enjoys the distinction of being the extreme southeasterly township of the great Connecticut Western Reserve. East of it is Pennsylvania and south of it Springfield Township, a subdivision that was once part of Columbiana County. It is traversed in a southeasterly direction by the Mahoning River, while Yellow Creek, running for much of its length through a deep and wonderfully picturesque gorge, comes from the southwest and, after traversing a large section of the township, empties into the Mahoning at Struthers.

Its proximity to Pennsylvania was the most distinct advantage in favor of Poland 120 years ago. Until 1796 the territory that is now Northeastern Ohio was closed to settlers, not alone because the State of Connecticut reserved the right to it but because Indian titles to the land had not been quieted. Pennsylvania, on the other hand, was one of the original thirteen colonies, its boundaries had long been definitely fixed,

the Indian titles purchased and the colony and state subjected to entry and settlement. There were Indian troubles and massacres of frontier settlers in spite of treaties, but these considerations never halted the daring Americans of the eighteenth century. They pushed on westward across Pennsylvania to the boundary between that state and the unoccupied Northwest Territory, passing beyond Pittsburgh and creeping up the valley of the Beaver River.

As provisions, especially flour and meal, were necessities for the early settlers, it was a distinct advantage to be located near a pioneer town. The Connecticut Land Company's surveyors who ran the township lines of the Western Reserve in the summer of 1796 were well aware of this. In their report to the Connecticut Land Company directors in the fall of 1796 they made specific reference to the advantages of township one of range one—now Poland Township—by saying: that "About twelve miles below the (Pennsylvania) line on Big Beaver there was an excellent set of mills, and about twenty-five miles below the line there was a town building rapidly, where provision of all kinds could be procured, and carried from thence up the river into the heart of the Connecticut Reserve." Township one, in short, was the first township within the Northwest Territory and the nearest to this rapidly growing settlement of Beavertown.

Poland Township was necessarily behind Youngstown Township in date of permanent occupancy since no settlement could be made until after the Western Reserve lands had been distributed in January, 1798. When this drawing was held township one of range one fell to Titus Street, William Law, Turhand Kirtland, Benjamin Doolittle, Samuel Doolittle, Andrew Hull, Daniel Holbrook, Seth Hart and Levi Tomlinson. In the summer of the same year Turhand Kirtland and William Law visited their new possessions, but made no permanent settlement at that time. Kirtland was at that time western agent for the Connecticut Land Company and had been commissioned to survey a highway from Lake Erie to the Mahoning River. With his assistant surveyors and other helpers he reached the Mahoning Valley about August 1, 1798, and assisted John Young in laying out the village planned by the latter. Kirtland then surveyed the townships now known as Poland in Mahoning County and Burton in Geauga County, and the fall of that year returned to Connecticut. In the survey of Poland he was assisted by Alfred Wolcott.

Early in May, 1799, Kirtland was again in Youngstown and in the latter part of that month Jonathan Fowler and family of Guilford, Connecticut, who were destined to be the first permanent settlers of Poland Township, reached Youngstown. Fowler's family consisted of himself, his wife, and an infant daughter. Mrs. Fowler was a sister of Turhand Kirtland. The Fowlers had made the trip to Pittsburgh overland and to Youngstown by canoe, but at Youngstown they were met by Kirtland who carried them by wagon to the present site of Poland Village. They lodged that night under an oak tree on a spot a few yards west of Yellow Creek. About them was a wilderness lighted alone by their own campfire. Soon after their arrival a cabin was erected for the Fowler

family from logs that had been previously prepared by William Law. Here, on February 16, 1800, was born to them a daughter, Rachel B. Fowler, the first white child born in Poland Township. Rachel Fowler later became the wife of Thomas Riley. The Kirtland and Fowler families, now including many branches, have been prominent in Mahoning County life practically since the days when the Western Reserve was founded.

The growth of Poland Township in the first few years after the initial settlers came was astonishingly large. The name that it now bears was conferred on it at an early date by Turhand Kirtland and Jonathan Fowler. This odd name for an Ohio Township oftentimes excites curiosity, and in explanation of the selection made it is said that Kirtland and Fowler were actuated by a desire to give township one, range one, a name that would not likely be duplicated. This was not because of any vanity or idiosyncrasy on their part. They were merely desirous of preventing the confusion in the transmission of mail and similar matter that exists when there are many towns of the same, or nearly the same, name. In the same year that the first settlement was made John Struthers, from Washington County, Pennsylvania, completed the purchase of 400 acres of land and a mill site on Yellow Creek from Turhand Kirtland. On October 19, 1800, Struthers settled with his family on his land. This tract is now within the City of Struthers, named after the first settler there. In August, 1800, Ebenezer Struthers was born to John Struthers and wife, the first male child born in Poland Township.

In 1800 came John Arrel and Thomas Love from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; John McGill, who located where the Village of Lowellville now stands; John Miller, Stephen Frazier, William Buck and family, James Adair, John Dickson, Rev. James Duncan, Thomas Jordan and John Jordan and families and Samuel Lowden. In 1801 and 1802 the Rev. Nicholas Pettinger, Francis Henry, Robert Smith, Benjamin Leach, Patrick McKeever, the Cowden family, Francis Barclay, William McCombs, Peter Shoaf, Robert Lowry, Stephen Sexton, David Loveland and James McNab located in Poland Township. Turhand Kirtland returned and located permanently in 1803, his brother, Jared Kirtland, coming with him. John Truesdale and wife, Hannah Robinson Truesdale, came in 1804. Other early settlers were, James Russel and family, Thomas McCullough, William Guthrie, Ludwig Ripple, James Stewart, Gilbert Buchanan, John Hineman, William Brown, Nathaniel Walker, Isaac Walker, Josiah Walker, James Blackburn, William Campbell, James Moore, William Reed and family, Andrew Dunlap, John McConnell, William McConnell, Brian Slavin, John McCully, John McClelland, John Hunter, Joseph Porter and David Loveland, all of whom located in Poland Township prior to 1807.

Contrary to the usual Western Reserve custom the first permanent settlement in Poland Township was not made at the center, but along the banks of Yellow Creek on the extreme western edge of the township. Today, in fact, Poland Village overlaps into Boardman Township. The selection of this spot instead of the Mahoning River Valley, in the northwestern part of the township, was a mistake from the viewpoint of the

ultimate growth of the settlement, since it made Poland an interior village and prevented it ever becoming a large municipality, although this may not be a loss at all since Poland is today one of the most attractive of Northeastern Ohio villages. And at that period the location selected had distinct advantages as the settlement was located on high ground and the trails and roads of early days usually followed the hills. Poland was thus one of the important stage stations on the route between Pittsburgh and Northeastern Ohio points, a commercial and trading center and a settlement guided by men of education and business ability. It is not surprising, therefore, that it overshadowed Youngstown and vied with Warren in importance. It was a location that attracted rapid settlement. In Poland Township too the Connecticut element, while dominant, was almost matched by Pennsylvania immigration.

On August 25, 1800, when Trumbull County of the Northwest Territory was formally organized, Poland Township was included in the civil Township of Youngstown for governmental purposes. At this first term of the County Court may be found an entry reading that:

"On motion of Judge Kirtland, the court ordered that Jonathan Fowler be recommended to the Governor as a suitable person to keep a publick house of entertainment in the town of Youngstown on his complying with the requisites of the law."

Actually the proposed tavern, or "publick house" was to be located at the newly founded settlement on Yellow Creek. When Fowler first exercised this privilege thus granted him by the court does not appear, but in 1804 he erected a stone tavern building in the settlement. For some time, in fact, the settlement was known as "Fowler's," the name of Poland that had been given the township being applied to the village at a later date. This venerable stone structure is still standing. For many years it was the historic "Sparrow Tavern," and now, with a frame front of recent vintage, is the home of Charles Austin. It was on the porch of this tavern that William McKinley enlisted in the Union Army in 1861. In 1800 John Struthers built the first grist mill in the township, this being located on Yellow Creek below the village. In 1801 Jonathan Fowler built the first sawmill and grist mill within the village. In 1804, the year in which Fowler opened his stone tavern, Jared Kirtland erected a tavern building at Poland Village, a structure that stood for many years.

The first storekeeper is said to have been John Hezlep, who opened a small mercantile establishment in a room in the Fowler Tavern. John McConnell operated the first tannery and John Hineman the first cooperage plant. The earliest physicians were Dr. Isaac Cowden, Dr. Jared P. Kirtland and Dr. Ira Brainard.

Coal and iron ore were plentiful in Poland Township in the early days. Use of the latter has long been discontinued and even the mining of coal had long since become unimportant in Poland Township, but the presence of these minerals was responsible for the beginning of an industry that was destined to become the commercial backbone of the great Mahoning Valley. This start was made in Poland Township in 1802 or 1803 when Daniel Heaton and James Heaton built the Hopewell

furnace, a small charcoal stack, on the banks of Yellow Creek, having arranged for the rights to dig ore and make charcoal from the surrounding timber. It was a tiny affair, crudely operated and capable of but a small output, yet the start of the steel industry here nevertheless. The product, of course, was for local consumption only, but this was a distinct boon as iron and iron ware was at that time brought from the East. In 1806 Robert Montgomery and John Struthers began the erection of a second furnace on Yellow Creek below the Heaton stack, an enterprise in which Robert Alexander, James Mackey and David Clendennen also became interested. In 1807 these new furnace owners bought the Heaton stack and all Heaton's ore and wood rights. This second furnace was operated until 1812—or at some time during the War of 1812—when it was permanently abandoned and the manufacture of iron was shifted to the Mill Creek and Mahoning River valleys, although attempts to make iron in the Yellow Creek Valley were not permanently abandoned until the '30s. Today Poland Township still has limestone deposits in its southeastern corner but no coal or iron ore that is used for iron making purposes.

Poland Educational Institutions

Education and religion were given early consideration in Poland Township and Village just as they were in other parts of the Reserve. In planning the future town along Yellow Creek, Judge Kirtland set aside a piece of land as a gift to the village "to be kept for a school, church and other public purposes." The first school, however, is said to have been built where Struthers now stands, perhaps as early as 1801, but soon afterwards another school was opened in the Village of Poland, the buildings for the latter being of ample size and used for meeting purposes as well as for a school. It stood on the site later occupied by the village Presbyterian Church. Perlee Brush, who taught the first school in Youngstown, is credited with being the first school teacher in Poland Township as well. In his recollections of early days Jared P. Kirtland says he (Kirtland) took charge, in June, 1810, "of the district school in Poland Village, consisting of sixty scholars, which I taught till late in September, in a log house on the public square." At that time Joseph Noyes, a former schoolmate of Kirtland, taught the school at Youngstown and the two young teachers weekly exchanged visits and ideas on instruction.

This thirst for learning extended even beyond the school rooms. Thomas Struthers, born in Poland Township in 1803, has left records of a debating society in Poland Township that antedated even his recollection. This society was organized early in the fall of 1803 by John Struthers, Thomas Struthers, Alexander Struthers, Robert McCombs, Samuel Wilkinson, William Campbell, William McCombs, James Adair, William Adair and John Blackburn. The organization was a formal body with constitution and rules and also regulations governing the debates that had to be observed strictly. Topics that were wide in range were discussed at the weekly meetings. At one session the deep ques-

tion, "Ought the Mahoning to be a public highway or not?" was discussed thoroughly and on a vote was "carried in the affirmative unanimously." This organization, perhaps under changing auspices, was kept alive for many years and furnished not alone education, but diversion, to Poland and Coitsville Township residents.

Poland Township early adopted the union school system and one-room buildings were scattered throughout the township. After the incorporation of Poland Village the school board of the municipality purchased a five-acre tract with a frame dwelling house thereon, this being converted into a school. Two, and sometimes three, teachers were employed. In 1882-83 a four-room brick school building was erected in the village. In 1884 the schools were graded and in 1888 a high school course was added. M. A. Kimmel had charge of the schools as superintendent, beginning his tenure in 1880 and remaining for almost thirty-five years.

By 1914 the Poland Township schools, outside Struthers and Lowellville, included the village school, the Heasley school, on the Youngstown road; Central school; Fink school, on the Poland-New Middletown road; Kansas Corners school, southeastern corner of the township; Quarry school, on the hill near the limestone quarries; Lyon's plat school, near Struthers, erected about 1909. A school in the northeastern part of the township had been abandoned, the pupils being taken to Lowellville.

In 1915 the township board of education contracted with the Poland Village school board to educate the children from the Heasley, Center and Fink schools, these schools being discontinued. In 1916 a bond issue of $35,000 was voted for an eight-room building in the Lyon's plat and a four-room building in the Quarry district. This completed the centralization of Poland Township schools.

The Poland Seminary

Educationally, however, Poland has always been best known for its famed seminary. This institution had its inception in 1830 when a Reverend Bradley opened a select school in a room over what became in recent years the Poland Hardware Company's store. This school was designed to teach the classical branches and to give better training than was possible in the log schoolhouses that were well scattered over the entire Western Reserve in those days. In 1835 Reverend Bradley disposed of his school to John Lynch, a young man who had been one of his pupils. Lynch conducted the school for ten years,—having in the meantime erected a building to house the academy. The institution was not a financial success, however, and Lynch discontinued it in 1845.

For three years higher education lagged in Poland, but in 1848 B. F. Lee, an Allegheny College student, arranged for the opening of an academy on the west side of Yellow Creek. The school actually opened in 1849, and about the same time a second academy was opened on the east side of the village under the auspices of the Presbyterians. This latter school continued in existence for about six years, under the super-

vision of Rev. Jacob Coon, Rev. Algernon S. McMaster and Prof. George S. Rice. Fire destroyed the school building, however, and the academy was discontinued.

Meanwhile Mr. Lee had completed the erection of a building and opened his academy with M. R. Atkins as principal; Miss E. M. Blakelee as preceptress; Miss Elmina Smith, assistant; and Miss Mary Cook, teacher of music. This opening marked the actual founding of the Poland Union Seminary that became a noted institution of learning in later years.

About 1855 the Methodist Episcopal Church of Poland, assisted by other citizens, erected a three-story brick structure as a home for the Lee Academy. An endowment had been anticipated from the Pittsburgh and Erie conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church but as this did not materialize the school was supported by contributions and tuition fees. In 1862 the churches of the village united and raised funds for the improvement of the building and at this time the school was chartered as the Poland Union Seminary, and opened with Dr. A. S. McMaster as principal. In 1871 the seminary passed into the control of the Mahoning Presbytery with the raising of a $15,000 endowment, $10,000 of this being raised by popular subscription and $5,000 given by George P. Miller. The school structure put up in 1855 housed the academy until 1897. In that year part of the historical building collapsed, and as a measure of safety the remainder of the structure was torn down and a modern two-story school building erected.

On May 11, 1909, the Mahoning Presbytery relinquished its control and the Poland Union Seminary passed out of existence. Its record is a highly honorable one, for Poland Village was once considered a highly desirable residence place for its educational facilities alone, aside from its other advantages. It was to give their sons the advantage of a higher education that the parents of William McKinley, afterward congressman, governor and president, removed from Niles to Poland.

With the ending of the seminary the building that had housed this institution became the home of the high school. The village building that had been used for both high school and grade school purposes was converted to grade school purposes only. It is the familiar Poland Union School. The old sentiment attached to the private school was not allowed to die, however, for the second grade high school in the old seminary building is the Seminary High School, and is governed jointly in much the same manner as Rayen School at Youngstown. On May 9, 1916, the seminary board of trustees formally leased the seminary building to the village board of education. The trustees reserve certain rights and turn over the earnings from the endowment fund to the village board. The present board of trustees numbers, Rev. Arthur E. Porter, president; T. J. Mayers, treasurer; L. B. Frederick, secretary; J. R. Stewart, S. G. McClurg, James Hughes, Rev. J. R. Campbell, J. R. Smith, Rev. O. B. Jones, George S. Bishop, W. H. Johnston, C. A. Detchon, W. H. Stewart and L. W. Stewart.

The present enrollment of the township and village schools is 552, the two local districts being in the fourth supervisory district of the

county under Superintendent R. E. Elser. The teachers include John Siekkinen and Leah Moyer in the high school and E. E. Fell, Penelope Houston, Garnet Smith, Pauline Good, Mary Campbell, Emeline Knesal, Louise Albert, W. A. Strain, Willis Wingert, Helen Hampson, Kendall Ayers, M. Elesta Baker, Anna McSweeney and Mary Ewing in the grade schools.

Poland Law School

Another notable educational institution of early-day Poland Village was the law college, opened in 1855 in the academy building that had just been given up for the new structure. The founders of this school were Judge Chester Hayden and M. A. King, New York State lawyers, and Gen. Mortimer D. Leggett of Warren. This institution flourished for several years, numbering among its pupils men who later became prominent in public life in Mahoning County and throughout Ohio. The school was subsequently removed to Cleveland.

Poland Churches

The Presbyterian congregation was the first formal religious organization in Poland, having been formed on May 3, 1802, by Rev. William Wick, the newly installed pastor at Youngstown, and Rev. Joseph Badger, the pioneer missionary sent out from Connecticut. Among the founders of this church are found the names of William McCombs, Josiah Walker, William Campbell, Thomas Love, John Gordon, William Buck, Thomas Gordon, James Adair, Jesse Rose, John Jordan, William Dunlap, John Hineman, John Blackburn, John Truesdale, Robert Smith, John Arrel, John McCombs, Isaac McCombs, John McClelland, Thomas McCullough, Stephen Sexton, Joseph Porter and David Justice.

A log house was erected for church purposes in 1804, being located on the land in Poland Village donated by Turhand Kirtland. This structure was replaced by a white frame church erected nearby in 1828 and the frame church gave way to a brick edifice in 1855. Rev. Nicholas Pettinger was the first pastor, having charge of the Poland and Westfield congregations. Rev. Alexander Cook supplied Poland from 1810 to 1812, and in 1815 Rev. James Wright, the first resident pastor, came. Reverend Wright remained until 1832. His pastorate was succeeded in length by that of Rev. Algernon S. McMaster who remained in charge of the Poland Presbyterian Church from 1854 to 1878, or twenty-four years. The Poland Presbyterian Church is now a flourishing congregation with Rev. F. W. Traser as pastor and has a splendid church edifice.

The first Methodist society in Poland Village was founded in 1832 with eight members, including Mr. and Mrs. William Logan, Mrs. Elizabeth Barclay, Herman Blackman and Sally Blackman, although previous services had been held at Cook's Corners and other places. Rev. Charles Elliott conducted services at the time of the founding of the society and

in 1834 the first church building was put up under the direction of Reverend Preston. Until 1850 the Poland Methodist Church was attended by circuit riders, but in that year Poland was made a station attended by Rev. William F. Day. The present church was built about fifteen years ago and the congregation is now in charge of Rev. O. B. Jones.

The United Presbyterian Church, originally the Seceders' New Associate Church, was organized in 1804. Later this congregation transferred its activities from Poland Center to Struthers.

Early Day Supremacy

Poland Village at one time claimed sufficient prominence that Youngstown was once referred to as "a small settlement near Poland." Its location was ideal from the viewpoint of that day as it was situated in a delightful farming region, prettily located on Yellow Creek and seat of a splendid mill site. These advantages were such that by 1810 the township had attained a population of 837, while Youngstown Township boasted of 773 inhabitants and Cleveland but 547. Warren with its population of 875, was the only Trumbull County Township that exceeded it in number of residents.

Poland's population may be estimated from the liberality with which it responded to the call for soldiers in the War of 1812. As early as 1802 the militia had been regularly enrolled with John Struthers as captain and Robert McCombs as lieutenant. Later two companies of militia were formed in the township. A partial list of those who served from Poland Township in the second war against England includes the names of Alexander McKeever, killed in service; Capt. Isaac Walker, John Strain, Alexander Buchanan, Elijah Stevenson and Alexander Struthers, all of whom died in the service; James Strain, Major John Russell, William Brown, John Arrel, Isaac Buchanan, Walter Buchanan, Eli McConnell, Francis Henry, William Reed, James Jack, John Sexton, William Lowry, Johnston Lowry, Hugh Truesdale, Alexander Truesdale, John Cowden, Alexander Cowden and William Love. Love was the last Poland Township survivor of the War of 1812, dying on October 31, 1884, aged ninety-one. In the Civil war, and again in the World war, Poland Township lived up to the reputation for patriotism thus gained more than 100 years ago.

Located off the Mahoning River, however, Poland Village was destined to lose its early supremacy. By 1820 Youngstown Township had attained a population of 1,025, while Poland Township had but 990 inhabitants. The opening of the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal in 1839-40 directed industrial progress to the Mahoning River Valley, and with this improvement, and the later construction of the railroads, Struthers and Lowellville claimed industrial precedence over Poland Village within the township, while Youngstown flourished in an even greater degree. The village now has no industries. The old mill, long abandoned, was torn down in the summer of 1920. Nearby to the north is Hamilton Lake of the Mahoning Valley Water Company and to the southeast Burgess Lake of the same company, two bodies of water that furnish

industrial and domestic water supplies to Struthers and East Youngstown.

Poland is yet an active village, however, a municipality toward which Youngstown and Struthers are spreading, and in close connection with the former through the interurban electric line built in 1913. The population in 1920 was 561. The stores include the hardware store of McCullough and Johnson, the Asa Blackman and the McCrone and Wells grocery stores, a drug store conducted by Dr. C. R. Justice, a tinshop with Clark Nesbit as proprietor, and a confectionery store. Miss Louise Byers is postmistress.

Political History

Poland Township was included in the civil township of Youngstown when that subdivision was erected in 1802, John Struthers of Poland being one of the first trustees of Youngstown Township. Later Poland Township was separately incorporated. The present township officers are, George S. Bishop, R. H. Darrow and William McCombs, trustees; W. J. Maurice, clerk; H. T. Cowden, treasurer; Frank B. Riss, J. L. Sharp and Roger Horn, constables; Mike Dryos, assessor; M. A. Kimmel, justice of the peace.

Poland Village became an incorporated municipality on August 7, 1866, the temporary officers elected that year being Andrew Campbell, mayor, and Seth H. Truesdale, recorder. The first regular village election was held in April, 1867, when the following ticket was named: John A. Leslie, mayor; B. B. Stilson, recorder; C. B. Stoddard, W. J. Ogden, Adam Case, John Barclay and Henry Burnett, councilmen; Michael Graham, marshal.

The village officials for 1920-21 are, T. F. Collins, mayor; J. M. Cleland, clerk; K. K. Kimmel, treasurer; Roy Wakefield, marshal; H. R. Braham, H. S. Braham, W. A. Clark, A. B. Cover, H. G. Gibson and C. C. Stewart, councilmen.

CANFIELD

Like the Township of Poland, the Township of Canfield once vied with Youngstown for supremacy among the southernmost subdivisions of Trumbull County. Its claim was not only equally strong but of longer duration, for it persisted even after Mahoning County was formed. It is scarcely more than a half century ago, in fact, since it ranked with Youngstown in importance.

Canfield's ambition may be difficult to understand today when a comparison is drawn between the great City of Youngstown and the country village, but in pioneer times that ambition was founded on solid basis. Next to Youngstown, it was the scene of the first permanent settlement in what is now Mahoning County. Its original purchasers and first settlers were men of prominence and high standing back in their home state of Connecticut. They were the kind of men who were respected and whose counsel was considered valuable; it is but natural

therefore that their influence was great. And, finally, when the County of Mahoning was formed Canfield Township was the central township of the county and Canfield Village was in the exact center of the county. This strengthened considerably Canfield's claim to county seat honors, for with that passion for order and exactness common to Connecticut people, the Connecticut Land Company has decreed that the settlement of each township should be made at its center, and the desire to locate each county seat in the Connecticut Western Reserve at the center of the county was a natural consequence.

In the Connecticut Land Company distribution of January, 1798, the Township of Canfield fell to six stockholders of the company in the following proportions: Judson Canfield, 6,171 acres; James Johnston, 3,502 acres; David Waterman, 2,745 acres; Elijah Wadsworth, 2,069 acres; Nathaniel Church, 1,400 acres; Samuel Canfield, 437 acres. In making the apportionment, however, this township (then known merely as township one, range three) was considered as inferior in value to a standard township of the Reserve, and an extra lot in township one, range ten, was added to bring it up to standard value. This lot contained 1,723½ acres, and as Canfield Township itself numbers 16,324 acres the drawing was an exceptionally fortunate one. Not only was the acreage large but Canfield Township did not prove to be an inferior agricultural district as was expected. Instead it is one of the richest farming sections of Northeastern Ohio.

The new owners of this Western Reserve township made immediate preparations to open their lands for settlement. In April, 1798, a surveying party under the direction of Nathaniel Church, one of the owners, as agent, left Sharon, Connecticut, to locate the lands for sale and entry. They traveled with but light equipment, the superintendent riding on horseback and carrying his effects in saddlebags, while the remainder of the party went on foot. In this party, besides Church, were Nathaniel Moore, Eli Tousley, Nathaniel Gridley, Barker King, Reuben Tupper, and David Skinner of Salisbury, Connecticut; Carson Bacon, Samuel Gilson and Joshua Hollister of Sharon, Connecticut; Charles Campbell and Joseph Pangburn of Cornwall, Connecticut. Judson Canfield, largest owner of land in the township and after whom it was named, came at the same time. It is possible he accompanied this party that had been hired to survey and locate his lands.

Church's party reached township one of range three on May 24, 1798, having made the trip by way of Pittsburgh and Beavertown (or Fort McIntosh) and up the south bank of the Mahoning River. Apparently they did not pass through John Young's village on the north bank of the river, a tiny settlement numbering at that time but ten families. The first camp was made in the northeastern part of township one, range three, but a day or two after the arrival of the party the center of the township was located and from this point the survey was begun. A rude cabin of poles and bark erected at the first stopping place burned down almost immediately and a second cabin was erected

at the center for the use of the party. The first survey made was of the road east and west from the center and a crop of wheat, corn, potatoes, oats and beans was planted.

In June, 1798, the first permanent settlers of Canfield arrived in the persons of Champion Minor, wife and two children, residents of Salisbury, Connecticut. They made the journey by ox-team, and in compliment to the woman pioneer a donation of land was made to her. A few weeks later the youngest of the Minor children, a daughter, died, and on July 21st the burial was made east of the center of the township. The members of the surveying party stayed through the summer, provisions for their maintenance being brought from Pittsburgh, and most of them located and purchased lots, but with the exception of Gilson and Pangburn they did not remain. The population of Canfield Township in the winter of 1798-99 consisted therefore of Champion Minor, wife and child, Samuel Gilson and Joseph Pangburn, five persons in all.

In 1799 Nathaniel Church was succeeded as agent of the proprietors of township one of range three by Gen. Elijah Wadsworth of Litchfield, Connecticut, a man who was destined to have a great influence not alone in Canfield Township but in Trumbull County and on the entire Western Reserve. He was then fifty-two years of age, a Revolutionary war veteran and a man of great powers of leadership. He did not remain at Canfield permanently, however, on his first visit, but spent two or three summers surveying the townships now known as Boardman in Mahoning County, Conneaut in Ashtabula County, Palmyra in Portage County and Johnston in Trumbull County, being the owner of lands in all these townships and in Wadsworth Township, Medina County, a subdivision that was named in his honor. In the fall of 1802 General Wadsworth removed to Canfield with his family and remained there until his death in 1817. In 1804 he was made major-general in command of the Fourth Division of the Ohio Militia, the territory under his command embracing Trumbull, Jefferson and Columbiana counties. He served gallantly as commander of this division in the War of 1812, this service at an advanced age probably hastening his death.

Judson Canfield, who gave his name to the township, was a Yale graduate, and a resident of Sharon, Connecticut, when he invested in Western Reserve lands. He was thirty-nine years of age at the time of his first visit to the West in 1798. His stay here was but a short one on that occasion. He served as a member of the Connecticut Legislature and as an associate judge of Litchfield County from 1802 until his removal to Ohio in 1815. His death took place on February 5, 1840.

Township one of range three was known at first as Campfield Township, but on April 15, 1800, was officially designated Canfield Township. The settlement of the township was comparatively rapid. The five original settlers of 1798 were joined in 1799 by Phineas Reed, Eleazar Gilson and Joshua Hollister, and in 1800 by Nathaniel Moore and family, Moore being one of the original surveying party of 1798. In 1801 the settlers numbered James Doud and family, Ichabod Atwood, Calvin Tobias, Abijah Peck and Jonah Scofield. In 1802 immigration

was more plentiful, among those reaching Canfield being Elijah Wadsworth, Simeon Sprague, Tryal Tanner, Matthew Steele, Aaron Collar and William Chidester, all of whom were accompanied by their families, David Butler, David Hatfield, Charles Chittenden, Henry Chittenden, Benjamin Bradley, Ariel Bradley, Warren Bissel and Daniel Minor. Abisha Chapman, Jonathan Sprague, Dr. David Pardee, Benjamin Yale, William Chapman, Bradford Waldo, Wilder Page and Cook Fitch came in 1803; Zeba Loveland and Archibald Johnson in 1804; Herman Canfield and wife, Ebenezer Bostwick and family, Henry Yager, Jacob Ritter, Jacob Wetzel, Henry Ohl, Conrad Neff, Peter Lynn, John Lynn, George Lynn, Daniel Fink, Adam Blankman and Philip Borts in 1805;

HOUSE AT CANFIELD ERECTED ENTIRELY OF BLACK WALNUT—A BUILDING WITH AN INTERESTING HISTORY

James Reed and John Harding and wife in 1805; Elisha Whittlesey and wife and Adam Turner and family in 1806; Comfort S. Mygatt in 1807, and Benjamin Manchester and family in 1809.

Other settlers who came also in the above years were Azariah Wetmore, John Everett, James Bradley, Ira Sprague, Reuben Tupper, one of the original surveying party, and Jacob Oswald.

The immigration of 1802 had made Canfield an important township, and in that year it received its first increase in population by birth, the pioneer native white child of the township being Royal Canfield Chidester. At this time the village was also dignified with its first frame house, this being erected in 1802 by Gen. Elijah Wadsworth. A year previous, however, Canfield had witnessed its earliest marriage ceremony

when Joseph Pangburn, one of the permanent settlers of 1798, had been wedded to Lydia Fitch. The marriage ceremony, on April 11, 1801, was solemnized by Judge Caleb Baldwin of Youngstown. More than a year prior to that date Isaac Wolcott, John Young's surveyor-in-chief, had been married to Mercy Gilson of Canfield but as there was neither clergyman nor magistrate on the Western Reserve at that time the couple were married in Pennsylvania, probably at Beavertown. In 1801, too, Canfield was made a postoffice station when the post road from Pittsburgh, established through the influence of General Wadsworth, was routed to pass through the village.

Work on the first sawmill in the township was begun in 1801 by Jonah Scofield. Ichabod Atwood took over the property the same year, completed the mill and began operations in 1802. The first tavern was opened at a date that cannot be determined, but it is known that Cook Fitch, or Zalmon Fitch, who came to Canfield in 1803, was an early tavern keeper. The first store was opened in 1804 by Zalmon Fitch and about 1807 this became the firm of Mygatt, Canfield and Fitch, who conducted a pretentious store. Later Comfort S. Mygatt, the senior partner, became sole proprietor. Dr. David Pardee located at Canfield in 1803 and was the first physician in the township, but his stay was short. Dr. Shadrach Bostwick was an early physician and Dr. Chauncey R. Fowler, son of Jonathan Fowler, first settler in Poland Township, located in Canfield in 1826 and became one of the men prominent in Mahoning County medical life.

Canfield Schools

The first school in Canfield Township was taught in the winter of 1800-01 by Caleb Palmer, the schoolhouse being about a mile and a quarter east of the center. Miss Gestia Bostwick and Miss Olive Landon were early teachers, while in 1806 Canfield was honored with a teacher who later became an outstanding figure in Trumbull County and the Western Reserve. This was Elisha Whittlesey of New Milford, Connecticut, son-in-law of Mygatt Cover and a practicing lawyer in Connecticut. He was admitted to the bar in Ohio soon after locating at Canfield in 1806, was prosecuting attorney of Trumbull County, captain of militia, aide-de-camp to General Wadsworth in the War of 1812, representative in the State Legislature, member of Congress from 1822 to 1838, auditor of the treasury for the postoffice department from 1841 to 1843 and comptroller of the treasury through the Taylor, Fillmore and Pierce administrations and again under President Lincoln. He died on January 7, 1863, while holding this office. From 1822 to 1841 he was in law partnership at Canfield with Judge Eben Newton and the firm of Whittlesey and Newton was one of the noted law partnerships of Northeastern Ohio in that day.

The township school system was inferior until July 27, 1867, when the union school district plan was adopted for the village and the schools placed on a graded basis. A board of education consisting of J. W. Canfield, J. Sonnedecker, W. G. Marsh, I. A. Justice, G. R. Crane and

P. Edwards was chosen. W. G. Marsh was chosen president of this board, J. W. Canfield, treasurer and I. A. Justice, secretary. September 9, 1867, S. B. Reiger was chosen high school principal with Miss Sarah E. Edwards as assistant while Miss Amanda Wilson was given charge of the second grade and Miss Pauline Test of the primary department. Temporarily the abandoned academy building was used for school purposes but in 1871 a newly erected two-story brick building was opened.

The Mahoning Academy, referred to above, was organized in 1855 to meet the demand for better educational facilities, and the academy building was erected in 1856, the school being incorporated in 1857. David Hine, A. M., a graduate of Williams College was principal of the institution. He was a native of Canfield Township and was a popular and efficient teacher. In 1860 the academy had an enrollment of 240, but soon afterward the Civil war so depleted the ranks that the school was abandoned. The academy building, in High Street, still stands and is the residence of Windsor Calhoun.

The school building erected in 1871, generally known as the Union school, is a brick structure, still in use. The cost, including building, grounds, furnishings and interest approximated $30,000.

Under the impetus given education at this time additional school buildings were gradually erected in Canfield Township until there were ten of these outlying districts, aside from the village Union school. These were popularly known as Lynn Street, Raccoon Street, Tippecanoe, Mud, Hell Street, Loveland, Dublin, Williams, North and Turner Street schools. In 1911 and 1912 all these, with the exception of the Turner Street school, were centralized in Canfield Village until by 1920 the school facilities are sadly overtaxed. The first grade is forced to use the old county jail building for a school room while the second grade is in the County Normal School building, the remaining six grades being taken care of in the Union School.

Prior to 1916 Canfield Township and Canfield Village had separate boards of education and the township paid the village on a per capita basis for educating the children of the township, who were transported to the village. In that year the two boards petitioned the county board of education to unite the township to the village for school purposes, and this was done, the Canfield Village school district being created.

The present enrollment in the Canfield schools is 375, the teaching staff in the grade schools including Frank Nelson, Effie Lynn, Grace Burkey, Mrs. F. D. Myers, Goldie Conry, Mrs. J. M. Minteer and Grace Jones, the last named being the instructor at the Turner Street School. Canfield Township schools are under the supervision of District Superintendent Fred D. Myers.

North Eastern Ohio Normal College

Few communities in the country have laid so much stress on education as Canfield, and it is not strange therefore that there should have been a demand for higher education, even with the improvement of the township and village schools in the decade after the Civil war. This

led to the incorporation in 1881 of the North Eastern Ohio Normal College, with a board of trustees consisting of Judge Giles Van Hyning, Judge J. R. Johnston, Rev. William Dickson, Dr. A. W. Calvin, H. A. Manchester, David Clugston, George F. Lynn, Hiram N. Lynn and Russell F. Starr. Judge Eben Newton generously donated for school purposes the old courthouse building and grounds—the property having reverted to him with the removal of the county seat to Youngstown in 1876—and in 1882 the institution was opened. Primarily the school, or college, was intended to fit young people for life work as teachers and in business but the standard of instruction given was so high that the institution became noted as a preparatory school and famed for the accomplishments of its pupils. It finally boasted commercial, pedagogic and classical departments. It would be impossible here to enumerate its scholars who have become prominent as educators and as professional and business men and women, but every municipality in Mahoning and Trumbull counties owes much to this school, and Youngstown is especially indebted. To care for the attendance a wing was added to the old courthouse building when the school was opened.

After 1908 the state did not permit further normal credit to be given, but by special arrangement a faculty was maintained in the high school building between 1910 and 1913 that offered first year college work, for which credit was given. Since 1915 the school has been conducted as the Mahoning County Normal School and offers a one-year normal course.

With the discontinuance of the North Eastern Ohio Normal College in 1908 the Canfield High School was organized, and from 1910 to 1913 this offered, in addition to the high school course, the one-year college course above mentioned. From 1913 to 1916 a joint high school was maintained under the supervision of a special board of education and since 1916 the high school and grade schools have been under the direction of this board.

The high school is now a first grade school, a second charter having been granted in 1911. The school is conducted, of course, in the historic old courthouse, but in November, 1919, the people of Canfield Township approved a bond issue of $90,000 for the construction of a new high school building and a site was selected in Wadsworth Street for this structure. This location is directly across the street from the Union School. W. F. Hesson is principal of the high school and Helen Vail and Margaret Erskine, instructors.

Canfield has thus run the gamut from the one-room school through the village school, union school, academy, normal school, normal college and finally high school and county normal college. It has a proud record educationally.

Canfield Churches

The earliest religious organization in Canfield Township was that of the Congregational Church, formed on April 27, 1804, under the direction of Rev. Joseph Badger, the pioneer missionary from Con-

necticut, and Rev. Thomas Robbins. The original members of the congregation were John and Sarah Everett, Nathaniel and Hepsibah Chapman, Jonathan Sprague, Lydia Doud, Mary Gilson, Mary Brainard and Lavina Collar. Services were held in private dwellings and schoolhouses for some years, but in 1820 a church building was erected on the east side of the public square in the village, this being a sort of community building toward whose erection members of all religious denominations joined. Subscriptions were remarkably liberal, considering the value of a dollar in those days, although it might be added that payment was not required in cash. One subscription, in fact, was for $75 from Aaron Collar, later a member of the State Legislature, who agreed to pay "one-third in produce, one-third in boards and one-third in whisky." The latter donation may appear surprising today, but one hundred years ago whisky was almost legal tender—far more common than money in truth. In the early days there was no resident pastor at Canfield, but among the earliest visiting clergymen were Rev. Horace Smith, Reverend Curtis, and Rev. William O. Stratton, a pioneer clergyman.

The Presbyterian Church actually dates from the organization of the Congregational Church, as this congregation came into being under the "plan of union" in 1804, and remained in union with the Congregational denomination until 1835 when Rev. William O. Stratton and the members of the church who were of the Presbyterian persuasion withdrew and organized themselves into a regular Presbyterian congregation. The congregation, numbering fifty persons in all, met at the home of C. Frithy for a year, but with increasing membership a church building was finally erected. In June, 1838, Rev. W. O. Stratton severed his connection with the Canfield church, his resignation being accepted with great regret as his pastorate had been successful and beneficial. Rev. William McCombs was installed as pastor in April, 1839. Later resident pastors were Rev. James Price, J. G. Reaser, William G. March, J. P. Irwin, William Dickson, who remained for more than twenty-five years, and Rev. George V. Reichel. The present church building was erected in 1902 at a cost of $15,000, and a parsonage built at a cost of $3,500. Rev. W. P. Hollister is the present pastor, the congregation being in flourishing condition with a membership of 258.

St. Stephen's Episcopal congregation was organized in Canfield in 1834, although previous to that time Canfield had been united with Boardman and Poland in one Episcopal congregation. A church building was erected soon after and dedicated on September 27, 1836, by Bishop Charles P. McIlvaine of the diocese of Ohio. The land was donated by Judson Canfield while the building committee numbered Curtis Beardsley, Alson Kent and Stanley C. Lockwood. The congregation was attended from Boardman, but Episcopal activities were finally concentrated in Youngstown and Boardman.

Methodist Episcopal services were held in Canfield as early as 1803, probably by Rev. Shadrach Bostwick, but the first Methodist society was organized in 1820, consisting of Reverend Bostwick, wife and sister, Comfort Starr and wife, Ansel Beeman and wife and Ezra Hunt. In

1822 Canfield was placed in the Youngstown circuit and in 1826 a church building was erected, services having been held previously at a schoolhouse. The church was attended in the early day by circuit riders, but faithful always in maintaining it was Reverend Bostwick, who died at Canfield in 1837 after a residence there of thirty years. As a physician as well as a Methodist minister he administered alike to spiritual and physical needs.

In 1861 the old church was dismantled and a new one erected and in 1869 a dwelling house was purchased for a parsonage. After being attached to various circuits, both within Mahoning County and without, the Canfield congregation now has its own resident pastor, Rev. C. L. Cope being the present head of the congregation.

On January 12, 1822, a Baptist church was formed at the home of David Hays in Canfield and for some years services were held in a log house at the center. About 1828, through the preachings of Walter Scott, most of the members of this congregation became converted to the Disciples church, now known as the Christian church. A church building was erected in the northwestern part of the township and about 1847 a neat church building was erected at the center. J. W. Lamphear organized this church, with J. M. Caldwell and Andrew Flick as elders and Walter Clark and John Flick as deacons. In the original organization of 1822 David Hays, Thomas Miller, Samuel Hayden, William Hayden and John Lane of Youngstown and Elijah Canfield of Palmyra were instrumental. In 1867 the township congregation united with that in the village. This congregation is still flourishing, with Rev. Herbert T. Blue as pastor.

In 1805 there was a heavy German immigration to Canfield Township and this resulted in the organization of a Reformed church about 1810, with Rev. Henry Stough as the first pastor. A log church was built in 1810, this being replaced by a modern church when it was destroyed by fire in 1845. That year a still more modern structure was built about three-quarters of a mile north of Canfield Village. This congregation now has a membership of fifty and was in charge of Rev. J. M. Kendig as resident pastor until his death in November, 1919.

Political History

Two years after its founding, in 1800, Canfield Township was included in the civil township of Youngstown for governmental purposes and when a township form of government was formally organized in 1802 James Doud of Canfield was made one of the township trustees and Phineas Reed one of the two constables. Later Canfield was formally organized but no records appear of the early officeholders. About 1840 when the need of new county buildings at Warren became apparent Youngstown renewed its claims for the honor of being the county seat of Trumbull County. Other claimants appeared, each with its own plan for gaining this honor or for being the seat of justice of a new county. Canfield offered a proposal that a new county be created out of the ten lower townships of Trumbull County and the five northern

Old Courthouse at Canfield
First Temple of Justice in Mahoning County

townships of Columbiana. This plan was finally accepted in a legislative act of 1846 and Canfield was made the county seat of this new County of Mahoning. Canfield had pledged itself to raise $5,000 toward public buildings and to donate suitable grounds for these, and in keeping with this pledge $10,000 was raised by private subscriptions and a courthouse erected on a lot donated by Judge Eben Newton, the building being completed in 1848. In 1846, however, James Wallace of Springfield, James Brownlee of Poland and Lemuel Brigham of Ellsworth had been designated as acting associate judges and they convened on March 16, 1846, in the office of Elisha Whittlesey, the oath being administered by Eben Newton, presiding judge of the district. Henry J. Canfield was chosen clerk of courts. May 11, 1846 the first common pleas court convened in the Methodist Episcopal Church, at the call of James Powers, the first sheriff of Mahoning County.

In 1849 Canfield Village was formally incorporated with Warren Hine, John Clark, H. B. Brainard and John Wetmore as incorporators. At the election held in April, 1849, L. L. Bostwick was elected mayor; H. B. Brainard, recorder; Charles Frithy, John Clark, William B. Farrell, M. Swank, and Thomas Hansome, trustees. Canfield thus prospered, except with the Civil war setback, until 1872 when the movement for making Youngstown the county seat was revived. The election of 1873 was fought on this issue and Youngstown triumphed. In 1874 the Legislature ordered the removal and in 1876 Canfield lost the honor of being the county capital.

Since that day Canfield has remained a country village, almost New England like in its quiet and beauty. Prettily situated on high ground, it is reached by railroad and now by improved roads from Youngstown. Thus far no electric line has reached the village, and the possibility of one is diminishing with the use of the automobile. Within the township, however, is the Mahoning County Infirmary, the Mahoning County Agricultural Experiment Station and the Mahoning County fair grounds.

The Mahoning County fair at Canfield is an institution that grows more popular with age. It had its inception in the organization of the Mahoning County Agricultural Society at Canfield on February 22, 1847, just after the county came into existence. Judge Eben Newton was the first president of the society; Jacob Cook, vice president; Silas C. Clark, secretary; William Little, treasurer; Joseph Wright, David Hanna, Jacob Baird, Asa Baldwin and Joseph Cowden, managers.

The first fair was held on October 5, 1847, and for almost seventy-five years these fairs have been held annually and with increasing attendance, especially since the abandonment of the fair at Youngstown.

The present township officials of Canfield are, E. R. Lynn, J. I. Manchester and John Riley, trustees; W. J. Dickson, clerk; R. J. Neff, treasurer; L. M. Cox, constable; Eben Barringer, assessor; James B. Jones, justice of the peace.

Canfield Village has a population of 806 and is the trading center for a comparatively large territory. Among the retail establishments are, the Citizens' Cooperative Store, dealing in general merchandise; Manchester Company, hardware and farm implements; F. A. Morris,

druggist; W. L. Bryson, grocer; M. J. Neff, meat market; Canfield Shoe Store; C. C. Neff, grocer; T. B. Carpenter, jewelry; Aaron Wiesner, clothing; J. W. Johnson, carriages, harness and auto supplies; Palace lunch counter and confectionery; Credico's confectionery. The Harroff Hotel is Canfield's hostelry.

Industries include the Altimo Culture Company, growers and dealers in cut flowers, who have here the largest reinforced concrete greenhouse in Ohio; Canfield Novelty Company, makers of wood novelties and employers of a staff of twenty-five; J. Delfs Sons, dealers in builders' supplies, feed and hides; C. H. Neff, planing mill and lumber yard and dealer in builders' supplies; Callahan & Neff, hide buyers; a village electric light plant, three garages and three blacksmith shops.

Fraternal and other societies include, Canfield Lodge, No. 155, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Parkville Rebekah Lodge, ladies' auxiliary to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Argus Lodge, No. 545, Free and Accepted Masons; Dublin Grange, Floyd Hunt, master. The Odd Fellows lodge dates back to January 18, 1850. Charles C. Fowler has been postmaster of Canfield Village for the last eight years.

The officers of Canfield Village for 1920-21 are, J. B. Jones, mayor; John Sauerwein, clerk; F. A. Morris, treasurer; F. P. Lynn, marshal; N. H. Barringer, C. H. Campbell, A. B. Detchon, E. C. Diehl, Homer Mentzer and Otto Sanzenbacher, councilmen.

Newspapers

The Mahoning Index was started at Canfield in 1846 with the creation of Mahoning County and sold in January, 1849, to John R. Church, a Democratic leader in the county, who conducted the plant until it was destroyed by fire in September, 1851.

The Mahoning Sentinel, also a Democratic organ, was launched in 1852 with Ira Norris as editor, the paper being printed by H. M. Fowler. In 1854 John Woodruff became proprietor, but in 1855 he sold out to John M. Webb of Youngstown, the Index having previously been consolidated with the Ohio Republican, conducted at Youngstown by Webb and Medbury from 1846 to 1852. In 1858 Webb sold out to William B. Dawson, but in 1860 Webb repurchased the paper and removed it to Youngstown.

In 1860 the Herald, a Republican paper, was started by John Weeks of Medina. In 1865 Weeks took Edward E. Fitch into partnership with him, and subsequently Fitch purchased Weeks' interest. In 1872 it was purchased by McDonald & Son and the name changed to the Mahoning County News. Later it was purchased by W. R. Brownlee who made it a Democratic paper, and in 1875 Brownlee sold out to W. S. Peterson, who removed the plant to Warren with the loss of the county seat.

This setback made Canfield a rather unpropitious place for starting a newspaper, but on May 1, 1877, H. M. Fowler launched the Mahoning Dispatch, an independent weekly newspaper. In 1880 his son, Charles C. Fowler, became associated with him and today the Mahoning Dispatch is published by Charles C. Fowler and his son, Dana B. Fowler.

The Dispatch is a thriving and progressive weekly and is justly proud of the fact that it is today the oldest newspaper in Mahoning County published without change of management, and the oldest paper in the county published continuously without change of name.

Financial Institutions

The first financial institution in Canfield Village was the private banking firm of Van Hyning & Co., founded in 1871. It went out of business ten years later.

The Farmers National Bank of Canfield was incorporated in 1887 and is a thriving financial house. The present officers are, Dr. D. Campbell, president; H. J. Beardsley, vice president; Mark H. Liddle, cashier; T. C. Rose, assistant cashier. The directors are Dr. D. Campbell, J. S. Harding, H. J. Beardsley, Bruce Matthews, M. H. Liddle, M. G. Huffman, E. R. Lynn, G. N. Boughton and C. M. Shively.

The Farmers Savings and Loan Company of Canfield was incorporated in 1919 and opened for business on January 1, 1920. The directors of this institution are, C. H. Campbell, M. H. Liddle, H. J. Beardsley, J. S. Harding, G. N. Boughton, R. J. Delfs, James Park, E. R. Lynn and B. S. Matthews.

COITSVILLE

Coitsville is the northeasternmost township of Mahoning County. On its east is Pennsylvania, on the north Trumbull County, on the south Poland Township and on the west the City of Youngstown. Youngstown, in fact, overlaps into Coitsville Township just as it does into Boardman Township.

Coitsville—then township two, range two, of the Connecticut Reserve—was allotted to Daniel L. Coit, Uriah Tracey, Zepheniah Swift, John Kinsman and Christopher Leffingwell by the draft of January, 1798, but Coit subsequently became the sole owner and gave his name to the township. Coit did not locate on his western lands himself, but in the spring of 1798, sent out a surveying party in charge of John P. Bissel to survey the ground for sale and settlement. In this party were Amos Loveland, Asa Mariner, David Cooper and others. Amos Loveland, a resident of Vermont and a Revolutionary war soldier, became the first actual settler in the township. On his visit here in 1798 he purchased all the land in the township south of the Mahoning River, returned to Vermont in the fall and in December, 1798, started out with his household goods and family loaded in two sleighs for his new home. The trip was finished by wagon route and on April 4, 1799, the family reached Coitsville Township and began housekeeping in a small cabin Loveland had erected on his first visit. Here their daughter, Cynthia Loveland, the first native white child of Coitsville Township, was born in June, 1799.

Gen. Simon Perkins of Warren was Coit's first land agent and numerous sales of land were made after 1801. In 1800, however, John

P. Bissel, Coit's surveyor and a resident of Lebanon, Connecticut, located at the center of the township on land he had bought in 1798. With Bissel came his family of nine children. In the same year Asa Mariner and David Cooper and family, both members of Bissel's surveying party, located in Coitsville. The Coopers came from Washington County, Pennsylvania, although the head of the family was a native of Maryland.

In 1800 also came Alexander McGuffey and family from Washington County, Pennsylvania. Rev. William McGuffey, afterward the noted educator and author of McGuffey's Eclectic Readers, text books in wide use throughout the United States, accompanied them as an infant and received his early education in Coitsville Township. In 1801 Rev. William Wick, the first clergyman in Youngstown, purchased a farm and located in Coitsville Township, Andrew G. Fitch of Connecticut located in the western part of the township, and Roger Sheehy removed from Youngstown here. Immigration was more general in 1802, among those locating in Coitsville being Barnabas Harris of Pennsylvania, the first blacksmith, Sampson Moore, Daniel Augustine, Joseph Beggs and wife, and James Shields, the Beggs family and Shields being natives of Ireland. John Johnson and wife of Pennsylvania came in 1803 and Mrs. Margery McFarlin, a native of Ireland, located in Coitsville in 1804 with her family of six children. Other early settlers, most of whom came here in 1804, or at an earlier date were James Lynn, William Stewart, James Stewart, John Stewart and David Stewart, Thomas Earley, David Brownlee and other members of his family, Matthew Robb, William Bell, John Jackson, Ebenezer Corey. Other residents or landowners of Coitsville in 1804 were Cramer Casper, John Given, Matthew Gillen, William Houston, James Mears, William Martin, Samuel McBride, John McCall, John Potter, James Pauley, James Smith, John Thompson, George Thompson, William Weeks, David Wilson, Robert Wilson, Daniel Wilson, James White, Francis White, James Welch.

Following Connecticut custom the village of Coitsville was founded near the center of the township, although in this instance it was not exactly in the center. At an early date the first sawmill was built by Asa Mariner along Dry Run and the first tavern opened at the center by Andrew McFarlin. One of the earliest industries was a tannery at the center, while there were distilleries in Coitsville as there were in all Western Reserve townships at an early day. A highway was laid out through the township as early as 1802, but it was 1827 before the Youngstown-New Bedford road was made a postroad and a postoffice established at Coitsville Center. The first marriage took place in 1803 when Ebenezer Corey was wedded to Polly Thompson. Coitsville Township also has the doubtful distinction of being the scene of the first notable murder in Mahoning County, when Sarah Stewart was slain by her brother-in-law, William O. Moore. Moore was sentenced to the penitentiary for life. Paroled when he was believed to be dying, Moore lived for many years afterward.

In 1811, when John P. Bissel, land agent, died his affairs were found

much involved and many settlers lost much of the money they had paid on land contracts. The wet seasons of 1810-11-12 and the war of 1812 added to their troubles by drawing men from the farms and these were dark years for Coitsville residents. Most of them courageously weathered the storm, however, and were well repaid.

Coitsville Township was originally a part of Youngstown Township, but in 1806 it was ordered separately organized and at the election of April 6, 1807, the following township officials were chosen: Joseph Bissel, township clerk; William Houston, Joseph Jackson and William Stewart, trustees; John McCall and Timothy Swan, overseers of the poor; William Martin and Ebenezer Corey, supervisors of highways; David Cooper and John Stewart, fence viewers; James Stewart and Alexander McGuffey, appraisers of houses; Alexander McGuffey, lister of property; James Lynn, constable; John Johnson, township treasurer. John P. Bissel was a justice of the peace as early as 1805 and Daniel Montieth in 1806. William Houston and James Shields were also early justices.

Early residents of Coitsville attended religious services at surrounding settlements until 1835 when the Methodists effected an organization, following revival services held by circuit riders as early as 1820. Services were later held in barns but in 1838 a church was erected on land donated by Isaac Powers of Youngstown. This church was destroyed in 1847 during the anti-slavery-pro-slavery agitation, undoubtedly by incendiaries, but in 1848 a new building was erected. To many it will be surprising to know that pro-slavery sentiment was strong enough in such townships as Coitsville, Poland and Canfield that abolitionist speakers were threatened and even mistreated. James McCartney, Abraham Jacobs and John Bissel were among the founders of the Methodist society.

Coitsville Township now has two Methodist churches, the Marion Heights Church and the Scienceville Church. The Marion Heights Church was formed in 1919 by a union of the Coitsville Center Church and the Wilson Avenue M. E. Church, Rev. H. A. Cassidy coming soon afterward as pastor. The congregation worshiped in the Coitsville high school building pending the erection of a church edifice on a site donated by William McCartney.

The Scienceville M. E. Church was founded in 1910 and grew rapidly. A church building was put up in 1912 at a cost of $9,000 and the congregation was formally organized in 1919 with Rev. Virgil E. Turner as pastor. It has a membership of 226.

The Presbyterian Society of Coitsville was organized in 1836 and a church building was erected in that year or the next, with Rev. William Nesbit as pastor. Active among the organizers of this society were William Reed, John Jackson, David Jackson, J. I. Hirst, George Harris, Samuel Jackson, Andrew McFarlin, Ebenezer Corey and James Kerney. The church was rebuilt in 1870 and now has a membership of fifty-nine, with Rev. H. S. D. Shimp as pastor. Presbyterian services were held in Coitsville as early as 1820.

The Free Methodist Church at Sharline was organized in 1918 and

has grown satisfactorily. Rev. C. G. Sayer is pastor and Mrs. Paul Lawson superintendent of the Sunday School. The First Baptist Church at Sharline was organized in 1919. Rev. J. H. Canada is pastor.

The first school in Coitsville Township was located on the farm of Joseph Beggs and was taught by Jeremiah Breaden. This school, a log building, was put up in 1807 or 1808, and the course of study given included Bible instruction. In 1815 a more ample frame school was erected, and other schools were later located in the township.

Early records having been destroyed, there is no way of determining the exact date at which Coitsville was formally organized under the union school system. Under this organization, however, the schools eventually included the Dalby, Cooper, Bell, Coitsville Center, Dry Run, Thorn Hill, Thorn Hill Avenue, Science Hill and Geography Hall buildings, all one-room structures. In the 80's, too, there was a two-room building in the Coitsville Center district where Professor Milligan conducted a select school known as the Buttermilk College.

In 1912, following the incorporation of East Youngstown, a separate school sub-division, known as the East Youngstown Village school district, was created. This robbed the Coitsville school district of more than half of its tax duplicate and took away two of its best buildings, the Fairview, erected in 1911, and the Gordon building, then in the course of construction and completed in 1913.

By 1910 the population of the township had increased until the way for better schools had been paved. A resolution was passed permitting all the seventh and eighth grade pupils to attend graded schools. In a short time the Dry Run School was closed up, in 1913 the Dalby School was abandoned and the centralization of the township was completed. At present Coitsville Township contains eight schools outside East Youngstown—Geography Hall, a one-room building erected in 1885; Science Hill School, where a four-room building on the site of the old school was built in 1906 and converted into an eight-room building in 1912; Coitsville Center School, a six-room building erected in 1911, with a four-room addition in 1915; Thorn Hill School, a two-room building erected in 1914; Thorn Hill Avenue, an eight-room building, erected in 1915; Buckeye, an eight-room building, completed in 1920; West Avenue, a portable building, erected in 1918; Early Road, a portable building, also erected in 1918.

The high school was organized at Coitsville Center in 1895, and this marked the beginning of school supervision in Coitsville Township. The superintendents who have officiated since include, William Allen, 1895-1901; Thomas McGeehon, 1901-02; H. P. McCoy, (now state senator) 1902-08; C. F. Mathias, 1908-10; C. W. Ricksecker, 1910-14; W. M. Coursen, 1914-16; M. D. Morris, 1917-18; W. L. Richey, superintendent since September, 1918. It is a proud boast of Coitsville Township that Professor William McGuffey, mentioned before, was a product of its schools.

Present instructors in township schools are, Reubie F. Miller, Jessie Yaxley, Agnes Thompson, Ruth Workman, George H. Rowles, Linnett Hughes, Blanche Brodt, Rita Speyer, Elizabeth Curl, Sara Ligo, Lucille

Farrelly, Oscar Lawson, Mrs. C. H. Campbell, Alice Strapp, Ruth Curl, Olive Holycross, Grace Cooke, L. D. Campbell, Iras Turner, Florence Strachan, M. Grace Thourot, Mary Catherine Yost, Lillie Rohrbaugh, Mary Grace Dunlap, Gertrude Cooke, A. C. Doyle, Paul Booth, Isabelle Booth, Carrie Rice, Mary Rukenbrod, Edna Schotten, Marguerite Beck, Nellie Baker, Beatrice Booth and Florence Callahan. The enrollment in 1920 was 1,114.

Coitsville Center is an attractive country village, but its industries, even the tannery, are gone. The township contains good farming land, some of it hilly where traversed by Dry Run, that meanders through a beautiful valley until it reaches the Mahoning. The coal mining industry at Thorn Hill has been abandoned and that one-time mining settlement is now virtually a part of Youngstown. The old Science Hill settlement, or crossroads, is now a Youngstown suburb also, and recently has been made a postoffice under the name of Scienceville. Sharline, which, like Scienceville, is on the Youngstown & Sharon electric line, was also made a postoffice station in 1919.

Coitsville Township was founded by sturdy New England-Pennsylvania stock and is noted for the great number of old families who still reside there. In the southwestern part of the township, however, a vast change has come over the scene in the last twenty years with the growth of the great mills of the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company and the village of East Youngstown. These have sprung up on land that was grain fields and river bottoms in 1900. The transformation has made Coitsville one of the wealthiest townships of the old Western Reserve.

The present township officials of Coitsville Township are, Joseph Stone, Harry H. Kimmel and D. G. Stewart, trustees; C. F. Shipton, clerk; R. W. Collins, treasurer; Eugene Sample and Harry M. Williams, constables; Ray Brownlee, assessor; James Quigley, justice of the peace.

BOARDMAN

Boardman Township was first settled in 1798 by Elijah Boardman, of New Milford, Connecticut, member of the Connecticut Land Company and largest holder of land in the township, and by four companions, among whom were Nathaniel Blakely and Eleazer Blakely. Other original owners of land in the township were Homer Boardman, David S. Boardman, Jonathan Giddings, Stanley Griswold, Elijah Wadsworth and Frederick Wolcott, all of the Connecticut Land Company.

The summer of 1798 was spent in surveying the township, and in the fall five members of the party returned to Connecticut on foot, but the township had actually been settled at this time. In 1799 John McMahan located in the northwestern part of the township and was perhaps the only newcomer that year. Immigration began in earnest in 1800, however, and continued so rapidly that Boardman became one of the most populous and most important of Trumbull County townships by 1810. Among the early settlers were Peter Stilson, George Stilson, William Drake and Henry Brainard in 1800, Francis Dowler,

Eli Baldwin and Adam Simon in 1801, George Zedaker in 1802, Josiah Walker in 1803. Other taxpayers in Boardman in 1803 were Linus Brainard, Solomon Brainard, Caleb Baldwin, Isaac Cook, James Canada, Joseph Comyns, Noah Chamberlain, Ebenezer Davis, Lewis DeCamp, Edward Dice, William Dice, Oswald Detchon, Henry Dustman, Benjamin Fisher, Eleazer Fairchild, Archibald McCorkle, John Stephens, Allen Scroggs, Michael Simon, James Stall, Beach Summers, John Thornton, Jr., Haynes Fitch and sons came in 1804, Eliakim Stoddard and Richard Elliott in the same year, John and Charlotte Davidson and David Noble in 1805, Isaac Blackman and James Moody in 1807, David Fitch and Ethel Starr in 1808, Andrew Hull, Herman Stilson, Jacob Deane, Frank Deane and Elizabeth Deane in 1809 and Major Samuel Clark in 1810. Abner Webb, Joseph Merchant, Samuel Swan and Warren Bissel were located in the township by 1806 and others who came before 1810 included David Woodruff, Jacob Simon and Isaac Hankins.

Elijah Boardman followed the Connecticut Land Company custom of laying out a village at the center of the township, but Boardman Center has never become a place of commercial importance. A post-office was established there prior to 1810 with Eli Baldwin as postmaster but pioneer industries were scattered throughout the township. George Stilson built the first frame house in the township in 1805 and opened a tavern there, this building being in the eastern part of the township. Here also the first store was opened by Charles Boardman and William Ingersoll. The first grist mill was located on Mill Creek a short distance above the falls. The first sawmill was built about 1808, southeast of the center, by Richard J. Elliott and Elijah Boardman. Later Eli Baldwin conducted a sawmill, grist mill and cloth mill on Mill Creek. It was the numerous mill sites on this creek that gave it its name. A tannery was built north of the center about 1805 by James Moody. Andrew Webb was the pioneer blacksmith of the township.

James D. McMahon, (or McMahan) born October 31, 1799, was the first native white child of the township. By 1806 the population had increased until Boardman was separated from the civil Township of Youngstown and organized with a township government. At the first election held on April 7, 1806, Haynes Fitch acted as chairman of the election board with Henry Brainard and David Woodruff as clerks. Eli Baldwin was chosen township clerk, Henry Brainard, George Stilson and Adam Simon, township trustees; Eleazer Fairchild and Michael Simon, overseers of the poor; James Hull and Abner Webb, fence viewers; Nathaniel Blakely, lister and appraiser; Jedediah Fitch, appraiser; Isaac Hankins, Nathaniel Blakely and David Fitch, supervisors of highways; David Fitch, constable; James Moody, treasurer. Eli Baldwin was also the first justice of the peace, acting likewise as postmaster, captain of militia, member of the Legislature and man of prominence in many other respects. Members of the Boardman family achieved national prominence, Miss Mabel Boardman of Washington, District of Columbia, noted for her great work in connection with the Red Cross, being one of the leading representatives of the family today.

Because of its large population Boardman was well represented in

the War of 1812, just as it was later in the Civil war. Abraham Simon, killed in the Peninsula battle in September, 1812, was a Boardman man and John McMahan, wounded at that time and later slain by Indians on his way home, was one of the pioneer settlers of the township.

Until recently the "Boardman Woods," located in the southwestern part of the township, was one of Ohio's greatest timber tracts and a refuge for game, but the sawmill has removed much of this wild spot. Traversed by Mill Creek and Yellow Creek, the township is a rich one agriculturally.

Boardman Center is now connected by a brick automobile road with Youngstown and has been made almost a suburb of the city. It is reached also by the Youngstown & Suburban electric line with a station but a short distance from the center. The suburb of Pleasant Grove, within Boardman Township, was annexed to Youngstown in 1917. In the southern part of the township part of the village of Woodworth, formerly Steamtown, lies in Boardman Township.

The first schoolhouse in the township was a log building near Boardman Center, opened about 1803 with Nathaniel Blakely as the first teacher. A frame schoolhouse was erected in 1809 and a log schoolhouse was built east of the center by the Simon family before this frame building was erected. Boardman had unusually good educational facilities in the early days, the first schools being private, or tuition, schools.

Prior to centralization Boardman had a number of one-room schools, including the Shady Hollow school in the southwest corner of the township; Gault School, west-central; Yankee Street, or Kiper's grammar school; the present Indianola school; Pleasant Grove, northeastern; Rice district, southeastern; Center school and Chambers district, abandoned when the modern brick building was erected at Woodworth, then Steamtown, in 1883. A school at Cornersburg was removed to Youngstown Township in 1893. President McKinley, it is said, once taught in the Rice district school.

Boardman Township was a pioneer in centralization, this being done in 1904 when the present frame building was erected. Coincident with this all the schools except the Shady Hollow and Woodworth buildings were abandoned and a third grade high school was established with W. B. Randolph as superintendent of the district.

In 1909 the Shady Hollow school was abandoned, and in 1911 the Woodworth building was closed and the pupils brought to the centralized school. The same year the board of education purchased the present school site, moved the frame building thereon and constructed a four-room brick addition. The present high school building was erected in 1916. In 1914 the four-room Pleasant Grove school was built but this was included in the annexation of that suburb to Youngstown in 1917.

Boardman Township, with its 1,434 pupils, has a heavy school enrollment. It is a "4740" district, with G. M. Barton as superintendent. The teachers include A. L. Henderson, Carrie L. Walker and Mary Agnes Stewart in the high school, and J. M. Minteer, Ruth Keen, Pearl

Lonsinger, Freda Bohn, Esther Heintzleman, Ruth C. Duncan, Myrtle Johnston, Nellie Koch and Estella Heintzleman in the grade schools.

Religiously, Boardman Township is especially dear to members of the Episcopal faith, for this was the cradle of that creed west of the Alleghany Mountains. As early as 1807 Episcopal services were held here and on September 4, 1809, an Episcopal Society was formally organized. In 1817 St. James' Episcopal parish came into being.

A more complete story of this pioneer Episcopal parish will be found in the history of Youngstown churches, in Chapter XVI of this volume. St. James' Church is still located at Boardman Center, with Rev. W. H. Pond as rector since December 1, 1915.

The first Methodist Episcopal services were held in a log schoolhouse on the Oswald Detchon farm. About 1835 a church was built at Boardman Center and later this was replaced by a more modern structure. The Boardman Center Church is attended by Rev. O. B. Jones of Poland.

The Presbyterian, or Congregational Church, was established in Boardman Township as early as 1813. For a number of years the Presbyterian Church was located at Boardman Center but the former church structure was later given over to other purposes. At present a Presbyterian mission some distance from the center is attended from Poland Village.

The United Brethren maintain a church at Woodworth on the Boardman-Beaver line. The church has no resident pastor at present.

The Bethlehem Church, the first church organization in Boardman Township, dates back to the opening years of the nineteenth century. It was made up of members of the Lutheran and Reformed churches and in 1810 built a log church in the northeastern part of the township. In 1845 another church building was erected and still later a modern structure was put up just across the line in Youngstown Township. With the extension of the city limits in 1913 this became a Youngstown city church.

The Disciples of Christ Church was organized in 1854 but later went out of existence, members of this denomination attending Youngstown churches.

Boardman Center and Woodworth are small settlements, the former being really a Youngstown suburb today, and distinguished by its pretty homes. Two miles southeast of Boardman Center, on the Youngstown & Suburban line, is Southern Park, with its beautiful grove, picnic grounds and splendid race track that is used as a summer race meeting place.

The present officers of Boardman Township are, C. T. Geiger, I. H. McClurg and O. H. Stafford, trustees; George H. Davidson, clerk; H. Heintzleman, treasurer; C. L. Baldwin and Paul A. Simon, constables; Charles W. Martin, justice of the peace; W. W. Wirt, assessor.

AUSTINTOWN

Austintown Township, lying directly west of Youngstown and through which the main road west to the Milton reservoir and to Port-

age County passes, was first settled in 1800 when John McCollum removed his family there from New Jersey and took up his residence in a cabin he had erected on a previous visit in 1798. Originally Austintown and the adjoining township of Jackson had been owned by Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, original members of the Connecticut Land Company, the former being the heaviest shareholder in the company. Previous to this, however, parts of Austintown and Jackson townships were included in the General Parsons purchase of the Salt Spring tract in 1786, and this land was not included in the draft of January, 1798.

John McCollum was born in New Jersey on December 25, 1770, and married Jane Ayers on June 10, 1798. Mrs. McCollum was born in New Jersey on September 27, 1767, and married Robert Hansom, by whom she had five children. By her marriage to McCollum, after the death of Hansom, she had eight children. This pioneer family of Austintown that came into the wilds of the Western Reserve is yet extensively represented and most prominent in affairs of the township and of Mahoning County.

Wendell Grove of Pennsylvania was a settler of 1801, Henry Ohl and Frederick Moherman located herein 1803, and among other early settlers were Jacob Parkhurst, John Carlton, Edward Jones, Caleb Jones, John Lane, David Dillon, John Duncan, George Gilbert, John Truesdale, Robert Fullerton, Robert Russell, James J. Russell, Anthony Weatherstay, Henry Weatherstay, Jacob Harding, Archibald Ewing, Joshua Cotton, captain in the War of 1812, and other members of this family; James Henry, Thomas Reed, Henry Strack, Henry Crum, Jacob Harroff, Abraham Wolfcale, Henry Brunstetter, George Foulk, Frederick Shively and others. William Bayard, Benjamin Bayard, Nathaniel Britton, Matthew Guy, William Hayes, Samuel Ferguson, Robert Kirkpatrick, Samuel Moore, Alexander McCallister, Thomas Morgan, John Musgrove, Thomas Packard, Daniel Packard, Gilbert Roberts, James Sisco, Benjamin Sisco, William Sisco, William Templeton, Nathaniel Walker and William Withington were landholders as early as 1803. The township was named for Judge Austin of Warren, agent for the owners of the township.

John McCollum, son of the first settlers, was the first white child born in the township. Agriculture was the leading industry, as it is today. The first grist mill was built by William Irvin at Four Mile Run at an early day but it was well toward the middle of the nineteenth century before there were any sawmills in the township, Andrew J. Brickman and Harvey McCollum being pioneers in this industry. Iron ore, coal and limestone were found in plentiful quantities in Austintown, and coal mining was for many years an industry that gave Austintown much prominence, but is of less consequence today. A small iron furnace was built along Meander Creek in the early days, and toward the latter part of the nineteenth century a mill for crushing limestone for fertilizer was erected. Tanneries and small distilleries also flourished.

Austintown Center was founded in the first quarter of the nineteenth century and was the business center of the township until the village of West Austintown was founded on the Niles and Lisbon branch of the Erie Railroad when that line was constructed in 1869. The first store

was opened at the center about 1822 by Alexander Thompson, while Dr. Alfred Packard, Caldwell Porter, Judge William Rayen of Youngstown, John Cotton, Austin Corll, Isaac Hoover, William Crum and John Lanterman were early merchants. Alexander McKinney, Robert Fullerton and others were early tavern keepers. Dr. Alfred Packard was also an early practitioner and remained for many years. The postoffice at the center was founded about 1820.

A part of the village of Mineral Ridge lies in Austintown Township. For many years this was an incorporated municipality but recently the village charter has been surrendered.

Austintown Center now has a population of 250, with two stores, conducted by Mrs. Joseph Smith and August Kroeck. The postoffice was abandoned in 1916, Mrs. Jacob Reel being the last one in charge there. West Austintown also has a population of about 250, with a general store conducted by Postmaster G. W. DeHoff and a grocery conducted by Charles Decker. Its industries include a clay and paint works conducted by the Davis Mining and Manufacturing Company, the output being shipped to Cleveland. West Austintown is on the Lisbon branch of the Erie Railroad. Other villages in the township are Smiths Corners and Ohlton.

The first schools in the township were taught in log buildings prior to 1810. Under the union school system the schools included the Grove, Perkins Corners, Four Mile Run, Ohl School, Center School, Smiths Corners, Stony Ridge, West Austintown and Taylor's Corners. All of these were in use except the Ohl School when the 1914 school code was adopted, but centralization came into demand at this time and in November, 1914, a bond issue of $40,000 was voted for a centralized building. An eight-acre site at West Austintown was donated by John H. Fitch and the present centralized building was put up and equipped, subsequent bond issues increasing the expenditure to $50,000.

A high school was organized in the fall of 1915 and in January, 1916, the centralized building was occupied. In 1917 this was made a second grade high school. G. C. Boyd was the first principal and was succeeded by C. G. Potts who gave way to J. C. Eschliman, the present principal. The present enrollment of the school is 350, the instructors being J. C. Eschliman, Ada Dorris Cain, M. M. Roudebush, Walter Heller, Ada Printz, Bernice Buck, Emma Kilpatrick, Mrs. Allen Flickinger, Fay Ripley and Viola Ripley. Austintown is in the second county supervisory district under Superintendent F. D. Myers.

The first church in Austintown Township was a log building erected by the Presbyterians on the Webb farm in the northern part of the township. Later Presbyterian activities were transferred to Ohlton, but the church here was eventually abandoned.

The Evangelical Church was organized in 1841 and the first church erected in 1853. The present Evangelical Church, located at West Austintown, is attended by Reverend Rieff.

The United Evangelicals and members of the Reformed Church also maintain churches at West Austintown but have no regular pastors at present.

The Disciples, or Christian Church, had its origin in the Baptist congregation that was organized in 1828. A house of worship was erected at Four Mile Run in 1860 and activities of this church in the township are still centered there. A commodious parsonage belonging to the congregation was destroyed by fire in December, 1919. The church has no resident pastor now.

The Covenanters began services in a building at Austintown Center in 1844. This structure was a union building, other denominations having assisted in building it. Subsequently the church was abandoned and the services held in the schoolhouse, but even these have ceased in recent years.

The United Brethren Church was organized in 1859 and a church built in 1863.

The present officials of Austintown Township are, William Brickley, W. J. Knight and Thomas Hardy, trustees; Willis Wingert, clerk; William Kroeck, treasurer; R. H. Shoffner, constable; David Anderson, justice of the peace, J. M. Wayman, assessor.

JACKSON

Jackson Township fell to the ownership of Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger of the Connecticut Land Company when the January, 1798, draft was made, and, like Austintown Township, part of the old Parsons Salt Spring claim was within its borders.

It was not until five years later that the first settlement was made within the township, the pioneers in this instance being Samuel Calhoun (or Calhoon) and his son Andrew Calhoun. They were followed soon after by Samuel Calhoun's wife, Nancy Calhoun, and the remaining two sons and ten daughters of the family.

In the same year William Orr, from Washington County, Pennsylvania, Andrew Gault and John Ewing, the latter a native of Ireland, located in Jackson. In 1804 they were joined by Samuel Riddle, a Pennsylvanian, in 1805 by John and Eleanor Morrison and Nicholas Van Emmon. Robert Kirkpatrick, who first located in Austintown Township, and the Osborne family, originally settlers in Youngstown and Canfield townships in the neighborhood later known as Cornersburg, were early settlers.

The settlement of Jackson Township was extremely slow until about 1818 when homebuilders began to come with greater frequency. This delay was due to the swampy character of much of the land in Jackson, this ground being susceptible to flood and being considered poor farming land. The original owners of the land also delayed putting it on the market and the uncertainty of the validity of the Parsons claim was also a drawback.

Improvements were also made slowly. The present improved highway running through Jackson Township from Youngstown was laid out at an early day, but was a poor road for many years. It was about the middle of the nineteenth century before any real road improvement began.

Jackson Center was founded about 1828 with Robert Turnbull as the original settler and a dozen years later had but seven or eight houses. About 1834 Caldwell Porter of Austintown opened the first store there and perhaps a little later Dr. Isaac Powers located at the Center. He was succeeded by Dr. James F. Porter who remained for some years. Turnbull, the original settler, kept a stopping place for travelers, but Jacob Probst was probably proprietor of the first tavern which was supplanted in 1844 by a hotel erected by Benjamin Wannamaker. Prior to 1810 Samuel Riddle erected a gristmill along Meander Creek in the southeastern part of the township, and later built a sawmill just across the line in Ellsworth Township. A sawmill was built within the township about 1830. It was 1834 before a postoffice was established at the village of Jackson Center.

Andrew Gault, son of the second settler in the township, was the first native white child of Jackson, his birth taking place on December 7, 1804. The first marriage was solemnized in 1805 when John Ewing and Margaret Orr were united in wedlock.

The pioneer school of Jackson Township was opened at an early date in the southeastern part of the township in a log house. John Fullerton, for many years teacher in Jackson Township, was probably the first master. As Jackson Township had a large German population that language was taught in the schools in conjunction with English until 1840 when it was discontinued.

Describing Jackson Township schools as they were between 1842 and 1850, John Gault, one of the oldest living residents of the township, says:

"The school buildings in those days were made of logs. The desks consisted of broad boards laid on pins which were driven into the log wall. The seats were benches of a uniform height, which allowed the feet of the smaller children to dangle in the air. Altogether the school arrangement was poor, but the greatest hardship of all was the poor instruction given by the teachers. It often occurred that a class in arithmetic would be memorizing rules and definitions for interest while they did 'sums' in multiplication. Thus rules and definitions were memorized that meant nothing to the student. Of the nine districts in the township at this time district number two was considered the leading, or model, school, due to the interest which the Mohermans, the Johnsons and the others in the district expressed by a wise selection of teachers. This intelligent effort for improvement resulted in giving the county such men as Judge W. S. Anderson, Judge J. R. Johnston and others."

In 1856 the school at the center, now part of the town hall, was made into a select school, where such studies as algebra, philosophy, physical geography, etc., were taught. In 1860 this developed into an academy with O. P. Brockway as the first teacher. The academy continued for an indefinite period and in 1899 was converted into the Jackson Township High School. It was at this time that the centralization plan first appeared in Ohio, and Jackson decided upon centralization, being a pioneer in this respect. This led to the discontinuing of several of the sub-districts, still leaving the districts at the four corners of the township as they originally were.

In 1914 the board of education completed a fine new six-room fireproof building at a cost of $23,000, this building being the present home of the Jackson centralized school, housing all the children of the township. The high school continued as third grade until 1916 when it was advanced to the second grade.

In 1918 the school population of Jackson had increased and two additional teachers were hired. These instructors are now teaching in the old two-room building that is part of the town hall, but the township will soon complete its eight-room layout. The present teaching staff consists of David Duff, Lela Orr, J. N. Gallaher, Elizabeth Wilson, Edith Andrews, Wilhelmina Lucas, Ruth Weikart and Edna Thomas. The district superintendent is Fred D. Myers.

The first church building in Jackson, a log structure in the western part of the township, was built about 1818 and used by the Presbyterians of Jackson and Austintown. Prior to this the Covenanters had held religious services in Jackson and in that year a congregation was formed in the southeastern part of the township with Rev. Robert Gibson as the first pastor. A frame church, afterwards dismantled, was built in 1830. About 1833 a division occurred in the church, the pastor going with the dissenters into a new congregation. About 1848 a new church building was erected. The Presbyterian Church was formally organized in 1871 and a church building was put up at North Jackson and dedicated on December 28, 1871. Rev. J. F. Kirkbride is the present pastor, the membership being seventy-seven.

Methodism in Jackson dates from 1823, the actual organization of the church taking place a year later when eight members met at the home of John Erwin. Early preaching was done by circuit riders. Rev. Guy Hoover is now pastor of the church which has a membership of sixty-seven.

Lutherans and Reformed residents of Jackson met originally at their homes for services but in 1835 organized and, by their joint efforts, erected a church building that stood for many years. Its first pastor was Rev. F. C. Becker who labored there for several decades. A new church was put up at North Jackson in 1903-04 at a cost of $5,000. The Reformed Church, with a membership of eighty-four, was supplied by Rev. J. M. Kendig until his death in November, 1919. The United Lutheran congregation has not had a resident pastor for the last year but is supplied by Reverend Smith of Niles.

The Disciple, or Christian congregation, was organized in 1852 by Rev. C. Smith, with a membership of fifty-two, although earlier activities dated back to 1829. A modern church structure was erected at North Jackson and the congregation now has a membership of 100 with Rev. J. A. Brown as pastor.

Jackson Township was originally included in the civil township of Youngstown. On its separate organization Andrew Gault was the first justice of the peace. The present township officials are, H. H. Harkelrode, George Ewing and Wesley Williams, trustees; J. Ford Gault, clerk; John Fullerton, treasurer; R. E. Handwork, constable; E. A. Buck, assessor; John Gault, justice of the peace.

Jackson Township is fertile farming territory, traversed by Meander Creek, and is on the main east and west road to Youngstown. North Jackson, or Jackson Center, is the railroad station for much surrounding territory, being on the Pennsylvania line from Niles to Alliance. The village has a population of about 400. The storekeepers include, Friend Jones, hardware; Nathan Shipley, general merchandise; E. M. Russell, general merchandise; Guy McMillen, confectionery and grocery; Shroeder and Kimmel, implement dealers. Alva Jones is the village postmaster. There are two blacksmith shops and two garages. The industries include the H. H. Lynn sawmill and the flour mill of the Mahoning Improvement Company, a farmers' organization. There is a Knight of Pythias Lodge, a lodge of the Pythian Sisters, and Jackson Grange with F. A. Eckis as master. A hotel is one of the improvements in sight for North Jackson.

MILTON

Milton Township is the northwesterly subdivision of the county, bordering on the north on Trumbull County and on the west on Portage County. It was drawn originally by Ralph Pomeroy, Nathaniel C. Ingraham, Ozias Marvin, Stephen Lockwood, Taylor Sherman, Phineas Miller, Joseph Borrell, William Edwards, Ezekiel Williams, Jr., Pierpont Edwards, Samuel P. Lord, Ebenezer King, David King, Fidelia King, Elijah Wadsworth, Frederick Wolcott, Uriel Holmes, Ephraim Root and Ichabod Ward. Pomeroy was the owner of about two-thirds of the township, while most of the shareholders possessed but nominal holdings.

The original settlements in Milton County were made in 1803 when Nathaniel Stanley settled on the east side of the river just above Pricetown, Aaron Porter, later a famous hunter, located on the west side of the river, and John Van Netten and family located in the west part of the township. In probably the same year Samuel Bowles located in the eastern part of Milton. Other early residents were Samuel Linton, Isaac Winans, James Winans, Jacob Winans and Daniel Stewart, who came about 1804, Reuben S. Clarke, John DeLong, Joseph Depew, James Craig, John Craig, Thomas L. Fenton, George Snyder, John McKenzie, Samuel Daniels, John Pennel, Peter DeCourcey, Alexander French, Thomas Reed, William Parshall, John Johnston, Judge Robert Price and Calvin Shepard.

In the first thirty years or more after its settlement Milton Township flourished. Fertile and well drained lands made it a desirable place in which to live, it is a country of much natural beauty in the winding Mahoning River Valley, and it is located but a short distance from the village of Deerfield, Portage County, which was one of the most thriving settlements on the Western Reserve in the early days. Price's Mills, later Pricetown, became one of the busy hamlets of Western Trumbull County after the first settlement was made there. Jesse Holliday appears to have been the pioneer of Pricetown, having erected a grist mill, sawmill and carding mill there as early as 1804. The grist

mill was an unusually pretentious one and was visited by grain growers from miles around. Judge Robert Price became the owner of these mills about 1817 and gave his name to the settlement. Later they were owned by Dr. Jonathan I. Tod, who also built a foundry at Pricetown. Later industries were a linseed oil plant, flax mill and woolen factory. Thomas L. Fenton was the first tavern keeper, Booth & Elliott probably the first merchants, Dr. Tracy Bronson and Dr. George Ewing the first practicing physicians, and Fenton, the tavernkeeper, was also the first blacksmith. A postoffice was established there about 1808. There were also early tanneries and distilleries scattered throughout the township.

Pricetown had reached its best days by 1840. Today there is little left of that part of the old village that lay in Milton Township. Even more tragic was the fate of Fredericksburg, once a flourishing village on the Mahoning River above Pricetown. Once a stage-stop on the Cleveland-Pittsburgh route and a place of taverns, stores and mills, Fredericksburg is now buried beneath the waters of Lake Milton. Today there is not a postoffice or even sizeable village in Milton Township.

Schools were established in Milton Township before 1810, Daniel Depew being probably the first teacher. James Johnston taught from 1811 to 1813 in a log house near the Jackson Township line, this building being used until 1818 when a structure of hewn logs was erected.

When the school code of 1914 was adopted Milton Township had seven schools, the Shrader's Corners, in the southeastern part; Orr's Corners, in the eastern part; Tiger School in the northeastern part; Center School; River Bank, on the east side of the river and south of the center; Fredericksburg School and Patterson School, on the west side of the river and north of the Center. This code eliminated all but the Shrader's Corners, Tigers, River Bank and Patterson schools. The Pricetown special district was formed some years ago and maintained a two-room school as long as attendance warranted it. The children from the schools that had been closed were transported, of course, to one of these four schools. Later the Patterson School was closed, leaving only the three one-room schools with an attendance of seventy-five. The teachers are Francis Johnston, Mrs. Ray Kime and Jennie Gardner. Milton Township is in No. 2 county supervisory district, under Superintendent Fred D. Myers. The township has not yet been convinced that it can afford one centralized school, a movement toward this having been defeated by popular vote in 1916.

The earliest church in the township was the Presbyterian, founded about 1807. A church structure was erected soon afterwards at Pricetown, with Rev. James Boyd as first pastor and later activities were transferred to Orr's Corners, but eventually abandoned. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1812, services being held at homes and in schoolhouses by circuit riders. Subsequently a church was erected at Baldwin's Corners, but Methodists in Milton are now identified with the Milton-Newton church at Pricetown, the building being on the Newtown Township side of the line. The Disciples Church was organized in Milton about 1830 and flourished for a generation but finally dissolved. Newton Township has no organized church of any denomination today,

the one religious body being a Union Sunday School that meets in the eastern part of the township.

Governmentally, Milton Township was originally united with Newtown Township, but about 1815 Milton Township was separately organized. The present township officers are: Lewis Hawkins, C. J. Shrader and William Stitle, trustees; Harry E. Kale, clerk; Glen R. Creed, treasurer; E. J. Middletown, constable; Floyd E. Weisner, assessor.

While Milton Township is the most sparsely populated of all Mahoning County townships it is destined to become a most important subdivision with the development of the Milton Lake property. Originally the site of this reservoir was a wild, deep and remarkably picturesque gorge in the Mahoning River Valley. With its purchase by the City of Youngstown and the erection of a giant concrete dam, Milton Lake was created as an industrial water supply for Youngstown. The lake covers 1,700 acres and impounds 10,000,000,000 gallons of water. The use of this place as a pleasure resort is now restricted since the water is used for domestic as well as industrial purposes, but with the acquisition of a separate domestic supply for Youngstown, Milton Lake will become a mecca for fishermen and other lovers of the outdoors.

Milton Township has one of the most active granges in the county and owns a grange hall of its own. L. W. Flick is the present master.

ELLSWORTH

Ellsworth Township lies just west of Canfield Township, near the center of Mahoning County and is one of the southernmost townships of the Western Reserve, being township one of range four. Meander Creek flows through the township and on into Austintown.

The first actual settlers of Ellsworth were James Reed of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, Joseph Coit and Joseph Arner, all of whom came to Ellsworth and located lands in 1803, building cabins at that time. Coit and Arner were also Pennsylvanians, and all three returned to that state after the first season in Ohio. In the spring of 1804 Reed and Arner brought their families on to Ellsworth and Coit, who was then unmarried, came at the same time.

In 1804 Thomas Jones and family came from Maryland and settled in Ellsworth Township and in 1806 William Ripley, Harvey Ripley and Elisha Palmer were among the settlers. Philip Borts came from Pennsylvania in the same year. Settlers in 1806 were Daniel Fitch and wife, Richard Fitch, William Fitch, Charles Fitch, John Leonard and Nicholas Leonard, and in 1807, John Houston.

Thomas Jones, Jr., born in 1806, was the first native white child in the township, and the first wedding took place in 1807 when Lydia Buell and Hezekiah Chidester of Canfield were united in marriage at the home of Richard Fitch. The bride was a sister to Mrs. Fitch. Fitch at this time conducted a tavern, the first in the township and opened a year previously. The first grist mill was built by Gen. Simon Perkins of Warren and Eli Baldwin of Boardman and about the same time these mill owners also put up a sawmill. The first store was built about 1822

in a log house at Ellsworth Center. Dr. Chauncey C. Cook, who later removed to Youngstown, was the first resident physician in the township, living here from 1824 until about 1827. Thomas Fitch was the pioneer blacksmith, locating the Center with his shop about 1814.

A small log schoolhouse east of the Center was the pioneer educational building of Ellsworth Township, the first classes here being taught by Miss Clara Lanson of Canfield. For some time this was the only school building in the township, and at no time were there as many as in the average Mahoning County township. After the union school system was adopted there were five schools, Germany School, in the southeastern part; Geeburg, in the northeastern part; the Center School; Ellsworth Station School and Prospect Hill, in the southern part of the township. The Rosemont School was maintained by both Jackson and Ellsworth townships but was managed by the Jackson Board of Education. This school was abandoned with the completion of centralization in Jackson Township.

About 1905 the school attendance had increased until the old Weaver school in Berlin Township was purchased and removed to a point near Ellsworth Center. The first four grades were taught in this building while the four grammar grades were taught in the original Center building. In 1916 the Prospect Hill and Ellsworth Station schools were abandoned and the children transported to the Center, but in 1919 an increasing enrollment made the reopening of the Prospect School a necessity. Ellsworth Township has never attempted to maintain a high school. The present enrollment in the schools is 120, the teaching corps consisting of Wilma Gallagher, Ruth Yoxtheimer, Ralph Dressel, Flossie Boyer and Hazel Manchester. Fred D. Myers is the superintendent of the Ellsworth district.

Rev. John Bruce, who ministered to the Presbyterians, was the first minister in Ellsworth Township, locating here in 1809 and remaining for five years. A log building north of the Center was the first Presbyterian meeting house, but services were held at various places until 1818 when a Union Presbyterian-Congregational Church was organized and arrangements were made for holding services in the town hall. A church building was erected in 1833. The present Presbyterian congregation has a membership of sixty-three, Rev. G. W. Brown being pastor.

The Methodists of Ellsworth Township organized about 1824 with Rev. Nicholas Gee as pastor. About 1835 a church was built but this congregation went out of existence in 1856. Seventeen years previously, in 1839, another congregation had been organized at the Center and this body erected a frame church in 1840. A neat brick structure supplanted this forty years later, the dedication taking place on February 17, 1881. Rev. Guy Hoover is the present pastor, the congregation having a membership of sixty.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Rosemont was founded in 1899 and organized the same year. The church building, put up in 1909, is controlled by the hall association. Rev. Guy Hoover ministers to this church as well as to the Jackson and Ellsworth Center churches.

Ellsworth Township was organized from Canfield and Newton

Townships in 1810, and at that time included what is now known as Berlin Township. At the first election on April 2, 1810, Joseph Coit was elected township clerk; Andrew Fitch, Daniel Fitch, Hugh Smith, trustees; William Ripley, James Parshall, overseers of the poor; John Leonard, Robert McKean, fence viewers; Daniel Fitch, lister; Daniel Fitch, William Fitch, appraisers; Jesse Buell, constable; Peter Watts, George Painter, James McGill, supervisors; Harvey Ripley, treasurer. The present township officials are, Harry Brown, Eli Spencer and J. M. Yeager, trustees; Forest Hammond, clerk; C. L. Manchester, treasurer; J. C. Gordon and Emory Winans, constables; W. W. Miller, assessor; Scott Winans, justice of the peace.

There are three villages in the township, Ellsworth Center, Ellsworth Station and Rosemont, the last named being on the Ellsworth-Jackson line. Herman Creed is postmaster at Rosemont and proprietor of the general store there. The village has a population of seventy-five, one sawmill, one cider mill and two coal mines. Like Ellsworth Station, it is on the Pennsylvania Railroad. Ellsworth Township has a thriving grange, with Hugh Bowman as master.

BERLIN

Berlin, one of the westerly townships of Mahoning County, was probably the last township in the county to undergo permanent settlement. This was due not to any unattractiveness on the part of Berlin Township but to the delay of the original owners in placing the lands of the township on sale.

This township was drawn in the draft of 1798 by Samuel Mathers, Jr., Richard W. Hart, William Hart and George Blake, the first named being the heaviest landowner. The land is generally fertile and well watered. The upper Mahoning River traverses part of the township and the river valley here is one of remarkable beauty, Berlin Township being in fact one of the most picturesque spots in Mahoning County. Before the site for Milton Lake had been selected the city of Youngstown had purchased a basin in Berlin Township of almost equal dimensions and this is still the property of the metropolis of Mahoning County. A second lake at this Berlin site is a possibility of the future.

While other parts of Mahoning County had become fairly well settled in the first decade that elapsed after the opening of the Western Reserve, it was not until 1809 that a settlement was made in Berlin Township. The first settler was a Virginian, Garrett Packard, who came to Austintown in 1803, located at Deerfield in 1805 and in 1809 settled on a farm on Mill Creek in the southwestern part of Berlin Township. Packard was accompanied by his family, and on March 27, 1809, a son, Thomas Packard, was born, being the first white child born in the township.

Jacob Weldy located in Berlin Township soon afterwards and about the same time George Baum became a resident there. In 1815 he married Betsy Packard, this being the first wedding among residents of Berlin. Other early settlers were Abraham Hawn, Joseph H. Coult, the

first settler at Berlin Center, Matthias Glass, Reuben Gee, Joseph Davis, David Parshall, Jonathan King, John Cline, George Ripple, Salmon Hall, Henry Houck, David Hartzell, Tobias Hartzell, William Kirkpatrick, Emanuel Hull and John Kimmel, all of whom came prior to 1830. Real settlement began about 1824 and in the next ten years Berlin Township gained many residents.

The early settlers of Berlin Township numbered many of German blood and it was one of these, Matthias Glass, who gave it its name. Previous to that it was known as "Hart and Mather's" after its original owners. Glass was the original miller of the township, having erected a grist mill and sawmill on Turkey Broth Creek in 1825. Later a second grist mill was built on the same site by Isaac Wilson. The first store was started at the Center by Joseph Edwards about 1833, while Peter Musser kept the first tavern, this being in the northern part of the township. Dr. James W. Hughes, practicing physician at the Center from 1834 to 1869, was the first resident doctor. In 1828 a postoffice was opened at Amity, where Musser's tavern was located, and in 1833 Berlin Center was made a postoffice station. Berlin Center is the one village in the township. Schilling's Mills, site of the first mill in the township, attained the dignity of a village name under the title of Belvidere.

The first school was built near Berlin Center in the early '20s and in 1828 the township was divided into four school districts. Schools were also established early in the northern and southern parts of the township. In later years there were seven schools, Shelltown, in the northeastern part of the township; Weaver, east-central; Hornet's Nest, southeastern; Center School; Dutch School, near the Lutheran Church; Oak Hill, near Schilling's mill; Fumbletown, west-central; Christytown, southwestern. Centralization was attempted at an early date, the four schools in the corners of the township being allowed to remain while Weaver, Dutch School and Fumbletown Building were removed to the Center, one of these being used for the first four grades, another for the grammar grades and the third for the high school, organized about 1905. When the school code of 1914 became effective Berlin had a splendid high school under Principal Evan C. Dressel.

On February 2, 1915, the township voted, after a warm campaign, to vote $22,000 in bonds for a new school building, completing centralization. The building, completed and occupied on October 4, 1916, is a most modern structure with seven class rooms and an auditorium-gymnasium. The high school was raised to the second grade in 1919. Berlin Township now has a school enrollment of 163, with E. E. Horton and Ruth Malmsberry as high school teachers and Ira J. Myers, Nora Altwater and Minnie Myers as grade school teachers, Miss Malmsberry also teaching the eighth grade. R. L. Druhot is the present superintendent.

German residents of Berlin Township held religious services at an early date, probably at the home of Abraham Hawn, and in 1828 the Lutherans and Reformed Church adherents united and built a small church two miles north of the center. A frame church was put up in 1836 and replaced by a better church in 1872. Rev. Henry Hewett was

the first pastor. Gradually this church became Lutheran owing to the preponderance of members of this denomination and is now an active Lutheran organization.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation was organized in 1830 and in 1839 erected its first church at Berlin Center. This congregation is still active but without a resident pastor.

Other early congregations were the Mount Carmel Evangelical Church, the Zion Church and the Christian Church.

Berlin Township was originally part of Milton Township and in 1810 was organized as part of Ellsworth Township. In 1828 it was separately organized, and at the first election, on April 7, 1828, Nathan Minard, Thompson Craig and Samuel Kauffman were chosen trustees; Salmon Hall, treasurer; Joseph H. Coult, clerk; John Stuart, constable; William Kirkpatrick and Christian Kauffman, overseers of the poor; Joseph Davis and Joseph Leonard, fence viewers; Edward Frankle, Benjamin Misner and Abraham Craft, supervisors.

The proposed Milton reservoir land, owned by the City of Youngstown, is in the northwestern part of the township and includes the site of the one-time village of Schilling's Mills.

The present Berlin Township officials are, John Hartzell, Emory Stallsmith and H. J. Woolf, trustees; Carl Florence, clerk; M. H. Gunder, treasurer; M. A. Hawn, constable; I. J. Smith, justice of the peace; B. E. Durr, assessor.

Berlin Grange is well organized with C. A. Cover as master. There is also a flourishing Knights of Pythias lodge at Berlin Center.

BEAVER

Major Jacob Gilbert, a Maryland man and later a soldier in the War of 1812, was the pioneer settler of Beaver Township, locating here about 1802. About the same time Adam Wieland, who married a daughter of Gilbert, came to the township and in perhaps the same year John Shanefelt located on a farm near the one owned by Gilbert.

In 1803 Christopher Mentzer and Christian Clinker settled near where North Lima now stands and a year later Frederick Dutterer and Michael Dutterer located near them. In 1804 also John Coblentz from Frederick, Maryland, came to Beaver Township. Among the other pioneers were Adam Little, Peter Stevens, John Harman, Henry Neidigh and Frederick Sponseller. By 1830 the township had several hundred inhabitants, settlement having been rapid from the beginning.

The first mill in the township was erected by Mathias Glass about 1805, but it was soon replaced by one built by Jacob Crouse. Jacob Detweiler built probably the first sawmill and later steam mills and tanneries were built at North Lima. Coal mining was once a prominent industry in Beaver Township, as it was in Springfield and several other Mahoning County townships, but while mining is still being done at country banks the importance of this industry has been greatly reduced.

The Village of North Lima was founded about 1826 by James Simpson and became a local trading point for Beaver Township. Trading

was done there in a small way soon after the village was located but the first store of any size was opened by the Neill brothers, probably after 1830. A village hall was built in 1876, or rather rebuilt from what had formerly been an Evangelical Church. The first hotel was opened about 1830 by John Glass, while North Lima became a postoffice station in 1828 with Maj. Jacob Gilbert as postmaster. Dr. Nathan Hawn was the first permanent physician.

North Lima has perhaps lost in commercial importance in late years but is still an important stop on the main automobile highway running from Youngstown to Pittsburgh by way of Beaver and Springfield townships. The village has a population of about 500, with four stores. These include general merchandise stores conducted by L. M. Toot, H. W. Painter and Mentzer and Entrikin, and a confectionery, drug store and barber shop conducted by R. R. Wood. Troyer Bros. are proprietors of the village feed mill, while there are oil wells and a dozen gas wells in the vicinity of the village; also four garages and one blacksmith shop within the town. Miss Hattie Sells is postmistress.

The North Lima societies include Manitou Lodge No. 383, Knights of Pythias, and Beaver Grange, with Frank Crouse as master. Incorporation of the village has been proposed from time to time but has never been carried out.

East Lewistown is located two miles west of North Lima and was founded in 1830 by Peter Goder, John Nold, Henry Thoman and George Houck. It was several years before the village had any appreciable growth, the first store being opened in 1839 by Henry Thoman. A tavern was opened in 1843 and a postoffice established in 1851 with Philip Fetzer as the first postmaster. Dr. Ethan A. Hoke was the first resident doctor.

Woodworth, formerly known as Steamtown, is located on the Beaver-Boardman line and is largely a residence place. It was near here that the notorious "Morgantown Gang," operated between 1882-85. The story of this organization is unique in the history of Mahoning County, which has long been credited with being a most law-abiding community. Arson, thefts, terrorism and almost daily attempts at assassination characterized the reign of the "Morgantown Gang" until its leaders were run down and sentenced to the penitentiary.

Beaver Township was given its name when organized as a township in 1811. The first election was held on April 1st of that year, the townships officials chosen being: trustees, John Crumbacher, Christian Clinker and Frederick Sponseller; clerk, George Hoke; treasurer, John Harman; lister, Adam Little; house appraiser, John Coblentz; constable, Maj. Jacob Gilbert; overseers of the poor, Balzar Mowen and David Gerringer; fence viewers, Jacob Neidigh and Christopher Mentzer; road supervisors, Christian Crebs and Jacob Crouse; justices of the peace, Peter Eib and Adam Little.

The first church in Beaver Township was a log meeting house erected in 1808 by the Lutheran and Reformed congregations.

The Mount Olivet Reformed Church at North Lima was organized in 1810, and the church built in 1862 was rebuilt in 1912 at a cost of

$21,000. The church has a $5,000 parsonage and a flourishing membership of 317, with Rev. L. J. Rohrbaugh as pastor.

The Evangelical Lutheran Church mentioned above was formally organized in 1810 and a newer church erected in 1870 with a parsonage subsequently added. Rev. John Henry Graf is pastor, the congregation having a membership of 125.

The Evangelical Association at North Lima was organized in 1840 as the Calvary Church, and the present church built in 1876. There is a parsonage attached. Rev. L. E. Hill is pastor. The church has sixty-six members.

The Oberholtzer Mennonite congregation was organized about 1825. A church built the same year was replaced in 1871. The church has 115 members, with Rev. A. J. Steiner as bishop and minister.

The Paradise Evangelical Lutheran Church, three miles northwest of North Lima, was founded in 1825 and organized in 1850. This church is attached to the North Lima Church and is attended by Reverend Graf.

A Methodist Episcopal congregation was organized at North Lima in 1840 but there is no resident pastor at present.

Beaver Township has three school districts, North Lima Rural, Beaver No. 1 Rural and Beaver No. 2 Rural. By 1914 the one-room schools in existence in the No. 1 and No. 2 districts included Webster Hall on the east side of Pine Lake, Pine Hill School on the west side of the lake, Eureka School at Eureka Station, Germantown School in the Mennonite settlement in the southwestern part of the township, Boyer School on the west side of the township and the Beard School in the northwestern part of the township. The present enrollment in these two School districts is 155, with Grace Hamilton, Martha Gilmore, Katherine McKinley, Lucille Longanecker and Naomi Miller as teachers in No. 1 district and Matilda Hopper and John I. Byler as teachers in No. 2. R. E. Elser is superintendent of this district.

The earliest school in North Lima was organized about 1810 by the Reformed and Lutheran churches. The first school was at the west end of the village, the second at the east end, while the present school, a four-room building erected in 1885, is located near the center of the village. In 1893 a third grade high school was established, the first class being graduated in 1895. The school was advanced to the second grade in 1910 and made a first grade high school in 1911. Superintendents included H. W. Phillips, Roy Thomas, B. T. Rinehart, E. R. North and F. H. McVay, the present superintendent. The four-room building was increased in size to eight rooms in 1914 at a cost of $33,000. The building is modern in every respect and houses 275 scholars.

Centralization began in 1910 when the Erb School was brought in. The Morgantown School was brought in in 1911, and in 1914 the East Lewistown School, then in district No. 2, was joined to the North Lima District. In addition to Superintendent McVay the teaching staff includes Mary Rinkenberger and Mary Adams in the high school and G. T. DeWitt, Corene Musser, Alta Albright, Miss Garver and Edna Dutter, grade school teachers.

The present officials of Beaver Township are: Samuel Elser, Jefferson Dutrow and Ray Coler, trustees; Rollin Crouse, clerk; J. T. Shellenberger, treasurer; Edward Peters, constable; Joseph Williams, assessor; W. E. Mentzer, justice of the peace.

Beaver Township is rich farming territory, being watered by Mill Creek, Yellow Creek and the headwaters of Beaver Creek. Formerly there was much swamp land in the township but this has largely been drained. One of the large swamps, a mile and a half below North Lima, was converted in 1913 into a 400-acre lake, owned by the Mahoning Valley Water Company. Pine Lake is a favorite fishing spot for Youngstown anglers.

GREEN

Green Township, like the adjoining townships in Southern Mahoning County, was settled largely by people from Pennsylvania and from the border states of the south.

The first settler was probably Elisha Teeters, who came in 1801 and located where the Village of New Albany now stands. Baltzer Roller came in 1802, John Roller in 1803, Michael Roller in 1804, and Samuel Davis, Henry Pyle and wife, Henry Beard and family, Peter Weikert, Elias Adgate, William Callahan, James Callahan, John Zimmerman and Michael Durr also in 1804. David Bowman came in 1806. Others who came about the same time were James Webb, Philip Bauman, John D. Cook, Jacob Cook, Philip Cook, George Countryman, Jacob Countryman, John Hafeley and Philip Houts. Lewis Baker came in 1808, James Wilson in 1810, and after this date settlement was rapid.

Green Township was organized on June 3, 1806, and became a part of Mahoning County in 1846. Green village, or Greenford, was laid out by Lewis Baker, Jacob Wilhelm and Jacob Cook. Abraham Stauffer opened a store here soon after the village was founded, and a postoffice was established about 1831. William I. Hahn is the present postmaster and is also proprietor of a general store. Similar stores are operated by L. Fred Dwily and G. L. Bush. The industries include a grist mill, operated by the Rose Milling Company; sawmill and planing mill, run by D. M. Charlton; Kop Klay Ko., manufacturers of clay products. The village has a population of 200 and six lodges, Lodge No. 1085, Patrons of Husbandry; Greenford Grange, A. B. Couborn, master; Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 514; Foresters No. 196; Maccabees No. 533; Pythian Sisters No. 474.

New Albany lies west of Greenford and was founded by Wilson Teeter and Edwin Webb, who put up there the first steam mill in the county. The postoffice was established about 1850, with Henry Thullen in charge. Calla is north of Greenford.

Washingtonville lies partly within this township, on the Mahoning-Columbiana line and was a settlement in the early days of the township. Peter and John Miller were blacksmiths here in the early '20s, but it was 1832 before the village was actually laid out. In 1833 the railroad tavern was opened by Michael Frederick, and this building also

housed the first postoffice, established in 1836. The coal mining industry has been maintained at Washingtonville. It is located on the Lisbon branch of the Erie Railroad.

The first schoolhouse in Green Township was a log building put up on land donated by Elisha Teeters, the school being taught by Edward Bonsall. Before 1810 a school was opened on the Lisbon road and about 1815 another was opened at Green Village, while a school was conducted on the site of Washingtonville as early as 1818. By 1844 there were twelve schools in the township.

Green was one of the first Mahoning County townships to act under the Union School Act. On April 18, 1853, the school directors, Jesse Flickinger, Levi Toot, Comfort C. Bowman, Samuel Cox, James M. Hole, Richard Templin, Jr., Simon Roller, Thomas Callahan and James L. Cooke, divided the township into nine sub-districts. These districts were, No. 1, Calla, school erected 1882; No. 2, Ridge, school erected 1881; No. 3, Swamp College, school erected 1884; No. 4, New Albany, school erected 1908; No. 5, Gettysburg, school erected 1885; No. 6, Greenford, school erected 1888; No. 7, Locust Grove, school erected 1883; No. 8, Oakdale, school erected 1886; No. 9, school erected 1893. The tenth, or Millville, sub-district was added later and a school built there in 1901. The Greenford school and six of the one-room buildings, all brick structures, are still in use, No. 5 school having been closed in 1913, No. 9 in 1914 and No. 2 in 1917. No. 3 was closed in 1913 but reopened in 1916.

The high school, or graded school, of the township was opened in 1880. It became a second grade school in 1917 and received a first grade charter in 1918. Prior to the passage of the school code of 1914 there was no district superintendent, but since that time the district has been organized under section 4738 of the code with County Superintendent Jerome Hull in direct charge as supervisor. The teaching staff includes: Prudy Freese, Mrs. Lynn Davis, Mary Archer, Tressie Reed, Iva Badger, W. H. Hoover, Lenore Fell, Marcelene Wolfe, Arthur Seran, Olive Sheneman, Esther Bush and Ola Strong. The enrollment is 281. Prof. L. U. Hulin, one of the best known educators in Mahoning County and now a member of the Youngstown City Board of Education, is a product of the Green Township schools.

Religious services were held by the Evangelical Lutherans shortly after the settlement of the township, early as 1810 and perhaps prior to that date. There are now two churches of this denomination in Green. The Washingtonville Church is in charge of Rev. H. A. Richardson and has a modern church building erected in 1896 at a cost of $4,250 and a parsonage built for $2,500. This church has a membership of 120. The Greenford Evangelical Lutheran congregation has a brick church built at a cost of $5,000, a parsonage and a membership of 132. Rev. W. H. Naffziger was pastor of this church from 1916 to 1920 and resigned but recently, having removed to Alliance.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church at Washingtonville was organized in the '60s and in 1912 built a substantial church at a cost of

$4,250. A parsonage is attached. Rev. Lawrence Reed is pastor of the congregation, which has a membership of eighty.

The Christian Church congregation at Greenford was organized in 1839 and the present church was built in 1916 at a cost of $5,000. The church has a membership of 110 and is attended by Rev. Herbert T. Blue.

Other churches in the township include an Evangelical Church at Calla and a Baptist Church, one and one-half miles east of Greenford, neither of which has a resident pastor, also a union church on section four in the northern part of the township.

Township officials of Green Township include: Jacob B. Calvin, G. R. Crutchley and Joseph Kindig, trustees; L. E. Coy, clerk; S. J. Bush, treasurer; W. C. Clay, constable; I. W. Coy and J. A. Matzenbaugh, justices of the peace; G. S. Bush, assessor.

Village officials of Washingtonville are: E. C. Bartolette, mayor; Albert Culler, clerk; H. L. McIntosh, treasurer; Wilbur Depane, marshal; F. H. Stauffer, Arthur Johnson, Charles Taylor, Frank Warner, W. E. Roller and S. P. Moore, councilmen.

Washingtonville has a Knights of Pythias lodge and a lodge of the Pythian Sisters.

GOSHEN

Goshen Township was settled originally in 1804 by Anthony Morris and wife, and about the same time Brazilla French, a relative, settled in another part of the township. Thomas French settled on the site of Damascus in 1805, and Elijah French and David Venable in the same year. In 1806 Isaac Votaw, Thomas Votaw, Stacy Shreeve, Joseph Kindele, Stacy Stratton, James Brooks and Isaac Ellison located in Goshen. Aaron Stratton and Henry Hinchman came in 1808, William Cottell, James Cottell and Joshua Morris in 1810. After 1810 there was much immigration from Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Virginia. Robert Armstrong was another settler who came prior to that year.

The first mill in the township was built by members of the Stratton family. Goshen Township was formally incorporated on September 11, 1810, but no record exists of the first officers of the township except that Thomas Watson was named constable. Political office, in fact, was not eagerly sought, for there is record showing that in 1813 thirty persons were summoned to fill the position of constable, twenty-eight of whom refused to serve and were fined.

The village of Damascus was platted by Horton Howard in 1808 and was made a postoffice in 1828. It is now a thriving place of 500 population, with two stores, one conducted by J. J. Pettit, the other by Harris O. Stanley, the village postmaster. There is one garage and one blacksmith shop and a sawmill operated by E. L. Heestrand, a contractor. There is a lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows here, and Goshen Township is also the home of Goshen Grange, with Thomas Doutt as master. Damascus is located on the Mahoning-Columbiana line.

The other villages in the township include Goshen Center, Boswell and Patmos, the latter place having been settled by Benjamin Regle, John Templin, William Ware and Levi A. Leyman, Templin opening the first store in 1850.

Garfield, on the Pennsylvania lines west, was founded in 1875. W. D. Armstrong is the village storekeeper and there is also a feed and fertilizer establishment owned by the Salona Company. It is the railroad station for considerable surrounding territory.

The early population of Goshen Township was made up largely of Friends from Pennsylvania and New Jersey. This religion predominated and the early schools were also conducted by this denomination. The first school was opened in 1812 in a log house, with Samuel Votaw as teacher. Shortly afterward a school was opened at Stratton's mills, and taught by Stratton. In 1825 a subscription school was started at Hickory.

The interest taken by the Friends in education is evident from the fact that at a comparatively early day there were nine schools in the township under care of the visiting committee appointed by the monthly meeting of the church. Several of these were family schools.

The present schools include the Damascus High School and the Meadow Brook, Damascus, Patmos, Boswell, Greenwood, Goshen Center and Millville grade schools in the Goshen rural district, and the Garfield special school.

In 1857 Jacob Hole and Prof. Israel P. Hole opened a school in a two-room brick building at Damascus, selling their property three or four years later to the Friends for school purposes. This became the Damascus Academy, an institution that was regularly incorporated by the Friends in 1885. The academy became an excellent and high grade institution under this management, Walter Williams, now a Friends' missionary in China, and Professor Goddard, now in Columbus, being among the principals of the school. In 1910 the academy became the Goshen Township High School with Prof. L. U. Hulin as principal. Supervision was instituted in the township in 1914 and the schools are now in the first supervisory district under Superintendent R. L. Druhot.

The Garfield Special School was founded in 1875 as a high school and made a special school district in 1893. Superintendent L. E. York of Massillon was a teacher there at one time.

The Friends established the first church in the township and worshiped in the original meeting house until it was burned down in 1842. This loss was soon replaced. The present meeting house of the Friends at Damascus is one of the important gathering places of Goshen. Rev. Isaac Stratton is the present pastor. There is a branch of the Friends Church at Garfield.

A Methodist Episcopal society was organized in 1820 by John Templin, Joseph King, Newton French, Joseph Keeler, William Cassaday, William Stratton, N. K. Gunder and others. This is a flourishing congregation today with Rev. Stanley Smith as pastor, the church building being located at Damascus.

The present township officials of Goshen are: O. V. Delzell, W. P.

Clemson and R. L. Burton, trustees; W. A. Kirtland, clerk; J. H. Rupert, treasurer; R. B. Watters, constable; W. B. Watters, justice of the peace; W. F. Whiteleather, assessor.

SMITH

Smith Township lies in the extreme southwestern part of Mahoning County, bordering on Stark, Portage and Columbiana counties as well as on the townships of Berlin and Goshen in Mahoning County. The Mahoning River crosses the township in the southwestern corner and it is traversed by the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad and the Salem-Canton electric line.

The first permanent settler in Smith Township was William Smith, who came here in 1804, although a year previously James Carter of Pennsylvania had built a cabin and located in the township. Carter it appears had purchased land in what is now Berlin Township and by mistake settled too far south. The land on which he located was that actually purchased by Smith, who, on his arrival, recompensed Carter for the work he had done and the latter moved on to his own land.

James C. Stanley of Hanover County, Virginia, came to Smith Township in 1805. In 1811 Edmund Stanley came from Virginia and he was joined early in 1812 by Thomas Stanley, his father. The latter was accompanied by his six children. It was several years later before settlement of Smith Township became general, many of the settlers coming then from the neighboring townships of Goshen and Green.

Smith Township was organized in 1821 on petition of William Smith, its founder, and James C. Stanley was the first township clerk.

The Village of Westville, Smith Township, was named and laid out in 1831 by Aaron Coppack and the plat recorded in 1835. North Benton was laid out in March, 1834, under the supervision of William Smith, Dr. John Dellenbaugh and James Smith, although there had been a small village on this site for some years previously. The village was named after Thomas Benton, the great Missouri senator, who was at that time a popular idol of the democrats. The Benton Exchange, the first hotel, was opened in 1832, two years before the village was formally platted.

The village now has a population of 300 and is a postoffice station, with O. R. Iden, proprietor of a general merchandise store, as postmaster. A. E. Strong and A. J. Hartzell also conduct general stores there. There is a grist mill conducted by Moore and Matthews.

Beloit, an incorporated village, was originally Smithfield station, and owes its origin to the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad in 1849. The present name was given the village in 1863. It has a population of 589 and is a thriving place with a postoffice, with Cora M. Burns as postmistress, and five stores, J. D. McKinzie, general merchandise; Heacock and Weizneckers, groceries and meats; T. J. Cobbs, groceries and general merchandise; Beloit Hardware Company Store, conducted by Rice and Jones; Brannons Hardware Store, Frank Brannons, proprietor. The industries include the Beloit Flour Mill, A. J. Stanley,

proprietor; Stanley Lumber Company, Ira Stanley, proprietor; Acetylene Gas Machine Company, I. O. Courtney, owner. C. N. Dixon is a dealer in fertilizer, coal, machinery, flag stone, etc. The lodges are Beloit Camp, No. 11395, Modern Woodmen of America, and Beloit Tent, No. 143, Knights of the Maccabees. Smith Township is the seat of Smith Grange with Emylon Taylor as master.

East Alliance lies in Smith Township and has shared in the general growth of Alliance. Snodes is located in the northeastern part of the township and Westville in the southeastern. Sebring, one of the infant municipalities of Mahoning County but the largest outside the Mahoning Valley proper was platted in 1899. A more complete sketch of this municipality is given in another chapter of this volume.

The first school in Smith Township was located on the site of North Benton and was opened about 1810. The present schools in Smith are, Quaker Hill, North Benton, Fish Creek, Westville, Uniontown, Bandy's, Brocktown, Beech Ridge Model and Peru schools in the Smith rural district and the Beloit High School and Beloit Grade School in the Beloit special district. These are in the first supervisory district under Superintendent R. L. Druhot. The Sebring schools are in a separate supervisory district organized under section 4740 of the school code of 1914.

The earliest church in Smith Township was that of the Friends, established in 1829, the church building erected at that time being also used as a school.

The Presbyterian Church at North Benton was organized in Deerfield and the members worshiped first at North Benton in a church built in 1851. Later the congregation purchased a union church building erected in 1859 and the congregation now worships in another and more modern building.

The Friends denomination, well represented in this township, has a church at Beloit.

Church activities in Smith Township are also centered in Sebring where there are churches representing the Presbyterian, United Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Roman Catholic, Christian, Protestant Episcopal, Baptist and Evangelical Lutheran denominations.

Smith Township officials are: C. A. Israel, Samuel S. McCamon and Albert J. Eden, trustees; T. D. Keenan, clerk; John M. Horton, treasurer; H. R. Ewing and W. P. Martin, justices of the peace; Frank Timmer, constable; Walter D. Miller, assessor.

The Beloit municipal officials include, Walter Stanley, mayor; H. R. Israel, clerk; T. W. Jones, treasurer; J. McLaughlin, marshal; L. J. Earley, Harry Smith, William Hicks, A. I. Heacock, A. J. Stanley and William Hemingway, councilmen.

SPRINGFIELD

Springfield Township is the most easterly of the southern tier of Mahoning County townships, bordering on the east on Pennsylvania and on the south on Columbiana County.

Like its neighboring townships of Beaver, Goshen, Green and Smith,

Springfield Township was never part of the Connecticut Western Reserve. Originally all this stretch of territory was included in Columbiana County when that unit was formed. The distinction between this part of Mahoning County and the remaining parts is easy to note. The Connecticut and New England influence was less vital here in the early days and the Pennsylvania element stronger. The townships in this lower tier are also of different size. Instead of the township five miles square that is common on the Western Reserve, Beaver, Springfield and Smith townships are six miles square, while Goshen and Green townships are slightly smaller owing to the projection of Perry Township, Columbiana County, into these townships. All five of these lower townships were part of Columbiana County until Mahoning County was formed in 1846.

Apparently the first settlers in Springfield Township were Peter Musser and Israel Warner who came from York County, Pennsylvania, in 1801 and located just north of the present Village of Petersburg. Musser built a sawmill and grist mill and farmed on a large scale. Adam Hohn located in the township in 1801, Daniel Miller, from Adams County, Pennsylvania, C. Seidner and C. Menztzer from Maryland, John Summers of York County, Pennsylvania, and George Stump and his three sons in 1802. Henry Myers came in 1803, John Shoemaker in 1804, and from this year until 1810 immigration was fairly rapid. Pennsylvanians, many of them "Pennsylvania Dutch," were pioneers in Springfield.

Petersburg was founded by Peter Musser about 1805 and after his death it was named in his honor. Musser was the original storekeeper as well as the first miller and sawyer, the original grist mills being supplanted in 1874 by a modern steam sawmill. Under the name of Musser's Mills a postoffice was established at Petersburg in 1811 with Jacob Musser as postmaster and in 1815 James Wallace opened a store there, although a pioneer tavern had been kept earlier by Peter Musser at his farm house. A foundry, carriage shop and other small industries were later established at Petersburg. The first physician was Dr. Luther Spellman.

The big mill of the Petersburg Milling Company is the principal industry of this village today. The merchants include: Knesal Bros., hardware, slating and tinning; J. G. Swisher, general merchandise; Richard Winters, groceries, auto accessories and gasoline, and the Schiller Drug Company's store. Carl Schiller is postmaster and C. C. Hasbrouck proprietor of the village hotel. Petersburg is also the home of Starlight Lodge, No. 224, Knights of Pythias. The population is approximately 300.

New Springfield was laid out in the early '20s by Abraham Christ and a small store was opened there by Joseph Davis. Later a postoffice was established and small hotels opened while a number of small industrial plants were built. Dr. Louis Zeigler was the first physician.

The present industries of New Springfield include the Reesch-Printz Basket Factory, Star Basket Factory, W. H. Shoup Ladder Works, and Clark Reesch Cider Mill. H. O. Brown is the proprietor of a large gen-

eral merchandise store and J. D. Seeger a meat dealer. The Moyer Inn is the village hotel. There are three garages, conducted by the May Sales Company, Geiger Motor Company and New Springfield Garage. H. O. Brown is the postmaster. The population of the village is 250.

New Middletown was laid out by Samuel Moore about the same time that New Springfield was founded, and about 1830 a store was opened by Joshua Dixon. David Shearer was probably the first postmaster and Dr. Elisha Murray the first physician. The first tavern was opened in connection with the founding of the village in 1830, Samuel Moore being the proprietor. New Middletown also had its complement of small industries, among these being a distillery. It is worthy of note that this distillery, conducted of late by Wire, Welsh & Company, was the last distillery in Mahoning County, remaining in operation until the distillation of liquors was prohibited in the Unted States in September, 1917.

New Middletown had a population of 168 in 1920. The former distilling company operates two sawmills and several farms and John Schaade is the proprietor of a grist mill, but the nearby oil wells constitute the principal industry. The merchants include, Campbell and Eich, general merchandise; W. B. Spitler, groceries; D. E. Summers, drugs and Kinkela-Chernyar Company, meats. There is one garage, conducted by Smith and Raub and an auto paint shop owned by Harry Schaade. J. N. Campbell is the present postmaster.

The oil wells of Springfield Township are an extension of the Bessemer oil fields, oil being found in Berea sand about seven hundred feet from the surface. There are about 150 wells, flowing one-half barrel to one barrel a day, the oil being pumped. It is the best grade of Pennsylvania crude oil. The West Penn Oil Company extracts the gasoline and ships the residue to other refineries, although a refinery for this field is now being built in Poland Avenue, Youngstown. The field was opened in 1910, and new wells are being added as the western limits of the oil territory have not yet been defined. There is about $500,000 invested in this field by the Prosperous Oil Company, Kennedy Oil Company, Schwing and Knupp, Bruce Campbell, Mahoning Oil Company and Lawrence Oil Company.

The early schools in Springfield Township were much better than those found in most of the townships of this county, being of brick construction, although one-room buildings, and designed as social centers as well as schools. When the school code became effective in 1914 there were ten schools in the township, the Haas School, northeastern corner; Esterly, west central; a large two-room building at New Springfield; College Hill School, southern; Center School; Harper's Ferry School, northern; Jerusalem School, northeastern corner; New Middletown School; Stony Point School and Petersburg School. The first Center School was a log building, replaced by a frame structure that stood until 1870, when a brick building, discarded in 1898 and now used as a sugar camp, was built. The frame building now in use was built in 1898.

The present New Middletown School, built in 1890, replaced a frame building a little north of the one now in use. The Haas School is a

brick building, erected in 1877, replacing a log building on the same site. At times two teachers are employed in this one-room building. The present Petersburg School was built in 1876 and replaced a one-room building put up in 1854. The Springfield Township School Board attempted to put up a school in 1875, but when this building was burned down in the spring of 1876 the township board pleaded inability to finance another school and, by an act of the Legislature, the Petersburg school district was formed and the school erected by the village. Many noted men and women acted as instructors here, E. H. Moore, prominent Youngstown attorney, being one of these. In 1897 a third grade high school was established at Petersburg with J. J. Mackintosh as principal, and in 1914 this became a second grade school. In 1917 it received a charter as a first class high school. Proposals for the construction of a new high school building for the township have been defeated because of inability to agree on the location of the institution. The school instructors now include: Samuel T. Burns and E. Pearle Lennox, high school; Florence Felger, Frances Edler, Guy Raney, Hannah Basler, Joseph Snyder, O. A. Ferner, E. W. Erney, Estella Burke and Ethel Wolbodt, grade schools. Springfield Township is in the fourth supervisory district under Superintendent R. E. Elser.

Springfield Township is unusually prolific in churches. The earliest religious denominations were the Evangelical Lutheran and Reformed and these churches are still dominant in the township.

At Petersburg are the Reformed Church, Rev. J. D. Hunsicker, pastor, and the Lutheran congregation of which Rev. M. L. Eich is pastor. The church buildings of these denominations are located some distance outside the village. Within the village are Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterian churches. The Methodist Episcopal Society was organized about 1830 and a church building erected in the same year. Reverend Illingworth is the present pastor. The Presbyterian Society was organized on June 29, 1872, by Rev. A. S. McMaster of Poland and Rev. Y. P. Johnson and a church was put up in 1873, Rev. S. R. Morton coming that year as the first pastor and remaining until 1881. Reverend Schillinger is pastor now.

The Emmanuel Lutheran Church is located within the village of New Springfield, with Rev. Charles F. Faust as pastor. Reverend Faust also attends the Zion Lutheran Church at New Middletown. St. Peter's Lutheran Church is also located near New Springfield and is attended by Reverend Eich of Petersburg. Reverend Eich also attends the Shroy congregation. The Evangelical Association of New Springfield was organized in 1860 and the present church built in 1870. It is attended by Rev. L. E. Hill of North Lima.

The Church of God congregation is located in New Springfield and the Dunkards' Church in the northern part of the township.

Springfield Township was organized in 1803 and became part of Mahoning County in 1846. Politically Springfield Township has always been the Democratic stronghold in otherwise Republican Mahoning County. The present township officers are: J. Franklin Schaffer, William Bentzel and Jonathan Beight, trustees; S. T. Rummel, clerk;

Edward Miller, treasurer; K. C. Flickinger and Albert C. Grise, justices of the peace; Albert Barber, John Barber and John L. Rauch, constables; Frank Barger, assessor. The municipal officers of the incorporated village of New Middletown include, E. C. Welsh, mayor; Morse Knesal, clerk; A. G. Welsh, treasurer; Frank Metts, marshal; John Ilgenfritz, E. L. Knesal, D. Livingstone, William Smith, Clark H. Wire and L. V. Wire, councilmen.

Springfield Township also has a thriving organization in Lincoln Farmers' Grange with Lloyd McNutt as master.

CHAPTER XXXI

TOWNSHIPS OF TRUMBULL COUNTY

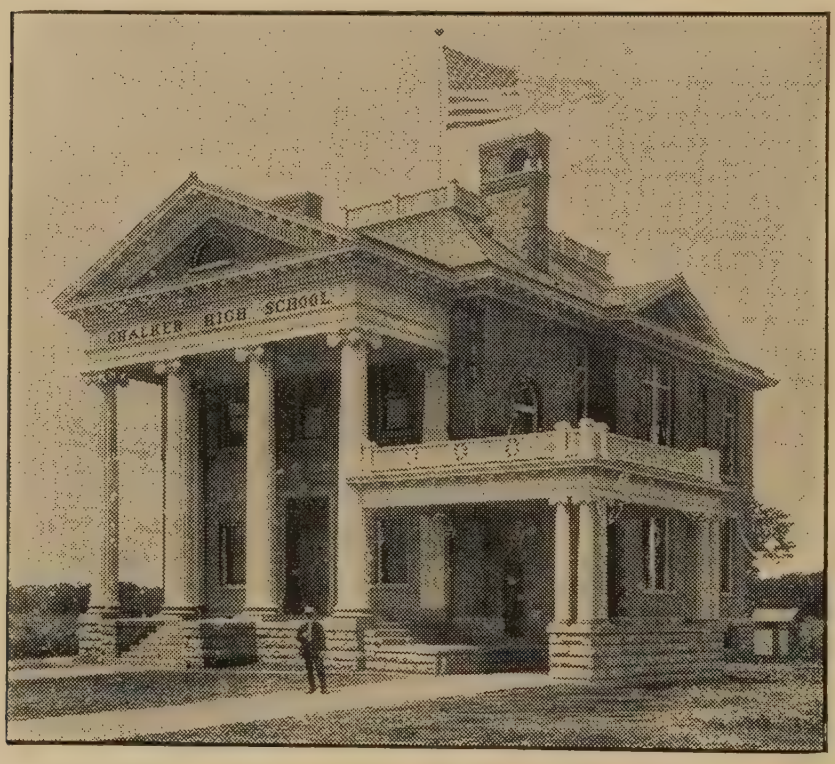
STORY OF THE SETTLEMENT AND EARLY ACTIVITIES IN THE PIONEER COUNTY OF NORTHEASTERN OHIO—GROWTH OF THE COUNTY DURING THE NINETEENTH CENTURY—AGRICULTURAL, RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL HISTORY—VILLAGE OF THE COUNTY.

Trumbull County, as originally organized on July 10, 1800, was identical with the Connecticut Western Reserve, a small empire in itself. Within the first dozen years of its existence the comparatively rapid growth of Northeastern Ohio and Northern Ohio had resulted in the creation of new counties out of Trumbull County territory until it was reduced to a territory numbering thirty-five townships, the twenty-five that are still included in the county and the ten upper townships of what is now Mahoning County. The act of February 16, 1846, that took away these ten townships, was the last partition of Trumbull County territory.

In spite of its territorial losses Trumbull County is still the fifth county of Ohio in area. With its 663 square miles it is exceeded in size only by its neighboring county of Ashtabula—the largest county in Ohio—and by Licking, Muskingum and Ross counties. Due to Trumbull County's size and to the fact that it lies on the high ground of Northeastern Ohio, the country is located within three great drainage basins. The two lower tiers of townships lie within the Mahoning River basin, while Mecca, Bazetta and Greene townships are in the valley of Mosquito Creek, the chief tributary of the Mahoning that traverses Trumbull County from the Ashtabula County line to Niles. Here Mosquito Creek empties into the Mahoning. Eastern and Northeastern Trumbull County are in the Shenango River basin, Brookfield, Hartford, Vernon and Kinsman townships being drained wholly by tributaries of this stream. Northwestern Trumbull County is in the basin of the Grand River, a stream that flows north into Lake Erie. Mesopotamia and Farmington townships are entirely within this area, Bristol and Bloomfield virtually so. Branches of the New York Central and Pennsylvania systems traverse the county from north to south, the Erie Railroad follows the Mahoning River Valley and crosses the southwestern part of the county and the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad runs somewhat north of this, entering Geauga County from Farmington Township.

Outside the Mahoning River Valley the county is largely agricultural and much progress has been made recently toward modern farming methods. Granges are organized in many of the townships, and in

addition to this there is a Trumbull County Farm Bureau, a body formed in 1919 to take the place of the Trumbull County Improvement Association, then existing. This new organization is affiliated with the State and National Farm Bureau Federation. The officers of the Trumbull County Bureau are, President, C. F. Kreitler, Lordstown; vice president, W. J. Van Wye, Weathersfield; secretary, D. L. Hower, Howland; treasurer, J. H. Bollinger, Liberty. These officers, with D. R. McConnell of Hubbard and F. W. Mack, Bloomfield, make up the bureau's



CHALKER HIGH SCHOOL AT SOUTHINGTON

executive committee. The advisory committee is made up of two delegates from each township.

The Trumbull County School system of today is a gradual outgrowth of the primitive schools that sprung up with the settlement of each township. Sometimes the first school was taught in a pioneer home, but in most instances a log schoolhouse of the 20 by 30 feet type common on the Western Reserve was one of the first structures to arise in connection with each settlement. In these earliest schools the teacher was paid directly by the parents of the pupils, or "subscribers," and "boarded 'round." The district school and the union school systems later came into being and in 1914 the county supervisory system was adopted in Ohio.

Under this system all the schools outside Warren, Niles and Girard are included in the county school system under County Superintendent J. E. Boetticher, who has most capably discharged the duties of this office since his appointment. The county district is sub-divided into three supervisory districts and nine "4740" districts. A "4740" district is a district with a first grade high school completely centralized, and receives this appellation from the fact that section 4740 of the Ohio school code provides for a separate school district in such instance.

Supervisory District No. 1 includes Champion, Mecca, Bloomfield, Mesopotamia, Farmington, Bristol and Southington townships, all centralized. A. L. Carter is district superintendent.

Supervisory District No. 2 includes Liberty Township, consolidated; Weatherfield Township, including the Mineral Ridge and McDonald school districts; Warren Township, centralized and Braceville Township, centralized. S. W. Partridge is superintendent.

Supervisory District No. 3 includes Bazetta Township, Fowler Township, centralized, Vienna Township, centralized, Howland Township, Brookfield Township and Orangeville school district in Hartford Township. C. F. Stewart is superintendent of the third district.

The "4740" districts include Lordstown, Greene, Johnston, Vernon, Hartford, Gustavas and Kinsman townships, centralized, and Cortland, Newton Falls and Hubbard village districts.

The County Board of Education numbers D. H. Richards, Hubbard; W. E. Kreitler, Warren; H. J. Fobes, Kinsman; L. C. Wolcott, Farmington; Charles Brooks, Niles.

The Trumbull County Health Board organized on January 17, 1920, under the Hughes act with Mayor Thomas G. Blackstone of Girard as president. The other members are, A. B. Case, Greene; Dr. B. G. McCurley, Cortland; W. R. Riley, Brookfield; G. F. Carson, Newton Falls.

WEATHERSFIELD

Weathersfield Township is one of the historic townships, not alone of Trumbull County and the Mahoning Valley but of the Western Reserve. In a sense it antedates even Youngstown and Warren in occupation, for as early as 1755 it was a gathering place for Pennsylvania settlers who came to extract salt from the springs, or "salt lick," located within its borders. This spot is marked in Lewis Evans' map published in the above year. Hunters from Pennsylvania were also frequent visitors, for the salt lick was a mecca for animals of the forest seeking this necessary product.

This famous salt springs, or spring, was located in Weathersfield Township, south of the Mahoning River and about a mile west of Niles. Its presence made the land so desirable that when Connecticut first offered its western lands for sale Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons purchased the tract inclosing it, this sale taking place in 1788. This land was reserved to the Parsons heirs when the eastern part of the Western Reserve was apportioned among stockholders in 1798 and it was not

distributed for several years afterwards, although General Parsons himself was drowned at the falls of the Beaver River in 1789, before he had a chance to make a permanent settlement on his lands. Even before his purchase, however, Pennsylvanians had established salt works at the Salt Spring tract.

Later a road leading from Youngstown, south of the Mahoning River, was built to this tract, but today the historic springs are out of existence, lying under the roadbed of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. The Salt Spring tract has a gory history. Here a storekeeper for Duncan & Wilson, traders, was murdered in 1786 by the Indians. Here occurred the McMahon-Captain George tragedy of 1800 that resulted in the one threat of an Indian uprising in the Mahoning Valley. Here a saltmaker was murdered by Indians in 1804, the guilty men being trailed and brought to trial at Youngstown by Col. James Hillman.

In the apportionment of 1798 all Weathersfield Township outside the Salt Spring tract was awarded to James Lathrop, J. P. Kirtland, Turhand Kirtland, Daniel Lathrop, Daniel Holbrook, John Kinsman, Caleb Atwater, Levi Tomlinson and Lynda McCurdy. In 1796, however, Reuben Harmon, Jr., of Vermont purchased 500 acres of land from the Parsons' heirs, including Salt Springs, and in 1797 came to Weathersfield as a saltmaker. He returned to Weathersfield each winter and in 1800 effected a permanent settlement at the salt springs, bringing his family on. He died in 1806, but his family afterward became one of the most prominent in Trumbull County.

Actually the salt springs were a detriment to the township since they made much of the land swampy, but at that early day they were considered a great asset and attracted numerous settlers, largely from Pennsylvania. John Tidd and Peter Reel came in 1801 or 1802, and John Bolen, Miller Blackly, Andrew Trew, William Carlton, Aaron Loveland, Nathan Draper, Robert Fenton, William Dunlap, John McConnell, James Hunter, John White and James White at an early date.

A family that contributed much to the early history of Weathersfield Township were the Heatons. There were five brothers of these, Daniel, James, Bowen, Reese and Isaac, but the two first mentioned were the most prominent. They were the original iron makers of the Mahoning Valley, having built a charcoal furnace on Yellow Creek in Poland Township in 1802 or 1803, and mills on Mosquito Creek, in the vicinity of Niles, a few years later. A more complete record of the Heaton activities will be found in the chapter on Niles, the chapter on Industries and a sketch of Daniel and James.

Daniel Eaton was probably the leading member of the family and the oddest character on the Reserve in his day. He had pronounced political views, and decidedly original ones too, and that he was a man of ability in spite of his rough ways is apparent from his business career and from the fact that he represented Trumbull County in the State Legislature. In religion he was most unorthodox, even designing a creed of his own, just as he evolved a federal currency system of his own, and was sufficiently liberal in his views that he even permitted Mormon services in his home. The initial letter in his name was removed by the

Legislature at his request because he said nobody pronounced it anyway. He was open and frank, and, most curious of all for those days, a prohibitionist. It is recorded that on one occasion when he raised a barn he refused to permit whisky to be distributed at the ceremony. Such a revolutionary procedure caused a "strike," which Eaton settled by hiring men to put up the structure, paying them in cash instead of giving them whisky. On the tombstone over his wife's grave he discarded the Christian system of reckoning years and substituted the year of the "U. S." instead of the year A. D. There are no representatives of this family bearing the family name in the township today.

Weathersfield was formally organized into a township in 1809 and the first postoffice was established about 1825 with Andrew Trew as postmaster. The earliest schoolhouse was located south of Niles. Another school located near Heaton's furnace, later Niles, was taught by Heman Harmon.

The village of Mineral Ridge is of comparatively recent origin, dating from the discovery of coal in the early '50s, and it was not until 1860 that there was a postoffice there. With the opening of the mines and the advent of the railroad in 1869 Mineral Ridge became a thriving and prosperous town. Early Welsh residents were responsible for much of this business activity, they being the leaders in all branches. Coal had been mined on a small scale as early as 1835, but the discovery of the famed "blackband" iron ore in 1854 made this industry forge rapidly forward, and for the next thirty years the mines were freely developed. The first store was opened for the miners by James Ward & Co., Ward being the pioneer maker of wrought iron in the Mahoning Valley. In 1859 Jonathan Warner and Capt. James Wood erected the Ashland blast furnace there, using Mineral Ridge coal and the native blackband ore for the production of pig iron. In 1866 the Mineral Ridge Iron & Coal Company took over this stack. This concern later sold out to William H. Brown of Pittsburgh. Later the furnaces were owned by James Ward and by Jonathan Warner, but went out of existence after the panic of 1873.

Mineral Ridge has not the activities of its former days but is still an important village with industrial plants, including the Ohio Steel Products Company, a concern whose plant was considerably enlarged in 1920. Chartered as a village in 1871, the municipal charter was surrendered in 1917, and Mineral Ridge is now unincorporated.

Mineral Ridge has five churches. The Presbyterian Sunday School was organized in 1858, formed into a church in 1862 and erected a church edifice in 1864, with Rev. B. F. Sharp as pastor. The church now has a membership of 80, with Rev. T. F. Kirkbride as pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was formally organized in 1870 and a church built in 1875. It has now an attendance of 111, Rev. P. L. Carter being pastor.

The Disciples, or Christian, Church, was founded on January 2, 1870, and a church was erected and dedicated in 1872. Rev. L. E. Hoskins is the present pastor.

The Congregational Church was founded in 1856, during the coal

mining and industrial era of Mineral Ridge, and a church building was erected the same year. This church is attended by Rev. H. R. Hughes.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Parish was founded in 1858 by Rev. William O'Connor of Youngstown, and the parish church, built in 1872, was completely remodeled in 1899. The parish was attended from Youngstown, Brier Hill and Girard for many years, but is now a mission attached to Our Lady of Mt. Carmel Church at Niles and is attended by Rev. Nicholas Santoro.

Mineral Ridge has an estimated population of 1,200 and has several good stores, including the general merchandise establishments conducted by Byron Williamson, C. W. Brill and Koch and Smith, with drug and delicatessen stores owned by A. L. Johnson and T. J. Thomas. There are two fraternal societies, Mineral Ridge Lodge, No. 497, Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Anoka Tribe, No. 60, Improved Order of Red Men. Perry M. Maurer is postmaster of the village.

Ohltown, in the southwestern part of Weathersfield Township, was laid out by Michael Ohl, who built a mill there about 1815. Ohl was also the first storekeeper. An oil mill was an early day industry and during the coal mining era Ohltown prospered, and was a trading center for a good part of Weathersfield and Austintown townships. James A. Campbell, president of the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company, is a native of this village.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Ohltown was founded in 1838, reorganized in 1870, and has a church building erected in 1907. The church has a membership of 118 and is attended by Rev. P. L. Carter. German Reformed, Presbyterian and Methodist Protestant churches that existed there at one time have gone out of existence.

McDonald, on the west and south sides of the Mahoning, is the youngest of Mahoning Valley municipalities. Ten years ago the site of this village was farm lands and picnic grounds, but with the construction of the great mills of the Carnegie Steel Company a busy industrial town sprang into existence. The village has good through railroad connections and has also a Carnegie company line, the Youngstown and Northern, connecting the McDonald and the Youngstown mills. An electric line from Youngstown to Warren, passing through McDonald is about to be built, and when completed this will be actually a Youngstown-Cleveland through line by reason of its northern connections.

McDonald now has a population of approximately 1,000, all dependent upon the steel mills. The Carnegie Company has done much work here in the way of housing and caring for its employes so that McDonald is a well-built village. The leading stores are conducted by J. A. Gault, Victor Nesca and Anstrum and Friel while the McDonald Inn, the village hotel, is operated by Mrs. G. L. Sykes. The village officials include, James A. Freed, mayor; Earl W. Jackson, clerk; John C. Simpson, treasurer; Edgar A. Deibert, marshal; A. C. Schultz, Harry R. Mercer, Robert J. Mullally, Clorena Miller, P. L. Bates, Ernest F. McDonald, councilmen. M. J. Meek is the village postmaster. The religious bodies comprise the Methodist Episcopal Mission, attended by Rev. C. B. Hess of Girard, and the Union Christ Mission.

The Weathersfield schools comprise high school and grades at McDonald and at Mineral Ridge, a four-room school at McKinley Heights, two-room school at Summit and four one-room schools. The teaching staff comprises A. E. Sanderson, principal, Josephine Steinhoff, high school teacher, Violet Perks, Rachel Shriver, Nora Huston and Mrs. I. N. Deffler, grade teachers, and Mary Ewing, instructor in music at McDonald; C. W. Harshman, principal; Margaret Campbell, high school teacher; J. C. Woodward, Helen Turner, Matilda Payne and Bertha Stevens, grade teachers at Mineral Ridge; Mildred Brooks, Alice Criter and Daisy Feight, McKinley Heights; Lottie Oatley and Mary Kamerer, Summit; Lura Fenton, No. 7 school; Emma B. Hamilton, No. 8 school; Jacob Foulk, Ohltown, and Myrtle Bollinger at the remaining one-room building.

The present township officials of Weathersfield include, C. R. Holton, Charles S. Mason and H. Williams, trustees; Arthur R. Thomas, clerk; James Andrews, treasurer; George Tiefel, assessor.

LIBERTY

Liberty Township, Trumbull County, lies across the line just north of Youngstown and in early history these two subdivisions are closely associated. Primarily it is an agricultural township, and yet at various times other industries have supplanted farming in Liberty.

The settlement of the township was not long delayed after Youngstown was founded. The original proprietors of the tract were Daniel Lathrop, Moses Cleaveland, Samuel Huntington and Christopher Leffingwell, none of whom settled on his land, although Huntington located at Youngstown and later removed to Cleveland and was elected governor of Ohio. The first actual settlers in the township were Jacob Swager and Henry Swager, who came in 1798 and located near Church Hill. The Swagers purchased their lands from the original owners, or from their successor, the Erie Company, and were also landowners in Youngstown Township about the same time.

Other early settlers were James Matthews and John Stull, who came in 1798; Valentine Stull, 1799; John Ramsey who came in 1800 and John Thorn and William Stewart who came about the same time; George Campbell, James Applegate and John Dennison, 1801; Archie Ralston, 1802; John Nelson, Abraham Nelson, James Tully and John B. Tully, 1804; William McClellan and Nehemiah Scott, 1805; Robert Walker, Andrew Boyd and Neil McMullen.

Early activities in Liberty Township centered to some extent about what is now known as Church Hill. East of here a grist mill, the first industry in the township, was established shortly after 1800; here James Matthews opened the first public house. The village became known as Liberty, but when a postoffice was established in 1833 a change of name became necessary because there was already one Liberty postoffice in Ohio, and Church Hill was selected owing to the fact that the Presbyterian Church was then being erected on an elevation in the village, making it a conspicuous building and visible for a long distance. Dr. Robert

H. Walker kept a store at Church Hill about the time the postoffice was established.

While Church Hill was an important place even in the early days, it was the discovery of coal and the opening of the coal mines, or "banks," that gave it its greatest impetus. The presence of coal in the township was known at an early date but it was not until 1860 that mining was earnestly begun. In that year the first bank was opened on the Alexander McCleery farm and was worked for two or three years. The Church Hill Coal Company was organized in 1864 and opened a bank at the village. In 1867 a fine grade of coal was discovered on the Peter Kline farm at Church Hill and the next year the Brier Hill Coal Company opened up this vein. Governor David Tod was active in launching this venture, the Stambaughs of Youngstown being associated with him. In the '70s additional "banks" were opened about Church Hill.

From 1860 to about 1890 Church Hill thus prospered. It was a place of shops and stores and of much business activity, having also in its latter days ten saloons, which were offset by five churches. With the exhaustion of the coal supply, however, the importance of Church Hill diminished and today it is but a crossroads settlement. It had survived even the construction of the canal and railroad at Girard, but its life blood went out with the abandonment of the mines.

Coal mining is today an industry of no great importance in any part of Liberty Township. That this industry once thrived is shown, however, by the large population of Welsh descent. Many natives of this little old world land came between 1840 and 1880 with the opening of the mines in this and surrounding townships, as the Welsh were probably the most skillful and best trained of coal miners. Many of these families later located on farms while even more are found in Warren, Niles and Girard.

Liberty Township was originally a part of the civil township of Youngstown, but in 1806 was separately organized with a township form of government. This old-time link is being revived today, not alone industrially, but by the fact that Youngstown is now built up to the Liberty Township line and the southern part of this township is being adopted by wealthy Youngstown people as a residence place and ultimately part of this township will be included in the city.

Aside from Church Hill and Girard—the latter being treated in a separate chapter of this work—Sodom, in the northeastern part of the township, and Seceder Corners, in the eastern part, were once thriving villages. Like Church Hill, both these places received their names from church associations. Sodom, so it is related, was so called because an early missionary failed to convert the village to temperance as rapidly as he had expected to and gave up the attempt in despair. The name was given in jest and accepted with customary American lightheartedness and good humor. Seceder Corners received its name from the "Seceder" church erected there. It is often erroneously referred to as Cedar Corners.

The first religious services in the township were held by members of the Associated Presbyterian Church—the "Seceder" Church above re-

ferred to, and so called because it was made up of seceders from the old line Presbyterian Church—about 1803 when the Rev. James Duncan of the Mahoning Associated Presbyterian Church preached to assembled communicants of this creed. In 1805 the Liberty Associate Presbyterian congregation was organized with William Stewart and James Davidson as elders. When the question of a church site selection came up the congregation accepted the offer of a lot by Alexander McCleery, located at a crossroads in the eastern part of the township. Pending the construction of the church building a tent was put up, and even after the erection of a small log church the tent was much used. In 1811 a larger log church was built. In 1836 a frame was built, this being remodeled in 1869.

Rev. Duncan acted as pastor of the church until 1815 and Rev. Robert Douglass from 1820 to 1823, both of these serving Poland as well. In April, 1826, Rev. David Goodwillie began a pastorate that lasted approximately fifty years, or until 1875. For a few years he was pastor also at Deer Creek and until 1859 served the Poland church but from this time until his retirement in 1875 he gave all his attention to the Liberty church.

In 1858, with the union of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches, the Liberty church became the Liberty United Presbyterian Church, and from this organization sprang the Youngstown church of the same denomination. The Liberty Rural United Presbyterian Church is still a flourishing organization with ninety-two members, under the pastorate of Rev. F. S. Wright.

Church Hill once had five churches. The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1832 and the church building was erected in 1832-33, this being the structure from which the village received its name. The Welsh Methodist, Welsh Baptist and Welsh Independent churches came into existence during the coal mining days.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation at Church Hill was organized in 1821 by Rev. Dillon Prosser, the initial membership being sixty. A church building, later used as the town hall, was erected the following year and in 1872 the present edifice was completed. The Church Hill Methodist Church is still a vigorous congregation, its membership being 110. Rev. E. E. Sparks is the present pastor.

The Evangelical Association of Liberty Township, of which more extended mention is made in the chapter on Girard, dates back to 1822. At, or near, Girard, too, are located churches of the Methodist Episcopal, Lutheran, Presbyterian, Baptist, Christian, Roman Catholic and Apostolic Christian denominations. The Methodist Protestant Church of Liberty Township was organized on February 22, 1862, by Rev. Henry Palmer and a church building was erected at Sodom in 1872, services having been held previously in the district schoolhouse.

At an early day a schoolhouse was erected near the present site of Church Hill, this school being taught by John Taylor. Another building was put up later east of Church Hill and in 1818 a more pretentious structure was erected. In 1871 a union school building was put up at Church

Hill, this school being erected jointly by the people of three school districts and opened under the superintendency of William Barrett

The Church Hill building now houses high and grade schools, with Earl Mathews as principal, Opechee Johnson, high school instructor, and Bessie Jennings, Mrs. J. Baird, Jr., Elizabeth Thomas, Coral Boyd and Beulah Leeder, grade school teachers. Outside the Girard school district and the Church Hill building the only school in the township is a two-room structure at Holmes Road, taught by Mabel Williams and Cora Shively.

The township officials of Liberty are, Walter Morgan, Isaac B. Jacobs and James S. Rodgers, trustees; William S. Phillips, clerk; Richard L. Evans, treasurer; D. D. Jones, justice of the peace. Liberty Township is the seat of the thriving Liberty Grange.

NEWTON

Lying at the southwest corner of Trumbull County, Newton Township is a favored locality being watered by several small streams and by the east and west branches of the Mahoning River. The flow of the river is rapid here and within the township are the falls from which the town of Newton Falls takes it name.

Owned originally by Justin Ely, Elijah White and Jonathan Brace of the Connecticut Land Company, Newton Township was first settled about 1802 by Alexander Sutherland and Ezekiel Hover who located along Duck Creek. The township was at that time a favorite camping ground for the Indians of the valley. Sutherland and Hover built a path from their cabin to the nearest grist mill at Youngstown and soon after his arrival Hover built a sawmill. About the same time the settlement was made at Pricetown on the Newton-Milton line, some of the settlers residing in each township. Other early settlers along Duck Creek were James Gilmer and family, Thomas Reed, Peter Decourcey, John Sutherland, George Sheffleton, John Mashman, Alexander Mashman and Jacob Custard. Isaac Hutson and John Hutson located along the Mahoning River.

The earliest settlement in the Pricetown neighborhood was made about 1805 or 1806 when Jesse Halliday, Robert Caldwell, William Stanley, Nathaniel Stanley, David Carlile, Daniel Dull and Benjamin Davidson and families located there. At this place Halliday built a grist mill. Later the mills there became the property of John Price and Robert Price, a circumstance that gave the settlement the name of Price's Mills, or Pricetown. Later other industries came, including a foundry, flax mill, woolen factory, sawmill and carding mill and Pricetown became an important trading center and stage stop. Much of the business was on the Milton Township side of the village. Gradually, however, the importance of Pricetown vanished.

The Duck Creek settlement was also important in its early days, although it never attained the prominence of Pricetown and Newton Falls.

Newton Township was organized in 1808, including at that time Mil-

ton and Lordstown townships. Benjamin Davison was the first justice of the peace.

Newton Falls

Judson Canfield, owner of the lands about the small falls in the Mahoning River in Newton Township, proposed a settlement at this point, and in 1806 a town plat was surveyed for him by Ezekiel Hover. John Lane became the first settler at this place and shortly afterwards Bildad Hine and family arrived. In 1808 Mr. Canfield built a sawmill at the falls and two or three years later erected a grist mill. Additional settlers came, larger mills were erected and in 1813 a distinct improvement was made with the building of a bridge across the west branch of the river. Later a woolen mill and foundry were put up and Newton Falls became the trade center of Newton Township. The advent of the railroad made it still more important.

Growth of population in the village was slow, however, and after the middle of the nineteenth century it advanced but little. With age it became a beautiful country village, with shaded streets, stores and country business activity, but far away from city bustle. But within a little more than a year all this has changed. Newton Falls is now the "wonder city" of the Mahoning Valley.

Absence of industrial plant sites down the Mahoning River turned attention to Newton Falls in 1919, and almost in a moment the village awakened to find itself in the midst of a "boom." The Akron Maderite Tire and Rubber Company and the Newton Steel Company were formed, the former to build a rubber works and the latter a steel plant at Newton Falls. Today the erstwhile quiet little village has become a busy industrial center. Its quaintness is partly gone but prosperity has come; it is an odd combination of rural village and manufacturing city with the latter certain to predominate in the end. This transformation was not accomplished without work on the part of Newton Falls people, however. It was the banding together of energetic residents two years ago and their decision to make their town an industrial center that started the movement forward and showed prospective plant builders the advantages of their location.

These are but two of Newton Falls' industries. The Newton Falls Boiler Works was started in 1917 and transferred later to the Hetzel Form and Iron Company. This constituted the nucleus of the Ohio Structural Steel Company, organized in 1919, that has constructed a plant of greatly increased size. Klingensmith and Griffith operate the grist mill, employing a number of men. The Harmony Creamery has a force of a dozen and the Akron-Newton Furnace and Machine Company and the Cleveland Cut Flower Company employ a half hundred each. The Newton Cement Products Company and the Newton Manufacturing, makers of wearing apparel, were incorporated in 1920.

The Newton Falls Board of Trade that started the movement for a greater town was reorganized in 1919 under the name of the Board of Trade Improvement Association. It is hardly necessary to add that it is

an active body. Its record speaks for itself, but under its new organization it is equipped to do even greater things. W. C. Bate is president of this organization.

Newton Falls has two financial institutions, the First National Bank and the Newton Falls Savings and Loan Association. The officers of the First National Bank are, C. W. Smith, president; Adolph Weiss, vice president; Henry Herbert, cashier. The savings and loan association officers are, A. W. Hart, president; W. C. Bate and Frank E. Corey, vice presidents; C. W. Smith, treasurer; Rees B. Jones, secretary. The bank has recently erected a splendid new fireproof structure at Broad and Canal streets. Its old building is used by the Savings and Loan Association.

The handsome new community building and school, recently erected at the head of Bridge Street adjoining the old school building at a cost of $125,000 is one of the show places of Newton Falls. It is a most modern structure in every respect, including a great auditorium, gymnasium and other up-to-date features as well as school rooms.

The village has good railroad connections, being on the Baltimore & Ohio high grade line, with connections to the Erie and Pennsylvania and is also traversed by the C. A. and M. V. electric line. It has a good hotel in the Newton Falls Inn, conducted by Miss Velma Boyd, and recently enlarged to seventy rooms. There are lodges of the Masonic order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Moose, a Grand Army of the Republic Post and Women's Relief Corps Post.

The village has a thriving and exceptionally well-edited weekly newspaper in the Newton Falls Herald, founded in 1881 as the Echo. A few years later it was purchased by Frank Mattes and made the News, and afterwards bought by David Williams, who changed the name to the Tri-County News. J. H. Green came into ownership of the paper in 1899 and retained control until July, 1919, when it was purchased by E. R. Smith who made the paper the Newton Falls Herald. Mr. Smith is publisher of the paper with George U. Marvin as editor.

Newton Falls became an incorporated village on March 10, 1872, at the first election, on April 1, 1872, J. N. Ensign became mayor; Lyman T. Soule, Henry Taylor and James F. Porter, trustees; C. G. Graham, clerk and treasurer; H. S. Robbins, marshal. The present village officers number, E. W. McClure, mayor; C. E. Tinker, H. E. Griffith, Samuel Klingensmith, Jay Remaley, Arthur Smith and Frank Smith, councilmen; C. C. Jarvis, Cal Scott and Charles Finnical, members of the board of control. James Beard is postmaster and Perry M. Robison village solicitor.

The village has a municipal water supply from drilled wells of more than ample capacity. Lighting is furnished by the Trumbull County Public Service Company, which furnishes domestic and street lights and power and has two power stations on the Mahoning River here, plants that supply other municipalities of the upper Mahoning Valley as well.

Newton Falls, in short, is on the "go ahead." Land sales are being made rapidly, new plats are being opened, grain fields are becoming home

sites and farms are becoming industrial plant locations. The population goal is 10,000 instead of the less than 1,000 found two years ago.

Schools

Educational institutions in Newton Township date back to about 1812 when a schoolhouse was opened on Duck Creek and a second one at Newton Falls. Miss Collar was the first teacher at the latter school, and Judge Eben Newton was afterwards a teacher here. In later years a good-sized union school building with high school and grade departments was built at Newton Falls. The present village school, described before, was completed but this year.

The Newton Falls village school district now has a first grade high school and grade classes under Superintendent J. C. Skaggs, with A. F. Bender as high school principal, Minnie Shaffer and Blanche Turnbull as high school teachers and J. M. Justice, Alice Butts, Bessie Curtis, Mabel Bender, Pauline Hindman, Ethel Barcas and Gladys Sinn, grade school teachers, and Nellie Davis, instructor in music. The school board members are A. W. Hart, president; Leroy Griffith, Harry Smith, William Snyder and E. R. Conklin.

Churches

The First Congregational Church of Newton Falls was organized on September 4, 1836, as a union Presbyterian-Congregational Church, the original gathering being held at the home of Horace Stephens, with Rev. John Treat, a Presbyterian minister, presiding. The Congregational form of worship was decided upon. In 1842 a church edifice was erected and dedicated. In 1868 the church became Presbyterian in creed, but in 1879 again became a Congregational body. It is now a flourishing congregation of 180 members. Rev. W. A. Elliott, the present pastor, is one of the prominent ministers of Trumbull County and supervised the county rural church survey in 1919-20 for the Inter-Church World Movement, a great task that was well done.

The Christian Church at Newton Falls is an outgrowth of a Baptist congregation, organized in 1820 by Rev. Thomas Miller, Marcus Bosworth being of the founders of this body, its first deacon and later a minister. In 1825 Rev. Jacob Osborn brought the Disciples tenets to Newton Falls, and on March 12, 1828, the church was reorganized and became a Disciples body. The first church building was erected in 1839. This congregation has progressed since that time and is now under the pastorate of Rev. M. J. Grable.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Newton Falls was organized in 1837 by Rev. Arthur Brown and Rev. E. J. L. Baker, the original membership being seven. In 1840 the church membership was greatly augmented by a revival and a church building was put up that year. Until 1875 Newton Falls and Braceville formed one circuit, but in that year Newton Falls became a separate organization. Rev. C. L. Warrick is the present pastor.

The joint Lutheran and Reformed congregation of Newton Falls was organized in 1835, under the supervision of Rev. F. C. Becker, a Lutheran pastor and pioneer clergyman in what is now Southern Trumbull and Northern Mahoning counties. The first church was built in 1837. This is now a Lutheran body, with Rev. Charles L. Rush as pastor.

An Associate Reformed congregation was formed at Newton Falls in the early days and an Episcopal congregation in later years. These organizations, and a regular Baptist congregation, have passed out of existence.

The Milton-Newton Methodist Episcopal Church at Pricetown was organized in 1880 and the present church built in 1900. Rev. C. L. Warrick attends this church.

The present officials of Newton Township include, G. F. Carson, S. W. Sigler and George B. Shade, trustees; B. B. Jones, clerk; John Johnson, treasurer; Robert Scott, justice of the peace.

LORDSTOWN

Lordstown Township, unlike the remaining townships in the southern-most tier of Trumbull County, is purely an agricultural community. The industrial plants that follow the river and have created busy cities and towns in Hubbard, Liberty, Weathersfield and Newton are missing here.

Likewise Lordstown was the last of the Trumbull-Mahoning counties township to undergo settlement, being wild land when farm and villages dotted neighboring townships. It was originally the sole property of Samuel P. Lord of the Connecticut Land Company who drew the entire township in 1798, excepting the Salt Spring tract portion that was reserved. Lord named the township after himself and decided to hold the ground for advanced prices, although part of the township is said to have been sold in 1806 for delinquent taxes. Previous to this, however, the owner had deeded 5,000 acres to his son, Samuel P. Lord, Jr.

This decision of the elder Lord to hold the land for higher prices prevented any settlement until 1822 when Henry Thorn of Virginia located about two and one-half miles east of the center. William Thorn came about the same time and John Tait and Robert Tait settled north of the Center in 1824. In 1826 Thomas Pew, William Moore, Lyman Lovell, Peleg Lewis, John Lewis, Samuel Bassett, Peter Snyder, Leonard Miller, Thomas Longmore, Andrew Grove and James Preston came and settlement thereafter was fairly rapid.

About 1830 John Carlton built a sawmill northeast of the Center and a steam sawmill was later built south of this. The first village was located at the Center and is still known by the same name as the township. The first store there was conducted by Burke & Siddell and the first hotel by Jehu Woodward. This tavern stood on the site of the present Neughberger's Inn, a favorite stopping place for automobile parties.

Lordstown Township was originally a part of the Township of Newton, incorporated in 1808, but on June 21, 1827, Lordstown was separate-

ly organized when a township election was held and the following officers chosen: Peleg Lewis, Samuel Crum and Thomas Pew, trustees; James Kennedy, treasurer; Moses Haskell, township clerk; John Lewis, constable; James Preston and Alexander Campbell, overseers of the poor; Ira Lovell and David Lewis, fence viewers; Roswell M. Mason, justice of the peace.

Lordstown was the scene of much temperance activity during the wave that swept over Ohio between 1830 and 1850, and this sentiment persisted. Forty years ago it was without a saloon, a most unusual record for an Ohio township in 1880.

The first school district in Lordstown Township was laid out in 1828 and the first school, a log house, was erected near the Center. About 1830 a school was built at the Center, this being replaced by a frame building in 1840. Much attention was given to education later, and in 1875 the Lordstown Educational Society was organized at the Center to hire and retain competent teachers. Lordstown Township schools are now centralized, with a first grade high school and grade classes. B. R. Jones is district superintendent; Eva Beil, high school principal; Dale Johnson, high school teacher and Olive Moser, Margaret Duer, La-Verne Young and Eleanor Kreitler grade school teachers. An auditorium with a seating capacity of 1,000 is now being added to the Lordstown school.

The First Christian Church, Lordstown Center, was organized on March 20, 1830, and was an outgrowth of revival services held in January, 1828, by Rev. Walter Scott and Rev. James P. Mitchell, this being the pioneer religious organization of the township. Rev. John Henry was the organizer of the congregation. In 1844 the first church building was put up, and in 1868 a more modern structure was erected. This church now has a membership of 150.

The United Brethren Church, at East Lordstown, was organized in 1855 by Rev. Hiram Knight. In 1860 a church edifice was erected under the supervision of Reverend Excell, the site for this building being donated by Charles Ohl. The church has sixty-five members, Rev. J. E. Porter being pastor.

Methodists also held services in Lordstown at an early date, and in 1834 organized a congregation and held services in a schoolhouse, Rev. J. W. Hill being the first minister. They afterwards located at Lordstown Center with the building of a church there.

In 1832 a union of Lutheran and Reformed congregations was effected by Rev. P. Mahnenschid and Rev. H. Huett, and a log church was built. Later a frame structure was erected, this being replaced by a second frame building when destroyed by fire in 1848. Out of this union also sprang the General Synod Lutherans and a Methodist Episcopal congregation, who erected a church jointly at Bailey's Corners. This structure later came into the ownership of the Lutherans alone, and the English Lutheran Church came into being. A large frame church was built by this congregation in 1881.

The Eden Grange is made up of Lordstown Township agriculturists. Present township officials are, James Dunlap, J. C. Grimm and A. A.

McCorkle, trustees; C. S. Fullerton, clerk; M. J. Kisler, treasurer; George Moser, justice of the peace.

BROOKFIELD

In 1798 Samuel McMullen came to Brookfield Township and located on a tract of 160 acres in the eastern part of the township. Until this time the entire township was the property of Samuel Hinckley who had drawn it in the Connecticut Land Company apportionment of January, 1798.

McMullen built a cabin for his family. Rev. Thomas G. Jones came in 1802, and other early settlers were Johnson Patrick, Jacob Ulp, Dr. Thomas Hartford, Thomas Thompson, John Briggs, Benjamin Bentley, Anthony Patrick, Ethan Newcomb, Thomas Patten, Samuel Patrick, Judge Robert Hughes, Matthew Thompson, Robert Montgomery, Isaac Flower, Jacob Hummason, Benjamin Jones, William Chatfield, and Constant Lake. Reverend Jones was a Baptist minister and in addition to being a pioneer settler was the first man to hold divine services in the township and likewise the first storekeeper. With his brother, Benjamin Jones, he opened a store in his log cabin in 1802. Likewise he performed the first marriage ceremony, uniting in marriage Samuel McMullen and Elizabeth Chatfield. William McMullen was the first white child born in the township.

The usual sawmills and grist mills common in pioneer communities were built and in 1826 John Myers and Franklin Peck constructed a woolen mill. In 1836 Lawrence Smith built a small blast furnace near the Center and opened a foundry where the product of the stack was converted into family utensils. The furnace was operated for but a few years.

Although coal was less plentiful in Brookfield Township than in some of its neighboring townships, mining of this product became a leading industry here at one time. The first mine was opened about 1838 by Gen. Joel E. Curtis, although coal previously had been taken out on a smaller scale. During the active mining days of the '60s to the '80s the industry became far more important but grew steadily of less consequence as the veins became exhausted.

Brookfield Township was originally included governmentally with Vienna Township, but on May 14, 1810, was separately organized. The first election was held at the home of Constant Lake when William Cunningham, Anthony Patrick and John D. Smith were elected trustees; Isaac Flower, treasurer and constable; Jacob Hummason, clerk and lister; Henry D. Gandy, appraiser; Diament Whittier, Timothy Alderman and Clark Rathbun, supervisors; Robert Hughes and Benjamin Bentley, overseers of the poor; Johnson Patrick and James Montgomery, fence viewers.

Brookfield Center is the political and business center of the township. It is a small rural village. Brookfield Station, a short distance west of the Center is the railroad station for the Center, being located on the Franklin division of the New York Central Railroad. The Pennsyl-

vania-Ohio Electric Company's line traverses the southeastern part of the township, a section that is reached also by branches of the New York Central and the Erie railroads. The comparatively new village of Masury is located on these roads. This settlement sprang up around the Masurite Company's plant, an industry built to manufacture a special brand of explosive. Later this plant came into the ownership of the Standard Tank Car and Construction Company and this concern has since operated it successfully.

Another industry that has sprung up recently in Brookfield Township is oil production. That oil and gas may underlie this township has been believed for some time and in 1920 extensive drilling was started for the former product. The Yankee Run Oil and Gas Company has gone into this industry on a comparatively large scale, having leased 1,000 acres in the Yankee Run neighborhood.

The first school in Brookfield Township was opened in a cabin on Yankee Run and was taught by Miss Lois Sanford. Several other small schools were opened later at scattered points and the district school system was gradually adopted. The township now has four schools, a high school and grades at the Center, one-room school in the Bell District and modern schools at Masury and Brookfield Avenue. C. E. Hoskinson is principal and Martha Crawford and W. B. Maughman teachers in the high school; Edith Noland, Nelle Wanamaker, Anna Dzunda, Minnie Kulow, Alice Christy and Norah Hayes grade school teachers at the Center; Mary E. McKay, Mary E. Cunningham, Freda Jones, Eletta Krehl and Mary E. Offensend teachers at the Masury School; Clara Belle Ison, Lydia Elgin, Mrs. Eva Hake and Clyde Hake, teachers at Brookfield Avenue; T. P. McCorkle teacher of the Bell District School and Winnigene Wood instructor in domestic science in all schools.

The earliest of Brookfield religious organizations was the Presbyterian Church, organized on April 2, 1816, although Rev. Thomas G. Jones, a Baptist, had held services in the township probably as early as 1800, and ministered to a Baptist congregation just over the line in Pennsylvania. In 1817 a Presbyterian Church was built and Rev. Thomas Core became pastor of the Brookfield and Vienna churches. The church later languished, and in 1866 the Brookfield Congregational Church was founded. The church building still in use was erected in 1870. Rev. Alfred E. Woodruff is pastor of this congregation of sixty-five members.

A Methodist Episcopal society was organized in Brookfield at an early date. The Disciples, or Christian Church congregation, was organized on February 22, 1874, by Rev. N. N. Bartlett and held services at first in the town hall at Brookfield, but a church building was erected in 1876. This is still an active country congregation.

Brookfield Grange meets at the Center. The township officials of Brookfield include, John S. James, John L. Litman and W. C. Knival, trustees; Glen Hart, clerk; Robert W. Luse, treasurer; F. M. McKay, justice of the peace.

VIENNA

Vienna Township, originally the property of Urial Holmes, Timothy Burr, A. Hitchcock and Ephraim Root, was surveyed in 1798 by a party in charge of Mr. Holmes. Members of this party returned to Connecticut in the fall of 1798 and in the spring of 1799 were back on the Reserve. Accompanying them were Isaac Flowers and Dennis Palmer and families, the first actual settlers of the township.

Palmer was a member of Holmes' surveying party of the previous year and it is probable that Flowers was also one of the number. Another member of the party was Samuel Hutchins, who was given 100 acres of land near what is now Payne's Corners for his work. Here he located, and in 1802 married Freelove Flowers, this being the first wedding in the township. The first white child born in the township was Lavinia Flowers, a daughter of Isaac Flowers and his second wife, Bathsheba Flowers. Lavinia Flowers was born in 1801.

In 1802 Isaac Woodford and family and Joel Humason, Isaac Humason, Seth Bartholemew, Simeon Wheeler, and Sylvester Woodford and families located in Vienna. They were joined in 1803 and 1804 by Samuel Lowrey, Sr., Samuel Lowrey, Jr., Joseph Bartholemew, Abiel Bartholemew, Isaac Scott, William Clinton and Calvin Munson and in 1805 by John Clark, Sheldon Schofield, Andrew Mackey, James Mackey, Samuel Clinton, Hugh Mackey, William Lafferty, John Hickox, Chauncey Hickox and Darius Woodford. Epenetus Rogers and Jesse Munson came in 1807.

Samuel Lowery built the first sawmill in the township on the bank of Squaw Creek and the first store was opened at Vienna Center in 1820 by Isaac Powers. The first school was opened south of Vienna Center in 1805 with Miss Tamar Bartholemew in charge. A frame school building was erected at the Center in the following year, Andrew Bushnell being the first teacher in this building.

Vienna and Brookfield townships were organized under the name of Vienna in 1806 and on March 6, 1806, an election was held at the home of Simeon Wheeler. Isaac Woodford, Isaac Flowers, Jr., and William Clinton were elected trustees; Robert Hughes, treasurer; Isaac Humason, constable; Dennis C. Palmer, clerk; Samuel Hutchins and Robert Hughes, fence viewers; Joseph Bartholemew, Slevin Higby, overseers of the poor; Isaac Lloyd, lister; Isaac Lowrey, appraiser; Joel Humason and Jacob Middleswatch, supervisors. In 1810 Vienna and Brookfield townships were organized separately.

For many years Vienna was an important agricultural township, but about 1866 the mining of coal began there on a large scale. Vienna coal was of a high grade and found in plentiful quantities and with the opening of the Vienna branch of the Erie Railroad this industry flourished. The principal operators were the Vienna Coal Company and C. H. Andrews and Company. Several hundred men were employed, busy villages sprang up about the mines and the agricultural community assumed a new aspect. By 1880, however, the best of the mines had been worked out, although mining was continued for some

years thereafter. With the closing of the mines Vienna became largely an agricultural township again. The Erie Railroad discontinued its passenger service and finally was abandoned, although the Franklin branch of the New York Central road still cuts across the northeastern corner of the township. Brookfield is the railroad station for this township as well as for Brookfield Township.

Vienna, as the center village is called, is a country village at a cross-roads on main highways and is the trading center of the township. Payne's Corners, on the Vienna-Brookfield line received its name from the Payne family, descendants of Solomon Payne, an early settler in that neighborhood.

The pioneer school, as has been noted before, was erected south of the Center in 1805, and in the following year a school was opened at the Center. Later a school was built in the north part of the township and the Murry School in the west part. The "Block Schoolhouse" in the southern part of the township was one of the landmarks of Vienna Township. It received its name from the fact that it was built of hewed log blocks. The original building was replaced in 1858 but the old name was retained and the building was used until the township schools were centralized. The ground on which it stood reverted to heirs of the original owners with its abandonment and the unused building was finally burned down on March 18, 1920.

School activities in Vienna Township are now centralized at the Center where there is a high school with J. L. Riggs as principal and Mrs. C. D. Marston as instructor and grades taught by I. F. Mathews, Mazie Meikle and Lucille Kiddle. Vienna Township is in the second supervision district.

Simeon Wheeler located at the four corners on the Vienna-Brookfield line in 1802. At that time he owned all four corners, but in 1817 sold the two corners lying in Vienna Township to Solomon Payne, and from this ownership the village of Payne's Corners received its name. This land is still in the possession of the Payne family.

The Payne's Corners Christian Church was organized in May, 1858, the first services being held in a schoolhouse. The same year a lot was purchased from Alfred Wheeler, Sylvester Merriam paying for the lot and also giving $50 toward the church building. Henry Lane gave $60, these two being the largest contributors. Matthias Christy was the founder of this church, being assisted by Theobald Miller. Rev. W. P. Murray is now pastor of this congregation.

The Presbyterian congregation of Vienna Township is one of the oldest in Trumbull County, having been organized on March 22, 1805 by Rev. Thomas Robbins, the organization meeting being held at the home of Samuel Clinton. Originally this was a union Presbyterian-Congregational body. A church building was put up soon after and in 1810 Rev. Nathan B. Darrow was installed as the first pastor. With a short intermission, he remained until 1828. The old church was destroyed by fire in 1853, and a new building was dedicated on May 3, 1854. In 1871 this congregation became strictly Presbyterian in creed and is now an active organization.

Methodist Episcopal gatherings were held at Methodist Corners, in the southwestern part of the township, as early as 1810, and in 1820 Vienna became a circuit with regular attendants. In 1850 a church was built at Vienna Center.

A Roman Catholic Church was opened at Vienna during the coal mining days, but languished with the closing of the mines and the removal of much of the population.

Vienna Grange is an active farmers' organization. The township officials of Vienna include, Ira Greenwood, L. D. Scott and John Williams, trustees; William Griffis, clerk; Merill Griffis, treasurer; J. B. Hanson, justice of the peace.

HOWLAND

This township, lying just east of Warren, was drawn by Joseph Howland in the draft of 1798 and was named after him. Howland did not locate here himself, but, in 1799, sold 1,600 acres in the township to John Hart Adgate for $1,600.

Adgate, who later became prominent in Trumbull County, serving as its first coroner, came to Howland Township in the summer of the same year, bringing his family with him. Between 1800 and 1803 he was joined by Michael Peltz, John Earl, John Reeves, John Dally, James Ward, Jesse Bowell, John Ewalt and Joseph Quigley, all of whom came from Pennsylvania, although Adgate was a Connecticut man. John Williams, Uriah Williams and William Medley came about the same time, and William Kennedy, Barber King, Dr. John W. Seely, Abraham Drake, William Wilson, Thomas Crooks and Isaac Heaton and James Heaton came in 1805 and 1806.

The two latter were members of the Heaton family, so prominent in early days in Trumbull County. James Heaton remained only a short time in Howland, locating then in Weathersfield, but Isaac Heaton remained and was for many years a justice of the peace. The first white child born in the township was Samuel Q. Reeves, born on March 10, 1804. The first store was opened at the Center by John Collins about 1831. In 1812 the township was organized into a separate township and voting district, Isaac Heaton being the first justice of the peace and for many years the only one in the township.

Pioneer industries were limited to sawmills and gristmills, the first mill of the former kind being built in 1814 by Samuel Kennedy. This was located on a branch of Mosquito Creek. A gristmill was located on the same stream by Septimus Cadwallader in 1815.

Located so near the City of Warren, that municipality long ago overlapped into Howland Township and is certain to spread further into the township with the revival now under way in the Trumbull County capital.

Howland Springs, opened as a health resort at an early day, became a popular summer resort and Sunday gathering place for people of Warren and Youngstown during the days of good driving horses and

smart "rigs." Recently Howland Springs has lost much of this old-time prestige.

Coal mining was carried on to some extent in Howland and the quarrying of flagstone also became an important industry, extensive deposits of good stone having been uncovered more than forty years ago. With the industrial growth of the Mahoning Valley the township is destined to become more of a manufacturing district. It is well watered, in fact exceptionally so. The Mahoning River crosses the southwestern part of the township and Mosquito Creek, the largest tributary of the Mahoning, traverses its full length from north to south, running through the middle of the township.

The first schoolhouse in the township was opened in 1804 with Ruth Alford as teacher. The number of schools increased until the township was centralized when school work was centered in two buildings, the Center and the Bolindale schools. At the Center is a high school with J. M. May as principal and Bertha Varner as instructor, and grades with Henry Wohlgamuth, Lorena G. Royer, Edna Logston, Mary C. Ferrin as grade school teachers. The Bolindale grades are taught by Alice Cozad, Mary Case, Martha Hazlett and Ralph Zeltman. Adah Sigler is instructor in music for both schools. A $40,000 annex to the Howland centralized school is now being built.

Apparently the first religious services in Howland Township were held at the home of John Reeves in 1803, a Baptist minister, probably Rev. Thomas G. Jones, officiating. Rev. Joseph Curtis of Warren organized the Presbyterian congregation in 1815, and in 1820 a log church was built in the northeast part of the township, this building serving as a school as well as a church. A Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1821 and the Christian Church in 1828. Many Howland Township residents are now identified with Warren churches.

The township officials of Howland are: E. A. King, G. A. Haible and I. McLaren, trustees; A. C. Griffing, clerk; Z. T. Ewalt, treasurer; J. H. P. Payne, justice of the peace. Howland has a farmers' organization in Howland Grange.

BRACEVILLE

Braceville Township derives its name from Jonathan Brace, prominent member of the Connecticut Land Company and one of the original owners of this township. Associated with him were Enoch Perkins and Roger Newberry.

Braceville Township is drained by the Mahoning River and by Eagle Creek, a tributary of the Mahoning. The first settler was Ralph Freeman, who, with William Mossman, located in July, 1803, on land that had been purchased by Francis Freeman, brother of the former. Mossman in turn purchased land from Freeman. Previously a settler named Millan had located in Braceville but remained only a short time. Within a short time Mossman sold out to Ralph Freeman and removed to Warren.

In 1804 Samuel Oviatt, Jr., and Stephen Oviatt, and their wives

located in Braceville. Jacob Earle came the same year. The first white child of the township was a son, William J. Oviatt, born to Stephen Oviatt and wife. These first settlers underwent the hardest of privations the first winter, as there were neither provisions nor mills in the township.

In February, 1805, the settlers were joined by Joshua Bradford and his three sons and by Samuel Oviatt, Sr., and his remaining three sons and two daughters.

In 1816 the first postoffice was established at Braceville Center and placed in charge of Auren Stowe who remained until 1850. The Center is the chief business point in the township.

In 1811 Eli Barnum erected a gristmill on Eagle Creek where Phalanx now stands, a sawmill being built in connection with this. In 1846 the Trumbull Phalanx Company purchased the Barnum holdings and erected a tannery, bow factory, wagon shop, shoe shop and kindred industries and founded a co-operative community. The settlement became an active place for a time but in 1850 the company dissolved, although the name was retained when the Cleveland and Mahoning Valley Railroad, now the Erie Road, built a station and gave it that name. The railroad station, however, is located some distance from the village of the same name. Phalanx is also a postoffice.

Braceville Township was organized about 1812 with Robert Freeman as the first justice of the peace. Harvey Allen served as constable from 1820 to 1845, an unusually long tenure of office.

Braceville Village, also on the Erie Railroad, is an important freight and trading center for the township with stores and small industries.

An event that will long be chronicled in the annals of Braceville Township is the tornado of July 23, 1860, that caused deaths and untold destruction. The occurrence was remarkable, and Northeastern Ohio is usually pleasingly free from visitations of this kind.

The first school in the township was located at the Center and was taught by Harvey Stow. Eventually the number of schools was increased to eight or ten, these being of the plain rural school type, but in recent years the schools have been centralized and include a good high school as well as lower grades. James Guthrie is principal of the high school with Martha E. Fox as an instructor. The grade school teachers are Madison F. Cook, Lois Buckingham, Jennie Crouch, Hazel M. Guthrie and Vera Gillette.

In Braceville Township is found the "Center of the World," so called by Randall Wilmot, who came to Braceville from Pennsylvania about 1845. Wilmot was eccentric, although a man unusually well-informed on public happenings of the day and of a high degree of intelligence, and is said to have insisted that this place was the center of the world. In the stage coach days Wilmot did a thriving business as a merchant and inn-keeper. In his later years he removed to Cortland, where he engaged in the grocery business, calling this store the "End of the World." The old covered bridge that crosses the Mahoning River at the place where Wilmot originally located is still known as the "Center of the World

Bridge," and is one of the few covered bridges in use in this part of the country. Recently heavy traffic has been forbidden over it.

The first religious organization in Braceville Township was the Bible Christian Church, a body that later passed out of existence. The Congregational Church was organized in 1814, meetings being held in the building that was later the town hall until 1835 when a church was built. This church split later over the slavery question and sold its properties.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1816, and prominent Methodist missionaries ministered to this congregation. The first church was a log building. This was replaced by a better structure in 1838, this latter building being remodeled in 1874. Until 1875 Braceville and Newton Falls were on one circuit, but since that time have been distinct.

The Christian, or Disciples, Church attained much strength in 1869, when a revival was held under the direction of Rev. J. N. Smith, and on January 31, 1869, a church congregation was formally organized. A church was put up in 1874.

The township officials of Braceville include, William Gintert, R. M. McConnell and J. T. McGibbon, trustees; C. R. Davis, clerk; Robert Jewell, treasurer; F. E. Mentzer, justice of the peace.

HARTFORD

Hartford Township, one of the important farming townships of Trumbull County, was originally the property of Ephraim Root and Urial Holmes of the Connecticut Land Company. Their investment was made at the rate of about seventy-five cents an acre, but the first sale of land made by them was to Edward Brockway, who purchased 3,194 acres for $500, or for less than sixteen cents an acre.

This was not a profitable deal directly for the owners of the township, but was a paying one in the end as it induced early settlement. In the summer of 1799 Brockway came to the township, accompanied by Isaac Jones and Asahel Brainard. The settlers built a cabin and planted crops. Brainard remained through the following winter, while Brockway and Jones journeyed east and came back with their families in the spring of 1800.

Jones settled at Burg Hill and Brainard located south of Hartford Center. In 1800, too, Titus Brockway came as agent for Root and Holmes, the land owners, and Holmes himself was here at that time. Charles Merry located on the present site of Orangeville about the same time, William Bushnell and Aaron Brockway came in 1801, William C. Jones in 1802, Daniel Bushnell, Capt. Thomas Thompson and Robert McFarland in 1803, and between 1804 and 1806 Richard Hayes, Thomas Bushnell, Asahel Borden, Andrews Bushnell, Asa Andrews, Jehiel Hurlburt, Samuel Tuttle, Capt. Alexander Bushnell, Shaler Fitch, Asahel Borden, Jr., Elam Jones, Chester Andrews, Samuel Spencer, Jehiel Hurlburt, Jr., William Rathburn, of Connecticut, and John Kepner, John

Pfouts, Frederick Shull, Michael Quiggle, George Snyder and John Snyder of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, located in Hartford.

The township was named after the city of Hartford, capital of Connecticut, and, in keeping with Western Reserve custom, a village was located at the center of the township, although Burg Hill was apparently even an earlier settlement. Jeffrey Bentley built mills near the south line of the township about 1802, although a mill had been erected at Orangeville a year or two previously by Jacob Loutzenhiser, the founder of that village. Loutzenhiser resided on the Pennsylvania side of the line, however, and his mill was in Mercer County, Orangeville being on the state line. Harriet Merry, born at Orangeville in 1801, was the first native white child in the township. The first marriage was that of Linus Hayes and Jerusha Bushnell, the ceremony being performed on September 11, 1805. The first tavern was conducted at Burg Hill by Aaron Brockway and was opened about 1802. Titus Brockway was the first postmaster at Hartford Center and Erastus Olin in charge of the first office at Burg Hill. James Heslep opened a store at Burg Hill in 1814, while Dr. Daniel Upson was the first physician. Originally Hartford Township was included in the civil township of Vernon, and the date of its separate organization is undetermined, but must have been prior to 1810. Titus Brockway was the first justice of the peace.

The first residence at Hartford Center was built by Seth Thompson, Sr., in 1810, and it was almost twenty years later before the village boasted a store and a hotel.

Hartford Township played an important part in military affairs in the early days of Trumbull County and also in the War of 1812, when it furnished upward of half a hundred men. The men from this part of the county were enlisted in the Third Regiment of the Third Brigade, the regiment being commanded during the war, as it had been previously, by Col. Richard Hayes, a member of one of the pioneer and leading families of the township. The Jones family, also among the early settlers, also produced prominent men, among these being Asa W. Jones, a prominent Youngstown lawyer and lieutenant governor of Ohio from 1896 to 1900, who retired from the practice of the law to spend his last years as a farmer and cattle breeder in the Burg Hill neighborhood.

Hartford Township is drained by Pymatuning Creek and Yankee Run, both of which are Shenango Valley streams, and is traversed by the Erie Railroad in the extreme northeastern part and the New York Central in the southwestern.

The Burg Hill referred to in this chapter was distinct from the Burg Hill station of today. The original settlement was located in Hartford Township, but business activities were removed to the present location in Vernon Township with the construction of the Erie Railroad line. There are three villages in the township, Orangeville, Hartford Center and Brockway, the last named being in the southern part.

Orangeville, in the northeastern corner of the township and on the Pennsylvania line, grew to importance with the construction of the Erie Railroad and the opening of the coal mines. It was incorporated in 1868 and R. E. Grey was elected mayor and A. M. Brockway, N. E. Austin,

E. B. Jones, Dr. A. C. Brainard and S. H. Spear were named councilmen. It is but a small village, located on Pymatuning Creek, but remains an incorporated municipality with stores, a hotel and two flour mills, the Hewitt mill, on the Ohio side of the line, and the Fell mill, on the Pennsylvania side. E. C. Boyd is the present mayor; R. Dabney, clerk; W. H. Langley, treasurer; George Gear, marshal; George W. Powell, F. W. Brockway, Clyde Hodgson, E. N. Hyde, R. H. Morrison, H. P. Fell and E. G. Fell, members of council.

Hartford Township has two granges, Hartford Grange and the Union Grange, the latter at Orangeville.

In 1804 the first school in the township was taught by a Miss Bartholemew at Burg Hill and in 1805 a frame school building was put up. This was attended by scholars for many miles around, and in addition to being used for a school the building served as a public meeting place and church. In 1827 a two-story brick school was built at Burg Hill and in 1828 a like building was erected at Hartford Center. Hartford also boasted a circulating library before 1810, a novel and much-prized institution in that day when books were scarce in Ohio.

Hartford Township, in fact, had unusual educational facilities in the early days. An academy was opened by John Crowell about 1824 and in 1840 a young ladies' select school was started by Miss Caroline Billings.

In 1849 the Hartford High School was incorporated by a special act of the Legislature and opened in September, 1849, with John Lynch as teacher. In 1871 the old church building was converted into a school and this institution was incorporated as the Hartford Academic Institute.

A special Orangeville Village school district was incorporated in 1868 and a school erected there about that time. It is still a separate district in the third supervisory district with Margaret Hughes and Frank Neal as teachers of the school.

Hartford Township outside Orangeville is a "4740" school district, or a township with a first grade high school wholly centralized. Mrs. Lettie Chapman is district superintendent. Marie Ohl is principal of the high school and Thelma Rachel Shaw, high school instructor, M. M. Fell, Hazel Hawkins, Mildred Baldwin and Twila Bair being the grade school teachers. The school is located at Hartford Center.

Early settlers in Hartford found the curious formation known as the "Old Road," the origin of which has never been explained. It is located in the northeastern part of the township and is perhaps a half mile in length and has the appearance of having been thrown up like a highway. Pioneers found it covered with a growth of timber as large as the timber on the surrounding lands, and yet this earthwork was undoubtedly of artificial construction. Boulders and gravel beds foreign to this locality were also found when the white men came, also a number of excavations resembling wells that had apparently been abandoned many years before settlement.

Jerusalem Lodge No. 19, Free and Accepted Masons, is a notable Hartford organization. Its first meeting was held on February 15, 1812, under a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of Ohio. Under this

dispensation the following officers were appointed and installed by George Tod, of Erie Lodge at Warren, as proxy for Grand Master Lewis Cass: Martin Smith, W. M.; Daniel Bushnell, S. W.; Samuel Spencer, J. W.; Joseph DeWolf, treasurer; Richard Hayes, secretary; Sterling G. Bushnell, S. D.; Libeus Beach, J. D.; Thomas McMillen, tyler. The first meeting was held under this dispensation on May 28, 1812. On January 5, 1814, a charter was granted the lodge. Jerusalem Lodge is a thriving one after more than one hundred years of existence and now owns its own lodge building at Hartford.

The Hartford Methodist Episcopal Church was organizel in 1801 as the Vernon-Hartford Methodist Episcopal Society, but eventually became a Hartford congregation and worshiped in the schoolhouse at Burg Hill until 1836, when a church building was erected at Hartford Center. In 1874 this building was remodeled. The Hartford Methodist Episcopal Church now has a membership of 100, with Rev. William Lloyd as pastor. The Brockway Methodist Episcopal Church was formed in 1822 and in 1857 the present church building was put up. This congregation has a membership of thirty and is attended by Reverend Lloyd. The Orangeville Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1837. A small meeting house erected at that time was replaced by a larger church in 1872.

Rev. Joseph Badger visited Hartford Township late in 1800, and on September 17, 1803, a Congregational Church was organized. A year later this became a union congregation of Congregationalists and Presbyterians of Hartford, Vernon and Kinsman. In 1819 the first church building was erected at the Center, remaining until 1846. Rev. Harvey Coe, who was stationed at Vernon, was the first pastor. In 1823 Hartford was organized into a separate congregation. In 1840 the Presbyterians withdrew from the union but in 1852 the plan of the union was again adopted.

The Baptist Church was organized about 1816, and on May 1, 1830, a Disciples Church was formed from this, locating at the Center in 1853. The Baptist Church was reorganized in 1835 and erected a building at Orangeville in 1845. The United Brethren Church was originally a Pennsylvania organization, locating at Orangeville in 1872.

Township officials of Hartford include, D. S. McElrath, A. V. Bates and Edgar Mott, trustees; A. D. Banning, clerk; R. J. McDowell, treasurer.

FOWLER

Originally the sole property of Samuel Fowler of Westfield, Massachusetts, this township was settled by Abner Fowler, a brother of the owner, who had received 100 acres of land at the center of the township in return for his work in surveying the land.

Fowler, a widower, came alone and built a cabin at the Center. In addition to being a pioneer settler he was a land agent and had much to do with bringing early homesteaders here. He died at Fowler in 1806, his death being the first in the township.

In 1801 Levi Foote and family of Westfield came to Fowler and located near the Center. Here their daughter Lydia, the first native white child of Fowler Township, was born on July 5, 1805. Settlement of the township up to 1805 was slow, those locating here in the first five or six years after the original settlement was made numbering Lemuel Barnes, John Morrow, Hillman Fisher, the Drake family and Abner Fowler, Jr., in addition to the elder Fowler and Foote. In 1806 Chester Fowler, and a Connecticut party that included Elijah Tyrrell and wife, Clarissa Meeker, Justice Meeker, Daniel Meeker, Lyman Meeker, William Meeker, John Vaughn and Wakeman Silliman located near what is now known as Tyrrell Hill. It received its early name of Tyrrell's Corners from the Tyrrell family. Esther Jennings was another of this party, and John Kingsley and Matthias Gates were early settlers. Others who came at an early day were Seth Perkins, Enoch Perkins, Richard Houlton, Joseph Pittman, Solomon Dundee and Abraham Farrow. After the War of 1812 immigration was more plentiful.

A sawmill, gristmill and machine shop were located at Tyrrell's Corners soon after the Connecticut settlers arrived there and this made the settlement a most important one as many implements used by the pioneer farmers were manufactured here. The first store in the township was also opened at Tyrrell's by Elijah Barnes and stores were opened later at McClurg and at Fowler Center.

The first wedding in the township was in August, 1807, when Abner Fowler, Jr., was united in marriage to Esther Jennings.

Fowler Township was originally part of the Township of Vernon, created in 1800. Subsequently it became part of the smaller Township of Vernon, and in 1807 was separately organized. John Kingsley was the first justice of the peace.

Fowler Center and Tyrrell, the latter on the Fowler-Vienna line, are both thriving villages. Nutwood Station, about three-quarters of a mile east, is the railroad point for Fowler Center. Nutwood and Tyrrell are both located on the Franklin Division of the New York Central Line that passes through the eastern part of the township. Fowler Township is an agricultural section with its trading centers at the above villages.

The first school in the township was opened in 1806 in Wakeman Silliman's cabin, with Miss Esther Jennings, afterwards Mrs. Abner Fowler, Jr., as teacher. This school was for the benefit of the children of recently arrived Connecticut settlers and it was 1814 before a township school was built. This school, located about a mile south of the Center, was taught by Miss Polly Nichols. The previous winter Newman Tucker had taught a school in the home of John Vaughn. Fowler Township schools are now centralized, H. J. Finsterwald being principal of the high school, Frances Houston high school teacher, Madlean Clark, Myrl Groves, Edna Bascom and Alberta Cratsley, grade school teachers and Mrs. Daisy Currie instructor in music.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Fowler was organized in 1815 by Rev. Alfred Bronson, with a membership of seven. A small church was built south of the Center, but in 1873 the former Congregational

Church building was purchased and has since been used as a Methodist Church. The congregation has 100 members, Rev. William Lloyd being pastor.

The Christian Church was organized in 1832 and for some years services were held in private houses and other quarters but in 1852 a church building was erected. The congregation now has a membership of about sixty-five Rev. Joseph Badger preached in Fowler Township in 1807, and a few years later a Congregational Church was formed. A church building was put up in 1835 that was built by popular subscription and was open to other creeds. Eventually the Congregational organization disbanded and the church building passed into possession of the Methodists. The United Brethren followers organized in the western part of the township in 1840.

Township officials of Fowler are, William Bettiker, W. M. Cleland and W. G. Tyrrell, trustees; H. W. Scheiddiger, clerk; W. A. Gale, treasurer; John Cratsley, justice of the peace.

BAZETTA

Edward Schofield, later a member of the Legislature from Trumbull County, was the first settler in Bazetta Township, locating here in 1804. John Budd and family came the same year.

The settlement of Bazetta Township was made but slowly. The above settlers, with Henry K. Hulse, Joseph Pruden, John Godden, Joshua Oatley and Moses Hampton were the only residents on the township in 1810. Shortly afterwards came William Davis, Benjamin Rowley, the Dixon family, James Parker and Moses McMahan and families.

Edward Schofield had built a gristmill about 1812. In 1816 Samuel Bacon and family moved from Warren to land he had purchased in Bazetta Township, including the Bentley & Brooks sawmill site. The Bacon family increased their holdings and in 1829 Enos Bacon opened a store at the settlement. With considerable foresight the ground was platted into lots and a healthy settlement resulted. Originally this was known as Baconsburgh, but with the completion of the Erie Railroad branch through the township became Cortland. Cortland, the only village in the township, was formally incorporated in 1874.

The township lies in the Mosquito Creek Valley, this stream traversing it from north to south almost through the middle of the township. Its chief tributary is Confusion Creek, so called from the fact that in the early days Benjamin Rowley, Henry Hulse and a companion were lost in the woods near here and in their many attempts to get out invariably returned to the creek, turning in a circle as those do who are not trained woodsmen.

The Erie Railroad, or the Shenango division of that road, crosses the township from northeast to southwest.

The usual custom of Western Reserve settlers in founding the leading settlement at the center of the township was not followed in the case of Bazetta Township. Cortland is in the extreme northeastern

part of the township and has remained the business center of the community, its early predominance being strengthened with the construction of the railroad, for Cortland is located on the Erie Line. It is a pleasing village, with a good business center, pretty residences, small rural industries, good stores, a hotel and a financial institution in the Cortland Savings and Banking Company. The Cortland Steel Tube Company is about to begin the erection of a plant for the manufacture of pipe. This company was organized in August, 1920, with a capital of $50,000.

Cortland originally had two newspapers, the Gazette and the Era, and now has a thriving and well-edited weekly in the Cortland Herald, an independent Democratic paper published by C. C. Hadsell and Son.

On the incorporation of the village in 1874 Asa Hines was elected mayor; W. W. Post, clerk; E. A. Faunce, treasurer; John Young, marshal; A. S. Gilbert, R. D. Larned, J. H. Post, M. Bacon, M. Craft and A. G. Miller, councilmen. The village officers for 1920-21 are, H. L. Hutton, mayor; D. D. Kellogg, clerk; G. L. Sigler, treasurer; W. H. Wechbacher, marshal; F. D. Thoyer, L. E. Post, A. O. McLaughlin, John Wannamaker, R. D. Kelloff and George McKelvey, councilmen.

Cortland is also the seat of Union Grange, the township organization of farmers. Klondike is a small settlement in the northern part of the township.

The first school in Bazetta Township was opened about 1810 on Walnut Creek, this original structure being replaced by a better building in 1814. With the settlement of the township better schools were established, especially at Cortland Village.

The Cortland High School, a pioneer among rural high schools, was established by a special act of the Legislature and opened for the September term of school in 1877. An unusually well-equipped and well-located school building had been constructed and the Cortland school has ranked high since that time.

Under the county school system Cortland Village is a school district of itself, with A. L. Bascom as superintendent. The high school, now a first grade institution, is under Lena Johnson, as principal and Hazel Workman as instructor, with Christa Craft, Hazel Ensign, Grace Durr and Vera Veits as grade school teachers. The founding of other high schools in adjoining townships has made the high school a home institution, although originally it was a place of higher instruction for youths of surrounding parts of Trumbull County.

Outside Cortland there are four one-room schools, included in the third supervision district under Superintendent C. F. Stewart. These schools are taught by Ethel Fink, Mrs. Edythe Leonard, Mrs. Verna Caldwell and Dollie Cozad.

The Cortland Disciple, or Christian, Church was founded as a Baptist organization in 1818, Edward Schofield, first resident of the township, being one of the leaders. About 1832 the congregation went over to the Disciples creed, and in 1835 erected a church building at Cortland. This structure was remodeled in 1875. The congregation now has a membership of 225. Rev. G. Webster Moore is pastor of this church.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Cortland was organized in 1820

and the same year built the first church edifice. This was replaced by a large brick edifice in 1880. The church has an attendance of 275, Rev. Dustin Kemble being the pastor until his death in November, 1919.

A Presbyterian Society was organized on March 10, 1841, with J. W. Headley as moderator. This organization was formed under the plan of the union and a church built at the Center. The United Brethren organized at an early day in the township.

Township officials of Bazetta include, Harry A. Grub, F. F. Baldwin and Burke Oatley, trustees; C. K. Abbott, clerk; C. M. Wildman, treasurer; H. H. Roe, justice of the peace.

CHAMPION

This township was divided among ten stockholders in the Connecticut Land Company draft of January, 1798, but by successive purchases became the sole property of Henry Champion in December 1798. The township was slow in filling up with settlers as the owner held much of it for higher prices, and it was not until his death, twenty-five years after the land had been apportioned, that rapid settlement began.

The first permanent settler was William Rutan of Pennsylvania, who came in 1806. John Rutan, his brother, came shortly afterwards but did not remain long. Asa Lane and William Woodrow came in 1807 and Andrew Donaldson, William Croninger, John Chambers and Stephen Reeves about the same time, or a little later. Yet in 1826 when the actual survey and opening of the township for settlement was ordered there were only four families in Champion, the Woodrow, Chambers, Donaldson and Rutan families. It was 1828 before the family of Edward Pierce, the fifth one in the township, came from Armstrong County, Pennsylvania. Up to this time Champion Township was forest and swamp, the haunt of deer, bears and wolves, although the Mahoning River Valley to the south was a thickly settled neighborhood.

Champion Township was organized in December, 1831, and at an election at the home of William Woodrow on December 26 the following township officers were chosen: John Chambers, Benjamin Ross and John Woodrow, judges; William Woodrow and Joseph Cook, clerks; George Foulk, William Rutan and William Woodrow, trustees; Henry Rutan, clerk; Joseph Cook, treasurer; Samuel Pierce, constable; Frederick Myers and Edward Pierce, overseers of the poor; John Thompson, Samuel Booth and Taylor Bradfield, fence viewers; Joseph Pierce, supervisor; William Woodrow, justice of the peace.

Sabina Lane, born in 1807, was the first native white child of the township.

The first sawmill in Champion was built by William Durst on Young's Run, but no attempt was made to start a gristmill. Champion Township lies on the watershed land and for this reason has no large streams or waterpower, although the land is not especially high, much of it in fact being originally swamp land. Isaac Lane conducted the first inn about 1845, Thomas Hood opened a store about 1850 and a postoffice was established about the same time with John Harper as post-

master. This was later discontinued, although eventually a postoffice was located at Champion with the building of the railroad.

Champion Center is about three-quarters of a mile west of the railroad station, located on the P. Y. and A. division of the Pennsylvania System. It is a small village. State Line is a railroad station in the western part of the township on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Champion is entirely a farming community and its industries are only those relating to agriculture.

In 1839 the commissioners of Trumbull County purchased 200 acres of land in the southern part of Champion Township and a county infirmary site. Later 150 acres were added and today the county has a fine institution on these, surrounded by a county reservation. Originally the township was heavily timbered with valuable woods but little cutting is done now. The woods and swamps made the township a favorite hunting place even after big game has disappeared from surrounding townships.

The first school in Champion was taught about 1815 in a log building, with Catherine Church as schoolmistress. This school was abandoned as the population was too sparse to support it and for some years pupils were sent to schools in nearby townships. A brick school, built in 1830, served the township for many years and later other schools sprang up, but gave way a few years ago to the centralized school at Champion Center. Frank Morris is principal of the high school here and Lillian Moore and Julia J. Lawyer high school instructors, the grade school teachers being Nana Woodworth, Lucile Rich, Mildred Crooks and Marjorie Downs.

In 1838, on request of members of the Presbyterian denomination, Rev. W. O. Stratton was sent to Champion to organize a church. No organization resulted from this visit, but on November 18, 1839, a congregation was formed under the supervision of the New Lisbon Presbytery. Rev. William McCombs was the first visiting pastor. A church, built in 1842 and dedicated in 1843, is still in use. This congregation has sixty-five members, Rev. Stanley Bright being the present pastor.

The United Brethren Church was organized about 1855. Early services were held on the Champion-Bazetta line, but in 1878 a modern church building was erected. Rev. C. Lee Hoffman is the present pastor, the church having an attendance of 110.

The Champion Disciples, or Christian Church, was organized in the early '90s and the present church was built in 1893. The church has ninety-one members.

A Methodist Episcopal congregation was organized in Champion in the early '40s, and in 1848 built a church in the western part of the township. This congregation was replaced about 1870 by one organized at Champion Center where a church was built in 1875.

Champion Township is the home of Champion Grange. The township officials include, W. H. Downs, E. E. Durst and A. B. Lenney, trustees; F. R. Boyd, clerk; J. H. Kerr, treasurer; L. W. Pierce, justice of the peace.

SOUTHINGTON

This township was originally the property of Solomon Cowles, William Ely, Ephraim Robbins, Joseph Borrell and William Edwards, but eventually came into the ownership of Cowles, Ely and John Bowles before any settlement was made.

It was in 1805, seven years after the first partition was made, that a party of Litchfield, Connecticut, residents took up their homes in Southington. Included in this assemblage were Luke Viets and wife, James Chalker, Roderick Norton, Horace Norton, then but a child, and David Viets, father of Luke Viets. James Nutt followed them in 1806 and in 1807 he was married to Polly Viets, this being the first wedding in the township. Seth Hurd, Smith Hurd, Henry White and wife, Joseph Rice and Elisha Brunson came in 1808 and Joshua Osborn and Charles May and families in 1809. The first white child born in the township was James Chalker, Jr., born May 30, 1807. His death on October 8, 1808, was also the first death in the township.

Other families came between 1810 and 1820, and in 1834 there was a heavy immigration of "Pennsylvania Dutch."

Southington Township has no creeks or waterpower of any importance and for this reason there were no early gristmills in the township. Samuel Haughton built a small sawmill in the north part of the township and another one was built on Dead Run, but these industries were launched some years after the founding of the township. Luke Viets, who was the leading figure in the township in early days, built a tannery that ran for a number of years. A Mr. Ackley was the first storekeeper and James Hatch was the first postmaster, although there was no postoffice in the township until about 1825.

Southington Township was organized on June 12, 1817, with the election of the following township officers: Joshua Osborn, Seth Hurd and Roderick Norton, trustees; Lemuel Frisbie, clerk; James Chalker and Elisha Brunson, overseers of the poor; Gilbert Osborn, constable; Jay Hurd and Leonard Osborn, appraisers; Jay Hurd, lister; Levi Ormsby and Joseph Rice, supervisors; John James and Elisha Walden, fence viewers; Joseph Rice, treasurer. James Nutt was the first justice of the peace.

Southington Township is purely agricultural and dairy country with no large villages. Southington Center is the political trading point for the township and Delightful is a small village in the southeastern part of the township. Both of these are on the Parkman Highway that is to be made a high grade improved road between Cleveland and the Mahoning Valley, and with this improvement both will become more important centers. Stroup is a station on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, that passes through the northeastern part of the township, although State Road, in Champion Township, is the railroad station for much of Southington.

The absence of any large streams in the township is due to the fact that Southington is on the watershed between the Mahoning Valley and

Lake Erie. The greater part of the township drains northward into the Grand River.

The first school in the township was built about ten years after the earliest settlement was made. It was located southeast of the Center and was taught by James Nutt, who was also the first justice of the peace in the township. Nutt was a prominent and useful resident in the early days, but ended his life by hanging himself when he succumbed to despondency in his later years.

School classes were also held in the home of Joseph Rice, a leading citizen of early days, and in 1825 a school building was erected east of the Center, this being replaced later by a brick building. Recently the several rural schools have been centralized at the village where there is a high school and three grade class rooms. M. G. Viets is principal of the high school, Ivan Herner, Esther McConnaughy and Helen McClelland, grade school teachers.

Centralization of schools in Southington was hastened by the action of Newton Chalker, resident of Akron but a Southington native, who, in 1905, offered to purchase land and erect a high school at his own expense if the people of the township would centralize their grade schools and erect a building for them, and also maintain the high school after it was built. Naturally this offer was gratefully accepted.

Mr. Chalker thereupon purchased twenty-two acres of land at the Center, enough to furnish not only a site for schools but to provide a park and playgrounds as well, and in 1906-07 built one of the finest rural high school structures in Ohio. A banquet hall, library room and auditorium are features of the building. On the same school grounds the township has erected a fine brick building for the centralized schools.

The stately monument at Southington to Civil war veterans was also a gift from Mr. Chalker.

The Disciples faith predominates in Southington Township, there being two active churches of this denomination. The origin of this creed was in a Baptist congregation, founded at an early day and that worshiped in the Union Church Building near the Center. Later a church edifice was erected north of the Center. In 1828 most of the congregation went over to the Disciples' teaching. The present church building at Gwillington was erected in 1878. The congregation has a membership of 150, Rev. S. B. Culp being pastor. Another Disciple Church was organized in 1840 and a church built in 1860. This congregation has a membership of seventy-five, with Rev. A. P. Holden as pastor.

The United Evangelical Church was organized in 1852, largely through the efforts of Dr. J. C. Bowman. The first church was built in 1854, a second one in 1872 and the present building in 1902. The congregation was formally organized as a church in 1894, and its meeting house is located at Delightful, in the southeastern part of the township. Rev. P. F. DeVaux is the pastor of this congregation of eighty members.

The Union Church Building at the Center was built upon a two-acre tract donated by William Ely in 1817. Baptists, Methodists and Presbyterians worshiped here, all three denominations also holding serv-

ices even before the construction of this building. Later a Presbyterian Church was built on the site of the Union Building. The first Methodist Episcopal Society in Southington was formed about 1820 and meetings were held at the homes of Joseph Rice and Luke Viets and at the town-

Soldier's Monument at Southington

ship schoolhouse until the erection of a church in 1838. The Reformed and Lutheran church members formed a joint congregation in 1837 and built a church the same year, this being replaced by a better edifice in 1856. Rev. Peter Mahnensmith was the first pastor of the Reformed Church and Rev. F. C. Becker the first Lutheran minister.

Southington Grange is the farmers' organization of the township.

The officials include, Howard Snively, Edward Baxter and R. A. Osborn, trustees; W. H. Harshman, clerk; B. H. Hurd, treasurer; L. J. Hurd, justice of the peace.

VERNON

Thomas Giddings and Martin Smith were the pioneer settlers of Vernon Township, reaching there in 1798 after a trip from Connecticut to Pittsburgh, and a canoe ride from Pittsburgh by way of Pymatuning Creek that flows through this township. Their boat was laden with ample provisions and the usual barrel of whisky.

Their journey brought them to the south line of the township where they built a log house on land they had purchased from Jeremiah Wilcox, one of the original owners of the township. This was but a temporary structure. Soon afterwards Aaron Brockway and family and two other settlers came and a permanent cabin was erected for the Brockways. In the spring of 1799 Smith brought his family on from Connecticut and Joseph DeWolf and Paul Rice accompanied him. Caleb Palmer came in the fall of the same year and Rev. Obed Crosby and Abner Moses in 1800. Percy Sheldon, Plumb Sutliff, Morgan Banning and Ewing Wright were also early settlers.

The first wedding in the township was that of Jesse Pelton and Ruhamah DeWolf. Josiah Pelton of Killingsworth, Connecticut, father of Jesse Pelton, had offered 100 acres of land in Gustavus Township to the first woman who would make her home there, and won a daughter-in-law as a result. The first birth in the township was a child that came to Aaron Brockway and wife but it died soon after birth.

Joseph DeWolf built a sawmill on Mill Creek near the Center in 1800.

The original civil township of Vernon was created in August, 1800, and included at that time Greene, Mecca, Gustavas, Johnston, Fowler, Vienna, Brookfield, Hartford and Vernon townships in what is now Trumbull County and Andover, Williamsfield, Cherry Valley, Wayne, New Lyme and Colebrook townships in Ashtabula County. Martin Smith was at that time named justice of the peace for this township and Titus Brockway, constable. Vernon Township as now constituted was organized in 1806.

Vernon is an agricultural township and a most thriving one. It is drained by the Pymatuning Creek and has railroad connections in the Leavittsburg branch of the Erie road and the New York Central branch line from Ashtabula to Youngstown. Vernon Center is the political center of the township as well, and Burg Hill, on the Erie road, the chief railroad station. Both are small villages. Burg Hill is located some distance north of the original settlement of Burg Hill, the latter having been a Hartford Township village.

The first school in Vernon Township was opened in 1802, with Miss Electa Smith as teacher. Later district schools were established and a graded school was founded at Burg Hill. Vernon Township schools are now centralized, with a first grade high school at Vernon Center. A. H. Troxell is the township, or district, superintendent, Emma G. Meyers,

principal of the high school; Julia Clarke, high school instructor, and Lucy Meikle, Olive Bascom, Emily Dorman and Glora M. Wysner, grade school teachers.

Rev. Obed Crosby, a settler of 1800, was a Methodist minister, and in 1801 he organized a Methodist society consisting of himself, his wife, Ewing Wright and Eunice Bushnell. This, it is said, was the first Methodist Episcopal Church organization on the Western Reserve. The congregation met at Reverend Crosby's house and at the home of Col. Richard Hayes, in Hartford Township, until 1809. After that services were held in schoolhouses until a church was put up in Hartford Township.

This was a Vernon-Hartford congregation. About 1816 a Vernon Township class was formed, this class afterwards using the church at the Center. The Burg Hill class was organized in 1866 and a church erected there in 1872. The Vernon Methodist Episcopal congregation was organized in 1879, reorganized in 1897 and a church was erected at Vernon Center the same year. It now has seventy-five members, Rev. W. H. Norman being pastor.

A Congregational Church was organized on September 16, 1803, under the plan of the union and a brick church was built at Vernon Center in 1825. This was later allowed to fall into decay. The Baptist Church was organized in 1840 and a small church built that was replaced by a structure at Burg Hill in 1871. The United Brethren Church was organized about 1860 by Rev. Silas Casterline and a church erected the following year in the southwestern part of the township. The Disciples Church was organized in 1870 and a Universalist congregation about 1880.

Township officials of Vernon include, E. R. Crocker, J. D. Everitt and W. C. Jewell, trustees; D. L. Hum, clerk; H. G. Smith, treasurer.

JOHNSTON

Johnston Township was drawn by practically the same shareholders in the Connecticut Land Company who drew Canfield Township in Mahoning County. It was surveyed by Nathaniel Moore in 1802 and named for Capt. James Johnston of Salisbury, Connecticut.

The first settler was Capt. James Bradley who was accompanied by his wife and their three sons. Leaving Salisbury, Connecticut, in June, 1803, they reached Canfield, where they stopped for a few days and journeyed on to Johnston, locating on a farm a slight distance west of the Center.

The Bradleys were alone in the township for a year when they were joined by Jared Hill and James Skinner who put up a sawmill in the summer of 1804 in the northeastern part of the township. The sawmill was opened in 1805 and a gristmill added soon afterwards, Hill and Skinner having previously married at Canfield. In 1805 Zebulon Walker, Daniel Hine, Erastus Carter, Howard Fuller and Benjamin Andrews and families and Augustus Adams, Josiah Finney and a youth named Breman located in the township. They were joined in 1806 by Daniel

Hine, Sr., David Webb, William McKay and Morris Smith. An early settler of about 1804 was a Mr. Jaqua. The wedding of his daughter, Charity Jaqua, to Solomon Brainard, in 1806, was the first marriage in the township.

Johnston Township was originally part of the civil township of Vernon and was not separately organized until 1816. At the first election, held on October 9, 1816, Samuel Hine, Jr., David Jackson and John Jackson were named trustees, and Jared Hill, clerk.

The township responded well to the call for men in the War of 1812, although sparsely settled at that time. When the call for men came in that year to repulse a rumored approach of British by way of Lake Erie,

JOHNSTON TOWNSHIP CENTRALIZED SCHOOL

virtually all the able bodied men in the community responded. This was a false alarm that stirred the greater part of the Western Reserve.

Johnston Township has no large waterways, the chief stream being Sugar Creek, a tributary of the Pymatuning. It is reached by both the Erie and the New York Central railroads. Latimer, in the extreme southeastern part of the township, is located on both these railroads.

Johnston Village is a small settlement but does a thriving agricultural trade. Corinth is located on Sugar Creek in the northeastern part of the township.

The first school in the township was taught in Zebulon Walker's house by Miss Elizabeth Hine, afterwards Mrs. Thaddeus Bradley. A schoolhouse and church was later erected at the center and gradually district schools were established throughout the township. These are now centralized, Johnston having a first grade high school and grade

school classes with H. G. Drinkwater as superintendent. William Treloar is principal of the high school, Ruby Schaad, high school teacher, and Elmer Groppenbacher, Edna Bixler, Mrs. Clawson and Mary Kistler, grade school teachers.

The first religious services in Johnston Township were held at the home of Daniel Hine about 1806. Open services were held for some time and were variously addressed by Methodist, Presbyterian and Congregational speakers.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation was formally organized in 1812, and Rev. James McMahan, a circuit rider, was probably the first attending minister. This congregation now has 100 members, Rev. F. C. Landfear being pastor.

The Johnston Congregational Church was organized on October 16, 1814, by Rev. William Hanford of the Connecticut Missionary Society. A log schoolhouse was the first meeting place. A frame church was built about 1830 and the present church was erected in 1894. The congregation now has about forty members. Rev. W. G. Morris is pastor.

The officials of Johnston Township are, O. A. Tyrrell, G. M. Bascom and S. J. Elder, trustees; L. A. Sadler, clerk; Warren Clapp, treasurer; Lee Sadler, justice of the peace. Ideal Grange of Johnston Township is a flourishing organization.

MECCA

Mecca Township, traversed by Mosquito Creek, is almost entirely farming territory and contains rich agricultural land. Its settlement was somewhat later than that of most of its sister townships, the land remaining in its primeval state until 1811 when Joseph Dawson removed from Poland Township and located in the eastern part of the township. Mecca Township is unique in that its first settler came from another part of Ohio rather than from New England, Pennsylvania or the South.

John Rose, father-in-law of Dawson, located in Mecca in 1813, and by 1820 the residents included Lemuel Hickock, Peter Row, Samuel Phillips, Sylvester Taylor, Martin Daniels, Joseph Phillips, Daniel Tucker, Joseph Headley, Joseph Barstow, Seymour Hunt and two other settlers, Ballard and Sturgis by name.

The first mill of which there is any record was built in 1834 on Mosquito Creek, the miller utilizing a dam that had already been built by beavers. As Mecca Township was heavily timbered, lumbering became at one time a prominent industry here. In 1867 the firm of J. F. Klumpp erected a sawmill and planing mill and turned out plow beams and sawed lumber in great quantities. Later the firm built another mill in the southwestern part of the township.

The first store was opened at East Mecca by Babcock & Bradley. Daniel Sheehy, Jr., of Youngstown was a merchant here for some time. Lemuel Hickock was the first postmaster. The first tavern was kept by Isaac Powers. The first white child born in the township was Nancy Dawson. Dr. Isaac D. Powers was the first resident physician.

West Mecca owes its origin to the "Mecca Oil" boom of the early '60s. The presence of oil was known at an early date but it was considered a disadvantage until professional oil men precipitated a boom. Immediately the neighborhood went oil crazy. Land soared to unheard of prices, a new town was laid out and saloons, gambling houses and everything else that goes with an oil discovery afflicted Mecca. The boom collapsed in the early days of the Civil war, West Mecca returned to sanity and the "Oil Diggins" vanished. The oil business thereafter was carried on in a rational manner. The diminution of enthusiasm was not due to disillusionment regarding the quality of the oil as "Mecca Oil" became famed for its high grade. It was merely that the oil deposits were never great enough to warrant the frenzy that beset this part of the township for a year or two.

Gas has also been discovered in the township, and in its early days it was heavily timbered with a fine growth of hardwoods. The entire township is drained by Mosquito Creek, a stream that flows through its length from north to south. Much of the land is swampy but has been generally well drained and is fertile and productive. Mecca Township was originally part of Vernon Township, later part of the civil township of Greene and was separately organized in 1821.

East Mecca and West Mecca are small villages, located, as their names would imply, on main highways east and west of the center. They are about the same size.

The first schoolhouse in the township was located at East Mecca with Salome Fuller as teacher, this building being used for religious as well as educational purposes. Later a school was built at West Mecca and also schools in other parts of the township, but later these were centralized until now the only schools are located in the two villages. Grades only are taught here, Mecca Township having no high school. The instructors at East Mecca are Aaron Russel, James Moser and Helen Hogan; at West Mecca, R. S. Kettlewell, Frank Benton and Myrna Byham.

The pioneer religious organization of Meccca is the Congregational Church, established on December 6, 1822, by Rev. Ephraim T. Woodruff. John Rose, Friend Buttles, Sterling Adkins, Mary Adkins, Ruhamah Tucker, Orilla Hickcock, Almira Buttles and Eunice Rose were the original members. A frame church was erected, this being replaced by a church at East Mecca, built by the Congregationalists and Free Will Baptists. The present church was built in 1857. The congregation now has a membership of about sixty-five.

The Free Will Baptists organized a church in 1832, uniting with the Congregationalists, as above stated, in building a church at East Mecca. The Baptist Church was organized on February 13, 1833, and in 1841 reorganized and put up a church at East Mecca. A Methodist Society was in existence at East Mecca as early as 1837 and in 1838 was removed to West Mecca. The Disciples, or Christian Church, was organized on March 22, 1851, and a church building was dedicated at East Mecca in 1868.

Township officials of Mecca include, Clint Irwin, J. Dabney and J. Hayden, trustees; W. R. Ellston, clerk; Guy Irwin, treasurer; L. B.

David, justice of the peace. Mecca Grange is a flourishing agriculturalists' organization.

BRISTOL

In 1802 William Sager and William Barb, residents of the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, visited this township with a view to locating. They selected land for their future homes and on the return trip to Virginia, stopped at Youngstown and purchased this land from Alfred Wolcott, who had been given 160 acres of ground in payment for his services in surveying the township. Wolcott had been employed by Nathaniel Gorham and Worham Parks, original owners of the land.

Before Sager and Barb returned to the Western Reserve a permanent settlement had been made in Bristol Township by Andrew Baughman, a brother-in-law to Sager, who arrived in 1804 and built a cabin on Baughman's Creek in the northern part of the township. Baughman was accompanied by his family. In 1805 Sager and Barb came to Bristol with their families and in that year Sager and his wife became the parents of Jacob Sager, the first white child born in the township. John Fansler, John Hammon and wife and Jacob Norton came in 1806. These immigrants were Virginians of German blood, Bristol Township being unique in Western Reserve history in that it was founded by southerners. In 1805 Aaron Fenton came to Bristol. John Cox came the same year, Emmor Moore in the same year, or a year later, while William Cummings, John Cummings, Thomas Cummings, James Cummings, Joseph Cummings and their sisters, Betsy, Anna, Polly and Sally and Robert Miller arrived about the same time.

Bristol Center, or Bristolville, became an active village only after the stage road between Lake Erie and the Ohio River was opened in 1828. Samuel Swetland was the first storekeeper there and Lyman Potter the first tavernkeeper. The postoffice was established about 1825 with Gideon Sprague as the first postmaster. It was 1870 before a postoffice was established at North Bristol. Industries were scarce at this time, although a sawmill and grist mill had been built as early as 1806 by Abraham Baughman on Baughman's Creek.

The civil township of Bristol was organized in 1807, and at the first election in 1808 Lyman Potter was elected justice of the peace; Abraham Baughman, John Martin and William Wilson, trustees; John Cummings, clerk; William Reed, constable; Robert Miller and George Barger, overseers of the poor; Thomas Martin, treasurer; William Cummings and Abraham Daley, fence viewers; Emmor Moore and Henry Baughman, supervisors; Joseph Cummings, lister of property

Bristolville is the political center of the township, but the railroad station is located at Bristolville Station on the Pennsylvania line, about three-quarters of a mile to the east. Bristolville Station also has a postoffice under the name of Spokane.

North Bristol, on a main highway north of Bristolville, is a small village that dates back almost as far as the center settlement. This village was affected by the temperance wave that struck Ohio in the

'50s, or a little later, and on one occasion the women of the village attacked a saloon that had just been opened there, carried out the barrels and bottles of intoxicants and poured the liquor into a mill pond. The incensed proprietor of the saloon brought suit for damages against the township and the women.

The suit was heard in the Methodist Church and was famed for the array of legal talent that appeared to fight the case. Among these were John Hutchins. afterwards a member of Congress; Jacob Dolson Cox, later a noted Warren lawyer, major general in the Civil war and governor of Ohio from 1866 to 1868; William Augustus Otis Forrest, a famous trial lawyer; Robert Wilson Ratliff, later an able Warren lawyer and colonel of the Twelfth Ohio Cavalry in the Civil war.

The first school class in the township was a family affair, members of the Sager family being taught in the winter of 1810-11 by Gabriel Sager. A year later a schoolhouse was built at North Bristol by the Sager family. The Sager school was a German-language one. The first English-language school was taught in 1812-13 by Seth I. Ensign, the schoolhouse being a log cabin north of Bristolville. A log schoolhouse was built shortly afterwards at Bristolville. The one-room schools later built in Bristolville Township were eventually centralized at Bristolville, where there is a high school with C. H. Allwardt as principal and Beatrice Hurd and Beulah Mahan as high school teachers. Nancie Ellwood, Adelle Davis, Mabel Caldwell and Hilda Gaines are the grade school teachers.

The early Virginian settlers of Bristol township were Mennonites in religion, and in 1810 they organized a school in which instructions were given in German, and also organized a Mennonite Church society. Both organizations were short-lived.

Methodist Episcopal services were held in Bristol as early as 1809, and in 1818 a Methodist Episcopal Society was organized by Dr. Ira Eddy, with John Norton and wife, John Hammon, Sarah Hammon, Magdalena Cline and Margaret Cline as members. Meetings were held in various places until 1845 when a church edifice was erected at Bristolville. This building was rebuilt in 1881. The Bristolville church now has a membership of 300, Rev. J. P. Wiseman being pastor.

The Christian Church had its origin in a society of Bible Christians, formed in 1820, the congregation eventually joining the Christian, or Disciple, denomination. Services were held at Bloomfield and attended by Bristol Township members until 1868, when the present Christian congregation at North Bristol was organized and a church building erected. The church now has 165 members.

A Presbyterian Church was organized in the township at an early day, and on June 14, 1817, a Presbyterian-Congregationalist Church was formed. In 1845 a modern church was built. Eventually this became a Congregationalist organization. The Dunkards organized a church in 1866.

Township trustees of Bristol include, Mike Horch, S. P. Seeley and C. A. Clyborn, trustees; H. W. Hillman, clerk; C. J. Shaffer, treasurer; W. H. Messick, justice of the peace.

FARMINGTON

Farmington Township, lying in the Grand River Valley, was originally owned by Joseph Borrell, William Edwards, Samuel Henshaw, Joseph Pratt, Luther Loomis, David King, John Leavitt, Jr., Ebenezer King, Jr., Timothy King, Fidelio King and Sylvester Griswold of the Connecticut Land Company.

Lewis Wolcott, who came in the spring of 1806, and Zenas Curtis, David Curtis and Elihu Morris, who came in the summer of the same year, were the first settlers in Farmington Township. Josiah Wolcott and other members of the Wolcott family, Gad Hart, Dennis Lewis, John Young, Daniel Taft, Orin Taft, Capt. John Benton, Eben Wildman and Chauncey Brockett were other early settlers. Farmington Township was settled slowly and it was after 1825 before it attained any great population.

The first marriage in the township took place on December 1, 1808, when Miss Nancy Higgins was wedded to Lewis Wolcott. The first white native of the township was Caroline Wolcott, born September 12, 1808.

William Wilson opened the first tavern in 1810 and Farmington had the unique record in early days of being a township of temperance taverns. The first store was opened at the Center about 1825 and at West Farmington in 1834. Dr. Abiel Jones, minister and doctor, was the first physician. In 1831 Farmington postoffice was opened at the State Road, but in 1847 was removed to West Farmington. In 1834 a postoffice was established at the Center with Daniel Wilcox as postmaster. The first sawmill was built about 1816 by Josiah Wolcott.

Farmington Township was organized on July 4, 1817. Theodore Wolcott was elected clerk; David Belden, Orin Taft and John Benton, trustees; Gad Hart and Jacob Bartholemew, overseers of the poor; Joseph Wolcott, Gad Bartholemew, fence viewers; Erastus Wolcott and Ezra Curtis, appraisers; Ezra Curtis, lister, Whitney Smith, Zenas Curtis and Joseph Wolcott, supervisors of highways; Erastus Wolcott, constable; Horace Wolcott, treasurer; Josiah Wolcott, justice of the peace.

Farmington Township lies in the Grand River Valley, the headwaters of the river being, in fact, in this township. This stream, together with Coffee Creek, Branch Creek and other waterways gives it a liberal water supply. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad crosses the township in a northwesterly direction.

Farmington Center is a small place, the business activities of the township being centered largely in West Farmington, on the Baltimore & Ohio road, about a half mile west of the Center. West Farmington has a population of perhaps 600, with general merchandise stores conducted by C. E. Stevens & Sons, C. C. Creaser and J. H. King; a hardware store conducted by H. W. Wilcox, drug store by E. A. Bowles and a meat market and grocery by J. Townsend & Sons. Industries include the Harmony Creamery Company, grist mill and feed and coal yard, conducted by J. H. Elwell; D. Maranhout basket works; Never-Slip Wire Stretcher Company plant, machinery firm of B. W. Huntley, Stand-

ard Oil Service Station, West Farmington Auto Shop, and blacksmith shops operated by Ralph Hurd and F. B. Harshman. The Luther Hotel is the village inn.

Fraternal and other organizations include Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 333, Pythian Sisters No. 185, Woman's Relief Corps No. 104, Western Reserve Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Eastern Star Lodge No. 44, Maccabees Lodge and Farmington Grange.

West Farmington is the postal headquarters of the township, Jessie B. Little being postmistress. The village officers for 1920-21 include, F. S. Hart, mayor; R. A. Little, clerk; C. E. Stevens, treasurer; F. S. Hart, assessor; H. H. Reynolds, treasurer; C. C. Creaser, John Townsend, Elton D. Stevens, Ralph Hurd, Orris Newcomb and W. L. Erdice, councilmen.

The first school in Farmington Township was opened at the Center about 1816 and was taught by Miss Almira Hannahs. Soon afterwards a school was located at West Farmington. Early educational interest, however, centered in the Western Reserve Seminary.

This institution was founded as the Farmington Academy in 1831 and was located in a West Farmington building afterwards used as a hotel. In 1849 a substantial three-story building was erected to care for additional needs and the school became the Farmington Normal. In 1854 control was transferred to the Erie Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church with the understanding that the school should be open to pupils of all denominations and the institution became the Western Reserve Seminary. Although it had periods of reverses the school in the main flourished under this arrangement, having well equipped library and laboratories, dormitories and an excellent literary course. For many years it was a most valuable educational adjunct. The seminary building was destroyed by fire in 1900. In more recent years higher education in Farmington Township has been provided in a high school in connection with the centralized school system, Beulah Eason being principal of this school and J. Z. Sloan and Lucille Hurd, instructors. The instructors of the Farmington grade classes are, Burnece Wade, Lucille Woodford, Burdell Taylor, Mabel Gates and Mabel Reynolds.

The Congregational Church at Farmington Center was organized on October 8, 1817, by Rev. Joseph Badger and had an initial membership of eleven. The congregation was organized on the Union Congregational-Presbyterian plan, became wholly Presbyterian in 1860 and wholly Congregational in 1874. The first church building was put up in 1828 and the present one in 1844. Rev. Hiram F. Thompson is the present pastor of this church. A Congregational Church at West Farmington was organized on April 12, 1834, from the Farmington Center congregation.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1818 and in 1830 a frame church was built at the Center. Subsequently congregations were formed at West Farmington and in the southeast part of the township, these being united now in one flourishing congregation of ninety members with Rev. I. R. Griffith as pastor. The Christian Church was

founded in 1830, and in connection with the Methodists erected a church building at the Center in 1874.

The present township officials of Farmington are, J. R. Linville, M. A. Sutliff and H. R. Hathaway, trustees; R. A. Little, clerk; C. E. Stevens, treasurer.

KINSMAN

Kinsman Township, lying in easterly Trumbull County, is watered by the Pymatuning, Stratton and Sugar creeks and is in rich farming territory. It apparently was a favorite camping ground for the Indians before the advent of the white man and scattering parties of Indians visited here as late as 1820 after they had deserted most of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River.

This township was drawn by Uriah Tracy, Joseph Coit and John Kinsman, in 1798, but the last named eventually purchased the interests of his partners, although not until after sales of land had been made to David Randall, Ebenezer Reeves and Martin Tidd. In 1799 Kinsman came to the Western Reserve and at Youngstown retained Alfred Wolcott to survey the township for him. During the summer he built a cabin where the town of Kinsman now stands but did not remain as a settler.

In 1801 Kinsman and a party numbering Calvin Pease, Simon Perkins, George Tod, John S. Edwards, Ebenezer Reeves, Josiah Pelton, Turhand Kirtland, Jared Kirtland and others, came to the Reserve and Kinsman and Reeves came on to Kinsman's Township. They built a cabin here but in the fall returned to Connecticut, leaving John Cummings, John Matthews and Isaac Matthews at Kinsman.

In 1802 Kinsman and Reeve came back to Kinsman Township to remain, but a few months previously, David Randall, Martin Tidd and Tidd's son-in-law, James Hill, Pennsylvanians, came on from Youngstown and settled on land they had purchased from Kinsman. In 1802 also came Paul Rice, Alexander Clark and Urial Driggs; in 1803 came Capt. Charles Case, William Tidd, John Wade, John Little, Walter Davis, Isaac Matthews, John Matthews, Betsy Matthews, Robert Laughlin, Peter Yeoman, George Gordon Dement, George Matthews, Joseph McMichael, Joshua Bidwell, Henry Bidwell, William Knox; in 1804, Plumb Sutliff, William Scott and William Matthews, and between 1805 and 1810 many more families.

In 1802 John Kinsman opened a small store in the township and the same year James King built a sawmill for Kinsman. The mill dam built in connection with this industry caused several years of controversy since there was considerable typhus fever and other diseases in the early days of the township and it was believed that the stagnant water impounded bred this sickness. The mill dam remained, however, until 1806, but not until after attempts had been made to wreck it and John Kinsman had whipped one of those implicated in the attempt. In 1806 a sawmill was built on Stratton Creek and later a grist mill was put up on this same stream.

The first birth, or births, occurred in the township in 1802 when twin

daughters were born to David Randall and wife. The same year the first wedding took place when Robert Henry was united in marriage to Betsey Tidd.

Kinsman is the northeasternmost township of Trumbull County, bordering on Pennsylvania on the east and Ashtabula County on the north. The territory is generally level and thoroughly tilled, although Kinsman was originally covered with a good growth of timber except in one cleared spot of 1,000 acres, known as "the prairie," that had evidently been an Indian planting ground.

Kinsman Village, the one town in the township, is located southeast of the Center and has a population upwards of 1,000. It is one of the most attractive-appearing towns on the Western Reserve, with its well-shaded streets, neat homes and clean business district. It has a number of good stores, a good financial institution in the Kinsman bank that does a large business with residents of the surrounding country and a live weekly newspaper in the Kinsman Journal. In 1919 the Kinsman Board of Trade was organized to bring industries to the village and to make Kinsman even a more important place than it is now. G. H. Platt is president of this organization; A. G. Birrell, vice president; J. A. Root, secretary and treasurer. With good railroad connections and an ample water supply the proposal to make Kinsman an industrial village should be realized. The railroad stop is at Kinsman Station, some distance out of the village, this being the postoffice station too, under the name of Farmdale.

The first school in the township was opened about 1805 when Leonard Blackburn taught a class in a log cabin on the Yeoman farm. The first schoolhouse was built on Stratton Creek and was opened on January 1, 1806, with Jedediah Burnham as the first teacher. Burnham was for many years one of the leading residents of the township, serving as a captain in the War of 1812, as justice of the peace for more than twenty years and as collector and assessor of the township for years. In 1820 a frame school was built at Kinsman Village and was taught by Daniel Lathrop, afterwards a minister. Kinsman Academy was organized in 1842 and the academy building erected in 1842 on land donated by John Kinsman. It was later remodeled and became a most useful institution for Kinsman and surrounding townships. Kinsman Township schools were eventually centralized and the township now has a first grade school and constitutes a school district by itself, with I. Clifford Roll as superintendent. E. Gordon Boster is principal of the high school and Isabel Bacon high school teacher. The grades are taught by Pauline Sigler, Harold Wilson, Gertrude Bates, Lois Wilson and Mildred Giddings. Frank Simpkins is instructor in music.

The Union Congregational-Presbyterian Church at Kinsman was founded in 1830 and the first church built in 1833. This congregation now has a membership of 235.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Kinsman was founded in 1832 and a small church building was put up soon afterwards. The present modern structure was erected in 1917. The Kinsman church has 176 members, Rev. J. H. Ellis being pastor. Reverend Ellis also attends

the Methodist Episcopal congregation at Farmdale, organized in later years. This church has thirty members.

The officials of Kinsman Township include, F. A. Roberts, W. L. Sawdy and N. W. Thompson, trustees; L. G. Bidwell, clerk; R. H. Wallace, treasurer; G. H. Griswold, justice of the peace. Kinsman Grange is the farmers' organization of the township.

GUSTAVUS

This township was drawn originally by eight members of the Connecticut Land Company but in 1800 became the property of Lemuel Storrs. Storrs, in 1800, sold a tract of more than five thousand acres to Josiah Pelton, having previously visited the township himself, surveyed it and named it Gustavus in honor of his son.

Anxious to see a settlement made, Josiah Pelton offered 100 acres of land to the first woman who would locate in the township. The offer was accepted by Ruhamah DeWolf who wedded Pelton's son, Jesse Pelton. They came to Gustavus in 1802 and a cabin was erected that summer although the bride remained with her parents at Vernon until December. Elias Pelton located in Gustavus in 1802 also, and his daughter, Barbara Pelton, was the first white child born in the township. Soon after Josiah Pelton, the father, came with his remaining four sons.

In 1804 the township population was increased by the settlement of Obediah Gildersleeve and family, Thaddeus Selby, Calvin Cone, Asa Case and Dosey Case. John Lane came in 1805. Other early settlers were Jehiel Meacham, a blacksmith, Joseph Hart, Riverius Bidwell, Aaron Lynn, Lemuel Newton, William Linsley and Rufus Beman.

The first store in the township was opened at the Center by George Hezlep in 1828. Josiah Pelton built the first sawmill. A postoffice was opened between 1825 and 1828 with Riverius Bidwell as postmaster. This was located in the southern part of the township, but on protest of the inhabitants the postoffice was transferred to the Center and Rev. Joseph Badger was made postmaster. Previous to opening of stores in the township trading was done at John Kinsman's store in Kinsman, this being a gathering place for many miles around.

For some years Gustavus Township was part of Greene Township, but in 1821 was separately organized. At the first election, on September 11, 1821, Ithemur Pelton, Asa Case and Rufus Beman were elected trustees; William Roberts and Abraham Griswold, overseers of the poor; Ithemur Pelton and Walter W. Thornton, fence viewers; Jehiel Meacham, Jr., and Lester Waters, constables; Joseph Hart, treasurer; Thaddeus Selby, clerk; George Moses, lister; Marcus Andrews, Zenas Pelton, Thaddeus Selby, Joseph Hart, Harvey Pelton, Solomon Waters and Oliver Crosby, supervisors.

Gustavus Township is on the watershed between the Mahoning and the Shenango valleys, the eastern part draining into Pymatuning Creek and the western part into Mosquito Creek. The township has no large waterways of its own. A branch of the New York Central Railroad runs

through the eastern part of the township from north to south but Kinsman is the township railroad station.

Gustavus Village is located in the center of the township and is the chief town. Dilworth is located at a crossroads in the south part of the township and Barclay in the east part. All are rural villages. Gustavus is the seat of Gustavus Grange and also of Gustavus Lodge, No. 442, Free and Accepted Masons.

The first school class taught was in the home of Elias Pelton by Roxy Brockway who tutored the Pelton children. In 1809 a school was opened in John Lane's barn with Sally Wakeman as teacher. The first schoolhouse was built on the Riverius Bidwell farm in 1813. Esther Bidwell was a teacher here.

Gustavus Academy was organized in 1841 and incorporated in 1843. A two-story brick academy building was erected and in 1844 the school was opened with Franklin B. Hough as principal. For many years it remained as a creditable house of learning. Gustavus' schools now have a high standing also, the township being in a school district by itself with a first grade high school. M. M. Dray is the district superintendent, Hope Logan principal of the high school and Helen Rodgers, high school instructor. Fred Puck, Winifred Braden, Reba Herrick and Laura Cowden are the grade teachers.

The Gustavus Methodist Episcopal Society was first organized in 1809 with several members of the Pelton family among the charter members. The Methodists of Gustavus generally worshiped at Kinsman until a log church was built north of Gustavus Center. In 1857 the church was reorganized, the present church being built the same year. This congregation now has 100 members. Rev. F. C. Landfear being pastor.

Rev. Thomas Robbins was the pioneer clergyman of the township, preaching at the home of Jesse Pelton. Later visits were made by Presbyterian and Congregationalist ministers and on April 27, 1825, a Congregational Church was formed by Rev. Joseph Badger and Rev. Ephraim T. Woodruff. Later this became a Presbyterian Church, but in 1852 split on the slavery question and a separate Congregational Church was formed. The Congregationalists erected a church building of their own and the Presbyterians erected a church at the Center.

Township officials of Gustavus are, Ben Lobaugh, E. Partridge and R. E. Krahl, trustees; D. W. Braden, clerk; S. L. Stull, treasurer.

GREENE.

Originally the property of Joseph Howland of the Connecticut Land Company, this township passed in 1811 to the ownership of Gardiner Greene, from whom it took its name. It is drained by Mosquito Creek and by a tributary of the Grand River, being located therefore in both the Mississippi and the St. Lawrence basins.

Except for Lordstown, Greene Township was the last of Trumbull County subdivisions to undergo settlement. It was in the spring of 1817 that John Harrington, William Harrington, John Wakefield, Eph-

raim Rice, Roswell Bartlett and Ichabod Merritt came to the township with a view to locating there. The outlook being favorable, they purchased three sections of land from the owner, the transaction being arranged through Gen. Simon Perkins of Warren, land agent.

Merritt, Rice and Wakefield built cabins for themselves that spring and the remaining purchasers put up homes soon afterwards. In the fall of 1817 Ebenezer Kee located on land near that owned by the three original settlers. Settlers in 1818 were David Rice, and Ephraim Kee. J. B. Spring, H. P. Higgins, James Bascom and C. P. Hayford came in 1819.

In 1821-22 David Rice and Noah Bowen built a grist mill on Mosquito Creek and a year later a sawmill was constructed on Merritt Creek by H. P. Higgins and Samuel Hayford. Rice and Bowen also built a sawmill in connection with their grist mill in 1824.

This first Rice and Bowen grist mill was built of logs, but in 1845 this was replaced by a frame mill that is still standing. Steam power was substituted for the waterwheel in 1862 and the mill was operated until 1908 by Myrtle L. Rice and Clark and Charles Rice. This mill site is one of the beauty spots of Northern Trumbull County.

The first white child born in the township was Deborah Harrington, daughter of John Harrington and wife, born in March, 1818. The first marriage was that of Charlotte Bascom and John M. Jestin, this wedding taking place in March, 1821.

Greene Township was originally part of the civil township of Vernon. Later Kinsman, Gustavus and Greene were organized into the township of Greene, at a still later date Gustavus and Greene were organized as Greene Township, and finally in 1820 Greene Township was organized as it is constituted at present. The first election was held on September 4, 1820, when Ephraim Rice, John Harrington and Roswell Bartlett were elected trustees; Ebenezer Kee, clerk; David Rice, treasurer; Ephraim Rice and John Wakefield, overseers of the poor; W. A. Bascom, constable; William Harrington, David Rice and Ephraim Kee, road supervisors; Wyman Wakefield, fence viewer. Roswell Bartlett was the first justice of the peace.

Early trading was done at villages in nearby townships and the trip was made through almost pathless woods. Later a trading center sprang up at the crossroads in the eastern part of the township, now Kenilworth, but later Greene Village at the center became the business as well as the official headquarters of the township.

Mosquito Creek runs through the township from north to south and drains the greater part of the territory, Mud Creek being its chief tributary. A small part of Greene, however, lies in the Grand River Valley. Greene occupies a peculiar position in Trumbull County townships as it has no railroad line within its borders.

The first schoolhouse in Greene was built near the present site of Kenilworth. This log building was soon replaced by a frame structure at the crossroads near the south cemetery. Greene never followed the example of some of its neighboring townships by starting an academy

but private schools for the higher branches were taught by Rev. S. D. Bates, Charles Harrington and Lawrence Coleman.

Greene Township schools are now thoroughly centralized, the township being in a district by itself with Ernest C. Gray as superintendent. Wallace Love is the principal of the high school, a first grade institution, and Mrs. Bertha Sheldon high school teacher. The grades are taught by Lois Thomas, Ellen Wolcott, Elva Davis and William White.

Greene has a union church in the Federated Churches of Greene Township, organized in 1917. There are ninety church members affiliated with this organization, services being held in a building put up by a former church congregation in 1870.

The Pentecostal Church was organized in 1919 and has twenty members. Rev. R. D. Wise is pastor.

The first church in the township was built largely through the efforts of Amzi Churchill, the congregation being Congregationalist, or Presbyterian, in creed. In the '40s the Presbyterians built a structure later known as the Hubbard Church. The Methodists organized in 1825 and put up a church at the East Corners. A Baptist congregation was organized in 1831, and a Christian congregation formed in 1850.

Greene Township has a farmers' grange in the Royal Grange at Kenilworth. The township officials are: M. B. Horton, J. L. Jackson and R. W. Rowles, trustees; J. F. Liddle, clerk; E. W. Smith, treasurer; U. W. Sloan, justice of the peace.

BLOOMFIELD

Bloomfield Township, originally the property of Peter C. Brooks and Nathaniel Gorham, adjoins Ashtabula County and lies in the valley of the Grand River. Here also was located the famed Tamarack swamp, once a favorite resort of hunters and an impediment to agricultural development, but whose terrors have been removed.

The early owners apparently made no effort to dispose of their lands so that it was not until 1815 that a settlement was made in Bloomfield Township. The swampy nature of part of the township was perhaps responsible for this backwardness. The first settler was Leman Ferry of Brookfield, Vermont, who reached the township in February, 1815, being accompanied by his wife, two sons, three daughters and a hired man. In the dead of winter a cabin was erected and the family prepared to set out crops. Shortly afterwards came Ephraim Brown of New Hampshire. Another visitor in 1815 was Thomas Howe who located permanently in Bloomfield in 1817. In the spring and summer of 1815 Willard Crowell, Matthew Crowell, Israel Proctor, Samuel Eastman and David Comstock came on from Vermont and Jared Green and Cyril Green located in the township. Lewis Clisby arrived the same year, Jared Kimball and Amasa Bigelow in 1816, Aaron Smith in the same year and Thomas Howe, Hezekiah Howe and Asa Works in 1817.

The first white child born in the township was Harriet Crowell and the first marriage was that of John Teed and Jemima Bigelow. Squire Ephraim Brown, long a leader in Bloomfield Township affairs,

opened the first store in 1816 and was the postmaster when a postoffice was established at Bloomfield Center in 1817. Squire Brown also conducted the first tavern and operated the first sawmill, an industry built on Grand River in 1817. Leman Ferry operated the first grist mill on the same stream in 1819.

Bloomfield Township was organized in 1816 and the first election was held on April 9, 1817. Jared Kimball, David Comstock and Leman Ferry were elected trustees; Cyril Green, clerk; Mayhew Crowell and Timothy Bigelow, overseers of the poor; Leman Ferry, Jr. and Lewis Clisby, fence viewers; Jared Green, Jr. and John Weed, appraisers; Jared Green, Jr., lister; Jared Kimball, treasurer; Samuel Teed, constable; Mayhew Crowell and Leman Ferry, supervisors.

Bloomfield Township was the scene of the slave rescue that is given in detail in another part of this work. Anti-slavery sentiment was strong in all Trumbull County townships for three decades before the Civil war, and "Underground Railroad" stations flourished. Here, too, temperance agitation that resulted in nationwide prohibition almost a hundred years later may be said to have had its birth, temperance societies being organized soon after 1830 when temperance was almost unheard of—almost ungodly in fact.

Bloomfield Township is well watered, in fact its chief drawback was the excessive water in its swamp country. This low lying ground is chiefly in the valley of the Grand River, which stream runs through the western part of the township, and in the northeastern part. Numerous creeks traverse this low area, Baughman's Creek being the largest aside from the river. The Ashtabula branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad System runs through the eastern part of the township.

North Bloomfield, located about half mile west of the actual center of the township, is the chief village, being the trading place as well as the governmental center. It is a rural village of singular beauty, with a square, good business houses and attractive residences. Lockwood, on the Pennsylvania road, is the railroad station for North Bloomfield and the greater part of the township. Bloomfield township has no grange but has a Masonic lodge in Rural Lodge No. 328, Free and Accepted Masons.

The first school in Bloomfield was taught in a log building on Leman Ferry's farm, Chester Howard being instructor. This was in the winter of 1817-18. A schoolhouse was built at the center soon afterwards. Later schools were built throughout the township and in 1879 a select school of three grades was opened at North Bloomfield, giving the township excellent educational facilities. The township's schools are now centralized and located in supervision district No. 1. G. H. Adams is principal of the high school and Lola McFarland instructor. The grades are taught by Pauline Patterson, Lillian Spellman, Nellie Douglas and E. Virginia Venn.

The first religious services in Bloomfield were conducted by Rev. Giles H. Cowles in Leman Ferry's cabin in 1815, and in 1821 Rev. Cowles organized the Presbyterian Church. Later this became a Congregationalist body and, in conjunction with the Methodists, built a church

structure in 1836. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1818 by Rev. Ira Eddy. The original church built by the Methodists and Congregationalists was replaced by a larger building in 1857, and in 1875 this became the property of the Methodists alone. The Disciples, or Christian, Church was organized about 1830 by Benjamin Alton. On October 19, 1836, a more formal organization was formed by Marcus Bosworth and in 1849 a church was built at Bloomfield Center. In 1875 the Congregationalist body became part owners of this building. Subsequently the structure was remodeled and much improved.

Bloomfield Township officials include, J. W. Mitchell, R. J. Craig and G. T. Veney, trustees; O. A. Huntley, clerk; B. A. Russell, treasurer; John S. McAdoo, justice of the peace.

MESOPOTAMIA

Mesopotamia Township lies in the Grand River Valley of Northern Trumbull County and was originally the property of Pierpont Edwards of the Connecticut Land Company. His son, John S. Edwards, later one of the leading men of Trumbull County, visited the township in 1799, and on his return the elder Edwards offered a bonus of 100 acres of land in Mesopotamia to each of the first five men who would purchase land, bring their families to the township and reside there for a fixed number of years, also fifty acres each to the first five single men who would settle in the township.

In 1800 Hezekiah Speery, his son Alpheus and daughters, Martha and Cynthia, were the first settlers under this arrangement. In 1801 Otis and Lois Guild and their family, Seth Tracy and family, Joseph Noyes and family and Dr. Joseph Clark came. Unlike most of pioneers Tracy and his family made the journey from Massachusetts by way of the northern, or Lake Erie, route.

Isaac Clark was a settler of 1804 and Gauger Smith and Thomas Bowyer came in 1805. A dozen other families came before 1820 and after that year settlement was fairly rapid.

The first native white child in the township was a daughter born to Dr. Joseph Clark and wife and the first wedding was that of Griswold Gillette and Clarissa Tracy.

John S. Edwards built the first sawmill in the township, on Mill Creek, in 1803 and in 1805 a grist mill was added. The first store was opened in 1818 by Linus Tracy and his brother Addison Tracy. Dr. D. L. Newcomb built and operated the first tavern in 1823.

In the War of 1812 Mesopotamia Township sent eleven men from its small population. Linus Tracy, Oliver Guild, Fairus Guild and Whitney Smith going on the first call and Matthew Laird, Elias Sperry, Griswold Gillette, Ebenezer Lampson, Amadeus Brooks, Lucius Sperry and Isaac Clark on the second. Elias Sperry was wounded in the Battle of the Peninsula and Lucius Sperry died of fever contracted in the service.

Mesopotamia Township was separately organized in 1819. At the election on April 5 of that year Luther Frisby, Moses Bundy and Elisha Sanderson were elected township trustees; Addison Tracy, clerk; Reu-

ben Joslin and Job Reynolds, overseers of the poor; John Sanderson and Amadeus Brooks, fence viewers; Lucius Frisby, lister; Linus Tracy, appraiser; Matthew Laird, Job Reynolds, Zimri Baker, Noble Strong Levi Pinney, Anson Hatch and Guien Crawford, supervisors; Lucius Frisby, constable; Luther Frisby, treasurer.

The Grand River flows through much of the township and runs north into Ashtabula County as Mesopotamia is the northeasternmost township of Trumbull County. The township has an unusual number of smaller streams, including Coffee, Mill, Swine, Andrews, Plum and Garden creeks, giving it much water power as well as making it good agricultural territory. There is no railroad in the township.

Mesopotamia Center is the only village and is the trading center as well as the seat of government for the township. It is a pleasant village with good stores and rural industries. The village square is adorned with a splendid marble shaft erected in memory of the soldiers of the Civil war. The Center is also the headquarters of Mesopotamia Grange.

The first school in the township was opened in a room in Seth Tracy's cabin in 1803, with Samuel Forward as the teacher. A schoolhouse was built on the Tracy farm in 1806. The rural schools that sprang up in later years were finally centralized and Mesopotamia now has a good high school and grade classes. Jay T. Frampton is principal of the high school and Cynthia Northway, Gem Hanawalt, Verl Davis and Corá Jenkins grade school teachers.

Rev. Joseph Badger was the first clergyman to visit Mesopotamia Township, and a Presbyterian congregation was formed in 1817. The first church was built in 1822 and replaced by a larger building in 1843. Subsequently this became a Congregationalist body. The first Methodist Episcopal body was formed probably prior to 1820 and the first house of worship built in 1830. The Universalists once flourished in Mesopotamia, but eventually passed out of existence.

Township officials of Mesopotamia include, Roy Nye, F. E. Bates and W. Barb, trustees; Cecil Clark, clerk; H. D. Walker, treasurer; H. J. Wilcox, justice of the peace.

CHAPTER XXXII

INDUSTRY IN THE MAHONING VALLEY

Its Humble Beginnings, Early Vicissitudes and Gradual Development Along Various Lines

Industry in the Mahoning Valley may be said to have had its beginning long before white men came here to live. The native Indians had selected spots where the growth of trees was thin, or where storms had blown the timber down and fires had burned over the ground, on which they planted corn, the labor being performed entirely by the squaws, since the noble Red Man disdained all forms of exertion other than hunting or making war, or perhaps occupying himself occasionally in the fashioning of implements for these purposes. The Indians also made sugar in the maple groves, although where they obtained the vessels in which the boiling was done has never been satisfactorily explained. This was not civilized industry, however. Industry as we know it began in the Mahoning Valley with the making of salt by boiling saline water flowing from the earth at springs located about nine miles west of the present City of Youngstown.

Although salt had been made at these springs, perhaps for centuries, by the Indians, the first work of this kind performed by white men there seems to have been done about the middle of the eighteenth century, when adventurous individuals from the western part of Pennsylvania began making trips to these springs and boiling the water to secure for personal use a supply of salt, now so abundant and cheap, but at that time exceedingly scarce. There are no records to substantiate the assumption, but it is probable that some of these salt manufacturers retailed their product among neighbor pioneers in Washington and Westmoreland counties, Pennsylvania, and may even have found a market for some of it at Pittsburg, although that settlement seems likely to have had, even at that early day, a more dependable source of supply.

At any rate, the infant industry in the wilderness had reached the proportions of a regular enterprise in 1785, when, in order to satisfy the Indians and carry out the campaign he was then making against squatters in territory west of Pennsylvania and north of the Ohio, General Harmar ordered the destruction of four log cabins erected at the Salt Springs, together with that of some wooden vats sunk into the earth there and used by these pioneers of industry in the Mahoning Valley. The point at which these buildings stood, together with the springs from which the salt came, has been covered by a fill on which the Baltimore &

Ohio Railroad traverses that locality, and thus a really historic spot is robbed of much of the interest it might otherwise have held for the visitor. The names of the men who thus began the manufacture and commerce which have since sent products from this valley in tremendous volume to all parts of the civilized world are nowhere preserved, nor is anything known positively as to whence they came, what were their adventures among the objecting savages, or what became of them in the end.

THE CELEBRATED SALT SPRINGS, IN WEATHERSFIELD TOWNSHIP, WHERE SALT WAS MADE AS EARLY AS 1755

This illustration is from a painting by Joseph N. Higley, from a photograph taken by him about 1903, just before the springs were covered by a railroad fill.

The next industry was agriculture, which began almost immediately after John Young had laid out the town to which he gave his name. Youngstown was founded as an agricultural community, the central portion being surveyed into lots of sufficient size for houses and similar buildings, with a circle of "out lots" somewhat larger in size and probably intended for gardens; and surrounding all the principal portion of Young's purchase was mapped into farms.

It appears that the presence of either coal or of ore was not suspected by the original purchaser of the land, and that the value of these minerals was undreamed of by the first settlers. Their expectations

were confined to the development of fertile and prosperous farms surrounding a village containing only such small factories and mechanics as could produce the simple necessities of life unobtainable elsewhere because of the lack of roads and not to be had from the soil. Such a situation naturally led to the early establishment in a small way of many industries, such as grist mills, sawmills, hat factories, boot shops, blacksmith shops, furniture shops and similar establishments in which the ideal economic condition of the laborer and capitalist being the same person was realized and from which the early settlers satisfied their simple wants in the way of things that could be produced only by skilled labor and could not be made in the home. Youngstown had the earliest of these industries. Its first hatmaker was F. Townsend, whose shop was located near Spring Common. Abraham was the name of the first chairmaker, and Kilpatrick that of the first blacksmith. A Mr. Bruce, whose first name has not been preserved, was the original manufacturer of boots and shoes, probably only of boots, for that was the style of footwear used by the earliest pioneers, both male and female, almost exclusively. Between 1805 and 1810, according to the recollections of Roswell Grant, an uncle of Gen. U. S. Grant, whose boyhood was spent in Youngstown, there were in the village, in addition to the establishments above-named, two hotels, one of which was conducted by Col. William Rayen and the other by Samuel Stuart and Col. James Hillman; two stores, one kept by Henry Wick and the other by Hugh Bryson; one lawyer, Homer Hine, and one doctor, Chas. C. Dutton. Youngstown was at that time the largest village in the valley, although Warren, Canfield and Poland were already established.

Agriculture

Farming being the first permanent industry to gain a foothold in the Mahoning Valley, as well as one of the most interesting in the conditions surrounding its beginning, this will be treated first. Practically all the original settlers, as has been noted, came here with the intention of becoming farmers. Their first task after selecting a piece of land and securing the title to it, which was usually done by making a small payment in cash and executing a mortgage for the remainder of the price, was to erect a home. Some sort of shelter must be found at once for the family, but there being as yet neither crops, machinery nor cattle, the barn could wait. Sometimes the settler came alone and built a cabin before his family arrived, but more frequently they came together. The homebuilder selected a location, usually close to a spring and on well drained land, for the ground was more inclined to be marshy than that found in the eastern states from which he had come. His next step was to clear away the trees in order to let in the sunlight and prepare for the cultivation of the ground. In this process the most suitable timber for use in building a cabin was selected and the remainder piled in heaps for burning. No one at that date thought of building with any other material than logs. These logs were sometimes hewn flat on the sides with a broadaxe, sometimes left round, with the bark attached. As soon as a

sufficient number of timbers was ready, word was sent to the neighbors in every direction that on a certain day the "raising" would occur. The mere statement of this fact was understood as an invitation, and such was the neighborliness of the times that anyone accidentally or purposely overlooked felt aggrieved at being denied an opportunity to assist. Feuds of long standing sometimes arose from failure to notify some member of the community of such an affair.

Some of the pioneer houses are still standing, having defied the ravages of time for more than a century, and here and there one may still be found in use, although, of course, since supplied with modern floors and windows in place of the puncheon floors and greased paper window panes used by the builders. In their erection the settlers seldom used nails, the place of these being taken by pins fashioned with axes so dexterously as to astonish the modern resident, whose acquaintance with an axe may be confined to its occasional use in his own woodshed. These axes were, next to the flintlock rifle owned by the settler, his most precious possession, and in the use of them he acquired astounding skill.

Clearing of the land proceeded rapidly, but much trouble was experienced with the stumps and roots, which had to be burned or left to rot in the ground, since there was at that time no such process as removing them by stump-pulling machines or dynamite. Fortunately the earth was loose and very fertile, so that, while nature was dealing with the stumps and roots it was necessary to merely scratch the surface in order to secure a good crop from the virgin soil. The universal law of compensation operated in another way to favor this infant industry, for the pioneer farmer had less trouble than his modern successor with insect pests and seldom suffered much from drought or excessive rain. The earth was clothed in primeval woods, and the forests contributed much to the regular rainfall so important for the farmer. Fences were built first of small logs and later of rails split from the abundant timber.

It seems that, even from the first, the farmers of the Mahoning Valley were equipped with iron-pointed plows, and had tools with cutting edges for various purposes, but they were woefully short of implements as well as of horses. Oxen were therefore generally used on the farms. It is rare that a team of oxen is now seen anywhere in the eastern or middle western states, and in the Mahoning Valley the horse is passing as a tractive force on its well developed farms. But there was a time when the patient ox not only drew the plow, but also trampled out the corn, much as in Scriptural days. The first agricultural fair in the Mahoning Valley was held at Youngstown in 1821, the grounds being along the north side of the river west of Market Street. At this fair one of the chief events was a plowing contest between two teams of horses and one team of oxen, in which the oxen won the prize handsomely, making straighter furrows and breaking up more ground in a given time than the horses.

Reaping was done with the sickle and the scythe and threshing with the flail. The new farmer usually took care to bring with him a cow, but at first there were few really domesticated hogs, animals of this species being confined to the "razor-back" variety running and breeding in the

woods and being half wild in nature. Some sheep were raised almost from the beginning in order to provide wool for use in making hose and woollen cloth, but the prevalence of wolves made sheep-raising a hazardous business and led to the general cultivation of flax, from which linen could be made. The grains grown were practically the same as those now grown most successfully in this locality. Corn came first, being raised most quickly and requiring the simplest treatment to make it edible. Wheat was grown for flour, but little of this was sold outside of the community. Oats grew well and rye was raised extensively for the stills, which were numerous beyond belief, no less than thirteen of these now prohibited contrivances being in operation at one time in Poland Township during the early days. Potatoes, buckwheat and other foods were successfully cultivated, the great numbers of wild bees increasing the fruitfulness of all grains and fruits requiring pollenization. All small fruits were plentiful in the woods, but the larger fruits in domesticated and improved varieties were almost unknown, there being no apples in the valley until some trees brought here on horseback by one of the first-comers reached the bearing stage. It was at first thought that grapes would grow splendidly in this climate, but efforts to propagate them on a large scale failed, and the grape, probably because of the irregular moisture and humidity, has never been grown to any great extent as far south as the Mahoning Valley, although it is successfully cultivated farther north.

The early farmers had their trials as well as their pleasures and advantages. There were no roads and practically no markets. It was necessary to hoard carefully every cent that could be realized in order to provide money for the payment of taxes, contributions toward the salary of the preacher and the teacher and occasional settlements with the doctor, who was of necessity sometimes summoned from a distance. There were times when a prosperous farmer, with property valued at thousands of dollars, would not have cash enough to pay the postage on a letter. There was no actual want and little discomfort attending these features of farm life because the things really necessary could always be obtained by trading farm produce at the stores, but the luxuries to be had in that way were few and even some of the necessities, as we now regard them, were not available. For instance the first lemon brought to the Western Reserve was used with great eclat at a Fourth of July celebration at Poland some years after the founding of that village and lent, we are informed by the early chronicler, a peculiar and most enjoyable flavor to the huge bowl of punch which was a feature of that occasion.

In modern times farming in the Mahoning Valley has developed in the same degree that other things have gone forward. There are now few farms without a tractor; few country homes without a telephone. Many farmhouses are equipped with hot and cold water, bathrooms and other modern features. Automobiles have taken the place of the horse and buggy, and rural mail delivery reaches every nook and corner of the district. There are no trees to fell, no stumps to remove, no wolves to prey on sheep, no bear to raid the hogpen. But also there are no wild

turkeys, no deer, no fish, no wild bees to store honey, and few of the wild nuts and fruits that were once so plentiful. The character of farming has changed to meet the change in conditions and to supply the markets most available and profitable. Much dairying is done, in which the fields are sown to furnish crops designed as fodder for the milk herd. Orchards are growing rapidly in number, and flourish under the scientific methods modern farmers have learned from the state experimental farms and are adopting everywhere. There is no longer the old-time happy-go-lucky method of planting wheat or corn or some other crop on the same ground on which it had grown well the previous year. Rotation of crops and scientific fertilization is the ordinary practice.

Both Trumbull and Mahoning counties have now well established and energetically managed county fair associations, and the annual gathering of choice local farm products at these is not excelled in many counties of Ohio. Much fine stock is to be found on the farms, and while neither Trumbull nor Mahoning can compete with the magnificent dairy herds that have made Geauga County famous all over the United States, there has been a marked improvement in recent years along these lines.

In 1915 the agricultural interests of Mahoning county were advanced by the purchase and equipment of a fine experimental farm in Canfield Township, where investigations and experiments of peculiar value are being carried out under the direction of a county agricultural agent provided by the State. Doubtless similar farms will be soon provided in other counties of the district. Full details concerning this movement together with other information concerning modern agriculture, will be found in the chapter dealing with township histories.

Farm life under modern conditions is much less lonely and children reared in the country have a far better opportunity for education than was formerly the case. In fact the system of graded schools now in operation in most of the townships provides instruction almost equal to that offered in cities and towns. Many townships maintain high schools, or central schools of the higher grade, and provide transportation for children to and from their studies. Thus life on the farm has lost its old-time characteristics, if we except the fact that it is still and probably will always be a life of labor and diligence if it is to be rewarded with success. It is unfortunate that the farmer finds it impossible to offer to his children the same allurements to be found in the city, for this fact takes away from the farms many of their best young men and women. At the same time this condition reacts to the advantage of urban communities which attract these youth. It is surprising how many of the most active, able and successful men in Mahoning Valley communities have been reared on farms, securing there a schooling in diligence and self-denial, as well as a rugged health and vitality that have given them a distinct advantage in the swifter race of business and the professions.

At the time this work is written, prosperity attends the agricultural industry in the Mahoning Valley, as it does everywhere in this country. Prices of food stuffs have advanced so that all who have these to sell are reaping excellent profits. The only difficulty is the scarcity of labor, which is attracted away from the farms by the more exciting life

of the city as well as by the extremely high wages being paid for labor of all kinds. This, however, is only an aggravation of a condition which has always affected the farmer, and is probably one of the basic results of the long continued policy which has developed our manufacturing industries more rapidly than would have been possible under any other policy. Indications are that a tendency to return to the farm is beginning to make itself felt and the next few years may see a change in this situation.

Flouring and Saw Mills

Among the most urgent needs of the early settlers were lumber and flour. At first they made these entirely by hand, skillfully selecting logs and splitting or hewing them into shape or grinding grain between revolving stones, both slow and laborious methods. The natural eagerness with which the pioneers sought out and appropriated points suitable for the erection of mills is shown by the fact that the second recorded transaction for the purchase of real estate in the Mahoning Valley was the deed for a mill site at the mouth of the Yellow Creek, in the present Town of Struthers, made by Turhand Kirtland to John Struthers, Esq., August 30, 1798. During the same summer Mr. Kirtland had also laid out a site for a mill in Poland and planned a dam across Yellow Creek at the point in that village where a mill now stands. There was an abundance of timber and great need for machinery to saw it, as well as for mills to make cornmeal and wheat flour, so that within a few years after white men came to reside in this locality there were numerous grist mills and sawmills erected at various points along the Mahoning and on streams tributary to it. The early flouring mill was a crude structure in both its exterior and its equipment. It was usually located at a waterfall, or else below a dam from which water was conducted by a "race" or a "forebay" to a large wheel having on its rim buckets or boxes into which water poured when these were at the highest point and by its weight caused the wheel to revolve. The machinery attached was made entirely of wood, remarkable skill being shown in the formation of gear wheels and similar contrivances. The grinding was done between two stones, known as "burrs." The best quality of these was imported from France, but at first most of those used in this locality were of native stone. In these were cut grooves radiating from the center, and into the grooves the grain was fed from a hopper through a hole in the stone. As the upper stone revolved, the lower being usually fixed, the grain worked its way through the raidal grooves outward and was ground between the two. Flour thus produced was course, but a skillful miller could make a surprisingly good grade if he had good grain. Of course the flour was dark in color, since the hull of the grain was ground with the rest and the method of separating this from the flour itself was not efficient. All of these mills were operated on a trade basis, the miller taking "toll" amounting to one-tenth of each grist brought in by the farmer and returning the remainder to the sack. In addition to wheat, these mills ground corn and other grains, making also

a coarse mixture known as "chop," which was used as feed for stock. The mills were often equipped to saw lumber, the machinery for this purpose consisting of a cross-head saw oscillated up and down as the log was moved forward on a carriage operated by a ratchet device. The circular or band saw was unknown at that time. When there was no grain to grind the miller would saw logs, of which there was always an abundance. A curious custom, growing out of the moral duty which the first millers felt they owed to the community, to provide it with food, was the refusal to use power for sawing at any time or under any conditions if there was grain to be ground.

The first grist mill in the Mahoning Valley was erected at what is now known as Lanterman's Falls, in Mill Creek Park, Youngstown, by John and Phineas Hill, in 1798 or 1799, the machinery being made on the ground and installed by Abraham Powers, who came here for that purpose and worked with the two brothers. The "burrs" in this mill were made from a native boulder secured at a point which is now the intersection of Lincoln and Holmes streets, in the City of Youngstown. So far as the actual construction of a special building and the installation of machinery is concerned, this mill undoubtedly deserves to rank as the first manufacturing establishment in the Mahoning Valley. A curious incident, illustrating not only the wildness of the locality, but also the method of the native Indians for taking care of their children, is recorded by the builders of this mill. One day as they were at work two Indian women, one of whom had a "papoose,"—a baby—strapped to a piece of bark and hung over her shoulders, passed close by. They were in pursuit of a deer, and when they saw the white men at the mill, the women stopped and the one with the baby removed the child and stood it, with its bark reinforcement, against a tree in sight of the mill builders. The huntresses then proceeded on their way and came back several hours later with a deer on their shoulders. During the interval the Indian baby had not made a sound or even moved an eyelash, so the story goes.

Early Ironmaking

The first blast furnace in the Mahoning Valley, if not indeed the first west of the Allegheny River, was erected in 1802, according to the best information obtainable, although there has been some dispute concerning the exact date. It was built at a point on Yellow Creek, near its junction with the Mahoning River, and about 500 feet north of the dam now forming Lake Hamilton, by James and Daniel Heaton. This furnace was, as may be easily believed, a very crude and inefficient contrivance, although its erection must have required much labor and great faith, if not a great deal of capital. The contrast between it and the modern blast furnace is even more interesting than that between the first grill mill and the large establishments of that kind now common. This furnace was about twenty feet in height and square, the base being about fourteen feet on each side. Three sides were of native stone found on the ground, and the fourth was formed by a steep bluff,

against which the stack was built, with the double purpose of saving labor and furnishing a method by which charcoal, limestone and lean native ores could be hauled to its top. The interior was roughly lined

THE FIRST BLAST FURNACE ERECTED IN THE MAHONING VALLEY AS IT APPEARS TODAY

(Photo by H. W. Weisgerber.)

with slabs of stone and on one side, about a foot above the bottom, was an opening through which the molten iron was dipped out with ladles. The blast was furnished by what was known as a "trompe," which consisted of a wooden tank with one opening at the top and another some

distance lower down and at one side. Into the top of this tank was conducted the water from Yellow Creek, which, as it rushed into the tank, carried with it considerable air. This air rose through the water into a dome at the top, being compressed by the weight of the water and thus forming a continuous pressure for the blast. The apparatus required careful designing and a steady stream of large volume, neither of which seems to have been available. Consequently the furnace never worked well and was operated for only a brief period. Two years after it was built the Heaton brothers parted company, Daniel buying the interests of James and later improving the furnace, in fact rebuilding it. This rebuilt furnace was named "Hopewell," and for about six years produced from two to three tons of iron per week. Its product was used in the manufacture of cast iron utensils, stoves and similar articles to be disposed of to the householders and farmers of the vicinity. This old furnace was abandoned after 1812, at which time the men employed at it were all drafted into the army and the few Mahoning Valley citizens who did not go to war were unable to buy the product. Its rough, massive walls still stand, although they have not been warmed for more than a hundred years. Trees grow all about it, as the illustration shows, and this structure, once perhaps the greatest center of industry in the Mahoning Valley, is now visited only by the curious or by those whose veneration for old-time things leads them to explore the jungle by which it is surrounded.

When James Heaton became discouraged with the furnace on Yellow Creek he did not lose faith in the Mahoning Valley. Going to Weathersfield Township, he bought a tract of land on Mosquito Creek, within the present City of Niles, on which he saw the possibility of developing water power, the only form of mechanical power then known. The tract he purchased there secured the water rights on both sides of the creek from its confluence with the Mahoning far enough northward to permit the erection of a dam, and in the succeeding years he constructed there a mill dam which has been repeatedly enlarged and rebuilt and is still in use. At this dam was soon built also a sawmill, and later, in 1809, a blooming forge in which was manufactured the first bar iron made in the State of Ohio. From these two industries, established by adventurous and energetic pioneers, have sprung the majestic mills and furnaces that now line the Mahoning for more than twenty miles and annually produce one-sixth of all the iron and steel made in America.

The second blast furnace in this locality was, like the first, located on Yellow Creek, about half a mile north of the Heaton stack. It was begun by Robert Montgomery, who came from Pennsylvania in 1805, or early in 1806. He at once entered into a contract with John Struthers for sufficient land for a furnace site, which included, as usual, wooded land for the manufacture of charcoal and a supply of ore to be obtained from deposits along the banks of the creek at points where it had been uncovered by the action of the water, as well as from the bed of the stream. It might be said in passing that the ores available at this point were even leaner than the native ores used later at other places in Youngs-

town, and that neither of these ores averaged more than 25 to 28 per cent. of iron, or a little more than half the iron content of Lake Superior ores now used. They were, however, somewhat easier to reduce and liquify, owing to their lumpy formation, and were also comparatively free from phosphorus, although they carried so much sulphur that it would have been impossible to use them successfully with any fuel other than charcoal.

Before the Montgomery furnace was completed, David Clendennin came from the vicinity of Baltimore and acquired an interest in the enterprise, so that the new furnace was actually started by Montgomery and Clendennin. Somewhat later James Mackey and David Alexander, who had been employed about the furnace as bookkeeper and superintendent, appear to have secured an interest, and the firm then became Montgomery, Clendennin & Company. The second furnace was a great improvement over the first. It was blown by means of a water wheel and walking beam, through which was operated a crude form of air compressor. The cold blast thus produced, while it was very low in volume and pressure compared with that used in the modern furnace, was at least not laden with moisture, as was the air blown into the first Heaton stack. According to the recollection of David Loveland, who was born in 1801 and reared on the Loveland farm, now known as Loveland Hill, about one mile from the Montgomery furnace, it was operated only about two years until financial difficulties arose which were instrumental in ending its usefulness forever. Mr. Loveland, in a statement made in 1878 and recorded by Robert M. Haseltine, relates that Montgomery had made only a small payment on the land he purchased from Struthers, and that when the remainder of the price was due the capital of the company had all been used up and it was unable to meet the obligation. Struthers brought action to compel payment, and all the teams, wagons and implements used about the furnace were attached, making its operation impossible. Montgomery, Clendennin & Company were able to borrow the remainder of the purchase price from an eastern relative of the Averills, then living at Poland, and immediately tendered the money to Struthers, demanding a deed. It was then discovered that Struthers himself had never received a deed for the land and, of course, could not comply with this demand. The final result was an action for damages brought by the furnace company and a verdict in its favor for $12,000. This verdict was compromised later, but in the meantime the War of 1812 had begun, the men employed about both of the Yellow Creek furnaces were either drafted or enlisted, and neither of the stacks could be kept in operation.

In the interval Daniel Heaton, who had remodeled the original Heaton furnace, sold it, in 1808, to the new company, which operated it for some time, returning it to Heaton before the complications of war had forced suspension of furnace operations. There is a difference of opinion as to reasons for the failure of this first effort to consolidate Mahoning Valley industries. The Heatons have left a statement attributing it to the failure of Montgomery, Clendennin & Company to make payment as stipulated. David Loveland's recollection of the matter, how-

ever, is that the Heaton furnace did not come up to expectations or representations and was returned to the original owner on that account.

The Napoleonic wars involved England for many years, demanding all of her iron and a great deal of her other manufactures, so that, for a period of about twenty years before the War of 1812 the severe competition which American industries had originally suffered from across the sea was greatly reduced and many of these, especially the manufacture of iron, enjoyed domestic markets, such as they then were, without interference. With the fall of Napoleon in 1815, former conditions were soon restored and the infant industries of America languished to such an extent that in 1824 Congress was forced to adopt a protective tariff policy. In the interim, however, the pioneer blast furnaces of the Mahoning Valley could not be profitably operated and were allowed to lie idle. They were never again fired up.

The closing of the two Yellow Creek furnaces was responsible for the erection of the third Mahoning Valley furnace, which was built by James Heaton, probably with the cooperation of his brother Daniel, at Niles, in 1813. James Heaton had depended on the Yellow Creek stacks for iron to keep his bloomery going, and he was not the sort of man to allow a successful enterprise to perish if it could be saved. He borrowed, from his brother, John Heaton, by means of a mortgage on all of his property at Niles, the sum of $1,448.00. With this he erected a furnace at the present site of the old high school building at Niles. This stack was of about the same size as those previously described and constructed in about the same manner. It was operated on ore gathered in the creek beds around Niles and hauled to the furnace in wagons. This had, like other native ores, to be roasted or calcined before it was fed into the furnace with charcoal as fuel. This stack had a capacity of two or three tons of iron per day, and the product was run out into sand beds and formed into pigs, instead of being dipped from the hearth and cast, as was done at the previous furnaces. Records show that it was usual to secure about 30 per cent. of the weight of calcined ores in iron, and the operation of the furnace required about a dozen men, all but two of whom were engaged in providing the ore and charcoal.

With the iron made from this furnace James Heaton continued the operation of his bloomery until better times came under the tariff of 1823, and later, with his son, Isaac Heaton, provided for the additional supply of iron needed by the erection of a furnace on Mill Creek, where water power and ore could be found together.

James Heaton called his Niles furnace "Maria," after his only daughter, who applied the torch that lighted it for its first run. From its product he made, in addition to blooms, castings, such as stoves, kettles, etc.; but the greater portion of the iron was hammered into bars with a drop hammer operated by water power. These bars and such castings as could not be sold or traded in the neighborhood, were shipped down the Mahoning in flat boats, and then towed up the Ohio to Pittsburg, where they could be sold, as that city was then beginning to be a source of supply for the eastern markets.

It was conditions such as this that led the early manufacturers as

well as the merchants and farmers to take steps to have the Mahoning River declared a navigable stream. They felt it necessary to reach the outside world with their products, for there was no other way to obtain cash for the payment of taxes and such other transactions as could not be carried on by barter and trade. They could pay their employes in goods, as they did, and give them a dollar at the Fourth of July and another at Christmas, without provoking a strike; for industrial conditions were as different from those of the present as were other things. But they had to have some money and there was no roadway other than the river to where money could be obtained. The Mahoning was made a navigable stream in 1806 from its mouth to some distance above Warren, although anyone could secure permission to dam it on condition that a by-pass or chute through which a 21-ton boat could pass was constructed at the same time.

James Heaton continued to operate his bloomery, furnaces and other enterprises at Niles until 1830, when he sold out to Heaton & Robbins, a firm of which his son, Warren Heaton, was a member. Four years later Robbins retired and Warren Heaton continued the business until his death in 1842. The Maria furnace was then leased to different parties, none of whom succeeded in making its operation profitable owing to the changing conditions and the growing scarcity of ore and charcoal. Finally, during the time it was being operated by Robeson & Battles, the discovery of black-band ore in the coal mines at Mineral Ridge was made, and immediately the continued operation of furnaces in the Mahoning Valley became not only feasible, but also profitable. Nevertheless, the old Maria furnace became obsolete with the rapid march of events and was torn down. Nothing now remains to remind the people of Niles of the industry on which their flourishing city was founded, except the original dam and mill race on Mosquito Creek, and the old flouring mill, which is still in successful operation, although the present building is only about eighty years old.

The fourth and last charcoal furnace to be erected in the Mahoning Valley was built by Isaac Heaton on Mill Creek, as previously mentioned. Its site is now occupied by a handsome pavilion in Mill Creek Park. Isaac Heaton had built a woolen factory on Mill Creek in 1822 and operated it until 1830, but found it unprofitable. He then undertook the construction of a furnace and got it into blast in 1832, operating it for ten years with more or less success and then selling it to Kirk & Rockwell, who continued to run it for some years. Its fate was sealed even sooner than that of other contemporaneous stacks by the fact that it was on the wrong side of the river and could obtain neither canal nor railroad facilities after these reached the locality. Isaac Heaton, after selling his Mill Creek furnace, purchased a furnace in Venango County, Pennsylvania, and later sold that and went to Kinmundy, Illinois, at which place he bought a quarter section of land and lived on it as a farmer until his death on March 12, 1872. His wife, who was Elizabeth R. Robbins, a daughter of Alexander Robbins, builder of the first flat boat launched on the Mahoning, was living in 1884 and furnished the above facts concerning her husband and the Mill Creek furnace.

With the building of the Mill Creek stack—1831 to 1832—it seemed as if the iron industry had reached its zenith in this locality. So far as could be seen there was no logical reason for the erection of additional furnaces. The two first erected had been idle for twenty years and were already overgrown by briers and trees. There was no more ore in sight, and this, as well as wood for making charcoal, was beginning to be found only at greater distances. The growth of population and its increasing needs were not alone sufficient to make a market for more iron and

PIONEER PAVILION, MILL CREEK PARK

Built on site of the first blast furnace erected within the present city limits of Youngstown

there was no means of transporting it elsewhere. Apparently the local iron industry was doomed. As a matter of fact no additional furnaces were built in the Mahoning Valley for fifteen years. Two incidents then occurred that completely changed the situation and laid the foundation for the enlargement of activity in this line and for a period of prosperity that did not end until it had established the industry on a basis which guaranteed its continued growth, even in the face of competition from other localities more favored in some ways.

The first of these important occurrences was the discovery that a seam of material supposed to be slate existing under the coal at Mineral

Ridge was really iron ore, and the second was the use of Mahoning block coal as a fuel for blast furnaces.

These two discoveries were made within a few months of each other. The black band ore was recognized by John Lewis, a Welsh miner, early in 1845. He noticed this supposed slate rock while at work in the mine and being made curious by its weight examined it more closely, coming to the conclusion that it was iron ore similar to what was known as "black-band" ore in Scotland, where he had worked as a miner. Some of the ore was taken to the Maria furnace, then owned by James Ward & Co., and tested, with the result that it was immediately recognized as a valuable find. It produced a fine-grained, soft, iron, with such fluidity that it was especially suitable for casting intricate patterns, then the only method known for producing such forms in iron. Later this ore, which formed the bottom in mines at Mineral Ridge and was from eight to eighteen inches thick, was all used, even that in abandoned workings being taken out. It was used principally at Niles and Brier Hill, although some of it was mixed with Lake Superior ores at all of the furnaces in the Valley. At Brier Hill and the Warner furnaces at Mineral Ridge, it was so skillfully mixed with other ores as to produce an exceptionally fine grade of iron, which became widely known as "American Scotch Pig" and "Warner's Scotch Pig." With the use of raw coal as a blast furnace fuel, the charcoal era in the Mahoning Valley may be said to have closed in 1846, and with the mining of black-band ore, a short time later, the use of native ores known as "kidney" ores was at an end.

One additional furnace was erected in the Mahoning Valley after that at Mill Creek, and this may be said to have been the last built in the charcoal era, although it was intended to use both coal and charcoal. This was the Eagle furnace, built by William Philpot, David Morris, Jonathan Warner and Harvey Sawyer in 1846. It was located at the present site of Heller Brothers' lumber yards in the western end of Youngstown. This stack was built at the foot of a bluff and on the bank of the canal. It was a famous furnace, achieving a reputation by producing twenty-eight tons of iron in one day, a record never before equalled in the Mahoning Valley. This proud distinction continued for nine years, when the Eagle's plumes were drooped to the Phoenix, erected by Crawford & Howard in 1854 on the present site of the Republic Iron & Steel Company's Bessemer plant. The Phoenix had a capacity of forty tons per day, and this was soon afterward exceeded by the Falcon, a stack erected not far away by Charles Howard, who had in the meantime disagreed with his partner in the Phoenix.

The Phoenix was not only the first furnace to make forty tons of iron a day, but it was the first to be built in the open, away from a bluff, its owners being courageous enough to defy the custom of using a hill as a skip hoist in order to locate it near the canal, from which they doubtless expected to obtain transportation of at least a part of their ore and fuel, as well as by which they could ship the product. This furnace had a skip hoist, of course, and it was curious enough to justify a short description. Two platforms arranged at one side of the stack were con-

nected by a rope in such a way that when one was at the top, the other would be on the ground. Each platform had for its bottom a tank, and a large pipe carried water to the tanks when they were raised to a level with the platform at the top of the furnace. When the barrows containing the burden were wheeled on the lower platform, the pipe was connected to the tank of the platform then at the top and this tank filled with water. The weight of this water caused the tank to descend, raising the loaded platform, and while its load was being transferred to the furnace, another load was placed on the empty platform and the water again permitted to fill the upper tank and escape from that on the ground, when the lifting operation was repeated. Perhaps in the light of present practice this was a slow performance, but it at least replaced men and mules for the work of filling the furnace.

The Eagle furnace had introduced an innovation in the form of stoves for heating the blast. Hitherto the air had been blown into the furnace cold, or in some instances slightly warmed by passing it through cast iron pipes located in the tunnel-head; but at the Eagle, which was a wonderful furnace in its day, the blast was heated in cast iron stoves placed on the ground and fired, partly with coal and partly with gas caught in pockets placed in the walls near the top and forced down through pipes by the pressure resulting from the resistance which the burden offered to their escape from the open top. The air compressor was also driven by a steam engine. The fact that this engine had been discarded as worn out by a Mississippi River steamboat and had so little power that when it broke down, as it often did, the walking beam could be kept going by the men about the furnace, did not prevent it from being a great improvement over water power. This furnace was the immediate forerunner of the majestic stacks of today. It averaged about seventy tons of iron per week and was regarded as about the last word in blast furnace engineering. Later the use of charcoal was abandoned at the Eagle, and only Brier Hill coal used for fuel. It was at this furnace that the first effort was made to operate continuously day and night.

The Raw Coal Fuel Era

The discovery that Mahoning Valley coal could be used without coking for blast furnace fuel was made in July, 1845, by David Himrod, later a prominent Youngstown ironmaster, while he was operating a small stack called the Clay furnace, owned by Himrod & Vincent and located in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. It was, like so many other important discoveries, largely the result of accident. As charcoal was growing scarce and a supply was not always available, Mr. Himrod had arranged for coking coal found near his furnace, which is much the same as that of the Mahoning Valley, although not quite so rich in carbon, and using this coke in combination with charcoal. The coking was done in what were known as "coke ricks," the coal being piled with wood and covered with earth during the process. It was an operation requiring skill and when some trouble occurred with the men who were carrying it on at a time when the supply of charcoal was short, Himrod made

the experiment of using raw coal in order to prevent the stack from "freezing up." To his surprise, the furnace continued to work fairly well, although producing iron of a rather poor quality. It seems probable, however, that the honor of bringing about the use of Mahoning block coal as a blast furnace fuel is really due to Hon. David Tod, then engaged in mining and shipping coal from his mines at Brier Hill, for soon afterward Wilkes, Wilkinson & Company, a concern in which Tod was interested as a partner, successfully started at Lowellville a furnace, which had been designed to use this coal exclusively. This Lowellville stack, the original of the present Mary Furnace of the Sharon Steel Hoop Company, was under construction when Himrod's experiment was made, was blown in on block coal in 1846 and used this fuel successfully and exclusively for many years. It was designed by William McNair and started under the supervision of John Crowther, who had been in charge of a furnace at Brady's Bend, in Pennsylvania.

The Himrod Furnace Company was at one time among the most important producers of pig iron in the Mahoning Valley. It was incorporated under the laws of New York in 1859 by Vincent C. Himrod, A. B. Cornell and others, Himrod being the largest local owner. This company erected three furnaces in Crab Creek, Youngstown, just north of Federal Street, the first being completed in 1859, the second in 1860, and the third in 1868. The company got into financial difficulties in the panic of 1873 and went into the hands of a receiver, Robert Walker, of Poland, then connected with a number of important enterprises, acting in this capacity. He leased the furnaces to the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company in 1887, which operated them about one year, after which they were abandoned. The two older stacks were dismantled about 1888, and the other when the property was purchased as a site for its new works by the William B. Pollock Company after the South Market Street plant was burned in 1900.

Although the native ore supply in the Mahoning Valley had always been of a rather precarious sort, being confined to pockets in the hills, bog ore found along the creeks, and the black-band ore mentioned above, this disadvantage was no greater than that suffered by most other furnaces, for until the discovery of the great ore beds in the Lake Superior region there were few large deposits of iron ore available in this country. It was more than overcome from this time forward by the abundance of a cheap and excellent fuel, and the establishment of transportation facilities by the opening of the canal and the building of railroads, so that from 1845 onward the iron industry grew rapidly. In thirty years following no less than twenty-one blast furnaces were erected in the Mahoning Valley. These furnaces, with the names of their builders, the dates of their erection, and the capacity claimed for them, were as follows:

Name	Erected	Builder and Location	Capacity in Tons
Ada (now Mary)	1845	Wilkes, Wilkinson & Co., Lowellville	20
Eagle	1846	W. M. Philpot & Co., Youngstown	28
Brier Hill No. 1	1847	James Wood & Co., Youngstown	25
Phoenix	1854	Crawford & Howard, Youngstown	40

Name	Erected	Builder and Location	Capacity in Tons
Falcon	1856	Chas. Howard, Youngstown	50
Ashland No. 1	1858	Jonathan Warner, Mineral Ridge	22
Falcon	1859	Jas. Ward & Co., Niles	28
Himrod No. 1	1859	Himrod Furnace Co., Youngstown	35
Grace No. 1	1859	Brier Hill Iron & Coal Co., Youngstown	40
Grace No. 2	1860	Brier Hill Iron Co., Youngstown	35
Himrod No. 2	1860	Himrod Furnace Co., Youngstown	35
Ashland No. 2	1862	Jonathan Warner, Mineral Ridge	21
Haselton No. 1	1867	Andrews & Bros., Youngstown	40
Girard	1867	Girard Furnace Co., Girard	50
Haselton No. 2	1868	Andrews & Bros., Youngstown	60
Hubbard No. 1	1868	Andrews & Hitchcock, Hubbard	50
Himrod No. 3	1868	Himrod Furnace Co., Youngstown	40
Anna	1869	Struthers Iron Co., Struthers	56
Ward	1870	Wm. Ward & Co., Niles	26
Warren	1870	Richard & Sons, Warren	30
Hubbard No. 2	1872	Andrews & Hitchcock, Hubbard	60

These twenty-one furnaces had a total daily capacity of 796 tons, according to their rating by their owners. Few of them were able, however, to produce iron according to this rating, so that, in 1875, it is probable the entire production in the valley was not much over 250,000 tons per year. Great as had been the expansion of the blast furnace industry in the thirty years between 1845 and 1875, it was still more remarkable during the succeeding period ending 1920. This growth was chiefly in the greater capacity of the stacks, however, as their number increased during this period only from twenty-one to twenty-five. The blast furnaces now in operation in the Valley are located and owned as follows:

Location	Owners	Number Owned	Daily Capacity
Niles	Carnegie Steel Co	1	150 tons
Girard	A. M. Byers Co	1	300 tons
Youngstown	Carnegie Steel Co	6	500 tons
Youngstown	Brier Hill Steel Co	3	500 tons
Youngstown	Republic Iron & Steel Co	6	500 tons
Youngstown	Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co	4	500 tons
Struthers	Struthers Furnace Co.	1	500 tons
Lowellville	Sharon Steel Hoop Co	1	400 tons
Hubbard	Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co	2	350 tons

The rated capacity of these furnaces is very generally exceeded in practice, and their total production of iron may be conservatively stated at 4,000,000 tons per year, or sixteen times that of the furnaces in operation in 1875.

Of the old type, only one remains, the small furnace at Niles, which

is still charged by hand. All are equipped with tops, and all but one have modern skip hoists, eliminating the necessity for men at their tops. Many of these furnaces, however, are the old stacks first listed, rebuilt perhaps many times, and improved so as to make them thoroughly modern. The Struthers stack is the only merchant furnace left in the Valley—that is, it is the only one that sells its product in the open market, all the others being owned and operated by corporations having steel works in which the iron is used, generally before it is allowed to cool.

There are but two puddling furnace plants left in the Mahoning Valley —once the greatest production center for this kind of iron in the country, with the exception of Pittsburgh. These are the Byers plant at Girard, which operates eighty-eight puddling furnaces, and the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company's, which has forty-six. With the coming of the Bessemer converter the passing of the puddling or "boiling" furnace was tragically swift, and with the development of the modern blast furnace the old type of stack disappeared almost immediately. The iron and steel industries never tolerated antiquated or inefficient methods, and no sooner had something better been discovered than old equipment was scrapped. This was made necessary by keen and merciless competition, but it was also in keeping with the spirit of the industry, which has always been aflame with zeal for progress. The skies overhanging the Valley were lighted by the glow of Bessemer converters almost before the glare from topless furnaces had died down. The puddling furnace has been supplanted by the volcanic open-hearth, and in place of the pioneer hammer and slow muck bar train we have thundering blooming mills, rolling down a five-ton ingot in a few seconds.

When it was learned that native coal could be used as fuel in place of the charcoal which was becoming costly and scarce, it was thought in Youngstown that cheap and efficient fuel was assured for the furnaces for all time, as the coal deposits were considered inexhaustible. The rapid development of the furnace industry, with the accompanying growth of transportation and the iron-working business, soon demonstrated that this was an error, and the tremendous demand for native coal led to its being mined at such a rate that the deposits were soon exhausted. Even before this occurred the price of this coal had become very high. By this time Connellsville coke was to be had, however, and once again the industrial future of the district was made secure. At first this coke was mixed with Brier Hill coal, and later it was used extensively. This introduction of coke began about 1867, and by 1873 there were 3,763 beehive ovens in the Connellsville district. In 1875 very little coal was used in any of the Mahoning Valley stacks. At about the same period black-band ore disappeared and was supplanted by the iron oxides of Lake Superior and ores from other fields.

After exhaustion of the local ore supplies became an accomplished fact, a considerable quantity of iron ore was imported from Missouri, the greater portion of this coming from the celebrated "Iron Mountain" mines. Until about 1875 it is probable that about half of the ores consumed in this locality came from that point and from mines in the vicinity of Lake Champlain, in New York State.

At this time a tremendous quantity of coke is consumed in the blast furnaces of the Mahoning Valley, and almost all of it is made in by-product ovens. The large installations necessary for this operation involve the expenditure of millions, but they are highly efficient and economically as well as financially very profitable investments. In the process of making coke for blast furnace fuel, the companies equipped with such facilities are enabled to recover from the gases driven off in carbonizing the coal enough valuable by-products to cover much of the expense involved, and, after these products are extracted, the gas is burned in furnaces and under boilers, making a convenient and highly efficient fuel.

The Iron-Working Industry

Although closely related to the making of iron, the working of this metal is and was an essentially different proposition and should be described separately. It may be said to have had its beginning in the Mahoning Valley in 1809, with the establishment of a bloomery at Niles by James Heaton, referred to in previous pages. In spite of the crude appliances at his command, Heaton produced excellent iron, using a process, or rather a series of processes of sufficient interest to merit a brief description here. The rough pigs cast in sand beds from metal as it flowed from the furnace were remelted in a charcoal fire and recast into plates one inch thick and about two feet square. These plates were cooled and broken up, the pieces being reheated until the metal assumed a pasty form, a light blast being used to assist in this. Then the iron was worked and gathered in balls on the end of an iron rod, and these, while still hot, were hammered into blooms. The blooms were again heated and again hammered, the product this time being a finished bar. The process was somewhat similar to that of puddling, which was introduced into this country from England about 1813. It was, however, much slower and much more expensive because of the repeated operations as well as because the furnaces were inefficient and it was difficult to secure enough heat to conduct the work rapidly. The product was iron as good as has ever been produced. From bars formed in this way the early blacksmith hammered many articles now made much more rapidly, but also having a much shorter life. Some of the work of these old time blacksmiths was really remarkable, but it was no more remarkable than the astonishing endurance of the iron, and bolts, nails, and other articles they hammered into shape from it more than a hundred years ago are often found in practically the same condition as when they left the hands of the artisan.

The second effort to work iron in a manufacturing way was made by Spencer & Company in 1840. They installed a small forge, worked by means of a steam engine, in a building located on the ground occupied at this time by Smith's brewery, in the western section of Youngstown, where they operated for a short time. Like many other pioneers in industry, they soon got into financial difficulties and their forge was sold under legal process. The purchaser was Asahel Tyrrell, of Tyrrell

Hill. He removed the machinery to that place. When he proceeded to take down the stack, however, he met with an injunction and in the resulting litigation Hon. John Crowell and Judge Rufus P. Ranney, both later to win national fame as lawyers, were the opposing counsel. The plaintiff against Tyrrell was John Stark Edwards, a lineal descendant of his namesake in Revolutionary days. The court decided that the stack was a part of the plant, and Youngstown's first ironworking industry passed away to Tyrrell Hill and oblivion. The third rolling mill in the valley was built at Niles in 1841, and will be described later.

The fourth venture of this kind was made by the Youngstown Rolling Mill Company, formed by a group of local capitalists in 1846. They built a small mill designed to roll bars and bands, nails, sheets and a few other products from iron refined by a charcoal fire and light blast. The plant was equipped with eight nail cutting machines, and contained four puddling furnaces, two heating furnaces, one annealing furnace, one muck bar train, one ten-inch bar train, and one nail plate mill. This was quite an establishment for that early day and it had a rated capacity of about seven tons of bar iron and nails daily, but this output was seldom reached. One of the reasons for this was the difficulty in securing skilled workmen.

This was the first finishing mill in the Mahoning Valley, and probably the first in the Western Reserve, to make products other than iron bars. Its projectors were Henry Manning, William Rice, Henry Heasley, Hugh B. Wick, Henry Wick, Jr., Caleb B. Wick, Paul Wick, James Dangerfield, Harvey Fuller, Robert W. Tayler, Isaac Powers and James McEwen. The plant was located north of the canal on "The Flat," in the then southwest part of the city, on land now occupied by the Republic Iron & Steel Company. In spite of the business ability and energy of these incorporators, among whom may be recognized some of the ablest of original pioneers, the enterprise was not successful and, after being operated for a short time, it was shut down and remained idle until 1855. The plant was then sold for $25,000 to Brown, Bonnell & Company, under whose management it became not only the leading industry of the Mahoning Valley for many years, but one of the great iron works of the world.

Brown, Bonnell & Company was a firm composed of Joseph H. Brown, William Bonnell, Richard Brown and Thomas Brown, practical iron workers who had been employed in the industry at New Castle, Pennsylvania, had accumulated a little money, were possessed of ambition to succeed, and were equipped with the experience their predecessors lacked, while Dame Fortune also smiled on their enterprise. This firm started up the "Old Mill," but it was only a short time until additional capital was secured and extensive additions made. In 1864 a large additional mill was erected to meet the tremendous demand resulting from the Civil war. Soon afterwards the Phoenix and Falcon furnaces were acquired, together with coal mines providing fuel. In 1875 the firm was incorporated under its original firm name and still further extensions made to the works. At this time the equipment consisted of three blast furnaces, fifty-four puddling furnaces, eleven

heating furnaces, forty nail machines, bar mills and other machinery. Railroad facilities had been provided and the fuel supply was obtained entirely from local coal mines and from beehive coke ovens at Dunbar, Pennsylvania, all owned by the company.

In 1879 the plant of Brown, Bonnell & Company was sold to a group of capitalists from outside of this district. The new owners were represented by Herbert C. Ayers. They purchased the majority stock and retained the name of the concern, electing the following officers: President, Herbert C. Ayers; vice-president and treasurer, F. H. Matthews; secretary, Asa W. Jones; general superintendent, John I. Williams; directors, Herbert C. Ayers, F. H. Matthews, A. W. Jones, John I. Williams, Ralph J. Wick, D. P. Ellis, C. A. Otis, Amasa Stone and W. H. Harris. Some changes and additions were made in the mills and they were operated by the new company until 1899, when they were sold to the Republic Iron & Steel Company.

In 1863 a plant known as the Enterprise Iron Works was erected in Youngstown. It was located along the Mahoning River, on the site now occupied by the Lower Union Mills of the Carnegie Steel Company. The projectors were Shedd, Clark & Company, and the mills were designed chiefly for the production of hoop and band iron, which, it may be said in passing, is an important product of the Union mills today. The company had no blast furnaces and secured its iron from the merchant furnaces of the valley, refining it in forty puddling furnaces, heated, as was always the case at that period, with coal or coke. In 1864 this concern, which had some of the usual difficulties attending the establishment of new mills, was reorganized and became Cartwright, McCurdy & Company, a firm which, like Brown, Bonnell & Company, was destined to become famous among ironmasters and to add to the reputation and prosperity of Youngstown in no small degree. The original builders of this mill were Samuel K. Shedd, William Clark, Edward Clark, James Cartwright and Richard Lundy. The firm of Cartwright, McCurdy & Company was composed of James Cartwright, William H. McCurdy, Charles Cartwright, Samuel J. Atkins, William B. Haseltine and William E. Parmelee, all names honored and familiar to Youngstowners whose memories extend backward a generation. The new owners enlarged this plant until it was one of the most important in the country. They purchased the Eagle furnace and installed much rolling mill machinery. When the plant was merged, in 1892, in the Union Iron & Steel Company, it contained, among other equipment, two 18-inch muck bar trains, one 16-inch 3-high bar mill, and one 8-inch band mill. This mill was originally known as "The Little Mill," and the Brown, Bonnell plant as "The Big Mill," but while in the hands of Cartwright, McCurdy & Company, it outgrew its local name completely, having more than 600 men on its payroll and making many different products in large tonnages. In 1892 this plant was consolidated with another, built in 1870 somewhat farther west by the Youngstown Iron Company, and the two were operated by a combination known as the Union Iron & Steel Company. It was from this that the names now used to distinguish these mills from one another

arose, one being called the Lower Union Mill and the other the Upper Union Mill. In 1899 the Union Iron & Steel Company sold its property to the National Steel Company, which operated these mills under the name of the American Steel Hoop Company and later sold them to the Carnegie Steel Company, the present owner; and this has itself become a subsidiary corporation, being owned by the United States Steel Corporation.

The Union Iron & Steel Company was organized on August 3, 1892; its property was taken over by the National Steel Company on February 27, 1899, and that company sold out to the American Steel Hoop Company on April 15, 1899. The last named company was acquired by the Carnegie Steel Company, with the National Steel Company, in 1903.

In 1871 the Mahoning Valley Iron Company, afterward Arms, Wick & Company and the Wick & Ridgeway Iron Company, built a rail mill plant on Crab Creek, in the northwestern section of Youngstown, although at that time it was not within the city limits. This firm was a joint stock company officered by Caleb B. Wick, president; George Tod, vice-president; Ralph J. Wick, secretary, and Myron C. Wick, treasurer. This mill was one of the largest in the Mahoning Valley and was excellently equipped, having a capacity of 1,000 tons of iron rails and similar products per week. It was finished and put into operation just in time to encounter the terrific depression of 1873, which caused an almost absolute cessation of railroad building and destroyed the market for its principal product. All other lines of iron production were severely affected. The mill was, however, operated until 1875, when it was closed down and remained idle until 1879. The property was then taken over by the Brown-Bonnell interests, who had failed in a bitter legal fight to recover control of the plant sold to Herbert Ayers and his friends, as stated in a previous paragraph. The new owners abandoned the production of iron rails, which were becoming obsolete, and successfully operated the plant on other lines until it was sold to the Republic Iron & Steel Company, along with other properties in this district.

In 1878 Andrews Bros. & Company, who had erected two blast furnaces at Haselton, in Youngstown, purchased and dismantled a rolling mill which had been operated at Niles for some years before that date by Harris, Blackford & Company, and removed it to their Youngstown plant. The Andrews firm was composed of Chauncey H., Lawrence G. and Wallace C. Andrews, Lucius E. Cochran and James Nielson, the last two having been interested in the Niles plant, which had not proven successful in its original location. This was the beginning of what is now the Haselton plant of the Republic Iron & Steel Company. In 1882 it employed about 500 men and was being rapidly expanded, so that at the time of its sale to the last named corporation it was an important property.

In 1885 Chauncey H. Andrews, of the firm of Andrews Bros. & Company, donated a tract of eight acres of land on the south side of the Mahoning River, in the eastern suburbs of Youngstown at that time, to the American Tube & Iron Company, of Middletown, Pennsylvania, in consideration of the erection thereon of a tube mill plant. Doubtless

Mr. Andrews was more or less influenced by his desire to create additional markets for local iron, but he was also a most energetic and public spirited citizen and his donation of this land, now worth an immense sum of money, must have been dictated also by his desire to benefit his city. The company built a tube mill, the first in the Mahoning Valley, on this site, beginning the production of pipe on October 16, 1886. Charles H. Mattheson was general superintendent of this plant, a position which was later held by Walter H. Kauffman. The American Tube & Iron Company was absorbed by the National Tube Company in 1899, and after a short time the new company abandoned this mill, removing the machinery to McKeesport. This plant was one of the first, if not the first, in Youngstown to have built about it a fence. Up to that time the mills had been open to the public, but here the workmen were required to use employment checks to gain entrance and outsiders had to secure a pass before entering the plant. It was a new experience and we are told by old residents that it was not a welcome arrangement and caused some dissatisfaction among the employes.

The above paragraphs describe the important iron and steel works which had been erected in the lower Mahoning Valley up to 1890, as nearly as is possible in their chronological order.

Reference will now be made to some of the other establishments which had to do with the growth of industry in the Mahoning Valley, most of these having been located in and about Youngstown, then as now the principal center of industry in the Valley.

In 1856 Homer Hamilton & Company established, at the corner of Boardman and Canal Streets, in Youngstown, a foundry and machine shop, which became an important institution in the early history of this city. This was the foundation of the widely known engine building establishment of the William Tod Company, now owned by the United Engineering & Foundry Company. It was purchased by William Tod & Company in 1878, and by that corporation sold to the United Engineering & Foundry Company in 1915.

The Lake Superior Nut & Washer Company started a plant at Youngstown in 1864 and operated it for several years. This plant was located among the trees that then lined the north bank of the Mahoning east of Market Street. Its original owners were John B. Ayre, Samuel Hale, Gustavus D. Simonds, George W. Simonds and Joseph G. Butler, Jr. This plant was later sold to Arms, Bell & Company, who operated it for some time. The machinery was later sold and removed to another city.

The Youngstown Bridge Works was once an important industry at Youngstown. Its plant was located east of the Center Street bridge, on land now owned by the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company. This plant was sold to the trust about 1900, and was dismantled, the equipment being combined with that of some other plants operated by the American Bridge Company.

In the same locality the Falcon Foundry and Machine Works was operated until some time after 1872, and Arms, Bell & Company conducted a nut and bolt factory in Youngstown at about the same period.

In 1870 George Turner & Son established the Youngstown Spike Works on Crab Creek.

The manufacture of gas was begun in Youngstown in January, 1867. The mains at first extended only the length of Federal Street. In 1872 the mains were carried over the river to the south side and served a row of houses along that side of the river. Electric light was first used in Youngstown in 1888, at which time a private plant was installed by the G. M. McKelvey store. It was used to illuminate a tower on the building and was a great curiosity. Soon afterward a plant was put in at the Brown-Bonnell works.

One of the industries of the olden time that brought fame if not prosperity to Youngstown was the William Anson Wood Mower & Reaper Works, which sent mowers and reapers to all parts of this country and even abroad until the late '80s, when its equipment and the design of its product failed to keep up with the times and it was no longer successful. The plant was destroyed by fire in 1888, and was not rebuilt, the business being transferred to Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Booth, Millard & Company's foundry was also an important industry at one time. It later became, with a shop started by Brocklen & Jones, a part of the United Engineering & Foundry Company, and that plant occupies the original site of both these old industries.

The Morse Bridge Works, the Forsythe Scale Works, Andrews & Company's Stove Works, Woodworth, Lane & Company's Glass Roofing Works, the Youngstown Carriage Works, the William Tod Engine Company's Works, are among establishments well remembered by older citizens, but, with the single exception of the Youngstown Carriage Works, utterly gone or conducted under new names. The last named concern has survived the vicissitudes of more than half a century and is still in successful operation although, like Othello, it finds its occupation gone and has turned to the repairing and painting of automobiles as a substitute for the once profitable business of building carriages.

Doubtless other establishments existed and were once of interest in Youngstown, but this list includes about all that had enough prominence to be remembered through the years.

Rolling Mills in 1880

According to the census of 1880, there were in the Mahoning Valley at that time the following rolling mills, producing principally bar iron, made in many different kinds and sizes, with a number of other products, among which were nails and spikes. A number of these had blast furnaces, the output of which is evidently included in these figures:

Name of Firm and Location	Annual Capacity Tons	No. of Employes	Year Built
Brown, Bonnell & Co., Youngstown	25,000	900	1846
Cartwright, McCurdy & Co., Youngstown	10,000	600	1863
Wick, Arms & Co., Youngstown	850	50	1876

Name of Firm and Location	Annual Capacity Tons	No. of Employes	Year Built
Mahoning Valley Iron Co., Youngstown	4,500	363	1871
Youngstown Rolling Mill Co., Youngstown	8,000	350	1871
Corns Iron Co., Liberty Twp. (Trumbull Co.)	7,200	200	1873
Falcon Nail & Iron Co., Warren	11,000	180	1867
Jesse Hall & Son, Hubbard	4,000	125	1872
Niles Iron Co., Niles	12,000	280	1872
L. B. Ward, Niles	7,500	150	1864
Ward Iron Co., Niles	14,000	200	1841
C. Westlake & Co., Warren	9,000	75	1870

The census of 1880 gives the number of puddling furnaces in operation in the valley as 248; the number of spike machines as 97; the number of rolling mill employes as 3,293; the number of blast furnace employes as 755, and the number of coal miners as 3,157.

Early Industries at Warren

At Warren, where John Young seems to have been the first builder, as he was at Youngstown, industries of a domestic character were established as rapidly as the growth of population justified them, but little or no effort was at first made to develop ironmaking, and the flourishing steel industries now located there are of comparatively recent origin. The first blast furnace was not erected at Warren until 1870, and it was also the last enterprise of the specific character, at least up to the present, although a modern stack is now projected there in connection with the works of the Trumbull Steel Company.

The first grist mill was built at Warren by Henry Lane, Jr., and Charles Dally. They began the work in June, 1800, and with the help of their neighbors, who had been compelled to take their grain to Lanterman's Falls over very bad roads, the dam across the river was well under way before winter set in. It was washed out, however, the following spring and the mill did not get into operation until 1802. Soon afterward another grist mill was erected at Warren by George Lovelace and Ephraim Quinby, and later still a woolen mill, with carding machinery operated by water power, was built there by Levi Hadley, Warren being therefore in advance of Youngstown in the starting of the woolen industry. As the Warren folk had been glad to haul their grain fifteen miles over bad roads to be ground, so the Youngstown people were willing, for about two years only, to haul their wool the same distance to have it carded for spinning into yarn.

Horace Stevens was the first maker of hats at Warren, and he could produce from the native wool in his little shop, a very respectable "beaver," as well as woolen hats of other kinds. Samuel Chesney made furniture and coffins. Jacob Harsh conducted a blacksmith shop, and Henry Stiles a harness shop. Walter King was the watchmaker, styling himself also a silversmith. There were five stores in Warren in 1816,

most of them occupying a single room in an ordinary dwelling, as was often the custom among the merchants of those days. In 1816 Benjamin Stevens took over the Hadley Woolen Mill, installed spinning and weaving machinery and turned out very good satinet and fulled cloth. This enterprise attained considerable growth and an honored old age, being abandoned only in the last decade of the Nineteenth Century, after surviving numerous changes of ownership, a disastrous fire and the other vicissitudes of almost a century.

The next industrial enterprise at Warren to reach considerable proportions and continue for a long period was a furniture factory started there in 1845, by Truesdell & Hitchcock. It was located in a small frame building about where the Erie depot now stands. After two years Mr. Hitchcock, who had been making furniture at Girard for a number of years, moved his equipment to Warren and became a partner with Truesdell. The firm then opened a store on Main Street. In 1867 both store and factory were burned, within a few weeks of each other, and although the loss to the partners was heavy, they at once rebuilt the factory and opened their store in another building, later erecting a new store, in which they continued the business for many years and attained considerable success, their plant being at one time among the most important industries at Warren.

In 1848 Edward Spear, for many years one of the prominent figures in business life at Warren, began the manufacture of doors, sash and blinds in what was then regarded as the largest and most completely equipped planing mill between Pittsburgh and Cleveland. This business continued until 1862 under the direction of the founder, who took one of his sons into partnership in the interval. In the year named the business was purchased by Warren Packard and conducted by him until 1872. It was then destroyed by fire and later rebuilt on a larger scale by McBerty & McCormick, and conducted by them until 1876, when it was sold by them to W. B. Payne. This enterprise is now conducted by C. L. Wood, the product being sash doors and similar materials.

The firm of H. C. Reid & Company conducted a machine shop and foundry at Warren for many years, doing a variety of work. This plant was established in 1865 and, like so many of Warren's industrial establishments in those days of poor fire protection, was burned out twice. After the first fire, only a year subsequent to beginning operations, the firm bought the machine shop and foundry of Hill & Medbury, in which it continued business until 1873. In that year a fire started by a discharged employe destroyed the entire establishment, entailing a loss of about $50,000. After some delay, the works were again erected and are still in operation, being known as the Trumbull Manufacturing Company, which has a large and complete foundry and machine shop and does an extensive business.

The Warren Machine Works was one of the most important of the early enterprises in that city. It was established in 1850, the first superintendent being W. H. Hall and the owners a number of Warren business men. In 1878 this plant was bought by Judge Kinsman, who conducted it for some time, and later it was operated by F. Kinsman. Still

later this property was merged into the Trumbull Manufacturing Company, already referred to.

The first carriage factory at Warren was started by Davison & McCleary in 1830. They did business in a small way for several years and then separated, McCleary later taking in as a partner H. C. Belden, and the two building up a large business. At one time their concern employed fifty hands and made most of the light vehicles used in the Upper Mahoning Valley. This establishment was typical of the old-time carriage shop, in which complete vehicles were made and repair work done at the same time. In 1869 the business changed hands and was conducted for five years by Belden & Goist, who later sold it, the purchaser being William Drennen, who operated the plant for some time. This establishment is no longer in existence.

In 1838 a steam saw and gristmill, the first establishment of this kind to use steam power in the Mahoning Valley, was started at Warren. It was not successful, and the property was later acquired by Daniel Derr, who sought to add to the revenue by the manufacture of whiskey. This was an entirely legitimate and thoroughly respectable business at that time, even in Warren, and it was profitable until about 1861, when the increase in revenue taxes following the beginning of the Civil war, together with other conditions brought about by the same cause, put the distillery out of business. The mill was operated until 1869, when it was involved in one of the disastrous fires occurring at Warren and was never rebuilt.

D. W. Camp established a factory for the manufacture of bagging at Warren in 1859, and later added a flouring mill. He used material obtained as residue in the operation of a flax mill at Farmington. The business was later incorporated with a capital of $200,000, and was for many years one of the largest and most successful of Warren's industries.

Only one blast furnace has been built at Warren during its entire history, and, in spite of the great development in the steel industry in that vicinity during recent years, no plant there is now equipped with facilities for making its own iron. The furnace referred to was built in 1870 by William Richard, who used in its construction cut stone from the locks of the canal. It was a thirty-ton stack, located along the canal bed and designed to provide iron for the foundries and one rolling mill then in operation at Warren. The foundries have been referred to. The rolling mill was known as the Packard & Barnum Iron Company, was founded about 1865 and at first consisted of a steam hammer and some other equipment for making forgings. It was very successful and in 1871 the proprietors decided to enlarge it by the installation of six puddling furnaces and an 18-inch muck bar mill. They probably overreached their capital, for in 1873 the firm failed and the plant was taken over by William Richards, who also owned the blast furnace. Richards added ten puddling furnaces and two heating furnaces, making the plant a quite respectable iron establishment. In 1877 it was partially destroyed by fire, and two years later Richards sold it to Covington Westlake, who changed the name and operated the plant under the title of the Westlake

Rolling Mills. He also put in machinery for making chains, pins and other similar articles and increased the number of men employed to 175, making this the largest manufacturing establishment in Warren for a number of years. It was finally bought by Henry Wick, of Youngstown, who reorganized it under the name of the Trumbull Iron Company, and conducted it for some time, J. A. Campbell, now president of The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company, being general superintendent. The plant was acquired by the Union Iron & Steel Company, about 1892.

Ruins of Lock on Old Ohio and Pennsylvania Canal

This company dismantled the rolling mills and other machinery, removing the greater part of it to Greenville, Pennsylvania, and some of it to Youngstown. The blast furnace was stripped and later razed, the stone being used for building purposes.

The Warren Tube Company was founded at that place in 1889, the promoters being almost entirely Akron business men. Among them were Albert and David Page, William Palmer, Jacob Koch and E. B. McCrum. Winslow Alderdice was the first manager. The manufacture of iron tubes at this plant was not, for some reason, a commercial success, and when the National Tube Company was organized, the plant was

taken over by that combination. The tube mills were dismantled and the manufacture of this product was discontinued. For a time it was idle, but it was started up again with Samuel Siddle as the owner. This plant is still in operation as a foundry and machine shop.

One of the most interesting stories in connection with the industries at Warren is that of the Packard Electric Company, later known as the New York & Ohio Company and now a unit of the General Electric Company. With this is also involved the story of the Packard automobile, famous all over the world. This company was organized by W. D. and J. W. Packard, sons of one of the pioneer iron masters of Warren. J. W. Packard was the mechanical genius of the family. In 1884 he graduated from Lehigh University and at once began experiments with mechanical contrivances of various sorts, centering his energies on the electric lamp and the automobile. Going to New York he donned overalls and secured a job in the Sawyer-Man Electric Works, one of the first concerns to manufacture incandescent electric lamps. After learning the practical side of the business he returned to Warren and with his brother organized the Packard Electric Company, and bought a factory that had been erected in 1880. As the outgrowth of that enterprise Warren has become the second largest producer of electric lamps in the United States, the factories of the General Electric Company there employing many hundreds of people. From it came also the present Packard Electric Company, the largest maker of gas engine ignition cable in the country.

In 1896 J. W. Packard purchased a tricycle which was operated by a primitive gasoline engine. He experimented with this for several years and finally purchased, in 1898, the first automobile having four wheels to be made in this country. After trying to improve this machine for some time he decided that it was faulty in design and proceeded to build a real automobile. The result was the production, in 1899, of the first gasoline car of the Packard line, which was built in the small shop at Warren and tried out on the streets of that city.

The new car having demonstrated its ability to run, little difficulty was found in organizing a company to manufacture it, and a considerable plant was erected in Warren. In a few years it was necessary to increase the force of mechanics beyond that which could find homes in Warren, and after an unsuccessful attempt was made to provide additional housing facilities on the part of the city, the factory was removed to Detroit. At that time about 200 men were employed. The Packard factories have since grown to most important industrial units, employing about 6,000 men. The transfer of this interest to Detroit probably decided the future of that town as the center of the automobile industry, which might otherwise have remained at Warren, a place in every way admirably located for that distinction.

The Stiles Timber Company was a concern which for a time achieved prominence and importance at Warren. It did a very large business for about eight years in the late '90s, cutting and marketing much of the splendid oak timber that covered a large part of northern Mahoning and all of Trumbull County. This concern furnished a considerable part of

the oak timbers used in the construction of the Panama Canal. It is still in business, but its operations have dwindled considerably, owing to the exhaustion of the native timber.

Warren's first electric light was produced by a dynamo set up on a truck and located near the bridge over the Mahoning by J. W. Packard in 1891. A portable steam engine furnished the power and the system consisted of three lights hung over the street at central points. They attracted much attention and were the foundation of the present Warren Electric Company.

Warren's more important industries at this time are modern steel works described elsewhere, and the remainder of its present day industries are referred to in the chapter giving the history of the municipality.

Early Industries at Niles

Reference has already been made to the establishment at Heaton's Furnace, the original name for the present city of Niles, of a grist mill and bloomery at which the first bar iron in Ohio was manufactured. The dam and millrace connected with this pioneer industry are still to be seen, and a flouring mill is still in operation on the site of the mill, although the original establishments have otherwise disappeared, together with the Old Maria Furnace, which was a later addition to them. They had a long life, however, and were for many years the only industries of importance in that immediate locality, the blast furnace surviving until 1854 and being operated in all about forty years. James Heaton was succeeded in 1830 by Heaton & Robbins, a firm composed of his son and son-in-law, and later Robbins left the firm and Warren Heaton continued the business until 1842, when he died. The old furnace was then leased to McKinley, Reep & Dempsey, later to Jacob Robison & Co., Robison & Bowell, and finally to Robison & Battles, its last operators. At the expiration of their lease no one could be found willing to undertake its operation and it was torn down.

Early in 1841 a firm composed of James Ward, William Ward and Thomas Russell moved a plant they had established at Lisbon, Ohio, to Niles and began the operation of a rolling mill, probably the first one west of Pittsburg, and thus gave to Niles, in addition to the honor of being the first place at which bar iron was made in Ohio, also the credit of being the first place at which iron was rolled west of the Allegheny River.

This firm was known as James Ward & Co., and it was destined to play a prominent part in the history of Niles as well as of the entire Mahoning Valley. Its plant contained one stand of muck bar rolls and three puddling furnaces, the latter being among the earliest in this country. The Wards had come from England and brought with them this new method of working iron. It gave them a great advantage and, in spite of the difficulty they found in securing sufficient pig iron, they soon built a prosperous business and shipped their product to all parts of the west to be then reached by way of the canal, which had just commenced business. They made bar iron, horse-shoe iron, sheet, bar and

a special mixture of iron and steel scrap called "Dandy Tire" iron, the forerunner of the present mixtures of this kind, which was in great demand for wagon tires because of its good welding and wearing qualities. Later Geo. C. Reis became a partner in this firm, which gradually expanded its equipment until it was among the leading makers of iron in the Mahoning Valley.

After the abandonment of the Old Maria Furnace in 1854, James Ward & Co. leased the Falcon Furnace at Youngstown for a number of years, and in 1859 built a new furnace, called the Elizabeth, on the opposite side of Mosquito Creek from the old stack. This was a modern furnace for those days, having a capacity of 40 tons per day and being 65 feet in height, with a diameter of 14½ feet at the bosh. It remained in operation at Niles until 1881, when it was dismantled and removed to Youngstown by the Mahoning Valley Iron Company, into the hands of which it had fallen during the final readjustment following the financial troubles of the builders in 1874. It is still in operation and is now known as the Hannah Furnace of the Republic Iron & Steel Company.

The business of James Ward & Co. continued to grow and expand in a gradual and sound way until the opening of the Civil war, when it became, like all other iron works, very prosperous. Its progress was interrupted by the tragic death of James Ward, the founder and principal partner, who was assassinated while on a visit to the Elizabeth Furnace after attending church on the evening of July 24, 1864. Following this occurrence, the business was conducted by William Ward until the settlement of his brother's estate, which conveyed the majority interest into the hands of James Ward, Jr., his only surviving son, who occupied a commanding position in the enterprise from that time forward. Under his management in 1866 the firm built a practically new mill with much increased capacity on the site of the original plant. The next year it erected the plant known as the Falcon Iron & Nail Works, a subsidiary company being organized for this purpose. In 1867, James Ward sent a man to Russia to study the method of making "Russia" iron, a highly finished and planished sheet much in demand for the manufacture of stoves and commanding a fabulous price because it had to be imported from abroad. He was probably led into the belief that this was feasible by the success which had attended the making of a substitute for Scotch pig iron from black-band and Lake Superior ores. After the expert returned and reported that "Russia" iron could be produced in this country, the Ward interests built the "Russia" Mill, a plant that secured for Niles some brief notoriety, but brought no great profit to its builders or to the town. The mill was completed in 1868. The roll stands and other parts of the plant where the sheets were treated were enclosed and carefully guarded, and for months every effort was made to produce a sheet as good as the Russian product. The experiment was at last given up and the mills devoted to the production of ordinary black sheets.

The expansion of the Ward operations proved to have involved over-extension on the part of the corporation, and when the financial depression of 1873 came on it was "spread out" to such an extent that

it could not weather the storm. A receivership was the only solution, and the affairs of the company were turned over to John M. Stull of Warren and J. R. Gust of Smithville, appointed by the court for that purpose. They endeavored to keep the business together and handle it in such a way as to protect the creditors, but without avail. The conditions were such that the leading creditors were compelled to take over such parts of the works as they could hope to operate, and the result was a breaking up of the old and honorable concern established more than thirty years before and known from one end of the country to the other for its conservatism and good credit. Another result was a desperate struggle on the part of numerous other concerns, many of which were involved. Almost every merchant furnace in the Valley was affected, and some of them had difficulty in avoiding failure. The first Ward failure, as it is known, occurred in February, 1874.

A company known as Harris, Blackford & Co., and composed of Niles people, built a plant at Niles in 1865, the equipment consisting of bar, sheet and puddle mills. This concern failed in the panic of 1873, and was purchased by C. H. Andrews and L. E. Cochran, of Youngstown, who operated it for some time as the Niles Iron Company and finally removed it to Youngstown, where it became part of the plant of Andrews Bros. & Co., later to be absorbed by the Republic Iron & Steel Company.

After the failure of James Ward & Co., in 1874, the parties heavily interested in that concern made efforts to keep the various mills in operation, a number of companies being formed for that purpose. One of these was known as L. B. Ward & Company, the principal interest in this being owned by Lizzie B. Ward, wife of James Ward, Jr. This company took over the "Russia" Mill, which it operated for a number of years, James Ward, Jr., being manager of this plant as well as that of the Ward Iron Company, another corporation organized to operate the original Ward Rolling Mills.

Another enterprise closely connected with the Ward Mills, although built and operated by a separate company, was the Ward Furnace. This stack was built in 1870 by William Ward & Company and operated by that firm until 1875, when it was caught in the aftermath of the original failure and passed into the hands of trustees appointed on the petition of creditors. It was then blown out and remained idle until 1879, at which time it was purchased by John R. Thomas, repaired and enlarged and operated successfully until it was bought by the National Steel Company. It is now owned by the Carnegie Steel Company and enjoys the distinction of being the only furnace in the Mahoning Valley operated without an automatic dumping device for charging the burden.

The Falcon Iron & Nail Works were built in 1867, being one of the large extensions made by the original Ward interests under the management of James Ward, Jr. They were equipped with twelve puddling furnaces and three roll trains and designed to produce nail plate sufficient to keep in operation forty-four nail cutting machines. These works were, of course, involved in the calamity that overtook the firm of James Ward & Co. in 1874, and in the reorganization that followed

they were taken over by creditors. From 1875 the officers of this company were John Stambaugh, president; Henry Wick, vice president; Myron I. Arms, secretary and treasurer. This organization, composed of Youngstown men, operated the plant successfully until it was sold to the American Steel Hoop Company in 1899. It was soon afterward dismantled and the equipment distributed to other points. For many years this was one of the most important industries at Niles.

After the receivership the original Ward plant had been taken over by a new company known as the Ward Iron Company. In the depression of 1884-87, both this company and the concern known as L. B. Ward & Co. failed, this disaster causing the failure of the banking firm of A. G. Bentley & Co., as well as a number of other concerns more or less closely related to the James Ward enterprises and built on a somewhat similar system of financing. When this occurred the old Ward Mill was shut down and never operated again. The Russia Mill, operated by L. B. Ward & Co., was taken over by the Falcon Iron & Nail Company. In 1891 this company built the McKinley Tin Plate Mill at Niles, the first enterprise of importance in this line to be undertaken in the United States. In doing this a third honor was conferred on Niles, that town being selected as the birthplace of an industry which has exemplified the possibilities of a protective tariff in building American manufactures and has become one of the most important lines of production in this country, now exporting its product to all parts of the world.

The Globe Foundry & Machine Works is among the oldest industries now in operation at Niles. It is a foundry and manufacturing establishment started in 1858 by Thomas Carter. In 1873 it was consolidated with the firm of James Ward & Company, but in 1874 reverted to original owners, by whose descendants it is still operated successfully.

The Niles Boiler Works, established in 1871 by Jeremiah and George Reeves, is still in successful operation and is an important and modern plant.

Briefly stated, the above contains the history of industries at Niles of any considerable importance previous to 1900. Those established since that period are fully described in another portion of this chapter, many details being there given which are impossible in connection with the industries of a generation or more ago. It may be noted here also, that, with the exception of Youngstown, Niles and Warren industries, which seem to have been at all times closely connected with the general industrial situation of the Mahoning Valley, no attempt has been made to describe separately the early industries of the various towns and villages, these having been adequately covered in the chapters devoted to the local history of these communities. There have been, however, a few enterprises of such curious and general interest as to justify a deviation from this rule.

One of these was a pottery plant established in 1816 at the Salt Springs, in Weathersfield Township, by a firm known as Orrin, Dunscom & Bristol. Little can be ascertained concerning this enterprise, as few records have been left by its promoters and subsequent owners. It was in operation up to about 1850, however, and produced various kinds of

glazed and unglazed ware. It was probably abandoned because of the discovery of better grades of clay elsewhere, but it seems to have been the progenitor of the extensive modern works producing materials of a similar kind at East Liverpool. Boyhood recollection is that the principal product of this concern was an article forming at that time a part of the necessary equipment of bedrooms.

Another was the discovery of blackband ore in a coal mine at Mineral Ridge, which had so large a part in the destiny of the Mahoning Valley from an industrial point of view. The first coal was mined at Mineral Ridge in 1835, being taken from a drift driven into a hill on the farm of Michael Ohl, in Austintown Township. This mine was opened by Roger Hill, a coal miner from Pennsylvania, whose practiced eye had detected the outcrop. He found the coal four feet thick, the lower portion being a peculiarly heavy material resembling in some ways anthracite. Hill secured a sample of the latter, thinking he had found anthracite coal. It would not burn, so this was left in the mine and the top portion of the vein taken out as a market was found for it. Until 1855, by which time a considerable portion of the coal deposits at Mineral Ridge and in other portions of the Mahoning Valley had been mined, this bottom strata was left untouched. Then John Lewis, a Welsh miner who had been employed at Monmouthshire, England, but was then working in one of the mines operated by James Ward & Company, suspected that the "rock" was really iron ore, being struck by its resemblance to Scotch blackband. He told Mr. Ward of this and was instructed to mine some of the material for a test. It was taken to the old Maria furnace, calcined in the usual way, and charged into the burden. The result was an excellent grade of iron and a much larger yield than had yet been obtained from native ores. Later every working containing this ore was remined, and a considerable portion of the available deposit was smelted before its true value was discovered, which was not until 1868. Previous to that time considerable difficulty was experienced with this ore, although it was a great improvement over the kidney and bog ores formerly used, and probably prevented the total eclipse of the iron industry when those were exhausted.

But in 1878 Carl A. Meissner, now chairman of the Coke Committee of the United States Steel Corporation, then a young chemist at Brier Hill, discovered that by mixing blackband ore and Lake Superior ores in the right proportions it was possible to produce an iron as good as could be imported. This valuable deposit of ore was exhausted within ten years of this discovery, every accessible ton of it being removed from the mines.

The first coal was shipped to Cleveland from Mineral Ridge in 1857, by Rice, French & Company.

Mineral Ridge Furnaces

William Porter built a blast furnace at West Austintown in 1857-58 and operated it for two years on ores secured from local deposits. It

was known as the Meander furnace, being located on the banks of Meander Creek. This stack was sold to Jonathan Warner and Capt. James Wood, of Pittsburgh, in 1860, when its builder became financially involved. It was later removed to Mineral Ridge and rebuilt and improved. A second furnace was also built at Mineral Ridge by Mr. Warner, in company with others, in 1863. Later the company operating this furnace became involved, and it was purchased by Mr. Warner. In 1870 both these furnaces were purchased by James Ward, Jr., of Niles, whose wife was associated with him in the transaction, but a year later they were, for some reason, again taken over by Mr. Warner. When the Ward disaster came in 1874, Jonathan Warner was involved and the furnaces were tied up for a time. Before their operation was resumed the coal and ore deposits in their vicinity had become so depleted that they were never again lighted. Both stacks have long since been torn down. It was at one of these old Mineral Ridge stacks that Jonathan Warner first successfully produced the grade of iron known as "American Scotch," making it from blackband ore alone, instead of from a mixture, as was done in the production of "Brier Hill Scotch," some years later.

About 1870 an establishment known as the Brown Iron Works, at which a foundry and machinery for the building of mine cars formed the principal feature, was started at Mineral Ridge. Later it passed under the management of a man named Ohl, and still later, about 1897, it was taken over by a new company, named the Mineral Ridge Manufacturing Company, largely composed of Youngstown men, and the manufacture of hoists begun. This company sold the plant in 1904 to Young & Webb, who continued to operate it under the same name. It has since been reorganized as the Ohio Steel Products Company, which has greatly enlarged the plant and equipped it with new machinery, as well as extending its operations to other lines.

Early Industries at Girard

The beginning of the iron industry at Girard was the blast furnace erected there in 1866-7 by the Girard Iron Company. This company was composed of David Tod, William Ward, William Richards, and Joseph G. Butler, Jr. It was a partnership, and the agreement on which it was based is reproduced herewith because it shows vividly the manner in which business was conducted in those days among the men who afterward had so much to do with the development of the Mahoning Valley. This agreement was as follows:

"David Tod, William Ward, William Richards and Joseph G. Butler, Jr., agree to associate themselves together for the purpose of erecting and working a blast furnace at or near the village of Girard, Trumbull County, Ohio. And for said purpose, agree as follows:

"1st—That the name of the firm shall be 'Girard Iron Company.'

"2nd—The capital stock shall be One Hundred Thousand Dollars, of which each of the partners shall furnish or contribute one-fourth, or Twenty-five Thousand Dollars, and pay or furnish the same as re-

quired from time to time for the business of the firm—and to equalize the payments, an interest account, at the rate of seven per cent., shall be opened between the partners.

"3rd—The said William Richards shall be the manager of said business, and as such shall superintend the construction and working of the furnace, and the said Richards on his part agreeing hereby faithfully and diligently to devote his time and attention to the said business.

"4th—The said Butler, it is agreed, shall be the General Agent of the Company, and as such Agent, shall have charge of the books, monies and affairs of the company, the purchase of stock, sale of iron and assisting the said Richards in the discharge of his duties, the said Butler agreeing hereby to devote his attention faithfully and diligently to the business of the firm.

"5th—The said Richards and Butler shall have such reasonable compensation for their services until said furnace shall go into blast as the said Tod and Ward may fix and determine, and thereafter such compensation as may be fixed by the company to be in both cases paid by the firm.

"6th—The said Tod and Ward each agree to advise with the said Richards and Butler as to the management of said business, when called upon for said purpose, and to take a general interest therein; but, as they are to be the sole judges of what may be faithful performance of this duty on their part, they are not to be allowed any compensation therefor.

"7th—Neither party shall sell or dispose of or encumber in any way his interest or any part thereof in the capital or business of said firm for the term of five years from this date, without the consent in writing of at least two other members of the firm, nor shall the death of either party within the term of five years in any manner interfere with or disturb the continuance and business of the said firm for said period; and to secure a faithful performance of this latter provision, each of the said parties agree to execute a will within a reasonable time hereafter, authorizing his executors or administrators to comply with the same.

"8th—The said David Tod and William Richards agree to sell to the said firm a site for said furnace, with a suitable quantity of ground to be selected by the said parties as soon as practicable, at the rate of One Hundred Dollars per acre.

"9th—The said Tod, for the firm of H. Tod & Co., agrees to transfer and assign to the said Girard Iron Company firm the coal lease and rights therein granted by John Wise and others to the said H. Tod & Company of the land known as the Widow Wise farm, at the cost price thereof to said H. Tod & Co., with interest; provided the said Ward, Richards and Butler elect to take the same at any time before the first day of April next.

"Brier Hill, February 5th, 1866.

"David Tod,
"William Ward,
"William Richards,
"Joseph G. Butler, Jr."

Having formed their partnership with this simple document, the parties at once proceeded to erect what they proposed to make the most efficient blast furnace in the country. Mr. Richards had been sent to Europe to study the matter of design, and he found, at Dowlais, Wales, a stack that seemed to meet the specifications desired. He came home and erected the furnace, only to find that in some way the blue prints which he carried in his head had become slightly jumbled and the stack was practically upside down. This was the first furnace in the Mahoning Valley to be built of brick, and these were laid by Christ Deibel. The woodwork and trestles were built by John Allison, a brother-in-law of President McKinley. The furnace had as a power plant an engine and boiler removed from a Mississippi River gun boat. The new furnace had also a bell top and many other improvements, but it would not work and had to be taken down and rebuilt, a task which left the projectors very little capital.

They were not discouraged, however, and finally the furnace was working in good shape and producing iron of fine quality at a profit, the result justifying the faith placed in the two younger men by Governor Tod and William Ward, both older and more experienced but far less enthusiastic. This furnace was rebuilt a number of times and operated almost continuously, under different management, until it was finally sold to the A. M. Byers Company, which has erected there a large puddling plant at which iron for its Pittsburg tube mills is produced. The Girard furnace was the first in the Mahoning Valley to use a bell top, and in an old account of it the fact is mentioned that some difficulty was being found in inducing the men to work around it, as they were afraid of the gas and also of explosions. It was a very good furnace after it was gotten into working order, but, in spite of all the efforts made to insure its efficiency, was hardly the best in the country or even in the locality.

The early industries at Girard are treated more fully in the historical sketch of that village. In general it may be said that they consisted of a grist mill, a tannery and the usual small establishments in a community until the erection of the blast furnace above referred to. When the coal mining era began this town was an important center of that industry, and many mines were opened and worked in its vicinity.

In 1872 the Corns Iron Company built at Girard a rolling mill equipped with thirteen puddling furnaces and muck bar mills sufficient to roll the output of these furnaces. It was operated until in the early '90s, when it was sold to the Trumbull Iron Company, which later was taken over by the Union Iron & Steel Company. After a long and stubborn strike at this plant, which occurred after it became, through the combinations of that period, the property of the American Steel Hoop Company, the plant was dismantled.

In the meantime the extension of the Carnegie Steel Company's Ohio Works, the Brier Hill Steel Company, and other interests have approached the village so closely that they may be said to be a part of it and have added much to its business life and prosperity. These and the mills and furnace of the A. M. Byers Company make Girard a busy place.

Industrial progress in the Mahoning Valley kept with that in other localities following the Civil war, but here expansion had been confined almost entirely to iron and allied industries. This fact will have been made apparent by the preceding pages, which have dealt, however, chiefly with individual enterprises.

Of the iron industry as a whole it may be said that in the late '80s Youngstown had become a most important center. It had one establishment rated as the largest single iron works in the world and others not far behind this in point of production and reputation.

From a "statistical abstract" issued by the Mahoning Valley Iron Manufacturers' Association for the period from July 1, 1888, to July 1, 1889, the following interesting facts concerning the iron industries of this district at that time have been obtained.

The member companies, evidently all the blast furnace operators and iron manufacturers of the Valley at that time, were: The Mahoning Valley Iron Company, the Andrews & Bros. Company, Girard Iron Company, the Ohio Iron and Steel Company, Falcon Iron and Nail Company, the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company, Cartwright, McCurdy & Company, the Youngstown Steel Company, the Hubbard Iron Company, the Trumbull Iron Company, the Youngstown Rolling Mill Company, Andrews & Hitchcock, Coleman, Shields & Company, Thomas Furnace Company, Summers Bros. & Company, and the Struthers Furnace Company.

The greater part of these establishments are already familiar to the reader. Coleman, Shields & Company was a sheet manufacturing concern at Niles which operated sheet mills at that period, and also made sheet iron stoves.

Summers Bros. & Company was a firm operating a sheet mill at Struthers. This plant was afterward sold to the American Sheet & Tin Plate Company. It as well as many similar plants of smaller size are referred to in the chapters devoted to the communities in which they were located.

Henry O. Bonnell was president of the Mahoning Valley Manufacturers' Association, and J. H. Sheadle was secretary. From its statement for the year ending July 1, 1889, it appears that during that year shipments of finished material from Mahoning Valley Rolling mills were:

Gross tons of muck bar	7,153
Net tons of finished iron	173,176
Gross tons of pig iron	326,370

The amount of freight paid to the five railroads then serving the industries of the Valley during that year is given as follows:

New York, Lake Erie & Western	$ 482,644.18
Pennsylvania Company	381,595.68
Pittsburg & Lake Erie	246,143.63
Pittsburg & Western	366,785.56
Lake Shore & Michigan Southern	125,403.36
Total	$1,602,572.41

The principal market for pig iron was then apparently in Pittsburgh; finished products went largely to the west and next to the lake trade. No mention is made of steel in this report, although it seems probable that at least some steel was being rolled on Valley mills at that time. If such was the case the iron manufacturers made no mention of the fact, either in their incoming or outgoing shipment reports.

On the death of Mr. Bonnell, Jos. G. Butler, Jr., became president of the Mahoning Valley Iron Manufacturers' Association. This organization, which had done much for the stability and success of the local industries, was disbanded and its place taken a few years later by the Bessemer Iron Association.

The Transition from Iron to Steel

From 1885 the iron industry began to decline for two reasons. In the first place Bessemer steel was rapidly coming to the front and supplying the market with a much cheaper and for most purposes better product. In the second place, the depression which preceded the election of Grover Cleveland in 1892 and was sharply accentuated after that event had a marked effect on this industry. Demand was reduced. An effort to reduce manufacturing costs had brought about serious labor troubles. There was a time during this period when every rolling mill between Warren and Lowellville was in financial straits, and although it may be said to the credit of Youngstown ironmasters that not a single establishment in that city ever failed to liquidate its indebtedness in full, the industry was in no position to embark on a new line requiring large capital and involving the scrapping of much costly machinery.

Without considering these facts it may seem surprising that, when other and far less progressive districts were already producing Bessemer steel in large quantities, the men who had developed the iron industries of the Mahoning Valley should have been still depending to a great extent on the demand for iron, or satisfied, at any rate, to secure steel for fabrication on their mills from outside sources. Whatever may have been the cause for this situation, it is a fact that no successful move was made toward the erection of a steel plant along the Mahoning until 1892. Five or six years before that date a group of Youngstown manufacturers had attempted to form a combination for this purpose, and negotiations had proceeded so far that Capt. "Bill" Jones, a famous steel man from Pittsburgh, had been approached with a proposition to act as manager of such an enterprise. The difficulty of securing an agreement as to the value of the various plants which were to form the combination prevented it from materializing.

No figures exist to show the production of the Mahoning Valley iron mills and furnaces during the year preceding the erection of the first steel plant here in 1894, but the statistics prepared by the American Iron & Steel Institute for 1892 are of much interest. These figures cover the territory then known as "The Valleys," this being the Mahoning and Shenango valleys. In 1915 these valleys, with some adjacent territory, were erected into a new district, known as the Youngs-

town District, by the American Iron & Steel Institute, and it is therefore possible to compare the growth of production in this territory during the twenty-six years from 1892 to 1918, which is the latest year for which statistics on this point are available. The figures for 1892 are equally instructive when compared with those for 1889, given on a previous page, as they show the rapid decline of the iron business here during that interval. It should be understood that the following figures, with the comparisons shown, are only relatively accurate, and those for the earlier years may have been more or less incomplete. They are for approximately the same territory, however, and are accurate enough to show the tremendous development of the steel industry during that period.

PRODUCTION IN THE YOUNGSTOWN DISTRICT—1892-1918

	1892	1918
Number of blast furnaces	24	51
Number of rolling mills and steel works	16	47
Production of pig iron, gross tons	2,604,344	6,250,611
Production of steel ingots and castings, gross tons	1,599,699	7,326,196
Production of finished hot rolled products:	—Net Tons—	
Wire rods	77,316	225,306
Plates and sheets	86,223	1,133,712
Merchant bars	423,229	791,691
Skelp	13,583	701,376
Other hot rolled products	.....	913,913
Total, net tons	600,349	3,765,998
Plates	.....	248,451
Black sheets	.....	431,419
Black plate for tinning and tin mill specialties	100,110	453,842
Total, net tons		1,133,712
Production iron and steel pipe	39,513	532,835
Production galvanized sheets	.....	128,028
Production tin and terne plate	38.7	494,411

It will be seen that in 1892 almost 3,000,000 tons of pig iron were produced in the Mahoning Valley. Of this the greater portion was refined in puddling furnaces, but a considerable quantity was sold in the open market, and not a little of this came back to this district after being made into steel in other places and was rolled on Youngstown mills. It is probable that a portion of every product named in the foregoing table was of steel, with the exception of skelp. The use of steel for making pipe was then in an experimental stage, and there is no record

of any steel skelp being rolled in this district until somewhat later. The day of iron was declining and that of steel had already dawned.

The First Steel Plant

The handicap of paying freight on Youngstown pig-iron to Pittsburgh and Wheeling, and also on the steel which was there made from it and returned to Youngstown rolling mills, had long been apparent, but lack of means, and some lack of harmony, delayed the building of a steel plant at Youngstown until, in July, 1892, representatives of all the principal rolling mills and furnaces joined in the formation of the Ohio Steel Company. The directors, representing the different interests which sold pig-iron and used steel, were Henry Wick,, who was made president; H. O. Bonnell, vice president; J. G. Butler Jr., secretary; Myron C. Wick, E. L. Ford, L. E. Cochran and Edmond L. Brown. On the death of H. O. Bonnell on February 9, 1893, Mr. Butler was made vice president and Maj. James L. Botsford a director.

A large part of the $600,000 which was at first thought necessary was raised by local subscriptions and, with Julian Kennedy as engineer, plans were made for a Bessemer plant with two eight-ton converters blowing side by side. Various locations were considered, but Youngstown itself secured the plant as against outlying tracts by a bonus of $25,000 in cash and the exclusion from the city limits, with the higher tax rate, of 171 acres of the Hawkins farm lying west of the river, which is still the site of the Ohio works of the Carnegie Steel Company.

A few days after ground had been broken for the erection of the plant on this site the Democratic success in the November election, with the certainty of disturbances in the tariff, ushered in a period of sharp and continued depression which raised some question about the wisdom of going on with the new enterprise, and which by the financial conditions which it brought about greatly retarded its progress. The work was continued during the winter, however, and nearly all contracts for machinery awarded, but when Thomas McDonald came as superintendent early in February, 1893, with his practical and successful experience as manager of the converting department of the Duquense Works, he advised changes, and plans for two ten-ton converters blowing back to back, which were afterwards built, were adopted. This caused a considerable alteration in other arrangements and greatly increased the cost of the plant, but experience since has abundantly proved the wisdom of the change then made.

The capital stock was increased from $750,000 to $1,000,000, but because of the stringent financial conditions the increase was placed with difficulty. At the first annual meeting in July, 1893, James Parmelee was made a director, representing himself and Charles W. Harkness, who had made a large subscription. Construction went forward but with some hesitation, for during the summer of 1893 every mill in Youngstown was shut down completely for more than four months, and it was not until the beginning of January, 1894, that the stockholders definitely decided to complete the plant as soon as possible, including

the large supplemental mill for making small billets and sheet bars, with all the buildings and equipment pertaining thereto. There were no other changes in the organization until in May, 1894, William H. Baldwin was made secretary, which position he filled during the existence of the company.

Although because of the scarcity of work contracts were placed at low figures, the necessary expenditure due to the enlarged plans ran up ere long to more than $1,500,000 for the total cost of the plant. An increase in the capital stock from $1,000,000 to $1,250,000 was provided for, but it was necessary to raise the additional money by a stockholders' loan of $250,000 for three years, convertible if desired into capital stock at the end of that period.

Finally construction was finished far enough to permit the starting of the great plant on February 4, 1895. The thermometer that day was 4° below zero Although no invitations were given, and only a few of the directors and their immediate families or friends were expected, others had somehow penetrated the inclosure, and several hundred people were gathered about the converter house to witness the blowing of the first heat.

About 10 o'clock the south converter, filled with molten metal, was turned up, and soon the long, brilliant flames roared from its mouth, while showers of sparks fell on the surrounding snow. When the flame dropped there was a halt, with sudden signals to those on the converter platform to go down, and to the crowd below to disperse, which they did as the converter still stood bolt upright. Not until afterwards did they learn that during the blowing of the heat the hydraulic pressure had gone off because of a break 400 feet away in the main pressure pipe. If the blower had not had presence of mind to stop on discovering this, and had attempted to turn the converter back, he would have dumped its liquid contents on the wet, frozen ground, caused an explosion, killed most of the crowd, and wrecked the plant. The break was remedied by closing a valve, the heat poured, and the ingots made from it were successfully rolled on the mills in the afternoon. The manufacture of steel in Youngstown had begun.

In the subsequent operation of the plant thus started, the machinery, notwithstanding some incidental mishaps, worked well, and demonstrated the correctness of its design. The only defect was in a shortage of steam, which was temporarily remedied by installing a half dozen old railroad locomotives, which furnished steam from their boilers. The mill organization, under Mr. McDonald's wise selection and supervision, showed equal excellence, for at a dinner given by the foremen to Mr. Wick, Mr. Baldwin and Mr. McDonald on the third anniversary of the starting of the plant, only one change had been made in the more than twenty foremen employed.

Trade was still dull, orders were scarce, and the management was obliged to find money not only to carry as a floating indebtedness the remaining $250,000 which had been spent on the plant, but also the cost of pig metal and of all operating expenses, together with a loss of $74,000 due to the small output during the first six months. This was suc-

cessfully done then and afterwards only by reason of the additional liability of the stockholders, and by the excellence of the sheet and tin plate bars which supplied the demand from that rapidly growing industry. The results showed that Henry Wick's ambition to build the best steel plant yet constructed had been realized.

At the time it was started the plant of the Ohio Steel Company consisted of four cupolas, two 10-ton converters, four 4-hole soaking pit furnaces, one 34-inch blooming mill, and one 3-high 23-inch mill on which could be rolled four inch billets, small billets one and one-half inch and larger, and sheet and tin plate bars. The Ohio plant always had the preference for these bars, in which it developed a large trade. The steel was rolled into these products without reheating from ingots about the size of those in present practice, four such ingots being poured from the charge in each converter. Iron was obtained from other furnaces in the two valleys and reheated in cupolas, as the plant had no blast furnace at the beginning. Blast furnaces No. 1 and 2, begun by the company in 1898, based on an issue of $1,000,000 of bonds, made their first blasts on February 15 and June 7, 1900.

The following interesting extract from the report of William H. Baldwin, secretary, for the year ending June 30, 1898, indicates the progressiveness of this pioneer steel organization, as well as giving a hint as to some of the considerations which led to the sale of the property by the original owners a short time later:

"On May 19, 1898, the Company decided to issue bonds to the amount of $1,000,000 for the purpose of obtaining money for the erection of two blast furnaces. The construction of these furnaces was formally ordered by the board on May 24th, 1898. Some important contracts for the machinery have already been placed. The work is being pushed forward as rapidly as plans can be made, and it is hoped that the furnaces will be well along towards completion by the time of our next Annual Meeting.

"During the three years and five months since starting on February 4th, 1895, the mill has made 833,858 tons of steel. The increase in the business has been due to following up the advantages possessed by our mill over others, and by the development of the sheet and tin plate bar trade. We have done our utmost to make bars of the best possible quality; and the fact that the mill has been able to make large quantities of this quality has enabled us to render useless many bar mills on which consumers rolled their own bars from billets, three years ago, because no steel works was then thought able to make them of sufficiently accurate weight and perfect finish. The replacement of these bar mills by other tin mills, and the fact that the bars could be purchased cheaper than they could be rolled, have increased consumption.

"The large trade we have had has also forced the reconstruction of several other steel plants on lines like our own. The competition of these plants has been felt to some extent, and promises to be greater still, so that we are not warranted in depending upon a continuation of the superiority we have enjoyed up to this time.

"Not only this, but these competitors have their own furnace plants,

while we are depending, not upon the market price of the metal, but upon the price fixed by a combination of furnaces, which may perhaps be reasonable, or may be high enough to give them any profits there may be in the business, and reduce ours to a minimum or wipe them out altogether. We have considerable business on our books, and shall maintain our position in the trade as well as we can. The construction of the furnaces will involve the expenditure of a large amount of money, but we trust that the advantages to be gained, and the disadvantages to be avoided, will prove the wisdom of the step which has been taken in this direction."

From this extract it will be seen that the builders of this pioneer plant had excellent reasons for accepting the offer made to them for its sale. The price paid was apparently large, but it was really extremely small, as the subsequent earnings of the plant under practically the same management proved. A part of the property included was a one-fourth interest in the Biwabik Ore mine on the Mesabi, and this is estimated to be still worth more than the price paid for the property, in spite of the fact that this mine has already produced more than 20,000,000 tons of ore.

After being successfully operated for four years, in spite of almost insurmountable difficulties, arising principally from the hard times prevailing, the company passed into the hands of the National Steel Company, which acquired all of its capital stock in February, 1899. In the light of subsequent experience the consideration of $275 per share, which to all but a few of the stockholders then seemed large, appears inadequate. Mr. McDonald more than anyone else at that time regretted the change because of the clear vision he had of the excellence of the plant and of its possible development; but none of the stock had at that time sold for more than $130 per share, its ownership by concerns whose interests were to a considerable extent opposed to those of the company interfered with the loyalty which a different ownership might have commanded, the path during the four years of operation had been difficult and perplexing, the danger of competition with the large interests forming seemed great, the very large profits which appeared in 1899 had been up to that time unknown, and it is not surprising that because of their war-weariness the stockholders willingly accepted what then seemed to be a good round price for their stock. In fact, when the price was about to be determined, one of the largest stockholders urged those who were conducting the negotiation not to let it fail if they could secure as much as $140 per share.

While it has since seemed unfortunate for Youngstown that this fine plant, which in more than one year since has shown a profit equal to its original cost, should not have remained in the hands of and been developed by Youngstown stockholders, it should not be forgotten that the men thus released were enabled with their capital to build up other Youngstown concerns and thus to aid largely in making the city what it is today.

The National Steel Company

The companies which were taken over by the National Steel Company, either by the purchase of the capital stock or of the plants themselves, were the Ohio Steel Company, the Shenango Valley Steel Company of Newcastle, Pennsylvania, the Buhl Steel Company of Sharon, Pennsylvania, the Aetna-Standard Iron and Steel Company of Bridgeport, Ohio, with steel works at Mingo, Ohio, the Bellaire Steel Company of Bellaire, Ohio, and the King, Gilbert and Warner Company of Columbus, Ohio. The Union Iron and Steel Company plants at Youngstown (2), Girard, Warren, and Pomeroy, Ohio, were purchased by the National Steel Company at its formation in February, 1899, for $1,500,000, leaving the owners the quick assets amounting to $550,000 more, about one-third more than par for the stock, but these plants were almost immediately turned over by the National Steel Company to the American Steel Hoop Company, which was formed about that time. The Thomas furnace at Niles, Ohio, was purchased by the National Steel Company immediately after its formation for $225,000, and it later purchased also the Ohio furnace at Zanesville, Ohio.

The National Steel Company operated the Ohio steel plant for more than two years, adding a third blast furnace which was started March 29, 1901, and the machinery for making rails, which rolled its first steel rail on May 14, 1900.

The United States Steel Corporation, which was formed on April 1, 1901, took over, among others, the National Steel Company, and the American Steel Hoop Company. The National Steel Company continued to operate the Ohio works, but on July 3, 1901, its officers resigned and were replaced by the corresponding officers of the Carnegie Steel Company, which practically put the operation of the works into the hands of that company. This arrangement continued until in March, 1903, the National Steel Company and the American Steel Hoop Company were merged with the Carnegie Company under the name of the Carnegie Steel Company of New Jersey, by which the operation of the Youngstown plants have since been carried on.

CHAPTER XXXIII

RECENT INDUSTRIAL GROWTH

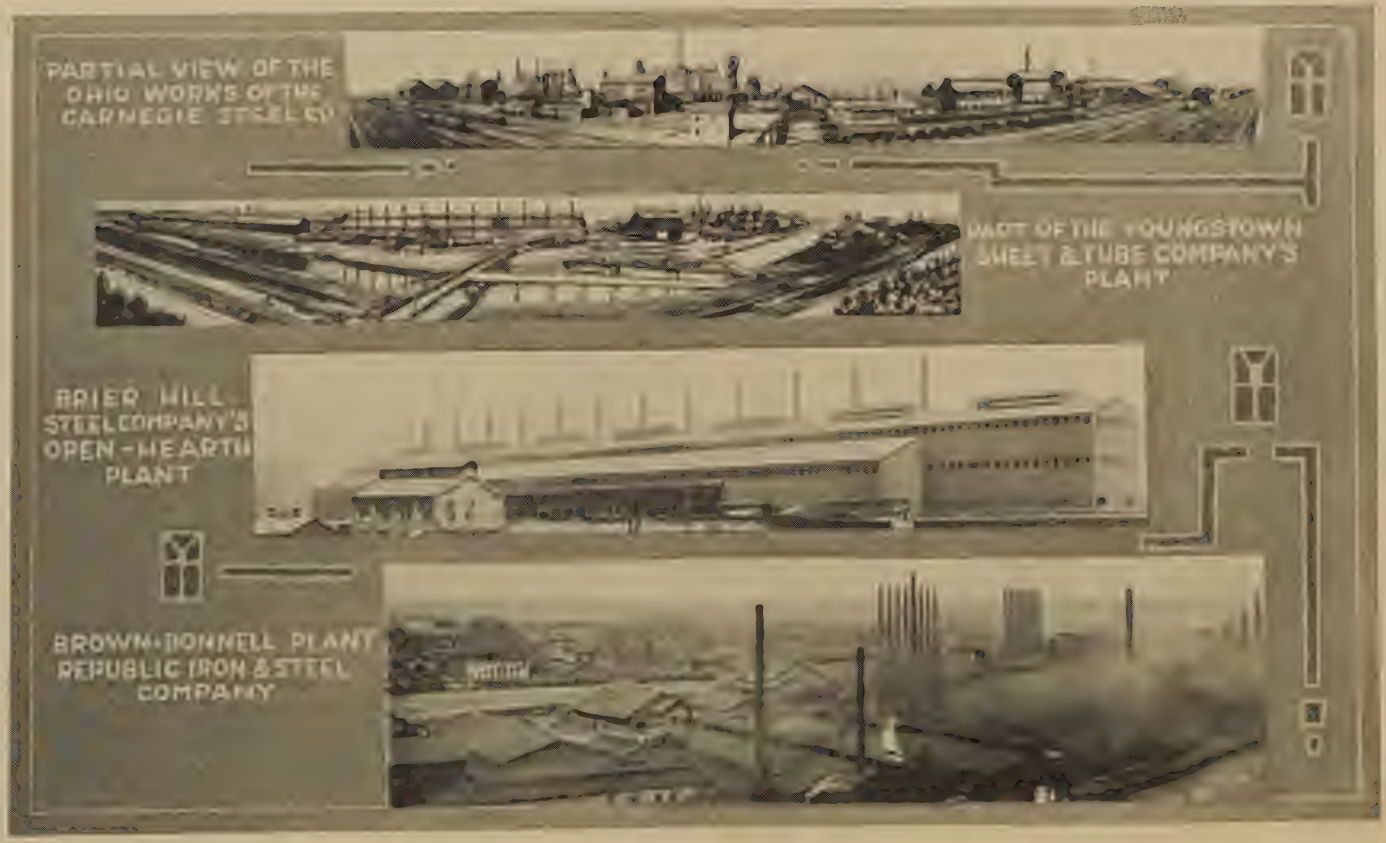
Conditions and Incidents Connected with the Tremendous Development of the Iron and Steel Industries in the Mahoning Valley During the Last Twenty Years—Brief Sketches of the More Important Establishments of Today.

The close of the last century was a momentous period for the iron and steel industries of the Mahoning Valley. The combination and consolidation of many of the principal plants with others had already created a peculiar situation—one involving possibilities which few men were willing to forecast. Iron had already passed from its commanding position and steel was the leading product. Long years of experience and large amounts of capital invested in iron-making had been scrapped to a large extent. The day of the individual enterprise which had done so much for this locality seemed to have passed. Investors feared the commanding influence of large combinations of capital, and, while there was an abundance of money and no lack of enterprise on the part of local capitalists, it required supreme courage to engage in that industry on the scale which had become essential to success.

The future of the Mahoning Valley seemed at that time rather uncertain, for plants that had done heroic service under other conditions were being constantly dismantled. Control of the local industries had passed to a great extent into the hands of outsiders, whose intentions were not thoroughly understood and whose only motive was supposed to be the operation of these industries in the manner which would achieve the most efficient production.

Under these circumstances the new century was ushered in and it is not to be wondered at there were those who doubted the future of the Mahoning Valley. Nevertheless, events proved that the experience, energy and ability of the men who had built the great iron and steel plants of Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley, with the fact that here had been gathered what was probably the most efficient body of iron workers in America, overbalanced the control of outside capital and led to the rapid expansion of local industries to a point undreamed of in previous times.

When the excitement attending the purchase at what then seemed fabulous prices of all the local plants that could be obtained by the various interests invading the Mahoning Valley with great plans and seemingly unlimited capital, was over, but three plants of any importance


PARTIAL VIEW OF THE OHIO WORKS OF THE CARNEGIE STEEL CO
PART OF THE YOUNGSTOWN SHEET & TUBE COMPANY'S PLANT
BRIER HILL STEEL COMPANY'S OPEN-HEARTH PLANT
BROWN-DONNELL PLANT REPUBLIC IRON & STEEL COMPANY

remained in the hands of their original owners. These were the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company, the Ohio Iron & Steel Company, and the Andrews & Hitchcock Iron Company, all furnace plants and operating a total of five blast furnaces. Since that time more than a dozen new companies have been organized for the manufacture of steel or steel products, some of them to be later absorbed by others, but all contributing their share to the importance of the local field and the prosperity of the Mahoning Valley. These will be described in the following pages, together with many other concerns now contributing to the industrial activity of this region.

Before beginning this brief description of individual concerns it is proper that a word be said concerning the marvelous development of American iron and steel industries in general, to which these enterprises have contributed in no small degree.

The stimulus of patriotism, together with an opportunity for unusual profits, arising from the World war of 1914-18 brought American production of steel to the highest point in its history. The total output of the furnaces and mills of the United States during 1918 is estimated at 47,000,000 tons. Of this amount about one-sixth was produced in the Youngstown district, a fact which indicates the relative importance of the Mahoning Valley as an iron and steel center but does not convey to the reader any conception of the complexity of operations involved or the many problems connected with the conduct of these operations.

The ore from which Mahoning Valley steel is made is transported from the Lake Superior region, a distance of about 1,000 miles, by rail and water. Manganese used in converting this ore into steel was, until quite recently, all imported from abroad. The fuel used in blast and heating furnaces is, in large part, manufactured at the various plants from coal mined in Western Pennsylvania and West Virginia. Limestone is the only commodity secured within a short distance. Assembling these materials in quantities of many millions of tons is in itself a task requiring immense capital and the highest form of organization. Yet when this has been done the making of steel has only fairly begun.

Approximately 15,000,000 tons of ore were smelted in the Youngstown district during 1918. This ore had to be handled six times before it reached the furnace tops. It had to be carefully selected and analyzed, then mixed in proper proportions to yield iron suitable for making into steel by the open-hearth and Bessemer processes. After being made into steel, the steel had to be subjected to many different operations, each of which call for the highest practical and technical skill, as well as equipment of great cost and almost unbelievable intricacy. Finally, a great variety and volume of finished products had to be marketed in all parts of the world in order to yield scores of millions of dollars necessary to recompense those whose labor and capital were devoted to the operation and maintainance of the mills.

It is not possible within the limits of these pages to adequately picture the complexity of this great industry, or to convey to a reader unfamiliar with its details a true conception of the magnitude of such an accomplishment; but it may be suggested that, beyond the material value

to the Mahoning Valley of its great steel plants and above the consideration that they contribute so largely to the prosperity and welfare of its population, is the inspiring fact that enterprises managed and financed so largely by people who were born and reared here have assumed a commanding position among the majestic achievements of modern civilization and contributed in so large a degree to the progress, happiness and even the liberty and safety of the world.

Pittsburgh and Youngstown Compared

For more than fifty years Pittsburgh has had the distinction of being the greatest iron and steel center of the world. How long that city will be able to maintain its position in view of the rapid development of these industries in the Mahoning Valley and adjacent territory is uncertain. The following table, compiled from the report of the American Iron & Steel Institute for 1918, and covering production in the two districts for the year 1917, is interesting:

	Allegheny County, Pa.	Youngstown District
Blast furnaces	48	50
Rolling mills and plants	64	45
Production of pig iron	6,226,601 tons	6,476,051 tons
Production of steel	8,970,353 tons	7,320,153 tons
Rolled products	6,934,827 tons	4,080,285 tons

Approximately 1,000,000 tons of steel was made in plants located closer to Pittsburgh than to Youngstown, but credited to the Youngstown district in the above figures, because they are located in that district as it was erected by the Institute. Nevertheless, the increase in productive capacity in the Youngstown district during the past three years is much larger than that in the Pittsburgh district, and it is evident that this section is rapidly overtaking the lead held by Pittsburgh in both production and fabrication of iron and steel.

The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company

The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company is the most important industrial corporation in the Mahoning Valley as well as in the State of Ohio, the number of its employes, the amount of its payrolls and the diversity and volume of its annual product exceeding those of any other Ohio manufacturing establishment. In these respects it is also one of the great industrial enterprises of the world.

This company was organized during 1900, J. A. Campbell having been the original promoter and, since July 26, 1904, its executive head. The charter was granted on November 21, 1900, under the name of The Youngstown Iron, Sheet & Tube Company, and the original capital was fixed at $600,000. Its founders intended to build only a small plant for the manufacture of iron sheets and iron pipe. Before work on the plant was begun, however, the plans were expanded considerably and, on De-

cember 21, 1900, the capital was increased to $1,000,000. Further increases have since been made as follows:

September 10, 1901, to $2,000,000.
December 21, 1901, to $4,000,000.
January 10, 1907, to $10,000,000.
July 30, 1913, to $20,000,000.

July 2, 1920, 1,000,000 shares of common stock, with no par value, were authorized in lieu of common stock previously issued. These increases were all in the form of common stock issued at par, except that of July 2, 1920. In addition to these, issues of preferred stock at par were authorized on September 30, 1911, and April 30, 1915, the amount in each case being $5,000,000. The estimated resources of the company at this time exceed $100,000,000.

On a site containing approximately 300 acres and located at what is now the village of East Youngstown, between the Mahoning River and the lines of the Baltimore & Ohio and Pittsburg & Lake Erie railroads, the company erected during 1901 and 1902 a plant consisting of fifteen double puddling furnaces, a muck bar mill of two 20-inch trains, a skelp mill to roll material up to 22¾ inches wide, three tube mills and six sheet mills. From almost the beginning of operations both steel and iron were fabricated, the products being sheets in standard sizes and pipe up to eight inches in diameter. Total production in 1903 was about 32,000 tons of black and galvanized sheets and 90,000 tons of pipe.

In 1904 extensions were made that increased the production to about 1,000 tons per day and permitted the manufacture of pipe up to twelve inches in diameter. Until 1906, with minor extensions and improvements, the manufacture of sheets and pipe was continued at about the above rate, iron being supplied by the company's own puddling furnaces and steel being secured in the open market.

During 1905 and 1906 a Bessemer steel plant was erected, with such equipment as was necessary to produce material for use in the sheet and tube mills, as well as to provide semi-finished materials for the market. This steel plant consisted of four 10-foot cupolas, two 10½-ton converters, four 4-hole soaking pit furnaces, a blooming mill, a continuous billet mill, a continuous sheet-bar mill, a 42-inch universal plate mill, and a continuous 10-inch skelp mill, with the necessary buildings and incidental equipment. The latter included a well equipped department for the manufacture of couplings, threading floors, etc. Since that time all of these have been greatly enlarged, the coupling or socket shop alone occupying more than four acres of floor space.

The company was now making its own steel as well as iron, but depended on other sources for its pig iron. In 1908 two 500-ton blast furnaces were erected, the plans being prepared by Julian Kennedy, and including complete modern equipment for handling ores and fuel. A mixer was also built and a pig casting machine installed in this department. The two first blast furnaces, known as "A" and "B," were blown in during November, 1908, furnace "A" November 3d, and furnace "B"

November 23d. During 1908, in addition to the above extensions, ten double puddling furnaces, eight sheet mills and six tube mills were installed and numerous extensions and additions made to the power plants.

In 1909 the plant of the Morgan Spring Company, at Struthers, a short distance east of the original plant, was purchased and remodeled, many additions and extensions being made to it. Among these were a Morgan continuous double-strand rod mill, extensive equipment for wire-drawing, galvanizing and annealing, together with nail making machinery, fence making machinery, hoop machinery, barbed wire machines, a cooperage department, new power house, and everything necessary for the operation of a complete and modern rod and wire mill. During 1909 additions were made to the equipment of the main plant in form of power and pumping plants, and the third blast furnace, known as Furnace "C," was completed on plans similar to the other two, this stack being blown in on August 16, 1910.

In 1911 the principal extensions consisted of machine shops, pumping stations, a new sheet mill building, stockhouses, fuel storage facilities, warehouses and similar construction necessary to keep pace with the rapid growth of production. At this time, also much electric power equipment was installed, supplanting less efficient machinery. The plant of the Western Conduit & Manufacturing Company at Harvey, Illinois, was purchased during this year. In 1912 this plant was dismantled and the machinery removed to Youngstown, where it was added to the new plant erected during that year by the Western Conduit Company, organized as a subsidiary for the purpose of carrying on the manufacture of conduit. This plant has been expanded until it is now the largest of its kind in this country. It produces enamelled and electro-galvanized rigid conduit and "Realflex" armored cable, the latter a special form of steel armored flexible electrical conductor. The Western Conduit Company was dissolved in 1917, its plant being now operated as a department of the parent company's plant.

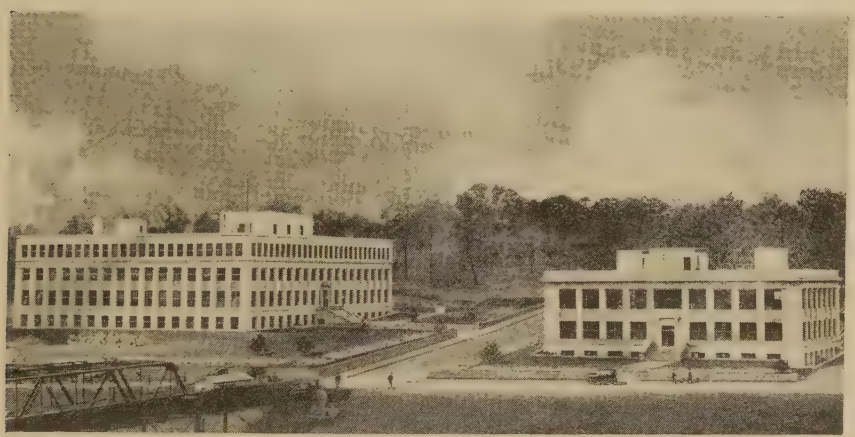
During 1912 and 1913 an open-hearth steel plant was erected. This originally consisted of six 100-ton furnaces, with a stripper building, soaking-pit furnaces, gas producers, and the other equipment incidental to such a plant. Large additions were made at this time to the plant, these additions being in many different departments and necessary to provide for the rapid growth of the business. Among them were extensions to the coupling and threading shops at the tube mills, of which there were then ten in operation. During this period the company added extensively to its holdings in ore and other raw materials, and also erected a fourth blast furnace, which was blown in on September 3, 1913.

Early in 1915, the most extensive construction program in the history of the company was begun. This included a by-product coke plant, a large general works administration building, a modern emergency hospital, an extensive housing plan, and machinery for manufacturing a number of new lines of product, as well as increasing production in a number of lines already being made. This program occupied two years.

During 1915 two batteries containing 102 Koppers by-product ovens,

together with a complete benzol and by-product recovery plant, the latter designed to take care of gas from a much larger installation of ovens, was erected. An eighteen-inch bar mill was installed, and work begun on the new office and laboratory buildings. The emergency hospital, one of the best in the country, was completed during that year. Late in 1915 erection of merchant bar mills at the Rod and Wire plant was begun, and one of these was completed in the following year, this being a nine-inch mill. The other, a twelve-inch mill, was not put into service until 1917. These mills cover seven acres and are among the largest and most modern in the world.

The third and fourth batteries of fifty-one coke ovens each were completed in 1916, together with a number of bridges, railroad extensions and much other work of a similar character. During this year



Works, Office and Laboratory of the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company—Typical of Modern Works Administration Buildings at the Plants in the Mahoning Valley.

three 100-ton furnaces were added to the open-hearth steel plant, together with a mixer having a capacity of 1,300 tons—one of the largest in the world. During this year also considerable progress was made on the housing program, in which it has already expended more than $2,500,000. At this time 468 houses for rent or sale to workmen have been provided, and the plans contemplate the erection of a greater number in addition to these. These houses are in five groups, one each for American workmen, foreign-born workmen and colored workmen at the main plant, together with a group for miners at Nemacolin, and a special group for sale to foreign-born workmen at Highview, near the main works. All are of the most modern design and provided with every convenience necessary for a high standard of living.

During the year 1917, three additional open-hearth furnaces were erected, bringing the number in service up to twelve. During this year development of large coal deposits purchased in Greene County, Penn-

sylvania was begun, this work involving the sinking of shafts, the erection of tipples and the construction of eight miles of railroad, as well as the erection of 125 houses for workmen. It has now proceeded to a point where the production of coal is about 1,000 tons per day, and this will ultimately reach 2,500,000 tons per year, sufficient to supply the coke ovens and plant.

In May, 1916, the blast furnaces and other property of the Andrews & Hitchcock Iron Company, at Hubbard, Ohio, were purchased. The furnaces were remodeled, supplied with modern equipment for handling ores and fuel and improved so as to greatly increase their production. This purchase brought the number of blast furnaces up to six, and provided a supply of pig iron sufficient for present operations.

In order to meet the urgent demand for plates in the ship-building program of the Government during the World war, a plate mill equipped with tandem mills of eighty-four and ninety-six-inch capacity was begun early in 1917. This was pushed to completion with all possible speed and put into operation on June 17, 1918, producing about 70,000 tons of plates before the armistice was signed and since that time forming a most important addition to the productive capacity of the plant.

On August 8, 1917, a fifth battery of fifty-one by-product ovens was completed and fired, and on September 4th of the same year, the sixth group of ovens was put into service, making the entire installation 306, and giving a capacity for the production of by-product coke sufficient to supply all six of the blast furnaces, as well as for all other needs of the company in this line. The construction during 1918 also included a new locomotive repair shop equipped to care for twenty-eight steam locomotives and fourteen portable cranes used in the operation of the works, as well as a building designed for the purpose of thawing out frozen ore, coal and other materials. A locomotive coaling station, ash-handling plant and many other items were included, bringing the expenditures for new construction during 1918 up to about $12,000,000.

The principal improvements and extensions during 1919 included a new warehouse at the plate mill, a pig casting machine at the Hubbard Furnaces, and a system for supplying cooled and filtered drinking water throughout the plant. Much additional development work was done at the coal mines and railroad connections established between the Main Plant and the Rod and Wire department. In 1920 an additional lap-weld tube mill, with a capacity of 60,000 tons per year was put into service.

Recent annual reports of The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company indicate that its resources exceed $100,000,000 and include sufficient ore and coal to supply its needs for many years to come. It is now practically self-contained, controlling its own raw materials and manufacturing the product of its blast furnaces into steel and the steel into finished materials for the market, as well as making its own iron for wrought iron products. Some idea of the volume and diversity of its products may be obtained from the following figures, which represent maximum annual capacities:

Fuel and By-Products

Coal	2,100,000 tons
By-product Coke	1,500,000 tons
Coal Tar	18,000,000 gals.
Ammonium Sulphate	48,000,000 lbs.
Benzol	3,600,000 gals.
Toluol	900,000 gals.
Solvent Naphtha	300,000 gals.

Iron and Steel

Pig Iron	1,200,000 tons
Double-refined Hand-puddled Iron	50,000 tons
Bessemer and O. H. Steel Ingots	1,500,000 tons

Semi-Finished Products

Blooms, Slabs, Billets, Sheet Bars	1,250,000 tons
Skelp	550,000 tons

Finished Products

Butt-welded and Lap-welded Pipe	560,000 tons
Sheared Plates	200,000 tons
Merchant Bars	225,000 tons
Sheets (average sizes and gauges)	100,000 tons
Wire Rods	140,000 tons
Plain Wire	120,000 tons
Wire Nails	50,000 tons
Barbed Wire	20,000 tons
Wire Fencing	20,000 tons
Wire Hoops	3,000 tons
Electrical Conduit (steel)	30,000 tons
Flexible Steel Armored Cable	40,000,000 feet

The policy of this company has always been to deal with its own employes in the adjustment of any questions which may arise affecting the relations of employer and employed. For this purpose it has established a representation plan, the first in the Mahoning Valley and among the first in this country, by which employes are given an opportunity to discuss with the management all questions of this nature. Under this plan the workmen elect a representative from each department whose business it is to confer with the management on all matters concerning conditions of employment. This plan has been in successful operation for something over a year, and promises to work well. In addition, an industrial relations department, designed to keep the executive officers in close touch with the employes and to promote conditions that will assure contentment among the latter has been in operation for several years. Much work is done along safety, welfare and Americanization

lines, and every effort is made to provide the best conditions possible as well as to render assistance to employes in the way of medical and legal advice, relief in time of sickness and other similar things. Free night schools are maintained for those who wish to learn English. Parks and playgrounds are provided, and every encouragement given to wholesome athletics among the workers. Houses are rented or sold at cost, and with each deed the company furnishes free a paid up life insurance policy equal in amount to the value of the property.

On its operation The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company is a distinctively Youngstown concern. Its executive, sales and kindred offices are located in the Stambaugh building, and those directly concerned with the operation of the works in a large and modern building at the plant. It maintains sales offices in thirteen American cities and, until the formation of the Consolidated Steel Corporation, of which it is one of the constituent members, had a number of offices in foreign countries. At this time it owns the following subsidiaries: The Continental Supply Company, of St. Louis, which operates forty stores in the Central West for the distribution of tubular and allied products; The Youngstown Steel Products Company; the Buckeye Coal Company and the Buckeye Land Company, the two latter companies conducting its coal mining and housing operations.

The name of the corporation was changed on May 1, 1905, by the elimination of the word "Iron," but it still continues the manufacture of wrought, or puddled, iron, using the greater portion of its output, however, in the production of couplings for steel pipe, and manufacturing iron pipe and iron sheets in only relatively small quantities.

Under normal conditions the number of men employed by this company is between 14,000 and 15,000. Its annual payroll for 1918 was $22,157,000. Figures for that year are given as more nearly representative than those of 1919, because conditions in the latter were abnormal owing to the general strike in the steel industry and other causes. During 1918 its products shipped were valued at an amount in excess of $84,000,000.

The original officers and directors of The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company were: President and treasurer, Geo. D. Wick; vice president, J. A. Campbell; secretary, Robert Bentley; auditor, W. C. Reilly; directors, Myron C. Wick, Geo. D. Wick, William Wilkoff, Geo. L. Fordyce, J. A. Campbell, Henry M. Garlick, Henry H. Stambaugh, Robert Bentley and Cecil D. Hine.

The present officers and directors are: President, J. A. Campbell; first vice president, H. G. Dalton; vice presidents, C. S. Robinson, Richard Garlick, W. E. Manning; secretary, W. E. Meub; treasurer, Richard Garlick; assistant secretary and treasurer, W. J. Morris; auditor, J. J. Brant; directors, A. E. Adams, Robert Bentley, C. H. Booth, J. G. Butler, Jr., George D. Cameron, J. A. Campbell, Geo. E. Day, E. L. Ford, Richard Garlick and John L. Severance. In addition to those named, the board elected in 1920 included Cecil D. Hine, whose death occurred early in that year. W. C. Reilly is general superintendent.

The Republic Iron & Steel Company

The first of the giant combinations organized in this country in the closing years of the Nineteenth Century to retain its identity and expand under its new name, without being again swallowed by some larger combination, was the Republic Iron & Steel Company, at this time one of the most important corporations of its kind in the United States.

The Republic Iron & Steel Company was organized under the laws of New Jersey in May, 1899, one of the leading spirits in the enterprise being the late John W. Gates, a financier who made many friends among local people during the negotiations and afterward, and who had much to do with the early policies of the company, although his name was never officially connected with it. The original officers were: President, Alexis W. Thompson; vice president and treasurer; John F. Taylor; vice presidents, Archibald W. Houston, John F. Taylor, George A. Baird; executive committee, Col. Geo. W. French, Harry Reubens, Alexis W. Thompson, Archibald W. Houston, George A. Baird; directors, Chas. A. Wacker, L. C. Hanna, Peter L. Kimberly, Edwin M. Ohl, August Belmont, Grant B. Schley, George R. Sheldon, and John Crerar.

The companies taken over by the new combination were scattered all over the Middle West and South. As soon as the corporation got into good working order, one of its economies was the closing of a number of these works in order to avoid duplication in the production of certain lines. By far the most important properties, however, were those in Youngstown, consisting of the works of the Brown, Bonnell Iron Co., Andrews Bros. & Co., and the Mahoning Valley Iron Company. The Hannah furnace and the present shafting plant being the only portions of the once extensive "Valley Mill" not dismantled. In addition the company acquired the Sharon Iron Works, with the Hall furnace, and the Atlantic furnace at New Castle.

The capital stock authorized at the time of incorporation was $50-000,000, and this was issued from time to time as the acquisition of new properties or the extension of others required. Some time later the capital was increased and now consists of $27,352,000 of common and $25,000,000 of preferred outstanding.

The executive offices were at Jersey City, New Jersey, and the properties in this locality were managed as a group, known as the Youngstown district, Charles Hart being general manager and J. W. Deetrick district superintendent. It will be noticed that there were few Youngstown men on the board of directors, although a considerable portion of the stock was still held in this city. The principal executive offices, with those of John R. Topping, chairman of the board, are now located in New York, but the general offices of the corporation are, fortunately for Youngstown, located in this city, and this great corporation is a part of the life of the Mahoning Valley in a way that would not otherwise be possible.

The first important improvement made in the Youngstown prop-

erty after its acquisition was the installation of a Bessemer steel plant. This was completed in 1900, the equipment consisting of two 5-ton converters, four cupolas and a 32-inch blooming mill. This plant was entirely rebuilt in 1902, at which time two 10-ton converters, a 42-inch blooming mill, a 26-inch billet mill and an 18-inch billet mill were erected. Two additional cupolas were also built at this time. In 1905 a 28-inch sheet bar and rolling mill and a 250-ton mixer were added to the Bessemer equipment.

In addition to these changes and extensions at the Bessemer plant, a number of new mills were installed in the Brown-Bonnell plant during this period. This plant originally contained only puddling furnaces and rolling mills. Iron working was abandoned, and the furnaces

A Bessemer Steel Converter in Action

were dismantled on the installation of the Bessemer steel plant. Between 1901 and 1903 three continuous mills were added to equipment. In 1909 and 1910 two skelp mills were added to the Brown-Bonnell plant. Further extensions of the rolling capacity of this plant included three new hand mills erected during 1913, and a modern continuous 10-inch bar mill installed in 1916. These additions increased the rolling mill capacity of this department, originally 180,000 tons per year, to 660,000 tons, and also greatly diversified the product, permitting the production of a wide range of bars, shapes and angles.

When the property was taken over there was but one blast furnace in the Haselton plant, this being the same stack operated by Andrews Bros. & Co. This furnace was rebuilt in some particulars and in 1905-6 two modern furnaces were erected, they going into blast in 1906. In 1911 a fourth stack was added, and in 1917 still another was completed and put into operation. This last furnace is one of the largest in the

valley, having a capacity of 600 tons per day. These stacks are all of the largest and most efficient type, being provided with all accessories, including electric power.

During 1909 and 1910 a tube mill department was established, containing two butt-weld and two lap-weld mills, a socket shop, galvanizing equipment, threading floors and other necessary accessories. This department was enlarged in 1917 by the erection of two additional mills. Its capacity is now about 275,000 tons of lap-welded and butt-welded pipe per year.

The general offices of the company, which had been located in Chicago, were transferred to Pittsburg on November 15, 1905. On August 10, 1911, they were removed to Youngstown, a commodious brick building having been erected on Market Street, at the west end of the works, for their accommodation. This structure has been twice enlarged and is now one of the largest and best of its kind in the valley.

Construction of an open-hearth steel plant was begun in 1910 and completed during 1911. It consists of eight 80-ton furnaces, a 4-inch blooming mill, billet and sheet bar mills sufficient to take care of a considerable increase in the steel output. Two additional open-hearths were built in 1913, two in 1915, and two in 1918, bringing the annual open-hearth steel ingot capacity up to 600,000 tons per year.

A 90-inch plate mill, together with a 16-14-inch continuous bar mill was erected during 1910-11, and was placed in operation during the latter year, still further increasing the tonnage and diversity of rolled products.

During 1913 a battery of sixty-eight Koppers by-product coke ovens was erected and this unit was put into service in April of 1914, its capacity being about 340,000 tons of coke per year. In 1915 a second battery of ovens of similar type was installed, together with a complete benzol and by-product recovery installation sufficient in capacity to take care of the gas from both batteries. The present annual capacity of the by-product coke plant is approximately 660,000 tons of coke, with a corresponding amount of benzol, ammonium sulphate, and other by-products.

During 1919, the sheet mill plant of the DeForest Sheet & Tinplate Company, between Niles and Warren, was purchased by the Republic Iron & Steel Company, which thus acquired facilities for a new line of reduction. This plant contains twenty-eight sheet mills and is modern in every respect. It is now being enlarged by the installation of twenty-four additional sheet mills.

In addition to these operations, the company manufactures steel shafting at a plant specially equipped for that purpose on Crab Creek, where a large amount of cold-rolled shafting is produced annually. It also operates the Hannah furnace in the same locality.

The above information applies only to the plants owned and operated by the Republic Iron & Steel Company in the Mahoning Valley. In addition it owns two blast furnaces in the Shenango Valley, the Hall, at Sharon, and the Atlantic, at New Castle, together with three others, known as the Pioneer furnaces, at Birmingham, Alabama. Its total

number of furnaces is 11, and its theoretical capacity for the production of pig iron is 1,425,000 tons. It also owns and operates 1,656 beehive coke ovens, with a capacity of 452,000 tons of coke per year, which, added to its capacity for by-product coke, makes a total of 1,770,000 tons per year. The purchase of the Bessemer Coal & Coke Company, in 1917, with the output of coal mines already owned in Alabama, increased its production of coal to 1,207,896 tons in 1918. It owned 2,162 tenement houses in 1918, 821 of these being connected with its northern works and the remainder with the southern operations. It has large reserves of coal, ore and limestone, and owns a number of subsidiaries operating these properties.

According to the report for 1918, the last available at this time, this company employed 11,895 men at its northern ore, coal, limestone and steel plants, and 2,773 at its southern operations—a total of 14,668. Of these about 8,500 were employed in the plants located in the Mahoning Valley. During the same period the payrolls of this company totalled $23,747,260.97, an average per man of $1,619. Incidentally, it is interesting to note that the average earnings of its employes increased from $771 in 1915 to the amount named above in 1918.

Present officers and directors of the corporation are: Executive committee, John A. Topping, Edward J. Berwind, Thos. J. Bray, Howard M. Hanna, Jr., William T. Graham, Earl W. Oglebay, Harry L. Rownd; chairman, John A. Topping; president, Thos. J. Bray; vice presidents, Harry L. Rownd, J. Wilbert Deetrick; treasurer, Herman M. Hurd; secretary, Richard Jones, Jr.; directors, G. Watson French, Thos. J. Bray, Harry L. Rownd, John A. Topping, Geo. W. Watts, Earl W. Oglebay, William T. Graham, Edward J. Berwind, Howard M. Hanna, Jr., Alexander Glass, J. Wilbert Deetrick.

The Brier Hill Steel Company

The Brier Hill Steel Company is one of the youngest of the important industries of the Mahoning Valley. At the same time its history extends far back into the iron era, and its beginnings are connected with events occurring long before there was a steel company in America, or at least before steel was made in this country except by the crucible process.

The enterprise from which this company sprung, or rather that which it succeeded, was founded in 1838 by James R. Ford, Daniel Townsend, John Williams, Jr., George B. Martin, David Tod, Simon Perkins and Arad Kent, and was known as the Akron Manufacturing Company. The purpose of its organization as stated in the charter issued for a period of thirty years, was "manufacturing iron, steel, nails, stoves, pig iron, and castings of all kinds." The authorized capital was $250,000—a very large sum in those days. The plant was located at Akron and was really only a foundry, with one blast furnace as its source of iron supply. In 1859, after the presence of black-band ore and the value of Brier Hill coal were demonstrated, it was decided to move the enterprise bodily to the Mahoning Valley. The plant was, accordingly, dis-

mantled and removed to Brier Hill, where the blast furnace was re-erected under the name of Grace No. 1, extensive improvements being made to the stack during its re-erection. At the same time the name of the corporation was changed to "Brier Hill Iron Company." In 1860 an additional furnace was erected at Brier Hill, known as Grace No. 2, and with these two furnaces the corporation continued the production of pig iron until 1867. The original charter was due to expire the following year, and with this in view the company was reorganized and re-chartered under the name of the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company, its new charter empowering it to engage in the mining of coal as well as in the manufacture of iron.

Incorporators of the new company were David Tod, William Pollock, Nelson Crandall, John Stambaugh, Jr., and Henry Tod, all of whom were Youngstown men, and the capital was fixed at $432,000. Under this company the Tod coal mining interests were merged, so far as Brier Hill is concerned, with those of the furnace company, and extensive improvements were made to the mines and the furnace plant. On the death of David Tod in 1868 his place was filled by the election of John Stambaugh in 1869. In 1882 the corporation, which had in the meantime practically ceased its coal operations owing to the exhaustion of its mines, was reorganized again, this time under the same name. The incorporators of this company were John Stambaugh, William Pollock, Henry Tod, George Tod, J. G. Butler, Jr., Nelson Crandall and John Tod. John Stambaugh was elected president; Nelson Crandall, treasurer; H. C. Marshall, secretary, and Jos. G. Butler, Jr., general manager. The capital of this corporation was fixed at $500,000. In January, 1883, Wm. B. Schiller, now president of the National Tube Company, was elected secretary and John Stambaugh became treasurer; otherwise there were no changes in the official roster until 1889, when John Stambaugh died and George Tod was elected president.

During this period many changes and innovations were made in blast furnace practice at this plant, which acquired a wide reputation for progressiveness. Here the first chemist attached to any industrial plant in the Mahoning Valley was employed, this pioneer being C. A. Meissner, now chairman of the coke committee of the American Iron & Steel Institute. Julian Kennedy, perhaps the most widely known industrial plant engineer in this country, was among the young college men who were employed there about that period. It was at this furnace that the first successful attempt was made to combine black-band and Lake Superior ores, and here also the first and only successful apparatus for washing pig iron was installed and developed, this being done at the Tod furnace, which was the name given Grace Furnace No. 1 when it was rebuilt. It was at this plant that the first speigel iron made in America was produced under the direction of E. L. Ford, a young chemist and expert brought to Youngstown to conduct this experiment, which was successful but unprofitable, owing to the fact that the ores had to be imported. Without material change in its organization this company continued to do business until it was again reorganized and its name changed to "Brier Hill Steel Company," in 1912.

The Brier Hill Steel Company's charter is dated January 28, 1912, and its capital was originally $15,000,000, of which $10,000,000 was common and $5,000,000 preferred. The capital was increased on January 16, 1916, to $15,000,000 of common. This being again increased in 1920 by the conversion of the common stock into 1,250,000 shares of no par value, a process that practically increased the capital to $55,000,000.

The first act of the new corporation was to purchase the physical property of the following corporations: The Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company; The Youngstown Steel Company; The Biwabik Mining Company; the Brier Hill Coke Company; The Thomas Steel Company and the Empire Steel Company, the two latter being sheet mill plants located at Niles. To these properties, all of which were going concerns, was added during the year 1913 a complete open-hearth steel plant, built at Youngstown. This plant included seven 75-ton basic open-hearth

DRAWING STEEL FROM OPEN-HEARTH FURNACE

furnaces, a 600-ton mixer, eight 4-hole soaking pit furnaces, a 40-inch 2-high reversing blooming mill, a 24-inch, 2-high, 6-stand continuous billet mill, a 24-inch, 2-high, 6-stand, merchant bar mill, gas producers, furnaces, and other equipment accordingly. This plant was admirably designed and holds a very high record for efficiency. The first ingots from the furnaces of this plant were rolled on February 7, 1914.

The Tod furnace, acquired from the Brier Hill Iron and Coal Company, was rebuilt in 1913 and other extensive improvements made during the following year, these including the erection of five additional open-hearth furnaces, the output of which was taken care of by the original mills, which had been designed for this extension.

In December, 1916, the company acquired by purchase the plant of the Western Reserve Steel Company at Warren, a sheet mill erected a short time before. This, with the sheet mills acquired in the original combination, made the number operated by this company twenty-eight, the largest owned by any one concern in the valley. It also extended

the range as to size and weight of sheets produced considerably and placed the Brier Hill Company in the front rank among manufacturers of steel sheets in this country.

In 1917 an additional blast furnace was erected at the Youngstown plant, making the number in operation three and increasing the output of pig iron to 531,000 tons per year. During 1917, a complete by-product coke plant was erected in connection with the Youngstown plant, consisting of eighty-four ovens. With this a benzol and by-product recovery plant was put in operation. An ore yard, with complete equipment for the handling and storage of 1,000,000 tons was completed during the same year.

Additional acreage had been secured during 1917, and late in that year the erection of a plate mill was begun, the work being completed and the first plates rolled for the use of the government in ship-building operations during 1918. This is one of the largest plate mills in the United States. Its equipment consists of one 84-inch, 2-high stand, and one 132-inch, 2-high stand, together with the necessary furnaces and machinery for shearing and finishing plates as wide as 130 inches. The monthly capacity of this mill is 35,000 tons, and it is one of the largest and most modern of such installations.

In connection with the Tod Furnace the Brier Hill Steel Company operates the washed metal plant described in connection with the Youngstown Steel Company. It is the only one of its kind in this country and its product goes to all parts of the world, being in demand for the production of exceptionally high-grade alloy steels of all kinds in which purity of the iron is an essential.

The Brier Hill Steel Company controls its own ore and coal mines, as well as its supply of limestone. It is therefore practically self-contained and assured of its raw materials for many years to come. These holdings consist of 75 per cent of the stock of the Biwabik Mining Company and 50 per cent of that of the Pennington Mining Company, both in the Lake Superior region. It owns a subsidiary, known as the Brier Hill Coke Company, which has an annual capacity of 450,000 tons of coal, more than sufficient to supply the oven plant at its works and provide fuel for all of its furnaces.

In 1920 its annual maximum capacity for the production of various materials is as follows:

By-product coke	370,000 tons
Benzol	1,870,000 gals.
Pig iron	531,000 tons
Steel ingots	600,000 tons
Bars, billets, etc.	510,000 tons
Plates	240,000 tons
Sheets	170,000 tons

These capacities place this company among the largest of the independents, especially in the line of sheets, and while the number of its prod-

ucts is not yet as large as some others, few concerns of its age have shown such development.

The first officers and directors of the Brier Hill Steel Company were: W. A. Thomas, president; John Tod, first vice president; R. C. Steese, vice president and general manager; Joseph G. Butler, Jr., vice president; John Stambaugh, treasurer; J. E. Parker, secretary; J. B. Kennedy, general counsel.

Directors—H. H. Stambaugh, chairman; W. A. Thomas, R. C. Steese, Joseph G. Butler, Jr., John Stambaugh, John Tod, David Tod, E. L. Ford, C. G. Thomas.

The present officers and directors are: J. B. Kennedy, chairman of board; J. H. Grose, president; G. F. Alderdice, first vice president; John Tod, vice president; Joseph G. Butler, Jr., vice president; N. B. Folsom, treasurer; J. E. Parker, secretary; J. B. Kennedy, general counsel.

Directors, J. B. Kennedy, chairman; J. H. Grose, G. F. Alderdice, John Tod, J. G. Butler, Jr., John Stambaugh, W. A. Thomas, Fred Tod, R. C. Steese.

Advisory committee, E. L. Ford, chairman; John Tod, John Stambaugh, W. A. Thomas.

The Ohio Works of the Carnegie Steel Company

In the year 1903 the present Carnegie Steel Company was formed by the merger of the Carnegie Steel Company, The National Steel Company and The American Steel Hoop Company, then owners of the Ohio Works, Upper and Lower Union Mills, Greenville Mills, Girard Mills, Warren Mills and the Niles Furnace. Girard and Warren mills were later abandoned.

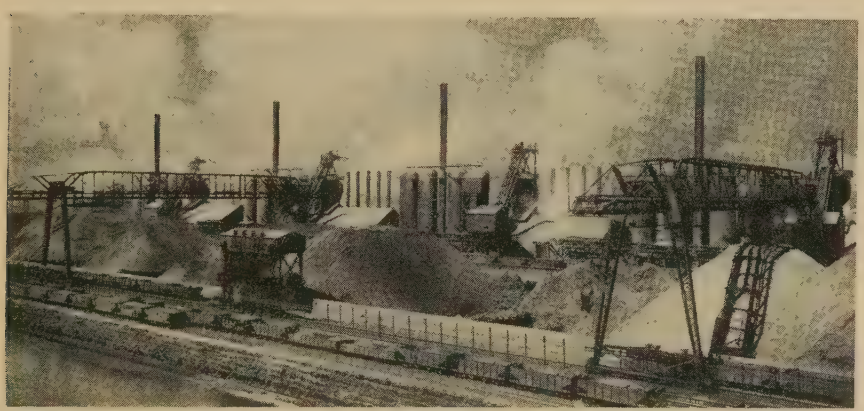
No. 1 blast furnace at the Ohio Works started to operate on February 14, 1900; No. 2, June 6, 1900; No. 3, March 29, 1901. Construction on No. 4 blast furnace was started in March, 1903, and operations were started on September 6, 1904. Construction on No. 5 and No. 6 was started in January, 1907, and No. 6 started to operate February 11, 1909, and No. 5, June 29, 1909. Construction on the 40-inch mill started in February, 1907, and the first steel rolled on July 12, 1909. Construction on three additional Open Hearth furnaces was started on November 11, 1915, and were first operated on March 29, 1916, April 4, 1916, and April 12, 1916, respectively. The 15-inch continuous billet mill consisting of seven sets of rolls was completed and started to operate in March, 1901.

At the time the Ohio Steel Company was acquired by the National Steel Company, Thomas McDonald was superintendent of the Ohio Works and continued to serve in that capacity until December 31, 1906, when he was made general superintendent of the Youngstown district which included the Ohio Works, Upper and Lower Union Mills, Greenville Mills and Niles Furnace. When this change was made J. A. McDonald was made superintendent of the Ohio Works. He resigned December 31, 1911.

On January 1, 1912, J. H. Grose was appointed as superintendent of the Ohio Works and continued to work in that capacity until December

31, 1915, when Thomas McDonald was given the position of consulting superintendent and J. H. Grose made general superintendent of the Youngstown district of the Carnegie Steel Company.

I. Lamont Hughes, who at that time was superintendent of the Bar Mills, Upper and Lower, and Greenville, was made assistant general superintendent of the Youngstown district of the Carnegie Steel Company in which position he remained until June 15th of the same year. L. N. McDonald was then appointed assistant general superintendent of the Youngstown district of the Carnegie Steel Company which position he still holds. J. H. Grose resigned his position effective December 31, 1919, and I. Lamont Hughes was appointed as his successor as general superintendent of the Youngstown district of the Carnegie Steel Company, taking effect January 1, 1920. L. N. McDonald continued as assistant general superintendent of the Youngstown district of the Carnegie Steel Company.



A Mahoning Valley Blast Furnace Plant

The Cartwright-McCurdy Mill, now known as the Lower Union Carnegie Steel Company, and the Youngstown Mill, now known as the Upper Union Carnegie Steel Company, consolidated August 3, 1892, forming what was known as the Union Iron & Steel Company. These mills were taken over by the National Steel Company under date of February 27, 1899, who in turn conveyed the property to the American Steel Hoop Company under date of April 15, 1899.

This property, including the Greenville Mill, became vested in the present Carnegie Steel Company by the merger of the Carnegie interests in the Pittsburg district, The National Steel Company and The American Steel Hoop Company, in the year 1903.

At the time of the forming of the present Carnegie Steel Company, M. E. Coombs was general superintendent of the Youngstown District Bar Mills, which included Upper and Lower, Girard, Warren and Greenville mills; Girard and Warren mills being since abandoned.

On May 1, 1904, F. B. Baugh was appointed assistant to Mr. Coombs.

Mr. Coombs retired on March 31, 1906, and F. B. Baugh was appointed his successor as general superintendent of the Bar Mills of the Youngstown District, effective April 1, 1906, and I. Lamont Hughes appointed assistant general superintendent of Bar Mills.

F. B. Baugh died on March 15, 1911, and I. Lamont Hughes was appointed as general superintendent of the Bar Mills of the Youngstown District, effective April 1, 1911, in which position he remained until his appointment as assistant general superintendent of the Youngstown District of the Carnegie Steel Company on January 1, 1916.

A. W. Griffith was appointed assistant superintendent of the Bar Mills of the Youngstown district, effective April 1, 1911, and when I. Lamont Hughes was appointed assistant general superintendent of the Youngstown District of the Carnegie Steel Company A. W. Griffith was appointed his successor as superintendent of the Bar Mills of the Youngstown District of the Carnegie Steel Company, and H. J. Baugh appointed assistant superintendent of the Bar Mills of the Youngstown district of the Carnegie Steel Company.

On February 10, 1916, work was started on the construction of the present McDonald Mills, four mills being constructed as the first unit and these started to operate as follows:

No. 16, 8-inch bar mill, January 1, 1918.
No. 15, 10-inch bar mill, May 15, 1918.
No. 8, 8-inch hoop mill, September 2, 1918.
No. 9, 8-inch hoop mill, January 1, 1919.

In addition to the above mills at McDonald, No. 13, 18-inch band mill, has been constructed and is now ready to operate. These mills are under the direct supervision of A. W. Griffith, superintendent of the Bar Mills, and his assistant, H. J. Baugh.

On selecting the property on which the present McDonald Mills are located suitable available acreage was also procured in addition to that required for the mills, for a town site and later a town laid out with good streets which were paved, sewered and sidewalks laid, including all improvements. One section which seems to be particularly adapted for parking purposes was set aside for a park and is being arranged for that purpose. One hundred and forty-eight homes have been built, twenty now under construction together with a suitable school building of brick construction; and a program for the building of 150 additional homes is now well under way.

Before starting the construction of the McDonald Mills it being necessary to have a direct connection between those mills and the Ohio Works, a railroad was built extending from Division Street, Youngstown, to the McDonald Mill site. Work on this was started October 25, 1909, and the first train was run over this railroad October 8, 1911. This road is incorporated under the name of The Youngstown & Northern Railroad Company. It conveys steel, billets and blooms from the Ohio Works to the McDonald Mills, then hauling the finished bars from

McDonald Mills to the Ohio Works where they are transferred to outbound railroad.

This company has constructed fifty houses in the Steelton district near the Ohio Works which have been sold to the employes of the Ohio Works and Upper and Lower Mills on the company's home owning plan. It is the intention to build homes for employes on the home owning plan on a very extensive scale, preparations having been made to meet the requirements of the employes.

As is well known the United States Steel Corporation has been a leader in the safety and welfare activities, being pioneers in the work. And its Youngstown District has been among the leaders in this work. This is especially true with reference to safety work. Besides the ordinary safety department, safety organizations are appointed from time to time among the superintendents and foremen, as well as among the workmen, with the one object in view of protecting machinery wherever possible and to report on unsafe practices in the work, besides undertaking to educate the workman to look after his own safety.

In the way of welfare work playgrounds for the children of the employes are maintained at each of the plants under the direct supervision of a directress who works under instructions of a director. These grounds are also utilized in the summer months in giving moving picture shows for the benefit of the employes and their families. The attendance at these evening performances is very encouraging and seems to afford a great deal of pleasure. Other activities in the way of assisting the employe include the visiting nurse calling at the home of employes who have sickness in the family.

The Trumbull Steel Company

One of the youngest and at the same time one of the most important and progressive industries of the Mahoning Valley is the Trumbull Steel Company, located at Warren. It was organized April 24, 1912, with Jonathan Warner as president; W. T. Hardesty, vice president; D. W. Kerr, secretary; W. H. B. Ward, treasurer, who, with John T. Harrington, composed the original board of directors. The capital was fixed at $20,000,000, of which half is common and half preferred. The common stock was increased in 1920 to $25,000,000, making the total authorized capital $35,000,000.

The plant originally consisted of six sheet mills and six tin mills, with sufficient tinning and galvanizing equipment to finish the product. In 1914 the plant was doubled, making twelve tin mills and twelve sheet mills. About a year later additional equipment was installed, increasing the sheet and tin mill capacity to 19 tin mills, 13 sheet mills and 2 jobbing mills, or a total of 34 mills. This increase, of course, necessitated additional capacity in all finishing departments, until at the present time, with 34 tin pots and a 10-kettle galvanizing department, the plant has enough finishing capacity to more than take care of all the sheet products it can roll. Tinning, galvanizing and roofing, also a complete power operating plant, was installed.

In 1916 construction was commenced on additional plants for the manufacture of hot and cold rolled strip steel. This branch of the company's business has grown until at the present time they have an annual capacity of 125,000 tons of hot strip steel and 60,000 tons of cold strip steel, which product enters into the manufacture of automobiles and other lines of industry requiring high grade finished material, uniform in quality.

In the spring of 1917 the company started erection of a modern steel plant, consisting of seven 100-ton open hearth furnaces, together with the latest type blooming and bar mills for converting the material into blooms, billets and bars for its finishing mills. This plant is operated electrically throughout, including in its equipment the largest reversing blooming mill motor ever installed.

In 1918 the company acquired ore lands and coal properties sufficient to take care of their needs in possible extensions to raw and semi-finished material departments.

With capacity already installed, the company can produce 400,000 tons of highly finished products per year; this consisting of tin plate, black and galvanized sheets, electrical sheets, roofing materials, hot and cold rolled strip steel.

In 1919 the Trumbull Steel Company acquired the entire capital stock of the Liberty Steel Company, together with the plant of this corporation. This capital consisted of $1,000,000 common and a like amount of preferred stock. The plant, which had been originally planned as a full finished sheet mill and, on account of conditions arising out of the European war in progress at the time of its erection, had been erected as an eight-unit tin-plate mill, with a capacity of 750,000 base boxes per year. The Liberty Steel Company is now conducted as a subsidiary of the Trumbull Steel Company, its officers being the same as those of the latter and its board of directors consisting of A. N. Flora, A. L. Button, C. B. Myers, W. M. McFate and G. A. White.

The Trumbull Steel Company now maintains offices at Warren, New York City, Philadelphia, Chicago, Detroit, Nashville, Memphis, Dallas, St. Louis, San Francisco, Seattle and Washington. Its present officers are: President, Jonathan Warner; vice presidents, W. H. B. Ward, A. N. Flora, W. N. McFate and Philip Wick; secretary, A. L. Button; treasurer, J. U. Anderson; directors, Jonathan Warner, W. H. B. Ward, A. N. Flora, John T. Harrington, Philip Wick, W. G. Mather and S. L. Mather.

At this time the Trumbull Steel Company employs approximately 6,000 men and has an annual payroll of about $9,000,000. It is rapidly expanding its equipment and operations and is already one of the largest producers of sheets and tin-plate in the United States.

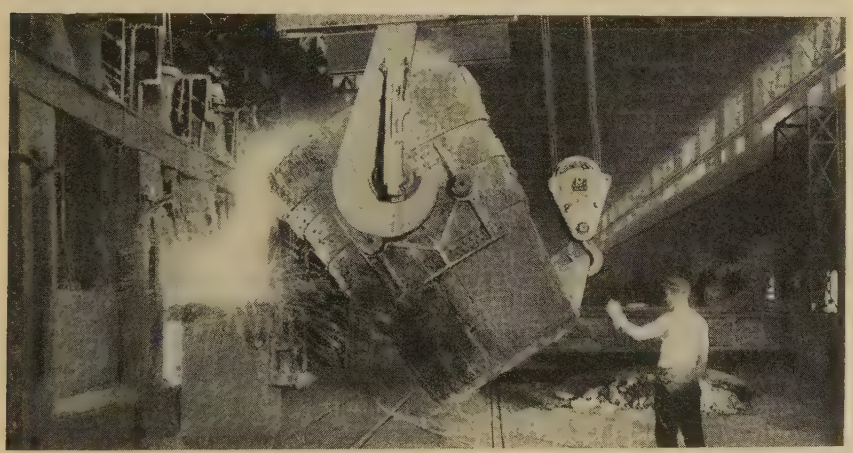
The Sharon Steel Hoop Company

The Sharon Steel Hoop Company has recently become one of the most important industrial concerns in the Mahoning Valley through its purchase of the physical property of the Youngstown Iron & Steel Com-

pany and the Ohio Iron & Steel Company. This corporation was organized in October, 1900. Its initial capital was $200,000, and its first officers and directors were Morris Backman, president; T. S. Clarke, vice president; J. R. Hastings, secretary; A. A. Perkins, treasurer, and these, with J. P. Whitla, the board of directors.

The original operations of the company were confined to Sharon, at which place it now operates a modern openhearth steel plant consisting of seven 35-ton furnaces, blooming mills, billets mills, continuous strip mills, hoop mills and all incidental equipment for the manufacture of hoops and strip steel.

In 1917 the Sharon Steel Hoop Company purchased the plate and sheet mill plant operated by the Youngstown Iron & Steel Company on Wilson Avenue, Youngstown, together with the pressed steel department of these works, which included complete equipment for manufacturing expanded metal lath and shapes and formed one of the most complete



CHARGING AN OPEN-HEARTH FURNACE WITH MOLTEN IRON

establishments of this kind in the Valley. In 1918 this portion of the property was transferred to the Youngstown Pressed Steel Company, which has been operating it in connection with the corner bead and channel departments of the Sharon works. The latter company, which is a subsidiary, is now erecting a large plant between Niles and Warren, at which all of the machinery will be assembled during the present year.

The open-hearth steel plant of the Youngstown Iron & Steel Company, located at Lowellville, was included in the purchase of the Youngstown plant. This unit contained three 75-ton open-hearth furnaces and blooming and sheet bar mills, to which have since been added three furnaces, making the number in operation six, with much new and more modern rolling equipment, making this one of the most modern, if not one of the largest plants of its kind in the Valley. Electrical power is used throughout these works, which were among the first to be completely equipped in this way.

In February, 1918, the physical property of the Ohio Iron & Steel Company, consisting principally of the Mary Furnace, located close to the open-hearth plant at Lowellville, was purchased. This furnace has at present a capacity of about 144,000 tons of pig iron per year and supplies the molten metal necessary to the economical operation of the open-hearth furnaces.

The ingot capacity of the company is now about 400,000 tons per annum, and this steel is rolled into hoops, strips and bands, sheets and plates. The number of men normally employed is about 4,000 and the estimated annual payroll is approximately $7,200,000.

At present the officers and directors are: President, Severn P. Ker; secretary and treasurer, J. Reid Evans; directors (in addition to those named), William G. Kranz, George W. Short, F. C. Perkins, J. F. Byers, John H. McCune, J. D. Lyon and A. E. Braun.

The United Engineering & Foundry Company

The United Engineering & Foundry Company is not only one of the most extensive and prosperous of Youngstown's industries, but it is also one of the most interesting from a historical standpoint. Its origin was a small foundry for the casting of stoves established in 1849 by Parmalee & Sawyer, who later sold it to Ward, Kay & Co. With the passage of years the concern underwent a change to the name of Ward, Margerum & Co., by which name it was known when the first attempt was made to manufacture rolling mill machinery and equipment, now the principal output of the company. Later on the plant was conducted for some time by the firm of Ward, Booth & Miller, and later still Ward dropped out and it became Booth, Miller & Co. Up to this time the establishment was located on Oak Street, at what is now the Oak Street plant of the present corporation.

On March 1, 1888, the plant was taken over by a corporation with $100,000 capital, known as the Lloyd Booth Company, with officers as follows: President, Lloyd Booth; vice president, H. M. Garlick; secretary, C. W. Bray; treasurer, C. H. Booth, Sr. The large works located west of Market Street in Youngstown were then begun, the capital having been increased soon after incorporation to $225,000.

When the era of consolidation occurred in Youngstown, these large and prosperous works were naturally involved, as they had in the meantime become known all over the country, and they were made the principal basis of a company known as The United Engineering & Foundry Company, of which the original plants and offices were located at Pittsburg.

The organization of the present company took place on July 1, 1901, the capital being fixed at $5,500,000. This was increased in 1910 to $7,500,000. The company has now three large plants in operation and is the largest manufacturer of rolling mill machinery in the United States, if not in the world. Besides the principal works, which are located in this city, these consist of a roll foundry and machine works at Canton, Ohio, and a bronze and steel castings plant at Vandergrift, Pennsylvania.

All of these are large and well equipped establishments. In November, 1916, the great machine shops of the William Tod Company, in this city, were purchased and are now operated in conjunction with the original Youngstown plant, these forming a unit known as the Youngstown District.

Before the combination of these two Youngstown companies they turned out the principal portion of the rolling mill equipment for the steel mills of the Mahoning Valley, as well as shipping their products to India, China, Japan and almost every country in the world. The William Tod Company specialized in engine building, while the Lloyd Booth Company devoted most of its attention to the construction of rolling mill machinery, heavy castings and similar products.

Blooming Mill in a Mahoning Valley Steel Plant

The original officers of the United Engineering & Foundry Company were I. W. Frank, president; C. H. Booth, vice president; G. G. Small, second vice president; Edward Kneeland, treasurer, and C. E. Satler, secretary. The present officials are: Chairman of the executive committee, I. W. Frank; president, F. C. Biggert; vice presidents, G. G. Small, William Gardner; secretary, E. C. Satler; treasurer and general manager, Edward Kneeland; directors, in addition to the officers abovenamed, K. C. Garner, H. M. Garlick, Richard Garlick, C. W. Bray, John F. Lockhart, William Metcalf, R. W. Tener, G. W. Knotts and John Quinn.

The various plants employ at this time about 800 men, the greater portion of whom are highly skilled mechanics. In the Youngstown plants G. W. Knowles is district manager, and H. M. Kelly is assistant district manager, while C. H. Booth has general charge of operations in the Youngstown District.

The Ohio Iron & Steel Company

The Ohio Iron & Steel Company is another corporation the beginnings of which date back to the early times. Reference has been made to the stack erected by Wilkes, Wilkinson & Co., at Lowellville, which has the honor of being, if not the first furnace in the United States to smelt iron ore with raw coal, at least the distinction of being the first to so reduce Lake Superior ores. This furnace, which was originally built at Lowellville to smelt native ores and was primitive in construction, had been greatly improved by Alexander L. Crawford, who, after operating it for some years, sold it to other parties. In the year 1879, it was owned by Wm. McCreary, the estate of Thompson Bell and J. S. Dilworth, who offered it for sale to Henry Wick, of Youngstown. After

Installation of Blowing Engines at a Modern Blast Furnace Plant

an examination, Mr. Wick decided to purchase the stack, and in the following year, after it had been overhauled and made ready for starting, it being idle at that time, it was placed in operation by The Ohio Iron & Steel Company, incorporated February 2, 1880, by Paul Wick, John C. Wick, Myron C. Wick, Thos. H. Wells, Henry Wick and Robert Bentley, with a capital stock of $35,000. The furnace was put in blast by the new owners on April 21, 1880. The first week's output was ninety-one tons, produced from a mixture of Lake Superior and Black Band ores and fired with coal and coke mixed. The records of this company, in a good state of preservation to this day, show that Lake Superior ores then cost $11 per ton, and Black Band ores, obtained at Mineral Ridge, cost $5.50 per ton. Coal was selling at $3.00 per ton at Brier Hill, and coke was $3.75 at the ovens in the Connellsville region.

The first iron produced was shipped to the Youngstown Rolling Mill Company. Operation of the furnace under the new management was

successful and practically continuous from that time forward, and the Mary furnace, as it was then known, became one of the best producers of the locality. From 1880 to 1884, the average daily output was about twenty-eight tons of pig iron. This furnace has been rebuilt five times since that date, in 1889, 1896, 1902, and 1909. Its best daily output has been 457 tons.

On February, 1918, the Mary furnace, with all the physical property of the Ohio Iron & Steel Company, was sold to the Sharon Steel Hoop Company, and the Ohio Iron & Steel Company became a holding company. In 1920 this company held its forty-first annual meeting. All of the original incorporators and directors mentioned above, with the exception of Robert Bentley, the president, have passed to their reward, all of them leaving records of highest citizenship, usefulness and energy displayed in many local enterprises. Mr. Bentley is still president of the company, which has an authorized capital of $2,100,000, of which $2,025,000 has been issued as common stock, there being no preferred. The present officials are: Robert Bentley, president; Philip Wick, vice president; David Davis, secretary; F. D. Zug, treasurer. The board of directors consisted of Robert Bentley, David Davis, A. E. Adams, Richard Garlick, Philip H. Wick, Fred H. Wick, and J. Fearnley Bonnell.

The William B. Pollock Company

The William B. Pollock Company was founded in 1863 by the late William B. Pollock. At that time Mr. Pollock was a practical blast furnace operator but saw the approaching period of constructing furnaces of steel instead of brick and stone, and established a works for that purpose. This period developed rapidly and Mr. Pollock, desiring to continue his furnace connections, associated with him in the construction work, his brother, Robert A. Pollock, and William Pelen, a partnership called William B. Pollock & Company.

The first shop was located on Basin Street in 1863, where it was operated until 1881, when a larger shop was built on South Market Street, where the business was carried on until 1900, when the plant was completely destroyed by fire. The first sections of the present shops were erected in 1901 on the site of the dismantled Himrod Blast Furnaces on East Federal Street; this is a modern plant with the latest improved machinery, operated by electric, hydraulic and pneumatic power, for fabricating heavy plate work, being equipped to fabricate plates up to 2 inches in thickness.

The William B. Pollock Company was the pioneer in building blast furnaces in the Mahoning and Shenango Valley and, to a large extent, elsewhere in Ohio and adjoining states. The original product included cylinder and flue boilers for blast furnaces, coal mines, etc. The boiler business was gradually outgrown with the increasing manufacture of blast furnace and steel works equipment, the company subsequently discontinuing the manufacture of all boilers.

The first furnaces built by them were in 1866, when they erected one at Antwerp, near Toledo, and one at Hammondsville, a thriving

iron town on the Ohio River, near Steubenville. During 1867 and 1868 they built two furnaces for Andrews & Hitchcock at Hubbard; one for James Ward at Niles, Ohio; one for General Pierce at Sharpsville; one for the Himrod Furnace Company; one for Andrews Brothers & Company at Haselton; and rebuilt the Falcon and Phoenix; the last named was owned by Charles Howard. The Falcon was first owned by Crawford & Murray and later by Caufield & Alfred; afterwards, both it and the Phoenix became the property of Brown, Bonnell & Company. The first superintendent of the Falcon was John Kay, who was succeeded by Thomas Pollock; these two furnaces were later combined under the superintendency of William B. Pollock. The original output of these furnaces was about fourteen tons in twenty-four hours, the first remodeling being to increase the capacity to twenty-four tons. The height of the average furnace at that time was about thirty-six feet. The Phoenix and Falcon furnaces were dismantled in 1899 by the Republic Iron & Steel Company.

The activities of the firm in 1869 and 1870 included the building of the Struthers furnace, the Lowell furnace and the Girard furnace. In 1871 and 1872 the first distant furnace was undertaken, being a charcoal furnace at Bay City, Michigan. In the same years they rebuilt No. 1 Himrod furnace, Mary furnace at Lowellville and a second charcoal furnace at Elk Rapids, Michigan, called the Pigeon River Iron & Salt Company. In 1871 they built the Riverside furnace at Benwood, West Virginia, in which year the present general superintendent, John Kirby, became associated with the works. In 1873 they rebuilt the Grace furnace and in 1874 the Eagle and Tod furnaces in Brier Hill. The rebuilding of furnaces at that time meant practically abandoning the brick and stone construction and the employment of steel plates and shapes riveted together.

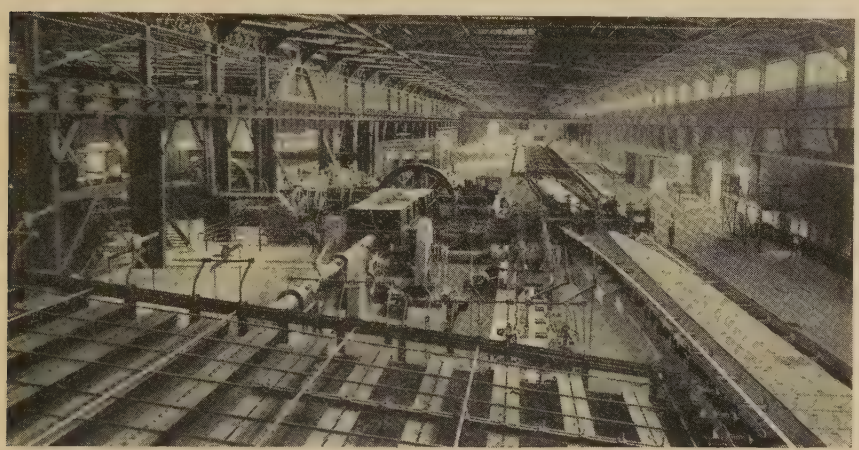
In 1878 an innovation was the construction of a modern furnace at Canal Dover, built of the heaviest material used until that time.

In 1879 came a period of enlarging furnaces and during that and the following year William B. Pollock & Company raised the furnaces at Brier Hill, Girard, Haselton, Hubbard, Struthers, and the Spearman and Douglas furnaces at Sharpsville. The idea of raising the furnaces originated with Mr. Pollock, who also oversaw the necessary designing and construction work. The entire shell, bridge and hoist house were simultaneously jacked up and twelve feet added to the height, making the stack about sixty-four feet high. This accomplishment was given widespread, favorable publicity and was universally adopted, resulting in an immediate large increase in the production of pig iron throughout the United States.

The present operations of The William B. Pollock Company include the fabrication and erection of blast furnaces, cars for transportation of liquid and metal slag, large capacity open hearth steel ladles, metal mixers, penstocks for hydro-electric development and slag cars for copper industries, etc. They have supplied this equipment in most of the plants in the iron and steel centers of the United States, and during the past decade have supplied large quantities of their product to

foreign countries, including Australia, China, Sweden, France, India, South America, Mexico and Canada.

The Wm. B. Pollock Company was incorporated under the laws of Ohio in 1899, its capital stock being $600,000, of which $100,000 was preferred and $500,000 common. Its plant is located at the foot of Federal Street, Youngstown, it employes approximately 500 men. Branch offices are maintained in all the principal cities, and its operations in building blast furnaces and fabricating steel work for iron and steel plants is carried on in all parts of the world. The original officers after incorporation were: President, William B. Pollock; vice president, Porter Pollock; secretary and treasurer, W. B. Jones. The present officers are: President, Porter Pollock; vice president and general manager,



Bar Mill Plant in the Mahoning Valley

C. W. McClure; secretary and treasurer, W. G. Wilson; directors, Porter Pollock, C. W. McClure, W. G. Wilson, John Kirby, John H. Warne.

The General Fireproofing Company

The General Fireproofing Company is a Youngstown corporation that has grown from a small beginning into one of the most important fabricators of steel in the country, its products consisting chiefly of fireproofing and concrete reinforcement and fine steel furniture, both of which it ships to all parts of the civilized world.

This company was organized in January, 1902, with a capital of $500,000. Its original officers and directors were: President, M. I. Arms; vice presidents, A. P. White, Geo. D. Wick; secretary, W. H. Foster; treasurer, W. A. Kingsley. The first step was the purchase of the International Metal Lath Company, which had established a small plant at Niles for the manufacture of expanded metal lath. This plant was removed to a site on Crab Creek, in the City of Youngstown, and about it assembled a complete and up-to-date equipment for the prose-

cution of the business on a large scale. One product after another in the line of metal lath and reinforcement for concrete was added, many large buildings were erected. The manufacture of furniture had been commenced as soon as a suitable building for that purpose could be completed, and this department has grown to be one of the most important as well as one of the most interesting of the large works. All kinds of office furniture are made entirely of steel, many new designs and improvements having been originated in the company's shops. The capital of the company has been increased from time to time until it is now $4,000,000, and the number of men employed has kept pace with the progress in other directions. This corporation has devoted much attention to the development of fireproofing in the building industry and has also been extremely progressive in other lines. It maintains sales offices and warehouses in all the principal cities of this country, as well as export agents in many foreign countries. The number of men ordinarily employed is about 1,200.

At this time the officers and directors of the General Fireproofing Company are: President, W. H. Foster; vice president and general manager, S. S. French; secretary and treasurer, R. M. Bell; directors, M. I. Arms, A. P. White, C. H. Booth, Wilford P. Arms, J. T. Harrington, S. S. French, and W. H. Foster.

The Truscon Steel Company

The Truscon Steel Company, formerly known as the Trussed Concrete Steel Company, was formed under the laws of Michigan for the purpose of manufacturing a special form of concrete reinforcing bar patented by Julius Kahn, its president. Its charter was granted October 6, 1903, at which time offices and laboratories were established at Detroit. For a time the manufacture of the specialty referred to was carried on at Detroit and other places, but demand for the product was such that in January, 1906, the capital was increased from $200,000 to $1,000,000, a site purchased at Youngstown, and a factory covering one acre of ground was erected thereon. This plant began operations in May, 1907, employing 100 men. During the summer of that year another product was developed in the form of a reinforcing bar for concrete construction requiring unusual strength, and still later another product added to the expanded metal line. In 1908 still another design of the expanded metal reinforcement was put on the market.

Success had attended the company from the beginning and its growth was rapid. In 1908 its capital was again increased, this time to $1,200,000. A fourth form of product was added in 1909, and in 1910 the company began the manufacture of metal lath and metal forms for floor construction, again increasing its capital $800,000. The next addition to the line was pressed steel in building shapes, which occurred in 1914, and was followed in 1915 by the fabrication of steel into forms for complete buildings which could be shipped in parts and erected without drilling or further fabrication. During 1917 and 1918 the capital was again increased to meet the needs of expanding plant and business, be-

ing fixed at $3,000,000 and again increased, May, 1917, to $3,500,000. In 1917 the production of pressed steel forms was begun, and thousands of gas bombs and similar material were made for the Government. At the same time much of the steel building material was fabricated for use in hangars and other structures of this type abroad. The name was shortened in 1918, and in 1919 the capital was increased for the sixth time, being fixed at $4,500,000. In 1914 the executive offices were removed from Detroit to Youngstown, and the foreign trade department located at New York City. Warehouses have been established in fourteen principal cities and sales offices are maintained at these points.

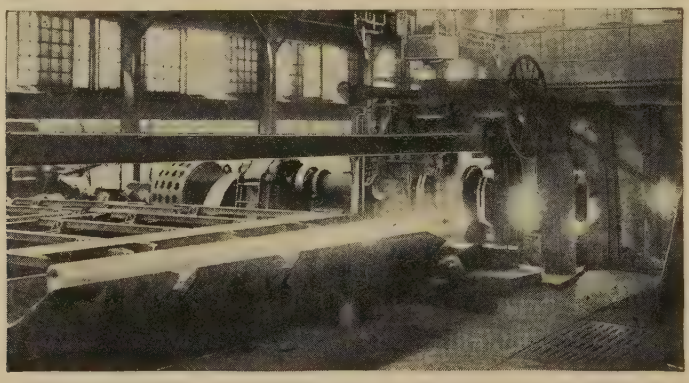
The Truscon Steel Company's main plant at Youngstown now occupies about fifty acres and is one of the most complete and modern as well as the largest establishment of its kind in this country. In addition the company owns plants for the manufacture of various forms of waterproofing for cement, and controls a fabricating plant for steel products at Walkerville, Ontario. It has also fabricating plants at London and is building a factory in Japan. The officers and directors are as follows: President, Julius Kahn; vice presidents, Jos. Boyer, G. Kahn, T. H. Kane, R. H. Page, W. F. Guthrie; treasurer, Day Krolik; assistant treasurer, O. W. Chaffee; secretary, Ralph M. Dyar; controller and assistant secretary, W. J. T. Davis; directors, in addition to those named above, Henry M. Butzel and Albert Kahn.

The Bessemer Limestone Company

The Bessemer Limestone Company was organized in 1885. After the sale of the properties of the Brier Hill Limestone Company at Hillsville, Pennsylvania, to the Carbon Limestone Company in 1881, J. G. Butler, Jr., at that time general manager of the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company and the Brier Hill Limestone Company, directed the purchase of a large tract in Hickory Creek Valley, about 2½ miles south of Hillsville, and organized a company for the operation of this tract. This company was financed principally by the Wheeling Steel & Iron Company, the Brownell Iron Works and Dewey, Vance & Co., all manufacturers of cut nails at Wheeling, and the product was at first shipped principally to that point. The firm was known as Tod, Butler & Company. For its development the Pennsylvania Railroad Company constructed a branch from Coverts Station to the quarries, which were high up the hills, and around these quarries the Village of Bessemer soon grew up.

Formed originally as a West Virginia corporation in 1888 the company took out a new charter under the laws of Pennsylvania and added considerably to its holdings. The first officers of the new company were J. G. Butler, Jr., president; W. B. Schiller, now president of the National Tube Company, secretary; Jacob D. Schilling, now superintendent of mines for the Utah Copper Company, superintendent. The operation was at first carried out entirely by hand and the stone was not crushed as at present.

As the plant was expanded and operations progressed it was found that the limestone was overlaid with a strata of shale of a quality that immediately suggested its usefulness in the manufacture of brick, and in 1901 a brick plant, containing six kilns, was erected. This was increased in size in 1903, again in 1906, and again in 1911. It has now 12 kilns and produces regularly about 2,500,000 brick per month. In 1905 the manufacture of paving brick was commenced, and it was found that the company's supply of raw material for this purpose was very large as well as of the best quality. This activity has developed with great rapidity, a special paving block plant having been erected in 1907 and increased from time to time until it is now the largest unit plant of its kind in the world. In this plant are made 48,000,000 paving blocks per year. One of its features is a continuous kiln, the burning chamber of which is more than half a mile in length. This plant was owned by a subsidiary corporation known as the Bessemer Brick Company, and



THE MANUFACTURE OF LAP-WELDED TUBES IN A MAHONING VALLEY STEEL PLANT

it was sold to the Metropolitan Paving Brick Company on March 1, 1917, which now operates it.

In spite of the rapid progress made by the two allied companies, it was not until 1913 that quarrying stone by means of steam shovels was begun. This was followed by the installation of very large crushers. This new and modern equipment came into service at a period when it was badly needed, as immense quantities of stone were quarried, crushed and shipped to blast furnaces for the manufacture of pig iron needed for war purposes, and classified as a war necessity by the Government. Vast amounts of crushed limestone were also furnished for road building, and from 1906 to 1910, practically all of the improved roads in the Mahoning Valley were built of material from this plant.

Another plant was established by the company in September, 1905, near Lowellville, this plant being operated by the Arrel Limestone Company, a subsidiary. In 1911 an agricultural limestone plant was erected, and this plant has prospered. It uses the waste from the limestone quarries, pulverizing it for use as a fertilizer. A washing plant was erected

in 1919, by which the screenings from flux stone are cleaned and made marketable, this proving a large economy.

In June, 1919, the operation of a remote haulage system was designed to eliminate locomotives and crews formerly used in the quarries. By this means the cars laden with stone are moved from all parts of the plant to the loading docks by a leverman in a tower. This is a most modern and efficient contrivance and has proven highly economical.

A large cement plant, which will use waste materials and produce about 1,000,000 barrels of Portland cement per year, is now in course of erection and will be completed in the summer of 1920. Previous to beginning the erection of this plant the company was reorganized and its name changed to The Bessemer Limestone & Cement Company, with a capital of $3,000,000. With the completion of the cement plant, its products will be blast furnace flux, agricultural limestone, washed limestone for all construction purposes, and Portland cement.

The Village of Bessemer, which has grown up about these operations is a prosperous community of 1,600 people, with houses largely of brick, churches, schools, a good hotel, and all other conveniences of urban life. It has been the policy of the company to always look well to the comfort and satisfaction of its employes, and they enjoy many advantages unusual in a village of this size.

The present officials are: J. G. Butler, Jr., chairman of the board; W. B. Schiller, president; F. R. Kanengeiser, vice president and general manager; G. G. Treat, secretary and treasurer; J. A. Johnson, superintendent.

Hercules Powder Company

This concern operates a plant for the manufacture of blasting powders and its works are located between Youngstown and Sharon, about three miles north of the former city. It was originally a Youngstown enterprise, but was sold some years ago to the DuPont interests, and has since that time been under their management. About 200 men are employed at the plant.

The Meehan Boiler & Construction Company

The Meehan Boiler & Construction Company is an old and important Lowellville industry, having operated shops in that town since 1897 and manufactured material in its line of such a grade that it has secured a wide reputation. The company now employs several hundred men and erects its work in almost every state. It manufactures and erects all sorts of boiler and power furnace work, as well as doing considerable business in the line of tanks and similar material.

The Carbon Limestone Company

The beginning of this important enterprise was the opening, in 1846 by Hiram Park, of quarries at Carbon, Pennsylvania. He shipped his product chiefly by way of the canal to furnaces and lime kilns in and

around Youngstown. In 1881 a partnership was formed by C. H. Andrews & Hitchcock, Andrews Brothers and Upson A. Andrews, under the name of the Carbon Limestone Company. The quarries at Carbon had become exhausted and the equipment was removed to Hillsville, just over the Pennsylvania state line, and a branch constructed from the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad to handle the output, and at the same time, on January 27, 1894, the enterprise was reorganized and a charter secured under the name of The Carbon Limestone Company, the capital being $300,000. The new quarries at Hillsville contain a practically inexhaustible supply of stone, and this is now being mined and shipped at the rate of about 1,060,000 tons per year; of this a million tons is supplied to the blast furnaces and steel plants of the Mahoning Valley, and the remainder manufactured, in the form of a by-product, into agricultural lime for use as a fertilizer. Neither the capital nor the officers have been changed since the incorporation. The latter are: President, Robert Bentley; vice president, John A. Logan, Jr.; secretary and treasurer, Mary S. Logan. The business has become of great importance, furnishing a large portion of one of the essential raw materials for the iron and steel industries of the Mahoning and Shenango valleys.

The Republic Rubber Company

The Republic Rubber Company was organized by a group of Youngstown capitalists and chartered February 28, 1901. Its original capital was $400,000, and its officers and directors were H. K. Wick, president; A. E. Adams, vice president; John Tod, secretary and treasurer; A. E. Adams, W. Scott Bonnell, C. H. Booth, H. M. Robinson, George Tod, H. K. Wick and John C. Wick.

The company began operations in 1902, occupying a large factory erected on the original site of the works of the American Belting Company in Youngstown. From time to time the capital was increased until it is at present $10,000,000. The products of the concern have been increased and varied until they now consist of pneumatic and solid automobile tires, rubber belting, rubber hose and a complete line of mechanical rubber goods.

The number of men normally employed is about 2,300 and the annual payroll approximately $4,000,000.

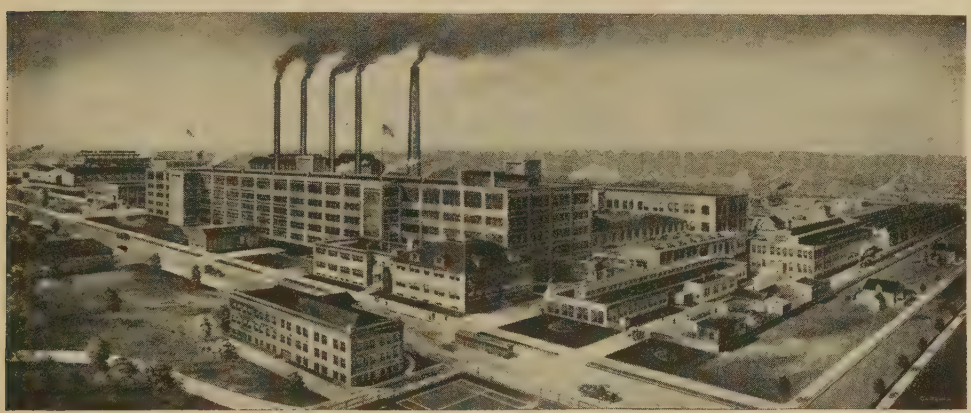
The original plant has been extended from time to time until it is now one of the most important factories of its kind in the country. A new building for the manufacture of solid rubber tires was erected in 1907. A large storage building was erected in 1908. The present handsome office structure dates from 1910, and each year since that time has seen the addition of one or more capacious structures made necessary by the growth of the business. The equipment has kept pace with this growth, and the output has been steadily increased, the products of the company now going to all parts of the world.

This company is one of the few industrial establishments in the Mahoning Valley which has erected a special building to be used as a club

house by its employes, and this structure, built and equipped in 1913, is a model of its kind.

Closely connected with the Republic Rubber Company is the Republic Rubber Corporation, a holding concern created October 6, 1917, with a capital of $10,000,000 first preferred; $2,500,000 second preferred, and 650,000 shares of common stock without par value. This concern also operates a plant at Canton, Ohio, recently purchased from the Knight Tire & Rubber Company.

The present officers and directors of the two companies are practically identical, being as follows: Chairman of the board, William Wilms; president, E. F. Jones; vice presidents, C. H. Booth, L. T. Peterson, H. J. Woodard, C. F. Garrison; secretary, Arthur L. Irish; treasurer, H. J. Stambaugh; directors, Robert Bentley, C. H. Booth, T. E. Borton, R. E. Cornelius, H. M. Garlick, John T. Harrington, E. F. Jones, L. T. Peterson, R. C. Steese, John Tod and William Wilms.



PLANT OF THE REPUBLIC RUBBER COMPANY, YOUNGSTOWN

THE A. M. BYERS COMPANY

The A. M. Byers Company, a Pennsylvania corporation, with headquarters at Pittsburgh, operates a blast furnace and puddle mill plant at Girard which is now that town's most important industry. The blast furnace was built by the Girard Iron Company, reference to which is made elsewhere. After the death of David Tod in 1868, his interest in the company passed to his sons, and they later sold to A. M. Byers, of Pittsburgh, who bought the plant as a source of iron for his puddling and tube mills in that city. In 1906 forty-two puddling furnaces, a bar mill, gas producer plant and other accessories were added to the furnace plant. In 1911 forty-six single puddling furnaces were added, making this the largest puddling plant in the Mahoning Valley. After the death of A. M. Byers, the Girard Iron Company was dissolved and its place taken by an Ohio Corporation known as the A. M. Byers Company. In 1918 this corporation was dissolved and another with the same name

formed under the laws of Pennsylvania. The present officers of the A. M. Byers Company, which has its principal offices at Pittsburg, are: President, E. M. Byers; vice president, J. F. Byers; secretary and treasurer, C. L. Jamison; directors, E. M. Byers, J. F. Byers, J. D. Lyon, L. M. Johnstown, S. K. Hine.

The Youngstown Steel Company

The Youngstown Steel Company was organized in 1882 by Edward L. Ford and John Stambaugh for the purpose of making steel castings. It erected a small plant in Youngstown, but before that was ready for operation the attention of the incorporators was attracted by an invention of Mr. Ford for the purpose of purifying pig iron. This idea was put into practice at the Tod furnace, where a plant is now in successful operation, this being the only metal washer in the United States. It consists of apparatus for agitating hot furnace iron in a vessel lined with materials having an affinity for certain impurities, especially phosphorus. The initial experiments having demonstrated the efficiency of this contrivance, the Youngstown Steel Company abandoned its original plan and, in 1890, bought the Tod furnace from the Brier Hill Iron & Steel Company, operating it in connection with the metal washer until the organization of the Brier Hill Steel Company, which purchased the physical property of the Youngstown Steel Company. Since that time the latter has been a holding corporation. Its officers at the present time are: Edward L. Ford, president; Paul Jones, vice president; John Stambaugh, secretary and treasurer. Fred Tod and John Tod, with those above named, are directors.

The Struthers Furnace Company

The Struthers Furnace Company is a reorganization of the Struthers Iron Company. The new concern purchased the Anna furnace, enlarged and improved it, and this stack is now one of the leading producers among the smaller furnaces of the Mahoning Valley. The present owners are not Youngstown people, the president of the company being W. C. Runyon, of Scarsdale, New York, and the principal stockholders residents of Cleveland.

The Anna furnace was built in 1869 by Thomas Struthers, son of John Struthers, who erected the second blast furnace in this locality in 1805, in company with Robert Montgomery and others. Additional information concerning this enterprise will be found in the chapter dealing with the City of Struthers.

The Electric Alloy Steel Company

The Electric Alloy Steel Company was organized December 24, 1919, for the manufacture of high grade electric alloy steel and high speed tool steel by the electric melting process. Its capital was originally fixed at $1,500,00, but this was increased within a few weeks of its organiza-

tion to $3,000,000, of which it is proposed to issue during the year 1920 two-thirds and the remainder as needed. The original officers and directors of this company are as follows: President and treasurer, L. J. Campbell; vice president, A. E. Adams; secretary, L. A. Manchester; directors, J. A. Campbell, L. J. Campbell, T. J. Bray, W. A. Thomas, Charles S. Thomas, Jonathan Warner, L. A. Manchester, Maurice Joseph, S. Livingston Mather, A. E. Adams and Severn P. Ker. It has begun the making of steel by purchasing a plant at Charleroi, Pennsylvania. This is the first company to embark in the manufacture of steel by the electric process in the Mahoning Valley. Its officers and directors is one of the strongest combinations of men successful in the steel business ever formed in this locality and its field offers unusual advantages. About a year will probably be required for the erection of the main plant, which will be designed upon the most modern lines and located at Niles.

The Andrews & Hitchcock Iron Company

Although this firm passed out of existence with the sale of its property to the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company in 1916, its long and honorable record in the industrial history of the Mahoning Valley entitles it to recognition. The Andrews & Hitchcock Iron Company originated in a partnership between C. H. Andrews and W. J. Hitchcock, formed in 1859 for the purpose of mining coal in the vicinity of Hubbard. After conducting this business successfully for about eight years the firm built a blast furnace at Hubbard, completing this stack in 1869. Four years later another furnace was erected and the two operated together. In 1892 the two partners, feeling the weight of advanced years, decided to retire from active business, and a stock company was organized to take over their interests and conduct the two furnaces, which had been developed into important properties. This company was called the Andrews & Hitchcock Iron Company, and its first president was William J. Hitchcock, who, with his brother, Frank Hitchcock, who was secretary and treasurer, represented the interests of the elder Hitchcock as well as their own. Mr. Andrews was represented by his son-in-law, John A. Logan, Jr.

C. H. Andrews died December 25, 1893, and the death of his partner in this enterprise, Mr. Hitchcock, followed on November 18, 1899. The company was conducted successfully with some changes in its personnel until 1916, when the property was sold as above noted and this old and honored concern passed out of existence.

The Ohio Leather Company

The Ohio Leather Company was organized in 1901, with a capital of $2,000,000 common and $2,000,000 preferred, of which $1,182,400 common and $1,347,600 preferred had been issued January 1, 1920. It erected a modern plant at Girard for the purpose of manufacturing chrome-tanned, calf and side, dress shoe leather in colors. This plant

has been constantly improved and additions made to its equipment until the capacity is at present approximately 18,000,000 feet per year. About 360 men are employed and the annual payroll is about $536,000. The company has established offices at Girard, Boston, New York, Harrisburg, Milwaukee, St. Louis, Buenos Aires, Genoa and Lyons. The original officers were: President, M. I. Arms; vice president, Robert Bentley; secretary and treasurer, D. E. Davis. The present officers are those originally elected, with the addition of Robert Bentley and A. Chandonne as vice presidents, and the election of J. L. Dennett as secretary and treasurer. The general manager is V. G. Lumbard. The present board of directors consists of M. I. Arms, H. M. Garlick, C. H. Booth, Robert Bentley, J. T. Harrington, A. Chandonne, G. L. Fordyce, V. G. Lumbard and J. L. Dennett. This company has just completed a handsome office building and is erecting a large central storehouse at its main plant.

Standard Textile Products Company

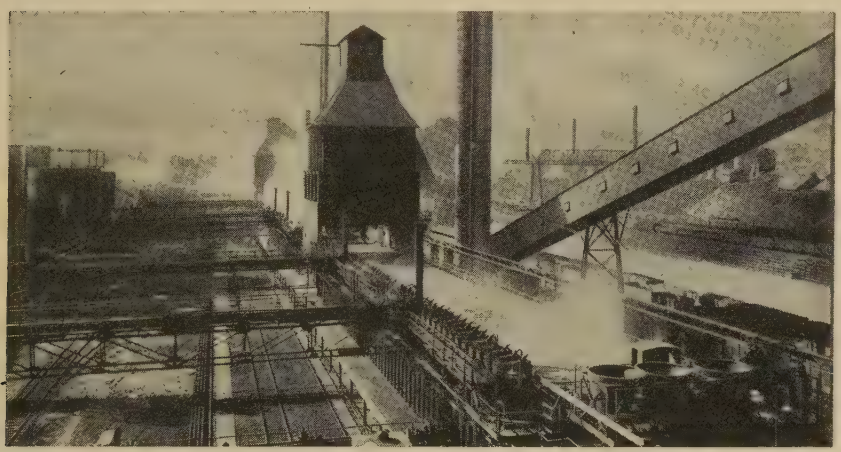
The Standard Textile Products Company, which operates one of its factories between Youngstown and Girard, and whose executive head is H. M. Garlick, of Youngstown, is a corporation with an interesting history. It was established in 1898 as the Ohio Oil Cloth Company, with a capital of $200,000. The enterprise was undertaken by Youngstown capitalists anxious to reinvest in their home town some of the money they had received through the numerous consolidations in the steel industry at that period, but they were without experience and soon found that the business could not be carried on successfully on the original plans. A careful investigation pointed to the enlargement of the business in such a way as to exercise more control over raw materials and markets as essential to success. Accordingly, in 1901 the Standard Table Oil Cloth Company was organized, with a capital of $8,000,000, of which one-half was preferred stock and one-half common stock. With this capital it was possible to acquire a number of other plants located in different parts of the country, the products of which were closely related and could be manufactured and marketed in connection with those of the plant in the Mahoning Valley.

The constituent companies under this arrangement were the Ohio Oil Cloth Company, Atha & Hughes, of Newark, New Jersey, Jos. Wild & Company, of Astoria, New York, Buchanan & Sons, of Peekskill, New York, T. R. Goodlatte & Company, of Passaic, New Jersey, Keystone Oil Cloth Company, of Norristown, Pennsylvania, and the Western Linoleum Company, of Akron, Ohio. In order to promote efficiency and economy of operation, two of these plants were soon afterward combined with others and an entirely new plant erected at Rock Island, Illinois.

In 1907, in order to place the finances of the corporation on a firm foundation, the company was reorganized, the name changed to the Standard Oil Cloth Company of New Jersey, and the capital reduced to $6,000,000. In June, 1914, another reorganization took place, the

company being chartered under the laws of Ohio and the name changed to the Standard Oil Cloth Company. At this time the capital was increased to $7,000,000, and in order to supply needed cash for working capital, the stockholders paid in $10 per share. On January 16, 1916, the capital was again increased to $9,000,000, and in May, 1919, another increase was authorized, bringing the capital up to $15,000,000. In order to better indicate the diversity of product the name was changed in December, 1918, to the Standard Textile Products Company.

In the meantime the capacity of the company had been greatly increased and the production diversified until it is at this time the largest manufacturer of light oil cloths and similar materials in this country, if not in the world. In addition to the plants named above, it has since 1909 erected the Meritas mills at Columbus, Georgia, known all over the



A By-Product Coke Plant at a Modern Steel Plant

country as one of the largest of its kind, as well as an important cotton mill at Mobile, Alabama, and from these secures much of the fabric used in its operations. It now makes more than 2,000 different kinds of material and caters to more than fifty different industries. Among its products are a number familiar in every household, and during the war it furnished for the government millions of yards of materials used for forty-five different purposes.

Value of the products during 1918 was $15,290,670.83, this having increased more than five times since 1902. About twenty per cent of these products are exported, going to all parts of the world. The general offices of the company are in New York, but the corporation is largely owned in Youngstown. The present officers and directors are: President and treasurer, Henry M. Garlick; vice president and general manager, Alvin Hunsicker; secretary, Harold S. Hull; assistant secretaries, W. B. Fenton, Paul H. McElevy; directors, Henry M. Garlick, A. E. Adams, Alvin Hunsicker, Benjamin Atha, Harold S. Hull, Wil-

ford P. Arms, Frank Hitchcock, E. L. Brown, A. Powers Smith, Geo. Allen, J. T. Broadbent and W. E. Thatcher.

The Mahoning Valley Steel Company

The Mahoning Valley Steel Company was organized July 12, 1916, with a capital of $600,000, of which $200,000 has been issued as preferred and $400,000 as common. The original officers are Jacob D. Waddell, president; F. E. Thomas, vice president and treasurer; W. Aubrey Thomas, secretary; directors, John M. Thomas and M. T. Clingan and the officers named above. The company erected a sheet mill plant at Niles with an annual capacity of 48,000 tons of black steel sheets, and has made improvements and extensions which permit of the production of 12,000 tons of galvanized sheets per year. The plant employs approximately 425 men and has an annual payroll of about $960,000. Offices are maintained at Niles, New York City, Chicago, West Hamilton (Ontario) and St. Louis. This company has begun a comprehensive housing plan and has invested at this time about $50,000 in this way and will extend its housing operations as needed. The original officers and directors are still serving, and the enterprise is meeting with such success as to promise large expansion in the future.

The Limoges China Company

This corporation is the most important industrial enterprise in Sebring and one of the most important in its line in this country. It was orginally formed in February, 1911, by Fred E. Sebring, who was the principal stockholder and who filled the office of president as well as that of general manager. On January 1, 1916, it was reorganized, the capital enlarged and many improvements made. The present capital is $650,000, of which $450,000 has been issued, one-half being common and one-half preferred. Annual production is estimated at $1,000,000 worth of semi-porcelain dinnerware of all kinds. Three hundred people are employed and the annual payroll is approximately $400,000. At the end of 1919 the output for the year 1916 had been doubled, and the completion of a Dressler Continuous Tunnel kiln, one of the first to be installed in the United States, will increase the output to about $2,000,000 per year. The present officials are O. H. Sebring, president; Ray Y. Cliff, treasurer and manager. These gentlemen, with W. L. Murphy, B. H. Sebring and M. J. Sebring, form the present board of directors.

The Sebring Tire & Rubber Company

The Sebring Tire & Rubber Company was organized September 7, 1915, the original officers being H. D. Weaver, president; C. B. Smith, vice president; E. M. Stanley, treasurer; W. B. Stevenson, secretary; John Hotchkiss, general manager, and, in addition to those above named, the following directors: F. A. Sebring, Fred Sebring, B. H. Greene and W. F. Smith. Its capital stock was fixed at $500,000, of which $245,515

has been issued as common and $2,070 as preferred. Its plant at Sebring employs about 100 persons, with an annual payroll approximating $190,000. The principal products are tires and tubes, about 120,000 of the former and 50,000 of the latter being manufactured annually. It is one of the most important industries of Sebring, with excellent prospects for further expansion. The present officials are the same as those at its organization, except that A. C. Ball has become vice president and W. B. Stevenson secretary and treasurer. The board of directors in 1920 consists of H. D. Weaver, A. C. Ball, S. E. McKee, E. C. Rebeske, J. H. Dunn, F. A. Sebring, C. B. Smith, W. B. Stevenson, Sumner Vesch and John Hotchkiss.

PLANT OF THE SAXON CHINA COMPANY, SEBRING

THE E. H. SEBRING CHINA COMPANY

This corporation was formed in May, 1911, for the erection and operation of a plant at Sebring for the manufacture of chinaware which had been started some time previously. The capital was fixed at $100,000. The plant now produces many kinds of chinaware, its output being estimated at $600,000 per year. About 225 employes are on the payrolls, which average $260,000 per year. Present officials are: E. H. Sebring, president and treasurer; J. M. Horton, vice president and secretary.

THE SEBRING POTTERY COMPANY

The Sebring Pottery Company, of Sebring, is one of the most important manufacturers of chinaware in the country and does a large

business in certain lines in which its product has exceptional merit. It was organized in 1891, the original officers being D. A. Sebring, president; E. H. Sebring, secretary and treasurer, with additional directors as follows: George E. Sebring, Joseph Sebring and J. H. Norris. The capital stock issued is $172,500. Semi-vitreous earthenware is the principal product, this concern making 5 per cent. of all of this class of chinaware made in the United States. About 300 persons are employed and the annual payroll is estimated at $400,000. The business has been greatly enlarged and is in a very prosperous condition. F. A. Sebring is now chairman of the board of directors. C. L. Sebring is president of the corporation. The present directors are F. A. Sebring, C. L. Sebring, E. S. Sebring, E. S. Norris, E. S. Bright and E. S. Albright.

Other Pottery Enterprises

In addition to those mentioned above, large and prosperous concerns engaged in the manufacture of chinaware at Sebring are the French Pottery Company and the Saxon China Company. Both of these are controlled by the Sebring interests, the officers and directors being men connected with the enterprises named above. The same may be said of the General Clay Forming Company, a similar concern making a somewhat different product as its specialty. This product is a small part used in the manufacture of gas mantles, of which millions are made and shipped annually to all parts of the country.

The Strong Enamel Company

This is a company which operates at Sebring a large plant for the manufacture of enameled steel ware of all kinds and employs about 200 persons. O. H. Sebring is president and W. U. Pfeiffle is manager.

The Niles Firebrick Company

The Niles Firebrick Company is one of the oldest and most successful industrial concerns in that thriving city. It was organized in 1872, John R. Thomas being the original proprietor, and James Ward, the ironmaster, having an interest in the concern. Later Mr. Thomas purchased the interest of Mr. Ward, and he is now practically sole owner of the business. Its business is the manufacture of fire-clay products for use in furnaces, and 75 per cent. of its large product is now marketed in the Mahoning Valley. High grade refractory materials and fire brick are the principal form of these products.

The plant was rebuilt in 1882, being at that time considerably enlarged. For many years this concern conducted its business in a quiet, unassuming manner, but with great success, and it has become one of the important industries of Niles. The company owns exceptionally fine clay beds in Clarion and Beaver counties, Pennsylvania. It has about 200 employes and the annual payroll approximates $250,000. For

the accommodation of its workers the company erected about twenty-five modern houses at Niles and it is in many ways one of the most progressive concerns of that city. The present officials of the company are: President, J. E. Thomas; vice president, John M. Thomas; secretary and treasurer, W. Aubrey Thomas; directors, J. E. Thomas, John M. Thomas, W. Aubrey Thomas, Mrs. Mary Waddell and Mrs. Margaretta Clingan.

Ohio Galvanizing & Manufacturing Company

This corporation was organized in 1902, with F. F. Bentley as president; A. J. Bentley as secretary and treasurer, and A. J. Leitch, J. H. Smiley and Wm. Wise as additional directors. Its capital is $100,000, of which half has been issued as common stock. Its plant is located at Niles, and its principal products are formed galvanized iron and steel fabricated articles, of which ice cans, brick pallets and steel factory trucks were produced in 1919 as follows: ice cans, 250,000; pallets, 600,000; steel trucks, 4,000. About 200 men are employed and the annual payroll is around $300,000. The present officials are the same as when the company was organized, but the board of directors in 1919 consisted of these and C. E. Bentley, J. Bentley and C. P. Wilson.

The Bostwick Steel Lath Company

This company was incorporated June 16, 1891, with Tod Ford, president; W. W. Bostwick, vice president; W. G. Hurlburt, secretary, and, in addition to the above, Lloyd Booth, H. M. Garlick, E. G. Sykes, and G. A. Baker as directors. Its capital was $1,000,000, of which $400,000 has been issued as common stock. Its plant is located at Niles and the principal products are metal lath, corner beads, wall ties, wall plugs and other forms of shaped steel. Its force consists of about fifty men and women, and its annual payroll is about $75,000. A new plant has been recently erected in which much improved facilities for manufacture have been provided. It maintains sales offices in the principal cities and is doing a good business. Present officials are William G. Hurlburt, president; John P. Hazlett, vice-president; C. P. Wilson, secretary; William G. Hurlburt, Jr., assistant secretary and treasurer, with Jos. Smith, G. A. Baker, J. W. Bowman, as additional directors.

The Niles Forge & Manufacturing Company

This corporation was organized in 1909, with H. J. Robbins as president and manager; Geo. C. Campbell, vice president; and G. N. Baldwin, secretary and treasurer. Its capital was fixed at $80,000, of which $57,200 has been issued as common and $10,000 as preferred. Its principal products are fabricated structural steel and hammered steel forgings. The number of men employed is seventy-five and the annual payroll approximates $60,000. The present officials are A. D. Swaney, president and manager; N. T. Robbins, vice president; O. O. Hewitt,

secretary and treasurer. In addition to the above, C. T. Swaney and B. J. Rosensteel are directors. In 1914 this company increased its facilities by the erection of a structural shop 50x200 feet, and in 1919 a new machine shop was also built. Its plant is located at Niles.

The Wilson Manufacturing Company

The Wilson Manufacturing Company was organized in 1908 under the laws of Pennsylvania and operated a plant at Pittsburgh until 1914, when it removed the establishment to Niles, after purchasing a small plant at that place. It manufactures small articles by the stamping process, such as toasters, broilers and similar utensils. The capital stock is $25,000, of which $20,000 has been issued as common stock. The annual payroll is about $22,000, and the number of persons employed approximately sixty. Present officials are H. P. Knoblock, president; H. L. Wilkison, vice president; L. M. Knoblock, treasurer; W. A. McCleland, secretary.

The Packard Electric Company

This company was organized in 1890 and operates a plant at Warren for the manufacture of electrical transformers and cables for automobiles. Its authorized capital was $40,000, all of which has been issued as common stock. The original officers were J. W. Packard, president; C. F. Clapp, vice president; W. H. Packard, secretary and treasurer, with J. Perkins and M. B. Taylor as additional directors. Its annual output is valued at $2,000,000, and its payroll approximates $175,000 per year, 165 persons being employed. Sales offices are maintained at Warren, Detroit, Chicago, Cleveland and New York. Present officials are N. Amales, president and treasurer; Chas. Filius, vice president; R. E. Gorton, secretary, with Geo. Filius and M. W. Bechtel as additional directors.

The Youngstown Steel Car Company

This industry, recently known as the Youngstown Car & Manufacturing Company, is one of the oldest and most interesting in Youngstown. It was founded in 1881 by Andrew Milliken and Benjamin F. Boyd, who came here from Pittsburgh and purchased twelve acres of ground from Robert Montgomery, this ground being located at what was later known as Haselton. They put up a plant for building and repairing wooden freight cars—the only kind that were in use then. They selected Youngstown because of its central location and the fact that a number of railroads converged here. Later a general blacksmith shop, foundry and machine shops were added. At the beginning the firm employed about 200 employes, and as the business increased this number was increased to 500, the shops becoming widely known and doing a very large business. Damaged cars by the trainload were sent to them

by various roads for rebuilding and repair, as at that time railroads did not so generally do their own car repair work.

Mr. Milliken was the mechanic and had charge of the work in the shops. Mr. Boyd looked after the finances. They were not incorporated, but carried on the business as a partnership under the name of Milliken, Boyd & Company. The partners named were, however, the principal owners, and the others, if there were any, were not evident in the business. They were business men of a wholesome, old-fashioned type and conducted their establishment in a simple but efficient manner. One feature of the office remembered by those who did business with them was a huge box of stogies that was always open in the office and to which the partners, the visitor and the employes alike were welcome at all times. The partners drove to the office in a surrey, and were

A Mahoning Valley Nail Factory with a Capacity of Four Thousand Kegs of Nails per Day

friendly with everyone they knew, including the men who worked in their plant. There were no such things as strikes there, and the concern prospered in a definite although unobtrusive way, becoming one of the important industries of the city. Finally, as the managers began to get old, they sold the concern to Geo. T. Oliver, of Pittsburgh, who wanted a business opening for his son-in-law, John P. Young. At this time the concern was incorporated, being known as the Youngstown Car Manufacturing Company. Mr. Young conducted it for several years and finally sold a controlling interest to William Wilkoff and others, the date of this transaction being December, 1910. Mr. Wilkoff conducted the enterprise successfully until a short time since, when it was taken over by a new company, known as the Youngstown Steel Car Company, which was organized with a capital of $5,000,000 for that purpose. The officers of this company are: President, William Wilkoff; treasurer, D. J. Wilkoff; secretary, L. C. Wilkoff; directors, J.

A. Campbell, A. E. Adams, L. J. Campbell, G. F. Alderdice, J. T. Harrington, U. C. DeFord, William Wilkoff, L. C. Wilkoff and D. J. Wilkoff, R. E. Cornelius, L. B. M'Kelvey, Parler Pallock.

During 1920 this company erected an extensive and modern plant at Niles. It employs about 300 men and will manufacture and repair steel cars. The capacity of this plant at present is twenty steel cars per day.

The Youngstown Iron & Steel Company

This corporation, which was for a time among the successful institutions of the Mahoning Valley, has been dissolved and its property taken over by the Sharon Steel Hoop Company. It was organized in July, 1894, with a capital of only $12,000, and was intended to manufacture roofing specialties only, its original name being the Youngstown Iron and Steel Roofing Company. Later the capital was increased to $300,000 for the purpose of building a sheet plant, which was erected in 1901-02. Still later, in 1914-15, the company erected an open-hearth furnace plant at Lowellville, which included rolling machinery for making its own sheet bars and other material. It had also installed a well equipped pressed steel department for making automobile specialties and other pressed steel shapes, and was a very important enterprise at the time it was sold to the Sharon corporation. The officers at that time were John O. Pew, president; Mason Evans, treasurer; Chas. B. Cushwa, general superintendent.

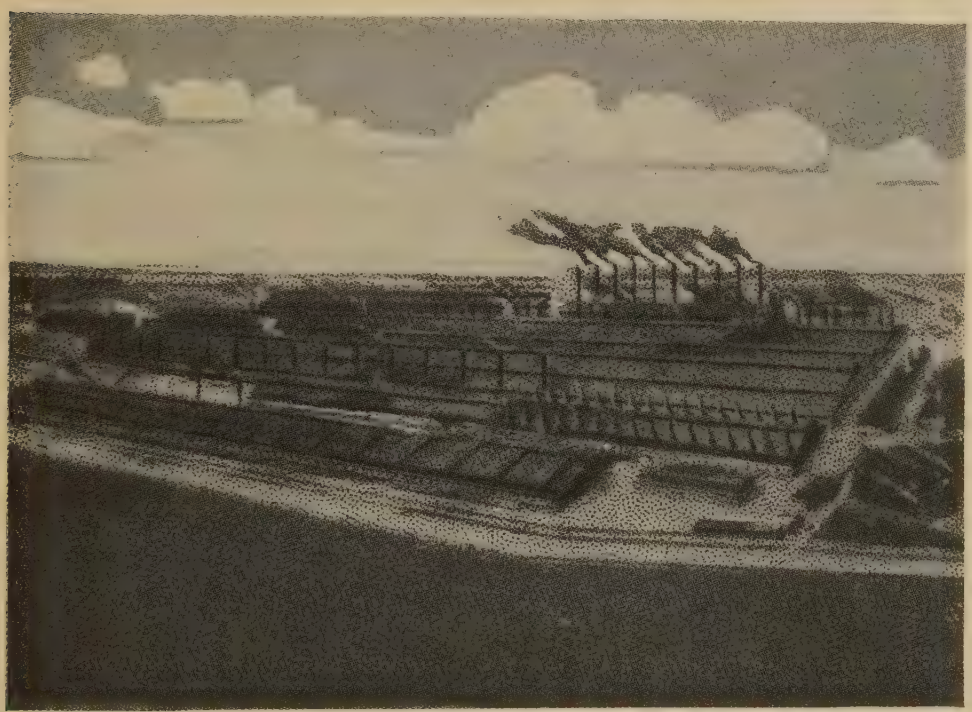
The Newton Steel Company

The Newton Steel Company was organized June 18, 1919, with a capital stock of $3,000,000, and has under construction at Newton Falls, Trumbull County, a sheet mill plant designed to produce annually 50,000 tons of high grade steel sheets. The first unit of this plant began operation in May. It will, when completed, employ about 800 men, with an annual payroll of approximately $1,200,000. Branch offices will be maintained for the present at Philadelphia, Detroit, Chicago and Toronto, Canada. This company has established a subsidiary for the purpose of erecting houses for its workmen. Up to this time $1,300,000 of the common stock and $700,000 of the preferred have been issued, and the remainder will be issued as additional capital is needed for the expansion of the business. The officers are: E. F. Clark, president; H. M. Steele, vice president; R. A. Kenworthy, secretary; J. H. Fitch, Jr., treasurer; E. F. Clark, H. A. Taylor, J. W. Ford, H. M. Steele, J. H. Fitch, Jr., Geo. T. Fillius and W. H. B. Ward, directors.

The Ohio Steel Products Company

The Ohio Steel Products Company is a new organization which purchased a plant that had been operated at Mineral Ridge for some years in the manufacture of acetylene welded tubing. Under the reorganiza-

tion the officers are: F. W. Mettler, president; John A. Logan, vice president and general manager; C. E. Doane, secretary and treasurer; directors, John A. Logan, F. W. Mettler, C. E. Doane and S. D. L. Jackson. A new plant is now under construction for the manufacture of rigid steel conduit. The capital of the company at this time is $400,000, and the principal offices are at Youngstown, Ohio. The plant when completed will have capacity for the production of 10,000,000 feet of tubing and approximately 6,000 tons of conduit per year.



Plant of the Trumbull Steel Company

The Youngstown Pressed Steel Company

The Youngstown Pressed Steel Company was organized in 1917, its purpose being the consolidation of the pressed steel establishments operated at that time by the Youngstown Iron & Steel Company and the Sharon Steel Hoop Company, both of which were engaged in the making of pressed steel material and the fabrication of fireproofing material. The original officers were connected either with the Sharon Steel Hoop Company or the Youngstown Iron & Steel Company, and were as follows: President, W. W. Galbreath; vice president, W. G. Kranz; secretary and treasurer, A. J. Watson. The plan to erect a new factory at once was held up by conditions resulting from the European war, and it was not until March, 1920, that a new and modern factory at

Warren was occupied. This factory has a capacity of several times that of the two old factories and manufactures many shapes that were formerly produced only by rolling or casting. It is one of the most modern plants of its kind in the country, the buildings and site costing approximately $1,000,000. The company has a capital of $1,000,000, and employs about 350 men. Its offices are at Warren. In addition to the officers named above, the directorate consists of Severn P. Ker, George W. Short, J. Ried Evans, C. A. Manchester. The business of this company is growing rapidly and it expects to have between 500 and 600 employes within a year.

The Falcon Steel Company

The Falcon Steel Company was organized June 9, 1919, with a capital of $2,500,000 and the following officers: President and treasurer, Lloyd Booth; vice president and secretary, Paul Wick; directors, Lloyd Booth, Paul Wick, W. J. Hitchcock, Porter Pollock, C. S. Thomas. The plant erected in 1919-20 at Niles consists of a sheet mill containing eight stands of finishing mills and three stands of roughing mills. It will be electrically driven throughout and the furnaces will be fired with powdered coal. The annual capacity will be 72,000 tons of black, galvanized and blue annealed sheets, the number of employes about 800, and the annual payroll correspondingly large. Sales offices will be maintained at New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, and San Francisco. The executive offices will be at Niles. Four mills were placed in operation March 1, 1920, and others during the year.

The Aetna Foundry & Machine Company

This is one of the oldest enterprises in Warren, but, with the exception of the buildings, which have been in use for many years as a foundry, its equipment is entirely modern. It came into the hands of the present owners by purchase from a group of Pittsburgh people under the lead of M. W. McLean, manager of the Fort Pitt Coal & Coke Company, who had operated it for a considerable time. Its capital stock is fixed at $50,000, but this will be increased within a short time and the capacity enlarged to meet the growing business. Its product is largely machinery, for which it makes its own castings. Tinning machines, galvanizing pots, general rolling mill equipment, shears, and similar machinery. Present officers and directors are: Myron Arms II., president and treasurer; Victor E. Rehr, vice president; M. C. Boyd, secretary. In addition to these the following are directors: G. A. White, E. T. McCleary, J. M. Faris, J. H. Fitch.

The General Fire Extinguisher Company

The General Fire Extinguisher Company, a New York Corporation, operates a large factory at Warren. This company was organized in November, 1892, with a capital of $5,000,000. It employs about 3,500

men and manufactures sprinkler systems, steam, gas and water heating systems, and similar material and has an annual payroll of about $5,000,000. Sales offices are maintained in all the principal cities of this country. During 1918 and 1920 large additions were made to the plant, these including a foundry and finishing shop for manufacturing pipe fittings. The present officers are: F. H. Maynard, president; Russell Grinnell, vice president; W. A. Neracher, second vice president; L. W. Jones, treasurer; H. B. Cross, secretary. These officials with G. Gunby Jordan, E. O. Richards, G. P. Stone, A. Cushman, Henry A. Carpenter, Alfred Fritzche and R. W. Taft are directors.

Plant of the General Fire Extinguisher Company, Warren

The Phoenix Tube Company

The Phoenix Tube Company has completed and placed in operation early in 1920, at Warren, a modern plant for the manufacture of acetylene welded tubing, this plant being operated in connection with one at Brooklyn, New York, in which brass tubing only is produced. The Warren plant employs 150 employes and has an annual payroll of about $400,000. The executive and sales offices are also located there. The present officers and directors are: Andrew P. Alsand, president; Albert J. Burden, vice president and general manager; Charles W. Parsons, treasurer. The company has a capital of $300,000.

The Federal Machine & Welder Company

Organized September, 1917. Capital stock $200,000, of which $81,000 in common and $79,000 in preferred has been issued to date. Employs 100 persons; has annual payroll of $30,000 and manufactures electric welders. Plant at Warren. Extensive additions now in progress. Sales offices in all the principal cities. Officers are: T. H. Kane, president; H. C. Milligan, secretary, and Z. A. McBerty, treasurer; H. A. Rock, A. H. Knight, R. L. Lounsbury, P. M. Seymour and A. F. Schroeder.

General American Tank Car Corporation

Organized in 1902. Capital issued, $4,500,000 preferred and 25,000 shares common of no par value. Plants at Warren and other cities. Products, tank and freight cars. Number of employes, 1,800. Annual payroll, $2,500,000. Officers: Max Epstein, president; David Copland, vice president; Elias Mayer, secretary; M. P. Kraffmiller, treasurer; G. J. Bader, Henry Ollensheimer, Henry Butler, J. Horace Harding, directors.

American Welding & Manufacturing Company

Organized March 29, 1918. Capital, $200,000. Plant at Warren. Product, motor truck wheels and felloe bands. Many large extensions planned. Number of employes, 50. Annual payroll, $35,000. Officers: J. C. Manternach, president; C. W. Gressle, vice president; D. A. Geiger, treasurer; D. D. Templeton, secretary; directors, officers named above with R. B. Wick.

Warren City Tank & Boiler Company

Organized as Warren City Boiler Works in 1893. Plant at Warren. Products, oil refinery equipment and steel oil tanks. Capital, $100,000. Number of employes, at plant, 450; in field, 500 to 600. Annual payroll, $1,000,000. Officials: Alfred R. Hughes, president; William F. Edwards, vice president; B. W. Edwards, secretary and treasurer; Jennie M. Hughes and Lottie M. Edwards, directors.

The D. & M. Cord Tire Company

Organized, January 14, 1919. Capital authorized, $2,500,000. Plant in course of erection for manufacture of cord automobile tires near Lovellsburg. Officers: President, Walter E. Myers; treasurer, John E. Morris; secretary and general manager, Walter R. Denman; directors, W. B. Prenter, P. A. McCaskey, H. K. Ferguson, E. H. Peck, F. C. Raymond.

The Ohio Corrugating Company

The Ohio Corrugating Company was organized in January, 1915, for the erection of a plant for the manufacture of steel barrels and similar products at Warren. The capital authorized was $100,000, all of which has been issued as common stock. The company employs 150 persons and has an annual payroll of about $300,000. It maintains offices at Warren, New York and Chicago. The products at this time consists of steel barrels, of which about 900,000 are made annually. The present board of directors consist of W. Manning Kerr, C. H. Riegel, A. L. Button, C. B. Myers, and R. J. Richards. W. Manning Kerr is president and treasurer; C. H. Riegel is vice president and manager; L. J. Voyer is secretary.

The Peerless Electric Company

The Peerless Electric Company is an important industrial unit at Warren, where it carries on the production of electric motors. This company was organized in August, 1902, with a capital of $700,000. The original officers were T. H. Gilmer; vice president, W. C. Ward; secretary and treasurer, E. W. Gilmer; directors, T. H. Gilmer, E. W. Gilmer, Jacob Perkins, E. E. Nash, J. W. Holloway, W. C. Ward and William Wallace. At this time about 250 persons are employed, and the principal product is motors, both alternating and direct current machines being manufactured in many different sizes. Offices are maintained at New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, St. Louis, San Francisco, Dallas and New Orleans. The present officials are: President, George H. Jones; vice president, W. C. Ward; secretary, C. R. Siegfried; treasurer, W. C. Ward; directors, Geo. H. Jones, W. C. Ward, C. R. Siegfried, A. C. Pendleton, David A. Gilmer, Derr O. Gilmer, N. A. Wolcott, J. W. Holloway, M. W. Bechtel, Geo. T. Fillius and D. E. Hoover.

Sykes Metal Lath Company

The Sykes Metal Lath Company, of Niles, has a capital of $100,000 and manufactures metal lath, its annual capacity being estimated at 3,000,000 square yards. It employs about thirty men and has an annual payroll of approximately $44,500. The officers and directors are: President, J. A. Thomas; secretary and treasurer, C. H. Lewis; directors, L. A. Thomas, C. H. Lewis, F. J. Thomas, C. R. Thomas and C. S. Thomas.

The Winfield Manufacturing Company

This corporation operates a modern factory at Warren for the manufacture of galvanized oil cans and similar materials. It employs about 100 men and has an annual payroll of approximately $120,000. The capital stock was originally $50,000, but has been increased several times

to meet the growing needs of the business, being at present $150,000. The present officials are: President, W. C. Winfield; vice president, R. A. Cobb; secretary, J. H. Ewalt; directors, W. C. Winfield, E. A. Cobb, O. R. Grimesey, A. G. Ward, H. A. Stiles, A. C. Taylor, G. W. Byard and J. H. Ewalt. This company has also a factory at Warren conducted under the name of the Winfield Electric Welding Machine Company, which is a selling organization only, and maintains sales offices at Warren.

The Grasselli Chemical Company

The Grasselli Chemical Company operates a large plant at Niles for the manufacture of various commercial chemical products. Its main offices are in Cleveland, and in addition to the Niles plant it has factories at Canton and Lockland. It is one of the largest concerns of its kind in the country, employing at its various plants a force of several thousand people and shipping its products to all parts of the country.

The Stanley Works

The Stanley Works at Niles is one of the important industries of that town, although only a branch of the corporation, which has its main works at New Britain, Connecticut. Its product is builders' hardware and hardware specialties. The original plant was located at Girard, but in 1910 it was removed to Niles and a large factory erected. About 200 men are now employed when the plant is in full operation, and the principal articles manufactured are washers and heavy hinges.

The Raymond Concrete Pile Company

The Raymond Concrete Pile Company operates on Crab Creek, one of the important although little known establishments of Youngstown. It manufactures a mould for concrete piles and carries on a general business of driving such piles in all parts of the country. It is a New York concern, so far as ownership is concerned.

The American Tar Products Company

The American Tar Products Company operates a large plant for the refining of coal tar and the extraction therefrom of various products. This establishment is located on Crab Creek and employs a considerable number of men. It secures its raw material from the various coke-oven installations in the Mahoning and Shenango Valleys.

The Barrett Company

The Barrett Company, a New York concern, operates a large plant for the refining of tar and the manufacture of this material into a form suitable for roofing, road material and similar purposes on Poland

Avenue, securing its raw material from local steel plants equipped with by-product coke ovens.

The American Belting Company

The American Belting Company operated for some years a large plant for the manufacture of stitched canvas belting, the works being located in Youngstown and being, about 1896, the largest establishment of its kind in the country. This enterprise, which was founded by J. E. Davis, of Boston, in 1901, was taken over later by local capitalists and developed to the limit in the hope that it could be made profitable. They discovered, however, that it was located too far from the principal markets for raw material, and about 1898 the company was liquidated. The business and equipment were sold to a Baltimore concern and the site was bought by the Republic Rubber Company.

The Youngstown Foundry & Machine Company

The Youngstown Foundry & Machine Company was organized in 1888. It was originally the Wallis Foundry Company and operated a plant at Girard. The principal owners at that time were William J. Wallis and F. A. Williams. Two years after beginning business they purchased the Girard Stove Works and secured a charter under the name of the Girard Stove & Foundry Company. In 1892 they acquired the Youngstown Foundry & Machine Shops, conducted by John Miller, and soon afterward reorganized their company under its present name, the officers being Thomas Parrock, president; Wm. J. Wallis, vice president, and F. A. Williams, secretary and treasurer. The Youngstown Steel Castings Company was taken over in 1902, at which time B. G. Parker became secretary and treasurer in place of F. A. Williams.

The Petroleum Iron Works Company

The Petroleum Iron Works Company was originally a partnership formed in 1892 at Washington, Pennsylvania, by Joseph S. Cullinan, C. H. Todd and E. G. Wright. It was incorporated in Pennsylvania under its present name in 1899, with Joseph S. Cullinan as president, E. G. Wright as vice president, C. S. Ritchie as treasurer and A. W. Krouse as secretary, its capital being $50,000. The capital was increased at various times until it is at present $3,000,000.

In 1907 a new plant was built in Hubbard Township, Trumbull County, the business being transferred to that point from Washington, Pennsylvania. In 1914 the company was rechartered under the laws of Ohio.

The company has now one of the most extensive and modern plants of the kind in this country. It manufactures iron and steel products used in the oil trade, including tanks up to 80,000 barrels capacity, equipment for oil refineries, steel barrels, drums and similar material. It erects equipment in all parts of the world and enjoys a very large export business.

The company has two subsidiaries, the Pennsylvania Tank Car Company, with a capital of $1,000,000, and the Pennsylvania Tank Line Company, similarly capitalized. The former corporation operates a plant for the manufacture of tank railroad cars, and has an output of between 2,000 and 3,000 such cars per year. The latter operates a private tank car line, having 4,500 tank cars leased to users at this time. These corporations were both organized in 1912, and, like the parent company, are highly successful. About 1,000 men are employed in the three plants, all of which are located in the same locality.

The present officers of the Petroleum Iron Works Company are: Geo. P. Bard, president; J. L. Considine, vice president; H. A. Bishop, vice president; A. S. Maitland, treasurer; H. C. Knowles, secretary and assistant treasurer; J. L. Sullivan, assistant secretary and assistant treasurer; M. A. Wall, assistant secretary and assistant treasurer.

The Block Gas Mantle Company

The Block Gas Mantle Company is one of Youngstown's most interesting and progressive industries, its products going to all parts of the world. The concern was originally organized in October, 1908, with a capital of $50,000, its purpose being the manufacture of incandescent gas lamp mantles. The officers were: Ed. Steindler, president; Otto Kauffman, vice president and treasurer, and L. E. Neuman, secretary. A reorganization was effected on April 13, 1915, when the capital was increased to $1,000,000. The number of persons employed is now about 400 and the annual payroll approximates $200,000. Sales offices are maintained in Chicago, New York and San Francisco. The present officers and directors are: Otto Kauffman, president and treasurer; Edw. S. Kauffman, vice president; T. Woodward, secretary; W. P. Arms, R. P. Hartshorn and the above named officers as directors.

The Falcon Bronze Company

The Falcon Bronze Company, a well known Youngstown concern, was started by J. A. Doeright in 1891 as a brass foundry, his operations being carried on in a small building at the rear of his home, Phelps Street and Emily Alley. In 1892 he sold a half-interest to G. B. Booth and the partnership was called the Falcon Bronze Works. The concern was incorporated in October, 1895, under the name of Falcon Bronze Company, G. B. Booth being president; Richard Garlick, vice president; John Tod, secretary and treasurer, and G. A. Doeright, general manager. G. B. Booth died on May 5, 1896, and Richard Garlick became president, G. A. Doeright being elected vice president. J. G. Simon became secretary on the retirement of John Tod in 1900. In 1907 G. A. Doeright purchased the stock of the other parties interested and later sold some of his holdings to C. H. Kennedy, Joe Harvey, E. E. Miller and John Noll, the company being reorganized. The present

officers and directors are: G. A. Doeright, president and general manager; John Noll, vice president; J. L. Wick, Jr., secretary; E. E. Miller, treasurer. The company manufactures bronze castings for mill work of all kinds. Its capital is $25,000, but its assets are in excess of $325,000, and it is an exceedingly prosperous enterprise.

The Warren Iron & Steel Company

The Warren Iron & Steel Company was organized under the laws of Ohio in 1899 for the purpose of erecting a plant at Warren for the manufacture of crucible and open-hearth steel. The original capital was $100,000, and the first board of officers and directors as follows: D. L. Helman, president; C. B. Loveless, secretary and treasurer; Dan A. Geiger, L. L. Jones and Charles Fillius, directors. In 1911 the capital was increased to $200,000. To provide for large extensions, the capital was again increased in 1920 to $2,250,000, of which $1,000,000 is in the form of preferred stock.

The company has now under construction a new mill building 120x300 feet, which will be equipped with modern rolling mill machinery, furnaces, etc. Its present products are high carbon steel sheets specially suitable for the manufacture of saws, tool steel and open-hearth steel for the production of agricultural implements. C. B. Loveless is now president and general manager; Dan A. Geiger is vice-president; L. L. Jones is secretary and treasurer. These gentlemen, with I. H. Price and Geo. T. Fillius, constitute the board of directors.

CHAPTER XXXIV

TRANSPORTATION IN THE MAHONING VALLEY

Indian Paths—Route Taken by First Settlers—The Mahoning as a Waterway—Development of Roads—The Ohio & Pennsylvania Canal—Construction of Railroads—Trolley Lines.

When the Mahoning Valley was opened for settlement there were but two methods of reaching it. The first used was, apparently, one of the several Indian paths, and the second was the Mahoning River.

Of the Indian paths the oldest was undoubtedly the Kittanning Trail, a famous old Indian highway that began in the Susquehanna Valley, extended up the valley of the Juniata and crossed the Alleghany Mountains by way of the gorge now traversed by the Pennsylvania Railroad at its famous Horseshoe curve, or Kittanning Point, some miles east of the mountain summit. This trail then struck westward, crossing the Allegheny River at Kittanning, continuing through the vicinity of Butler, Pennsylvania, and crossing the Shenango at a fording near New Castle. This trail was well marked, and it was easily located by the surveyors who ran the first line on the eastern side of the Western Reserve. They found it, according to their records, sixty-five miles south of the Lake and one mile north of the Mahoning. A branch of this trail extended to Pittsburgh and it was probably that most used by the people who came here to make salt before the Western Reserve was opened, as well as by the Indian traders.

Another trail, which was used by most of the first settlers, because they could bring their belongings down the Ohio by boat, began at the junction of the Beaver and Ohio, and followed the former stream to a point where its banks became so high and precipitous and so cut with deep ravines that they were forced to detour in order to find easier going. The Beaver Valley and the lower part of the Mahoning Valley would have furnished the best grade and the most direct route, but the valley was narrow and the ground along the beds of these streams so marshy that it was not negotiable for wagons, or even for pack horses. So most of the pioneers made their way through the woods on the high ground south of the Beaver and Mahoning, and winding paths were cut along this route, which brought the newcomers into the valley by way of Poland. This same route is still the best overland road to the East and is used by a great majority of those who travel in automobiles from this section to Pittsburgh. The roads found by the latter, while still inferior, are very different from that over which most of the earlier

settlers brought their families and their "plunder," as household goods were called in those days.

These were at first merely paths marked by slashes cut into the trees. Later they were cleared of underbrush and small trees, the larger trees being allowed to stand after they had been deadened. At points where it was impossible to avoid swamps logs were cut and laid side by side, forming what was known as "corduroy." These were the only bridges constructed, the streams being crossed by fording, usually at some point where wide and shallow and the banks were low. Some mark was usually established to show when the water was at a depth safe for crossing. The principal fording place on the Mahoning was located in what is now the southeastern part of Youngstown slightly west of the old Gibson spring on Poland Avenue. The depth mark at this ford was a rock in the river, and so long as the top of this could be seen, fording was safe. These marks were known to all the settlers, but occasionally strangers and even settlers who were impatient and willing to take chances, were drowned in the effort to cross. One accident of this kind occurred at the Gibson ford. It would be difficult to find a spot now along the whole river between Warren and Lowellville where it could not be forded.

The first transportation was almost entirely by pack horses. Two years later carts and wagons began to come in. Some few of the first settlers made rafts and on these poled their few possessions up the river, their women and children making their way along the banks. It should be remembered that the streams were at that time all much deeper than they now are. The first surveyors of the Western Reserve described the Mahoning as "about fifteen rods wide and four feet deep, with sandy bottom and low banks." Its course was given as east and its current was said to be "gentle, but brisk." This description was made, as the report states, at "an uncommon dry time."

The first real road made in the Mahoning Valley ended at Youngstown. The second extended from Youngstown along the old salt-makers' and Indian trail to the salt springs. Later this road was extended through Weathersfield Township to Warren and thence on to Grand River. Judge Turhand Kirtland surveyed the road from Poland as far as the salt springs, probably in 1798, during the same year in which he helped to lay out John Young's town and also Poland Township. A road had previously been laid out by him in the northeastern part of the Reserve as a highway between Pennsylvania and Cleveland. It was a girdled road, constructed according to suggestions made by a committee at Hartford, Connecticut, under date of January 30, 1798, that "the small stuff be cut out 25 feet wide and the timber be girdled 33 feet wide, and sufficient bridges be thrown over the streams as are not fordable."

Carrying the Mails

Transportation of the mails was first undertaken regularly on October 30, 1801. Eleazer Gilson, the latest new arrival at Canfield, was the original contractor and Capt. Elijah Wadsworth was the first

postmaster. He agreed to serve in this capacity at Canfield, but refused the honor if the office was to be located at Warren, as originally proposed. He also recommended the establishment of postoffices at Youngstown and Beaver in addition to that already at Georgetown, and these four postoffices were the only ones originally on the route between Canfield and Pittsburg. The mail was carried once every two weeks, usually on the back of Samuel Gilson, son of Eleazer, who was busy making a home for his family in the woods. Later the mail service was extended to Warren and gradually to all parts of the valley in which villages were established.

Transportation by Water

Aside from the trips made by Col. James Hillman and other Indian traders, the first recorded effort to bring merchandise into the Mahoning Valley for sale was made by James E. Caldwell in 1801. He paddled a boat up the river, stopping at Warren. His cargo consisted of "groceries, calico and notions." The calico sold at 75 cents per yard, and was in slight demand for "fine dresses and trimmings." His semi-monthly arrival at Youngstown and Warren was for several years announced by blowing a horn, which attracted all the population to the river bank to inspect his wares, and doubtless the fair sex of that day was eager in its search for bargains as in these days of department stores.

A little later merchants in Youngstown began to bring merchandise up the river on rafts and flat boats and also to ship out by the same method skins and such other articles as they secured in trade at their stores. McCord & Kinney were the first merchants to undertake this method of transportation on a large scale, and their first boats were built by Josiah Robbins. These boats were known as "arks," and their appearance on the waters of the Mahoning, which had been declared a navigable stream as far as Newton Falls by the Ohio Legislature in 1806, was hailed as the beginning of a new era. These two boats were of considerable size, had flat bottoms and were so arranged that their cargo could be protected from rain by means of a tarpaulin. They were steered by means of an oar swung from the rear end, and were propelled against the current on the return trip by poles skillfully and laboriously managed by the crew. The first of the boats "sailed" from Youngstown on April 4, 1823, and the second followed nineteen days later. Both reached the Ohio in safety, the trip requiring only about ten hours. The first boat carried 700 bushels of wheat, but the cargo of the other has not been recorded. This performance raised the hopes of the people for a really navigable waterway to the Ohio, but this was not realized until the opening of the canal, probably because soon afterward the water level in the river began to fall and additional obstructions in the way of mill dams were being constantly erected on it, such dams being permitted if a proper by-pass was provided.

The First Stage Coach

In 1817 the first stage coach made its appearance in the Mahoning Valley, coming one year before the completion of the Ashtabula Turnpike, which was the first real road in the Western Reserve and connected the Lake with the Ohio, its southern terminus being at Wellsville. Several years were required for the construction of this road, and the stage reached Poland regularly only in 1824. The first regular line was operated by Aaron Whitney, and the coaches ran from Conneaut to Poland. The trip from Conneaut, where boats from Buffalo and Erie landed passengers for the west, to Wellsville, covering 100 miles, required twenty hours and cost the passengers, exclusive of their meals, $4.00.

Gradually the roads were improved and extended to all parts of the valley, as well as in all directions from it to points of importance. The paths through the woods were exchanged for earthen highways laid out, usually on land lines where this did not involve impossible grades, and banked in the middle to furnish drainage. The streams were crossed by wooden bridges, some of the more pretentious being covered. Wagons soon became common, and the more wealthy citizens began to appear in buggies and carriages.

Building of Turnpikes

The first good roads were constructed as semi-private enterprises. Their cost was defrayed by stock subscriptions among organizations eager to better living conditions and perhaps also hopeful of profitable returns from the tolls charged for the passage of all sorts of vehicles. These roads were known as "turnpikes" because of the pikes which were, in England, extended from either side of privately owned roads and turned aside to permit the traveler to pass after he had paid his way. At first these roads were only well drained highways on which some money was systematically expended for repairs. Later they were usually McAdamized, or, as the word is now used, macadamized, which process, called after its inventor, consisted of putting on a foundation of broken stone and covering it over with a layer of fine stone and earth. This system was responsible for most of the good roads of the earlier days in the East, as well as in the Mahoning Valley, although here as elsewhere in regions heavily timbered there were a few stretches of plank road. The plank road was built of heavy plank laid upon wooden stringers or sills. It was smooth and was at first thought to be a great discovery. Later the plank road proved too expensive to build and maintain, and was found also to have a tendency to ruin the feet of horses as well as to heat wagon tires and cause them to loosen on the wheels. Between Bloomfield and Warren a stretch of fifteen miles was built of planks. It was twelve feet wide and had a good [illegible] When this road wore out it was not rebuilt.

All these toll roads were taken over later by the counties and still later many of them by the state.

The first supervisor in the Mahoning Valley was Thomas Packard, of Warren, founder of the family that afterward did so much to create good roads sentiment as a part of the business policy incidental to the advancement of the automobile business, in which its name has become known in all parts of the world.

Stage Lines and Inns

The construction of fairly good roads was of course necessary for successful operation of the stage coach, but the best early earthen roads were almost impassable during wet weather and the stage coaches on them found it accordingly difficult to maintain regular schedules. It

Arrival of the Stage Coach at Warren in Early Days

is to their credit, however, that the driver generally regarded this of great importance and was as jealous as a modern railroad conductor on this score. These old stage drivers were a feature of life in the valley at a certain period, and they regarded themselves very seriously. Their entrance into a village was always made with a great flourish of horn and whip, impressing the local population accordingly. From records extant it is learned that the stage fare between Youngstown and Warren was 50 cents, and from Warren to Fairport it was $1.75.

The inns that sprung up along stagecoach lines were also a feature of that period of our national development well worthy of a word here, although on the stage lines crossing the Mahoning Valley they never reached quite the same importance as on the Pittsburgh and Philadelphia Pike, the great National Road and other longer thoroughfares over which at one period the whole trade and travel of the western country

passed in an almost continuous stream of wagons. These old inns were generally built with wide porches, and the largest room in the house was occupied by the office and bar. On the floor of this room the wagoners slept in their blankets, even when the rooms were not occupied by guests. These inns were a valuable market for the farmers in their vicinity, since they fed a steady stream of people and fed them well, and since they were frequently the only place within many miles where the farmer could exchange his products for the coin of the realm. In this way the inn sometimes became the chief supporter of church, school and state, because it furnished cash to pay taxes, church contributions and the salaries of teachers. Not a few villages were founded around these stopping places, which had to be at somewhat regular intervals. There seems to have been at that time a greater and more solid respect for good eating than exists at present, and the fame of some of these places became national through the desire of well known men to express their appreciation of their abundant and appetizing tables, their well ripened rum and their comfortable beds.

A Railroad Planned

As early as 1827 the enterprising citizens of the Western Reserve planned the construction of a railroad from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, the charter designating the location of this road as "from some point on Lake Erie between Lake and Ashtabula counties, to some point on the Ohio River in Columbiana County." The capital stock was fixed at $1,000,000, but, inadequate as such a sum was for the work proposed, it was much more than could be raised at that time, and the project was abandoned. Had this plan been carried through, it would have been the greatest railroad enterprise on the American continent at that day, a fact which shows the supreme faith and the boldness of the pioneers. The railroads then in existence were all short and extremely crude in construction and equipment, their tracks consisting of heavy wooden stringers on which were nailed iron strips. The most famous railroad in America at that time was the "Old Portage," a short line composed of alternate "levels" and "inclined planes," by which canal boats running between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh could be transported across the Alleghany Mountains. It was only forty-three miles in length and had taxed in its construction the resources of the State of Pennsylvania; yet here were private citizens of a section settled only thirty years planning to build a railroad 100 miles in length.

The Ohio & Pennsylvania Canal

The effort to build a railroad having failed, the pioneers at once turned their attention to the scheme of connecting the Ohio and the lake by a canal which should traverse the Mahoning Valley. In 1828, the Ohio Canal, one of two authorized by the Legislature in 1825, was completed. This canal began at Coshocton, crossed the old and historic portage between the Tuscarawas and the Cuyahoga, and followed

the latter to Cleveland. The Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal was designed to connect the Ohio at Beaver with this canal at Akron, and thus furnish a direct route by water between Pittsburg and the Lakes. It had been talked of as early as 1822, but little was done until 1832. In that year an effort was made to secure sufficient subscriptions to stock in a company organized to put the project through, but financial conditions were such that this could not be done until the revival of business in 1838, when the matter was again taken up with determination and pushed with energy. Charters obtained in Ohio January 10, 1827, and in Pennsylvania a few months later had lapsed, but they were renewed in 1835, and the books opened for stock subscriptions. The capital stock, $1,000,000, was subscribed in a few hours, $785,000 of it being taken by Philadelphia merchants alone. The remainder was raised chiefly in Pittsburgh and the Mahoning Valley. Later it was found that $220,000 additional would be required to complete the canal to Akron, and this amount was subscribed by citizens of Portage and Trumbull counties. The Ohio & Pennsylvania canal was completed to Warren, and the arrival of the first packet made the occasion of a great demonstration on May 23, 1839. About forty people prominent in the business life of Pennsylvania were passengers on the first packet boat and joined in the celebration with several hundred from Youngstown and other towns along the route, and everyone in Warren. This occasion will go down in the history of Warren as one of its greatest jubilations and, in view of the number of toasts drunk at the dinner accompanying it and the text of some of the speeches made, that city will never have another such affair—at least not until the State of Ohio and the American nation decide to amend their constitutions by striking out the prohibition clauses inserted therein during the year of grace Nineteen Hundred and Nineteen.

The Canal Boats Described

A short description of the canal boats that once, according to the Western Reserve Chronicle in its description of the celebration above mentioned, "floated on the bosom of the waters of the canal," may interest people who never saw a canal boat, a group probably quite numerous at this time. The packets or passenger boats were about 60 feet in length and 10 feet in width. At either end the deck was level with the sides, but in the middle were a row of cabins in which sleeping berths, a kitchen, salon and dining salon, were provided. The larger boats could accommodate fifteen tons of freight and sixty passengers. They were painted white and provided with a flag-pole, gang plank and as many other nautical features as possible. These boats furnished a very comfortable, although somewhat tedious, method of travel and were a vast improvement over the stage coach operated on bad roads. The freight boats were about as large as the packets, but were not so ornate and the space devoted to cabins was often merely covered by a roof on stanchions. Both kinds of boats were propelled by the same method—one or two mules attached to a rope which dragged in

the water ahead of the vessel as the mule progressed along a path at the side of the canal, known as a "tow-path." This was the vehicular equipment of the "raging canawl," and it might be owned by anyone who had the means and inclination to build such a boat and was willing to pay a small stipend for the privilege of using the canal for its operation. As for the canal itself, it was simply a wide ditch of sufficient depth to float such a boat as that described. Its course followed the Beaver and Mahoning to Warren closely, overcoming the slight grade by means of locks. These were short sections of the canal similar to a dry dock in construction, with gates at either end. The gate behind the advancing boat was closed and water admitted, or allowed to flow out,

Scene on the Old Ohio and Pennsylvania Canal

by means of the other gate, according to whether the boat was traveling up or down stream, until the vessel was either raised or lowered to the next level, when it proceeded on its journey in the regular way.

The canal was wide enough at most points to allow the passing of boats, but the locks, except where they were double, would accommodate boats only in single file. At important points, such as Youngstown and Warren, basins were built by widening the bed of the canal, and these artificial harbors were soon surrounded by warehouses and formed the busiest spot in a town along the canal.

The first canal boats left Beaver at 7 o'clock in the evening and reached Warren about noon of the following day, and the return trip was made in about the same time; not a very rapid method of travel perhaps, but at the same time a great improvement over anything the people of this valley had previously known.

Short Life of the Canal

The opening of this canal was one of the most important events in the history of the Mahoning Valley. It began an era full of great promise for the industries already showing remarkable development and laid the foundation for the present industrial activity of this section. But, like many other things on which men have builded great hopes and

thought superior to the vicissitudes of time, the canal was destined to enjoy a period of usefulness extremely short as compared with what had been expected of it. It suffered the fate of all enterprises that come into competition with greater efficiency and soon succumbed to the cheaper and more rapid transportation provided by steam railroad lines. The Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal was operated for only a score of years. It had been completed to Akron two years after the first boats reached Warren, and did a thriving business until the construction of the Cleveland & Pittsburg Railroad in 1851 took away a large portion of its traffic. The Cleveland & Mahoning was built in 1856. It provided a shorter and much faster route between Youngstown and Cleveland, and other railroads completed the appropriation of the canal's business, so that, in 1863, the state, which held a large block of stock in the canal, sold it to the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad Company. This company ran a few freight boats for some years thereafter, but the packets were converted into freight boats or allowed to rot at their moorings, and in many places the bed of the canal was sold to other railroads. That portion between Youngstown and Akron was abandoned shortly after the opening of the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad in 1856, but the section between Youngstown and New Castle was operated until December 17, 1868, when the last boat, named The Telegraph, made its final trip from Lowellville to Brier Hill, laden with coal. Limestone was hauled in barges from Lowellville to Brier Hill as late as 1872.

The old canal did much for the Mahoning Valley, but it is now only a memory, and there are not many people living who can recall the mournful fate of this once great enterprise, even as it was suggested by the sight of once proud boats slowly sinking into the slime along the line of the arrogant modern competitor that came and took away its occupation and frequently occupied its very bed.

Railroads

Reference has been made to the ambitious scheme to build a railroad from the lake to the Ohio River in 1827. Another plan to build a line between these points by the Ashtabula, Warren & East Liverpool Railroad Company in 1838 failed for the same reason—inability to raise the necessary money. The third effort in this direction was successful. It was the construction of the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad, by a company headed by Jacob Perkins, Frederick Kinsman and Charles Smith, of Warren; Reuben Hitchcock, of Painesville; Dudley Baldwin, of Cleveland, and David Tod, of Youngstown. A charter was granted February 23, 1848, but sufficient stock was not sold to justify beginning of construction until 1853. It proved that calculations of the amount of money necessary, as well as those in regard to the further sale of securities, were faulty, and before the roadbed was completed from the Cleveland end far enough to reach any of the towns in the Mahoning Valley vitally interested, the funds were exhausted. The projectors met this emergency by pledging their own private fortunes and the work went on. The original survey and charter provided for a line from some

point in the vicinity of Cleveland to Warren, with the privilege of extension eastward to the state line. Of course it was expected that this route would include Youngstown, then the most flourishing town on the river. But as no way opened to meet the financial difficulties, and as overtures repeatedly made to the Pennsylvania & Ohio Railroad and the Pittsburg & Erie Railroad, both then building lines in this direction, had been declined, the directors gave serious consideration to a change in their plans. Finally, owing to the belief that other roads might be built into Youngstown as well as the fear that the canal would lessen traffic on the portion between Youngstown and Warren, with perhaps the added consideration that Canfield and Poland people offered to take some of the stock if the road was built to their villages, the directors decided to construct the line from Warren through the northwestern part of Mahoning County to Enon Station, on the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago line, where a connection could be secured.

This was the situation when the Hon. David Tod returned, in 1852, from Brazil, where he had been for five years as ambassador. He saw at once that the change would not only seriously injure Youngstown but would also deprive the railroad of a large tonnage of coal, iron ore and other commodities, and immediately set about to have the old route readopted. In this he was successful. In addition to having the survey made to include Youngstown, it was determined to build the line into Pittsburgh. Had this succeeded, the projectors would have occupied what has since proved to be one of the most profitable railroad routes in the United States, that now occupied by the present Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad. This plan was defeated, however, by the opposition of the Pittsburg & Lake Erie, as well as by that of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago, then being built. The latter road later reached an agreement with the Pittsburg & Lake Erie by which this road was given the Mahoning Valley route until the Pennsylvania line was built from Pittsburg to Youngstown. After many difficulties the Cleveland & Mahoning was completed from Cleveland to Youngstown in 1856 and proved a profitable enterprise from the beginning of its operation. A branch to Hubbard was built within a short time and both were operated under the original management until 1862, when they were leased for ninety-nine years to the Atlantic & Great Western Railway.

In 1853 another road from the lake southward was projected on the line of that proposed in 1827. It was partially built by the Ashtabula & New Lisbon Railroad Company. In 1864 the uncompleted portion, from Niles southward, was leased to the New Lisbon Railroad Company, and the latter became bankrupt in an effort to complete the line, thirty-five miles in length, between Niles and New Lisbon. In 1869 this line was completed and operated by the Niles and New Lisbon Company. This is now the Niles & Lisbon branch of the Erie Railroad.

The Liberty & Vienna Railroad was built in 1868. It extended from the Church Hill Coal Company's line to Vienna and was intended to furnish transportation for the coal mined in and around that town to the main line, which it did as long as there was any coal to be hauled. The line had been extended in 1870 through Girard to Youngstown,

thus giving it an independent outlet to the furnaces at these places. The section from Girard to Youngstown was sold in 1871 to the Ashtabula, Pittsburg & Youngstown Company, and the remainder operated by the original company until 1872, when the Cleveland & Mahoning, Niles & New Lisbon, and the Liberty & Vienna railroads were all consolidated and a short time later leased to the Atlantic & Great Western, the lessee of the Cleveland & Mahoning, whose lines in turn were operated by the New York, Pittsburg & Ohio Railroad Company. Later the Cleveland & Mahoning right of way, subject to the lease above mentioned, was sold to an English company, which manages its affairs through an American board of directors. This company has nothing to do with the operation of the property, controlling only the roadbed. This is now the Mahoning Division of the Erie Railroad.

In 1870 the Ashtabula, Youngstown & Pittsburg Railroad Company was chartered and made a contract with the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Company to connect its line at Youngstown with Ashtabula harbor. This it did by purchasing the partially constructed line from Niles to Ashtabula, building a line from Niles to Girard, and buying the tracks of the Liberty & Vienna between Youngstown and Girard. This improvised line was sold to the Ashtabula & Pittsburg Railroad Company, which leased it to the Pennsylvania. The Pennsylvania still operates this line, together with another between this city and Pittsburg, composed of one or more lines, the name and location of which are not important. The combination gives the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, through its "Lines West" division, a continuous competing line from Pittsburgh to Ashtabula harbor, by way of Youngstown and Niles.

The Painesville and Youngstown Railroad was the first narrow gauge railroad constructed in Ohio and the only one of any length ever built in the Mahoning Valley. Its gauge was three feet. By the purchase of a line already in operation from Painesville to Chardon in 1873, the promoters got a good start, and the road was completed as far as Niles in January, 1874, and was afterward extended to Youngstown. It proved unprofitable, and after a strenuous existence, was changed to standard gauge over part of its length and the remainder abandoned. Likewise the Franklin & Warren road, which was constructed in 1853, crossing the Cleveland & Mahoning at Leavittsburg, a wide gauge road, its rails being 6 feet apart, instead of 4 feet, 8 inches, was unprofitable until a change to standard width enabled it to transfer cars to and from other roads. The Mahoning Coal Railroad was built in 1871, chiefly to connect coal mines in Liberty Township, Trumbull County, with mills and furnaces. It was later extended to Struthers, and a branch built to the Foster Coal Mines. This road was afterward leased to the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern for ninety-nine years, and is now owned by the New York Central. Part of it has been abandoned and the remainder is used under other names.

In 1882 the Pittsburg, Youngstown and Chicago, a part of the Baltimore & Ohio System and now operated by that company, was built from Pittsburg, through Youngstown and Warren to Akron. It was pro-

moted largely through the energy of C. H. Andrews, of Youngstown, who was its first president.

In 1880 all the lines of the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad were leased to the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio Company, and in 1895, the Erie Railroad Company was organized to purchase, under foreclosure proceedings, the property and leases of the New York, Pennsylvania & Ohio Company, as well as that of the Chicago & Erie Railroad Company. Under this arrangement, the details of which only a painstaking lawyer could make clear to the reader, all the lines owned by the above companies in the Mahoning Valley were organized for operative purposes as the Mahoning Division. The Erie Railroad has now become one of the great trunk line systems of the country, controlling trackage between Chicago and New York, and being on as sound a basis as any of these great systems.

The Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad reached Youngstown by a combination of other roads in which the reader would be slightly, if at all interested. Sufficient to say that it was for many years one of the principal connections between the Mahoning Valley and the lake port at Ashtabula, and is now operated by the New York Central as its Franklin Division with headquarters at Youngstown. It was put into operation about 1871. Another railroad, built by the Lake Shore, and known as the "Low Grade," was put into operation in 1903. It was designed to haul heavy trains of ore and coal, and is much longer than the direct line to Ashtabula. Both these lines secured entrance to the mills of the Mahoning Valley by way of the old Mahoning Coal Railroad, which had outlived its usefulness for the purpose for which it was built, but which proved very valuable as an approach to this excellent tonnage.

The Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad, the most direct route between Youngstown and Pittsburgh, has been a remarkable piece of railroad for several reasons. It is said to be the most profitable road of the same length in the world, and in its construction broke all records for economy and rapidity. This line occupies the choicest grades in the lower Mahoning, Beaver and Ohio valleys, which are now lined with active industries, all of which contribute very desirable freight and passenger business. It was constructed in 1878-9, the bed of the old Ohio-Pennsylvania Canal being used for a considerable part of the distance. Many other combinations were necessary before a right of way into Pittsburgh was complete, but finally the road was opened for business in February, 1879. In 1885 the roadbed was rebuilt on a modern basis, the traffic having already proven so large as to justify this action by the company. The Pittsburgh & Lake Erie has been one of the most valuable railroads for the Mahoning Valley. It does not extend beyond Youngstown, but has traffic arrangements with the Erie and the trains of that road, as well as those of the New York Central between Pittsburgh and Youngstown are run over its tracks.

In 1903, the Youngstown & Southern Railway was built from Youngstown southward to Columbiana. It was promoted and constructed by a group of capitalists headed by R. L. Andrews, W. S. Anderson, John W.

Ruhlman, Asa Jones and W. H. Ruhlman, and the first train run through to Columbiana in October of 1904. The usual experience of railroad builders in finding their resources exhausted by the construction costs, and being compelled to seek for additional capital to provide rolling stock and equipment, led to a delay of almost a year in the operation of this line. This problem led also to a reorganization of this company, and the property was taken over in 1905 by a new group represented by John Stambaugh, Henry Stambaugh, Richard Garlick, David Tod, and J. A. Campbell. This line, originally planned for steam motive power, was changed to electric power in 1907, and about the same time the line was extended to Leetonia, where connections were secured with the Youngstown & Ohio River Railroad, now the principal local carrier between a number of important towns in that section. This line has not been profitable, in spite of persistent efforts to improve the service and secure additional traffic. Six years ago it passed into the hands of a receiver and the company was reorganized under the name of the Youngstown & Suburban Railway, with David Tod as president. It is of great value as a connection to the south, and is one of the important interurban electric lines of Eastern Ohio.

About 1910 a new railroad to connect Youngstown and other cities and towns in the Mahoning Valley with Lake Erie was projected by a company headed by the late John H. Ruhlman, who had been connected earlier with the construction of the Youngstown & Southern. A route was located, a charter secured, and some work done on this line. At Mr. Ruhlman's death, in 1916, the enterprise lapsed and has not been revived, although the opinion is general that sufficient business for the line could be found and that it would be profitable.

In order to relieve the pressure on the yard and trackage facilities of all the five trunk lines serving the industrial plants of Youngstown, which had in 1910, become severe owing to the rapid development of these industries, the Erie, Pennsylvania, Baltimore & Ohio, Pittsburg & Lake Erie and New York Central formed a company for the construction of an industrial service road to handle commodity freight for all the large industrial plants in the Valley. This road, which is known as the Lake Erie & Eastern, was financed in part by the industrial plants and in part by the railroad companies, all of whom enjoy connections with it and find it of great value in handling ingoing and outcoming freight from the mills. Six miles of the line, extending from Struthers to Girard, were completed in 1915, the cost being estimated at $1,000,000 per mile. This heavy expense was made necessary by the location, which is on the south side of the Mahoning River, as well as by the fact that the road had to be carried over so many streets that the engineers determined to build it on a continuous fill, with concrete arches at the street crossings. It is a most interesting piece of construction and of great service to the principal industries of Youngstown. The plan is to extend it to meet the needs of the rapid development now going on farther up the valley.

The Proposed Barge Canal

For some years past it has been evident that further increase in tonnage supplied by the industries of the Mahoning Valley will severely tax the capacity of five trunk lines now operating in it, as well as that heavy commodities, such as coal, ore and limestone, which form a large part of this tonnage, could be transported at much less cost by an efficient barge canal, and much interest has been felt in the preliminary work being done toward the construction of such a canal between Lake Erie and the Ohio River. The Mahoning Valley is not alone in the effort to have this waterway, which will undoubtedly be built within the near future, pass through it. Several other routes have been surveyed. No decision has yet been reached, but the conditions seem to indicate that the Mahoning offers the most available route and that the canal will eventually be built through this valley. Both Ohio and Pennsylvania have appointed commissions on this project, and the principal delay at this time seems to be due to difficulty in finding some equitable method of permitting both states to contribute to the cost of the undertaking, which is estimated at not less than $100,000,000. The addition of such a canal to the already excellent transportation facilities of the Mahoning Valley will establish still more firmly its position as an advantageous location for steel making and fabricating establishments.

Trolley Lines

The first street car line in the Mahoning Valley was built at Youngstown in 1875 by the Youngstown Street Railway Company, of which James Mackey was president and Alfred Smith, treasurer. At first the line extended only from Jefferson Street, Brier Hill, to Basin Street, Youngstown, and had car barns at Brier Hill and a turn-table at Basin Street. The cars were small and were drawn by horses, two of these being used with each car and a third kept in readiness at the heavy grades to help the regular team haul the car. There were no conductors, the driver collecting the fares and leaving his nickels at each trip with the treasurer, who had an office about the middle of the line. There were no stoves in the cars, and as it was a slow trip, provision was made to keep the feet of the passengers from freezing by spreading straw on the floor of the car. The greedy passengers were accused of appropriating all of the straw, just as in these days they are blamed with taking the best seats in the electric cars.

The enterprise was operated on a modest scale and was profitable. It was soon extended in a number of directions, the first addition being down Wilson Avenue, the second out Mahoning Avenue, and the third up North Avenue. As the business grew additional capital became necessary and the old company was sold to a new corporation known as the Mahoning Valley Electric Railway Company, with a stock authorization of $1,500,000. The Park & Falls Street Railway Company was chartered in 1893, by energetic citizens interested in the development of the South Side of Youngstown.

In the meantime local companies had been organized to build street railways in other towns in the Mahoning and Shenango valleys, and, the spirit of consolidation being in the air and a considerable amount of local capital idle at Youngstown as a result of its operations on steel plants in that locality, the Mahoning & Shenango Railway & Light Company was organized and took over the following properties: Youngstown-Sharon Railway & Light Company, Sharon & New Castle Railway Company, Mahoning Valley Railway Company, New Castle & Lowell Railway Company, Youngstown Park & Falls Street Railway Company, Sharon & New Castle Street Railway Company, Sharon & New Castle Railway Company, Sharon & Wheatland Street Railway Company, Youngstown Consolidated Gas & Electric Company, Shenango Valley Electric Light Company, Sharon Gas & Water Company, Sharpsville Electric Light Company, and New Castle Electric Company. All of these concerns did not operate electric railways. Some of them were only planning to build; others had electric light and gas plants. The scheme was to merge all these interests into one company, reduce overhead expense and enable a number of struggling ventures to produce a profit to the owners. This result has been accomplished, and the unification of control has undoubtedly contributed considerably to the large development of trolley facilities between the towns of the Mahoning Valley and those in the Shenango Valley, as a through interurban system has been established which extends from New Castle to Leavittsburg, providing adequate facilities for all of the towns which it connects. This company has also developed the production of commercial current on a large scale and has erected at Lowellville one of the finest power houses in Ohio. It has recently built a high voltage transmission line from Lowellville to Warren for the purpose of supplying electric current to industries in all parts of the Mahoning Valley, and is already a source of power for a number of important steel mills and similar establishments.

Coming of the Aeroplane

The Mahoning Valley has enjoyed all forms of transportation common to civilized peoples, including even the aeroplane, which, while as yet only a matter for curiosity, may become one of the important methods of moving passengers and freight. The first aeroplanes were seen here in 1918, these being visitors making experimental trips from factories in other cities. Later, in 1919, a number of planes were brought to Youngstown and hundreds of people enjoyed the thrill of a fifteen minute flight at the rate of a dollar a minute. As yet there are no privately owned aeroplanes in this part of the country, but the time may come when they will be as numerous as automobiles, of which there are at this time more than 12,500 operated in the City of Youngstown alone, with a proportionate number in other neighboring towns and a still greater number, in proportion to population, on Mahoning Valley farms.

CHAPTER XXXV

ORE AND COAL MINING

Mineral Deposits of the Mahoning Valley—Ore and Coal—Source of Native Ores and Distribution of Coal Seams—Their Discovery, Exploitation and Final Exhaustion.

The geological formations of Northern Ohio may be briefly described as a series of dark bituminous shales, fine-grained sandstones and bluish argillaceous shales. For forty miles southward from the lake shore these formations show the effect of erosion by currents flowing northward, and practically all of the mineral bearing strata have been denuded. At this point the coal bearing hills begin and rise to the summit of the divide between Lake Erie and the Ohio River, and the Mahoning also rises at this divide. It has cut its bed through the rather soft geological formations, leaving coal and ore deposits on either side exposed, and it was along the banks of the river and its tributaries that the early settlers in the valley found both coal and ore. The latter was first discovered, whether this was because the abundance of wood made a mineral fuel superfluous, or because the native ores had been more generally exposed by the action of the streams, does not matter.

The ores are carbonates and are usually found in lumps, due to the fact that they were formed by the deposit of iron around leaves or other vegetable formations. This is the general condition, but in a few instances these ores appeared in veins, as in the case of the black-band ores, which existed in a number of places in more or less workable condition. The Mahoning ores generally contained from 28 to 45 per cent of metallic iron, being richer in the vein formations than when found in scattered lumps, known as kidney or bog ores.

The early furnaces were usually supplied from the beds of streams or from pockets along these streams in which ores had gathered more abundantly, owing, it is probable to some local condition. In a few cases mines were opened and worked by stripping the covering or driving a drift into the side of a bluff, as was the case near the Mill Creek furnace. The total tonnage of native ores mined was not large and it was obtained from so many different sources that little evidence of its mining has been left except at Mineral Ridge, which yielded a large supply of black-band ore in connection with the coal. In the few cases in which ore was mined from solid formations, these were, like the bog and kidney ores, usually exposed or covered by only a small amount of earth and rock, but this source of ore was shunned wherever possible, because it was ex-

pensive. Records showing the proportion of native ores secured from mines and creek deposits are not in existence, but it seems probable that the greater portion of that used in the early furnaces was gathered by wagons along the streams, and that ore mining, as the industry is known, was largely confined to the black-band deposits at Mineral Ridge.

This ore was discovered, or rather its value was first suspected, in 1845, but its use was not general for some years afterward. Coal mines had been opened at Mineral Ridge about 1838, where the seam known as No. 2 was found in excellent condition for working. This seam lies about 75 feet above the lower, or Brier Hill vein, and is somewhat similar in quality. It was worked generally from the western side of the ridge, and the peculiar group of minerals it contained has never been found in exactly the same condition and relation elsewhere. This deposit, as described by J. S. Newberry, M. D., professor of geology and natural history in the Columbian University at Washington in 1856, consisted of:

Iron ore	6 in. to 1 ft. 6 in.
Limestone	3 ft.
Shale	10 in.
Coal	2 ft. to 3 ft.
Black-band ore	8 in. to 3 ft.
Coal	4 in. to 1 ft.
Fireclay	to the shale.

This group of minerals was found at many places in the townships of Weathersfield, Austintown, Canfield, Ellsworth and Jackson, but exhibited varying characteristics in all of them and was not workable at most points. The successful mining of both the coal and ore on a large scale was confined principally to Mineral Ridge.

In a letter to Professor Newberry, dated December 17, 1856, James Ward & Co., then operating furnaces and rolling mills at Niles, refers to black-band ore as follows: "Having been the first discoverers of this ore in this country, we gave it a fair trial in every possible manner, and are happy to inform you that it works well in any mixture, and when used alone it produces the very best of foundry iron, open-grained and strong; in fact it is superior to the 'Scotch Pig' for foundry purposes. Three and one-half tons of raw ore will make a gross ton of pig metal, and two and a half of roasted ore will do the same. It is very easily smelted, requiring but two tons of coal to make a ton of metal, while our other ores require three tons of coal to make a ton of iron."

In the same letter Ward & Co. say that 2½ tons of selected ore will produce a ton of iron, and also that they had used black-band ores for more than three years past, sometimes alone, sometimes in mixture with "Hard Rock Blue Ore," kidney ore, Lake Superior ore and Lake Champlain ore, a fact which indicates that even in 1856 the Mahoning Valley furnaces were beginning to depend to a large extent on other than native ores. They also state that in taking up the ore from beneath the coal, considerable of the latter remained attached to it, and that this was sufficient to furnish heat for roasting.

As a matter of fact, during the season of navigation in 1852, 3,000 tons of Lake Champlain ores were used in the furnaces in the Mahoning Valley, and in 1855 the amount of these ores transported over the canal was 15,000 tons. The Soo Canal was opened in 1856, and from that time forward Lake Superior ores rapidly supplanted all others.

The earliest settlers were aware that coal existed in this locality, as they found it cropping out on the hillsides, encountered it in sinking wells and even found it when digging cellars for their houses. They paid little attention to the mineral, however, as they did not need it for fuel and could see no other purpose for which it was valuable. Blacksmiths and furnace men used charcoal, and the few steam boilers were fired with wood, which was likewise the only domestic fuel known.

The first coal mine in the Mahoning Valley of which there is any record was opened in 1826 on land owned by Mary Caldwell, in Crab Creek, within what is now the City of Youngstown. The first coal used for domestic purposes in a stove was burned at Col. William Rayen's hotel in the same village about 1829, this stove having been brought from Pittsburgh by James McCay as a curiosity. The novelty of the idea appealed to Colonel Rayen, who bought the stove and fired it up with coal for the benefit of his guests. Some coal was doubtless used by blacksmiths and as household fuel from that time on, for mines were opened at a number of places, one of these being Brier Hill, where David Tod began taking the mineral out in a small way. The Brier Hill coal was the best to be found in the valley, and the deposit there was also among the most extensive. It was soon found to be a most excellent fuel and Tod, always on the alert for opportunity to develop a new source of wealth for the community, made a number of trips to Cleveland and finally persuaded some of the concerns operating steamboats on the lakes to try Brier Hill coal in place of wood. There was much opposition on the part of boat captains and crews, but a trial proved that coal was far superior to wood, requiring less work in stoking, as well as less room in the boats. The first coal shipped from the Mahoning Valley was sent to Cleveland in two canal boats, or barges, in 1841, and from that time forward the mining industry prospered. In 1845 it was found that raw Brier Hill coal, as well as the Mahoning block coal generally, made an excellent blast furnace fuel, and this still further encouraged the development of mines. Tram roads were laid direct from every mine of importance to the furnaces and the canal, and later to the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad, and the work of taking out and shipping the fuel went on at a rapid pace.

By 1870 the coal mining industry had reached its zenith, and from that time began to decline, as mine after mine emptied the basin in which it was located and the vein thinned out so as to become unworkable. In 1875 the principal operations, with their daily capacity in tons, were the following:

	Tons.
Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company	...
Andrews & Hitchcock	450
C. H. & W. C. Andrews	1,100
Arms, Warner & Co.	80

	Tons.
Morris & Price	150
Church Hill Coal Company	450
Warner & Ormsby	100
Tod Iron Company	250
Stambaugh, Tod & Co.	200
Mahoning Coal Company	800
McCurdy Coal Company	300
Jonathan Warner	300
J. Robbins, Jr.	300
New Lisbon Coal Company	150
Powers Coal Company	300
Vienna Coal & Iron Company	600
Wise Coal Company	250

In addition to these firms there were many smaller concerns operating in all parts of the valley east of Niles. The most prolific field was found in Liberty and Hubbard townships, Trumbull County, and the entire field may be said to have been contained in the southern townships of that county and the northern tier of townships in Mahoning County. Some coal was found farther south, but it was not generally of good quality and in workable condition, so that operations in it were not large.

In 1875 the total output of the mines in the Mahoning Valley was about 3,500,000 tons per year. The number of men employed was approximately 4,000, and the payrolls of the various companies, totaled about $2,000,000 annually. It was a truly great industry for that day, and the local field was regarded as one of the most important in the entire country. The quality of the coal has seldom been equalled. Its analysis, as shown by samples from Brier Hill mines, was as follows:

Fixed carbon	61.244
Bitumen	35.966
Ash	2.790

It was low in sulphur and phosphorus, had a remarkably open structure, and was strong enough to prevent breaking up in handling. The fact that it made excellent steam fuel as well as blast furnace fuel, led to its early exhaustion. In a report made by County Auditor C. C. Rice, of Trumbull County, to the state board of tax equalization, under date of March 3, 1881, he recites the fact that, while the number of mines in operation in that county in 1870 was 39 and their output upwards of 2,000,000 tons per year, in 1880 there were only 14 mines being operated in Trumbull County and their annual output was about 420,000 tons. The mines in Trumbull County were opened later as a rule than those in Mahoning, but they were the first to be exhausted, chiefly because they were more easily worked and mining was pushed with more vigor. These mines were the best in the valley, with the possible exception of Brier Hill, which adjoined the county line. Those in the other parts of Mahoning, except at Lowellville, were smaller and

more subject to difficulties, such as water, faults in the vein and other troubles. In spite of the great decrease in tonnage at the Trumbull mines, the output of the valley in 1880 was about 1,350,000 tons.

The period of coal mining in the Mahoning Valley was one of its busiest eras up to that time. From Niles to Lowellville a familiar sight was the mule team with its long string of coal cars on the way to and from the mines, the tramways being usually narrow gauge and laid with wooden rails covered with strap iron. After 1860, less and less coal was used in the blast furnaces. It had grown dear and coke from the Connellsville region became available with the building of a railroad to Pittsburgh. At first this coke was mixed with coal, and later it was used exclusively.

A few coal mines are still worked in the Mahoning Valley, and until within two or three years it was possible to secure Mahoning block coal by paying an advanced price. Most of this came from pillars in abandoned mines. An occasional house-coal mine is still found, but the industry is practically a thing of the past. Ruins of deserted villages mark the locality where extensive mines formerly required many laborers, and from the water-filled cavities of once large and profitable operations new towns have secured an unfailing supply. Abandoned railroads mark the routes over which the black wealth of the locality found its way to market, but there is little left to apprise the stranger that a great industry once flourished beneath waving fields of grain and farm houses that now secure their fuel from Pittsburgh or West Virginia.

CHAPTER XXXVI

OIL AND GAS PRODUCTION

Oil at First Made from Coal—Later Found in Several Parts of the Mahoning Valley—Gas Production

In addition to being favored by nature in the matter of ore and coal deposits, as well as beds of shale suitable for paving stone and large bodies of limestone, a large portion of the Mahoning Valley is underlaid with oil and gas bearing sand at a depth of about 700 feet or less. This is evidently an extension of the Berea sand, which is quite productive in the vicinity of Bessemer, Pennsylvania. It has been drilled freely in the southeastern portion of Mahoning County, where it yields a small but steady volume of oil and gas in commercial quantities.

Previous to the discovery of oil beneath the earth's surface, however, Mahoning County had a very respectable oil industry. This was conducted by four companies and the process consisted in distilling the high volatile coal found in the southeastern section of Canfield Township, the product being known as "coal oil," a name which was commonly used for petroleum long after that fluid was secured exclusively by tapping the natural reservoirs in the earth's crust. The companies carrying on this operation were known as the Hartford, the Mahoning, the Mystic and the Phoenix. They had plants in which was invested about $200,000. All were built in 1858 and 1859, following discovery of the peculiar properties of the coal referred to, which is referred to as "cannel" coal. The capital was largely from the East, although some local money was invested in these plants. The Phoenix, which was the largest establishment, could produce about 75 barrels of oil per week, and as its product then sold for 50 or 60 cents per gallon and was in great demand as an illuminant, it was profitable. The discovery of natural oil in Pennsylvania a few years later, rendered these costly plants valueless almost overnight.

Oil has been found in several other parts of the valley, notably in Milton Township, Mahoning County, and Mecca Township, Trumbull County. In both of these localities the oil has a peculiar composition and is valuable for lubricating purposes, although it seems to occur in small pockets or pools and must be pumped. The discovery of oil in these districts, where it is found at a depth of from 30 to 60 feet, was made through its appearance on the springs, a phenomenon common and regarded as quite unfortunate, since it ruined the water. A farmer named Phillips first collected oil from his spring in 1830, and it was

known that oil could be thus obtained from many springs in Mecca Township from that time forward. In 1859-60, following other oil booms, Mecca Township had one of these experiences that would rival the present day boom in any oil field. A firm named Bonnell, Woods & Jordan sunk a well on the property of William H. Jeffries, at the village of West Mecca. When oil began to flow from the pump excitement started. The locality was soon full of speculators and the price of land and leases increased to fabulous figures. Scores of wells were sunk. A town, named "Dixie," was laid out in the southern part of the township and soon became a resort with a genuine wild west flavor and many of the characteristics of a western mining camp. Its name indicated the disapproval of the local inhabitants, anything from the slave states at that time being in high disfavor among people in the Western Reserve.

Within a short time it was found that the oil wells had very short productive life, evidently tapping small pools only. The oil boom bursted, "Dixie" disappeared utterly, and the old-time calm reigned again along the Upper Mosquito Creek Valley. For many years, however, oil of a very high value was taken from this district, new wells being sunk as the old ones were exhausted. In Milton Township a few wells along the Mahoning were found productive, and these were operated by pumping until the Milton Reservoir was built, when the water backed over them and wiped out the industry in that locality. Here also the oil was of peculiar quality and could be refined into a very fine lubricant, which fact made it valuable enough to justify pumping from wells which yielded only a very small quantity.

The first well organized effort to develop the field extending from Pennsylvania into the southeastern portion of Mahoning County occurred in 1907. The Berea sand lies at a depth of about 700 feet under practically all of Springfield and Beaver townships, and yields oil in moderate quantity by pumping. A number of companies, most of which were financed by Pennsylvania capital, acquired leases in this territory and sunk wells, all of which have, up to this time been productive, although none of them produces more than five barrels per day.

The West Penn Oil Company is at this time the largest operator and has a number of wells in Springfield Township. These are connected and a line is being laid from them to Youngstown, where it is proposed to make gasoline from their product at a refinery in course of erection. Other companies operating there are the Prosperous Oil Company, Kennedy & Company, the Bruce Campbell Company, the Mahoning Oil Company and the Lawrence Oil Company. Among them they operate pumps at about 150 wells, which produce from one-half to one barrel per day. They are frequently connected and several operated by one pump. About $500,000 is now invested in this industry, and arrangements are being made to test the field farther south, as it is believed the productive sand extends in that direction. Efforts are being made to develop oil bearing sands on Yankee Run, in Hubbard Township, Trumbull County, also, but the result of these is still in doubt. What seems to be a new field was opened in May, 1920, by the discovery of gas in paying quantities at New Buffalo, Canfield Township, Mahoning County.

Natural gas is found in many parts of the Mahoning Valley, especially in Beaver and Springfield, Canfield and Boardman townships, Mahoning County. In most cases the gas can be reached about 200 feet beneath the surface in quantities sufficient to supply farm houses, and many homes are heated in this way. In Springfield and Beaver townships there are about a dozen gas wells producing in large volume, but all of them are troubled by the influx of salt water which overcomes the low pressure and stops the flow of gas until it has been pumped out. Some of these wells also yield oil in small quantities.

The North Lima Gas Company, a concern owned by Pennsylvania people, pipes gas from a number of local wells to supply the village of that name. Its operation is troubled by salt water and much complaint exists as to the regularity of the flow from its wells, which are now producing about six barrels of oil per day in addition to the gas sold.

The East Ohio Gas Company, a subsidiary of the Standard Oil Company, conducts the distribution of natural gas in practically all of the cities and villages of the Mahoning Valley, as well as over a large adjacent territory. This company began doing business in 1909, having bought various smaller concerns which had operated independently up to that time. Its principal source of supply is West Virginia, the gas being furnished by the Hope Natural Gas Company, of that state, and pumped all over the border of Western Pennsylvania and Eastern Ohio.

Gradual exhaustion of the supply of natural gas is apparent, and while numerous new fields are being constantly developed, it seems probable that within a few years many communities now securing this fuel from the earth will be compelled to depend on gas manufactured from coal in the by-product coking process, immense quantities of which are now being used in the steel mills of the Mahoning Valley.

CHAPTER XXXVII

THE MAHONING VALLEY IN THE WORLD WAR

Contributions of its People and its Industries to the Momentous Conflict of 1914-18

The history of the people of the Mahoning Valley in war embraces six national struggles, as well as several conflicts with the Indians. Five important wars have occurred since the settlement of this region, and not a few of its early pioneers had participated in the American Revolution.

The War of 1812 made such drafts on the man power of the new settlement that its infant industries were paralyzed and even its farms languished for want of cultivation. This war came particularly close because of the depredations of the Indians in the Northwest, brought about by the effort of the British to enlist their aid in the struggle. The Mexican war found many eager volunteers here, as it did in all parts of the country, and while this was not by any means a desperate enterprise, the number of men who failed to return was relatively large. It was the Civil war, however, that was most severely felt, because the number of men who enlisted or were drafted was extremely large in proportion to the population, and it was to a notable extent due to the intrepid bravery of these men that Ohio's brilliant record in the Civil war was possible. That war cost the Mahoning Valley more lives than the World war.

While the Spanish-American war was comparatively brief and bloodless, so far as casualties in battle were concerned, the loss of life in camps, owing to inadequate provisions for sanitation, commissary and medical attendance, was disproportionately large. The Mahoning Valley, which had sent more than its share of men in this war, suffered in proportion.

Through all these wars the people of the Mahoning Valley exhibited a degree of loyalty and patriotism equalled in few other localities, but the growth of population and the development of industry previous to the World war of 1914-18 made possible contributions to the victory achieved in that struggle such as could not be made in any other war, at least from the standpoint of men entering the service and material and money furnished to aid the Government and its allies.

The part played by our people in previous wars has been given in some detail in other chapters. What they accomplished in the World war will be told here as fully as possible within the limits of such a work and with the somewhat imperfect records as yet available.

Owing to its large industries, sending their products to all parts of the world and forming an important part of the productive machinery

of this country, this section is naturally in closer touch with national and international affairs than many others without similar features. Consequently, when the European war opened on July 30, 1914, it aroused greater interest here than in most communities remote from the Atlantic seaboard. Few people suspected that it would prove to be the greatest war in all history, involving practically all civilized nations, causing the death of more than ten millions of men, ending the era of despotic government and impoverishing a great part of the world. There was, however, much misgiving as to its effect on our local industries, chiefly because of an expected disturbance of financial conditions. The rapid march of events proved how little even the wisest know about what the future holds in store.

At first the only visible result of the European war was severe industrial depression, exaggerating conditions prevailing for about two years previously. There was much idleness and the future was generally regarded with pessimism. The situation changed suddenly at the close of 1914. By that time the Entente allied nations, then consisting of France, England, Russia and Belgium, had discovered that their reserves of military material were entirely inadequate. The first rush of the Germans to the Marne had placed in their possession the iron works of Belgium and 95 per cent of the blast furnaces in France. In stopping this advance just short of Paris the French had used up most of their reserve ammunition. The colossal nature of the war had made it evident that England alone was unable to produce enough steel for herself and her allies, and buyers were sent to America with instructions to secure munitions and material for their manufacture in the greatest quantity and on the best terms possible. From the beginning of 1915 until the signing of the armistice, November 11, 1918, nearly four years later, the demand for semi-finished steel and other materials kept pace with the astounding development of munition plants in England, France and Italy, while, early in 1917, our own Government made tremendous requisitions for similar material. Immense quantities of war steel were shipped abroad during the entire period, all of which went to the Allied governments. Whether any considerable quantity of such materials would have been furnished by America to Germany is a question, especially after the people of this country realized the evident purpose and were shocked by the brutalities of German militarism; but the British fleet having swept German commerce from the seas and closed all German ports, shipment to that country was impossible, and it is a matter for congratulation that not a pound of steel from Mahoning Valley plants and very little from America, went to Germany during the war.

This condition may have had something to do with the ill temper of the German government. At any rate its insolence and ruthlessness were shown in repeated outrages against our shipping, disregard of our protests and defiance of our rights on the high seas. On April 6, 1917, Congress passed a resolution declaring that a state of war existed between the United States and the Imperial and Royal German govern-

ment, following this action later with a similar declaration on December 7, 1917, against the Austro-Hungarian government.

There was probably less enthusiasm over this than over any previous declaration of war in the history of the country. The people of the United States had learned enough about war on a modern scale to know what it meant, and they entered the conflict with grim determination and a thorough realization of the problems and sacrifices it would involve. Things they did not realize were the marvelous speed with which this country, absolutely unprepared for war and engrossed with the tasks of peace, could be transformed into an armed camp, and the amazing energy which it was to show in marshaling its vast potential strength on the field of battle. Within eighteen months America had mobilized, trained and equipped more than 3,500,000 men, landed almost 2,000,000 soldiers on the soil of France, and created a war machine of proportions never before dreamed of on this side of the ocean.

It has been said that America was totally unprepared for war. This is true only in the sense that we had, compared with our antagonists, neither an army nor its equipment. It had been apparent to all for more than a year before we entered the war that we might be drawn into it against our will, and a "preparedness" campaign was begun, during which our industries pledged themselves to the nation's aid and mobilized their resources in readiness for call. An officers' training camp, a civilian enterprise in charge of regular army officers, was established at Plattsburg late in 1915, the purpose being to afford opportunity for training to men who might desire to enlist in the event of war and thus provide to some extent against the almost utter lack of trained officers. To this camp went a number of men from the Mahoning Valley, most of whom gave good account of themselves later on. Other training camps of the same kind were established, and many other preliminaries for taking part in the struggle, should this become unavoidable, were carried out largely without encouragement from the national administration, which was lamentably dilatory.

With the declaration of war and the realization that all resources of the nation would be needed, began in earnest many civilian activities, as well as those inaugurated by the Government. Among the first of the latter was the adoption of the Selective Service System. This was chosen as the best and fairest method of raising an army and building a war machine, but it met with considerable opposition from those who favored the volunteer system, and before it got under way hundreds of men in the Mahoning Valley enlisted in volunteer organizations formed in Youngstown, as well as many in the regular army and navy.

The American Red Cross had already organized or reorganized chapters in Trumbull and Mahoning counties to meet the demand for humanitarian work in Europe. Some men eager for the fray had enlisted in British or French fighting units, and a large number of men born in countries involved in the struggle had gone back to their native lands, either in response to orders from the governments to which they were subject, or with a desire to serve there in some capacity. Almost every

social or religious organization had taken steps to aid in relieving suffering before America entered the war.

America's decision to aid the Allied nations in their apparently hopeless struggle against the frightful efficiency and despotic purpose of the German Empire put all this activity on a new footing. Up to that time we had been working merely in the cause of humanity, but when we entered the war, our efforts at once became further inspired by the desire to serve our own sons and protect them as far as possible against the dangers and discomforts sure to be encountered. Nothing that patriotism or humanity could suggest was left undone. Leaders of public thought and action laid aside their personal interests to serve the country. Men, women and children were fired with a desire to do something for the cause. There was no excitement, for the actual conflict was far away and its devastation could not reach this part of the world. There was nothing to inspire the mighty efforts made by our people except determination to win the war and win it with as little cost in blood and suffering as might be possible, no matter what should be the cost in money.

All that has been said up to this point applies alike to all of the Mahoning Valley. If any community did more to win the war than another, it was because that community had greater resources. Each did all that was possible, and the record of what was done sheds imperishable glory on the spirit of the people of every township, village and city in the Mahoning Valley. In order to present this record in the brief form which is necessary here, it has been thought best to treat the activities of Mahoning and Trumbull counties separately, except in such matters as were under the direction of orgnizations covering both counties, which will be referred to first.

Volunteering Agencies

The earliest of the purely military activities was the establishment by the War Department of an enlistment office in Youngstown for the purpose of selecting men for officers' training camps which had been established at a number of points immediately after the declaration of war. This was placed in charge of L. J. Campbell, who had trained at Plattsburg and been commissioned in the Officers Reserve Corps. Soon afterward Mr. Campbell was ordered to Fort Benjamin Harrison and the office placed in charge of R. R. Sharman, who conducted both it and an enlistment office for the British-Canadian service in Youngstown. Through the first of these agencies, more than 350 men enlisted for training in the Officers' Reserve Corps, of whom 250 were accepted—this forming a record for the entire United States in propotion to the population of Trumbull and Mahoning counties, which territory it covered. The number of men enlisted for foreign service was eighty-seven, a number of non-citizens also choosing to serve under the American flag and being given opportunity to do so.

The first local organization to volunteer its services for purely military duty was the Ohio National Guard. Two companies, known as

Company H (the Old Logan Rifles) and Company M, Fifth Ohio National Guard, had been mobilized and sent to the Mexican border on patrol duty September 1, 1916. On their return in March, 1917, they were accepted as the nucleus for a new regiment known as the Tenth Ohio Infantry, designed to take care of volunteer enlistments from Northeastern Ohio. These two companies became senior companies in the new Tenth, and were sent to Camp Sheridan for training on September 17, 1917. There they were mustered into the Federal service, after the Tenth Ohio had been disbanded, and all of its three battalions assigned to the Thirty-Seventh Division under the designations of One Hundred and Thirty-Fourth, One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth and One Hundred and Thirty-Sixth Machine Gun Battalions. A new local company had been recruited for the Tenth Ohio Infantry by Capt. A. H. Dillon. It was composed entirely of men of foreign birth and was locally known as "The Foreign Legion." This company was mustered in as a part of the Thirty-Seventh Division also.

The two local companies of the National Guard, after being finally assigned to duty with the Thirty-Seventh, were known under the new system as A and B companies, One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth Machine Gun Battalion. Captain Dillon's company was detached from the Tenth Ohio at Camp Sheridan and attached to the Artillery Brigade of the Thirty-Seventh as its Trench Mortar Battery.

These companies were captained as follows:

A Company—Capt. Ray Dickey; B Company—Capt. Jesse E. Wells. The battalions to which they were assigned were commanded by Maj. Wade Christy, One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth; Maj. John A. Logan, One Hundred and Thirty-Sixth, Maj. Harry Hazlett, (Canton) One Hundred and Thirty-Fourth.

A cavalry troop was recruited and captained by John Stambaugh, III, its members being chiefly Youngstown men. When the cavalry units of the Ohio National Guard were converted into artillery units, this troop became the supply company of the One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth Field Artillery and saw service with that organization abroad.

The two local companies originally a part of the National Guard—that is A and B, One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth Machine Gun Battalion, trained at Camp Sheridan and went into the trenches in the Baccarat sector on July 25, 1918. On September 26th of that year they took part in the Argonne offensive, being in action five days. They were later withdrawn from the Argonne and sent to the Panne sector, north of St. Mihiel, and from that point transferred with the Thirty-Seventh to Belgium and later took part in the Ypres-Lys offensive. After the armistice they moved forward to Brussels, from which point they were sent back to France and sailed for home March 15, 1919. The return of these two companies to Youngstown was the occasion of a great demonstration in their honor. They were the only men who had been through severe fighting to be seen in a body in this locality after the war, as well as the only local groups not more or less scattered before they entered the trenches.

It is a matter of regret that it is impossible to give the record of

Mahoning Valley soldiers other than those enlisting in these regiments, because these were distributed through so many organizations rendering service at the front. Any attempt to do so would involve inaccuracies and omissions, since the army records are not yet sufficiently complete to permit following these men through the various units. Many of them saw service in the St. Mihiel drive and were in the Argonne offensive from start to finish, serving in both infantry and artillery units with the greatest credit, while others served on the Italian front. In like manner it is not possible to give the records of many who enlisted in the navy, the air service, and other branches of the national defense.

In the matter of military leadership, both Mahoning and Trumbull counties contributed their full share to the winning of the war. In addition to the thousands of soldiers, sailors and marines from the two counties, there were several hundred officers distributed among the various branches of these services, a number of whom reached relatively high rank. F. S. VanGorder, of Warren, as a colonel of infantry, and L. J. Campbell, of Youngstown, as lieutenant colonel of field artillery, were the ranking officers from their respective counties; while Dr. C. R. Clark and Dr. J. A. Sherbondy, of Youngstown, both became lieutenant colonels in the medical corps and had important assignments in France. There were also a number of officers who attained slightly lesser rank from both Trumbull and Mahoning counties.

A semi-military enterprise worthy of note was the organization by the Military Committee of the Youngstown Chamber of Commerce of a volunteer infantry corps. This consisted of two battalions containing four companies each, and had a combined strength of about 1,600 men. It was completely officered and equipped with uniforms and rifles. Its purpose was to afford an opportunity for preliminary training and at the same time provide police protection in the event of need for this, as well as to perform in any great emergency functions of the fire and regular police departments, both of which were depleted to a certain extent by enlistment and draft. This organization was of great benefit to the community. It appeared frequently in parades and made a brave showing, thus helping to encourage a military spirit and reassure the public. Quarters for this organization were provided in a temporary armory erected on West Rayen Avenue. Eventually most of its members entered the service in one way or another.

In Trumbull County the principal military organization when the war began was Company D, Fifth Regiment Ohio National Guard, and this organization rendered distinguished service, not only on the Mexican border, but also in the great war. It was sent to the Mexican border in 1916 and returned from that point in 1917, being shortly afterward mustered into the national service in many different units. Practically all of its members saw service abroad, and its losses were very heavy, many of its members being among those whose names appear in the honor roll of Trumbull County.

The development of the Boy Scout movement in both Mahoning and Trumbull counties enabled the boys to render efficient service in cam-

paigns of all kinds, and gave impetus to this movement which will last for years.

There were no military or semi-military organizations formed in Trumbull County during the war, but a considerable number of men volunteered from that district for service in the army and navy, as well as in other branches of the national defense, most of these joining the organizations in Youngstown.

The number of men and women enlisting for war work with the national organizations thus engaged was large, Trumbull County being well represented in Base Hospital No. 31, as well as in the Red Cross, Young Men's Christian Association and Knights of Columbus organizations abroad and in the camps.

The Selective Service System

Under the Selective Service Act, a draft board for Mahoning County and one for Trumbull County were originally established. It was soon found, however, that these boards would be unable to perform the task of classifying, examining and inducting the more than 8,000 men who had registered as of military age under the first call, which included all men between twenty-one and thirty years of age, inclusive. When this was discovered, Governor Cox, who had been given the necessary authority to supervise the draft system of this State, requested the original boards to recommend members for as many additional boards as were deemed necessary to conduct the work expeditiously. As a result, three additional boards were established in Mahoning County, two of these being in the City of Youngstown and the third in the county. In Trumbull one additional board was created, this being known as Trumbull Board No. 2, located at Niles. The membership of the boards was also increased from two to three. The members of these boards were as follows:

Youngstown No. 1—(Original)—James R. McAleer, Wm. F. Maag, Sr., John J. Graney. Medical examiner, Dr. R. E. Whelan.

Youngstown No. 2—William T. Gibson, Chase T. Truesdale, James Quinn. Medical examiner, Dr. Jas. H. Bennett.

Youngstown No. 3—Thomas E. Connell, F. E. Cailor, Ode J. Grubb. Medical examiner, Dr. M. E. Hayes.

Mahoning County—(No. 4)—Dahl B. Cooper, Frank Hitchcock, Thomas Woods. Medical examiner, Dr. S. G. Patton.

Owing to ill health, resulting from the strain of continuous work on these boards, a number of members were compelled to resign. Among these was James R. McAleer, who was succeeded on Board No. 1 by Rollin C. Steese; Chase T. Truesdale, whose place was taken on Board No. 2 by Daniel Kenvin, and Dahl B. Cooper, who was succeeded on Board No. 4 by Samuel Thompson.

In addition to the medical examiners appointed for each board, a district examining board was appointed in each county. The members of this board in Mahoning County were Dr. W. H. Buechner, Dr. H. E

Welch, Dr. Sol. M. Hartzell, Dr. H. E. Patrick, Dr. John Heberding, and Dr. W. H. Hayden, the last named being a dental specialist.

The original board in Trumbull County consisted of W. H. B. Ward, C. L. Bailey, Dr. W. W. McKay and John C. Tiefel. Trumbull Board No. 2 consisted of C. A. Pierson, E. A. Gilbert, Dr. D. R. Williams and J. J. Casey. The Examining Board for District No. 1 comprised all the physicians in Warren, and that of District No. 2 all the physicians in Niles, and these in both cases contributed their services without charge. A legal advisory board served both of these organizations, its chairman being Charles L. Wilkins. Rev. F. P. Reinhold was chairman of the board of instruction, on which Rev. Father Mosely served as chaplain; Judge Chas. Filius as instructor on moral ethics; Col. F. M. Ritezel as instructor in tactics and military bearing; R. H. Allison and McPherson Brown as general instructors. This board accompanied each detachment of enlisted men to the train and provided for their comfort and encouragement in every way when they went to camp. Through the regular election board organizations, these boards first enrolled all men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one, inclusive, in Mahoning and Trumbull counties. Later they enrolled all between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. All of these men were required to furnish information by which they could be classified and their availability for military and industrial service could be determined, and from this they were divided into a number of classes, depending on their liability for service under conditions that might develop. It was a Herculean task and involved much distasteful labor as well as the exercise of judicial functions of a high order. The fact that many of these men declined to accept compensation in whole or in part indicates their loyalty. Likewise the task of the medical examiners was heavy and disagreeable. Both the draft boards and the medical boards were assisted by volunteers. Hundreds of citizens rendered voluntary service by assisting in the clerical work involved in enrollment of so many men.

The following table, compiled from the final report of Provost Marshal General Crowder, indicates the labor performed and expense attending the operation of these boards, as well as the number of men actually inducted into the service in each district in the Mahoning Valley:

Name of District	Pay of Members	Pay of Employes	Pay of Examiners	Total Expense	No. of Inductions
Trumbull No. 1.....	None	$ 626.64	None	$ 1,625.69	972
Trumbull No. 2.....$4,311.05		3,533.00	$ 224.20	8,850.71	1,015
Mahoning County...	4,505.00	7,269.25	247.50	12,717.71	1,172
Youngstown No. 1..	3,690.15	6,032.33	None	11,908.08	1,328
Youngstown No. 2..	9,687.40	7,064.00	1,121.00	18,573.86	1,761
Youngstown No. 3..	4,301.25	3,898.00	None	8,542.79	1,064

Man Power Mobilized

According to the final report of Provost Marshal General Crowder to the Secretary of War under date of July 15, 1919, the total number

of men actually in the American military service (exclusive of those in the navy) at the close of the war was approximately 3,500,000. Of these 2,758,542 had been inducted through the operations of the selective service system, and the remainder were volunteers. It thus appears that the average number of volunteers was approximately 21 per cent of the whole. There is no way of finding out what the proportion in the Mahoning Valley was, but it is practically certain that it was not less than 25 per cent. Therefore the number of soldiers enlisted or drafted from Trumbull and Mahoning counties was not less than 9,561. It was probably considerably greater than this, since volunteering went forward much more rapidly here than in most communities. This estimate includes the men inducted into service in the Allied armies by the special enlistment office referred to above, but does not include those who volunteered for service in the navy, aviation corps and other branches, concerning whom no record is yet available, although their number is known to be large and to include the sons of some of the families most prominent in the district.

Hundreds of men who had passed military age enlisted in the service of the Government or in that of the various war work organizations, many of them without compensation. Industrial organizations gladly surrendered their most efficient men to the Government, and even the heads of large corporations laid aside their own pressing affairs and devoted their energies to the task of winning the war. It was a splendid exhibition of loyalty and unselfishness.

This spirit was not confined to individuals, but extended to corporations in a degree never before seen in this or any other country. The great steel companies pledged all their resources to the Government, and during the progress of the war contributed so loyally and effectively to the efficiency of the nation that this industry, alone among all those of national scope, was permitted to conduct its business practically without governmental regulation. All the principal manufacturers in this line pooled their resources, distributing the orders of the Government and its allies to those mills in the best position to make prompt delivery. J. A. Campbell, president of the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company, as chairman of the Tubular Products Committee of the American Iron & Steel Institute, allocated all of the Government orders for pipe for many months, receiving in return for this service a special decoration from the Republic of France. All ordinary business was side-tracked for the duration of the war, manufacturers shipping to their customers only such portion of their product as the Government or its allies did not need. In addition to this, these corporations rendered financial aid to the Government on a large scale and devoted the entire machinery of their organizations to the task of raising funds, encouraging enlistment, and aiding the country in every possible way. Few industrial corporations in the Mahoning Valley failed to receive from the Government after the war some form of special acknowledgment of the unselfish, efficient and patriotic service rendered.

Humanitarian Work in Mahoning County

Although, as has been stated, many organizations contributed nobly to war work in the Mahoning Valley, the part played by the American Red Cross overshadowed that of any other such organization. Mahoning Chapter, which finally included the City of Youngstown, all the townships in Mahoning County, Niles, Hubbard, Girard, East Palestine and Columbiana, was organized May 17, 1910, as a result of a suggestion made by Miss Mabel Boardman, formerly a resident of Mahoning County, on a visit to friends in Youngstown. The movement was promoted largely by Mrs. E. L. Ford, now deceased, and Dr. Ida M. Clarke was the first chairman. She was, a year or two later, succeeded by Robert Bentley, who has held that position ever since, in either an active or honorary capacity. Until the opening of the World war the chapter was comparatively inactive, being used principally as an avenue for their benefactions by a small number of wealthy people in Youngstown.

The great need for humanitarian work arising from the conditions in Europe stirred the American Red Cross into activity in late 1914, and the local chapter responded at once to appeals for effective work. In December, 1916, Mrs. Fred M. Orr was elected active chairman and a campaign was at once planned to increase the membership, which had dwindled to eighteen paid up members. In February, 1917, about 10,000 new members were enrolled, some funds raised, and plans laid for extending the activities of the organization in many directions.

In May, 1917, a call was received from national headquarters for funds. The quota assessed to Mahoning Chapter was fixed at $250,000. A campaign was organized, and with the help of a large number of leading citizens $614,064.93 was secured. Of this amount $473,924.29—or almost twice the full quota, was remitted to Washington, the remainder being turned over to the local chapter for its own use. The membership was raised during this campaign to about 50,000. Every township in Mahoning County contributed to this great fund, as did also all of the outside auxiliaries mentioned above.

As the work was extended a number of committees were appointed, each having charge of some special branch of activity. Among these was that on Civilian Relief, of which George E. Dudley was chairman; Military Relief, Henry A. Butler, chairman; Women's Work, Mrs. David Tod, chairman; Press, R. J. Kaylor, chairman; Junior Membership, Mrs. Robert Bentley, chairman; Salvage, Mrs. Carroll Thornton, chairman. Each of these committees, together with many other organizations, co-operated with the Executive Committee of and the directors. The Executive Committee consisted of Robert Bentley, chairman; W. B. Hall, vice chairman; R. C. Steese, H. L. Rownd, David Tod, H. M. Garlick and Dr. A. M. Clark.

In addition a general committee was formed to conduct the campaigns necessary for securing funds, and had charge of all these remarkable drives during the war. It was composed of H. M. Garlick, J. A. Campbell, John Tod, H. L. Rownd, C. S. Robinson, W. A. Thomas, T. J. Bray, J. H. Grose, W. C. Gubbins, E. V. Hamory, R. C. Steese, W.

L. Griswold, H. Kennedy, Henry Stambaugh, S. G. McClure, Wm. F. Maag, A. E. Adams, J. G. Butler, Jr., M. I. Arms, Robert Bentley, John Stambaugh, Carroll Thornton, C. B. Cushwa, T. L. Robinson, W. H. Foster, Rev. M. F. Griffin, Kirt Hine, Frank Hitchcock, Julius Kahn, Harry Kelly, Harry Levinson, Porter Pollock, Clarence Strouss, David Tod, C. H. Booth, James H. McKay, C. T. Truesdale, Ralph Cornelius, W. B. Hall, Hugh Grant, C. H. Kennedy, G. F. Alderdice.

Officers of Mahoning Chapter's Auxiliaries

Columbiana Auxiliary

Chairman—Mr. W. T. Holloway.
Managing chairman—Mrs. E. F. Bierman.
Secretary—Miss Blanche Beard.
Treasurer—Mrs. E. Decker.

Coitsville Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. E. C. Harris.
Secretary—Dora A. Cowden.
Treasurer—Mrs. J. M. Jackson.

Canfield Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. Phill Wetmore.
Secretary—Miss Marion Fowler.
Treasurer—Mrs. W. J. Smith.

Ellsworth Auxiliary

Chairman—Miss Frances Fitch.
Secretary—Mrs. S. B. Brook.
Treasurer—Mrs. L. B. Bingham.

Greenford Auxiliary

Chairman—Rev. W. H. Noffziger.
Secretary—Miss Edith Roller.
Treasurer—Miss Mae Stall.

Hubbard Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. R. F. Clash.
Secretary—Miss Emilie McMurray.
Treasurer—A. J. Mayers.

Lowellville Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. Rachael K. Becker.
Secretary—Mrs. Annabel Smith.
Treasurer—Mrs. Jas. Meehan, Jr.

Locust Grove Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. G. O. Calvin.
Secretary—Mrs. S. W. Yoder.
Treasurer—Mrs. S. W. Yoder.

New Springfield Auxiliary

Chairman—Mr. S. F. Rumel.
Secretary—Mrs. H. W. Felger.
Treasurer—Mrs. C. G. Blackwelder.

Niles Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. Chas. Backenstos.
Secretary—Miss Hazel Wilson.
Treasurer—Carter McConnell.

North Lima Auxiliary

Chairman—Mr. I. R. Hazen.
Secretary—Mrs. Jay Glenn.
Treasurer—Mrs. C. H. Welsh.

Petersburg Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. Geo. E. Knesal.
Secretary—Mrs. Frank Kiser.
Treasurer—Miss Dell Schiller.

Poland Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. Robert L. Campbell.
Secretary—Louise Zedaker.
Treasurer—Mrs. Louis Kirtland.

Sebring Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. W. L. Murphy.
Secretary—Miss Nina Sebring.
Treasurer—Mrs. H. R. Ewing.

Struthers Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. A. B. Stough.
Secretary—Mrs. Jules Richards.
Treasurer—Mrs. John E. Longnecker.

East Palestine Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. R. N. Chamberlin.
Secretary—Mrs. D. J. McBane.
Treasurer—Mrs. C. B. Rainsberger.

Fosterville Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. S. H. Guisler.
Secretary—Mrs. M. E. Wile.
Treasurer—Mrs. May Rollonson.

Girard Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. A. P. Hine.
Secretary—Clara Blair.
Treasurer—Mrs. John Eckman.

Boardman Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. A. W. Arbuckle.
Secretary—Mrs. E. Phillips.
Treasurer—Mrs. G. E. Morgan.

Berlin Center Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. H. M. Gunder.
Secretary—Mrs. Pearl King.

Calla Auxiliary

Chairman—Mrs. Etta Cook.
Secretary—S. K. Paulin.
Treasurer—Martha M. Rogers.

Pine Hollow and Brownlee Woods

Chairman—Mrs. George Hooper.

North Jackson Auxiliary

Chairman—Miss Tillie Wanamaker.

Work Done by Mahoning Chapter

The work of preparing surgical dressings, clothing and other articles badly needed in Europe was begun early in 1917, in a residence donated for this purpose. Later this building was sold and quarters were secured in the Ohio Hotel and the Tod House. These soon became entirely too small and the county commissioners offered free use of space in the courthouse, where the work was carried on from that time forward, hundreds of women gathering there daily to sew and knit.

When the American Red Cross called for $100,000,000 in April, 1918, plans were at once laid for a second campaign. In the first Youngstown had more than doubled its quota, and this would probably have been done also in the second. But plans had been laid to co-ordinate the work of all organizations in raising funds by means of a war chest, and the local chapter agreed to co-operate in this plan. As a result it received $300,000 from the War Chest Fund. The report for 1917 showed that $104,528.35 had been expended during that year. This included substantial sums contributed by branches at Niles, Girard and East Palestine. The work was continued with the greatest zeal until the signing of the armistice, and, while it dwindled somewhat after that event, it was not entirely suspended until July 1, 1919. In order that some idea of the tremendous effort made by the women of Mahoning Chapter may be realized, it may be said that, in addition to their other activities, during the period of two years they made, either at headquarters or at their homes, a grand total of 504,486 sewn and knitted articles for the use of the American soldiers and for the relief of suffering in hospitals and among the refugees of Europe. This does not include the materials prepared for Base Hospital No. 31, which was organized in Youngstown by the Youngstown Hospital Association and

St. Elizabeth's Hospital early in 1917. The funds for this hospital unit were subscribed separately from those for the Red Cross, however, $55,000 needed having been subscribed in a few days by more than 300 persons.

Base Hospital No. 31

Authorization for Base Hospital No. 31 was received March 25, 1917, before the United States entered the war. It had been almost completely organized by that time, however, and its personnel, consisting of about 300 persons, of whom eighty-five were physicians and sixty-four female nurses, had been completed. The unit was designed for 500 beds, and was equipped with every appliance considered necessary for effective work. Dr. Colin R. Clark was in charge as medical director. The unit entrained for Allentown on September 8, 1917, and soon afterward sailed for France, where it did splendid work at Contrexeville until disbanded on February 2, 1919. Six weeks after that date it sailed for home, having established a record as one of the most efficiently conducted and best equipped institutions of its kind sent from this country during the war. Although much of the credit for this important unit is due to the skill and enthusiasm of officials in the two Youngstown hospitals, it was also a Red Cross institution and belonged likewise to the general public, having been organized largely through the enthusiastic efforts of many leading citizens.

Local Service by the Red Cross

Great assistance was rendered to the people of its communities by Mahoning Chapter during the influenza epidemic of 1918-19. This visitation was an incident of the war and proved more fatal than the great conflict itself. In the splendid work done to combat the disease, the local chapter contributed all of its equipment and energy, even installing a special laundry to handle linen from the various influenza hospitals after the employes of local laundries had refused to permit its acceptance. Details of this epidemic will be found in Chapter XIII.

In addition to the activities referred to, many nurses were enlisted for service in camps and abroad; assistance of all kinds was rendered to dependents of soldiers and to foreign-born residents unable to communicate with their families in Europe, and scores of efforts made to relieve suffering. The loyalty, unselfishness and efficiency of the women in every community in the Valley was demonstrated in a manner that provoked the wonder and admiration of all in a position to witness it during the trying times of the great war.

At the beginning of the war with Germany the officers of the local chapter were:

Chairman—Mrs. Fred M. Orr.
Vice chairman—Miss Josephine Ford.
Secretary—Miss Louise Wick.
Treasurer—Miss Marie Campbell.

Honorary Chairman—Robert Bentley.
Honorary treasurer—Wells L. Griswold.

On July 2, 1917, the chapter was reorganized by the election of a board of thirty-five directors. Mrs. David Tod then succeeded Miss Josephine Ford as vice chairman, and Miss Caroline Bonnell became assistant secretary. Otherwise the officers remained the same. With slight changes in the personnel the organization remains the same in 1920 as in 1917. The current committees, with their chairmen, are:

Executive—C. H. Booth.
Women's Work—Mrs. David Tod.
Membership—W. J. Sampson.
Canteen—Jos. G. Butler, Jr.
Junior Membership—Miss Cora Parsons.
Civilian Relief—George E. Dudley.
Nursing Activities—Dr. A. M. Clark.
Publicity—R. J. Kaylor.

During the war the membership of Mahoning Chapter reached more than 50,000. It has naturally fallen off considerably and is now about 20,000.

The Mahoning War Chest

The Mahoning war chest movement was probably the greatest and most successful movement of its kind in the entire country, considering the population of the territory in which it was conducted. It was the realization of a plan conceived by leading business men in Youngstown to co-ordinate the remarkable generosity of the people, prevent duplication of effort and promote efficiency in the distribution of their gifts on behalf of humanity.

Its unusual success attracted attention in all parts of the country, and the plan upon which it was conducted was copied in scores of other cities. To Philip J. Thompson belongs in large measure the credit for working out this plan, and to scores of unselfish, patriotic business men in Youngstown the honor of having made it successful.

The Mahoning war chest campaign was launched under the auspices of a war chest council, consisting of 150 of the city's most prominent business and professional men, with representatives from every community in Mahoning County, as well as from Girard and Hubbard, those towns having asked the privilege of joining in the movement. It was launched on April 10, 1918, and, after one month's preparation, the work of soliciting contributions was begun on May 20—lasting four days. The goal set at the beginning was $1,250,000. The amount actually subscribed was $2,096,663.17.

The officers of the war chest council were:

President—J. A. Campbell.
Vice president—H. L. Rownd.
Secretary—O. J. Grubb.
Treasurer—Wells L. Griswold.

The executive committee was composed of J. A. Campbell (chair-

man), A. E. Adams, P. J. Thompson, Chas. Sebring, George E. Dudley, Hugh W. Grant, H. L. Rownd, H. H. Stambaugh, David Tod, H. M. Garlick, H. C. Ritter, Robert Bentley, Jonathan Warner, Robert Banner, O. J. Grubb.

The Executive Committee named chairmen with authority to organize their own committees to conduct various branches of the work as follows:

Campaign Committee—H. L. Rownd and J. H. Grose.
Budget Committee—Jonathan Warner.
Publicity Committee—R. J. Kaylor.
Manufacturers' Committee—C. H. Booth.
Arrangements Committee—A. G. Ward.
Apportionment Committee—H. M. Garlick.
Statistics Committee—A. E. Adams.
Teams Committee—P. J. Thompson.

The Budget Committee raised by subscription of a few persons enough money to conduct the campaign, so that none of the expenses were paid from war chest funds.

The ending of the war, together with the magnificent response of the public, resulted in the fund subscribed proving considerably in excess of probably legitimate needs, and on April 10, 1919, the council directed that collection of the last quarterly installment on all subscriptions should be waived and 25 per cent of all subscriptions paid in full should be returned to the donors. The following record of sums distributed up to May 1, 1920, is of interest as showing the great number of organizations engaged in activities directly connected with the war, all donations from the war chest being limited to these forms of activity:

APPROPRIATIONS MADE FROM THE MAHONING COUNTY WAR CHEST

Red Cross ($270,000, $54,000)	$324.000.00
Camp Sherman Community House	20,000.00
Mahoning County Women's Committee of Ohio Branch Council of National Defense	1,000.00
For Advertising Third Liberty Loan	4,286.50
Advertising and Expenses War Savings Stamps Campaign	8,000.00
Mahoning County Food Administration	2,000.00
Military Affairs Committee, Chamber of Commerce	5,000.00
Armenian and Syrian Relief Committee	45,000.00
National League for Woman's Service	50,000.00
Serbian Aid Fund	5,000.00
Scottish Women's Hospitals	5,000.00
Polish War Relief Association	5,000.00
Children of the Frontier	10,000.00
American Jewish Relief Committee ($40,000, $50,000)	90,000.00
A. B. F. B. Permanent Blind Relief ($6,000, $1,000, $1,000)	8,000.00
Youngstown Ward, Hospital No. 1, France	6,000.00
Fatherless Children of France ($10,000, $12,000)	22,000.00
Belgian Soldiers Tobacco Fund	750.00

United War Work Campaign ($289,000, $71,094)	360,094.00
Non-war Construction Committee	305.96
National Investigation Bureau	1,000.00
Commission for Relief in Belgium	5,000.00
Salvation Army	10,000.00
American Fund for French Wounded	3,500.00
American Committee for Devastated France ($2,500, $10,000, $10,000)	22,500.00
Committee for Relief in Near East ($6,000, $50,000)	56,000.00
Italian War Relief Fund of America ($5,000, $1,700)	6,700.00
Women's Christian Temperance Union (war work)	1,500.00
Advertising Fourth Liberty Loan	3,836.60
Military Affairs Committee, Chamber of Commerce ($9,478.94, $4,879.06)	14,358.00
Alliance Chapter, American Red Cross	1,000.00
American Ouvroir Funds	500.00
American Committee for Training in Suitable Trades Maimed Soldiers in France	400.00
Roumanian Relief Committee	500.00
Duryea War Relief Fund, Inc.	250.00
American Women's Hospitals	500.00
Advertising Fifth Liberty Loan	5,687.53
American Jugo-Slav Relief	2,500.00
Serbian Relief Committee ($2,500, $5,000)	7,500.00
American Free Milk and Relief for Italy	500.00
Refugees in Russia	500.00
National Allied Relief Committee	500.00
French Heroes' Lafayette Memorial Fund	500.00
Serbian Aid Fund	2,500.00
Polish Victims' Relief Fund	1,000.00
East Youngstown reception for soldiers	500.00
Coitsville Township reception for soldiers	25.00
Youngstown Salvation Army	2,570.35
Youngstown Knights of Columbus	1,485.94
Youngstown Young Women's Christian Association	1,400.00
Youngstown Young Men's Christian Association	14,636.25
Advertising Liberty Loan payments	500.00
Lowellville Home Coming Committee	500.00
Rehabilitation Committee, Chamber of Commerce	968.80
American Legion of Youngstown	15,000.00
Memorial services for returned soldiers	250.00
Youngstown Public Library (war work)	6,265.08
National Polish Committee	1,700.00
American Committee for Hungarian Sufferers	1,000.00
American Relief Administrator European Children's Fund	25,000.00
Czecho-Slovak Council	10,000.00
San Domenico Dispensary	2,000.00

Analysis of the Source of Mahoning War Chest Fund

So far as can be learned no other communities of equal population in the entire country responded so generously to an appeal for money for humanitarian work during the war. The following analysis of the source of this vast fund is of general interest and worthy of record:

Name of Company	Subscription by Companies	Subscription by Employees	Total	Subscribers in Plants
The Brier Hill Steel Co.	$ 60,000.00	$167,856.65	$ 227,856.65	4,128
The Carnegie Steel Co.	25,000.00	121,233.00	146,233.00	5,612
The Gen'l Fireproofing Co.	3,000.00	21,010.50	24,010.50	1,128
The Ohio Iron & Steel Co.	10,000.00	.....	10,000.00	.....
The Republic Rubber Corp.	1,000.00	29,005.25	30,005.25	1,782
Republic Iron & Steel Co.	65,000.00	196,275.44	261,275.44	8,501
The Wm. B. Pollock Co.	.....	2,918.95	2,918.95	181
Stone & Webster Co.	2,000.00	18,915.95	20,915.95	1,179
Sharon Steel Hoop Co.	20,000.00	48,762.60	68,762.60	2,170
Truscon Steel Co.	10,000.00	30,330.00	40,330.00	1,361
United Engr. & Fdry. Co.	10,000.00	18,321.50	28,321.50	714
The Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co.	162,500.00	291,506.36	454,006.36	12,359
Totals	$368,500.00	$946,136.20	$1,314,636.20	39,115

Total subscriptions by corporations and employees	$1,314,636.20
Total subscriptions outside of Youngstown	49,834.81
Total subscriptions in city outside of industrial plants	732,192.16
Grand total of all subscriptions	$2,096,663.17
Total number of subscribers in city and county	69,635
Average amount of individual subscriptions	24.18

Other Large Contributions

In addition to the funds collected for the use of the Red Cross, similar campaigns were conducted on behalf of a number of other organizations actively engaged in war work. The first of these was for the Young Men's Christian Association. A special campaign quietly conducted during May of 1917 resulted in subscriptions amounting to $31,915.00. A second campaign, put on in connection with a national drive by that organization for funds in October, 1917, resulted in subscriptions totalling $269,599.37. This campaign was in charge of the local officers of the Young Men's Christian Association, who were enthusiastically assisted by scores of leading citizens. Of the amount raised about $198,000 was forwarded to the national organization and the remainder used in carrying on war work in this locality.

A similar campaign conducted by the Knights of Columbus in March,

1918, under the general direction of Judge George J. Carew and with the assistance of most of the leaders who had taken part in the Young Men's Christian Association campaign the previous year, resulted in subscriptions amounting to $115,000. The purpose of this campaign was to raise only $50,000, which was the quota assessed to Youngstown in the national drive conducted by the Knights of Columbus for a war work fund of $10,000,000. In these campaigns the local quota of both Young Men's Christian Association and Knights of Columbus was more than doubled.

A campaign for war work funds was conducted by the Hebrew Welfare Association, this having the same objects in view. This campaign was begun November 12, 1917, and the amount contributed was largely in excess of the quota.

These were the more important of countless movements of a humanitarian nature. They resulted in the provision by the people of Youngstown, Mahoning County, and the auxiliaries of the local Red Cross Chapter, of a grand total of almost $3,000,000 for the relief of suffering humanity in Europe and for the care and comfort of our soldiers and their dependents.

Liberty Bond Subscriptions in Mahoning County

The response of the people of Mahoning County, and especially of the industrial districts, to the financial needs of the Government in the emergency of the war was highly creditable. The sale of Liberty Bonds was conducted primarily through the Federal Reserve banking system, which apportioned each issue to the various counties and cities, basing the quota for each not so much on population as on its supposed ability to absorb these securities. The Federal Reserve banks appointed a man to serve as chairman of a Liberty Bond Committee in each county, Wells L. Griswold being chairman of this committee for Mahoning County. The committee itself consisted of the following persons: A. E. Adams, H. W. Grant, Harry Williams, W. J. Roberts, C. H. Kennedy, John Tod, C. T. Truesdale, A. E. Reinaman, John R. Rowland, George L. Fordyce and Robert Wadsworth, secretary. This committee appointed a number of others, the members of which were men who had taken similar parts in the other campaigns for raising funds. An elaborate organization was formed, the large industries lending their aid in the organization of campaigns in the plants as they had done in the other movements. The result of these campaigns is shown in the following tables, which gives also the quota of the county in each campaign:

	Quota	Subscribed	Subscribers
First Liberty Loan	$ 3,660,000	$ 7,722,850	13,620
Second Liberty Loan	5,165,000	10,793,050	30,774
Third Liberty Loan	4,448,750	9,015,100	42,074
Fourth Liberty Loan	10,848,700	15,127,500	56,787
Victory Loan	8,817,050	9,543,800	15,270
	$32,939,500	$52,202,300	158,525

These figures are official, but those giving the number of subscribers are lower than those shown by the records kept during the campaigns. In addition to the amounts given above, a number of local corporations having plants in other localities divided their subscription with these localities. In every case the quota was exceeded, while in all except the Fifth, or Victory Loan, it was practically doubled. The campaigns were conducted in an energetic, but dignified manner and there was no soliciting from house to house as in many other places. The extraordinary success attained was due to the enthusiasm and loyalty of the people during the war, a fact which is emphasized by the marked difference to be noted in the result of the Victory Loan campaign. Comparatively little interest was taken in War Savings Stamps by the people of Mahoning County, its quota of these being absorbed by a campaign in which 1,000 persons purchased $1,000 each of this class of securities.

Other War Work Movements

The National League for Woman's Service was organized in Youngstown in April, 1917. Its activities were chiefly along the line of food conservation, canteen service and the preparation of garments and necessities for the relief of suffering in Europe. Its officers, who are still in service, were: Mrs. John A. Logan, Jr., chairman; Miss Edith B. Kauffmann, Mrs. Robert Bentley, Mrs. Perry B. Owen, vice chairmen; Miss Mary Logan, secretary; Mrs. Robert Percy Young, treasurer; Miss Anna Johnson, commandant, and Miss Helen Mougey, food expert. The Executive Board consisted of Mrs. John A. Logan, Jr., Mrs. C. S. Robinson, Mrs. B. H. Printz, Mrs. Perry B. Owen, Mrs. Geo. Clegg, Mrs. Robert Bentley, Mrs. Robert D. Gibson, Mrs. Frank Hitchcock, Mrs. A. E. Adams, Mrs. James E. Burke, Mrs. Jacob Brenner, Mrs. George D. Wick, Mrs. Fred M. Orr, Mrs. Sarah J. Peterson, Miss Minnie Gibson, Miss Edith B. Kauffmann, Mrs. John C. Wick, Mrs. Myron I. Arms, Miss Caroline Bonnell, Miss Susan M. Rebhan, Miss Mary Logan, Mrs. Robert Percy Young, Mrs. George S. Peck, Miss Anne M. Thomas and Mrs. Robert J. Mullally.

The organization is now inactive, but is being held together for use in any possible emergency and has not been materially changed. This organization was, in some respects, one of the best and most efficient of the numerous movements of its kind and extended to every part of Mahoning County. During the war it shipped 28,682 garments to the destitute of Europe, all of which were made or donated by its members in addition to the work many of them did in the Red Cross service. The National League for Woman's Service organized and equipped the Girls' Motor Corps, an organization of young women which attracted much attention and rendered effective service in war work of all kinds.

The local organization of the Woman's Council of National Defense was known as the Mahoning County Committee of that organization. It acted as a clearing-house for instruction from headquarters at Washington in regard to the operations of all similar organizations and did much work toward securing nurses, spreading propaganda on food conservation

Night Scene in the Mahoning Valley in War Time

and in similar ways. Mrs. Henry A. Butler was chairman of this organization and was assisted by a committee composed of the heads of other organizations, with which it worked.

Among the final war work of the Red Cross was the establishment of a canteen in the Pennsylvania Railroad Station at Spring Common, which was unoccupied owing to the consolidation of the terminals under government management of the railroads. This was continued until the building was turned over to the American Legion. J. G. Butler, Jr., was chairman of the committee in charge of this work.

The American Legion

The American Legion has a flourishing post in Youngstown, its number being fifteen, a fact that indicates how early it was formed after the war. The date of its organization was June, 1918, and the original officers were: John D. Robertson, commander; Robert M. Brown, vice commander; Philip H. Schaff, finance officer; J. S. Jacobs, Jr., adjutant; Abner L. Fraser, chaplain. Executive Committee—Harold E. Snell, Robert R. Roberts, L. J. Campbell.

The membership at this time is above 3,000, this post being the second largest in Ohio. It occupies handsomely furnished quarters on Boardman Street, and is in a very prosperous condition. The American Legion has already proven its value to the community in times of peace by volunteering for police duty to preserve law and order during the steel strike of 1918. Owing to the high character of the organization it was able to do this with the entire approval of all parties to the trouble, and the 700 men who patrolled the streets during that period had much to do with the lack of disorder so noticeable in that strike. The second annual convention of the Department of Ohio was held at Youngstown August 23-24, 1920.

Humanitarian Work in Trumbull County

As in Mahoning County, the humanitarian work conducted during the war in Trumbull County was elaborate and under the direction of many different organizations. In that county, also, as in Mahoning, the leading part was taken by the American Red Cross.

Trumbull County Chapter, American Red Cross, was organized June 4, 1917. Mrs. Henry Perkins Lawton was elected chairman; Mrs. Ella Metcalf Bell, vice chairman; Capt. William Wallace, treasurer, and Miss Bessie J. Gillmer, secretary. Owing to illness, Mrs. Lawton resigned on March 11, 1919, and Mrs. Bell became her successor. Mr. Wallace died in October, 1917, and was succeeded by Homer Robbins as treasurer. The Executive Committee, including those named above, consists of Fred W. Adams, Judge Charles Filius, A. R. Hughes, William L. Coale, Fred R. Byard, J. J. Zipperer and William McFate. No set of men and women ever labored more zealously and efficiently in behalf of humanity than these, and to their faithful and energetic service is due much of the enthusiasm which characterized the work of Trumbull County Chapter during and since the war.

The first campaign for funds was made in July, 1917, and subscriptions amounted to $79,661.25. This money was contributed by the people of Warren and Trumbull County, and was expended in the preparation of knit garments, surgical dressings and similar material, as well as in conducting all manner of work for the relief of the suffering people of European countries afflicted by the war.

During this campaign and in other movements initiated by the Trumbull Chapter, the following committees rendered great aid:

Finance Committee—Wm. L. Coale, chairman; A. R. Hughes, Judge Charles Filius.

Publicity Committee—Miss Mary K. Hall, Mrs. Bessie Gillmer Packard and Mrs. George U. Marvin.

Home Service Committee—Fred W. Adams, Mrs. Isabel Sutcliffe Taylor, Marion Lea and Miss Olive Lamb.

Membership Committee—Mrs. Harriet Taylor Upton.

Purchasing Committee—Mrs. Maud Long Burch, Mrs. W. H. B. Ward and Mrs. W. T. Hardesty.

Surgical Department Committee—Mrs. Helen Howard Thomas, Mrs. Jennie H. Gilmer, Mrs. William Fischer, Mrs. Belle Thayer Stiles, Mrs. G. H. Prier, and Mrs. E. S. Nesbitt.

Knitting Committee—Mrs. A. R. Hughes, Mrs. B. W. Edwards, Mrs. George M. Smith, and Mrs. J. E. McClure.

Auxiliaries—Mrs. Minnie Sutcliffe and Mrs. Sadie K. Izant.

Cutting Committee—Mrs. Thomas Kinsman, Mrs. Fred K. Smith, Mrs. O. A. Caldwell and Mrs. E. M. Hoyle.

Receiving and Distributing—Mrs. Mary Wallace Chamberlain and Mrs. C. L. Wood.

Inspection—Mrs. Charles Hoffman and Mrs. Edgar Green.

Trumbull Chapter Red Cross Auxiliaries

Following is a list of Trumbull County Chapter's Auxiliaries:

Hartford Auxiliary was formed July 4, 1917. Mrs. James Messersmith was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Newton Falls Branch was formed July 6, 1917. Miss Sara Porter was appointed chairman but, on account of ill health, could not take an active part in the work, so Miss Nelle Davis was appointed chairman and served until February, 1919, at which time Mrs. Bertha Williamson was made chairman.

Kinsman Auxiliary was formed July 10, 1917. Mrs. Evelyn Root was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Bristolville Auxiliary was formed July 13, 1917. Mrs. Zora Dilly was appointed chairman and Mrs. Sadie Abrams served as second chairman.

Cortland Auxiliary was formed July 17, 1917. Mrs. G. L. Sigler was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Champion Auxiliary was formed July 18, 1917. Mrs. Lottie Klingemire was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

East Mecca Auxiliary was formed July 24, 1917. Mrs. Smith was

appointed as first chairman and Mrs. Sarah Ranck served as second chairman.

Orangeville Auxiliary was formed July 27, 1917. Mrs. Melissa Miller was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Mesopotamia Auxiliary was formed July 30, 1917. Mrs. Nellie Noble was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Gustavus Auxiliary was formed August 2, 1917. Mrs. Robert Bingham was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Phalanx Auxiliary was formed August 9, 1917. Mrs. Ruby Higley was appointed first chairman and was succeeded by Mrs. Leda McConnell.

Braceville Auxiliary was formed August 10, 1917. Mrs. O. C. Stowe was appointed chairman and Mrs. Lillian Messerly served as second chairman.

West Farmington Auxiliary was formed August 21, 1917. Mrs. Hattie Moor was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

North Bloomfield Auxiliary was formed September 5, 1917. Miss Julia Wing was appointed first chairman and Mrs. Fred Mack served as second chairman.

Farmdale Auxiliary was formed September 18, 1917. Mrs. Harriet Roberts was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Johnston Auxiliary was formed September 26, 1917. Mrs. Frank Wilhide was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Vienna Auxiliary was formed October 12, 1917. Mrs. H. G. Dawson was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Green Auxiliary was formed October 18, 1917. Mrs. L. S. Hickox was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Howland Auxiliary was formed November 15, 1917. Mrs. E. A. King was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

West Side Community Auxiliary was formed November 8, 1917. Mrs. James Cleal was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Fowler Auxiliary was formed December 20, 1917. Mrs. Fred McFarland was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Southington Auxiliary was formed January 2, 1918. Mrs. Gladys Kennedy was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Brookfield Auxiliary was formed January 9, 1918. Mrs. Eva Whitmore was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Northwest Warren Auxiliary was formed January 9, 1918. Mrs. Anna Kyser was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Lordstown Auxiliary was formed February 27, 1918. Mrs. Lillie Anderson was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

West Mecca Auxiliary was formed in April, 1918. Mrs. Burt Long was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Vernon Auxiliary was formed June 15, 1918. Mrs. A. R. Jennings was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Loyal Colored Auxiliary was formed August 6, 1918. Mrs. D. A. Nelson was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

Iddings Park Auxiliary was formed October 3, 1918. Mrs. H. S. White was appointed chairman and served until the present time.

The Trumbull chapter has a membership of about 15,000. It was large during the war period, however, and as the work, conducted on two floors of the Western Reserve Bank Building, furnished without charge, was carried on five days a week by an average of seventy members, a tremendous amount of material was manufactured for use in the camps, hospitals and relief organizations. The number of pieces completed and shipped during the war totalled 179,563, of which 34,547 were made by the auxiliaries and the remainder in Warren. Niles, Girard, Mineral Ridge and Hubbard were not auxiliaries, having associated themselves with Mahoning Chapter.

In addition to this, other allied organizations did much work for the relief of suffering in Belgium and France. Among these were the Bell-Harmon Relief Corps, the Daughters of Veterans, the Woman's Relief Corps, the Junior Red Cross, the Knights of Columbus, the Young Women's Christian Association, and similar groups.

The work done by the people of Trumbull County, and especially by those of Warren, Niles and other larger communities, reflected the intense loyalty and patriotism of that section no less significantly than the large sums raised for war work through various channels and especially the Trumbull War Chest.

The Trumbull County War Chest

Except for the Red Cross membership drive in 1917, and a number of less important movements designed to secure funds for the carrying on of war work during the early period of the World war, Trumbull County had no large campaigns such as those conducted in Youngstown for the Red Cross, the Young Men's Christian Association, Knights of Columbus and other organizations. In the main the splendid work done by these organizations previous to the formation of the Trumbull War Chest was financed by contributions from their own members.

With the declaration of war against Germany, however, it was realized that an organization should be formed by which all the people of Trumbull County, irrespective of their connection with any existing organization, might have an opportunity to contribute their share to the tremendous demand for humanitarian work of all kinds, especially such as was needed by our soldiers. Accordingly, early in April, 1918, the Trumbull War Chest was organized. It was designed to include the city of Warren and all the townships and other divisions of Trumbull County excepting Niles, which had begun the organization of a similar movement, Girard and Hubbard, the two latter towns having affiliated themselves with the Mahoning War Chest, in course of formation at Youngstown.

The officers of the Trumbull War Chest were:

A. R. Hughes, president; George C. Braden, W. H. B. Ward, Henry Herbert, D. H. McClain, O. M. Richards, M. W. Bechtel, Geo. T. Filius, E. A. Grimm, McPherson Brown, W. A. Neracher, Sadee K. Izant, Ella Bell and Carrie Harrington, trustees.

Various committees were appointed to manage the different phases

of the activity, each township and village being represented. The campaign resulted in a fund amounting to $317,900.91, contributed by more than 11,000 persons, the greater portion of this money having been raised by Warren people and Warren industries, all of which lent their best efforts to the undertaking. The sum was very large, considering the population and the industries of the districts covered by the organization. From it the trustees distributed from time to time the funds needed by the Red Cross, the Young Women's Christian Association, Knights of Columbus and various other local organizations for war work, as well as liberal quotas for national and international movements of the same kind.

April 8, 1920, two years after the Trumbull War Chest had been organized, it was found that the sum in the hands of the trustees was $118,407.11, this amount remaining undistributed after all legitimate demands for war work had been satisfied. The trustees then applied to the Court of Common Pleas of Trumbull County for a decree directing the disposition of this remaining fund.

The Niles War Chest

The quota in the War Chest Campaign, a figure arbitrarily set by the committee in charge as the amount to be raised for the Niles War Chest, was $200,000. The contributions were $200,811.45. This campaign was managed by the same organization which carried on the Liberty Bond campaigns in the City of Niles and also rendered effective assistance in Red Cross and other work. It consisted of the following persons: A. J. Bentley, chairman; R. M. Smith, secretary; R. L. McCorkle, treasurer; and the following members of the executive committee: Samuel Brown, Frank Bryan, Charles Crow, Wm. Donahue, Thomas Ellwood, D. J. Finney, Geo. Gebhard, H. H. Hoffman, Wm. Isaac, C. C. McConnell, M. J. McMahon, P. J. Sheehan, Wm. H. Stevens, Chas. S. Thomas, J. D. Waddell, Francis Wheale, Fred Williams, William E. Jones.

At Niles there was an even more perfect co-operation between the special organizations for war work and the various fraternal and other organizations of the city than existed in other communities, with the result that these organizations worked with the War Chest and Red Cross almost exclusively, instead of conducting large campaigns of their own, as was done elsewhere.

Liberty Bond Subscriptions in Trumbull County

Trumbull County's population rendered valiant service in financing the Government during the war. That county has been principally an agricultural district, and at this period its urban population and industries were less than one-fourth as large as those of Mahoning. Nevertheless, in the five Liberty Loans Trumbull absorbed $14,925,500 in Government securities, exclusive of War Savings Stamps. It exceeded all of its quotas and its contribution to the national defense in this important

direction was highly creditable. One reason for this was the elaborate organization, which covered the cities of Warren, Niles and all of the townships thoroughly and conducted a much more intensive campaign than was necessary in Mahoning County.

George T. Filius, of Warren, was chairman of the county organization. Instead of having only an executive committee, this organization was made up of a large number of township and special committees, under the chairmanship of the following persons:

E. A. Grimm, township organization.
M. W. Bechtel, Warren City organization.
W. A. Phillis, publicity.
The Warren Rotary Club, bond sales.
Mrs. F. W. Adams, women's section.
The Warren Automobile Club, county canvass.
Rev. Walter A. Mansell, churches.
Isabel S. Taylor, general secretary.

In addition to this general organization, each town and township had a special organization of its own, all these being under the general supervision of the county chairman.

The following official statistics show the result of the five bond campaigns in Trumbull County:

	Quota	Subscribed	Subscribers
First Liberty Loan	$1,150,000	$1,737,200	9,816
Second Liberty Loan	1,808,050	2,605,750	8,543
Third Liberty Loan	1,748,400	2,956,650	11,894
Fourth Liberty Loan	3,390,650	4,950,900	21,215
Fifth Liberty Loan	2,574,000	2,674,000	9,105
Totals	$10,671,100	$14,924,500	60,573

Of this total the City of Niles supplied the following amounts in each of the loans, but the portion taken by the City of Warren has not been recorded separately:

	Quota	Subscribed
First Liberty Loan	$225,000	$ 414,000
Second Liberty Loan	290,250	784,000
Third Liberty Loan	282,300	712,300
Fourth Liberty Loan	650,900	1,302,200
Fifth Liberty Loan	489,600	747,950
Totals	$1,938,050	$3,960,450

The American Legion

Three posts of the American Legion have been organized in Trumbull County. That at Warren is known as Clarence Hyde Post No. 278, being named for Clarence Hyde, the youngest Trumbull County soldier

to make the supreme sacrifice in the war. It was organized December 20, 1919, with the following officers:

Post Commander, Col. F. S. Van Gorder.
Vice Commander, C. E. Smith.
Adjutant, C. A. Lehr.
Finance Officer, M. Z. Zellers.

The other Trumbull County post was organized at Niles under the name of William McKinley Post No. 106. Its officers are:

Post Commander, Dr. C. C. Williams.
Vice Commander, Chas. R. Holeton, Jr.
Adjutant, Chas. G. Jordan.
Finance Officer, Laco Lewellen.
Historian, Gustave D. Kartman.

A post to be known as McKinley Post, No. 76, has been organized at Sebring. A post at Hubbard is known as Hubbard Post No. 51.

Record of the Dead

Owing to the fact that under the system of military organization employed in the formation of the American army during the World war men entering the service were assigned to units in accordance with the training and fitness for the special requirements of each, the greater portion of the Mahoning Valley's soldiers were scattered among many different units. The necessity for sending men to training camps at which they could be received without delay also tended to this wide distribution. As a result it is impossible at this time to secure a complete record of those who gave their lives for their country in this great conflict. It is doubtful whether such a record can ever be secured, even when the military records at Washington have been finally completed, because hundreds of men from the Mahoning Valley entered the service in other parts of the country, either because they expected to have as companions others from those districts, or because they had not resided here long enough to establish a legal residence and were therefore compelled to register in other districts.

With the assistance of the American Legion posts at Youngstown, Niles and Warren, the following list of the dead has been prepared. Care has been taken to make it as complete as possible and if there are errors of omission or in the spelling of names, they are due to the conditions referred to above. The names are here given of all who are known to have died in the service, whether in battle, hospitals or at sea. In addition to these the following persons gave their lives for humanity while engaged in war work with Base Hospital No. 31 or in other organizations:

Nurses—Miss Dorothy B. Millman, Miss Kathryn Joyce, Miss Marie Helz.

Sergeants—Carl S. Turner, Reginald V. Taylor, Frank M. Pickens.

Private—Harold B. VanNorden.

Youngstown and Mahoning County

Youngstown's Honor Roll

Anderson, Axel L.
Angelo, John S.
Ashbaugh, Lieut. Clarence V.

Barbieri, Adam
Beil, Edward
Bird, Frank
Bolbamp, John S.
Bordelis, Sergt. James
Bradlyn, Corp. Yale
Brigham, John T.
Broberg, C. H.
Buckley, James L.
Burns, Claud
Byers, Joseph

Cail, John
Cailor, Marvin
Cappezzuto, Joseph
Carder, Edgar A.
Clarke, Maj. Talcott
Conroy, Corp. Mark I.
Cook, T. M.
Cousin, Robert
Cronin, Herbert W.
Crow, William B.

Dailey, Perry T.
Darling, Anthony
Davis, Edward E.
Dechun, Almar H.
DeFresco, John
Demos, William
Detchin, Capt. Benjamin C.
DeVincenzo, Anssanio
Dey, Corp. Claude M.
Dignan, Corp. James I.
Downs, George
Dunn, Corp. Frank

Ericson, Corp. Gustav
Escheldon, Sergt. William
Evanik, Sergt. Thomas Z.
Evans, George W.

Fleet, Fred W.
Fleming, James
Flower, Lieut. Edward
Fraser, Hugh C.

Galyro, Tony
Gardner, Corp. Frank
Gee, Charles B.
Gibson, Sergt. Samuel
Goldberg, Abraham I.
Gosnell, Sergt. Leonard J.
Gourrain, Sargeus
Graham, Joseph
Graham, Joseph Miller
Greek, John W.
Griffin, Herbert C.
Grindley, Bert C.

Haddox, Guy E.
Hagan, John S.
Hamlin, Raymond L.
Hanley, Sergt. Michael
Harter, R. L.
Hayles, Corp. Aulman
Heavner, Corp. William W.
Higgins, Corp. William J.
Holbaugh, J. S.
Holleran, Thomas
Holowopun, Michael
Hoose, Charles
Hughes, James
Hyland, Corp. William B.

Jacob, P. Joseph
Jennings, Walter
Jones, Lieut. Alexander H.
Joyce, Corp. Michael F.
Jurian, Sarkis

Kane, Roy T.
Karabin, George
Keith, Frank J.
Kelley, Capt. William
Kirtner, Sergt. Roy A.
Kline, George J.
Knoor, George
Kosatur, Filip
Kotheimer, Oscar L.

Larson, Arthur C.
Lewis, Thomas E.
Lloyd, J. H.

Malchay, Joseph A.
Marowitz, Lieut. Max J.
Mavronocolas, Jachrois
More, Corp. John A.
Morgan, Harry
Morris, Benjamin
Murphy, Lieut. Richard W.

McAuley, George
McCafferty, Corp. John P.
McClintock, R.
McCook, Capt. Francis R.
McGinty, James
McGraw, Edward M.
McKelvey, Wm. W., Jr.
McLaughlin, Corp. Eugene R.
McLaughlin, Frank J.

Nardella, James

O'Horo, Michael
Oliver, Joe
Owens, Reese

Park, Paul M.
Patechuik, Frank
Peterson, Sergt. Charles
Phillip, Thomas
Phillips, Arthur H.
Phillips, Sergt. Charles W.
Pickard, George A.
Pickens, Sergt. Frank M.
Pilo, Joseph
Price, Sergt. George E.
Price, Howard S.
Pyer, Thomas

Reynolds, Corp. Allen
Richards, Sergt. Herbert
Robinson, Thompson V.
Roth, Joseph B.

Sanders, Edward
Sanders, John E.
Santangelo, John
Scholl, Charles H.
Schultz, Sergt. Walter
Shaw, Ernest
Shea, Lawrence D.
Shea, Miles
Sheldon, Sergt. William E.
Smith, Charles W. J.
Smoker, Wm.
Srock, Jack
Stey, William J.
Summers, George

Tanner, Albert
Taylor, Sergt. Reginald V.
Thomas, Harold H.
Thompson, Lieut. J. B.
Turner, Carl
Turner, Sergt. Karl

Valente, Peter
Vitullo, James

Watkins, Eugene
Watkins, James C.
Watson, John B.
Watson, John D.
Watt, Corp. Myron
Webb, Paul
Weller, Charles
Werner, Leslie F.
Wheat, Lieut. Murray C.
Wood, George E.
Wood, Walter E.

Warren and Trumbull County

Warren's Honor Roll

Abbott, Harry L.
Allen, Carl T.
Anderton, Louis
Armstrong, James E.
Atwood, George

Bacon, Charles David
Ballard, John
Barr, Ezra Lee
Black, Joseph C.
Bock, William

Brandt, Claire
Burr, Dewey C.

Christiancy, Herbert Edwin

Durst, Raymond

Fay, E. Howard
Flick, Ward
Fultman, William A.

Guarnieri, John
Gardner, Jesse L.
Gentholtz, William J.

Herner, Leslie
Hitchcock, Datzel
Hickox, Sheldon Rolla
Higgins, Ancel T.
Hillman, Howard
Hyde, Clarence

Johnson, Frank
Johnson, Raymond

Lewis, Tom
Lintz, Noble
Lauth, Frances Ambrose
Lees, Harry

Martino, Nelson Rush
Morris, Walter A.

Murray, James B.
McCartney, Cyrus F.
McCracken, Glenn
McGuane, Joseph Vincent
McMasters, Spears
Morgan, Roy
Mortz, Peter T.

Nesbitt, Harold

Redmond, Thomas Floyd
Ridgley, Olive Lloyd
Roberts, Harley B.
Reynolds, Lee

Shisler, John Elmer
Scopelitis, Demetre
Shriver, Roy
Simpson, William
Stoll, Charles
Swartz, Ray

Thompson, Glen P.
Tuller, Norman

Wagers, Walter
Wilkins, Jalma Clement
Williams, Tom

Yanucci, Peter

Zipperer, John

Niles, Girard and Hubbard

Niles' Honor Roll

Holtz, Parry
Barclay, Samuel
Clark, Charles
Davis, Iver E.
Davis, Kenneth
Gilbert, Carl L.
Griffin, James L.
Higgins, Ralph S.
Hogart, Thomas
Huber, Victor
Jones, Samuel

Kearney, Frank, Jr.
Near, Earl
Peffer, Terry
Plant, Earnest
Russell, Edward
Sullivan, James
Sullivan, John T.
Youll, Nick
Taylor, Don
Mahoney, Charles

Facts Concerning the World War

The history of the World war has not yet been written, although thousands of volumes have been printed concerning it. In connection with this chapter dealing with the activities of the people of this section in the great conflict it may not be out of place to give a few of the more important facts concerning the war, especially since these may not otherwise be obtained without extensive reading.

The World war lasted fifty-one months and thirteen days. It began on July 28, 1914, and ended, so far as actual fighting between the original parties to the struggle is concerned, on November 11, 1918, with the signing by Germany of the terms imposed by the Allied powers as a condition for the granting of an armistice. The war followed the assassination, on June 28, 1914, at Sarajevo, the capital of the former Serbian Province of Bosnia, of Francis Ferdinand, Archduke and Crown Prince of Austria, who, with his wife, was shot to death on the streets of the Bosnian city by a Serbian student named Gabriello Prinzip. Apparently indisputable evidence exists, however, that this occurrence was merely a pretext for beginning a war long planned by the rulers of Germany and Austria for the purpose of extending their dominions and establishing a dual empire designed to extend from the North Sea to the Dardanelles and to be known as "Mittel Europa."

For more than a generation the European situation had been a political tinderbox and all of the great continental powers realized that the flames of war, once kindled anywhere on the continent, must spread with great rapidity to involve all European nations. As a matter of fact they did spread so quickly that in less than a week after the first declaration of war Austria, Serbia, Russia, France, Belgium and England had vast forces mobilized and armies actually engaged. The declaration of war on the part of these nations occurred as follows:

Austria against Serbia—July 28, 1914.
Germany against Russia—August 1, 1914.
Germany against France—August 2, 1914.
Germany against Belgium—August 4, 1914.
England against Germany—August 4, 1914.

As a matter of fact, however, there was no formal declaration of war between England and Germany. England presented an ultimatum to Germany on August 4, 1914, stating that a violation of Belgian territory by the kaiser's forces would compel military action by Great Britain in defense of that country, and as German troops were already on Belgian soil, this constituted a declaration of war. England's action was forced by a treaty between that country, France and Germany guaranteeing the protection of Belgium against invasion by any foreign power.

Before May 7, 1918, the following nations had declared war against Germany, although a number of these took no active part in the military

operations by which the German and Austro-Hungarian empires were finally destroyed:

Serbia	Arabia	Nicaragua
Russia	Roumania	Honduras
France	Greece	Bolivia
Monaco	United States	Haiti
Belgium	Cuba	Ecuador
British Empire	Panama	Costa Rica
Montenegro	Siam	Czecho-Slovakia
Japan	Liberia	Jugo-Slovakia
Portugal	China	Onondaga Indians
Italy	Brazil	Oneida Indians
San Marino	Guatemala	

Thirty-one nations or tribes were thus allied with the Entente, while five others declared neutrality, but avowed their sympathy with the Entente Allies. The opposing nations were Germany, Austro-Hungary, Turkey and Bulgaria, but Germany represented the spirit of the war and it was conducted by these nations under her direction and largely at her expense.

The United States did not become involved until April 6, 1917, although there were many times previous to that date when it seemed impossible for this country to longer remain out of the general conflict.

No accurate statement can be made of the number of men engaged, the sacrifice of life, or the number of wounded, but the following table was compiled from the official reports issued in 1919, and may be accepted as approximately correct:

Nation	Men Under Arms	Lives Lost	Total No. of Casualties
The United States	3,764,700	71,700	275,500
Great Britain	7,500,000	658,665	3,049,991
France	6,900,000	1,400,000	4,000,000
Italy	5,000,000	500,000	2,000,000
Russia	14,000,000	1,700,000	9,150,000
Belgium	350,000	50,000	300,000
Serbia	300,000	150,000	200,000
Roumania	600,000	200,000	300,000
Germany	11,000,000	2,000,000	6,068,000
Austro-Hungary	7,500,000	800,000	4,000,000
Turkey	1,500,000	250,000	750,000
Bulgaria	1,000,000	50,000	200,000
	59,414,700	7,830,365	30,293,501

These figures, except in the case of Great Britain, include men who died of disease in the service. In the case of Russia they are only con-

jecture, since no adequate records were kept of the many armies destroyed in that vast country. No account is taken of millions of men made prisoners, whose sufferings are often worse than death; nor does this fearful total contain those who died of starvation and disease due to conditions caused by the war far from the battle fronts.

Estimates have placed the destruction of wealth at $200,000,000,000, although of course this can only be guessed at. Of even greater moment was the loss of productive power over almost the entire world during the more than four years of the war. The waste of life and human energy, as well as that of wealth, during this period probably exceeded that caused by all the wars since the beginning of history.

At the time the armistice was signed, November 11, 1918, the Allied nations had the following numbers of men on the western front alone, to say nothing of those in other theaters of war, which spread over half of the world. *

France	2,559,000
The United States	1,950,000
England (with Portugal)	1,718,000

It will be seen that when the armistice was signed the United States had more troops on the western front, where this momentous conflict was decided, than any other nation except France, a fact which should of itself settle all controversy as to the part played by the American people in the victory, even though its army was, perhaps, secondary in importance to the tremendous contribution of this country in the form of war materials.

The war was carried on with every conceivable resource of the participants and raged on land, in the clouds, on the sea, under the sea and under the land. On the western front for months at a time the ground was so deluged with high explosive shells that the armies were forced to spend all their time in trenches and dug-outs. A thousand cities and towns were utterly destroyed, and one-third of all the world's shipping was sent to the bottom of the sea.

Poison gases were used to deluge armies; explosives of previously unheard of power were thrown by guns as far as sixty-seven miles; aerial armies darkened the skies; submarine war weasels prowled beneath the seas; liquid fire was deluged over opposing forces; and millions of tons of steel were showered upon armies and cities.

No such conflict of physical and mental forces was ever before seen in the world, and no period through which the human race has passed equalled this in point of destructiveness, savagery, ferocity and death.

Germany, Austria and Russia entered the war among the mighty monarchies of the earth. They emerged from it in chaos, their age-old dynasties dethroned, their governments overturned, their resources exhausted, their people impoverished and their pride and arrogance hum-

* Literary Digest History of the World war.

bled in the dust. This saturnalia of death brought upon the earth by men who sought to increase and entrench despotic power has ended for all time the reign of kings. It has even shaken the foundations of civilization and imperilled, in a large part of the world at least, the progress achieved by the race in more than 2,000 years.

This is only the barest outline of the tremendous conflict into which America threw her whole resources at the critical moment, turning the tide and saving for generations to come the established order of things.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES

In the preparation of this work the author has been particularly impressed by two facts. The first is the exceeding difficulty attending an accurate and complete narrative of events that must, in the nature of things, depend largely upon memory and fugitive records, the latter often made from memory. It is surprising how much has been written and printed concerning happenings in the Mahoning Valley that proves, upon painstaking investigation, to be inaccurate both in detail and date. The explanation is, however, simple. It is a human weakness to believe that which we prefer to believe, and conscious error thus cherished comes in time to have all the aspects of truth. But history, if it is to have value, must be more than that which is pleasing or plausible. It must recite what actually took place at times and under conditions described.

The second matter to force itself on the attention is the large amount of interesting and instructive fact that seems to have no definite place in a narrative of this kind, and yet is needed to complete a picture of life in this locality such as it is sought to place before the reader. The character of men, the conditions amid which they lived and worked, their motives and even their achievements are sometimes illuminated in a surprising way by things seemingly unimportant and difficult to include in a narrative dealing chiefly with more important events.

To give the reader some of these details and thus complete as far as possible the story of life and progress in the Mahoning Valley up to this time, this chapter has been undertaken. It will be devoted chiefly to matters covered by personal recollection and will include such incidents as may seem likely to entertain or instruct, but which other portions of the book offered no opportunity to present. For these reasons it will be written largely from a personal point of view.

When Children Stood at Table

A curious and interesting custom fifty years ago was that of children standing at their meals. This may have originated in the scarcity of furniture among the pioneers, but I am more inclined to believe that it was due rather to a desire to promote filial respect among the rising generation, for I have seen it many times in the homes of well-to-do people, where there was an abundance of seats. Usually children were expected to eat their meals standing at table until they were about sixteen, or until they began to contribute materially to the resources of the home. Incidentally, the virtue of filial respect was in those days much more highly

thought of than that of filial affection, and lack of discipline in the home such as is the usual rule at this time would have been regarded as an indication of lack of character on the part of parents.

Wrestling in the Early Days

While I may not in any sense lay claim to the honor of being a pioneer in the Mahoning Valley, my memory takes me back to another custom that survived from pioneer days. Physical strength and courage was then naturally prized much more highly than at this time, and one of the most popular sports was wrestling. This was not confined to the young, by any means. At every gathering in the country there was sure to be a number of such bouts, and quite often the best of them were between men with well grown sons. The custom was that the man who was thrown had the privilege of "calling out" any other man in the company to compete with the victor, and neither he nor the man summoned to compete could refuse without arousing the ire and perhaps the ridicule, which was more feared, of the crowd.

Colonel Rayen's Personal Appearance

Few people in the Mahoning Valley, or at least the eastern portion of it, are unfamiliar with the name of Col. William Rayen. I can recall Colonel Rayen quite distinctly as a genial faced, white haired old gentleman, who sat in front of his store on West Federal Street on pleasant days, his hands folded over the head of his cane and his keen eyes taking in everything that went on about him. He lived in the old Parmalee residence on the north side of Federal Street across from Spring Common, which was torn down when the street was straightened. Colonel Rayen was especially popular with the children, of which he had none of his own, and they all received a smile and friendly word from him in passing. He literally knew everybody, and if a strange face appeared, he made it his business to get acquainted with the newcomer, whether man or woman, boy or girl. Colonel Rayen's foundation of the Rayen High School is an excellent indication of the character of the man, and the village was much richer for his presence in it, although he was not a captain of industry and had acquired his modest fortune in mercantile enterprises. In his later days he was usually referred to as "Judge," and although he deserved this title, he preferred to be called "Colonel."

An Early Ironmaster

Another man whom I can recall more easily than Colonel Rayen and who died about the same time (1857), was Robert Montgomery. Robert Montgomery did not build the first blast furnace in the Mahoning Valley, as some historians have stated, but he was certainly a pioneer in this industry. He was a man of great courage and energy, as well as considerable shrewdness. He had a military bearing, in spite of his age,

and opinions that could be learned on the slightest provocation. He lived on a farm somewhat east of Youngstown, and for some years before his death was a justice of the peace. I did not see him often, as at that time I lived at Niles and visited Youngstown only occasionally, but the fact that I can easily recall his appearance is sufficient to show that he must have been a man of considerable force. Mrs. Montgomery, who survived him for a number of years, was one of the splendid women among the pioneers. She came here as the bride of John Stark Edwards, and married Mr. Montgomery after her first husband's death. She was beloved by the young people of the village and her home was a place of great attraction for them. She was Louisa Maria Morris, daughter of a member of Congress from Vermont, and was a woman of education and refinement as well as of strong character.

A Belle of Former Days

There is still living in the city of Youngstown a woman who is well remembered by older citizens as one of the belles of the town in her youth, and who, in spite of eighty-three years, is still handsome and vivacious, giving little indication of more than four score years and her full share of sorrows and cares. This is Mrs. Pamela Cook Medbury Ward Weaver. Her maiden name was Pamela Cook Medbury, and her father was Asahel Medbury, one of the first journalists in the Mahoning Valley. She retains her excellent memory and can relate many interesting events occurring in times beyond the recollection of most people now living.

Sunday, January 1, 1838, in Youngstown, Ohio, was such a mild day that the boys were going barefooted and winter seemed to have passed.

Doctor Manning, grandfather of Mr. W. E. Manning, was attending divine worship, when one of the ushers whispered in his ear and he left the church to bring into the world Pamela Cook Medbury. He did not have very far to go because the Medbury homestead was on West Federal Street on property adjoining the old town hall, on which grounds subsequently stood the Loftus Hotel. Asahel Medbury and Almira Crandall Medbury, her parents, were of those pioneers who moved to Youngstown in the early days, coming here from Plymouth, Shenango County, New York, in 1830. Their family consisted of three boys, Sheldon, Homer Tylie, Charles Dutton, and two girls, Alice McKinney and Pamela Cook. Many of our older residents still remember Pamela as the belle of Mahoning County, but of all her suitors James Duncan Ward was the lucky man. She married him on December 1, 1859. He was a son of William Ward, who with his brother James Ward, owned the Falcon Iron Works at Niles, Ohio. Of this union were born William Duncan Ward, on November 6, 1860, and Lide Morris, on January 13, 1863.

James Duncan Ward was employed at the Falcon Iron Works in the capacity of purchasing agent, and in those days the position of purchasing agent was rather different from what it is at present, as it was necessary for him to go out and get his materials instead of having a salesman call to sell them to him.

The old Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad ran through Niles to Sharon

and the early morning freight train was often used by Mr. Ward to get over to that town in search of coal to run the plant, although it seldom stopped at Niles. His wife tried to discourage this practice, and her last words to him were: "I expect you will get killed there yet." Nevertheless, one morning Mr. Ward attempted to board this train, was thrown under the wheels and both of his legs cut off above the knees. He lived a short time only, and I was among those with him when he died. He was aged only twenty-six, but he had lived a useful and energetic life. He was a devout Christian, loved his home and prayed nightly with his children. It was recalled that the night before his death he had quoted from the Seventeenth Psalm in praying with these children, asking God to "keep them as the apple of Thine eye."

Mr. Ward was a member of the famous "Squirrel Hunters," a military organization that did excellent service during the Civil war. One of Mrs. Weaver's prized possessions is the engraved certificate which Governor Tod issued to the members of this organization after they disbanded.

In speaking of Mrs. Ward's father, Asahel Medbury, it is interesting to know that the firm of Medbury & Holcomb established the first tinner's shop in Youngstown, Ohio. Later Mr. Medbury became postmaster of this town, and then was a member of the state legislature. Together with John M. Webb, he founded the Ohio Republican, a paper which exerted considerable influence in this part of the country. The Ohio Republican is now the Youngstown Daily Vindicator.

From 1859 to 1866 Mrs. Ward lived in Niles, on the old Ward homestead, where the McKinley Memorial now stands.

On June 10, 1866, Mrs. Ward married Charles Babcock Weaver of Sherburne, New York, and lived in Sherburne for six years, 1866 to 1872, where Mr. Weaver was engaged in his business of manufacturing hats and as a shoe dealer. In 1872 they moved to Youngstown and Mr. Weaver opened a shoe store at Phelps and Federal streets, on the spot now occupied by Frankle's cigar store. Mr. Weaver died in September, 1901.

Recollections of the Iron and Steel Business

If I were asked what has been the most interesting thing in the history of Youngstown and the Mahoning Valley, I should say without hesitation that is was the development of the iron and steel business. For sixty years this has been my principal occupation and it has been my privilege to keep in close touch with the progress of these great industries here as well as throughout the United States and, to some extent, throughout the world.

Looking back over that period I can recall so many interesting incidents that it is impossible to decide which deserve to be mentioned here. My experience began in the small iron mill of James Ward & Co. at Niles, in 1857. We secured pig iron wherever it could be obtained. Not a little of our supply came from a small charcoal furnace in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, and was hauled to the mill at Niles over very bad roads in

wagons. What this means can be understood best if we consider the task of hauling in wagons the pig iron needed by our present furnaces a distance of thirty-five miles, even with improved roads and motor trucks.

The blast furnaces in those days made only three or four tons of iron each working day. They were operated only six days a week, shutting down over Sundays and at night. One of the troubles well remembered was the sudden increase in the number of church holidays when foreign labor first began to be employed around the mills and blast furnaces.

There was a great difference in working conditions. The owner generally knew all his employes by name and was able to keep in close touch with their fortunes, good and bad. Viewed from our present standpoint, these fortunes were generally bad. Wages were low and work was very irregular. Men worked harder and worked longer hours. Their welfare received little consideration, and no special efforts were made for their safety. They had no hospitals and no medical attendance except what they could secure for themselves. The employers were then, as they are now, usually good men with warm hearts, but they could do little for their employes because they had not then learned how to do those things in this line which are now common in all large plants.

The improvement in conditions which has made the American iron and steel industries the greatest in the world, increasing our production far beyond that of all other nations combined, and at the same time enabling manufacturers in this country to pay the highest wages ever paid to any large body of workmen in any industry at any time in history, has been gradual. It has, in my opinion, been due chiefly to three causes, the protective tariff system, a new spirit of cooperation and understanding among manufacturers, and finally, the remarkable vision and ability of leaders in the industries.

I went into the blast furnace business at Girard, in 1866, in company with men whose names are still honored in this community, although they have long been dead. Since that time has occurred practically all the wonderful improvement in blast furnace practice which enables one stack to produce more iron in a day than was made in the United States before that time in the same period. I saw the invention and adoption of the Bessemer and the open-hearth steel processes; the opening of the Lake Superior Ore Region; the introduction of coke as a fuel; the invention of the by-product coke process; the introduction of gas, both natural and artificial, in steel plants; the development of markets from almost nothing to their present stage, together with the gradual the growth of transportation facilities that has gone with these things. In fact, it has been my privilege to watch the growth of industry in this valley from what might almost be regarded as its true beginning.

So much for the practical side. In the matter of management I have been equally fortunate in the way of experience. The formation of the first large combination of manufacturing interests in the country involved interests with which I was connected, and the trials and problems connected with the building of the first steel plant at Youngstown were very familiar to me. For years I served as president of the Bessemer Pig Iron Association, and for even longer as official head of the American

Pig Iron Association—two bodies which I may be permitted to class as among the most useful and beneficial of their kind in the history of industry.

The celebrated "Gary Dinners," concerning which the public press manufactured so much mystery, were not mysterious to me, for I was a guest at every one of them. So far as I know, no other guest has ever described these gatherings, and I may be permitted here to do so without the accusation of misrepresenting the facts. The first of them was held November 20, 1907. It was a gathering of iron and steel men for the purpose of honoring Judge Gary because he had recently enunciated a new business creed at a time when nothing else seemed able to save the country from financial and industrial disaster. Business had been unusually good from 1904 and prosperity seemed to be at its height at the beginning of October in that year. The vast expansion resulting from this condition had created a feeling of nervousness, however, and when, on October 7, 1907, a large financial concern in New York failed, the country was plunged, almost overnight, into the most sudden and severe financial depression it had ever experienced. Credit froze up and distrust reigned from one end of the country to the other.

By the first of October normal production of pig iron had been reduced more than half a million tons. The situation was still worse on December 1, and by the end of the year only 139 blast furnaces out of 398 then in the country were in operation.

When the depression began, Judge Gary had made public statements to the effect that the proper course among business men was "cooperation and conciliation." He reiterated these at the dinner in his honor, and the affair immediately became, as it was probably originally meant to be, a gathering for the consideration of ways and means to allay the general distrust, restore confidence and stabilize business, especially the iron and steel business. The keynote of all the speeches was an effort to help the other fellow and prevent the necessity for throat-cutting practices which had followed every previous depression of this character. There was not a word spoken there that the general public could not have heard with approval. No thought of stifling competition or reducing production was entertained. Instead, following the lead of Judge Gary, every man present resolved to do all that he could to avert disaster from anyone in the industry, keep the wheels turning and prevent ruin and stagnation for the iron and steel industries as well as all other industries. J. A. Campbell, president of the Youngstown Sheet & Tube Company, and John A. Topping, chairman of the Board for the Republic Iron & Steel Company, were the other guests from this district, and they will bear me out in this statement. The same may be said of all the other "Gary Dinners." They were all held for the same purpose, and at none of them was a word uttered that could have been objected to by any individual or any government official, no matter how zealous he might have been in seeking for evidence of unlawful combination in restraint of trade.

There were in all five or six of these famous dinners, and it is surprising, in looking back over subsequent events, to discover what an immense influence they had in reassuring business and checking the panic

conditions existing at the time. No law ever did so much to protect the weak against the strong and finally preserve wholesome competition in industry. Moreover, out of these gatherings came an entirely new spirit in the industry, since reflected to a great extent in other lines of endeavor in this country. It was a spirit of personal acquaintance and friendship—of consideration for others, and of determination to introduce into business the Golden Rule. Just what this meant can hardly be fully appreciated by those whose memory does not extend back at least a quarter of a century.

In the old days the iron and steel business was, as it is yet, a man's game, in which those with the greatest strength and resourcefulness were usually the winners. In spite of the fact that one of the most honored of the old steelmasters in Youngstown was descended from a clergyman, it might have been truly said that the iron and steel business in those days "was no game for a minister's son." It had its years of plenty and its years of famine, and when the latter came along a scramble for business began which recognized few courtesies and was not characterized by consideration. The strong had no regard for the fate of the weak, and there was no hesitation about getting orders anywhere or in any way they could be secured, with the result that trade was utterly demoralized and hundreds of men thrown into idleness, to say nothing of many who were ruined.

Under the new policy evolved from the "Gary Dinners," cut-throat methods have practically disappeared and all manufacturers are given a chance during conditions such as this. As a result, business has been stabilized and it is doubtful if the old-time spectacle of thousands of workers in want and scores of plants rusting in idleness will ever be seen in this country again. From this stabilization has come a tremendous influence toward progress, and the majestic development of recent years is largely due to this new and better business creed in the greatest of all the basic industries.

It seems to me that even the personality of the leaders in these industries has been improved by this policy. At any rate, the manufacturers of iron and steel now exhibit a larger degree of generosity, of culture and of public spirit than was the rule in the olden time. There is no business in the country today in which such vast aggregations of capital and such tremendous forces are in the hands of so few men, and there is no other line of effort in which leaders enjoy so thoroughly the confidence of the public or suffer less from criticism on the ground of incompetence or improper motives. Nor in any other industry is there a similar feeling of fellowship, so wide a personal acquaintance or so general a respect for competitors.

To go back to a period long antedating the Gary dinners, or even the manufacture of steel in this locality, there was a time when the Mahoning Valley was far from being the prosperous locality that it is now, and when people here lived in constant apprehension of some business disturbance which would bring on hard times and cause a shut-down of the mills. Added to this were interminable and frequent disputes over wages. The industries were then weak and suffered severely from these conditions. Every time somebody in Congress thought to start an investigation, whether it was over the tariff or something else, the industries here paid

the penalty. The financial fabric of the country was shaky, and any unusual disturbance was always felt here first and continued here longest.

These conditions continued until the organization of the United States Steel Corporation. There had been efforts made before that time to form combinations that would strengthen the industry, but they were unsuccessful. The Federal Steel Company and the National Steel Company were big things in their day, and the men who formed them understood the need for combination. The thing they did not understand was the size of the industry and the vastness of a combination that would achieve their purpose.

There are many men living who were engaged in the iron and steel industry when the United States Steel Corporation was formed, and I think that everyone of them except the group actually connected with that colossal enterprise (and there is a suspicion that even some of these might do so if they were frank enough) will agree with me that the new giant was regarded with distrust by its competitors as well as the general public. Few men had then enjoyed the vision of what this country needed in the way of metal products, and a still less number were able to foresee a policy that would revolutionize conditions under which business had been carried on. Consequently, some of the properties sold to the corporation were given up with little reluctance. No one trained in the business wanted to sell himself out of it, but many did so simply because they feared the future. Some few were not of this mind, however, and were shrewd enough to enlist capital, which was then abundant in new independent enterprises, and among these are now some of the largest and most successful companies in the country. Likewise those who held on to their properties were abundantly rewarded for their courage and faith, and all of them will bear testimony that they have been fairly treated by their big competitor.

The question of proper tariffs was always of great importance to the iron and steel industry. Reference has been made elsewhere to the troubles of the early ironmasters when English competition was renewed after the Napoleonic wars. The menace of foreign competition in those days was due chiefly to the greater efficiency of English furnace practice, acquired in longer experience. Later the situation became even worse because of the constant advance of wages in America and the greater cost of operating blast furnaces and rolling mills on this account. A protective tariff was essential to build up the industry, but constant effort and watchfulness were necessary in order to prevent the reduction of duties to a point that would be ruinous. In this work the leaders of the industry in the Mahoning Valley were active. I was a witness before the Ways and Means Committee of every Congress after 1872, and many other men, including those who were employed as workmen, were also called on for evidence. Labor leaders rendered valuable assistance, and the valley owes a debt to such men as Phillip Hagan, Roger Evans, Patrick McEvey, as well as to Richard Brown, H. O. Bonnell, C. H. Andrews, Henry Tod, and, above all, William McKinley. We local people stood together with Mark Hanna, James M. Swank, Abram S. Hewitt and other national figures in the fight for a tariff that would per-

mit the iron industry here to thrive. We met with many discouragements, but every time the tariff was attacked, we were on the firing line.

These tariff disturbances were invariably reflected in Mahoning Valley industries, and every time the question was opened fear that the tariff was to be reduced reacted on business and brought hard times. These were always accentuated by the effort of everyone to get business enough to keep his organization together and prevent his employes from starving. During one of these periods concerning which I have found some statistics, bar iron sold at 90 cents a hundred, Bessemer pig iron at $8.75, and the scale for puddlers was $4.00 per ton. Even at these prices no business of any account could be secured, and thousands of skilled iron workers in Youngstown plead for a few days work in Mill Creek Park in the dead of winter at one dollar a day.

This was an exceptional occasion, perhaps, but there were many times when conditions were almost as bad, and it was generally due to "monkeying" with the tariff. I can recall the time when three or four of the leading manufacturing plants in the valley were in the hands of receivers at once, and everyone of those here previous to 1890 had been, at one time or another, in financial difficulty. It is a noteworthy fact, however, that everyone of those located in or about Youngstown was finally able to pay its obligations and the memorable Ward failure at Niles was the only great and irreparable disaster of its kind within my recollection.

Morgan's Raid

An incident that few people then living in the Mahoning Valley have forgotten was Morgan's raid, in July, 1863. It was one of the stirring events of the Civil war for all of us.

Morgan had crossed the Ohio, probably with no intention of staying long, but the river became flooded and he could not get back, so he moved northward and eastward, while the state officials made efforts to get together a force sufficient to capture his command.

One Sunday in mid-summer, when the weather was extremely warm, a horseman rode into Niles with the news that Morgan had crossed into Columbiana County and was headed north, of course directly for Niles. It was generally believed that he meant to raid the Mahoning Valley, destroy the iron mills and capture the money in the banks. The money was not such a great amount, perhaps, but the iron mills were immense value to the government, as from them and from the blast furnaces came a great deal of material needed to win the war.

The news caused great excitement at Niles, where I was then living. The town bell, in the town hall then on the present site of the McKinley Memorial, was rung loudly, and within half an hour all of the adult population and most of the children had gathered to see what could be done to check the progress of the Morgan band. I was then only a boy, but the first thing I did was to send a telegram to Governor Tod asking for authority to burn the wooden bridge across the slack-water of the canal at Niles. Governor Tod replied that this was a good suggestion

and would be considered. He considered it long enough to save a perfectly good and much needed bridge.

Then we proceeded to organize a force to meet the raiders before they got to the town. We had an old cannon, used in celebrating the Fourth of July, and a few guns of many different kinds were got together. The cannon was loaded with black powder and small pieces of scrap iron, and if it had been fired off there would certainly have been some dead gunners as a result. The man chosen as captain of this "battery" was an ex-officer in an artillery regiment who had been discharged or was home on a visit. I was selected as adjutant—an entirely new and unknown kind of artillery officer at that time. We gathered about thirty men, most of them either too young or too old for regular military service, loaded the cannon on a wagon and started to meet John Morgan. The start was made about sundown, and it was dusk before we reached the country home of Hon. Eben Newton, some distance east of Canfield. Mr. Newton had retired, but he got up and made a speech to us in his red flannel nightgown and red nightcap. He seemed to think it was necessary to establish the fact that we had a right to bear arms, even if not legally organized and commissioned, although nobody had thought about this circumstance before, and insisted that there were no legal obstacles in the way of our capturing Morgan's band. After hearing the speech we went on to Canfield and there found a fine supper waiting for us at the hotel. It turned out later that this supper had been ordered for a similar party from Youngstown, but we enjoyed it just the same.

There was considerable delay at Canfield. Most of us, especially the younger ones, wanted to go right on, but the captain thought that it would be better to stay at Canfield until daylight. Apparently he knew more about rebels than we did. He carried his point and most of our party slept on the hay in barns there until morning. Then there was more delay, the commanding officer believing that it was prudent to send out scouts and learn something of the whereabouts of the enemy and the nature of the country before proceeding. With two or three others I went on, hoping all the time to get in with some more energetic expedition. We were on horseback and rode in the general direction of the Ohio River, and it was a good thing that a larger party had intercepted the raider before we got to him, as otherwise he would probably have taken us prisoners at the best. We had learned that, in the meantime a company of regular militia had been hurried after Morgan's party, and, with my scouts, I arrived just in time to see the capture of the raiders at Salineville, not far from the Columbiana County line.

One of the features of this affair concerning which few people were informed was the sending to Cleveland of the money and records of the banks in Youngstown. This was done on a special train which passed through Niles about 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

Whether or not there was much real danger of Morgan ever coming north as far as the Mahoning Valley has never been known. He had come across the southwestern part of the state, evidently making for

Marietta in the hope that he would be able to cross the Ohio there, and his original command had been greatly reduced in numbers. There were stories that Morgan's real destination was Pittsburg, where he expected to capture the arsenal, but the ease with which he was captured and the condition of his command at that time scarcely justified the belief that he had any other purpose than to get safely back across the Ohio, which was then in flood and had trapped him in a country where he was without supplies and in constant danger of capture.

Abraham Lincoln's Neighbor

Gustavus B. Simonds, who was one of the partners in the Lake Superior Nut & Washer Company, a concern which occupied a factory among the trees on the north bank of the river, just west of where the old bridge crossed the Mahoning at what is now the Market Street Viaduct, in the late '60s, was a very interesting figure. He came here from Springfield, Illinois, where he had lived next door to Abraham Lincoln. One of the interesting things he told his close friends was of the family jars in the Lincoln household. All of these Mr. Simonds blamed on the temperamental Mrs. Lincoln, saying that Mr. Lincoln never quarrelled with anybody, not even his wife. Some of these episodes must have been pretty lively from his description.

Mr. Simonds was a great admirer of Lincoln and was proud of the fact that he had been neighbor to the martyred president in the days when he was a struggling lawyer.

The Old Rolling Mills

People who are familiar with the steel mills of today can have little idea of what the original mills in the Mahoning Valley were like. Looking back to the time when I first went into an iron works, it seems impossible that so many changes could have been made.

In 1857 James Ward, Sr., came into the company store at Niles, where my father had charge, and told him that the shipping clerk in the mill was "on a spree," and that he would have to borrow one of the clerks until this man sobered up. Father said: "There are three of them; take your pick of the lot." Mr. Ward looked the boys over and chose me, and that was the way I got into the iron business.

The mill made iron bars of various kinds. One of its products was known as "Dandy Tire," which was a mixture of iron scrap and puddled bar iron used as tires for wagons and buggies and had a great reputation. The first bar iron made west of Pittsburg was made at this mill, long before my time, of course. Likewise the first cut nails manufactured west of the Alleghenies were made there, the making of nails having begun at Niles even before they were made at Pittsburg.

The mill was owned by James Ward, William Ward and Thomas Russell, all of whom were practical iron workers. James Ward at first ran the engine and looked after the clerical work. William Ward was the

heater, and Thomas Russell the roller. James Ward was, however, the leading man in the firm and did most of the managing.

One of the first things I did in the mill had reference to the making of these bars. It had been the custom to reheat the iron for each bar separately before it was rolled, and no one had thought of making the "pile" as it was called, of just the right weight to roll into a bar of the size wanted. I suggested this, and it was found that the table I got up to regulate these piles saved considerable money, as in this way not so much of the iron was wasted. Before that time there was always more iron than was needed, and it had to be reheated and rerolled. Mr. Ward appreciated this suggestion and it helped me to get along in the mills.

The plant was small of course. It had no fence around it and anyone could go in and talk to the workmen at any time. There was no time clock, the foreman keeping the time of his men. The men themselves were interested in their work and in the success of the plant. Much rivalry existed among them as to who could turn out the most iron. The puddlers had a very hot job, as they still have, and I have seen men working in front of the furnaces with sweat running out of the tops of their shoes. They drank a good deal, even at work, and were in the habit of sending out to a nearby saloon for a bucket of beer whenever they wantd it. Sometimes they drank a mixture of barley flour and water, but more generally beer. Nearly always these men stopped at a saloon on their way home and drank a glass of whiskey, with a glass of beer. This was known as a "Puddler and a Helper." Nobody thought drinking was wrong at that time, when whiskey was sold from a barrel in the store, much as cider was later on.

There were no labor unions then—at least none at Niles. There was not much trouble over wages or conditions of work. James Ward knew every man in the plant, and when one of them had trouble with the foreman he would go to the office, take off his cap and go in to see Mr. Ward. They went to him with other troubles, too, and most of them came out with brighter faces.

The men were paid principally in store goods. It was this way. When a man went to work in the mill he was given credit at the store, and many of them bought so much that they were always in debt. It was the custom to give even these men a little money at Christmas and the Fourth of July, and of course they had to have some cash occasionally for the doctor, the church and other purposes. But there was little money in circulation and frequently the entire payroll of the mill would take no more than fifty dollars in cash. In spite of the fact that wages were very low, the prices charged for foodstuffs and other things were so low in comparison with those of the present that it was about as easy to make a living then as now. One thing that helped was the fact that people did not want as much then as they do now. The old Ward mill employed at that time about 200 men, and it was surprising the amount of bar iron they got out. Of course everything then was iron, for no steel was made in the Mahoning Valley by the old "blister" process, and no other process was known in those days.

School Day Recollections

There is probably no other way in which the passing years have changed educational methods so much as in the matter of school buildings and books. There has certainly been less progress made in the degree of success with which knowledge was imparted, for, in spite of short terms and rude accommodations, a scarcity of books and sometimes difficulty in securing teachers, boys and girls then seemed to learn about as much as they do now. There were not so many studies, but the foundation of an education was well built, something that is probably the best thing that any school can do, since real education cannot be wholly obtained in schools and must come in part from the desire of the pupil for knowledge.

The early schools were generally, so far as I can recall, of frame construction, one story in height and with only one door, that being always in the end. The seats, usually a home-made combination of desk and bench, ran around the room, with an opening at one end as a passage to the door, and a wider gap at the other, in which the teacher sat at a pine desk placed in front of a blackboard. At first the room was warmed with a huge fireplace, for which the pupils were expected to carry wood. Later, a big, round-bellied stove was placed in the center of the room, and this also the pupils were expected to fire with wood, or coal, when that fuel came into use.

Water for drinking was carried from a spring or well in a wooden pail, and when one of the pupils wished a drink, he would hold up his hand and thus get permission to visit the pail. The last one to find enough for a drink had always the privilege of taking the pail and going for a fresh supply, so that the pupils, always anxious to get out of school, would learn to watch the bucket and time their thirstiness in such a way as to get the trip outside.

Teachers were furnished boarding as a part of their compensation, and the families sending children to school were expected to furnish lodging and board for the teacher during a certain portion of the time, usually depending on the number of children sent to school. This was known as "boarding 'round." It is a tribute to the earnestness of parents in the cause of education to say that they were generally glad to thus take care of the teacher, since during the time he spent at any house he was expected to and did give special instruction to the children. Sometimes there was little room in the home for an extra guest, but that made little difference, as children in those days could sleep on the floor as well as in a bed, and were as much at home in the attic as in the guest room.

The teachers were sometimes rather poorly taught themselves, and it was not infrequent that their chief recommendation was ability to maintain discipline, in which a fearsome birch located immediately over the blackboard was supposed to assist. Teachers were usually selected by the more prominent citizens, and these same men conducted whatever examinations were had to determine the fitness of the pedagogue. One of these teachers was said to have passed chiefly because he was able to

spell "rhubarb," a word which had always "stumped" the leading member of the board.

The principal studies were spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic, and classes in each of these were held daily. Sometimes there were high and low classes, but more generally there was but one, the teacher helping along any backward pupil so that he could keep somewhere in sight of the others. The books were furnished by the pupils, and so scarce were these that they were frequently made to do double duty, being loaned from family to family.

While occasionally men engaged as teachers were unfit for the task, most of those whom I can recall were conscientious and devoted in their efforts to instruct their charges, taking great pride in children who responded to their teaching and showing patience with those who did not.

It seems to me that one great difference between the old days and the present was the esteem in which learning was held among the people. Children were proud of their attainments and parents watched their progress with a jealous eye. Nobody in those days ever heard of overworking the pupil, and home study was general, instead of the present plan of confining it to the schoolroom. Considering the number of men who, with these limited opportunities, acquired a start and a taste for learning that later enabled them to educate themselves fairly well while they were engaged in other occupations, the old-time schools seem to me to have been a great success.

One difference between these times and those of fifty or sixty years ago is the number of women engaged in teaching. In those days the teacher was almost invariably a man. Usually he was an elderly man and not infrequently a deep scholar, with a love of learning and a fatherly interest in the progress of his pupils as well as in the general welfare of the community.

Skating and Racing on the Mahoning

Thousands of people now living in the Mahoning Valley have never seen ice on the river below the city of Niles. Yet there was a time when the Mahoning froze over each winter and furnished, not only excellent skating, but also a good driveway for sleighs and sleds during a considerable portion of the winter.

The reason for this change is not any considerable variation in the temperature of the winters, although there is little question that we do not now have as much snow and probably not quite as low temperatures as those of fifty years ago. The water of the Mahoning is now pumped through steel mills and used in cooling furnaces and rolls to such an extent that its temperature is raised appreciably during the winter. One of the large plants uses more than 200,000,000 gallons of water in this way every day. All of it flows back into the river again, and the result is that no ice forms on the stream in winter and during the summer months it becomes so warm in places that the boys cannot swim in it.

But before the steel business reached its present importance, there was good skating on the river at Niles during most of the winter, especially

on the reach known as the "slack water." The boys made free use of this ice, and skating parties were a source of much enjoyment. The skates we used were made by the local blacksmith. A good pair always had runners fashioned from old files, and they were the only part of the skates in which steel was used, the rest being made of iron. They were fashioned with a great deal of skill, but were nevertheless heavy as compared with the modern skate, and one trouble with them was their tendency to keep the feet cold. There were then none of the present devices for fastening the skate, and we used straps. A good pair of skate straps was quite a possession, and much trading was done among the boys in this line.

Reference has been made to driving on the ice in the river. It is a matter of record that races between Warren and Youngstown were run on this ice and some very good time made. Of course it was necessary to leave the river at several points, where dams had been erected, but a sort of portage around these places was provided. Usually these races were between the owners of fast horses, in which there was much rivalry at both Warren and Youngstown in the early days. One party would wager the other the price of dinner, and those dinners would seem strange in these days of national prohibition. It was great sport, calculated to induce hardiness and spirit, and it furnished a better form of amusement than most of those now available in this locality.

Old Time Sports

In these days when we have base ball, foot ball, basket ball, alley ball, volley ball—and every other kind of ball except highballs, together with motion pictures, theatres, musicals and many other kinds of amusement, it may be interesting to recall the sport which was at one time the principal source of masculine recreation in the Mahoning Valley. This was the game now known as "pitching quoits." We called it "pitching horse-shoes," for the reason that it was carried on with old horse-shoes in the absence of the round, perforated disks used in the game of quoits. In all other respects it was very much the same, however.

It seems astonishing to look back and contemplate the amount of time put in at this game in early days and the fascination it then had for men and boys alike. Nobody was too busy then for a try at it, and remarkable skill was developed by long practice and keen interest. There was such rivalry that even towns quarrelled with one another over the relative prowess of their champion horse-shoe pitchers and not a little money frequently changed hands over inter-community games.

Sometimes on a Sunday afternoon—we pitched horseshoes on Sunday, I am sorry to say, because all of our week days were generally needed in the task of making a living—half the men and boys of Niles would gather and indulge in this game, perhaps a dozen groups being centered around as many sets of pitchers.

Within the past few years there seems to have been a revival of this old game, and on a recent visit to Niles I saw men pitching horse-shoes on practically the same spot where some of the great games went on sixty years ago, and I am told there is a "Horseshoe Club" there. Interest in

this pastime seems now to be more individual, however, and there are no longer the bitter contests between individuals, groups or communities that were common in the olden time.

"Town Ball" was also a favorite sport many years ago, although it did not come into general use until somewhat later. This was somewhat like base ball. The teams were selected usually by lot. The most common method was to have each leader choose a man alternately, the first choice being decided in various ways, usually by taking handholds on a bat, the last hold by which the contestant could throw the bat over his shoulder giving the first choice of the available players.

Shooting Matches were also common, these giving an opportunity to display skill with the rifle as well as to enjoy a mild sort of gambling, in which all men of all times have always been eager. Turkeys, chickens and all sorts of property formed the prizes. The range was usually a hundred yards, and it testifies to the general proficiency in the use of a gun in those days to say that almost anyone had a reasonable chance of winning. An entrance fee was charged sufficient to pay a fair price for the prizes, and a good dinner was generally served to the contestants. Some remarkable scores were made with the old, long-barrelled muzzle-loading rifles used.

Youngstown's Town Pump

There are many people still living in Youngstown who can recall the Town Pump. It was located on the north side of the street in the Public Square, on the spot now occupied by the fountain, which replaced it some years ago, having been donated by a well known woman who provided for it in her will. The pump was originally of wood, but when this was worn out, an iron pump took its place. About the first thing to lead people to suspect that Youngstown was becoming a city was the necessity to chain the drinking cups in order to prevent greedy or needy persons from carrying them off. At first there was one tin cup, hung on a nail at the side of the pump. Later this cup, which was much like a small sauce pan, with a handle at one side, was replaced with two sheet iron cups, and later still these gave way to large tin cups, additional ones being added as the village grew until finally there were four. All of these were chained to the pump. The chains were strong enough, but occasionally they would be broken off and the cup carried away. This, it should be said, was usually done by some hilarious individual who regarded the pump as an offensive insinuation after imbibing too freely in refreshments more potent than it furnished. The police records of old days—and even those of days not so old—contain docket entries showing that men had been arrested for breaking the cups off the town pump.

Governor Tod's Refusal of a Cabinet Position

An incident that will always stand prominent in my memory, was the receipt by Governor Tod of a telegram from Abraham Lincoln in 1864, offering him the position of secretary of the treasury, made vacant by

the resignation of Salmon P. Chase. The telegram was brought to Brier Hill on a switching engine. I happened to be in Governor Tod's office when the message was delivered. He opened the envelope, read the message and handed it to me to read. His face changed suddenly, but he made no comment. I said, "Governor, I take it for granted that you will accept this honor." He instantly replied, "No, I will decline it. It means if I undertake this job, that in a short time I will be brought home from Washington in a coffin." In declining the honor, I think Governor Tod had in mind, not only his health, but other things. He had been refused, and unjustly, a nomination for the second term of Governor of Ohio, for which he was entitled. I think he had in mind that the authorities at Washington agreed to the deal by which he was robbed of renomination. It seemed very strange, that, after 80 of the 88 counties in Ohio had been instructed to vote for Tod for the second term, he should have been turned down, without some influence from Washington. I never heard the Governor express himself on this question in a way to create this impression, but I do know that he felt keenly the fact that he was not renominated after his patriotic record as first War Governor of Ohio.

Bearing on this question, I some years ago wrote a letter to Ex-Gov. J. D. Cox, asking him specifically if he could give me any information as to why Tod was not renominated. As a matter of interest I am copying below the reply of Ex-Governor Cox to my letter.

LAW SCHOOL
of the
CINCINNATI COLLEGE
Jacob D. Cox
Dean of the Faculty

Cincinnati, O., 17 June, 1896.

My dear Sir:—

I wish I could satisfactorily answer your question why Gov. Tod was not nominated for a second term. I was in active field service in the army at the time and not in active touch with the politicians—yet, my understanding was that both Gov. Tod and Gov. Brough found the jealousies aroused in the organization of new regiments and in the numerous promotions and appointments in the old ones, were so numerous and so virulent, that both those Governors made such large numbers of personal enemies among influential men as to find the nominating convention impressed with the idea that they were not "available" for a second term.

No one who did not see it can appreciate the embarrassing nature of this duty of appointment. Thousands of appointments had to be made, and several were usually offended for every one appointed. The governor therefore was making enemies by wholesale every month, and when a convention met, these would be either in the body of the convention or in the lobby, active in hostility. Disappointed military ambition was keenly felt and bitterly resented. I therefore, really think, that there was no strong reason but this, why Gov. Tod did not have a second term.

Am glad to be reminded by your letter of old associations and friendships, I remain,

Very sincerely yours,

J. D. Cox.

Jos. G. Butler, Jr. Esq.

Early Blast Furnace Experience

When a young man I was called as a witness in a lawsuit at Canfield. After the lawyers had asked all the questions they could think of, Judge Tuttle, who was presiding, asked when I had my first knowledge of the iron business. My reply was that I had been born within twenty feet of a blast furnace. The court thought this was a joke, but it is an actual fact. The furnace "honored" in this way was a small stack built by my father about 1837 or 1838, near Sheakleyville, in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. He called it "Temperance Furnace," after my mother, whose maiden name was Temperance Orwig. This furnace was later sold by the builder and the new owners called it "Harry of the West," after Henry Clay, that much beloved but unlucky statesman of the olden time.

When this stack was sold, our family removed to Niles. In the meantime, however, I had arrived, the date being December 21, 1840. In 1853, as I recall it, my father again went to this locality to manage a blast furnace known as the Tremont, just over the Mercer line in Lawrence County. Father succeeded William McKinley, whose son afterward became president of the United States, as manager at this furnace. It was a small charcoal stack, scheduled to make 400 tons of iron per year, and was one of 800 such furnaces then in operation in the country. Our family remained at this point only one year and lived at New Wilmington. Father tried to get me a job in the store, but the proprietor said that I would "have to stand on a stool to reach the scales," and so would not suit very well for such work. I was, however, quite strong for my age, and drove a cart and did other work nearly all the time we were at that place. I remember going with my father to the camps where they made charcoal in open mounds. The growing scarcity of wood for this purpose was what led to the abandonment of many of these old furnaces. In August, 1919, with a party of friends, I visited this locality and was greatly interested in it. The ruins of the old stack are still to be seen, and there is a large dump formed of cinder from the furnace. On this dump I picked up a piece of charcoal iron which had been run out of the furnace in sheet form about 12 by 15 inches in size. The spring at this old furnace for many years supplied the village of New Wilmington with water, but it is now abandoned.

When we moved back to Niles in 1854, I was assigned the duty of chaperoning our fresh cow on the journey, and drove the animal through Youngstown, riding our pony. This caravan stopped at New Bedford for luncheon and I can recall that all I had to eat was coffee, bread and molasses. The animals fared even worse, as they had nothing but water. We reached Youngstown about dusk and "put up" at the Old Mansion House, located at the head of Federal Street. Norman Andrews kept the hotel. His son, Chauncey H. Andrews, greeted me at the hotel and accompanied me to the barn, helping me to feed and "bed down" my stock for the night. It was in February and I was somewhat chilled with the long ride, so Mr. Andrews took me into the bar and gave me a mug of Smith's ale, which warmed me up quickly. After a good, hot supper and a fine night's rest, I went on to Niles and delivered the pony and cow to

Mr. Swank, who then kept the hotel in that village. I recall that Mr. Swank scolded me for feeding the animals so liberally with hay. The family arrived the same evening with the remainder of our household establishment.

It is worth mentioning that I was frequently a guest at this old hotel afterward when the circumstances were quite different, such, for instance, as dinners held to celebrate some successful business achievement like the building of a blast furnace or the starting of a new mill. It is also interesting to observe that Chauncey H. Andrews, who then dispensed wayside hospitality there, was afterward one of the most forceful and successful business men in this community and had a great deal to do with the development of coal mines as well as the building of railroads, mills and other enterprises here and elsewhere.

The McKinley Failure

In 1892 Grover Cleveland was elected President of the United States, probably because of a financial depression which was already beginning to be felt, but which did not reach its full development until the latter part of 1893, in which year he assumed office. William McKinley was then Governor of Ohio. He was well known here, of course, and had many warm friends, among whom was Robert L. Walker, a resident of Poland, who was heavily interested in mining and other enterprises. Walker became financially involved in February, 1893, and it was then discovered that Governor McKinley had endorsed about $90,000 worth of his paper. McKinley was already regarded as a potential candidate for president, and the fact that he was in this position seemed likely to cost him not only all his property, but also his political future.

The news of Walker's failure reached Governor McKinley at Buffalo, while he was on his way to New York, where he was to speak at the annual banquet of the Ohio Society. He recognized the gravity of the situation, abandoned his trip and came to Youngstown to see what could be done to save the situation. Gen. James L. Botsford had been his companion in the army and was a close personal friend, and to Botsford's home the Governor went on his arrival here, late at night.

Governor McKinley had but little idea of the amount of his joint obligations with Walker. He had been advanced money to attend law school by the latter when he came home from the army, and the two had been close political and personal friends. It proved that, instead of being involved for a few thousands, he was obligated to an extent that made it seem impossible for his friends here to assist him as they would have done without hesitation had it been within their available means. Through Myron T. Herrick, of Cleveland, Herman H. Kohlsaat, of Chicago, and a number of local people, arrangements were finally made by which a sum sufficient to take care of the obligations was raised.

The matter got into the newspapers eventually, in spite of every effort to prevent this. Mark A. Hanna was said to have advanced the money to McKinley, and much ado was made of it during the presidential campaign in which he was elected, several years later. This was a misstatement,

as Hanna was at that time in Milwaukee, making a desperate fight to save his own financial reputation, which was endangered by his being involved in the great Schlessinger failure. He had nothing to do with McKinley's affairs, having all he could do to care for his own at that time. Neither was there any political deal whatever connected with the assistance rendered to Governor McKinley. He was helped by his personal friends, who knew that he was innocent of any wrongdoing and that the affair was a misfortune into which he had fallen because of his generous nature and the gratitude he felt for favors rendered to him by Robert A. Walker. The whole affair was only one of many disasters occurring in that strenuous time, and the part taken by McKinley's friends was simply another illustration of the affection and esteem in which he was held among them.

Boots and Bootjacks

There are a lot of people now who never saw a boot, at least not what was known as a boot in the early days. And there are probably even more who would not recognize a bootjack, although that was once a very important toilet requisite in the Mahoning Valley, used alike by the wealthy and the poor. In the early days there were no shoes worn by men, and the footgear for both men and women was made by local shoemakers. Work boots and shoes for women's everyday wear were made of heavy cow skin. For Sunday wear those who could afford two pairs had them made of calf skin. These "fine" boots, as they were called, were sometimes ornamented with red tops, and the shoes frequntly had semi-circular copper plates set in over the sole at the toes, the idea being to prevent wear at that point, rather than for ornament. In those days the dandy was very particular about his "fine" boots, and spent a good deal of time shining them, especially before he started on a courting expedition. The common kind were never shined, but were frequently treated to a bath of mutton tallow or some other form of grease to make the leather waterproof and keep it soft. All had heavy soles put on with pegs or nails.

The old shoemaker shop was a sort of gathering place for the children. We used to sit for hours and watch the shoemaker driving pegs—a thing which he did with almost unbelievable skill and rapidity, taking them, one after another, from his mouth. Youngsters in those days usually had to wait for the mending of boots because their parents seldom had more than one pair. They took great care of their footwear, and I can well remember seeing people from the country sitting along the road close to town putting on their shoes, which they had carried to save the wear until they entered the village. Some of the more economical even went barefooted clear to the church on Sundays, putting on their footwear only when they reached the door and taking it off before they started home. In the summer all children and many grown people went barefooted.

The bootjack referred to above was a contrivance something like a clothes pin with short legs near one end. It was usually about a foot in length, with the horns at one end elevated so as to bring them several

inches from the floor. It was used by standing on the jack with one foot, inserting the heel in the prongs and pulling upward and backward. The jaws held the boot until the foot was pulled out, something that required a good deal of effort if the boots were tight-fitting or wet. These boot-jacks were to be found in every home. Most of them were home-made, but some were of cast iron. I recall seeing one made to resemble a huge beetle and painted green, with stripes and eyes, feet, long horns and all the other trimmings of a real beetle. This was regarded as quite an ornament and occupied a position of honor in front of the fireplace.

Community Fishing

One of the things that the first settlers in the Western Reserve speak about most frequently in the meagre records they have left is the abundance of fish in the Mahoning River. This stream was them much larger than it is now. Even in the early '50s it was bank full for most of the year. The water was beautifully clear and it was then full of fish. Varieties most numerous were pike, bass and salmon. When I was a boy I caught a pike in the river at Niles which weighed forty-two pounds. It was so big that I had to call for help to land it.

The people of Niles at one time organized a sort of club among themselves for the purpose of buying and operating a community seine. In this club were, among others, my father and the father of President McKinley. Once a week they would gather, about fifteen or twenty men being in the club, and seine the river or creek, securing quantities of fine fish. These were great occasions for the boys of the village and we enjoyed them almost as much as a circus.

The fish taken at these times would be sufficient to last for a week or so, and those that could not be used at once were salted down. This scheme helped to reduce the high cost of living, which troubled our ancestors much as it troubles us. It also helped to reduce the number of fish in the Mahoning River, although the final cause of their complete disappearance was the fouling of the water by sulphur from the coal mines and later by refuse from steel mills. There are now no fish to be found in the Mahoning River below Newton Falls, although they may still be taken from most of the creeks that empty into it.

Getting Along Without Undertakers

One of the last conveniences essential to modern life to be enjoyed by the people of the Mahoning Valley was the undertaker. Perhaps it were better to say that the undertaking business was one of the last lines of endeavor to be taken up by the pioneers. I cannot say when the first undertaking establishment appeared in Youngstown, but there was no such thing at Niles when I was a boy. When anyone died there the local carpenter made the coffin, covering it with black cloth if the deceased had been well to do, or if he had been poor, merely painting it with black. The wealthier people usually sent to Cleveland or Pittsburg for a regular coffin, but most of the few needed in those days were made

of pine boards by the rolling mill carpenter. Apparently they served the purpose just as well.

In most cases a minister was available to conduct the services, for the pioneers were usually good church people; but occasionally the last rites were in charge of a layman. Perhaps the cases of this kind which I recall were the funerals of people who had no church affiliations, or perhaps they were held when the minister was absent. At any rate, there were some funerals with homemade coffins and amateur undertakers and ministers. There is no record that any of the people thus laid to rest did not sleep well.

Doing Without Dentists

There are probably few people now living in Youngstown who can remember when the local blacksmith was also the local dentist. There was such a time, however, and, without casting any insinuations at the usefulness or skill of the modern dentist, it may be said that people had better teeth in those days than they have at present.

The blacksmith-tooth doctor was usually equipped with a special pair of pliers for this branch of his trade, but sometimes he merely wiped off one of the regular tools on his apron and proceeded with the work of extraction forthwith. Of course there were no such things as fillings or false teeth in his repertoire, but he could stop a toothache most effectually.

In those days not a few families had a small set of dental tools of their own, and the father was expected to use them when occasion arose and thus prevent the visit to the blacksmith shop. Trips to the dentist were not any more alluring in those days than they are at present, and their attractiveness was probably not improved by the fact that the patient usually found the "dentist" engaged in shoeing a horse. Where no suitable pliers were at hand, the offending tooth was often removed by tying a stout string to it, fastening the string to a door knob, and then slamming the door.

After the blacksmiths lost this branch of their trade it was taken up by physicians, but the date when the first dentist came to Mahoning Valley has escaped my recollection.

Business Eighty Years Ago

I am rather inclined to think that what many people like to call "the good old times," were really not such good times in which to live, after all. In looking over an old account book used by Henry H. Mason, who kept a store at Niles about 1842, some interesting facts concerning business at that period are revealed. Among Mr. Mason's customers were many men who afterward became prominent in the development of the Mahoning Valley, and some who became both wealthy and famous. These names include that of William McKinley, father of President McKinley; James Ward, the widely known ironmaster at Niles; Isaac Heaton, one of the pioneers in local industry; J. G. Butler, my own father; and many

others whose descendants are now prominent in the locality. The merchandise they bought, as well as the quantities in which they bought it and the prices they paid, reflect conditions at that period in a very interesting manner.

Niles was then a small village, but apparently an active one. Mr. Mason's store was connected in some way with the iron business of the firm of Mason & Robbins, although it does not seem to have been exclusively a "company store." Frequently the men employed in the iron works of the above-named firm were charged with purchases to the full amount of their earnings, and sometimes they were also charged with small cash advances against these earnings, so that practically the entire payroll of the mill was taken care of in this way. On the other hand, the store also helped to finance the iron concern, trading goods for raw material, occasionally paying its obligations in cash. Sometimes it also sold iron in small quantities. Such a method of doing business would seem strange in these days, but it was common enough then. One of the entries indicating this plan of operation reads:

Cash from King, Soule & King for Pig Metal.....$112.00

This is the largest entry in the entire book, which covered operations for almost six years. The first entry was made under date of November 9, 1842, and the last sale recorded July 19, 1848. This was also the largest sale of merchandise during the entire period, and recorded the selling of a "two-horse waggon" to Zachariah Kerr for $45.00. Incidentally Zachariah paid only $20 in cash and was to pay the remainder "within ninety days," a task he did not accomplish until September 19, 1850, two years after the deal, when an entry notes that he made the final payment of $5.00.

Many entries in this book show that farmers and others in the vicinity were in the habit of paying wages and other obligations with an order on the store and settling the obligation later by bringing in produce of one kind or another. The carpenter work on a number of houses at Niles, was evidently paid for in this way.

Page after page of this old book is filled with charges in amounts ranging from 5 cents to $5.00, only an occasional transaction exceeding the latter amount being found. Evidently people were careful buyers in those days and their wants were exceedingly simple as compared with those at present. One entry charges, under date of May 30, 1844, Hover Adgate with the use of a boat for five days at one dollar per day. There is no information given as to what sort of a craft was thus leased, or the purpose to which it was put. Another entry, less mysterious but even more interesting in these arid days, charges Josiah Robbins with "Four Gals. Beavertown," at 75 cents per gallon. A later entry indicates that a then very prominent resident of Niles had purchased two gallons of "Malaga Wine" for two dollars. Wines and liquors were then articles of common merchandise and were sold regularly in most stores. Isaac Heaton, who then lived near Niles and was a frequent customer of the store, was not among the buyers of this class of merchandise, however, as he had already organized the first temperance society west of the Alle-

ghany Mountains. In one occasion Mr. Heaton purchased a "Fur Hat," for which he was charged $5.00.

Entries against the names of James Ward, William McKinley, Josiah Robbins, Jacob Robeson and others of the more wealthy residents, indicate that their wives did most of the shopping and that these ladies were partial to calico, bombazine, and a commodity known as "sparables," whatever that might have been. Calico cost 22 cents per yard, the bombazine was 60 cents, and the sparables cost 12½ cents per paper. Saleratus was evidently in great demand, and there were many sales of logwood, indigo, and copperas, then used as dyes.

A notable feature of these entries is the large number of school books purchased, and apparently every customer bought these. Boots and shoes cost from $1.00 to $3.00. Most other articles were expensive, such materials as gingham, drilling, ticking, muslin and similar fabrics selling for about twice their present prices. Wheat, on the other hand, was only 66 cents per bushel, lumber about $2.00 per thousand feet, apples 25 cents per bushel, and manufactured articles, except cloth, quite cheap.

Sometimes a new customer would come to town and buy an outfit for his domestic establishment. This was usually made up of kitchen utensils, a few dishes, a bed or two, and the simplest of furniture. Usually only one part of it was bought at a time, the kitchen equipment being always first. This cost about $10.00 or $12.00, and the remainder of the furnishings were priced in proportion. Of course the wealthier patrons bought most of this sort of material elsewhere, since the choice was limited at Niles.

Lard lamps and candle snuffers were common purchases, the lamp costing 42 cents and the snuffers 38 cents. Butter sold for six cents per pound, eggs for seven cents per dozen, lard for eight cents. Sugar was 9 cents per pound and molasses 50 cents per gallon. Very little of either of these articles was sold, probably because much sugar was made in the forests of Trumbull County and sold direct by the farmers.

In one entry James Heaton is charged with the "makings" for a suit, which cost him $23.78—more than the same material would cost at this time. Many names used for merchandise then are now unknown, although we still have some of the same designations for common articles, such as "Castor Oil," "Bobbinette," "Edging," "Insertion," etc. The record indicates that the little store carried a bewildering array of merchandise, covering the fields now occupied by hardware, furniture, drug, grocery, shoe, clothing and women's stores.

In all of the six years covered by this account book, the entire business does not seem to have been as large in volume as that now done by many stores in Youngstown in a single day. Nevertheless, it was a good store and was regarded as the principal emporium in the village. Its business and the prices charged its customers indicate that we have progressed far since 1842, and that, contrary to the claim made by some writers, prices now realized for products of the soil have increased much more than those of articles manufactured. The explanation for this lies in the fact that efficiency in transportation and manufacture has increased much more rapidly than in farming so that, in spite of the much higher wages paid in

both lines, the supply of manufactured goods is much larger in proportion to the population than is the supply of food stuffs.

Recollections of Presidential Campaigns

Boys used to take an interest in politics earlier than they do now. I was only sixteen years of age when the Republican party was founded, yet took an active interest in the campaign for the first presidential candidate of that organization, as I have in every campaign since that date. My father had been a Whig, and this may have been one reason for my youthful leaning in politics, but, looking back to 1856, it seems to me that everybody around Niles and most of those I knew in the Mahoning Valley were for Fremont, the "Pathfinder." The new party was a loosely formed organization, however, and in spite of the great interest aroused by his romantic career, Fremont was badly defeated, although he succeeded in anchoring nearly all the Western States in the Republican column, where they stayed for many years.

Even then there was great interest in the slavery question and the domineering attitude of the South was hotly resented in the North. This feeling increased as the years passed. My part in the Fremont campaign was only that of a marcher in the parades and an interested listener to the speeches. Warren was the center of excitement, being the county seat, and many men and boys from Niles went there several times during this campaign, listening to fiery speeches by Ben Wade, Giddings and other orators.

When the campaign of 1860 came on I was almost old enough to vote, lacking only one month. But I was for Lincoln just as strong as if I had been able to cast a ballot for him, and did considerable work in getting out the vote, talking to doubtful voters and working generally for the Republican ticket. It was a stormy campaign, with much bitterness, friends and even brothers being separated by their political convictions. In those days these convictions seem to have meant more than they do now. We were not so tolerant, and regarded it as our duty to see that our neighbors voted right, or at least that they were informed on the issues as we saw them. Lincoln spoke at Columbus, and I happened to be there to hear him. I saw him after his election when he visited Cleveland, and heard him make a speech there from the balcony of the Weddell House on April 15, 1861. He was on his way to Washington for the inauguration and was given a non-partisan reception. He was driven from the station to the Weddell House in an open barouche. In spite of the chilly weather and the rain, he took off his high stove-pipe hat and rode bareheaded most of the way, bowing to the people gathered along the route. There had been so much feeling over the election, and also over the threatened refusal of the South to abide by its result, that everyone was deeply interested in Lincoln's speech. He referred to the talk of secession, of the crisis in national affairs, as it was generally called, and said that there was no crisis except in the minds of a few. Those who heard him were reassured, but there was much excitement and a good deal of the bitterness of the preceding campaign continued. The next time I saw Lincoln

was when his body was brought through Cleveland in April, 1865, and lay in state for a short time in the park there. In the meantime, we had gone through another campaign in which both sides were embittered by the tremendous tragedy of civil war.

In those days many devices were used to create excitement and arouse partisan enthusiasm. One of these was the "Liberty" pole. At first this was "raised" during the campaign, although later it became a part of the celebration by the victors, which celebration was never neglected. The Democrats always used a hickory tree for a pole, and the Republicans made theirs of pine. There was much rivalry as to which could secure the tallest pole and successfully plant it, with a flag on its top. Occasionally, where the feeling was exceptionally bitter, these poles would be cut down by the opposition, and then there was pretty nearly sure to be a row. These poles were put up all over the country, the women sometimes making the flags out of muslin and using red flannel for the stripes. Another feature of the campaigns was the torchlight procession. The marchers were furnished with oil torches and oilcloth capes and carried transparencies or banners. They made a brave showing as they went along singing the campaign songs, and led by a fife and drum corps. People drove miles to see these parades and farmers often brought their whole families in wagons to enjoy them. After the procession the marchers gathered around a stand and listened, sometimes for hours, to impassioned pleas for the various candidates. When the victory had been greater than usual or the contest unusually spirited, a "ratification" celebration was always held. Generally an ox was roasted, liquor furnished free and sometimes even fireworks were displayed. The houses along the route of the torchlight parade occupied by adherents of the victorious party would be brightly illuminated by placing tallow candles in the windows, and it was thus easy to pick out the householders belonging to the two principal parties on such an occasion.

The campaign of 1864, when Lincoln was a candidate for reelection and McClellan was the Democratic candidate, was extremely bitter. The main strength of McClellan was with the soldiers. He had taken great care of his army and they were fond of him, but the opposition called him "the shovel candidate," alleging that he did all his fighting with shovels. During the second Lincoln campaign Governor Tod was the principal local speaker on the side of Lincoln. He had been elected Governor as the "Union" candidate, and had great influence with the Democrats, since he had been, until the Union was threatened, a Democrat. He made many speeches in Mahoning and Trumbull counties, and proved himself a remarkable orator. A book could be written about this campaign alone.

The next campaign was that in which General Grant was elected, in 1868. It was a hot fight, as there was much dissatisfaction over the Johnson administration and much scandal over some of the affairs at Washington. Grant's military reputation made his election certain, however. I was very active in this campaign, serving on the county committee and having charge of many of the details. Grant was recognized as a better soldier than a statesman, but here in the Mahoning Valley we were much interested

in his election, both because he represented the Republican party and because he was regarded, to some extent at least, as from this part of the country.

In the campaign of 1872, the Republican party was split for the first time by the nomination of Horace Greeley on the "Liberal Republican" ticket. There had been some scandals during Grant's administration and Greeley, who had been a great leader for many years but had been unable to secure a regular nomination, agreed to lead the new wing of the party. The result was a most exciting campaign. Greeley had been led to believe that he would be elected by the Democrats, but in this he was mistaken, and his defeat broke his heart. Grant was elected, but his administration failed to take warning, and when the next campaign came around, in 1876, conditions made the contest extremely doubtful. The friends of Grant made a bad situation worse by threatening to run him again for a third term, and there was fear that they had so strong a machine that they could do this. Finally, however, the chief candidates were Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican, and Samuel J. Tilden, Democrat. The panic of 1872 had prostrated the country and there was much dissatisfaction. Tilden was a strong man, and the combination of circumstances left the result in doubt, not only until the last vote was cast, but for weeks afterward, if not even to this day. Hayes was finally seated, and Tilden accepted the verdict, chiefly, I have always believed, because he feared that it was the only course to prevent civil war. Hayes was well known in this section and visited Youngstown as the guest of Gen. James L. Botsford after he was elected. He had also been here on a number of previous occasions.

In 1880, Gen. James A. Garfield was nominated for the presidency by the Republican party, and had for his opponent Gen. Winfield S. Hancock, a sterling Democrat and a Union soldier of the highest character. Garfield was born on the Western Reserve, his father having been one of the pioneers. He lived at that time at Hiram and frequently visited this section, where he was well known. He was a brilliant man, but there was considerable doubt as to his position on the tariff question. The country was still suffering from the panic of 1872, there was much dissatisfaction over a number of issues, and Democrats were still sore over the alleged "counting out" of Tilden. The campaign was therefore extremely bitter and the result was in grave doubt until Gen. Benjamin Butler became a candidate on the Greenback ticket and swung enough support from Hancock to make Garfield an easy winner. I knew General Garfield well before he was elected president and had considerable correspondence with him afterward, principally on tariff questions. Of course I did everything possible to aid in his election and was shocked inexpressibly, as was everyone who knew him, when he was cut down by an assassin's bullet in 1881, leaving his high office to his vice-president, Chester A. Arthur. I was a spectator at the convention in Chicago at which General Garfield was nominated. His nomination was not expected, but I was strongly for him and kept predicting his nomination in the face of ridicule. An unusual combination of circumstances finally made him the candidate.

In 1884 the campaign between Jas. G. Blaine and Grover Cleveland

resulted in the election of Cleveland after a most exciting contest. Times were bad, there was a general desire for a change, and many accusations were made against the candidates on both sides. The campaign was heated and the result was in doubt until the vote was counted. There is hardly any doubt, however, that Blaine would have been elected if it had not been for the ill-advised action of a clergyman in Brooklyn, named Burchard, who preached a sermon a few days before the election which injected into the campaign the question of religious prejudice and brought about Blaine's defeat. I was a strong supporter of Blaine, although I had been and am yet a fervent admirer of Grover Cleveland, who was one of the strongest and most courageous presidents the country ever had and who, on a number of occasions, took a stand on important issues that offended his own party. During this campaign Blaine, who was a powerful and magnetic orator, spoke at Warren and, because I had considerable to do with the Republican organization in this district, I talked with him on that occasion. This was the first campaign in which the question of contributions by the corporations began to receive serious attention. John A. Logan was Blaine's running mate in this campaign.

In 1888 Benjamin Harrison was the Republican candidate, running against Grover Cleveland, who sought a second term. Cleveland's firm stand against the free coinage of silver and other heresies popular with the Democrats, together with his determined opposition to lawlessness and a number of other circumstances, among which was the contempt he had shown for politicians in the distribution of offices, made his defeat practically certain. Harrison was a cold-blooded, non-magnetic man, and his campaign aroused only moderate interest in this locality. He was an able president, but did very little during his term to strengthen his party in the estimation of the people, so that, in 1892, Grover Cleveland, who had been again nominated by the Democrats, had little trouble in winning. This election was more largely influenced than any other, unless it was that of 1872, by the condition of business. Times had been hard for several years and there was much dissatisfaction. The campaign was lively in this locality, principally because the iron and steel industries were in such shape that the election of a Democrat and the downward revision of the tariff threatened ruin for them. This fact spurred the leaders to renewed effort. I was active in that campaign and can testify that a good fight was made by the Republicans here and elsewhere, but conditions were such that they could not be overcome and Cleveland was elected. His administration did less than nothing to better financial or industrial conditions, which were more deeply seated than many of the people suspected, and by 1896 the country was ready to return to the Republican fold again.

The campaign of 1896 was a memorable one, at least so far as the Mahoning Valley was concerned. William McKinley was nominated by the Republicans and William J. Bryan was the Democratic candidate. In spite of the fact that McKinley was a native of this section, had a splendid record and had thousands of warm friends here, the enthusiasm aroused by Bryan's advocacy of the free coinage of silver at a ratio of sixteen to one, together with his ability as an orator, made him an extremely popular

candidate. He came to Youngstown and was given a tremendous greeting, the public square being packed solidly with humanity. I could not help comparing the demonstration in honor of Governor Cox during the recent campaign with that accorded to Bryan in 1896, and considering that Cox was an Ohio man, it seemed to indicate a falling off in Democratic enthusiasm quite remarkable. Of course the Republicans were spurred to renewed efforts by the interest shown in the rival camp, and between the two parties some form of excitement was going on constantly throughout the campaign. The Democrats wore a badge made to resemble a field daisy, with sixteen petals of silver and a gold center, and there were entirely too many of these worn during the campaign for the comfort and peace of mind of McKinley's friends. I was more than ordinarily interested in this campaign because of the great issues at stake, my warm personal friendship for McKinley, and my pride in the Republican candidate. I had been a delegate to the convention at which McKinley was nominated and had been from the first one of his warmest supporters. His election therefore meant a great deal to me personally, as well as to the country at large, because there was never a time when the protection principles which he championed were so vital to prosperity and the continued development of our industries. Nothing for which I have exerted myself ever gave me more deep and conscientious satisfaction than the choice of McKinley as president in 1896.

Bryan and McKinley were rival candidates again in 1900, but the result of that campaign was never seriously in doubt and there was far less enthusiasm on either side than during 1896. The free silver craze had died out to some extent, and the successful conclusion of the Spanish-American war had strengthened McKinley to such a degree that there was little hope for his Democratic opponent from the start. The campaign was vigorous, however, and marked by numerous parades and much oratory. McKinley and his running mate, Theodore Roosevelt, were elected by good majorities. President McKinley was assassinated at Buffalo in 1901. Roosevelt became president, thus securing an opportunity to impress his strong personality on the country in such a way as to eventually make him a political figure of great importance, as well as to firmly establish his name among those of great Americans.

In 1904 the Republican candidate was Theodore Roosevelt, who had made a popular president while serving out the time between McKinley's death and the next election. Alton B. Parker was the Democratic candidate. Parker was an able man, but he was entirely too conservative to suit the ideas of the Democrats at that time, since they had not yet recovered from the populistic and free silver notions of the Bryan campaigns. Parker was opposed by some of the more radical Democratic papers and made a poor showing. In this locality he was given a very good vote, however, and his campaign was more lively than in many other districts. This campaign was, on the whole, rather quiet, so far as the Mahoning Valley was concerned.

The campaign of 1908 stands out in my memory very boldly. It was the only presidential campaign in the history of this country, I believe, that was opened and closed in the same city. Youngstown enjoyed this dis-

tinction, as the first meeting following the nomination of William H. Taft as the Republican candidate to succeed Theodore Roosevelt was held at Youngstown on September 5, 1908. The principal speakers were Gov. Andrew Harris, Hon. Charles E. Hughes and Senator Albert J. Beveridge. The campaign was closed in Youngstown on November 2, when Mr. Taft was the principal speaker. The campaign was vigorous, but lacked the excitement of previous affairs of the kind here, as the old time spirit was then beginning to die out and the disposition of prominent business men to pay less attention to politics and more to their own affairs and their amusements was beginning to be felt. Taft was not enough of a partisan to arouse much enthusiasm, and while he was victorious, there were, even during his first campaign, signs of conditions that were later to overwhelm him in a defeat that he did not deserve. During his term he accomplished much good, but failed utterly to stem the tide of restlessness which was rising in the Republican party and which was later to manifest itself in a most pronounced form.

Taft was renominated in 1912, after an exciting convention at Chicago, in which the so-called progressive element of the party demanded the selection of Roosevelt. The result was a party split which swept Woodrow Wilson into the presidency with the largest plurality given any man up to that time. Roosevelt became an independent candidate, against the advice and pleadings of his best friends, and made a wonderful appeal to the voters, especially Republicans of less conservative tendencies. He had returned from a vsit to Africa and a trip over a considerable part of the world, bringing with him tributes of respect and admiration bestowed by kings and princes, republics and public men in many lands. He represented a thoroughly American spirit and was surrounded by the glamour that attends travel in far and difficult places. Besides this he was a very forcible and magnetic orator and made a strenuous campaign. Many Republicans were won over to him, while apparently the Democrats remained to a large extent loyal to their ticket. Taft was badly beaten and Wilson elected. This election proved almost a tragedy in the light of subsequent events, the World war beginning in 1914 making a strong and wise administration peculiarly essential. Nevertheless the result, disappointing as it was to Republicans generally, was the logical consequence of an unfortunate situation.

In 1916 Woodrow Wilson was again the Democratic candidate and his opponent was Charles Evans Hughes, one of the ablest and best fitted men nominated for a generation. The campaign was marked by extreme earnestness and a subdued spirit indicating that the people generally realized the gravity of the problems facing their country. Undoubtedly they were inclined to a change of administration, but hesitated to "swap horses while crossing a stream." It had already become apparent to well informed people that it would be almost impossible for the United States to avoid war with Germany and at the same time preserve her national honor. Nevertheless, there was a universal desire for peace, and the Democrats conducted their campaign for Wilson on the platform: "He kept us out of war." Naturally the administration did nothing to antagonize this propaganda and preparations for war that should have been made under the

circumstances were utterly neglected, with the result that we entered the most momentous struggle in our history almost totally unprepared. At the same time the desire for peace and the hesitation to change leaders at such a critical time resulted in the election of Wilson. Hughes made an able campaign, speaking to a large gathering in Youngstown during its

progress. The result was exceedingly close, many states giving a plurality for the Democratic electors of only a few hundred votes.

The seventeenth presidential campaign in which I have taken part, that of 1920, has just closed with the most remarkable Republican victory in more than a generation. The two candidates were both from Ohio. Warren G. Harding was nominated at Chicago and James M. Cox chosen at San Francisco. The campaign in this state was naturally more exciting than elsewhere, but it was not marked by any great number of demonstrations. The situation was complicated by a number of elements and

issues and was puzzling to the most experienced politicians. It was evident from the beginning that the chances were largely in favor of the Republican candidate, but his tremendous electoral and popular majorities were hardly expected by even his most enthusiastic supporters. For the first time in our history women enjoyed the right of suffrage and exercised it quite generally. The principal issue was the question whether or not this country should enter a league of nations on the plan proposed and insisted upon by President Wilson. This issue was complicated by the prohibition question and by a number of others. The result, however, seems to indicate that the most powerful factor was disapproval of the dictatorial attitude of the Wilson administration and a general desire on the part of the people to return to a spirit of government more in accord with the Constitution and less influenced by a disposition to paternalism and meddling with business. I was a delegate to the Republican convention, and from the beginning a strong advocate of the nomination of Harding. At first there was not much enthusiasm for his nomination and his friends in the convention had reason to feel discouraged. They remained firm, however, and developments finally made his nomination seem logical and wise, the election proving his choice to be in accord with the desires of the country to a remarkable degree.

I have attended three Republican national conventions as a delegate from this district, and been present at many others in the capacity of a spectator. It has been my privilege to know personally many presidents of the United States and to consult with a number of them on questions of national policy. But, except in the case of William McKinley, who had been my boyhood friend and an intimate associate through his lifetime, I have not seen any man honored with the highest gift of the American people in whose ability, integrity and vision I have had such great faith as in that of Warren G. Harding, or with whom I have enjoyed a longer or more sincere friendship. Of the latter a suggestion may be found in the photograph reproduced herewith. The autograph on it was written on the night of his great triumph, at an hour when he was being overwhelmed with congratulations and must have been occupied with his own affairs to an extent that, with many men, would have precluded thought of others. Owing to this, the photograph of the president-elect is one of my prized possessions, and I may be excused for presenting it herewith as evidence that ingratitude is not one of the traits of the man whom the American people have just chosen to preside over the destinies of their country at a time when it is facing the solution of many and grave problems.

Early Days in Niles

During the progress of this work the author was visited by John M. Woodruff, of Fostoria, Ohio, who lived in Youngstown in 1843 and was later a boyhood companion at Niles. Mr. Woodruff has furnished the following reminiscences of the early days, which are inserted in this chapter because they seem to fit in here:

"I was born on August 19, 1836, at the mouth of Black River, now

Lorain, Ohio, from which place my parents moved to Columbiana when I was two years old. My first recollection of anything political is the campaign of 1840, when William Henry Harrison was elected President. During this campaign I marched in a procession on its way to New Lisbon to hold a political meeting.

"We moved to Youngstown in 1843, and there I made the acquaintance of many persons and have a distinct recollection of them and of many circumstances connected with the town. Among the persons I then knew in Youngstown were Judge Rayen and Norman Andrews. The latter kept a hotel near the old covered bridge. One of his sons afterward lost his life in a fire in New York City, and another was Chauncey Andrews. I knew Caleb Wick, Sr., Paul Wick, Thomas Wells (who had a warehouse for canal supplies), Benjamin Grierson (who afterward became famous as a cavalry general during the Civil war), Mr. Lake (who had a tannery), Ames & Murray (merchants), Mr. Medbury (distiller). During that summer there came from Ireland a gentleman named McCurdy, with his family. He was accredited with being wealthy. They lived opposite us and his son, John, was my friend. Young Caleb Wick and I were playmates and quite fond of each other.

"Abram Powers, my uncle, lived two miles above Youngstown, on the right bank of the river. He owned a farm which sloped gently down to the bank and is now covered with mills and furnaces.

"On the first day of April, 1844, we moved, via canal boat, to Niles, where I grew to young manhood. How well I remember the day we landed and marched up the street to Ephraim Woodworth's tavern, where we remained until my father could secure a place of residence.

"At that time Niles was a small village, containing not more than 800 or 900 inhabitants. There were three stores, a rolling mill, a blast furnace, a grist mill, two churches—Methodist and Disciples. A Presbyterian Church was built soon afterwards. How vivid is my recollection of the little white school house and the hazel nut field in its rear, where I spent so many happy days! That dear old school house was the scene of many pranks. One winter "Santa Anna," one of our old teachers—God rest his bones in peace—held singing or some other kind of school after night and excluded us little devils. The building was one story high and had stout board shutters which were kept closed in the evenings. We propped these shut, fastened a rope to the door so it could not be opened, and then climbed on the building and laid a board over the top of the chimney, after which we gathered in my father's haymow, where we could watch what transpired in safety. Well, that was a corker! I laugh yet when I think of the things they said and did when they found the doors and windows fastened. In this were 'Jim' Drass, 'Tom' Evans, 'Tip' Butler, 'Bill' Reiter, 'General' Robison and 'Dunc' Ward. 'Dunc' was my lifelong friend, and if he had lived would have made his mark; but he fell under the wheels of a train and his young life went out just as he arrived at manhood.

"I recall with great pleasure a reunion held some years ago—six or seven—perhaps, of the survivors of those who attended that little old school house. This was the first intimation I had of Mr. Butler's inten-

tion to build a memorial to the name of President McKinley. I thought it a Herculean task for one man to undertake, but I did not understand his resource and energy. I discouraged him, telling him that McKinley had a monument in his own achievements, and he said: 'Nevertheless, John, it will be built'—and it has been. I have had the pleasure of placing my name on the register of visitors. What a splendid monument it is—not only to McKinley, but to Mr. Butler himself. The friendship between these two men should be as celebrated as that between Damon and Pythias.

"Speaking of McKinley, there seemed to run between our lives something like a parallel. We attended the same school; grew up together at Niles; I slept many years in the room in which he was born; at the call of our country we both hastened to its aid; we both rose from privates to commissioned officers; he died on the same street in Buffalo on which I attended school in 1852; we had been both wounded in the same part of the Brady mine at Atlanta. The parallel did not continue, as he reached the highest pinnacle of fame and a place in the hearts of his countrymen which few other men attained.

"I stood a few days ago—September 8, 1920—on the spot where we played together as boys, and what thoughts then came rushing up to swell my heart! These lines occurred to me and I gave them utterance then:

"I am sitting today on the old playground
Where we played so oft together;
I am thinking of joys when we were boys
In the days that are gone forever.

"It was here that we sat in the merry old time
And dreamed of the wide world before us
With visions and hopes of the coming time
As bright as the sun that shone o'er us."

The Soldiers' Monument at Youngstown

All over this country, monuments were erected to the memory of those who had made the supreme sacrifice in the Civil war. As few communities then in existence were without their honored dead, so few are now without appropriate memorials to these heroes, but it is doubtful if, in all the land, there is a soldiers' monument with a more interesting history than that which stands on Central Square, Youngstown, and which is now a bone of contention between those who would remove it to make way for modern needs and those who would preserve it in its present location in spite of all considerations.

Governor Tod first proposed the erection of a soldiers' monument in Youngstown. He was chairman of the committee to raise funds. The first steps were taken in that direction in 1864. The original plan was to make the movement a popular one and secure funds by contributions of one dollar, so that all might share in the work. As there were only about fifteen hundred families in the township at that time, however, this plan was soon abandoned because it was impossible to build a proper memorial with the sum it would make available. A second subscription brought the

amount in hand up to $6,000, but it was found that at least $10,000 would be required. Leading citizens having agreed to make up the deficit, a meeting was called and a contract let for the shaft, which was to be erected in the old cemetery, later used as a site for the courthouse and now owned by the city and Erie Railroad, which expects to use it for grade elimination purposes.

Here the cornerstone was laid with Masonic ceremonies conducted by Rutherford B. Hayes, then Governor of Ohio. Before the monument was erected it was seen that its site would be needed for the courthouse and the decision reached to locate it in Central Square, where it was completed and unveiled with appropriate ceremonies on July 4, 1870. Governor Hayes and James A. Garfield, both later to become President of the United States, were present and delivered orations.

When completed, the monument cost about $15,000 and a dispute arose over the transportation of the granite shaft from the railroad station to the "Diamond," as it was then called. This was not settled, and James Caldwell, the contractor, secured an attachment and the shaft was sold to him as the highest bidder. He owned it for twenty-two years. In 1892, when McKinley was conducting his second campaign for the governorship, he came here to make an address and was entertained at dinner by Henry Wick. During the conversation the subject was brought up and Major McKinley suggested that some action should be taken to clear up the title of the monument. At his suggestion a committee, consisting of Judge L. W. King, Henry Wick and Joseph G. Butler, Jr., was appointed to provide funds and secure the transfer of the shaft to the City of Youngstown. There was no difficulty in raising the money needed. A settlement was made with Caldwell; the monument was deeded by Caldwell to Messrs. Bonnell, Butler and Wick and they in turn, deeded it to Youngstown Township, where the title now rests. General Garfield, then in Congress, secured the four cannon surrounding the monument.

SUTLIFF